- 1. it exhibits much the same descriptive technique and is open to much the same criticisms. 8.728591527828165
- 2. the treatment seems unnecessarily loose-jointed and complex largely because the method is lax and the analysis seems never to be pushed to a satisfactory or even a consistent stopping-point. 6.615961936568926
- 3. there are more stems per item in athabascan which expresses the fact that the athabascan languages have undergone somewhat more change in diverging from proto-athabascan than the yokuts languages from proto-yokuts. 6.185036032343352
- 4. this may be because the athabascan divergence began earlier; or again because the athabascan languages spread over a very much larger territory; or both. 8.631973106403073
- 5. the differentiation however is not very much greater as shown by the fact that athabascan shows $3. \qquad 6.538213540886913$
- 6. 46 stems per meaning slot as against 2. 9.060328853487057
- 7. 75 for yokuts with a slightly greater number of languages represented in our sample: 24 as against 21. 5.502176915627405
- 8. 46 the stemitem rate becomes 3. 9.670406878971576
- 9. 75 in equivalent number these general facts are mentioned to make clear that the total situation in the two families is similar enough to warrant comparison. 5.179837570019059
- 10. the greatest difference in the two sets of figures is due to differences in the two sets of lists used. 10.332046148128628 11. these differences in turn result from the fact that my yokuts
- vocabularies were built up of terms selected mainly to insure unambiguity of english meaning between illiterate informants and myself within a compact and uniform territorial area but that hoijer's vocabulary is based on swadesh's second glottochronological list which aims at eliminating all items which might be culturally or geographically determined. 5.028892733101507
- 12. swadeshin short was trying to develop a basic list that was universal; i one that was specifically adapted to the san joaquin valley. 6.844087594098681
- 13. the result is that i included 70 animal names but swadesh only 4; and somewhat similarly for plants 16 as against 4.5.087179511422533 14. swadesh and therefore hoijer felt compelled to omit all terms denoting species or even genera; their classes of animal and plant terms are restricted to generalizations or recurrent parts.
 - 6.046219493410928
- 15. the groups are therefore really non-comparable in content as well as in size. 6.817408452020724
- 16. other classes are included only by myself or only by swadesh and hoijer. 7.978194376184139
- 17. what we have left as reasonably comparable are four classes: body parts and products which with a proportionally nearly even representation come out withnearly even ratios; 2.6.12313065054314
- 18. 7; nature ratios 3. 13.148092146312546
- 19. 1; ratios 3. 8.97651057505685
- 20. 7; ratios 4. 13.148092146312546
- 21. 4. 15.610129252044759
- 22. it will be seen that where the scope is similar the athabascan ratios come out somewhat higher except for verbs where alone the athabascan ratio is lower. 9.045337757272964
- 23. this exception may be connected with hoijer's use of a much higher percentage of verbs: 22% of his total list as against 3.
 - 5.98896769908699

- 24. or the exception may be due to a particular durability peculiar to the athabascan verb. 8.61877755139381
- 25. more word class ratios determined in more languages will no doubt ultimately answer the question. 7.5205271291023905
- 26. if word classes differ in their resistance or liability to stem replacement within meaning slot it is conceivable that individual meanings also differ with fair consistence trans-lingually.
 - 7.786097295641408
- 27. hoijer's athabascan and my yokuts share 71 identical meanings allowance for several near-synonyms like stomach-belly big-large . 5.427950274147271
- 28. for yokuts i tabulated these 71 items in five columns according as they were expressed by 1 2 3 4 and more than 4 stems. 7.595570160058267 29. the totals for these five categories are not too uneven namely 20 15 11 16 9 respectively. 6.524770666309441
- 30. for athabascan with a greater range of stems the first two of five corresponding columns were identical 1 and 2 stems; the three others had to be spread somewhat and are headed respectively f; f; and f stems. 6.550606834276504
- 31. while the particular limits of these groupings may seem artificially arbitrary; they do fairly express a corresponding grouping of more variable material and they eventuate also in five classes along a similar scale containing approximately equal numbers of cases namely 19 14 15 11 12 in athabascan. 4.682836779562854
- 32. when now we count the frequency of the 71 items in the two language families appearing in the same column or grade or one column or grade apart or two or three or four we find these differences: f this distribution can be summarized by averaging the distance in grades apart: f; which divided by f gives a mean of 1. 6.434128523283288 33. if the distribution of the 71 items were wholly concordant in the two families the distance would of course be 0. 6.513384599908015 34. if it were wholly randomand unrelated it would be 2.
 - 16.735658098076957
- 35. 0 assuming the five classes were equal in $\,$ n which approximately they are. 5.825820622377272
- 36. the actual mean of 1. 14.473707740438117
- 37. 07 being about halfway between 0 of complete correlation and 2. 6.210871206873012
- 38. O of no correlation it is evident that there is a pretty fair degree of similarity in the behavior even of particular individual items of meaning as regards long-term stem displacement. 7.955102452449978 39. in 1960 david d thomas published basic vocabulary in some monkhmer languages which compares 8 mon-khmer languages with the i-e language data on which swadesh based the revised retention rate and his revised 100 word basic glottochronological list in towards greater accuracy h . 5.149571480829994
- 40. thomas' findings are first that the individual items vary greatly and unpredictably in their persistence; but second that the semantic groups are surprisingly unvarying in their average persistencefirst conclusion on behavior of individual items is negative whereas mine was partially positive.

 5.624255452947053
- 41. his second conclusion on semantic word classes agrees with mine. 7.591810951946381
- 42. this second conclusion independently arrived at by independent study of material from two pairs of language families as different and remote from one another as these four are cannot be ignored. 6.799513485470034 43. thomas also presents a simple equation for deriving an index of persistence which weights not only the number of stems per meaning but their relative frequency. 5.4177742112174165

- 44. thus his persistence values for some stem frequencies per meaning is: stem identical in 8 languages 100%; stem frequencies 7 and 1 86%; stem frequencies 4 and 4 64%; stem frequencies 4 3 and 1 57%.
 6.06372728998952
- 45. his formula will have to be weighed may be altered or improved and it should be tested on additional bodies of 7.322069196929417
- 46. but consideration of the frequency of stems per constant meaning seems to be established as having significance in comparative situations with diachronic and classificatory relevance; and gleason presumably is on the way with a further contribution in this area. 7.723310418697585
- 47. as to relative frequencies of competing roots thomas with his 'weighting' seems to be the first to have considered the significance this might have. 8.547756579228864
- 48. the problem needs further exploration. 22.165869735070007
- 49. i was at least conscious of the distinction in my full yokuts presentation that awaits publication in which in listing 'two-stem

meanings' i set off by asterisks those forms in which n of stem b was f of stem a3 the unasterisked ones standing for f; or under 'four stems' i set off by asterisks cases where the combined n of stems f was f. 4.8797042156450265

- 50. these findings and others which will in time be developed will affect the method of glottochronological inquiry. 6.886249538313906 51. if adjectival meanings show relatively low retentiveness of stems as i am confident will prove to be the case in most languages of the world why should our basic lists include 15 per cent of these unstable forms but only 8 per cent of animals and plants which replace much more slowly? 6.13463513531446
- 52. had hoijer substituted for his 15 adjectival slots 15 good animal and plant items his rate of stem replacement would have been lower and the age of athabascan language separation smaller.7.298545742196723 53. and irrespective of the outcome in centuries elapsed since splitting calculations obviously carry more concordant and comparable meaning if they deal with the most stable units than with variously unstable ones. 5.767439297566063
- 54. it is evident that swadesh has not only had much experience with basic vocabulary in many languages but has acquired great tact and feeling for the expectable behavior of lexical items.
 - 8.480552742907495
- 55. why then this urge to include unstable items in his basic list? 7.68928528155087
- 56. it is the urge to obtain a list as free of geographical and cultural conditioning as possible. 12.442278316468771
- 57. and why that insistence?14.555411229397368
- 58. it is the hope of attaining a list of items of universal occurrence. 9.465001668613668
- 59. but it is becoming increasingly evident that such a hope is a snare. 12.424296328749232
- 60. not that such a list cannot be constructed; but the nearer it comes to attaining universality the less significant will it be linguistically. 7.844105784047764
- 61. its terms will tend to be labile or vague and they $% \left(1,1\right) =0$ will fit actual languages more and more badly. 6.42576203557217
- 62. the practical operational problem of lexicostatistics is the establishment of a basic list of items of meaning against which the particular forms or terms of languages can be matched as the medium of comparison. 7.290353792070676
- 63. the most important quality of the meanings is that they should be as definable as possible. 9.832938595357035

- 64. in proportion as meanings are concrete we can better rely on their being insulated and distinctive. 8.437918402470649
- 65. an elephant or a fox or a swan or a cocopalm or a banana possess in unusually high degree this quality of obvious common-sense indubitable identity as do an eye or tooth or nail. 4.78159956739805 66. they isolate out easily naturally and unambiguously from the continuum of nature and existence; and they should be given priority in the basic list as long as they continue to show these qualities.
- 67. with the universal list as his weapon swadesh has extended his march of conquest farther and farther into the past eight ten twelve millennia back. 6.230423970274787
- 68. and he has proclaimed greater or less affiliation between all western hemisphere languages. 11.58297419486788
- 69. some of this may prove to be true or even considerable of it whether by genetic ramification or by diffusion and coalescence.

7.5163949304143935

- 70. but the farther out he moves the thinner will be his hold on conclusive evidence and the larger the speculative component in his inferences. 7.749359232300311
- 71. he has traversed provinces and kingdoms but he has not consolidated them behind him nor does he control them.

- 72. he has announced results on hokan penutian uto-aztecan and almost all other american families and phyla and has diagrammed their degree of interrelation; but he has not workedout by lexicostatistics one comprehensively complete classification of even a single family other than salish. 6.98735958858241
- 73. the remote cloudy possible has values of its own- values of scope stimulus potential and imagination. 5.542917982132687
- 74. but there is also a firm aspect to lexicostatistics: the aspect of learning the internal organization of obvious natural genetic groups of languages as well as their more remote and elusive external links; of classification first with elapsed age merely a by-product; of acquiring evidential knowledge of what happened in athabascan in yokuts in uto-aztecan in the last few thousand years as well as forecasting what more anciently may havehappened between them. 6.996827000608089 75. this involves step-by-step progress and such will have to be the day-by-day work of lexicostatistics as a growing body of scientific inquiry. 6.66389881289832
- 76. if of the founders of glottochronology swadesh has escaped our steady plodding and lees has repudiated his own share in the founding that is no reason why we should swerve. 8.503651134789727
- 77. there is no apparent reason why we should feel bound by swadesh's rules and procedure since his predilections and aims have grown so vast. 7.69902962183697
- 78. it seems time to consider a revision of operational procedures for lexicostatistic studies on a more humble solid and limited basis. 9.248917704121226
- 79. i would propose first an abandonment of attempts at a universal lexical list as intrinsically unachievable and operationally inadequate in proportion as it is achieved. 7.014494436854544
- 80. i would propose next as the prime requirement for constitution of new basic lists items whose forms show as high an empirical retention rate as possible. 7.607930874954649
- 81. there would be no conceivable sense in going to the opposite extreme of selecting items whose forms are the most unstable. 8.693824794246563

- 82. an attempted middle course might lead to devices like a 5000-word alphabetized dictionary from which every fiftieth word was selected. 7.03398687827998
- 83. doubtless it was inevitable that differences of opinion should arise about the methods for applying these policies. 5.708822330446606
 84. it was nevertheless almost incredible that four years after yalta there should be a complete split over germany with hot heads on both sides planning to use the germans against their former allies and with nazi-minded germans expecting to recover their power by fighting on one side or the other. 7.473001118686811
 85. when the yalta conference opened the american policy of
- 85. when the yalta conference opened the american policy of postponing all discussion of russia's western boundaries until the peace conference had broken down. 6.126432428280739
- 86. starting in great force late in december from a line stretching from east prussia to budapest the red armies had swept two hundred miles across poland to the oder thirty miles from berlin and the upper danube region was being rapidly overrun while the western allies had not yet occupied all of the left bank of the rhine. 5.657925738234017
- 87. the long delay in opening the second front was now working to russia's advantage. 6.916450125045957
- 88. the west was now glad to propose the 1919 curzon line which was substantially russia's 1941 border as the boundary between russia and poland. 7.762277199031083
- 89. when this proposal was made stalin spoke with stronger emotion than at any other time during the conference. 8.106352765305958
- 90. he stood up to emphasize his strong feeling on the subject. 10.302529178852147
- 91. the bitter memory of russia's exclusion from the paris peace conference and of the west's effort to stamp out bolshevism at its birth boiled up within him. 5.377873882341562
- 92. you would drive us into shame he declared. 13.406219579674467
- 93. the white russians and the ukrainians would say that stalin and molotov were far less reliable defenders of russia than curzon and clemenceau. 6.075272924218582
- 94. yet after long and earnest discussion stalin accepted the curzon line and even agreed voluntarily that there should be digressions from that line of five to eight kilometers in favor of polandin some regions. 7.306409119000506
- 95. he did not mind the line itself which churchill declared in the house of commons on february 27 1945 he had always believed to be just and right but he did not want it calledby a hated name.

- 96. the west had long since forgotten the events of 1919 but it was not so easy for the red leaders who felt that they had suffered great injustice in that period. 8.618551205849084
- 97. in the dunn-atherton memorandum of february 4 1942 the state department had expected to be able to hold russia in check by withholding agreement to her 1941 boundaries. 6.832600518618727 98. now stalin made it clear that he meant to move poland's western borders deep into germany back to the western neisse-oder river lines taking not only east prussia and all of silesia but pomerania

and the tip of brandenburg back to and including stettin.

6.832171002716006

99. from six to nine million additional germans would be evicted though most would have fled and poland would receive far more from germany than the poor territories including the great pripet marshes which she lost to russia. 4.827482875085593

- 100. stalin declared that he preferred to continue the war a little longer although it costs us blood in order to give poland compensation in the west at the expense of the germans. 6.819269873304742
- 101. by this time churchill was not so cordial toward moving poland westward as he had been at teheran where he and eden had both heartily approved the idea. 6.969062989540919
- 102. after a prolonged studyof the oder line on a map at teheran churchill liked the picture. 8.74814951941821
- 103. he would tell the poles he said that they had been given a fine place to live in more than three hundred miles each way. 9.564420203776912 104. at yalta he thought more about the six million germans who would

have to leave trying to find work in germany and roosevelt objected to the western neisse river being chosen in the south instead of the eastern neisse both of which flow into the oder. 6.906432085468935 105. the issue was left in abeyance presumably for the peace conference. 6.210871206873012

- 106. however there was no real question of the justice of creating a strong poland both industrially and agriculturally and one unplagued by large minorities of germans or russians. 7.364264802002414
 107. the moving of millions of the german master-race from the very heart of junkerdom to make room for the polish slavs whom they had enslaved and openly planned to exterminate was a drastic operation but there was little doubt that it was historically justified. 5.895075327715992
- 108. of more importance to the west than poland's boundaries was the character of her government.9.827207519900966
- 109. at yalta the west still believed that eastern europe could be kept in its orbit in spite of the onrushing soviet armies.
 6.91362909063379
- 110. thoughlittle democracy had ever been practised in this region and much of $\,$ it was still ruled by feudalistic means it was taken for granted that $\,$ at least the forms of western democracy would be established in this $\,$ area and western capitalism preserved within it. $\,$ 5.801716268605972
- 111. believing devoutly as they did in anglo-saxon institutions it was important to both roosevelt and churchill that the poles should have them. 5.582660386211355
- 112. the issue was acute because the exiled polish government in london supported in the main by britain was still competing with the new lublin government formed behind the red army. 6.285623209801457
- 113. more time was spent in trying to marry these imcompatibles than over any subject discussed at valta. 6.613882986952077
- 114. the result was an agreement that the lublin government should be reorganized on a broader democratic basis with the inclusion of democratic leaders from poland itself and from the poles abroad and pledged to hold free and unfettered elections as soon as possible on the basis of universal suffrage and secret ballot. 7.171389008449886 115. all democratic and anti-nazi parties were to have the right to campaign. 8.60017061892347
- 116. roosevelt acted as moderator of the long debate on this issue. 9.002912367916855
- 117. it was a matter of principle with churchill since britain had declared war in behalf of poland. 10.710732658326823
- 118. to stalin it was a matter of life and death. 12.691818152519138
- 119. he made this completely clear. 15.6592618679761
- 120. speaking with great earnestness he said: for the russian people the question of poland is not only a question of honor but also a question of security. 7.851115675798787
- 121. throughout history poland has been the corridor through which the enemy has passed into russia. 7.19285726202354

- 122. twice in the last thirty years our enemies the germans have passed through this corridor. 8.642096335028143
- 123. it is in russia's interest that poland should be strong and powerful in a position to shut the door of this corridor by her own force h. 6.663715531423359
- 124. it is necessary that poland should be free independent in power. 8.859844267374644
- 125. therefore it is not only a question of honor but of life and death for the soviet state. 7.570220816879001
- 126. in other words the soviet union was determined to create a poland so strong as to be a powerful bulwark against germany and so closely tied to russia that there would never be any question of her serving as a cordon sanitaire against the soviets or posing as an independent balancing power in between russia and germany.

- 127. byrnes says that invariably thereafter the soviets used the same security argument to justify their course in poland. 5.236383152695367 128. this reasoning was also as inevitable as anything could be. 10.192728591488759
- 129. any free elections that were to be held in poland would have to produce a government in which moscow had complete confidence and all pressure from the west for free voting by anti-soviet elements in poland would be met by restrictions on voting by these elements.
- 5.717477385890362

 130. in even greater degree the same rule applied to the remainder of eastern europe where the upper classes had generally collaborated with the nazis even to the extent of sending millions of their peasants into russia as a part of hitler's armies. 8.489818451404345

 131. but at yalta the conflicting expectations of east and west were merged into an agreement by the big three to assist all liberated countries in europe to create democratic institutions of their own choice. 6.531336251593324
- 132. in any case where in their judgment conditions require italics added they would form interim governmental authorities broadly representative of all democratic elements in the population and pledged to the earliest possible establishment through free elections of governments responsive to the will of the people. 7.450455915064485
 133. other similar affirmations in the declaration on liberated europe seemed to assure democratic institutions on the western model.
 - 5.662445231778413
- 134. later it developed that the soviets had a very different interpretation of democracy which will be discussed later and their judgment never told them that the big three should unite in establishing democratic conditions as we understand them within their zone of influence. 6.299738400638366
- 135. professor mcneill thinks that at yalta stalin did not fully realize the dilemma which faced him that he thought the exclusion of the anti-soviet voters from east european elections would not be greatly resented by his allies while neither roosevelt nor churchill frankly faced the fact that in poland at least genuinely free democratic elections would return governments unfriendly to russia by any definition of international friendliness. 4.7797399001735625 136. also war-time propaganda and cooperation had obscured the differences between russian and western ideas of democracy and it seemed better to have them covered by verbal formulae than to imperil
- the military victories over germany and japan. 6.468543815099058 137. the application of these formulae could not please both sides for they really attempted to marry the impossible to the inevitable.
 - 5.670580783382225

- 138. while obliged to concede governments in east europe allied with the soviet union instead of opposed to it we thought we had preserved our social and economic system in east europe. 6.6370135465677
- 139. this illusion was described in a far-sighted editorial in the new york herald tribune on march 5 1947 in connection with the submission of the satellite peace treaties to the senate. 6.4527692069919995
- 140. in doing so marshall and byrnes were asking for the ratification of a grim lesson in the facts of international life. 10.507985048394366
- 141. we had entertained exaggerated ideas about our victory automatically establishing our system throughout the world. 7.374608544721289
- 142. we were troubled about the fate of the baltic states. 9.474622358488796
- 143. yalta left us with comforting illusions of a western capitalist-democratic political economy reigning supreme up to the curzon line and the borders of bessarabia. 5.2837367373482085
- 144. this is a penetrating description of our post-war illusion which applied to other areas than east europe. 11.495982403811642
- 145. the same editorial continued that we expected to democratize japan and korea and to see a new china pattern itself easily on our institutions. 6.715385273756662
- 146. we expected in short that most of the world would make itself over in our image and that it would be relatively simple from such a position to deal with the localized aberrations of the soviet union. 10.20258988595082
- 147. yet actually the image corresponded in no way to the actualities of the post-war world. 6.243154353761418
- 148. neither our military our economic nor our ideological power reached far enough to determine the fate of east europe.

- 149. then the editorial added prophetically: how far they may reach in asia is yet undetermined but they fall far short of our dreams of the war conferences. 5.965493587431165
- 150. here is the best short explanation of the origins of the cold war that has been written. 11.13548449334414
- 151. failing to heed the lesson so clearly contained in the satellite treaties president truman re-declared the cold war on march 12 1947 in the truman doctrine exactly one week after the herald tribune editorial was written and a year after the cold war had been announced by churchill at fulton missouri in truman's presence. 5.090988947246331
- 152. then china promptly went communist and mr truman had to fight the interminable korean war for the democratization of korea before we learned how far our writ did reach in asia. 6.751343930133445 153. years of war strain and hatred; of heavy arms expenditures and
- constant danger of another world war had to ensue before the united states could bring itself to accept the two chief results of world
- a while the cold war raged it was easy to blame it all on yalta. 5.2738299689048365
- 154. yet in summarizing a series of careful essays on the yalta conference forrest pogue could find no basis for yalta becoming a symbol for betrayal and a shibboleth for the opponents of roosevelt and international cooperation. 6.809470125442189
- 155. when the yalta papers were finally published with great fanfare they had revealed no betrayal by anyone. 7.170514433846036
- 156. an analysis of the election falls naturally in four parts. 11.553411397498767
- 157. first is the long and still somewhat obscure process of preparation planning and discussion. 6.128169709851021

- 158. preparation began slightly more than a year after independence with the first steps to organize rural communes. 10.417059200410714 159. all political interests supported electoral planning although there are some signs that the inherent uncertainties of a popular judgment led to some procrastination. 5.0176589645046334 160. the second major aspect of the election is the actual procedure of registration nomination and voting. 10.818179727270726 161. considerable technical skill was used and the administration of 5.84660975948877 the elections was generally above reproach. 162. however the regionally differentiated results which appear below in tables are interesting evidence of the problems of developing selfgovernment under even the most favorable circumstances. 7.920384203407302 163. a third aspect and probably the one open to most controversy the results of the election.7.434516341352785 164. the electoral procedure prevented the ready identification of party affiliation but all vitally interested parties including the government itself were busily engaged in determining the party identifications of all successful candidates the month following the elections.
 - 6.179445157832027
- 165. the fourth and concluding point will be to estimate the long-run significance of the elections and how they figure in the current pattern of internal politics. 6.493803891370578
- 166. elections have figured prominently in nearly every government program and official address since independence. 7.391013650626644 167. they were stressed in the speeches of si mubarak bekkai when the first council of ministers was formed and again when the istiqlal took a leading role in the second council. 6.460546636110325
- 168. king muhammad 5 was known to be most sympathetic to the formation of local self-government and made the first firm promise of elections on may day 1957. 6.44427897715385
- 169. there followed a long and sometimes bitter discussion of the feasibility of elections for the fall of 1957 in which it appears that the minister of the interior took the most pessimistic view and that the istiqlal was something less than enthusiastic. 6.971495133471284 170. since the complicated process of establishing new communes and
- reviewing the rudimentary plan left by the french did not even begin until the fall of 1957 this goal appears somewhat ambitious. 7.806823074982413
- 171. from the very beginning the electoral discussions raised fundamental issues in moroccan politics precisely the type of questions that were most difficult to resolve in the new government. 5.572619663971186
- 172. until the charter of liberties was issued in the fall of 1958 there were no guarantees of the right to assemble or to organize for political purposes. 10.450011052027602
- 173. the istiqlal was still firmly united in 1957 but the pdi the most important minor party at the time objected to the istiqlal's predominance in the civil service and influence in radio maroc. 5.324532912262023
- 174. there were rumors that the ministry of the interior favored an arbitrary non-political process which were indirectly affirmed when the king personally intervened in the planned meetings. 9.044077619414496
- 175. the day following his intervention the palace issued a statement reassuring the citizens that h the possibility of introducing appeals concerning the establishment of electoral lists lists of candidates and finally the holding of the consultation itself h would be supported by the king himself. 5.603841582805194

- 176. the ifni crisis in the fall of 1957 postponed further consideration of elections but french consultants were called in and notices of further investigation appeared from time to time. 8.332206283466284 177. in january 1958 the minister of the interior announced that an election law was ready to be submitted to the king the rumors of election dates appeared once again first for spring of 1958 and later for the summer. 5.693624332868143
- 178. although the government was probably prepared for elections by mid-1958 the first decision was no doubt made more difficult as party strife multiplied. 6.75533681256156
- 179. in late 1957 the mp appeared and in the spring of 1958 the internal strains of the istiqual was revealed when the third council of government under balafrej was formed without support from progressive elements in the party. 5.47237080781401
- 180. the parties were on the whole unprepared for elections while the people were still experiencing post-independence let-down and suffering the after effects of poor harvests in 1957. 6.960659823226256
- 181. despite the internal and international crises that harassed morocco the elections remained a central issue. 7.285415757130493
- 182. they figured prominently in the balafrej government of may which the king was reportedly determined to keep in office until elections could be held. 7.160570987016448
- 183. but the eagerly sought homogeneity of the balafrej council of government was never achieved as the istiqual quarreled over foreign policy labor politics and economic development. 6.2507085193849115 184. by december 1958 when 'abdallah ibrahim became president of the council elections had even greater importance. 7.642968805460743 185. they were increasingly looked upon as a means of establishing the new rural communes as the focus of a new constructive national effort. 7.522357603930598
- 186. to minimize the chances of repeating the balafrej debacle the ibrahim government was formed a titre personnel and a special office was created in the ministry of the interior to plan and to conduct the elections. 6.586829808117976
- 187. by this time there is little doubt but what election plans were complete. 10.547210313821306
- 188. there remained only the delicate task of maneuvering the laws through the labyrinth of palace politics and making a small number of policy decisions. 7.929122625251148
- 189. from the rather tortuous history of electoral planning in morocco an important point emerges concerning the first elections in a developing country and evaluating their results. 5.6528382033448725
- 190. in the new country the electoral process is considered as a means of resolving fundamental and sometimes bitter differences among leaders and also as a source of policy guidance. 7.733390038209328 191. in the absence of a reservoir of political consensus each organized political group hopes that the elections will give them new prominence but in a system where there is as yet no place for the less prominent. 7.159295084139272
- 192. lacking the respected and effective institutions that consensus helps provide minority parties such as the pdi in 1957 and the progressive istiqual faction in 1958 clamor for elections when out of power but are not at all certain they wish to be controlled by popular choice when in power. 6.1144830332333
- 193. those in power tend to procrastinate and even to repudiate the electoral process. 6.421517266114742
- 194. the tendency to treat elections as an instrument of self-interest rather than an instrument of national interest had two important effects on electoral planning in morocco. 7.069970374159982

```
195. at the central level the scrutin uninominal voting system was selected over some form of the scrutin de liste system even though the latter had been recommended by duverger and favored by all political parties. 5.664062217885678

196. the choice of the single member district was dictated to a certain
```

extent by problems of communication and understanding in the more remote areas of the country but it also served to minimize the national political value of the elections. 6.779453048484888 197. although the elections were for local officials it was not necessary to conduct the elections so as to prevent parties from publicly identifying their candidates. 6.153451869080469

198. with multiple member districts the still fragmentary local party organizations could have operated more effectively and parties might state their positions more clearly.

7.173925272810416

- 199. both parties and the ministry of the interior were busily at work after the elections trying to unearth the political affiliations of the successful candidates and thereby give the elections a confidential but known degree of national political significance. 4.656320187142996 200. since a national interpretation cannot be avoided it is unfortunate that the elections were not held in a way to maximize party responsibility and the educational effect of mass political participation. 7.6280419081543185
- 201. the general setting of the moroccan election may also encourage the deterioration of local party organization. 6.705619410468181 202. the concentration of effective power in rabat leads not only to party bickering but to distraction from local activity that might have had many auxiliary benefits in addition to contributing to more meaningful elections. 7.65517873809112
- 203. interesting evidence can be found in the results of the chamber of commerce elections which took place three weeks before national elections. 7.557053315604683
- 204. the istiqlal sponsored umcia was opposed by candidates of the new unfp in nearly all urban centers. 8.650464179651754
- 205. as the more conservative group with strong backing from wealthy businessmen the umcia was generally favored against the more progressive labor-based unfp the newer party campaigned heavily while the older more confident party expected the moroccan merchants and small businessmen to support them as they had done for many years.

- 206. the local istiqlal and umcia offices did not campaign and lost heavily. 9.727669392792654
- 207. the value of the elections was lost both as an experiment in increased political participation and as a reliable indicator of commercial interest as shown in table 1. 5.55005866464757
- 208. the chamber of commerce elections were of course an important event in the preparation for rural commune elections. 9.362885930093052
- 209. the unfp learned that its urban organization which depends heavily on umt support was most effective. 6.374057384651866
- 210. the istiqual found that the spontaneous solidarity of the independence struggle was not easily transposed to the more concrete precise problems of internal politics. 7.808143956091679
- 211. the overall effect was probably to stimulate more party activity in the communal elections than might have otherwise taken place. 5.780140237098333
- 212. a second major point of this essay is to examine the formal arrangements for the elections. 9.19430332653682
- 213. although a somewhat technical subject it has important political implications as the above discussion of the voting system indicated.
 - 5.799606327587134

- 214. furthermore the problems and solutions devised in the electoral experiences of the rapidly changing countries are often of comparative value and essential to evaluating election results. 6.157942065974489 215. the sine qua non of the elections was naturally an impartial and standardized procedure. 6.578982329721101
- 216. as the background discussion indicated there were frequently expressed doubts that a government dominated by either party could fairly administer elections. 7.96197378631388
- 217. the pdi and later the popular movement protected the istiqlal's privileged position until the fall of balafrej and then the istiqlal used the same argument which it had previously ignored against the pro-unfp tendencies of the ibrahim government. 5.0312598380920734 218. the bulk of the preparation had of course proceeded under the supervision of the ministry of the interior whose officials are barred from party activity and probably generally disinterested in party politics. 7.226742745149268
- 219. apart from some areas of recurring trouble like bani mellal where inexperienced officials had been appointed there is little evidence that local officials intervened in the electoral process. 6.201134422297981 220. centrally however the administrative problem was more complex and the sheer prestige of office was very likely an unfair advantage.
 - 6.54093796655646
- 221. the king decided to remove ibrahim a week to institute a non-party council of government under his personal direction. 6.061378810538841
- 222. although the monarch had frequently asserted that the elections were to be without party significance his action was an implicit admission that party identifications were a factor. 7.472194433683841 223. the new council was itself inescapably of political meaning which
- was most clearly revealed in the absence of any unfp members and the presence of several istiqual leaders. 7.031624960549305 224. since the details of the elections were settled the change of government had no direct effect on the technical aspects of the elections and may have been more important as an indication of royal displeasure with the unfp voting preparations began in the fall of 1959
 - although the actual demarcation and planning for the rural communes was completed in 1958.6.860370799387775
- 225. there were three major administrative tasks: the fixing of electoral districts the registration of voters and the registration of candidates. 7.427087748900928
- 226. voter registration began in late november 1959 and continued until early january 1960. 7.391013650626644
- 227. the government was $\,$ most anxious that there be a respectable response. 9.147792072951319
- 228. periodic bulletins of the accomplishment in each province made the registration process into a kind of competition among provincial officials. 7.11028347841323
- 229. a goal was fixed as given in table 2 and attention focused on its fulfillment. 6.211372457527363
- 230. the qualifications to vote were kept very simple. 9.060328853487057
- 231. both men and women of twenty-one years of age could register and vote upon presenting proof of residence and identification.
 6.954838211613299
- 232. there were liberal provisions for dispensation where documents or records were lacking. 12.647783970494853
- 233. the police were disqualified along with certain categories of naturalized citizens criminals and those punished for protectorate activities. 6.25259031312998

- 234. the registration figures given in table 2 must be interpreted with caution since the estimate for eligible electors were made without the benefit of a reliable census. 6.09983039226678
- 235. unemployed older workers who have no expectation of securing employment in the occupation in which they are skilled should be able to secure counseling and retraining in an occupation with a future. 5.525808084284512
- 236. some vocational training schools provide such training but the current need exceeds the facilities.7.391013650626644
- 237. the present federal program of vocational education began in 1917 with the passage of the smith-hughes act which provided a continuing annual appropriation of \$7 million to support on a matching basis state-administered programs of vocational education in agriculture trades industrial skills and home economics. 4.97195427074235 238. since 1917 some thirteen supplementary and related acts have extended this federal program. 8.57071945525527
- 239. the george-barden act of 1946 raised the previous increases in annual authorizations to \$29\$ million in addition to the \$7 million under the smith act. 6.475410319417189
- 240. the $\,$ health amendment act of 1956 added \$5 million for practical nurse training. $\,$ 7.615092762846159
- 241. the latest major change in this program was introduced by the national defense education act of 1958 title 8 of which amended the george-barden act. 5.982898979100701
- 242. annual authorizations of \$15 million were added for area vocational education programs that meet national defense needs for highly skilled technicians. 6.44893033609597
- 243. the federal program of vocational education merely provides financial aid to encourage the establishment of vocational education programs in public schools. 5.780140237098333
- 244. the initiative administration and control remain primarily with the local school districts. 9.877011301938534
- 245. even the states remain primarily in an assisting role providing leadership and teacher training. 7.476792668086445
- 246. federal assistance is limited to half of the total expenditure and the state or local districts must pay at least half. 7.518150023141355
- 247. the state may decide to encourage local programs by paying half of the cost or the state may require the local district to bear this half or some part of it. 6.029373672957233
- or some part of it. 6.029373672957233
 248. throughout the history of the program state government expenditures in the aggregate have usually matched or exceeded the federal

while local districts all together have spent more than

- either federal or state governments. 7.780590094788678 249. today federal funds account for only one-fifth of the nation's expenditures for vocational education. 4.5794101963355365
- 250. the greatest impact of the matching-fund principle has been in initially encouraging the poorest states and school districts to spend enough to obtain their full allocation of outside funds.
 - 6.437696359584778

expenditures

- 251. national defense considerations have been the major reason behind most federal training expenditures in recent decades. 6.507151094831106
- 252. during world war 2 about 7. 36.920297895012354
- 253. 5 million persons were enrolled in courses organized under two special programs administered by state and local school authorities: vocational education for national defense and war production training. 5.8915823609906806
- 254. the total cost of the five-year program was \$297 million. 14.603880195401237

- 255. for the smith-hughes george-barden and national defense act of 1958 the cumulative total of federal expenditures in 42 yearswas only about \$740 million. 6.000644291935016
- 256. no comparable measures are available of enrollments and expenditures for private vocational education training. 8.520487136832335
- 257. there are a great number and variety of private commercial schools trade schools and technical schools. 12.51215102780817
- 258. in addition many large corporations operate their own formal training programs.
- 12.83380860212309 indicated that 85 per cent of the nation's largest 259. a recent study corporations conducted educational programs involving some class meetings and examinations. 5.9315641004059865
- 260. most skilled industrial workers nevertheless still acquire their skills outside of formal training institutions. 8.31406676878408
- 261. the national manpower council of columbia university has estimated that three out of five skilled workers and one out of five technicians have not been formally trained. 5.762388837961701
- 262. there is little doubt that the students benefit from vocational education. 30.214403434210066
- 263. employers prefer to hire youth with such training rather than those without and most graduates of vocational training go to work in jobs related to their training. 5.214865723259551
- 264. vocational educators do not claim that school training alone makes workers but it provides the essential groundwork for developing skills. 6.44893033609597
- 265. in most states trade and industrial training is provided in a minority of the high schools usually located in the larger cities. 7.121024978053326
- 266. in arkansas fewer than 6 per cent of the high schools offer trade and industrial courses. 12.277591760098682
- 267. in illinois about 13 per cent of the schools have programs and in pennsylvania 11 per cent. 8.81879744124936
- recent trend is the development of area vocational 268. an important 10.293697780295807 schools.
- 269. for a number of years kentucky louisiana and several other states have been building state-sponsored vocational education schools that serve nearby school districts in several counties. 5.563219782861777
- 270. these schools are intended to provide the facilities and specialized curriculum that would not be possible for very small school districts. 6.94999607377895
- 271. transportation may be provided from nearby school districts. 7.14162538120728
- 272. courses are provided mainly for but sometimes arrangements also are attend and evening extension courses also may be conducted. 6.254431446250755
- 273. the title 8 program of the national defense education act of 1958 was a great spur to this trend toward area schools. 7.563651808746753
- 274. by 1960 there were such schools in all but 4 states. 10.065628120255884
- 275. they were operating in 10 of the 17 major areas of chronic labor surplus and in 10 of the minor areas. 0.0
- 276. an extension of this program into relation to new some of this trend toward area vocational schools has been related to the problems of persistent labor surplus areas and their desire to attract new industry. 7.288072978192694

- 277. the major training need of a new industrial plant is a short period of pre-employment training for a large number of semi-skilled machine operators. 6.230206927876231
- 278. a few key skilled workers experienced in the company's type of work usually must be broughtin with the plant manager or hired away from a similar plant elsewhere. 7.260278226014195
- 279. a prospective industry also may be interested in the long-run advantages of training programs in the area to supply future skilled workers and provide supplementary extension courses for its employees. 6.00098756648431
- 280. the existence of a public school vocational training program in trade and industry provides a base from which such needs can be filled. 7.25963014279634
- 281. additional courses can readily be added and special cooperative programs worked out with any new industry if the basic facilities staff and program are in being. 4.958578086944874
- 282. thus besides the training provided to youth $\,$ in school the existence of the school program can have supplementary benefits to industry which make it an asset to industrial development efforts. 7.3763097529501325
- 283. few states make effective use of their existing vocational education programs or funds for the purpose of attracting new industry. 6.847167845290544
- 284. the opportunity exists for states to reserve some of their vocational education funds to apply on an ad hoc flexible basis to subsidize any local preemployment training programs that my be quickly local focusthe major weakness of vocational training programs in labor surplus areas is their focus on serving solely local job demands. 5.668668216581743
- 285. this weakness is not unique to labor surplus areas for it is inherent in the system of local school districts in this country. 6.30692726820347
- 286. planning of vocational education programs and courses is oriented to local employer needs for trained workers. 6.886249538313906
- 287. all the manuals for setting up vocational courses stress the importance of first making a local survey of skill needs of estimating the growth of local jobs and of consulting with local employers on the types of courses and their content. 5.436987076064887 288. furthermore there is a cautious conservatism on the part of those making local skill surveys. 10.804211971164948
- 289. local jobs can be seen and counted while opportunities elsewhere are regarded as more hypothetical. 5.863668339877186
- 290. while the u s department of labor has a program of projecting industry and occupational employment trends and publishing current outlook statements there is little tangible evidence that these projections have been used extensively in local curriculum planning. 9.282266892317814
- 291. the u s office of education continues to stress local surveys rather than national surveys. 9.744313100969636
- 292. this procedure is extremely shortsighted in chronic labor surplus areas with a long history of declining employment. 8.406814643643322 293. elaborate studies have been made in labor surplus areas in order to identify sufficient numbers of local job vacancies and future replacement needs for certain skills to justify training programs for those skills. 5.622877135680528
- 294. no effort is made in the same studies to present information on regional or national demand trends in these skills or to consider whether regional or national demands for other skills might provide much better opportunities for the youth to be trained.

```
295. moreover the current information on what types of training
needed and possible is too limited and fragmentary. 6.385929246976759
296. there simply is not enough material available on the types of job
skills that are in demand and the types of training programs that are
required
         or most suitable.
                                6.69198329848934
297. much of the available information comes not from the
                                                              federal
government but from an exchange of experiences among states.
     7.691756325801561
298. state and local agencies in the vocational education
                                                             field must
be encouraged to adopt a wider outlook on future job opportunities.
     8.431595530622063
299. there is a need for an expanded federal effort to provide
     research and information to help guide state education departments
     local school boards in existing programs. 7.130769618740224
300. a related question
                            is whether unemployed workers can be
motivated to take the training provided.
                                           8.67520113331406
301. there is little evidence that existing public or private training
     programs have any great difficulty getting students to enroll in
     their programs even though they must pay tuition receive no
subsistence payments and are not guaranteed a job. 6.4594915644075535
302. however there always issome limit to the numbers who will spend the
time and effort to acquire training. 10.920109084842016
303. again one major difficulty is the local focus.
                                                        7.976437652631501
           training program in a depressed area may have few enrollees
                is some apparent prospect for better employment
unless there
opportunities afterwards and the prospect may be poor if the training
is aimed solely at jobs in the local community. 6.019102548364887
305. if there is adequate information on job opportunities for skilled
jobs elsewhere many more workers can be expected to respond.
     9.105654181468427
306. another problem is who will pay for the training.
     10.394523248337816
307. local school districts are hard pressed financially and
unenthusiastic about vocational training. 6.421632332635154
308. programs usually are expanded onlywhen outside funds are available
or local business leaders demand it. 7.032105024464237
309. even industrial development leaders find it hard to win local
support
          for training unless a new industry is in sight and requests
     5.797532452103437
310. state governments have been taking the lead in establishing area
vocational schools but their focus is still on area job opportunities.
     7.6506071880084425
311. only the federal government is likely to be able to take a long-run
and nation-wide view and to pay for training to meet national skilled
                      7.792996899626661
manpower needs.
312. if only state funds were used to pay for the vocational education
it could be argued that the state should not have to bear the cost of
vocational training which would benefit employers in
                                                       other states.
     10.367933526462098
313. however if federal funds are used it would be entirely appropriate
to train workers for jobs which could be obtained elsewhere as well as
for jobs in the area of chronic unemployment. 6.48539357835391
314. such training would increase the tendency of workers to leave the area and find jobs in other localities. 9.205662875528139
the area and find
                      jobs in other localities. 9.205662875528139
```

315. a further possibility is suggested by the example of the g i bills and also by some recent trends in attitudes toward improving college education: that is to provide financial assistance to individuals for vocational training when local facilities are inadequate.

- 316. this probably would require some support for subsistence as well as for tuition but the total would be no greater than for the proposals of unemployment compensation or a youth conservation corps. 7.675429495858721
- 317. a maximum of \$600 per year per student would enable many to take training away from home. 6.923526321492968
- 318. a program of financial assistance would permit placing emphasis on the national interest in training highly skilled labor. 9.91907292171144
- 319. instead of being limited to the poor training facilities in remote areas the student would be able to move to large institutions of concentrated specialized training. 6.191809541506003
- 320. such specialized training institutions could be located near the most rapidly growing industries where the equipment and job experience exist and where the future employment opportunities are located. 6.823307612024259
- 321. this would heighten possibilities for part-time cooperative onthe-job and extension training. 9.774596814044259
- 322. personal financial assistance would enable more emphasis to be placed on the interests of the individual. 10.587179626961042
- 323. his aptitudes and preferences could be given more weight in selecting the proper training. 6.352670641660905
- 324. but briefly the topping configuration must be examined for its inferences. 10.422895192819478
- 325. then the fact that the lower channel line was pierced had further forecasting significance. 9.429982292559522
- 326. and then the application of the count rules to the width of the configuration give us an intial estimate of the probable depth of the decline. 8.749681059546296
- 327. the very idea of their being count rules implies that there is some sort of proportion to be expected between the amount of congestive activity and the extent of the breakaway movement.

 7.346821920906662
- 328. this expectation is what really sold point and figure. 10.867675364171879
- 329. but there is no positive and consistently demonstrable relationship in the strictest sense. 13.741100841700375
- 330. experience will show that only the vaguest generalities apply and in fine these merely dwell upon a relationship between the durations and intensities of events. 7.1988137228760145
- 331. after all too much does not happen too suddenly nor does very little take long. 7.321889212829819
- 332. the advantages and disadvantages of these two types of charting bar charting and point and figure charting remain the subject of fairly good natured litigation among their respective professional advocates with both methods enjoying in common one irrevocable merit.

 6.340239890013639
- 333. they are both trend-following methods. 16.67249252416214
- 334. even if we strip their respective claims to the barest minimum the odds still favor them both for the trend in effect is always more likely to continue than to reverse. 7.296276724163929
- 335. of course many more things are charted besides prices. 10.983520213806544
- 336. the foregoing have been methods of charting prices but now let us look at some of the other indices that are customarily charted and which are looked to for their forecasting abilities. 8.207265050410127 337. the search for forecasting formulae is ceaseless.
 - 11.647719625067843
- 338. correlations have been worked up between the loading of freight cars and the course of stock price. 7.573088559200683

- 339. the theory behind this is of course fundamentalist in character. 9.11334529037023
- 340. as the number of reported freight car loadings increased this was taken to indicate increased industrial activity and consequently increased stock earnings implying fatter dividends and implying therefore increased stock market prices. 7.5604248182385145 341. we now know that things rarely ever work out in such cut-and-dried fashion and that car loadings while perhaps interesting enough are nevertheless not the magic formula that will always turnbefore stock prices turn. 5.268257814628907
- 342. but the quest for such an index goes on ceaselessly with all manner of investors and speculators participating ranging from the sedate institutional type virtually to the proverbial shoe-string operator all seeking doggedly studiously daily— and often nightly— for the enchanting index that will foretell the eternal secret: which way will the market move; up or down? 6.208221292396618
- 343. it recalls to mind the quest of olden times for the fountain of youth a quest heavily invested in during the days of wooden ships. 5.525835323295882
- 344. just as heavily invested are the endeavors of multitudes of modern men who carry on the quest for the enchanting index. 6.765292791664436 345. much of this goes on in offices high up in wall street's loftywind-swept towers. 8.799700606863594
- 346. there sit men who make moving averages of weekly volume monthly averages of price-earnings ratios ratios of the number of advances to the number of declines ratios of an individual stock's performance to overall market performance ratios of rising price volume to falling price volume odd-lot indices and what not. 6.5329568239833335
- 347. they are concerned with all things traded in securities bonds cocao coffee soybeans cotton tin oats etc. 7.130610841418014
- 348. and along chicago's west jackson boulevard la salle street and around the merchandise mart plaza there sit men who chart crop reports who divide the number of reported lady-bugs by the number of reported green-bugs and the number of hogs by the amount of corn.
 - 7.039949895619303
- 349. they plot the open interest curves rainfall curves and they even divide democratic congressmen by republican congressmen.
- 6.376876511860498
 350. all these things and countless more enter into their calculations and yet the enchanting index remains non-forthcoming.
 - 9.672559394096337
- 351. not at any rate in the fuller sense of the word. 10.41961614256415
- 352. the markets are far too subtle and the last word in these endeavors will doubtless never be written for the enchanting index is about as nebulous as the fountain of youth. 6.7869342764888
- 353. but whereas civilized men no longer pursue the fountain they never abandoned their pursuit of the enchanting index. 6.478669021782826
- 354. we mentioned odd-lot indices a few paragraphs ago.
 - 12.350455461918722
- 355. in the stock market the normal trading package is a hundred shares just as 5000 bushels is the standard grain contract package. 7.363529915575263
- 356. a stock transaction for less than a hundred shares is executed via a special odd-lot broker on the floor of the exchange.
 - 10.899283628510071
- 357. this results in a separate record being made distinguishing these trades from the overall volume of trading. 5.427950274147271 358. according to the theory underlying odd-lot indices the trader who trades odd lots is most likely a small trader one who can't afford to trade round lots. 7.525890903229159

- 359. or to use the cynical phraseology of one odd-lot index enthusiast they represent a sampling of the least sophisticated echelon of traders. 5.747675891275695
- 360. falling most easily prey to an adverse market movement for this rank of traders can least afford to lose virtually anything the odd-lot traders do marketwise is taken to exemplify the wrong thing to do. 5.841774192096529
- 361. figures reporting the volume of odd-lot purchases and odd-lot sales are released by the stock exchange and carried in the newspapers. 6.04791021375758
- 362. odd-lot index observers then make graphs of the data according to their particular statistical recipe. 7.315499381373
- 363. they might for example plot it exactly as is or they might make ten day moving averages of it or longer moving averages or they might simply plot the ratio of odd-lot purchases to odd-lot sales.

 5.151054311774119
- 364. the particular recipe is a matter of individual taste. 14.083858705166973
- 365. the data is now interpreted in conjunction with a price chart usually of a popular stock average. 6.5934285901583936
- 366. towards the end of an intermediate or major rise while the top is forming on the price chart it is frequently observed that the odd-lot buying increases sharply. 5.996607848305864
- 367. this warns the chartist that the formation in progress is quite likely to be a top. 6.881506374313357
- 368. similarly at the opposite end of the market cycle towards the end of an intermediate or major decline usually while the bottom is being formed on the price chart it is characteristic that an increase is noticed in odd-lot selling again alerting the chartist that a bottom is becoming a greater likelihood. 6.539445720418356
- 369. thus in the aggregate $\,$ the odd-lot trader is one who buys at the tops and sells at the bottoms notwithstanding occasional individual exceptions. 6.675713120289759
- 370. while it had long been known in general that the public is always wrong the use of odd-lot indices now puts the adage on a statistical basis. 6.884772243478044
- 371. one might well wonder why the public is always wrong and the question raised is about as awkward as the one concerned with the chicken and the egg. 6.666574571708565
- 372. which came first? 16.656679898684356
- 373. is it really that the public buys at the tops and not that the market tops out when the public buys? 7.238285181774791
- 374. and the converse at bottoms. 18.014471815902706
- 375. does the public usually sell at bottoms or does the market usually bottom $\,$ out when the public sells? 7.466065862594832
- 376. we have been using the word public in quotation marks that is in its vernacular connotation with reference to the odd-lot index theory. 10.599296140579101
- 377. obviously someone has to sell in order for someone to buy and vice versa. 6.456554449617568
- 378. and while all concernedare members of the literal public somewhat less than all concerned although still a majority form the quotation marked public. 8.221542909854108
- 379. and the public minus the public leaves the so-called sophisticated element- the element on the other end of the public's transactions. 8.880868923355205
- 380. this element is often called strong hands. 12.83916464908928 381. strong hands differ from weak hands in that their operations are the primary movers. 5.739601853441883

- 382. they initiate campaigns so to speak even if this initiation is diffused among them and their concerted action only psychologically organized. 7.832937789961806
- 383. strong hands act; weak hands react. 8.43480713758077
- 384. strong hands move first; weak hands ask what is going on? 8.419867058553036
- 385. when strong hands buy they are able to buy more and they do it even in the face of bearish news reports. 6.309614669264672
- 386. they are able to sit more patiently with what they have bought. 15.915680586605463
- 387. needless to say strong hands are not eager to be joined by weak hands for this increases the risk that they will have to absorb what these weak hands unload on the way up at higher prices during the runup phase of the campaign. 5.445008461773956
- 388. certain badly disillusioned market critics are often apt to feel that there is something somehow unfair dirty or even thoroughly criminal about this interplay of competitive forces. 6.54618033837685
- 389. but after all can anyone imagine a market wherein the reverse of these things were true? 7.87671515556022
- 390. try to imagine a market in which only a minority of traders would lose and the majority would make consistent profits. 7.060411495153203
- 391. how much and how many profits could a majority take out of the losses of a few? 8.22178944124042
- 392. moreover the taunt concerning the sophisticated echelon and its alleged erudition is put to test during every campaign and accrues only upon results; not before. 6.221143152558621
- 393. it quite often happens that campaigns go askew resulting in a most unflattering deterioration of strong hands into played-out hands just as a member of a former campaign's public may emerge flatteringly right the next time. 6.194083601421998
- 394. membership in the echelons fluctuates too. 10.472119682746735
- 395. the study of odd-lot indices is somehow akin to the spectacle of a man trying to outfox his own shadow what with all observers trying to get on the side of the few at the same time. 9.078367714240208
- $396.\ the$ usefulness of this study and of configuration analysis as well declines in direct proportion to the dissemination of its use.
 - 8.133535426154651
- 397. it has to by virtue of the very dictionary definition of the word few. 13.770067478850558
- 398. diametric opposition must persist as to the future course of prices if there is to persist a market at all. 8.438543613793158
- 399. and the few must win what the many lose for the opposite arrangement would not support markets as we know them at all and is in fact unimaginable. 6.459068959620058
- 400. there need be no squeamishness about admitting this. 13.901817684052416
- 401. anyone still doubting that this is the only way markets can be is invited to try to imagine a market wherein the majority consistently wins what the minority loses. 6.724189709273033
- 402. mr john magee whose work has been discussed in this chapter was quoted in a new yorker magazine profile as saying h of course you have to remember it's a good thing for us chartists that there aren't more of us. 6.557999302866857
- 403. if you got too many people investing by this method their operations would begin to affect stock prices and thus throw the charts off. 6.525936975929947
- 404. the method would become self-defeating. 17.638591467701175
- 405. mr alexander h wheelan's study helps in point and figure technique tells the readers- we assure you that the total number of

- people using this method of market analysis is a very small portion of the sum total of those operating in the securities and commodities markets. 5.331899125577266
- 406. what with traders trading for so many different objectives and what with there being so many unique and individualized market theories and trading techniques in use and more coming into use all the time it is hard to imagine how any particular theory or technique could acquire enough fans to invalidate itself. 6.987452068829289
- 407. nevertheless all theories and techniques lead but to one of two possible modes of expression if they lead to a market committment at all. 6.851743272883243
- 408. in the final analysis then the user becomes either a bull or a bear in a given instance notwithstanding any amount of forethought and calculation however elaborate. 8.421820595988144
- 409. thus while his theory or technique may not be oversubscribed it is commonplace for bullish and bearish positions to become temporarily oversubscribed. 5.369386226541101
- 410. though the methods of deciding may be profound and diverse the possible conclusions remain but two. 9.507926812550991
- 411. the purpose set forth at the beginning of this bookwas first to introduce the reader to a general background knowledge of the various types and capabilities of the forecasting methods already in use so that he might then be in a position to evaluate for himself the validity of the rather astonishing empirical correlation that is to follow and to appraise the forecast that its interpretation suggests
 - for the future of farm prices over the years immediately ahead. 5.43952840341129
- 412. in assessing the outlook for interest rates in 1961 the question as always is the prospect for general business activity. 8.24710587069603 413. by and large what happens to business as a whole will govern the relationship between demand and supply conditions in the capital markets andwill thus determine interest rates. 5.244379598405574 414. moreover the trend of general business activity in 1961 will exert a decisive influence on fiscal monetary and other federal policies which affect interest rates. 7.531462277246944
- 415. nineteen-sixty has been a baffling year for analysts of general business activity. 6.6694398589597395
- 416. during much of the year the general level of business activity has moved along on a record-high plateau but there have been persistent signs of slack in the economy. 8.725150371275522
- signs of slack in the economy. 8.725150371275522
 417. the tendency for general business activity to soften somewhat is becoming more evident. 7.451621278813451
- 418. although the pause in the advance of general business activity this year has thus far been quite modest it is hard to escape the conclusion that the softening process will continue into the first quarter of and possibly somewhat longer. 7.821415672237971
- 419. it is difficult to see any powerful sources of strength on the horizon at this time which would give the 8.75020937187674 sources of strength on the economy a new upward thrust.
- 420. the rate of plant and equipment spending by business and industry now seems to be topping out and facing some decline. 9.573802181444474
- 421. in earlier business cycles when this occurred the country usually experienced a sharp upturn in residential construction as mortgage financing became easier to obtain. 6.000282688333569
- 422. at this time however there are signs that increased availability of mortgage credit will not act with the usual speed to stimulate a sharp rise in residential construction. 8.270766653029934

- 423. these signs are the inventories of unsold houses in some areas of the country and the moderate rise in vacancy rates for apartments 6.244699261799836
- 424. on the other hand in a more favorable vein general business activity should receive some stimulus from rising federal spending and the reduction in business inventories has probably run a good part of its course. 8.458842730812647
- 425. the 2% increase in retail sales in october to a 4-month high is encouraging in this connection as well as the most recent consumer survey by the national industrial conference board which shows a decided pickup in consumer spending plans. 5.434321296452985
- 426. the pattern of general business activity which probably lies ahead of us is a further moderate softening through the spring of 1961

before a new rise in economic activity gets under way. 7.496129545834734

- 427. the recovery will probably be sparked by a rising rate of housing starts next spring in response to more readily available mortgage credit as well as by an expansion of government spending well sustained consumer spending and some rebuilding of business inventories. 4.975946076298156
- 428. what does the general business outlook suggest about the trend of long-term rates in 1961? 9.757317843788147
- 429. it suggests that during the next several months through the spring of 1961 the demand for long-term capital funds may be moderately lower and that interest rates may tend to move a little lower especially the rates on federal state and local bonds as well as those on publicly offered corporate bonds. 5.408762142994459 430. however as witnessed by the large corporate bond calendar at present as well as the record amount of municipal bond issues approved
- present as well as the record amount of municipal bond issues approved by voters the over-all demands for capital funds seem likely to remain high so that any downward pressure on rates from reduced demand should not be great. 5.7067947172278215
- 431. it seems likely moreover that with an increase in the rate of saving in mortgage lending institutions interest rates on residential mortgages may move somewhat lower through the spring of next year although the increased ease in residential mortgage lending may occur primarily in other terms than interest rate eg easier downpayment and amortization terms. 5.580339947440587
- 432. if the trend of general business activity follows the pattern suggested here we are likely to see additional steps by the federal reserve authorities to ease the availability of credit. 8.502918719811868 433. certainly a further reduction in the discount rate would be a strong possibility as well as an easier reserve position for the banking system. 6.092132771284809
- 434. however the monetary authorities will continue to be required to pay attention to the consequences of their actions with respect to our international balance of payments position and the outflow of gold as well as with regard to avoiding the creation of excessive liquidity in the economy which would delay the effectiveness of monetary policy measures in the next expansion phase of the business cycle.

7.485287906641234

435. one of the most intriguing questions is whether the recent departures of the federal reserve authorities from confining their open market operations to treasury bills will spread into longer-term government securities in the next few months. 7.402659368120394 436. to the extent that the new administration has its wishes the federal reserve would conduct its open market operations throughout the entire maturity range of government securities and aggressively seek to force down long-term interest rates. 6.452321895656389

- 437. the principle of bills only or bills preferably seems so strongly accepted by the federal reserve that it is difficult to envision conditions which would persuade the authorities to depart radically from it by extending their open market purchases regularly into long-term government securities. 5.792661700918284
- 438. however to the extent that the monetary authorities in their effort to ease credit in the next several months conduct their open market operations in longer-term government bonds they will certainly act to accentuate any tendency for long-term interest rates to ease as a result of market forces. 6.381625829586266
- 439. by the end of the spring of 1961 assuming that a general business recovery gets under way interest rates should begin to edge upward again depending upon the vigor of the recovery and the determination with which the monetary authorities move to restrain credit availability. 6.34045141029453
- 440. my guess would be that interest rates will decline moderately into the spring of 1961 and during the second half of the year will turn up gradually to recover the ground lost during the downturn.

 6.930971193989854
- 441. it is pertinent to ask the question: has the long upswing of interest rates during the past 15 years just about run its course and are we now entering a period in which both capital market forces and federal policies will produce a prolonged decline of interest rates?

 5.477701607027739
- 442. my answer is in the negative because i believe that total capital demands during the sixties will continue to press against available supplies and interest rates will generally tend to be firm at high levels. 6.7256118001885685
- 443. this view is based uponseveral basic economic forces which i believe will be operating in recent events in the general assembly of the united nations confirm that the cold war will remain with us and probably intensify for the foreseeable future. 6.094420265583059
- 444. this makes it certain that federal expenditures for military preparedness and foreign economic aid are likely to rise further in the next several years. 8.463292341995245
- 445. we are just beginning the task of trying to win or maintain the friendship of the new african nations against the ruthless competition of the communist bloc. 6.733054333342714
- 446. our efforts to overcome the lead of the russians in space are bound to mean accelerated federal spending. 7.190743401679699
- 447. moreover it is likely that federal policies aimed at stimulating a faster rate of economic growth of the country to keep ahead of the communist countries and to demonstrate that our free economic system is better than theirs will lead to rising federal spending in certain areas such as education housing medical aid and the like.
 - 5.044728134389956
- 448. there are serious dangers involved in this trend toward rising federal expenditures of which i take a dim view but it seems very likely to occur. 8.337015751988256
- 449. during the sixties we have the prospect of a significant stepping up in the rate of household formations which should contribute to a rising volume of consumer expenditures and home building. 6.9996797657686125
- 450. according to the latest projections of the bureau of the census the annual rate of household formations will increase for the next 20 years. 7.769677834544098
- 451. under the most favorable assumptions for increase the bureau of the census projects that the annual rate of household formations will
- rise from about 883000 in the last two years of the fifties to an annual rate of about 1018000 in the first five years of the sixties and

- to a slightly higher annual rate of 1083000 in the second half of the decade. 6.287100115120962
- 452. during the seventies the projections show a more pronounced rise to an annual rate of 1338000 in the second half of that decade.

 10.48537513600651
- 453. accordingly the expanding markets for consumer goods and housing occasioned by the higher rate of household formation should enhance the general economic prospects of the sixties. 5.058678593975553 454. however the impact of a rising rate of household formation this

decade should not be exaggerated. 9.367180306331889

- 455. the average annual rate of 1083000 in the second half of the sixties is still considerably below the annual rate of 1525000 in with the expansion of family formation in the sixties a continued substantial rise in expenditures by state and local government units seems to be indicated. 0.0
- 456. this is an area in which there is still a large backlog of demand. 29.83503936838319
- 457. state and local expenditures increased persistently from \$26. 11.045118697824805
- 458. 5-billion in 1949 to \$44. 10.472119682746735
- 459. 3-billion in 1959 and it would not be surprising if they showed a comparable increase in this decade which would carry them to the neighborhood of \$75-billion by 1970. 5.544515918176757
- 460. here would be a powerful force for raising business activity. 11.196526552036076
- 461. the rate of business and industrial plant and equipment expenditures should continue to move upward from the levels of the fifties. 6.491403764578628
- 462. spurred by keen competition in our industrial system and still further increases in the funds devoted to industrial research plant and equipment expenditures by business and industry should rise during the decade. 6.261354008608648
- 463. i suspect that the reservoir of demand for consumer goods and housing which was dammed-up during the thirties and world war 2 is finally in the process of running dry. 6.396998882318591
- 464. there is some clear-cut evidence of this. 29.657441313011308 465. for example the huge postwar demand on the part of veterans for housing under the va home loan guaranty program seems to have largely

housing under the va home loan guaranty program seems to have largely exhausted itself. 7.899503569053473

466. indeed the failure of home-building as a whole to respond this year to somewhat greater availability of mortgage financing and the increasing reports of pockets of unsold homes and rising vacancy rates in apartment buildings may also signal in part that the lush days of big backlog demand for housing are reaching an end. 5.9785333333968285 467. in a way we may be witnessing the same thing in the sales of

automobilestoday as the public no longer is willing to purchase any car coming on the market but is more insistent on compact cars free of

the frills which were accepted in the fifties. 6.329886548599659
468. the huge backlog of demand which was evident in the first decade
and a half after the war was fed by liquid assets accumulated by the
public during the war and even more so by the easier and easier credit
in the consumer loan and home loan fields. 7.301164534361352
469. the consuming public has used up a good part of these liquid
assets or they have been drained by the rising price level and we have

assets or they have been drained by the rising price level and we have apparently gotten to the end of the line in making consumer or home mortgage terms easier. 6.265151968676248

470. this is not to say that the level of consumer expenditures will not continue to rise in the sixties. 17.389249975965875

- 471. i am confident that it will but consumer spending in the sixties will not be fortified by the great backlog of wants and desires which characterized most of the fifties. 0.0
- 472. markets should become more competitive as consumers become more selective. 8.196044167676531
- 473. accordingly during the sixties our national economy is likely to grow at as fast a rate as in the fifties and in the process to require enormous amounts of capital funds. 6.7066642067806415
- 474. wage-price policies of industry are the result of a complex of forces- no single explanation has been found which applies to all cases. 8.355571022862344
- 475. the purpose of this paper is to analyze one possible force which has not been treated in the literature but which we believe makes a significant contribution to explaining the wage-price behavior of a few very important industries. 5.109450006460001
- 476. while there may be several such industries to which the model of this paper is applicable the authors make particular claim of relevance to the explanation of the course of wages and prices in the steel industry of the united states since world war 2. 8.264657241765676
- 477. indeed the apparent stiffening of the industry's attitude in the recent steel strike has a direct explanation in terms of the model here presented. 6.298799455806308
- 478. the model of this paper considers an industry which is not characterized by vigorous price competition but—which is so basic that its wage-price policies are held in check by continuous critical public scrutiny. 6.403496419865711
- 479. where the industry's product price has been kept below the profit-maximizing and entry-limiting prices due to fears of public reaction the profit seeking producershave an interest in offering little real resistance to wage demands. 5.387003401415467
- 480. the contribution of this paper is a demonstration of this proposition and an exploration of some of its implications. 9.568470387705613
- 481. in order to focus clearly upon the operation of this one force which we may call the effect of public-limit pricing on key wage bargains we deliberately simplify the model by abstracting from other forces such as union power which may be relevant in an actual situation. 5.396800420302613
- 482. for expository purposes this is best treated as a model which spells out the conditions under which an important industry affected with the public interest would find it profitable to raise wages even in the absence of union pressures for higher wages. 5.898567685259947 483. part 1 below describes this abstract model by spelling out its assumptions. 9.402241878138415
- 484. part 2 discusses the operation of the model and derives some significant conclusions. 17.646198622485493
- 485. part 3 discusses the empirical relevance and policyimplications of the conclusions. 9.402241878138415
- 486. part 4 is a brief summary. 18.958301390356997
- 487. the mathematical appendix presents the rigorous argument but is best read after part 1 in order that the assumptions underlying the equations may be explicit. 5.2588932223382265
- 488. the industry with which this model is concerned is a basic industry producing a substantial share of gross national product. 7.680547411047537
- 489. for the purposes of setting the product price the industry behaves as a single entity. 7.419583361482161
- 490. the demand we are concerned with aggregate demand for the industry's product. 10.132857641369208

- 491. the manner in which this is shared among firms is taken as given. 8.391406901283968
- 492. in any given time period the aggregate demand for the industry's product is determined by two things: the price charged by the industry and the level of gnp. 8.284700927658132
- 493. for the purposes of this discussion the problem of relative prices is encompassed in these two variables since gnp includes other prices. 5.851710758842571
- 494. the form of the industry demand function is one which makes quantity demanded vary inversely with the product price and vary directly with the level of gnp. 7.914375602143917 495. the industry of this model is so important that its wage and price
- 495. the industry of this model is so important that its wage and price policies are affected with a public interest. 6.445889539651649
 496. because of its importance and because the lack of price competition is well recognized the industry is under considerable

public pressure not to raise its price any more than could be justified by cost increases.7.9186265889259735

- 497. the threat of effective anti-trust action provoked by gouging the public through price increases not justified by cost increases and fears of endangering relations with customers congress the general public and the press all operate to keep price increases in some relation to cost increases. 5.211515995650729
- 498. for the industry of this model the effect of such public pressures in the past has been to hold the price well below the short-run profit-maximizing price and even below the entry-limited price.

 7.882008790015473
- 499. for such an industry it is only safe to raise its price if such an increase is manifestly justified by rising costs . 5.419285728287116
- 500. thus if public pressure sets the effective limit to the price that the industry may charge this pressure is itself a function of the wage rate. 7.278809401750381
- 501. in this model we abstract from all non-wage sources of cost changes so that the public-limit price only rises as the wage rate rises. 6.675706588318595
- 502. in such circumstances it may well be to the advantage of the industry to allow an increase in the basic wage rate.
 - 11.601488072081608
- 503. since marginal costs rise when the wage rate rises the profit-maximizing price also rises when the public-limit price is elevated and is likely to remain well above the latter. 5.436345134758126 504. the entry-limiting price will also be raised for potential domestic competition but unless general inflation permits profit margins to increase proportionately throughout the economy we might expect the public-limit price to approach the entry-limit price. 6.515077759849179
- 505. the foreign-entry-limit price would be approached more rapidly since domestic wage-rates do not enter foreign costs directly.
 6.196120048044738
- 506. where this approach becomes critical the industry can be expected to put much emphasis on this as evidence of its—sincerity in resisting the wage pressures of a powerful union requesting tariff relief after it has reluctantly acceded to the union—pressure. 6.856003628414112 507. whether or not it is in the industry's interest—to allow the basic wage rate to rise obviously depends upon the extent—to which the public-limit price rises in response to a basic wageincrease and the relation of this response to the increase in costs accompanying—the wage increase. 6.519434087516143
- 508. the extent to which the public-limit price is raised by a given increase in the basic wage rate is itself a function of three things:

- the passage of time the level of gnp and the size of the wage increase. 9.57946891104516
- 509. we are abstracting from the fact of strikes here but it should be obvious that the extent to which the public-limit price is raised by a given increase in the basic wage rate is also a function of the show of resistance put up by the industry. 6.171101474222841
- 510. the industry may deliberately take a strike not to put pressure on the union but in order to educate the government and the customers of the industry. 7.363291223855055
- 511. as a strike continues these parties increase their pressure on the industry to reach an agreement. 8.59397126627422
- 512. they become increasingly willing to accept the price increase that the industry claims the wage bargain would entail. 8.586863099314062 513. public indignation and resistance to wage-price increases is obviously much less when the increases are on the order of 3% per annum than when the increases are on the order of 3% per month.

- 514. the simple passage of an additional eleven months' time makes the second 3% boost more acceptable. 8.510875472925726
- 515. thus the public-limit price is raised further by a given wage increase the longer it has been since the previous price increase. 5.560711424636097
- 516. notice however that the passage of time does not permit the raising of prices per se without an accompanying wage increase. 7.964328543437645
- 517. similarly higher levels of gnp do not in themselves provide grounds for raisingprices but they do relax some of the pressure on the industry it can raise prices higher for a given wage increase.

6.355777933746499

- 518. this is not extended to anticipated levels of gnp however- only the level of gnp affects the public pressure against wage-price increases. 8.291928358643258
- 519. finally since the public requires some restraint on the part the companies larger wage increases call for less than proportionately

larger price increases a price increase of 7% a wage increase of 10% allows a price . 4.794951715532896

- assume that average total unit cost in the relevant region of operation is constant with respect to quantity produced is the same for every firm. 7.175602276588529
- 521. the level of this average cost is determined by factor prices 7.413864179236019 technology and so forth.
- 522. as we have noted however we are abstracting from changes in all determinants of this level except for changes in the wage rate.

- 523. the level of average cost is e. 11.903366396315082 524. union policies and collective the single union which faces the does not restrict its membership and there is an adequate industry supply of labor available to the firms of the industry at the going wage rate. 6.962842864600112
- 525. the union does not regard unemployment of its own members as a of concern when setting its own wage policy- its concern with employment makes itself felt in pressure upon the government to maintain full employment. 5.555803646439296
- 526. the union vigorously demands wage increases from productivity increases and wage increases to offset cost-of-living increases but we abstract from these forces here. 7.210955619203047
- 527. for our present purposes we assume that the sole subject of bargaining is the basic wagerate and it is this basic wage rate which determines the level of costs. 6.343945375272807

528. productivity is something of an amorphous concept and the amount of productivity increase in a given time period is not even to the industry much less to the union or to the public.

6.8484665797081865

rate. 7.328733749567969

- 529. disagreement on the amount of productivity increase exacerbates the problem of agreeing how an increase in profit margins related to a productivity increase should be shared. 5.796116151346321 530. the existence of conflict and of vigorous union demand for an increase in money wages does not contradict the assumption that the union is willing to settle for cost-of-living and productivity-share increases as distinct from a cost-raising increase in the basic wage
- 531. we assume further that the union recognizes the possibility that price-level increases may offset wage-rate increases and it does not entirely disregard the effect of price increases arising from its own wage increases upon the realwage rate. 5.465702329130352
- 532. for internal political reasons the union asks for increases in the basic wage rate and would vigorously oppose a reduction in this rate but the adjustment of the basic wage rate upwards is essentially up to the discretion of the companies of the industry. 6.776597605551481
- 533. changes in the basic wage rate are cost-raising andthey constitute an argument for raising prices. 6.174387796979883
- 534. however it is not knownto either the union or the public precisely how much of a cost increase is caused by a given change in the basic wage rate although the companies are presumed to have reliable estimates of this magnitude.

 8.131445400735494
- 535. in this model then the industry is presumed to realize that they could successfully resist a change in the basic wage rate but since such a change is the only effective means to raising prices they may in circumstances to be spelled out in part 2 below find it to their advantage to allow the wage rise. 5.529126206527752
- 536. thus for non-negative changes in the basic wage rate the industry becomes the active wage-settersince any increase in the basic wage rate can occur only by reason of industry acquiescence.

- 537. the presumption in the literature would appear to be that the basic wage rate would be unchanged in this case on the grounds that it is clearly not in the interest of the industry to raise wages gratuitously. 6.588114579360091
- 538. from this presumption it is an easy step to the conclusion that any observed increases in the basic wage rate must be due to union behavior different and more aggressive than assumed in our model. 7.314295058018685
- 539. it is this conclusion that we challenge; we do so by disproving the presumption on which it is based. 9.319725633419784
- 540. of the model it is convenient to assume that the union-industry contract is of one year's duration. 10.944772266895875
- 541. in the century from 1815 to 1914 the law of nations became international law. 9.931625484358362
- 542. several factors contributed to this change. 11.107336869440822
- 543. the congress of vienna is a convenient starting point because it both epitomized and symbolized what was to follow. 5.236383152695367
- 544. here in 1815 the great nations assembled to legislate not merely for europe but for the world. 10.59089513322992
- 545. thus the congress marks a formal recognition of the political system that was central to world politics for a century. 7.076798287833172 546. international law had to fit the conditions of europe and nothing that could not fit this system or the interests of the great european nations collectively could possibly emerge as law in any meaningful sense. 7.649294764530398

- 547. essentially this imposed two conditions: first international law had to recognize and be compatible with an international political system in which a number of states were competitive suspicious and opportunistic in their political alignments with one another; second it had to be compatible with the value system that they shared.

 4.433462393909312
- 548. in both respects international law was europeanized. 16.97769984606414
- 549. it was not always easy to develop theory and doctrine which would square the two conditions. 9.265494440764135
- 550. on the one hand the major european nations had to maintain vis-a-vis each other an emphasis upon sovereignty independence formal equality— thus insuring for themselves individually an optimal freedom
- of action to maintain the flexibility of alignment that the system required and to avoid anything approaching a repetition of the disastrous napoleonic experience. 7.368190119787844
- 551. but there was no pressing need to maintain these same standards with regard to most of the rest of the world. 14.057053281171957
- 552. thus theory and doctrine applicable among the great nations and the smaller european states did not really comfortably fit less developed and less powerful societies elsewhere. 6.5712493751857 553. political interference in africa and asia and even in latin america by the special interest of the united states as expressed in
- the monroe doctrine itself from the outset related to european politics was necessary in order to preserve both common economic values and the european balance itself. 6.141119012741397
- 554. a nation such as switzerland could be neutralized by agreement and could be relied upon to protect its neutrality; more doubtful but possible was the neutralization of the latin american countries; out of the question was the neutralization of asia and africa.
 - 6.45528978557147
- 555. this europeanization of the law was made explicit by a number of 19th century scholars. 7.336738903232112
- 556. more emphasis was put upon the fact that international law was the law of civilized nations; kent and story the great early american scholars repeatedly made use of this phrase or of christian nations which is a substantial equivalent. 8.09091364691852
- 557. wheaton stated that the public law was essentially limited to the civilized and christian peoples of europe or to those of european origin. 5.5870627374518325
- 558. of course it had always been of european origin in fact but it had maintained a universal outlook under the natural law theory.

 9.497917051732287
- 559. now with virtually every writer not only was the european origin of public law acknowledged as a historical phenomenon but the rules thus established by the advanced civilizations of europe were to be imposed on others. 5.516751111784525
- 560. the european customs on which international law wasbased were to become by force and fiat the customs that others were to accept as law if they were to join this community as sovereign states. 6.8287946646636275
- 561. hall for example was quite explicit on this point when he said states outside european civilization must formally enter into the circle of law-governed countries. 5.031061973382939
- 562. they must do something with the acquiescence of the latter or some of them which amounts to an acceptance of the law in its entirety beyond all possibility of misconstruction. 8.547440744412572
- 563. during the nineteenth century these views were protested by virtually all the latin american writers though ineffectively just

- as the new nations of africa and asia protest them with more effect today. 6.633074813899798
- 564. a number of other nineteenth-century developments contributed to the transmutation of the law of nations into international law; that is from aspects of a universal system of justice into particular rules governing the relations of sovereign states. 8.96969692551629
- 565. the difference is important for although the older law of nations did cover relationships among sovereigns this was by no means its exclusive domain. 5.800747303873487
- 566. the law of nature governed sovereigns in their relationship to their own citizens to foreigners and to each other in a conceptually unified system. 10.579873523647176
- 567. the theory of international law which in the nineteenth century became common to virtually all writers in europe and america broke this unity and this universality.6.413080507903362
- 568. it lost sight of the individual almost entirely and confined itself to rules limiting the exercise of state power for reasons essentially unconnected with justice or morality save as these values might affect international relations. 6.869095168730342
- 569. no longer did the sovereign look to the law of nations to determine what he ought to do; his search was merely for rules that might limit his freedom of action. 5.806997634055077
- 570. to appreciate this development we must relate it to other aspects of nineteenth-century philosophy. 8.985884733762152
- 571. first and most obvious was the growing nationalism and the tendency to regard the state and the individual's identification with the state as transcending other ties of social solidarity. 5.662242888225814
- 572. national identificationwas not new but it was accelerating in intensity and scope throughout europe as new unifications occurred. 7.758550376765831
- 573. it reached its ultimatephilosophical statement in notions of state will put forward by the germans especially by hegel although political philosophers will recognize its origins in the rejected doctrines of hobbes. 5.437096434310103
- 574. national identification was reflected jurisprudentially in law theories which incorporated this hegelian abstraction and saw law domestic and international simply as its formal reflection.
 - 6.290129093830134
- 575. in the international community this reduced law to jellinek's auto-limitation. 10.466002073342645
- 576. a state the highest form of human organization in fact and theory could be subjected $\,$ to law only by a manifestation of self-will or consent. $\,$ 7.110216203716876 $\,$
- 577. according to the new theories the nineteenth century corporate sovereign was sovereign in a quite new and different sense from his historical predecessors. 6.598466918976268
- 578. he no longer sought to find the law; he made it; he could be subjected to law only because he agreed to be. 8.50328803992675
- 579. there was no law domestic or international except that willed by acknowledged by or consented to by states. 7.114600149770193
- 580. hidden behind hegelian abstractions were more practical reasons for a changing jurisprudence. 7.615092762846159
- 581. related to but distinguishable from nationalism was the growth of democracy in one form or another. 6.2553469477383485
- 582. increased participation in politics and the demands of various groups for status and recognition had dramatic effects upon law institutions. 6.54093796655646
- 583. the efforts of various interest groups to control or influence governmental decisions particularly when taken in conjunction with the impact of industralization led to a concentration of attention on

- the legislative power and the means whereby policy could be formulated and enforced as law through bureaucratic institutions. 5.736287051074467 584. law became a conscious process something more than simply doing justice and looking to local customs and a common morality for applicable norms. 6.559337496133126
- 585. particularly was this true when the norms previously applied were no longer satisfactory to many when customs were rapidly changing as the forces of the new productivity were harnessed. 5.491981963951048 586. the old way of doing things which depended on a relatively stable community with stable ideas dealing with familiar situations was no longer adequate to the task. 6.09983039226678
- 587. first was the period of codification of existing law: the code napoleon in france and the peculiar codification that in fact resulted from austin's restatement and ordering of the common law in england. 5.906828534379776
- 588. codification was followed in all countries by a growing amount of legislation some changing and adjusting the older law much dealing with entirely new situations. 6.157942065974489
- 589. the legislative mills have been grinding ever since and when its cumbersome processes were no longer adequate to the task a limited legislative authority was delegated in one form or another to the executive. 4.908401855518352
- 590. whereas the eighteenth century had been a time in which man sought justice the nineteenth and twentieth have been centuries in which men are satisfied with law. 7.448313248280783
- 591. indeed with developed positivism the separation of law from justice or from morality generally became quite specific.
 - 5.8021300063904535
- 592. in municipal systems we tend to view what is called positivism as fundamentally a movement to democratize policy by increasing the power of parliament- the elected representatives- at the expense of the more conservative judiciary.7.306761231795977
- 593. when the power of the latter was made both limited and explicit-when norms were clarified and made more precise and the creation of new norms was placed exclusively in parliamentary hands-two purposes were served: government was made subservient to an institutionalized popular will and law became a rational system for implementing that will for serving conscious goals for embodying the public policy.
 - 5.440480453301142
- 594. it is true that initially the taskwas to remove restrictions that it was thought inhibited the free flow of money goods and labor; but even laissez-faire was a conscious policy. 9.614481769026716
- 595. law was seen as an emanation of the sovereign will.6.661604752959209 596. however the sovereign was not hobbes' absolute monarch but rather
- the parliamentary sovereign of austin. 8.890041874635154
 597. it was too an optimistic philosophy and though it separated la
- 597. it was too an optimistic philosophy and though it separated law from morality it was by no means an immoral or amoral one. 7.01808663325341
- 598. man through democratic institutions of government and economic freedom was master of his destiny. 8.582490004035838
- 599. the theory did not require though it unfortunately might acquire a hegelian $\,$ mystique. $\,$ 7.098087065137257 $\,$
- 600. it was merely a rationalization and ordering of new institutions of popular government. 12.325109250313941
- 601. it was not opposed to either justice or morality; it merely wished to minimize subjective views of officials who wielded public authority. 7.6621748616035825
- 602. particularly was this true as laissez-faire capitalism became the dominant credo of western society. 7.810415301301886

- 603. to free the factors of production was a major objective of the rising bourgeoisie and this objective required that governmental authority— administrative officials and judges— be limited as precisely and explicitly as possible; that old customs which inhibited trade be abrogated; that business be free from governmental supervision and notions of morality which might clog the automatic adjustments of
- the free market; that obligations of status that were inconsistent with the new politics and the new economics be done away with.
 4.452182971540685
- 604. contract- conceived as the free bargain of formal equals- replaced the implied obligations of a more static and status-conscious society.
 7.233605218877253
- 605. indeed contract was the dominant legal theme of the century the touchstone of the free society. 6.873767108287194
- 606. government itself was based upon contract; businessorganization— the corporation— was analyzed in contractual terms; trade was based on freedom of contract and money was lent and borrowed on contractual terms; even marriage and the family was seen as a contractual arrangement. 6.363875850014182
- 607. it is not surprising that the international obligations of states were also viewed in terms of contract. 10.588561735085145
- 608. in fact some- anzilotti is the principle example- went so far as to say that all international law could be traced to the single legal norm pacta sunt servanda. 6.9957381580628155
- 609. the displacement of the ethical jurisprudence of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries by positivism reshaped both international law theory and doctrine. 5.780140237098333
- 610. in the first place the new doctrine brought a formal separation of international from municipal law rejecting the earlier view that both were parts of a universal legal system. 8.808409683008206
- 611. one result $% \left(1\right) =0$ was to nationalize much that had been regarded as the law of nations. 9.620783781909985
- 612. admiralty law the law merchant and the host of problems which arise in private litigation because of some contact with a foreign country were all severed from the older law of nations and made dependent on the several national laws. 5.981212406117234
- 613. private international law was thus segregated from international law proper or as it is often called public international law. 6.885184906384749
- 614. states were free to enact within broad though determinate limits their own rules as to the application of foreign law by their courts to vary the law merchant and to enact legislation with regard to many claims arising on the high seas. 6.285259729134857 615. the change was not quite so dramatic as it sounds because in fact common norms continued to be invoked by municipal courts and were only gradually changed by legislation and then largely in marginal situations. 4.983969984190278
- 616. mr justice black was one of the minority that rested on the article 1 power. 11.318938631307228
- 617. in this view supported by only three members of the court a power denied by the specific provisions of article 3 was granted by the generality of article 1. 6.596696470822481
- 618. if this seems arbitraryits effect was to treat citizens of the district of columbia equallywith citizens of the states— at the expense of expanding a troublesome jurisdiction. 8.649624649458028
- 619. for almost a hundred years we relied upon state courts for the protection of most rights arising under national law. 6.062694230526357 620. then in 1875 apparently in response to the nationalizing influence of the civil war congress first gave the lower federal courts general

- authority- concurrently with state tribunals- to decide cases involving federal-right questions. 8.091251517131603
- 621. one purpose of the change $\,$ was to attain sympathetic enforcement of rights insured by the civil $\,$ war amendments against state interference. $\,$ 6.4441271001144615
- 622. serious difficulty arose $\,$ with the advent of substantive due process. $\,$ 8.843367331156275 $\,$
- 623. an amendment presumably designed to deal with the problems of newly freed slaves became a laissez-faire limitation upon state economic policy. 6.9640844673372415
- 624. a flood of federal lower court injunctions seriously impeded the processes of local government. 8.40106343233402
- 625. congress reacted with a series of measures modifying in various ways what it had granted in 1875. 6.2016166993573245
- 626. in 1910 it required the convening of a special three-judge court for the issuance of certain injunctions and allowed direct appeals to the supreme court. 8.160106390452345
- 627. such legislation was clarified and extended from time to time thereafter. 7.795383746932392
- 628. in 1913 an abortive provision was made for the stay of federal injunction proceedings upon institution of state court test cases. 8.482212948039292
- 629. the essential ineffectiveness of these measures resulted in 1934 in substantial elimination of federal jurisdiction to enjoin state public utility rate orders. 5.670580783382225
- 630. three years later similar restraints were imposed upon injunctions against collection of state taxes. 8.371670676500804
- 631. this saved for state adjudication in the first instance the two major areas where federal injunctions had been most obnoxious but other areas remained vulnerable. 5.736786668550141
- 632. meanwhile the supreme court like congress showed misgivings concerning this aspect of government by injunction. 9.061818430428321
- 633. drawing upon the traditional discretion of the chancellor mr justice holms introduced a series of self-imposed judicial restraints that culminated in mr justice frankfurter's famous doctrine of abstention. 5.076847533455262
- 634. whereas the earlier cases turned rather narrowly upon the availability of adequate state remedies the new emphasis is upon the nature of the state policy at issue. 6.458755637005268
- 635. the classic case is railroad commission v pullman. 9.377114209797627
- 636. the commission had issued an administrative order which was challenged as discriminatory against negroes. 9.45273821686523
- 637. its enforcement was enjoined by a federal trial court. 7.432382072063545
- 638. on review the supreme court via mr justice frankfurter found southern racial problems a sensitive area of social policy on which the federal courts ought not to enter unless no alternative to h adjudication is open. 6.757773177684674
- 639. an alternative was found in the vagueness of state law as to whether the offending order had in fact been authorized. 6.135225267642463 640. reluctant as usual to interpret state legislation—such interpretation can only be a forecast rather than a determination—mr justice frankfurter led a unanimous court to vacate the injunction. 6.324432667118434
- 641. but it is crucial that here unlike burford the trial court was ordered to retain the case until the state courts had had a reasonable opportunity to settle the state-law question. 6.834754824926213

- 642. the resources of equity are equal to an adjustment that will avoid the waste of a tentative decision as well as the friction of a premature constitutional adjudication. 6.830397971433521
- 643. temporary abstention ie postponement is one thing; refusal to adjudicate is another. 6.002446559592496
- 644. to the extent that the jurisdictional principle of 1875 stands unmodified by subsequent legislation federal equitable relief against state action must be available- or so it seems to mr justice frankfurter. 7.40347327650156
- 645. in alabama public service commission v southern ry co the commission had refused to permit abandonment of certain uneconomic train facilities. 6.012361463777105
- 646. the railroad claiming deprivation of property without due process of law sought injunctive relief. 8.346523409839932
- 647. the court held that federal jurisdiction should not be exercised lest the domestic policy of the state be obstructed; this in the name of equitable discretion. 9.128661418672582
- 648. justices frankfurter and jackson concurred in the court's result for they found no merit in the railroad's claim. 6.643215071337043 649. but they objected vigorously to the proposition that federal courts may refuse to exercise jurisdiction conferred in a valid act of congress: by one fell swoop the court now finds that congress indulged in needless legislation in the acts of 1910 1913 1925 1934 and 1937. 4.948211519546795
- 650. by these measures congress so the court in effect now decides gave not only needless but inadequate relief since it now appears that the federal courts have inherent power to sterilize the act of 1875 against all proceedings challenging local regulation.

 5.746588852777003
- 651. a mostrevealing recent case is textile workers union v lincoln mills. 7.190017756155806
- 652. the taft-hartley act gave the federal courts jurisdiction over suits for violation of contracts between an employer and a labor organization representing employees in an industry affecting commerce.
 6.605761073447593
- 653. on its face this merely provides a federal forum; it does not establish any law for the federal judges to enforce. 5.84258359218675 654. how can judges exercise jurisdiction to enforce national rights when congress has created none? 7.391013650626644 655. the court held that congress had intended the federal judiciary to fashion an appropriate law of labor-management contracts. 7.930088552995078
- 656. in short congressional power to grant federal-question authority to federal courts is now apparently so broad that congress need not create or specify the right to be enforced. 7.729890560022165
- 657. the lincoln mills decision authorizes a whole new body of federal common law which as mr justice frankfurter pointed out in dissent leads to one of the following incongruities: conflict in federal and state court interpretations of collective bargaining agreements; displacement of state law by federal law in state courts h in all actions regarding collective bargaining agreements; or exclusion of state court jurisdiction over these matters. 4.986091856538282 658. the justice's elaborate examination of the legislative history of the provision in question suggests that congress' purpose was merely to make unions suable. 6.955804554600195
- 659. with a few exceptions the lawmakers seemed unaware of the technical problems of federal jurisdiction involved- to say nothing of the delegation of lawmaking power to judges. 6.38148884954061

- 660. to avoid these constitutional difficulties mr justice frankfurter was prepared to read the taft-hartley provision as concerned with diversity rather than federal question jurisdiction. 7.526093915719312 661. this would satisfy what presumably was congress' major purpose- the suability of unions. 6.002446559592496
- 662. it would also leave intact the states' traditional authority in the realm of contract law. 13.670035913708034
- 663. and york decisions require federal courts in diversity cases here again mr justice frankfurtercould not lightly accept the principle of wholesale judicial legislation. 5.998727237315507
- 664. if congress wants to displace the states from areaswhich they have customarily occupied let it do so knowingly and explicitly.
 7.547626412291326
- 665. and let it do its own lawmaking and not leave that to federal judges. 7.195806614831201
- 666. does lincoln mills suggest that if congress granted jurisdiction over interstate divorce cases the federal courts would be authorized to fashion a national law for the dissolution of marriages? 7.009568153780609
- 667. there is a common problem behind most of these federal question and diversity cases. 6.308942906593172
- 668. congress has not clearly defined the bounds between state and federal court competence. 8.55795084636185
- 669. it has the power to do so but for the most part has left the matter for solution by judges on a case-by-case basis. 9.768059765417965 670. a careful student has suggested that in any new revision of the judicial code the legislators would do well to remember that the allocation of power to the federal courts should be limited to those matters in which their expertise in federal law might be used leaving to the state judiciaries the primary obligation of pronouncing state law. 6.1626295077968525
- 671. obviously the goal here proposed is the guiding principle in mr justice frankfurter's opinions— to the extent that congress leaves the problem to judicial discretion. 5.439876757492909
- 672. the same rule of specialization and division of labor guides him in the fela certiorari cases in the administrative law area and indeed in the whole realm of judicial review. 7.471042682756322
- 673. mr justice black no doubt concurs in principle but is more apt to make exceptions to $\,$ achieve a generous and just result. $\,$ 5.475825608292139
- 674. he will not be fooled by technicalities. 22.184678737871383
- 675. with few exceptions congress has not given federal courts exclusive authority to enforce rights arising under federal law.
 - 6.21477470017956
- 676. to put it differently state and federal courts have concurrent jurisdiction with respect to most claims of federal right.
 - 9.318478032457165
- 677. to insure uniformity in the meaning of national law however state interpretations are subject to supreme court review.
 - 6.093144786683763
- 678. it may be noted parenthetically that to evade desegregation an ex-justice and former southern governor has urged congress to abolish this reviewing authority. 9.768417744115498
- 679. the result of course would be that federal law inevitably would mean different things in different states. 8.53640913803731
- 680. it would also probably mean different things within the same state-depending upon what court rendered decision. 11.022160136999576 681. we consider here only a few of many problems involved in this
- crucial federal-state relationship. 8.937712413973937

- 682. the first is that enforcement of national law in state litigation raises in reverse the old diversity puzzle of the relation of procedure to substance. 7.427227232736106
- 683. subject to certain constitutional restraints in favor of fair trials each level of government is free to devise its own judicial procedures. 5.688768559615062
- 684. litigants who choose to assert federal claims in a state court go into that court subject to its rules of procedure. 6.703888492474915 685. a similar canon applies to those who press state claims in federal tribunals eg in diversity cases. 6.20469847978654
- 686. in an fela controversy the state court followed established state procedure by construing a vague complaint most strongly against the complainant. 8.144935308854754
- 687. in other words the burden of pleading clearly rested upon the pleader by state law. 10.806022916250093
- 688. the result was that the plaintiff's case $$\tt was \ dismissed.$ 17.557469861921223$
- 689. mr justice black led a reversing majority: strict local rules of pleading cannot be used to impose unnecessary burdens upon rights of recovery authorized by federal law. 5.50077428060064
- 690. here as in the byrd case another element of state procedure was subsumed to federal judge-made law. 8.168656102496268
- 691. justices frankfurter and jackson dissented: one state may cherish formalities more than another one state may be more responsive than another to procedural reforms. 4.903693293796623
- 692. if a litigant chooses to enforce a federal right in a state court he cannot be heard to object if he is treated exactly as are plaintiffs who press like claims arising under state law with regard to the form in which the claim must be stated- the particularity for instance with which a cause of action must be described.

- 693. federal law though invoked in a state court delimits the federal claim- defines what gives a right to recovery and what goes to prove it. 5.321182526784233
- 694. but the form in which the claim must be stated need not be different from what the state exacts in the enforcement of like obligations created by it so long as a requirement does not add to or diminish the right as defined by federal law nor burden the realization of this right in the actualities of litigation.
 - 6.640919829430761
- 695. another problem in the area of federal-state relationships is this: what constitutes reversible error in a state decision?
 7.618675711827995
- 696. terminiello v chicago involved a conviction for disorderly conduct under a local ordinance. 7.391013650626644
- 697. the conduct in question was a speech. 9.802060557618772
- 698. the accused did not object to the trial court's charge to the jury that discourse may constitute a breach of the peace if it stirs the public to anger invites dispute brings about a condition of unrest h. 6.678516632233705
- 699. for present purposes it may be assumed that this charge so narrowly limited speech as to violate the federal constitution. 6.650938479010989
- 700. though the accused raised many other objections he did not object on this crucial point at any stage of the proceedings. 7.621359693134935
- 701. that is he did not claim in any of the four courts through which his case progressed that the jury charge had denied him any federal right. 7.581696088016995
- 702. how else can one explain for example allowing the survival of the right to amortize bond discount and premium but not the right to

amortize bond issue expenses; or allowing a deduction for payment of certain obligations of a transferor assumed in the reorganization but not a deduction for theft losses sustained by a transferor prior to a reorganization but discovered after it; or requiring a transferor to carry over its method of depeciation but not allowing rapid amortization of emergency facilities transferred in a reorganization; or allowing survival of a dividend carryover to a personal holding company 381 but not carryover of excess tax credits for foreign taxes?

5.430461447675593

- 703. these items and most of the others listed above seem quite comparable to items whose right of survival is provided for in section 381. 6.634885315513075
- 704. there does not seem to be any reasonable basis for distinction either in terms of the nature of the tax attribute or in terms of tax-avoidance possibilities.14.753173423342616
- 705. with respect to items such as these the provisions of section 381 viewed in historical perspective suggest a rule requiring survival whether the items are beneficial or detrimental to the surviving corporation. 5.559283008340014
- 706. to this extent some stretching of the literal meaning of the committee report seems justified since the literal meaning conflicts with the clear implication if not the language of the statute.

- 707. it is not contended that section 381 should prescribe the survival of all of the transferor's tax attributes. 11.727342546857113
 708. such an interpretation could not be justified by a construction of the statute alone; it would certainly violate the intention of congress as expressed in the committee report; and in at least one instance involving refund claims it might be contrary to another provision of the united states code. 8.522585692541186
 709. section 203 of the united states code voids an assignment of a claim against the government unless made after it has been allowed the amount due has been ascertained and a warrant for its payment has been issued. 5.642704308197593
- 710. if it were not for judicial development of certain exceptions this section would prohibit a suit for refund by an acquiring corporation for taxes paid by a transferor corporation even though the reorganization meets the requirements of section 381. 7.498761370764141 711. a clearly recognized exception is a statutory merger or consolidation. 7.563545188002981
- 712. the leading case seaboard air line railway v united states held that the transferee could sue for a refund of taxes paid by the transferor and it has been consistently followed. 7.138324771884965 713. the court said the purpose of the section was principally to spare the government the embarrassment and trouble of dealing with several parties one of them a stranger to the claim and to prevent traffic in claims particularly tenuous claims against the government.
 - 5.5722779872812565
- 714. neither reason said the court applied to the case at hand; furthermore congress could not be presumed to have intended to obstruct mergers approved by the states. 7.262193183316376
- 715. other exceptions are assignments for the benefit of creditors corporate dissolutions transfers by descent or transfers by subrogation. 6.441787998303965
- 716. exceptions are often classified as transfers by operation of law. 8.196044167676531
- 717. a tax-free reorganization not complying with the merger or consolidation statutes of the states involved is difficult to fit into an operation of law mold. 6.428042594137934

- 718. although it is in some ways comparable to a voluntary sale of assets for cash to which section 203 quite clearly applies the courts and treasury have held that acquiring corporations in several types of non-taxable reorganizations may sue for refund of taxes paid by transferors. 7.1967541645501045
- 719. a recent case in point is mitchell canneries v united states in which a claim against the government was transferred first from a corporation to a partnership whose partners were former stockholders and then to another corporation formed by the partners. 0.0
- 720. holding the final corporation entitled to sue on the claim the court cited the seaboard novo trading and roomberg cases for the proposition that h transfers by operation of law or in conjunction with changes of corporate structure are not assignments prohibited by the statute. 5.757453938655412
- 721. in an earlier case kingan + co v united states an american corporationwas formed for the purpose of acquiring the stock of a british corporation in exchange for its own stock and then liquidating the british corporation. 5.968420493411964
- 722. the anti-assignment statute was held not to prevent the american corporation from suing for a refund of taxes paid by the british corporation. 7.500466656432886
- 723. the transaction presumably would have qualified under section 368 as a contractual reorganization followed by a section 332 liquidation but not under section 368 as a statutory merger of consolidation.

 5.086785850344256
- 724. the court nevertheless relied $\,$ on the seaboard case and also mentioned that the shareholders $\,$ of the two corporations were the same. $\,$ 7.710501149062964
- 725. in substance said the court there was no transfer of equitable title. 7.8924097041785695
- 726. the treasury arrives at substantially the same conclusion but skirts the problem of section 203 of the united states code. 12.00857468294896
- 727. revenue ruling 54-17 provides that if the corporation against which a tax was assessed has since been liquidated by merger with a successor corporation a claim for refund should be filed by the successor in the name and on behalf of the corporation which paid the tax followed by the name of the successor corporation.
- 5.483503900639054 728. proper evidence of the liquidation and succession must also be filed. 8.574928159153368
- 729. if the succession is a matter of public record certificates of the secretaries of state or other public officials having custody of the documents will suffice; if the succession is not of record all documents relating to such succession properly certified are required. 5.583164282154521
- 730. the former proof seems applicable to a statutory merger or consolidation the latter to a contractual acquisition. 8.185228423961119 731. the ruling would not however apply to an acquisition of assets for cash. 6.817408452020724
- 732. a recent ruling although rather confusing cites and follows rev rul 54-17. 9.12172255696927
- 733. the ruling suggests also that it applies to either a statutory or contractual reorganization. 6.88426636131984
- 734. hence a successor corporation in a c reorganization appears entitled to sue for a refund of taxes paid by the merged corporation despite section 203. 6.8750612108477425
- 735. in a breorganization followed by a section 332 liquidation those cases which hold that section 203 is inapplicable to transfers in

- liquidationappear to permit the successor corporation to sue for refund of taxes paid by the transferor. 5.534405781745756
- 736. in fact a cash purchase of a corporation's stock followed by liquidation might also be an effective way to transfer a claim for refund if the kimbell-diamond doctrine is not applied to eliminate the intermediate step. 7.081106674528976
- 737. as stated in seaboard and numerous other cases the two primary reasons for the enactment of section 203 of the united states code were to prevent the government from having to deal with more than one claimant and to prevent the assignment of meretricious claims on a contingent-fee basis. 6.198766535614133
- 738. the cases have allowed transfer of claims if beneficial ownership is not changed. 8.988549970243525
- 739. the first reason would never apply to a reorganization transfer which meets the conditions of section 381 which is the only type presently under discussion. 6.84324716232423
- 740. section 381 applies only to a transfer by liquidation of a subsidiary owned to the extent of at least 80 per cent a statutory merger or consolidation an acquisition of substantially all a corporation's assets solely in exchange for voting stock or a change of identity form or place of organization. 6.7160766240447245
- 741. in virtually every case the transferor corporation is liquidated and its former stockholders either own outright or have a continuing stock interest in the assets which gave rise to the tax. 5.623288987766043
- 742. in these circumstances the possibility of multiple or conflicting claims is exceedingly remote. 11.398853737876168
- 743. furthermore in a c reorganization the continuing interest of stockholders of the corporation which paid the tax must be greater than is necessary in a statutory merger to which the statute is clearly inapplicable. 4.922682199475459
- 744. nor is it at all likely that a desperate claim against the government will be assigned on a contingent-fee basis in the guise of a tax-free reorganization. 7.022035670826433
- 745. if the transferor has substantial assets other than the claim it seems reasonable to assume no corporation would be willing to acquire all of its properties in the dim hope of collecting a claim for refund of taxes. 6.175078871902545
- 746. if such an unlikely transaction were to take place it would more logically be accomplished by a stock purchase followed by the prosecution of the claim by the wholly-owned subsidiary followed by liquidation. 7.059689915203386
- 747. in the rare case where a corporation's only substantial asset or its most important one is a claim for refund perhaps its transfer should not be permitted whether the reorganization takes the form of a statutory merger or of the acquisition of assets for stock.
 - 6.127724970658562
- 748. it appears then that although the matter is not dealt with in section 381 a successor corporation in a reorganization of a type specified in section 381 is entitled to sue for refund of taxes paid by a transferor corporation. 7.584985073860341
- 749. section 203 of the united $\,$ states code has been interpreted as not applying to claims against the government transferred in tax-free reorganizations. 5.26078977701207
- 750. the successor corporations have been held entitled to sue on such claims. 9.439803099895592
- 751. tax attributes of the transferor there are certain tax attributes of a corporation whose nature and effect might depend on the facts of the particular reorganization involved. 5.365079544176685
- 752. for example property used in the trade or business of a transferor corporation as defined in section 1231 presumably would not

retain its special status following a non-taxable reorganization if it is not so used in the business of the acquiring corporation.

- 753. the parent of a group filing consolidated returns might be treated as the same corporation following a reorganization defined in section 368 but as a different corporation for this purpose after a tax-free acquisition by another corporation which had not for example elected to file consolidated returns with its own subsidiaries.
 - 4.878634395791597
- 754. similar considerations presumably made it difficult to prescribe a general rule where the acquired and acquiring corporations have different methods of accounting or depreciation. 6.551339090505491 755. other sections of the 1954 internal revenue code provide for survival of certain of a transferor's tax attributes following a tax-free reorganization. 5.280011632582226
- 756. section 362 requires carryover of the transferor corporation's basis for property transferred and section 1223 provides for tacking on the transferor's holding period for such property to that of the transferee. 6.943969103411335
- 757. section 169 permits a person acquiring grain-storage facilities to elect to continue amortization over a 60-month period. 5.456921094434593
- 758. however a similar privilege was not specifically provided in section 168 for attributes similar to a lossthere may be certain items which are quite similar to a net operating loss carryover or operating deficit and whose right to survive a reorganization should perhaps be subject to the conditions applicable to those items.

 5.534995139681203
- 759. for example suppose another excess profits tax similar to prior laws is enacted providing for carryover of excess profits credits. 6.7758693690835
- 760. this carryover right has a number of things in common with a net operating loss carryover. 9.765064975238827
- 761. it is an averaging device intended to ease the tax burden of fluctuating income; it is a tax benefit which might be of substantial value to a corporation which expects to have a high excess profits tax. 6.961470608139972
- 762. under the 1939 code this item was permitted to survive a tax-free reorganization in the stanton brewery case but only over the dissent of judge learned hand who wrote the majority opinion in the sansome case a leading case requiring carryover of earnings and profits in a non-taxable reorganization. 6.032286788469066
- 763. since this type of item was not in the statute when section 381 was enacted in 1954 one cannot say with certainty what effect the enactment of that section should have. 6.080643184489887
- 764. with respect to this type of item one might properly apply the language of the committee report quoted above which cautions against using section 381 as a basis for treating other tax attributes not mentioned therein. 7.234953563956535
- 765. actually there do not presently appear to be items in the statute comparable to a net operating loss carryover. 6.965778513435225 766. probably the primary reason for special treatment of a net operating loss carryover is the unique opportunity it presents for tax avoidance. 7.5340394207877655
- 767. there were two methods that could have been used for conducting the study within the resources available: interviews in depth with a few selected companies and the more limited interrogation of a large number of companies by means of a mail questionnaire. 8.253737241627519 768. while the method of interviewing a small number of companies was appealing because of the opportunity it might have furnished to probe

fully the reasons and circumstances of a company's practices and opinions it also involved the risk of paying undue attention to the unique and peculiar problemsof just a few individual companies.

- 769. as a result it was decided that a mail questionnaire sent to a large number of companies would be more effective in determining the general practices and opinions of small firms and in highlighting some of the fundamental and recurring problems of defense procurement that concern both industry and government. 7.223953997092721
- 770. it was also hoped that responses to a mail questionnaire would suggest fruitful inquiries that might be made in subsequent studies of a more detailed nature. 9.703149147297152
- 771. it is recognized that a mail questionnaire has inherent limitations. 15.059863694715913
- 772. there is the danger that the questions will mean different things to different respondents. 15.195843488785012
- 773. simple yes or no answers do not reveal the different shades of opinion that the various respondents may have. 5.236383152695367 774. a respondent may want to make alternative answers because he
- 774. a respondent may want to make alternative answers because he does not know the precise circumstances assumed in the question. 10.562918354367518
- 775. there is also the problem of the respondent's frame of reference. 17.863316882716227
- 776. is the respondent making a recommendation for his own benefit for the benefit of his industry for the benefit of a specific government department or service for the benefit of the defense program for the benefit of small business or for the benefit of the taxpayers?

 10.565841707775201
- 777. there is also the question of whether the respondent based his answers on factual information and carefully considered judgment or 8.452075412352073 whether his answers were casual guesses. 778. finally there is the question of how strongly an expressed opinion is held- whether it is a firm opinion or one that the respondent favors only slightly over the alternatives. 6.809880297573636 779. the research team was very mindful of these dangers and limitations of a mail questionnaire. 7.15388948075286 780. under the circumstanceshowever the team considered it would provide the most useful information at this point. 8.879663939865784 781. in the preparation of the questionnaire the problems noted above were carefully considered and the structure and phraseology used were designed to minimize the effects of these limitations. 6.907676503538704
- 782. the questionnaire was designed to elicit three types of information: the facts regarding certain characteristics of the respondents including their experience with and interest in securing defense business; the actualselling and buying practices of the respondents; and the attitudes and opinions of the respondents concerning bidding procedures and the methods of awarding defense contracts. 5.776892081063983
- 783. it was hoped that the facts concerning the characteristics and practices of the respondents would offer clues to the reasons why they took the positions and made the recommendations which they did. 6.225728200058096
- 784. the major sections of the questionnaire are devoted to the following: information for classifying respondents characteristics of defense sales activities—respondents' practices in participating in advertised bidding for defense business respondents' practices in participating in negotiated bidding for defense purposes respondents' opinions regarding advertised bidding—respondents' opinions regarding the

- methods of awarding defense contracts the questionnaire provided a place for the name of the respondent but stated that identification of the respondent was optional.6.305925741288328
- 785. the questionnaire also stated that in any event all replies would be treated confidentially. 7.447004472385779
- 786. it is interesting to note that 75 per cent of those who returned the questionnaire identified themselves. 16.91153336519083
- 787. the questionnaire the research team prepared and then revised the questionnaire over a period of six months.6.839756460544422
- 788. in june 1960 an early draft of the questionnaire along with a cover letter was mailed to fourteen companies in the state of washington.
 - 9.5893335865743
- 789. several days after the companies had received the questionnaire members of the research team contacted the presidents of eleven of these companies in person or by phone to discuss any ambiguities or difficulties the addressees might have experienced in completing the questionnaire. 5.256113899212793
- 790. this test resulted in further revisions of the questionnaire. 11.814400607264279
- 791. the research team was concerned that responses from firms in the state of washington might $\,$ not be typical of those throughout the country or that the results might be different when no phone or personal follow-up was made. $\,$ 5.683351152834546
- 792. accordingly another test of the questionaire was made. 9.924684914768017
- 793. the revised draft was mailed in july 1960 to 100 firms throughout the united states. 6.427949924727989
- 794. fifty of the 100 firms were selected on a random basis from 3500 names submitted by member companies of the aerospace industries association and fifty were selected in a similar manner from a list of 1500 names compiled by the research team from the thomas register.
 - 6.276833382497373
- 795. the method of compiling the aia and $\,$ tr lists will be described later. $\,$ 8.457169416997049
- 796. ten days after the questionnaires were mailed follow-up airmail postcards were sent urging those companies which had not yet returned their questionnaires to do so at once.7.243544023981133
- 797. twenty-eight returns in all were received. 7.622507342753323
- 798. the responses were carefully checked for obvious errors in the answers or for questions that were apparently not understood by the respondent. 7.373312151862096
- 799. the cover letter questionnaire and follow-up postcard were then revised into final form of mailing lists the objective of the study was to determine the opinions and practices of small firms selling to defense programs.

 4.948504412373319
- 800. the $\,$ firms to receive the questionnaires were selected with this objective in mind. $\,$ 8.54612616210626 $\,$
- 801. three lists of companies were made and used in the study. 6.860261309434493
- 802. the first was a list of fourteen manufacturing companies located in the state of washington which were personally known to the research team to be active in defense work. 9.262072811263138
- 803. the primary consideration in the compilation of this list was convenience in discussing the 6.229494865611091 in the compilation of this list was questionnaire with company officers.
- 804. the second list was derived from a group of approximately 8000 names supplied to the research team by the aerospace industries association. 8.158622531805037

- 805. these names were secured from member companies by the association from the forty-four sources listed in appendix f. 6.563557301591768
- 806. each source selected from its approved bidders list about 200 firms which it believed to be small businesses that participated in the production of weapons and weapon support systems. 7.61028224925057
- 807. where possible the name of an executive was supplied along with the company name and address. 6.783254518102284
- 808. the forty-four lists supplied by the aia member companies were merged and duplicate names were eliminated. 8.086542342015262 809. there was further elimination of all companies that were not
- accompanied by the name of a responsible company executive. 10.02397722600672
- 810. the $\,$ remaining names were then checked against the thomas register list and duplicate names were removed from the aia lists. 7.104730996997934
- 811. by these steps the final aia list was reduced from 8000 to 3500. $6.3755586977207015\,$
- 812. the third list was selected by the research team on a random basis from the thomas register. 8.757421584114246
- 813. it was compiled as a control sample to determine if the opinions and practices of companies on the lists submitted by the members of the aerospace industries association were materially different from those of other small firms selling to defense programs. 7.184200545339284 814. such a difference might have resulted from: the fact that the aerospace industries association members whose lists were used did not comprise all firms engaged in defense programs. 7.26705123501818
- 815. the fact that companies on the aia lists were already participating in the defense program because of the manner of their selection. 8.888080866931421
- 816. accordingly as in-group they might have different opinions and practices than an out-group composed of those companies not so participating but interested in defense business. 6.5710356015636435 817. the fact that aia lists might not have been selected on a random
- basis. 11.4684985267224
 818. the control sample was selected by taking the bottom name of each of the two columns of names on each page of the alphabetical
- listing of manufacturers in the thomas register. 7.047356150136758 819. if the bottom name in each column did not have a responsible executive identified—the next name above which identified such a responsible executive was—substituted. 7.272045395288467
- 820. fifteen hundred names were selected in this fashion. 9.538254989242564
- 821. mailing the questionnaire each questionnaire was mailed with a cover letter addressed personally to the president or other executive of each firm. 5.399049522604094
- 822. the questionnaires were mailed in seattle washington and sent by regular mail to addresses in the states of idaho montanaoregon and washington.7.993676812918697
- 823. airmail was used for the addresses outside $\,$ the pacific northwest. $\,$ 8.680340325235223 $\,$
- 824. each letter contained a postage-prepaid return envelope by regular mail for addresses in the pacific northwest and by airmail for those outside the pacific northwest. 6.559894907864099
- 825. approximately ten days after the questionnaire was mailed a follow-up airmail postcard was sent to each of the original names. 6.834648817376402
- 826. the first test mailing was made in june 1960. 11.37892951050938
- 827. the second test mailing was made in july 1960. 10.065313461484436

- 828. the final mailing of the questionnaire was made late in august 1960 to 4900 firms consisting of 3450 from the aia list and 1450 from
- tr list. 6.593952525060604
- 829. returns received over 1000 returns were received within two weeks after the final mailing was made. 5.616354153675394
- 830. they continued to arrive until the end of december 1960 by which time a total of 1343 returns were received representing 26. 8.392403624382913
- 831. 8 per cent of the 5014 questionnaires sent out. 20.36367234640105
- 832. fifty-seven returns could not be used because they were incomplete or received too late to be processed. 7.755142236734654
- 833. the remaining 1286 returns that were processed came from the 7.638222000087766 categories in table 2.
- for obvious mistakes and for 834. each questionnaire was audited comments and was identified by a serial number by the source list from which the company name was selected and by the geographical location of the company as determined by the postmark on the return envelope.
 - 6.600118210882239
- 835. all responses except comments were numerically coded to permit use of data-processing equipment. 6.8100295407073
- 836. the codes were key-punched into ibm punch cards and verified. 10.582206877639416
- 837. each return required three cards and involved key punching 228 digital columns. 6.726027084384736
- 838. in order to be able to properly relate the data for a single company each of the three cards comprising the set for each firm was identified with the appropriate serial number of the respondent. 9.216792185500433
- 839. the cards were then processed using standard ibm punch card equipment including an ibm 650 computer. 6.374057384651866 840. the first step in processing was to analyze the returns from
- questions 1 2 and 3 to determine whether the respondents were large businesses or small businesses in accordance with the definitions contained in aspr section 1-701. 7.194966094567295
- 841. the results are shown in table 3. 10.90212423231241
- 842. the returns from companies classified as large businesses were set aside and not used because they were not relevant to a study of the opinions and practices of small firms. 7.677450945120173
- 843. the second step in processing was to compare the responses from companies on the aia list with those from companies on the tr list in order to determine whether it would be appropriate to merge the responses for the purposes of the study. 5.232061254614165
- 844. the methods and results of this comparative analysis are described in appendix h. 9.067595429414526
- 845. it was concluded that it would be appropriate to process the two groups of responses as a single sample of all small businesses engaged in or wishing to sell to defense programs. 7.035277132077582
- 846. in the first place the two groups of firms when combined had characteristics and practices that were more representative of companies that were the subject of this study than did the firms from the aia list alone. 8.18028471635713
- 847. the vast central valley of california is one of the most productive
- agricultural areas in the world. 8.34274690420831 848. during the summer of 1960 it became the setting for a bitter and basic labor-management struggle. 11.343015132391393
- 849. the contestants in this economic struggle are the agricultural workers organizing committee of the afl-cio and the agricultural employers of the state. 5.809607547793546

```
850. by virtue of the legal responsibilities of the department of employment in the farm placement program we necessarily found ourselves in the middle between these two forces. 9.394732976370623 851. it is not a pleasant or easy position but one we have endeavored to maintain. 11.168281659199216
```

- 852. we have sought to be strictly neutral as between the parties but at the same time we have been required frequently to rule on specific issues or situations as they arose. 9.857649597648038
- 853. inevitably one side was pleased and the other displeased regardless of how we ruled. 6.60424116319818
- 854. often the displeased parties interpreted our decision as implying favoritism toward the other.8.47193481424953
- 855. we have consoled ourselves—with the thought that this is a normal human reaction and is one—of the consequences of any decision in an adversary proceeding. 8.081065687929836
- 856. it is disconcerting nevertheless to read in a labor weekly perluss knuckles down to growers and then to be confronted with a growers' publication which states perluss recognizes obviously phony and trumped-up strikes as bona fide. 6.514631564022131
- 857. for a number of years there have been sporadic attempts in california to organize farm workers. 9.251525457015324
- 858. these attempts met with little sucess for a variety of reasons. 9.665391441256943
- 859. they were inadequately financed without experienced leadership and lacked the general support of organized labor as a whole. 6.749079213941157
- 860. this past year the pattern has been different: the organizing program had the full support of the afl-cio which supplied staff and money to the awoc as well as moral support. 7.465787803596465 861. leadership was experienced and skillful and financial resources were significant. 6.460370037324521
- 862. regardless of where personal sympathies may lie as between the parties failure to recognize these changed conditions would be to ignore the facts of life. 6.723339753771885
- 863. as a result of these changed conditions the impact of the organizational effort on agricultural labor-management relations has been much greater than in the past. 8.277936850588098
- 864. the awoc has been able to employ the traditional weapons of labor-the strike and the picket line- with considerable success particularly in the area of wages. 7.665853002647101
- 865. by the very nature of the situation it is the union which has been able to select the time and place to bring pressure upon management. 8.058587436719753
- 866. to date at least the strategy of the awoc has been selective; that is to say to concentrate on a particular crop or activity in a particular area at a strategic time rather than any broadside engagement with management throughout an area or the state. 7.207160569149256 867. primarily we became involved in these disputes because of our referral obligations under our farm placement program.
 - 5.326519577128725
- 868. normally because agricultural labor is not covered by unemployment insurance we would not expect any issues to arise regarding benefit payments under the trade dispute provision of the unemployment insurance code although such a situation is quite within the realm of possibility. 6.100526369167851
- 869. but the current issues arose out of the wagner-peyser act concerning referrals to an establishment where a labor dispute exists and out of public law 78 and the migrant labor agreement if mexican nationals were employed at the ranch. 5.942045425290292

- 870. most of us remember and think of the wagner-peyser act in its historical sense as a major milestone in the development of public placement services. 9.285243180456082
- 871. infrequently do we think of it as a living continuing operating control over the system. 6.352983581404954
- 872. however when labor disputes arise its provisions come clearly into play. 7.879513779734377
- 873. california has accepted the provisions of that act by enacting into our code a provision that the state of california accepts the provisions of the wagner-peyser act h and will observe and comply with the requirements of that act. 4.506734639447049
- 874. with respect to labor disputes the wagner-peyser act states only in carrying out the provisions of this act the secretary is authorized and directed to provide for the giving of notice of strikes or lock-outs to applicants before they are referred to employment. 6.629365664168166875. other provisions of the act empower the secretary to adopt regulations necessary to carry out its provisions and he has done so. 6.049512904794806
- 876. the pertinent regulation for our purposes is section 602. 10.582206877639416
- 877. 2 as follows: referrals in labordispute situations. 9.148655398712318
- 878. no person shall be referred to a position the filling of which will aid directly or indirectly in filling a job which is vacant because the former occupant is on strike or is being locked out in the course of a labor dispute or the filling of which is an issue in a labor dispute. 6.667599842844862
- 879. with respect to positions not covered by subparagraph of this paragraph any individual may be referred to a place of employment in which a labor dispute exists provided he is given written notice of such dispute prior to or at the time of his referral. 5.392521482661337 880. in analyzing this regulation let us take the last sentence first. 10.680886366150174
- 881. it permits referrals under certain circumstances even when there is a labor dispute provided the individual is given written notice of such a dispute. 7.281563596698024
- 882. assume for example a situation $\,$ where a farm has a packing shed and fields. 7.8854260369698626
- 883. the packing shed workers go on strike. 9.802060557618772
- 884. there is no dispute involving fieldwork. 31.247677617749154
- 885. we concluded that we may refer workers to the fieldwork provided we give them written notice of the packing shed dispute. 6.157602370458302
- 886. so far no troublesome cases have arisen under this provision. 12.07111099429687
- 887. it is the first part of the regulation that is currently at issue. 14.435980485479014
- 888. note that it prohibits referrals under either condition or condition. 9.89936252589347
- 889. employer representatives have contended that the secretary has gone beyond his authority by such a prohibition on the grounds that the wagner-peyser act requires only written notice to the prospective worker that a dispute exists. 4.5421746389230675
- 890. the matter got into the courts this way: one of the early strikes called by the awoc was at the digiorgio pear orchards in yuba county. 8.27132987741457
- 891. we found that a labor dispute existed and that the workers had left their jobs which were then vacant because of the dispute. 7.42388720933535

- 892. accordingly under clause of the secretary's regulation we suspended referrals to the employer. 7.615092762846159
- 893. the employer seeking to continue his harvest challenged our right to cease referrals to him and sought relief in the superior court of yuba county. 5.707979950475336
- 895. we of course obeyed the court order. 10.717432709549398
- 896. however the attorney general of california at the request of the secretary of labor sought to have the jurisdiction over the issue removed to the federal district court on grounds that it was predominantly a federal issue since the validity of the secretary's regulation was being challenged. 8.006703027421517
- 897. however the federal court held that since the state had accepted the provisions of the wagner-peyser act into its own code and presumably therefore also the regulations it was now a state matter. 5.20300760161347
- 898. it accordingly refused to assume jurisdiction whereupon the california superior court made the restraining order permanent.
 9.459368085401477
- 899. under that order we have continued referring workers to the ranch. 7.609953496595128
- 900. a similar case arose at the bowers ranch in butte county and the superior court of that county issued similar restraining orders.
 7.350730863883087
- 901. the growers have strenuously argued that i should have accepted the superior court decisions as conclusive and issued statewide instructions to our staff to ignore this provision in the secretary's regulation. 5.037374730288671
- 902. i cannot accept that view either as a lawyer or as an administrator. 10.530755366033473
- 903. first let us examine briefly some of the legal considerations involved. 8.724519088073281
- 904. it is an accepted juridical principle in california that a superior court decision does not constitute a binding legal precedent. 10.000235435545846
- 905. it is conclusive unless appealed only upon the particular parties to the particular action which was heard. 5.917806687549367
- 906. it is not binding upon another superior court which could rule to the contrary. 13.711587323548112
- 907. only when a decision is rendered by the district court of appeal is a binding precedent established. 6.173037007079485
- 908. in that event we can correctly say that we have received an authoritative interpretation of the matter and one which we can follow statewide with confidence that the policy will not be overthrown in other superior courts. 7.751317274788524
- 909. but over and beyond the compelling need for a binding precedent decision i am convinced that the decisions of the superior courts which in effect nullify the secretary's regulation are not a correct interpretation of the secretary's power under the federal law. 5.6882979937125135
- 910. i believe i am in good company in this view. 12.027581026306956 911. the attorney general of california concurs in this interpretation and has filed an appeal from these decisions to the district court of appeal. 5.645494733601075
- 912. the attorney general of the united states in considering the power of the secretary to issue similar regulations under the wagner-peyser act relating to the interstate recruitment of farm workers has rendered an opinion sustaining his authority. 8.537841045544956

- 913. further and as an evidence of legislative intent only the senate of the united states recently defeated by a substantial majority the holland amendment to the fair labor standards act which would have specifically limited the regulatory authority of the secretary in these matters. 6.501144586839923
- 914. next let us consider briefly the program and administrative implications of a failure on our part to pursue our appeals. 8.389488563605939
- 915. there is far too much at stake for all of the parties concerned to leave the matter hanging in midair. 10.924237391904724
- 916. the ramifications of the issue are enormous. 11.387658710676023
- 917. a decision to refer workers to jobs vacant because of a strike would have to be applied equally to nonagricultural situations and might in effect place the public employment services in the position of acting as strikebreakers. 5.203443827008611
- 918. the public interest is so dominant in such an issuethat i cannot be so presumptuous as to attempt to settle it by an administrative order based upon conclusions reached in a summary action in one or two superior courts in the state. 6.816983349539488
- 919. it is an issue which may well reach the supreme court of the united states before judicial finality is achieved.

920. as an administrator i cannot place the employment service in california in jeopardy of being out of compliance with the federal laws by my failure to pursue the avenues of appeal open to me.

7.088470361948485

- 921. to have applied statewide the decisions of the two cases heard in superior court in my opinion would have placed us clearly out of compliance with the wagner-peyser act and would have immediately opened the way for the secretary of labor were he so inclined to notify the governor of such noncompliance set a date forhearing and issue his finding. 5.540270385491435
- 922. the impact of noncompliance under the wagner-peyser act is clear: the withdrawal of some \$11 million a year of administrative funds which finance our employment service program or as a corollary the taking over by the federal government of its operation.

6.786623877757662

- 923. thus far the cases which have come before the courts have involved only the issue of referral where the job is vacant due to a strike- condition in the regulation of the secretary. 4.972167907959598 924. none has yet arisen under condition relating to referral to jobs the filling of which is an issue in a labor dispute. 8.234100177747301 925. here the problem is essentially one of defining the word filling. 9.505921215140184
- 926. should it be defined in a narrow sense to include only such elements as job specifications union membership union jurisdiction and the like? 6.783435031846547
- 927. or should it have a broader connotation of including wage demands and other factors not necessarily associated with the mechanics of filling the job. 5.261226014965208
- 928. because of the uncertainty of this definition i solicited the interpretation of the secretary of labor. 12.429249586316454
- 929. he has advised me that the narrower interpretation is the proper one; that is that if wages for example is the only issue in a labor dispute and no workers have left their jobs because of the dispute we may continue to make referrals. 5.36872064862156
- 930. martin and stendler present evidence that infants and young children can and do solve many problems at a relatively simple perceptual level simply by combining objects and counting them.

- 931. after they have developed concepts they are free from the necessity of manipulating objects; they do symbolically what they once had to do concretely.7.426019817682833
- 932. the ability to think seems to increase consistently with age. 10.842380275899938
- 933. one experiment showed the greatest one-year difference occurring between the eleventh and twelfth years. 5.825820622377272
 934. many studies indicate that elementary-school children's interests cover the whole field of science; that their questions indicate a genuine interest in social processes and events; and that as they mature their interests and capabilities change and broaden. 6.1052656878841915
 935. how a child feels about himself about other people and about the tasks confronting him in school may have as much influence on his success in school as his physical and intellectual characteristics.
 - 5.230707060086062
- 936. a considerable amount of evidence exists to show that an unhappy and insecure child is not likely to do well in school subjects.
 7.7184905354990265
- 937. emotional maturity is the result of many factors the principal ones being the experiences of the first few years of the child's life. 5.036725221053489
- 938. however the teacher who understands the influence of emotions on behavior may be highly influential in helping pupils gain confidence security and satisfaction. 7.726515163157427
- 939. concerning this responsibility of the teacher suggestions for helping children gain better control of the emotions are presented in chapter 11. 6.5063210612718665
- 940. the following generalizations about the emotional characteristics of elementary-school children may be helpful. 9.919242564275502 941. typically the young child's emotional reactions last for a relatively short time as contrasted to those of an adult.
- 6.011680697138881
 942. as the child grows older his emotional reactions lead to moods or emotional states drawn out over a period of time and expressed slowly rather than in short abrupt outbursts.
 9.317683042739707
 943. studies of the growth and decline of children's fears indicate that fears due to strange objects noises falling and unexpected movement decline during the preschool years but that fears of the dark of being alone and of imaginary creatures or robbers increase.
 - 4.538216972561754
- 944. ridiculing a child for being afraid or forcing him to meet the feared situation alone are poor ways of dealing with the problem; more effective solutions include explanations the example of another child or conditioning by associating the feared object place or person with something pleasant. 5.792963746401121
- 945. children need help in learning to control their emotions. 6.764147616291221
- 946. the young child learns from parents and teachers that temper tantrums screaming kicking and hitting will not get him what he wants; the older child learns that intense emotional outbursts will not win approval by his peers and therefore makes a real effort to control his emotions. 6.0900286843600515
- 947. children differ widely in their emotional responses.
 - 7.14162538120728
- 948. among infants the patterns of emotional responses are similar; as the influence of learning and environment are felt emotional behavior becomes individualized. 7.2700340562052705
- 949. although no national norms exist for the social development of children the teacher can find a great deal of information concerning

types of social behavior normally displayed by children at various age levels. 5.465852293767151

950. the following summary will give the student some idea about the social characteristics of elementary-school children; the student will certainly want to explore more deeply into the fascinating study of immature individuals struggling to meet their developmental needs and at the same time trying to learn the rules of the game in the everexpanding number of groups in which they hold membership.

7.123039924141235

951. during early childhood children are more interested in the approval of their parents and teachers than they are in the approval of other children; after they have been inschool a few years their interest in playmates of their own age increases and their interest in adults decreases; the child who had once considered it a treat to accompany his parents on picnics and family gatherings now considers it a bore.

- 952. in late childhood the influence of the group on the social behavior of the child continues to increase; the group sets the styles in clothing the kind of play engaged in $\,$ and the ideals of right and wrong behavior. 0.0
- 953. in early childhood the choice of a companion is likely to be for another child of his own age or a year or two older who can do the things he likes to do; such factors as sex intelligence and status in the group do not influence his choice much at this time. 5.855979668935667 954. in later childhood an interest in team games replaces individual play; loyalty to the group a feeling of superiority over those who are not members and unwillingness to play with members of the opposite sex become dominant traits. 7.983996165091388
- 955. during early childhood boys tease and bully on the average more than girls; those who feel inferior or insecure engage in these activities more than do well-adjusted children. 5.591812762439252 956. duringlate childhood boys like to tease jostle and talk smart to girls; girls who are more mature than boys frown upon the youthful antics of boys of their own age. 6.221575167356117
- 957. by the time pupils reach the sixth grade their ethical and moral standards are fairly well developed; they exhibit a keen interest in social political and economic problems but they frequently have vague and incorrect notions about the terms they use rather glibly in their routine school work. 5.1102616481061975
- 958. between the ages of two and four years negativism or resistance to adult authority is noticeable; after the fourth year it begins to decline. 6.257511103075432
- 959. however as we have seen in later childhood the child begins to substitute the standards of the peer group for those of parents and teachers. 6.665619053070675
- 960. the elementary-school child grows gradually in his ability work in groups. 9.005093323721033
- 961. the child in the primary grades can play harmoniously with one companion but his desire to be first in everything gets him into trouble when the group gets larger; he wants to be with people but he hasn't yet learned to cooperate. 5.671692206617755
- 962. in the middle grades however he begins to participate more effectively in group activities such as selecting a leader helping to make plans and carry on group activities and setting up rules governing the enterprise. 7.792491002394017
- 963. the teacher should study the individual pupil much progress has been made in the last two decades in developing techniques for understanding children yet in almost any classroom today can be found children whose needs are not being met by the school program.

- 964. some are failing to achieve as much as their ability would permit; others never seem able to enter fully into the life of the classroom. 9.504098229645852
- 965. these children have been described as those who were trying to say something to adults who did not understand. 6.055805157036741 966. many school systems now employ school psychologists and child guidance specialists. 9.310984932657822
- 967. these specialists perform valuable services by helping teachers learn to identify children who need special attention by suggesting ways of meeting the needs of individual children in the regular classroom and by providing clinical services for severely maladjusted children.

 5.114940505008844
- 968. it is the classroom teacher however who has daily contacts with pupils and who is in a unique position to put sound psychological principles into practice. 9.625938887065374
- 969. indeed a study of the individual child is an integral part of the work of the elementary-school teacher rather than merely an additional chore. 7.343751036392902
- 970. teachers and administrators in many elementary schools have assumed that dividing the pupils in any grade into groups on the basis of test scores solves the problem of meeting the needs of individuals. 6.612952039089439
- 971. what they should recognize is that children who have been placed in one of these groups on a narrow academic basis still differ widely in attributes that influence success and that they still must be treated as individuals. 5.844711758112916
- 972. although the teacher must be concerned with maintaining standards he must also be concerned about understanding factors that inhibit
- studies conducted in various sections of the united states indicate that many children in elementary schools are maladjusted emotionally and that many of them are failing to make satisfactory progress in school subjects. 7.864305926257026
- 973. one study which involved 1524 pupils in grades one to six found that 12 percent of the pupils were seriously maladjusted and that 23 percent were reading a year below capacity. 5.217237238796266
- 974. it is apparent therefore that the teacher needs to know what factors have a vital bearing on the learning and adjustment of children. 10.533288261713468
- 975. when a child fails to meet the standards of the school in his rate of learning insecurity unhappiness and other forms of maladjustment frequently follow. 6.412217595248203
- $976.\ these$ maladjustments in turn inhibit learning and a vicious cycle is completed. 8.540901980461344
- 977. it is easy for the teacher to rationalize that the child who is not achieving in accordance with his known ability is just plain lazy or that the child who lacks interest in school who dislikes the teacher or who is overaggressive is a hopeless delinquent. 5.208458567803553
- 978. the causes of retardation and maladjustment may be found in physical factors such as defective speech or hearing impaired vision faulty motor coordination a frail constitution chronic disease malnutrition and glandular malfunctioning. 7.043473888800443
- 979. they may be caused by poor health habits such as faulty eating and sleeping habits. 8.253914042356069
- 980. they may be related to mental immaturity or lack of aptitude for certain types of school work. 10.181913802671334
- 981. the curriculum may be too difficult for some and too easy for others. 7.265235339142375
- 982. teaching methods learning materials and promotion policies may inhibit learning and lead $\,\,$ to maladjustments for some children.
 - 6.984452365343655

- 983. unwholesome family relations broken homes and undesirable community influences may also be contributing factors. 6.5480514549903335 984. this is only a minimum list of the factors that inhibit learning and contribute to maladjustment among children. 12.596554648853818 985. moreover these conditions do not influence all children in the
- same manner. 7.867703638253523
 986. a vision handicap that may produce nervous tension and reading
 disability for one child may spur another child on to even greater
 achievement in reading. 6.290129093830134
- 987. an impoverished home that may discourage one child may constitute the motivation causing another to work harder for successful achievement in school. 5.3633055147404045
- 988. at any rate the teacher who recognizes common causes of retardation and maladjustment can frequently do a great deal to eliminate the causes of pupil discouragement failure and maladjustment.
 - 7.799603995101946
- 989. successful teaching involves getting enough information about each pupil to understand why he behaves as he does in certain situations and how his achievement in school is being influenced by various factors in his environment. 4.849973382004667
- 990. the classroom teacher cannot be expected to be as proficient in the use of the techniques of child study as the clinical psychologist; he cannot be expected to administer all the tests and gather all the information needed about each child in his classroom.

 7.235331035332512
- 991. he can be expected however to examine and interpret the information already available; to refine and extend his own techniques for studying individual children; and to utilize opportunities arising in connection with regular classroom activities for gaining a better understanding of his pupils. 5.691487117936141
- 992. this section deals with some of the sources of information that can be tapped by the classroom teacher; chapter 15 provides more detailed information about specific techniques used in evaluating pupil progress. 8.488813143506048
- 993. most school systems today maintain a system of cumulative records of pupils. 7.066813008944771
- 994. these records when systematically maintained provide much information about the children which the teacher can use in guidance instruction grouping and reporting to parents.7.252587982881909
- 995. each teacher has in his classroom a metal file equipped with a lock which is used to store cumulative record folders. 5.870969790912406
- 996. during summer vacation periods these records are stored in the office of the principal. 7.8628030788588825
- 997. only the teacher and other professional personnel are permitted to see or use these records.7.0131443394104815
- 998. each new teacher to whom the pupil goes is expected to study the information in the cumulative record $\,$ and to bring it up to date. 7.556189694289375
- 999. some school systems provide written instructions to principals and teachers designating when certain information is to be recorded on cumulative record forms and explaining how the information is to be summarized and used. 5.207650146420509
- 1000. the summary report on desegregation progress in education in the middle-south region 1959-1960 clearly shows two pieces of information. 7.48837548295765
- 1001. the summary report which was prepared for this conference indicates first that actual or pending school desegregation is increasing; second that both actual and pending desegregation is with few exceptions the product or result of court order.
 4.914313482511109

- 1002. the report together with other information suggests that desegregation in the schools is slow. 8.649006242526841 1003. the middle-south region as defined by the national association of intergroup relations officials consists of the states of kentucky maryland tennessee west virginia delaware virginia and the district of columbia. 5.616582412627677
- 1004. the states and the nation's capital all have some desegregation in fact some dating back to 1954; but the region also embraces some of the staunchest opposition. 6.09983039226678
- 1005. desegregation has been opposed by massive resistance interposition pupil assignment and hate bombings. 6.21335703944963 1006. now let's look at the evidence that shows the increase in desegregation and such increase as a result of court order. 11.784653133941777
- 1007. elementary school desegregation came to owen and union counties which already had high school desegregation. 5.542917982132687
- 1008. the action was a result of a court order the citation for which is taken from the summary report for this conference. 8.15695185456378
- 1009. in maryland the harford county board of education had prepared a desegregation plan which the court approved but which a plaintiff had challenged; thus county school board and federal court joined hands here to promote school desegregation. 5.16038968630919
- 1010. additional school desegregation in tennessee resulted from a court order opening a school serving children of military personnel. 6.757567981697296
- 1011. similarly further desegregation may come from suits pending in three tennessee cities chattanooga knoxville and memphis. 5.542917982132687
- 1012. in west virginia the number of white and negro children attending the same school has increased almost twofold. 8.749404314322682
- 1013. there are no court decisions here. 19.958364912133884
- 1014. as in maryland a district court has approved an official plan of school desegregation in delaware. 9.424725859175071
- 1015. as a result of the state board of education plan negro children entered heretofore white elementary schools in five districts.
 - 9.913616810611966
- 1016. the third circuit court of appeals is reviewing an appeal from the plan. 9.43134784087491
- 1017. in virginia court orders led to desegregation in charlottesville and floyd counties. 7.764524855587911
- 1018. desegregation in pulaski county is pending because of court order although date of admission is not yet determined. 7.06553080737244
- 1019. negro parents have filed application for admission of additional children to schools in alexandria arlington fairfax and warren counties. 5.526213915303859
- 1020. desegregation can also result from additional suits brought by negro plaintiffs against school boards in newport news fairfax county arlington county and norfolk. 6.365727389270327
- - 8.242176773026923
- 1022. this recapitulation makes it clear that school desegregation continues including the old dominion state in spite of its stern resistance.8.520606208420734
- 1023. the record is clear that increase in school desegregation last year came largely as a result of a court order; that on the immediate horizon if further large-scale desegregation comes it will result from court orders on suits filed in several middle-south states.
 - 4.89019406951158

- 1024. knowledge that thousands of school districts are involved and observation that school desegregation has occurred in only a handful in 1959-1960 leads to a conclusion that desegregation-from-court-order is slow. 6.174865662068697
- 1025. before turning to my views as to the problems and issues before us at this regional conference i wish to note a small item in the summary report as it refers to the district of columbia. 5.608378724760888
- 1026. that reference in the report is continuation of the trend toward an all-negro school system a remark apparently occasioned by the increase of negro school population from 74. 7.23341234556487 1027. 1 per cent to 76. 18.159921720998078
- 1028. i see no real prospects for an all-negro school population. 10.853733375513935
- 1029. west of rock creek park is still monolithically white and is in fact increasingly white as a result of georgetown's conversion-by-renovation housing program. 7.637176790013891
- 1030. nearby foggy bottom is ousting negroes. 9.670406878971576
- 1031. the large acreage in the southwest redevelopment area beckons white people- what with high-priced town houses and elevator apartments.6.241511921909045
- 1032. the capitol hill rehabilitation like foggy bottom replaces negroes with whites. 9.430036403335416
- 1033. the sharpest break with tradition the past and present of white ring arounda black core may come with the opening of nearby montgomery county suburbs to negro residents and presumably the consequent conclusion of some whites that they cannot escape the negro by fleeing to the suburbs. 5.393095269041167
- 1034. in fact short of fleeing to warrenton virginia or rockville maryland white people may have to live with negroes. 11.243567652193885
- 1035. all of this must be taken into account before the image of an all-negro dc public school system is conjured up.0.0 $\,$
- 1036. solvefrom the summary report before us at this conference a number of problems are apparent. 7.032105024464237
- 1037. they vex us and perplex us but generally do not divide us like the issues which follow the problems. 6.165728248550333
- 1038. first how can we step up the desegregation movement? 10.525836280374072
- 1039. it is slow. 36.00803266626256
- 1040. i believe we all want more schools where white and negro together can and do attend. 10.160786003411646
- 1041. i believe we all want no child denied admission to a school on account of his color. 7.834138346144816
- 1042. in general members of nairo would certainly want a child admitted to a school nearest his residence or within his residence zone. 8.23689773845506
- 1043. how to achieve this objective is a problem but we are not divided on what we want. 8.146047738832012
- 1044. second as we increase the number of desegregated school districts and schools themselves how can we achieve this action through school board action? 7.150025474360661
- 1045. it may be county school board or state school board action as well as that of municipal school boards. 5.491101831995351
- 1046. correlatively can we reduce the role of the district courts so that the action is that of the people of the community or other school district and not that of the law court? 8.512051346397202
- 1047. this is a problem and i believe there is little difference of opinion that wherever possible a local school board should devise and effect a plan of desegregation. 6.20438690488103

- 1048. third how can we insure a systematic and continuing group relations education in the schools? 8.949204387592383
- 1049. not simply a brief program when the schools are actually desegregated but a continuing program that also promotes integration that encourages the children and teachers not to look at each other as white or negro but as human beings. 5.146252086216957
- 1050. again the problem is how to get it done and in what form to offer the group relations education; not whether it should be done.
 - 9.62410916260667
- 1051. fourth in the segregated school system during the period before desegregation how can we assure equal opportunity? 5.687143305087192
- 1052. in fact in the desegregated school system which may have a good many schools with all-negro population how can we assure equal opportunity? 6.870182299201061
- 1053. this is a problem but we are not divided over its importance or by its existence. 7.689518665736176
- 1054. fifth in the segregated school system or in the all-negro or all-white schools how can we encourage better group relations or an improved attitude toward people who do not belong to the group? 6.418498781227117
- 1055. can we help children adjust to images of other children when the latter are not actually present. 6.548128333577244
- 1056. if we have five problems whose solution we seek in relatively united fashion then there are twice as many issues which i judge sharply issue since on the one hand schooldesegregation has come in virginia hand-in-glove with pupil assignment shall we support the plan?

 7.468626253551224
- 1057. on the basis of pupil assignment criteria judge albert bryan has assigned negro children to formerly white schools in arlington and alexandria virginia. 7.566995301365297
- 1058. shall we support pupilassignment?12.08571470746697
- 1059. on the other hand looking at the larger picture is it true that pupil assignment has effectively cut off blocked or reduced school desegregation to a trickle? 7.238291033951676
- 1060. shall we therefore oppose the plan? 10.887392182380525
- 1061. this question is an issue because it likely divides issue no 2. 8.243506903035994
- 1062. in large cities like baltimore louisville and washington dc should school desegregation be extended to all-negro and all-white schools by assigning white and negro teachers respectively? 7.50900266382061 1063. on the one hand do we argue the supreme court decision required only that a child not be denied admission to a school on account of his race? 7.742430282571253
- 1064. or should we argue that if we want adjustment of children to children of different races and that that is impossible in an all-something-or-the-other school we must at least provide him some opportunity to adjust to people of another race within the school namely to a teacher of another race. 6.174419021617177
- 1065. we can argue that where residence makes pupil desegregation impossible teacher assignment can create a partially desegregated issue no 3.6.9024427847783665
- 1066. the earlier part of my statement deals with the court orders that resulted in desegregation. 8.974001790468822
- 1067. in each instance the plaintiff was a private citizen. 11.748931559410442
- 1068. in thousands of school districts indeed in the entire state of mississippi no plaintiff has come forth. 8.621803017189182
- 1069. and i have establishedthat the action of municipal county or state school boards or boards of education is small infinitesimally small in comparison with the number of districts. 6.901257031030996

```
1070. is the requirement that the plaintiff be a person actually denied admission to a school a sound requirement? 9.596201387549032 1071. should congress authorize the attorney general to file suit to accomplish admission of a child to a school to which he is denied entrance? 0.0
```

1072. even though in civil rights legislation in 1957 and 1960 the provision for the attorney general to act was eliminated should we nevertheless support such a clause? 6.902872009265514

1073. this is an issue for it divides issue no 4.12.213840627304437 1074. withholding of funds to schools that deny children on account of race. 8.392032887190927

1075. which in 1957 divided even a liberal group like the american veterans committee. 6.92414119425721

1076. should we support a clause in federal school construction or school assistance legislation that would deny federal funds to a school district that denies admission to a child on account of his race? 6.477241619526408

1078. there is nonetheless considerable argument against the clause softened though it be on the grounds that federal aid is so necessary to the public schools. 10.605516123639461

1079. the federal funds limitation enlists the support $\,$ issue no 5. $\,$ 8.276403335092047 $\,$

1080. state or county or municipality be required to furnish public education? 9.554555841575683

1081. for the school year 1959-1960 the prince edward county board of supervisors voted not to provide funds for public education and the school board therefore could provide no public education- for white or negro children. 5.102165593191952

1082. is public education in this american democracy of such importance that no child should be denied public education? 8.107627726014146

or is this subject a matter of self-determination a matter of states rights or county rights? 7.210974487494139

1084. if people don't want to provide public education should they be forced to do so? 9.79738818399648

1085. even if we marshal substantial agreement behind mandatory public education we likely cannot expect that all the states will enact the legislation. 7.323296889232142

1086. should the requirement which must therefore be federal in nature be legislated by the united states congress? 8.945938718826888

1087. or must it become law by amendment of the united states constitution? 8.329196984053567

1088. we actually have two issues issue no 6.12.350455461918722

1089. federal responsibility if the above issue is settled by requiring public education for all citizens issue no 6 may be moot. 5.236383152695367

1090. if on the other hand it is not settled or while it is being debated and resolved does the federal government have a responsibility in situations like that in prince edward county? 9.25882300053806

1091. nearly half the children still receive no education. 7.14162538120728

1092. must or should the federal government help? 11.370484883642249 1093. should the government directly provide education for the children who want public education? 6.555286197930895

the next question is whether board members favor their own social classes in their roles as educational policy-makers.

- 1095. on the whole $\,$ it appears that they do not favor their own social classes in an explicit way. $\,$ 8.425242012536481
- 1096. seldom is there an issue in which class lines can be clearly drawn. 7.391013650626644
- 1097. a hypothetical issue of this sort might deal with the establishment of a free public junior college in a community where there already was a good private college which served the middle-class youth adequately but was too expensive for working-class youth.

 5.683552629648356
- 1098. in situations of this sort the board generally favors the expansion of free education.10.719333657765663
- 1099. campbell studied the records of 172 school board members in twelve western cities over the period of 1931-40 and found little or no relationship between certain social and economic factors and school board competence as judged by a panel of professional educators who studied the voting records on educational issues. 4.724966825105998
- 1100. the few cases of clear favoritism along social-class lines are as likely as not to involve representatives of the working class on the school board who favor some such practice as higher wages for janitors rather than pay increases for teachers and such issues are not issues of educational policy. 6.367977412875587
- 1101. in general it appears that trustees and board members attempt to represent the public interest in their administration of educational policy and this is made easier by the fact that the dominant values of the society are middle-class values which are generally thought to be valid for the entire society.

 6.361855879047815
- 1102. there have been very few cases of explicit conflict of interest between the middle class and any other class in the field of educational policy. 12.699315043633343
- 1103. if there were more such cases it would be easier to answer the question whether the policy-makers favor their own social classes.

 9.748992772700257
- 1104. there is currently a major controversy of public education in which group interests and values are heavily engaged.
 11.893664365676829
- 1105. this is the issue of segregated schools in the 13.702921946106619
- 1106. in this case it is primarily a matter of conflict of racial groups rather than social-class groups. 12.308892810911882
- 1107. thus the white middle and lower classes are arrayed against the negro middle and lower classes. 7.263647365339972
- 1108. this conflict may be resolved in a way which will suit white middle-class people better than it suits white lower-class people. 8.617809549820223
- 1109. if this happens there may be some class conflict in the south with school boards and school teachers taking the middle-class position. 7.347898120065516
- 1110. profession the members of the educational profession have a major voice in the determination of educational policy their position being strongest in the universities. 6.89969586624074
- 1111. they are mostly upper-middle- and lower-middle-class people with a few in the upper class. 8.787595714730568
- 1112. do they make class-biased decisions?18.261201714858576
- 1113. in a society dominated by middle-class values and working in an institution which transmits and strengthens these social values it is clear that the educational profession must work for the values which are characteristic of the society. 7.154243147573318
- 1114. there is no problem here. 38.54824360862788
- 1115. the problem arises if it does arise when the educator has to make a choice or a decision within the area of his professional

- competence but which bears some relation to the social structure. 6.205198848764056
- 1116. for instance in giving school grades or in making recommendations for the award of a college scholarship does he consciously or unconsciously favor students of one or another social class?

 8.529381149776272
- 1117. again in deciding on the content and method of his teaching does he favor a curriculum which will make his students stronger competitors in the race for higher economic status or does he favor a curriculum which strengthens students in other ways? 4.958642668081173 1118. the answers to questions such as these certainly depend to some extent upon the educator's own social-class position and also upon his social history as well as upon his personality and what he conceives his mission to be as an educator. 7.451224991241274
- 1119. in a set of case studies of teachers with various social-class backgrounds wattenberg illustrates a variety of approaches to students—and to teaching which depend upon the teacher's personality as well as on his social-class background. 5.693122519752309
- 1120. one upward-mobile teacher may be a hard taskmaster for lower-class pupils because she wants them to develop the attitudes and skills that will enable them to climb while another upward-mobile teacher may be a very permissive person with lower-class pupils because he knows their disadvantages and deprivations at home and he hopes to encourage them by friendly treatment. 6.277950691907261
- 1121. one social-class factor which plays a large part in educational policy today is the fact that a great many school and college teachers are upward mobile from urban lower-class and lower-middle-class families. 8.12586095518219
- 1122. their own experience in the social system influences their work and attitudes as teachers. 8.421470663586687
- 1123. while this influence is a complex matter dependingupon personality factors in the individual as well as upon his social-class experience there probably are some general statements about social-class background and educational policy that can be made with a fair degree of truth. 5.929995765816837
- 1124. teachers who have been upward mobile probably see education as most valuable for their students if it serves students as it has served them; that is they are likely to favor a kind of education that has vocational-advancement value. 6.387270587124048
- 1125. this does not necessarily mean that such teachers will favor vocational education as contrasted with liberal education but they are likely to favor an approach to liberal education which has a maximal vocational-advancement value as against a kind of pure liberal education that is not designed to help people get better jobs. 5.121493868389423 1126. there is no doubt that higher education since world war 2 has moved away from pure liberal education toward greater emphasis on technology and specialization. 10.854145123463256
- 1127. there are several causes for this one being rapid economic development with increasing numbers of middle-class positions requiring engineering or scientific training. 7.59824863207075
 1128. but another cause may lie in the experience of so many new postwar faculty members with their own use of education as a means of social advancement. 9.483146522310149
- 1129. compared with the college and university faculty members of the period from 1900 to 1930 the new postwar faculty members consist of more children of immigrants and more children of urban working-class fathers. 5.550364805113821
- 1130. their experience is quite in contrast with that of children of upper- and upper-middle-class native-born parents who are more likely

to regard education as good for its ownsake and to discount the vocational emphases in the curriculum. 5.975020594050363

- 1131. public interest groupseducational policies are formed by several groups who are officially or unofficially appointed to act in the public interest. 5.436915451534505
- 1132. legislators are one such group and state legislators have major responsibility for educational legislation. 7.573678157029758
- 1133. they generally vote so as to serve their own constituency and if the constituency should be solidly middle class or solidly lower class they might be expected to vote and work for middle- or for lower-class interests in education. 5.384436755662661
- 1134. however there are relatively few such political constituencies and as has been pointed out there is seldom a clear-cut distinction between the educational interests of one social class and those of another. 8.188238995637574
- 1135. another public interest group is the commission of laymen or educators which is appointed to study an educational problem and to make recommendations. 5.1810199162904835
- 1136. generally these commissions work earnestly to represent the interest of the entire society as they conceive it. 9.294980793470286 1137. nevertheless their conclusions and recommendations cannot

please everybody and they often represent a particular economic or political point of view. 5.540612788665263

- 1138. for instance there have been two presidential commissions on higher education since world war 2. 9.954621313235615
- 1139. president truman's commission on higher education tended to take a liberal expansionist position while president eisenhower's committee on education beyond the high school was slightly more conservative. 5.454939918723396
- 1140. both commissions consisted of upper-middle- and upper-class people who attempted to act in the public interest. 9.482598161344603
- 1141. an example of a more definite class bias is noted in proceedings of the commission on the financing of higher education sponsored by the association of american universities and supported by the rockefeller foundation and the carnegie corporation.

 5.880463582323862

 1142. this commission recommended against the use of federal
- 1142. this commission recommended against the use of federal government funds for the assistance of private universities and against a broad program of government-supported scholarships. 7.63730999433199
- 1143. this might be said to be an upper- or an upper-middle-class bias but the commission published as one of its staff studies a book by byron s hollingshead entitled who should go to college? 7.727089597623813
- 1144. which recommended a federal government scholarship program. 9.917546257747134
- 1145. furthermore the commission set up the council for financial aid to education as a means of encouraging private business to increase its support of private higher education. 5.302159047362073
- 1146. thus the commission acted with a sense of social responsibility within the area of its own convictions about the problem of government support to private education. 8.440386484331679
- 1147. then there are the trustees and officers of the great educational foundations who inevitably exert an influence on educational decisions by their support or refusal to support various educational programs experiments and demonstrations. 5.104444336480956
- 1148. these people are practically always upper— or upper-middle-class persons who attempt to act in what they regard as the interest of the entire society. 9.103410757568346
- 1149. finally there are the parent organizations and the laymen's organizations such as the national association of parents and teachers and the citizens committee on public schools. 5.213142008167744

- 1150. these have an upper-middle-class leadership and a middle-class membership with rare exceptions where working-class parents are active in local p-ta matters. 7.102710703707135
- 1151. like the other policy-making groups these are middle class in their educational attitudes and they attempt to act in the general public interest as they see it. 6.439371841790622
- 1152. in general it appears that educational decisions and educational policies are made by people who intend to act in the interests of the society as a whole. 8.1074534664535
- 1153. they are predominantly middle— and upper-class people and undoubtedly share the values and attitudes of those classes. 6.9981532216848175
- 1154. they may be unaware of the existence of lower-class values and consequently fail to take them into account. 11.14482350074271
- 1155. but there is very little frank and conscious espousal of the interests of any one social class by the people who have the power to make decisions in education. 8.060959254816881
- 1156. they think of themselves as trustees for the entire society $\,$ and try to serve the entire society. $\,$ 10.117231603742042
- 1157. structure through education educational policy in the united states has as an explicit goal the maximization of economic and cultural opportunity. 6.768046299083138
- 1158. in so far as this goal is achieved the society becomes more fluid artificial barriers to social mobility are reduced and people at the lower end of the social hierarchy share more fully in the material and cultural goods of society. 7.165973639630922
- 1159. on the other hand there is a counterbalancing purpose in education which is to pass on the advantages of the parents to their children. 9.727633695331967
- 1160. this leads to efforts at exclusiveness through private schools and to the maintenance of social stratification in the schools.

- 1161. both of these purposes exist side by side without much overt conflict under present conditions. 7.9972330755528285
- 1162. cultural opportunity the broad expansion of free education results both in raising the average economic and cultural level of the society and in promoting fluidity within the social structure.
 6.441138201362311
- 1163. fifty years ago the general raising of the school-leaving age to sixteen was an example of this movement. 6.002215013717486 1164. during the past decade the program has been carried on through expansion of free higher education in state universities state colleges and community colleges. 10.054652246647121
- 1165. the reaffirmation of american faith in the comprehensive high school as expressed in the conant study is another indication of the liveliness of the ideal of maximizing opportunity through the equalizing of educational opportunity. 5.932533542136036
- 1166. the recent federal government's student-loan program is another step in the direction of making higher education more available to lower-status youth. 8.649388165460405
- 1167. it is probably more effective than the expanded scholarship programs of the past decade because the scholarship programs mainly aided the students with the best academic records and these students tended to use the scholarship funds to go to more expensive colleges. 7.495286101715725
- 1168. meanwhile the private colleges have increased their tuition rates so much that they have raised an economic barrier which dwarfs their scholarship funds. 7.676127303733819

- 1169. the gains in educational opportunity during the past decade have taken placelargely in the publicly supported institutions.
 7.02656389681376
- 1170. unfortunately however and for reasons to be discussed in the following chapter no rate relationships can be made completely nondiscriminatory as long as all or some of the rates must be set above marginal costs in order to yield adequate revenues.

 7.445741734804247
- 1171. and this fact may explain some of the disagreements among the experts as to the more rational formulas for the apportionment of total costs among different units of service. 6.2781638530718995 1172. one such disagreement which will receive attention in this next chapter concerns the question whether rates for different kinds of service in order to avoid the attribute of discrimination must be made directly proportional to marginal costs or whether they should be based instead on differences in marginal costs. 6.502755049470885 1173. here the choice is that between the horns of a dilemma.
- 1174. of fully distributed cost analysis despite an ambiguity due to its failure clearly to define relative costs the above exposition of fully distributed costing goes about as far as one can go toward expressing the basic philosophy of the practice. 6.546426555807296 1175. for more explicit expositions one must distinguish different types of analyses. 7.737557619512619
- 1176. by all means the most important distinction is that between those total-cost apportionments which superimpose a distribution of admittedly unallocable cost residues on estimates of incremental or marginal costs and those other apportionments which recognize no

difference between true cost allocation and mere total-cost distribution. 6.095530112225769

- 1177. the first or double-step type might also be called the railroad type because of its application to railroads by the cost section of the interstate commerce commission. 6.432115827158744

 1178. the cost section distinguishes between variable costs and constant costs in a manner noted in the preceding chapter. 10.24704502735875

 1179. the variable costs alone are assigned to the different units of freight traffic as representing long-run out-of-pocket costs- a term with a meaning here not distinctly different from that of the economist's long-run marginal costs. 5.0046560062954315
- 1180. there remains a residue of total costs or total revenue requirements which since it is found to behave as if it were constant over substantial variations in traffic density is strictly unallocable on a cost-finding basis. 8.032408593233063
- 1181. nevertheless because the cost section has felt impelled to make some kind of a distribution of total costs it has apportioned this residue which it sometimes calls burden among the units of carload traffic on a basis which is concededly quite arbitrary from the standpoint of cost determination. 4.866873249240942
- 1182. in recent years this burden has amounted to about one third of those total revenue requirements which the carload freight business is supposed to be called upon to meet. 0.0
- 1183. since this book is concerned only incidentally with railroad rates it will not attempt to analyze the methods by which the staff of the interstate commerce commission has estimated out-of-pocket costs and apportioned residue costs. 5.73960382994971
- 1184. suffice it to say that the usefulness of the latter apportionment is questionable. 9.702587602609029
- 1185. but in any event full credit should be given to the cost section for its express and overt recognition of a vital distinction too often ignored in utility-cost analyses: namely that between a cost

```
allocation designed to reflect the actual behavior of costs in response
to changes in rates of output of different classes of utility service;
and a mere cost apportionment which somehow spreads among the classes
and units of service even those costs that are strictly unallocable
from the standpoint
                    of specific cost determination. 4.943969441475346
1186. we turn now to a type of fully distributed cost analysis which
unlike the railroad
                    type draws no distinction between cost allocation
and cost apportionment: the single-step type. 6.800110163833493
1187. it might be called the public
                                     utility type because of the
considerable use to which it has been put in gas and electric utility
rate cases. 7.829481784314367
1188. here no attempt is made first to determine out-of-pocket or
marginal costs and then to superimpose on these costs reasonably
distributed residues of total costs. 7.598128215981978
1189. instead all of the total costs are treated as variable costs
     although these costs are divided into costs that are deemed to be
     functions of different variables. 6.246346625347419
1190. moreover whereas in interstate commerce
                                               commission parlance
variable cost means a cost deemed to vary in direct proportion to changes in rate of output in the type of analysis now under review
variable cost has been used more broadly so as to cover costs which
while a function of some one variable are not necessarily
                                                           a linear
function. 5.956240182645304
1191. as already noted in an earlier paragraph the more familiar cost
analyses of utility enterprises or utility systems divide the total
costs among a number of major classes of service such as residential
commercial industrial power street lighting etc. 5.149423346456481
1192. this grand division permits many costs to be assigned in their
entirety to some one class such as street lighting or at least to be
excluded completely from some important class or classes.
     6.383022820802808
1193. high-tension industrial power service for example would not
charged with any share of the maintenance costs or capital costs of the
low-tension distribution lines. 5.255287088186279
1194. but the major portions of the total
                                           costs of a utility business
are common or joint to all or nearly all classes of customers; and
these costs must somehow be apportioned among the various classes and
then must somehow be reapportioned among the units of service in
order to report unit costs than can serve as tentative measures of
                   6.172384540920799
reasonable rates.
1195. the general basis on which these common costs are assigned to
differently measured units of service will be illustrated by the
following highly simplified problem
                                     of an electric-utility cost
analysis. 5.498561634147128
1196. but before turning to this example we must distinguish two
subtypes of analysis both of which belong to the single-step type
rather than to the double-step type. 7.802811247176351
1197. in the first subtype the analyst distributes both total operating
     costs and total annual capital costs
                                            among the different
     classes and units of service.
                                      7.15854186241599
1198. here an apportionment say of $5000000 of the total costs to
residential service as a class would include an allowance of perhaps 6
per cent as the cost of whatever capital is deemed to have been
devoted to the service of the residential consumers.
                                                       7.098185761692722
1199. but in the second subtype which i take to be the one
                                                           more
frequently applied only the operating expenses and not the cost
capital or fair return are apportioned directly among the various
classes of service.
                    6.5484560153267966
1200. to be sure the capital investments in the plant and equipment
```

are apportioned among the different classes as are also the gross

revenues received from the sales of the different services. 8.327572134720933

- 1201. but any resulting excess of revenues received from a given class of service over the operating costs imputed to this class is reported as a return realized on the capital investment attributed to the same service. 4.900359208359081
- 1202. thus during any given year if the revenues from the residential service are \$7000000 if the operating expenses imputed to this class of service come to \$5000000 and if the net investment in the plant and equipment deemed devoted to this service amounts to \$30000000 the cost analyst will report that residential service in the aggregate has yielded a return of \$2000000 or 6-23 per cent.

 5.732363833492211
- 1203. other services will show different rates of returnsome probably much lower and some higher. 5.932668809030131
- 1204. there are obvious reasons of convenience for this practice of excluding cost of capital from the direct apportionment of annual costs among the different classes of service- notably the avoidance of the controversial question what rate of return should be held to constitute cost of capital or fair rate of return. 6.482706657363348 1205. but the practice is likely to be misleading since it may seem to support a conclusion that as long as the revenues from any class of service cover the imputed operating expenses plus some return on capital investment however low the rates of charge for this service are compensatory. 5.4897241803631935
- 1206. needless to say any $\,$ such inference would be quite unwarranted. 9.765079463883898
- 1207. for the reason just suggested i shall assume the use of the first subtype of fully distributed cost apportionment in the following simplified example. 8.019190568547684
- 1208. that is to say an allowance for cost of capital will be assumed to be included directly in the cost apportionment. 7.872567421239768
- 1209. of the costs of an electric utility business in order to simplify the exposition of a typical fully apportioned cost analysis let us assume the application of the analysis to an electric utility company supplying a single city with power generated by its own steam-
- generation plant. 5.602163009530796
 1210. let us also assume the existence of only one class or type of service all of which is supplied at the same voltage phase etc to residential commercial and industrial customers. 9.420640188772014
- 1211. this latter assumption will permit us to center attention on the most controversial aspect of modern public utility cost analysis— the distinction among costs that are functions of outputs of the same service measured along different dimensions. 5.262086440614487
- 1212. since the company under review is supplying what we are here regarding as only one kind of service we might suppose that the problem of total cost apportionment would be very simple; indeed that it would be limited to a finding of the total annual operating and capital costs of the business followed by a calculation of this total in terms of annual cost per kilowatt-hour of consumption. 7.161203170768335 1213. in fact however the problem is not so simple.
- 1213. in fact however the problem is not so simple 15.219523859943813
- 1214. for a statement of costs per kilowatt-hour would ignore the fact that many of these costs are not a function of kilowatt-hour output of energy. 9.928002026307343
- 1215. a recognition of multiple cost functions is therefore required. 8.152205351147632
- 1216. the simplest division and the one most frequently used in gas and electric rate cases is a threefold division of the total operating and

```
capital costs into customer costs energy or volumetric costs and demand or capacity costs. 6.29138468634276
```

- 1217. if this threefold division of costs were to have its counterpart in the actual rates of charge for service as it actually does have in some rates there would result a three-part rate for any one class of service. 5.163121678757553
- 1218. for example the monthly bill of a residential consumer might be the sum of a \$1 customer charge a \$5 charge for 250 kilowatt-hours of energy at 2 per kilowatt-hour and a \$2 charge for a maximum demand of 2 kilowatts during the month at the rate of \$1 per kilowatt- a total bill of \$8 for that month. 6.991417721034758
- 1219. but our present interest lies in the measurement of costs of service and only indirectly in rates that may or may not be designed to cover these costs. 6.626742685067913
- 1220. let us therefore consider each of the three types of cost in turn recognizing that this simplified classification is used only for illustrative $1. \quad 7.6901410232041085$
- 1221. the these are those operating and capital costs found to vary with number of customers regardless or almost regardless of power consumption. 5.083242045036259
- 1222. included as a minimum are the costs of metering and billing along with whatever other expenses the company must incur in taking on another consumer. 6.696093201836714
- 1223. these minimum costs may come to \$1 per month more or less for residential and small commercial customers although they are substantially higher for large industrial users who require more costly connections and metering devices. 4.7645920265937844
- 1224. while costs on this order are sometimes separately charged for in residential and commercial rates in the form of a mere service charge they are more frequently wholly or partly covered by a minimum charge which entitles the consumer to a very small amount of gas or electricity with no further payment. 6.726592819681311
- 1225. but the really controversial aspect of customer-cost imputation arises because of the cost analyst's frequent practice of including not just those costs that can be definitely earmarked as incurred for the benefit of specific customers but also a substantial fraction of the annual maintenance and capital costs of the secondary distribution system- a fraction equal to the estimated annual costs of a hypothetical system of minimum capacity. 5.469290066905308
- 1226. the preconditions of sociology have remained largely unexamined by the sociologist. 9.430036403335416
- 1227. like primitive numbers in mathematics the entire axiological framework is taken to rest upon its operational worth. 5.898636882953763 1228. but what is the operational worth of a sociology which mimetically reproduces the idea of physical models?10.543828561426215
- 1229. is it not the task of philosophyto see what intelligible meaning can be assigned to the most sacred canons in social science?
 - 8.43492871995475
- 1230. it has become painfully clear that the very attempt to make the language of social research free of values by erecting mathematical and physical models is itself a conditioned response to a world which pays a premium price for technological manipulation. 7.847253396487836 1231. this push to confine the study of mass behaviour to the
- measurements of parameters involved in differential equations has led sociology perilously close to the reduction of the word mass to mean a small group in which certain relations between all pairs of individuals in such a group can be studied. 5.859074110365147
- 1232. here i think the role of the philosopher becomes apparent. 14.688678557602351

- 1233. the simple pragmatic success of the sociology of small groups needs to be questioned. 8.157035641407274
- 1234. for if the small group notion involves the implicit claim that the phenomena of sociological investigations are of atomic or subatomic proportions the philosopher needs to know the extent to which such entities are valid. 7.016367880833384
- 1235. the mere exploration of the unconscious ground of present-day sociology offers a rich vein of philosophical and logical investigation. 6.1911212416779
- 1236. a parallel function for philosophy is the study of the relation between perceptions experientially received and conceptions logically formed. 9.575372008066365
- 1237. philosophy can supply adequate criteria of meaning in the selection of socially viable categories. 6.367407910234083
- 1238. this involves a sifting of the empirical and rational elements entering into each social science statement. 7.994071539716753
- 1239. merton's functional sociology may have great practical use in the study of different cultures yet it is perfectly clear as nagel and hempel indicate that the concept of function in sociology has been built up from physiological and biological models in which the notions of teleology ie metaphysical purpose are central. 4.715509317355069 1240. functionalism as a sociological credo is therefore not a direct
- 1240. functionalism as a sociological credo is therefore not a direct consequence of observations but rather an indirect consequence of philosophical inference and judgment. 6.365727389270327
- 1241. the purpose of this sort of philosophical study of sociology is not to tyrannize but to clarify the principles of social science.
 - 9.402195775359038
- 1242. it is absurd to speak of philosophy as a superior enterprise to sociology since the former is a logical rational discipline where sociology is essentially descriptive and empirical. 8.018844848075974 1243. such a position entails the negation of philosophy in its platonic form as something soaring above and embracing the empirical and mathematical sciences. 5.7929353629881115
- 1244. but contrary to whitehead philosophy is not a synonym for plato. 11.404277255950271
- 1245. the uses of philosophy as a logical clearing house are manifest to any approach that does not descend to pure sensationalism. 6.102898869250824
- 1246. however when philosophy attempts to stand above the sciences to dictate the conditions of empirical research it becomes formal metaphysics; shaping the contours of life to fit the needs of legends. 6.696397702691348
- 1247. the notion of philosophy as queen bee may fit well with authoritarian modes of political ideology but it has been noted that the price of such an imperial notion of philosophy is the frustration and flagellation of the social sciences. 6.095514496605017
- 1248. metaphysics is no longer a direct grappling with nature as it was in antiquity. 11.157379083582882
- 1249. it has surrendered any claims of description in favor of psychological accounts of nothingness as in heidegger's system. 8.021836531942338
- 1250. science is mocked for wishing to know nothing $\,$ of nothing in a last ditch effort to save the gods at the expense of men. 7.804761911388139
- 1251. it is not positivism which has isolated metaphysics from reality by distinguishing between description and prescription. 9.660710924929665
- 1252. it is simply revealing the state to which metaphysical thinking has fallen during this century. 10.49146609895339

- 1253. consider the traditional four fields of philosophy: logic ethics epistemology and esthetics. 7.261543109985577
- 1254. it is a commonplace that to the degree these special preserves of past philosophic hunting grounds establish an empirical content and suitable methodological criteria they move away from philosophy as such. 8.06188135958303
- 1255. what is left to traditional systems of philosophy is in effect only the history of these fields prior to their becoming rigorous enough to abide bythe canons of scientific method. 5.654245249855714
- 1256. in this situation philosophy has survived by separating itself from metaphysics by showing the ultimate questions to be the meaningless guestions. 9.743056835887879
- 1257. the relinquishing by philosophy of pretentious claims to empirical priority gives it an ability to treat problems of meaning and truth which in the past it was unable to examine because of its missionary attitude to knowledge of more humble sorts.

- 1258. in the new situation philosophy is able to provide the social sciences with the same guidance that mathematics offers the physical sciences a reservoir of logical relations that can be used in framing hypotheses having explanatory and predictive value. 7.947251282487832 1259. beyond this philosophy may urge the social sciences forward by asking the type of question that falls outside the present scope of social inquiry but within its potential domain of relevance.
 - 4.656645272807095
- 1260. in this connection it might be noted that the theory of games was a mathematical discoverylong before its uses in political science were exploited. 9.543527831997404
- 1261. likewise kant formulated the nebular hypothesis according to which the solar system was evolved from a rotating mass of incandescent gas nearly a half century before its scientific value was made plain by laplace in his systeme du monde. 4.682905547111112
- 1262. this does not mean that philosophy resolves the problems it generates any more so than riemann's geometry settled the physical status of the space-time continuum. 11.027680812644316
- 1263. but the forceful presentation of new issues for the sciences to work on is itself a monumental task. 8.038703595484005
- 1264. to those raised on marcel's homo viator and heidegger's das nichtige this may seem a modest role for philosophy. 7.833253706904074 1265. however modesty and triviality are different qualities. 8.921104766067472
- 1266. philosophy conceived of as servant to the sciences might appear as less dramatic than philosophy which jeers as the sciences evolve. 6.626280802859932
- 1267. the ceaseless effort to understand and measure the distance mankind has traversed since its primitive anthropological status offers a more durable sort of drama. 5.584198977541488
- 1268. by clarifying fundamental premises in the social sciences and defining the logical problems emergent at the borderlands of each new scientific discipline philosophy can offer the sort of distinction that can accelerate growth in human understanding. 6.046793257967282
- 1269. philosophy can prevent the working scientist from becoming slothful and self-content by noting the assumptions and level at which a hypothesis or theory is framed. 5.0091594061022
- 1270. the dissection of scientific theory the examination of a theory from the vantage-points of language epistemology and ethics is itself a distinct contribution to knowledge no less so because of its removal from empirical research. 6.604928934093401

- 1271. the realm of science whatever the degree of precision in formulations covers the range of prediction and explanation. 6.629853932146729
- 1272. whatever philosophy is conceived to be its rationalist logistic attitude to evidence should make it clear that it is something other than science. 7.196029026127741
- 1273. for some forms of philosophy this very division between the empirical and the rational becomes a sign of the metaphysical superiority of the latter. 6.312604101438946
- 1274. bergson and leroy announce that the secret is the center of a philosophy and thereafter a hundred followers declare secrecy a higher verity. 8.154860344546112
- 1275. this is simply a confession of intellectual sterility spruced up to look virtuous. 8.971206041118126
- 1276. for as merleau-ponty indicated it is not the secret which is important but the removal of secrecy. 9.416504865346
- 1277. in this philosophy and science share a common goal. 11.289188492680237
- 1278. the hypostatization of the secret nonetheless guarantees that the division of analytical and synthetic philosophies shall not be overcome by even the most persuasive argument; for this division is but an abstract representation of the social struggle between mysticism and science. 6.5515977130091265
- 1279. the mystification of metaphysical systems does not imply the demise of philosophy only the close of a philosophic age which demanded metaphysics to be rational and logical. 6.1336004932451464 1280. the tenacity with which present metaphysical attitudes fetishize private intuition offers the strongest evidence that the gulf between scientific and delphic ways of philosophizing is built into the present conflict over the limits and purpose of science religion and ideology. 6.298762235740595
- 1281. scientific systems and this includes even the relation of mechanist to relativist physics are built upon refined and corrected. 5.236383152695367
- 1282. philosophic systems by the very nature of their completeness are overthrown by rival systems.7.198778874655976
- 1283. in addition to the incompleteness of science and the completeness of metaphysics they differ in that science is essentially descriptive while philosophy in its inherited forms tends to be goal-oriented teleological and prescriptive. 6.959931780696591
- 1284. the threadbare notion that belief unlike behaviour is not subject to objective analysis has placed intuitive metaphysics squarely against the sociology of knowledge since it is precisely the job of the sociology of knowledge to treat beliefs as social facts no less viable than social behaviour. 6.570956485993961
- 1285. when dealing with the actual relation of philosophy to the sociology of knowledge or better the role of philosophy in assisting research on the social sources of ideas one has $\,$ to become necessarily selective. 5.768583696158625
- 1286. certain features we have touched upon: philosophy as a logical deductive system from which a social science methodology can be built up; philosophic analysis of the assumptions and presumptions of the social sciences; and philosophy as a guide to possible integration of supposedly disparate sociological investigations. 6.290778560527093 1287. the objection will be raised that the most important role of philosophy in relation to social science has been omitted namely the status of ultimate value questions and norms operative in the social sciences. 5.768460878890224

```
1288. specifically it will be asked whether the real
                                                      questions people
ask are not the ultimate questions that social science finds itself
impotent in the face of. 8.066707171169428
1289. what then is the status of such questions as: is society the ground
of human existence or a means to an individual goal? 6.203584787227825
1290. do societies develop according to cosmic patterns or are they
subject only to the free choice of individuals? 9.82027051272064
           does society really exist as an entity over and above the
     agglomeration of men? 5.916704755177494
1292. i think it must be said that contrary to metaphysical insistence
these are questions so framed as to defy either empirical exploration
or rational solutions. 11.19925791115224
1293. as simmel and dilthey indicated questions of whether the value of
life is individual or social are not questions but assertions of
faith made to
               appear as legitimate questions. 5.8119128086058645
1294. such pseudo-questions assume that answers of concrete
significance can be supplied to statements involving
                                                       undefined
universals.8.18406868512247
1295. social theory has no more right to expect results from meaningless
questions than physics has the right to expect a theological solution
to the wave-particle controversy. 5.888960893337554
1296. it is not that such questions are not asked.
     17.744974402673652
1297. it is rather that introducing them
                                           into social analysis
reflects not so much a search for truth as for
                                                certainty.
     9.285833073983893
1298. an operational approach to sociology can never expect abstract
     certainty since it is certainty which every new discovery in
           either replaces or reshapes.7.331893982877648
science
1299. to raise the added objection that men require certainty on
psychological grounds answers to ultimate questions having an
irrational rather than scientific basis is in a real
                                                      sense to
undermine the objection itself. 5.498075971750319
1300. for what concerns all scientific disciplines is precisely that
which can be captured for the rational ie for the scientific
determination of what in past ages
                                     was considered ultimate and
irrational.7.095486907174545
1301. a philosophy which attempts to supply ultimate answers in an
ultimate way reveals its acquiescence in the shortcomings of men an
impatience with partial tentative solutions. 5.23666488506328
1302. men have always lived in a tentative world and in suspension of
ultimate judgments where and when necessary. 7.2569122533878225
1303. uncertainty overcoming itself is the precondition of the quest
for new and more precise
                           information about the world.5.326519577128725
1304. without such uncertainty we are left with a set of dogmas and
           8.400219018728693
myths.
1305. the functional interplay of philosophy and science should as a
minimum guarantee a meaningful option to
                                        myth-making.
     6.196120048044738
1306. a degree of indefiniteness is a salutary condition for the growth of
          10.813708723159403
1307. but neither was the statement empirical for goodness was not a
          like red or squeaky that could be seen or heard.
     7.1836338993191795
1308. what were they to
                           do then with these awkward judgments of
value?
           9.692079389089505
1309. to find a place for them in their theory of knowledge would
```

require them to revise the theory radically and yet that theory was what

they regarded as their most important discovery. 5.726373782489891

- 1310. it appeared that the theory could be saved in one way only. 11.258873390551564
- 1311. if it could be shown that judgments of good and bad were not judgments at all that they asserted nothing true or false but merely expressed emotions like hurrah or fiddlesticks then these wayward judgments would cease from troubling and weary heads could be at rest. 5.404611986844873
- 1312. this is the course the positivists took. 20.334890541159552
- 1313. they explained value judgments by explaining them away. 7.14162538120728
- 1314. now i do not think their view will do. 10.368578803405029
- 1315. but before discussing it i should like to record one vote of thanks to them for the clarity with which they have stated their case.
 - 6.22393678386507

better.

- 1316. it has been said of john stuart mill that he wrote so clearly that he could be found out. 12.51688530636644
- 1317. this theory has been put so clearly and precisely that it deserves criticism of the same kind and this i will do my best to supply.
 6.096872517459443
- 1318. the theory claims to show by analysis that when we say that is good we do not mean to assert a character of the subject of which we are thinking. 11.240501213712339
- 1319. i shall argue that we do mean to do just that. 8.923546411515362 1320. let us work through an example and the simpler and commoner the
- 1321. there is perhaps no value statement on which people would more universally agree than the statement that intense pain is bad. 8.033060748645113
- 1322. let us take a set of circumstances in which i happen to be interested on the legislative side and in which i think every one of us might naturally make such a statement. 8.000885227806465
- 1323. we come upon a rabbit that has been caught in one of the brutal traps in common use.8.116833964093411
- 1324. there are signs that it has struggled for days to escape and that in a frenzy of hunger pain and fear it has all but eaten off its own leg. 9.234232032382986
- 1325. the attempt failed: the animal is now dead. 8.341215694113531
- 1326. as wethink of the long and excruciating pain it must have suffered we are very likely to say: it was a bad thing that the little animal should suffer so. 8.510625837032896
- 1327. the positivist tells us that when we say this we are only expressing our present emotion. 7.4411082812347225
- 1328. i hold on the contrary that we mean to assert something of the pain itself namely that it was badbad when and as it occurred. 10.211940025399086
- 1329. consider what follows from the positivist view. 12.161668309955505
- 1330. on that view nothing good or bad happened in the case until i came on the scene and made my remark. 10.35351239423101
- 1331. for what i express in my remark is something going on in me at the time and that of course did not exist until i did come on the scene. 6.877796607418832
- 1332. the pain of the rabbitwas not itself bad; nothing evil was happening when that pain wasbeing endured; badness in the only sense in which it is involved at all waited for its appearance till i came and looked and felt. 7.0471158366080555
- 1333. now that this is at odds with our meaning may be shown as follows. 5.968604654030783
- 1334. let us put to ourselves the hypothesis that we had not come on the scene and that the rabbit never was discovered. 7.126191845416098

- 1335. are we prepared to say that in that case nothing bad occurred in the sense in which we said it did? 8.515448268364052
- 1336. clearly not. 15.594944937291627
- 1337. indeed we should say on the contrary that the accident of our later discovery made no difference whatever to the badness of the animal's pain that it would have been every whit as bad whether a chance passer-by happened later to discover the body and feel repugnance or not. 5.46007231885016
- 1338. if so then it is clear that in saying the suffering was bad we are not expressing our feelings only. 13.212564759804785
- 1339. we are saying that the pain was bad when and as it occurred and before anyone took an attitude toward it. 7.219688575065933
- 1340. the first argument is thus an ideal experiment in which we use the method of difference. 11.048057435051081
- 1341. it removes our present expression and shows that the badness we meant would not be affected by this whereas on positivist grounds it should be. 6.281944763543696
- 1342. the second argument applies the method in the reverse way. 11.169842010263045
- 1343. it ideally removes the past event and shows that this would render false what we mean to say $\,$ whereas on positivist grounds it should not. 6.285690082683112
- 1344. let us suppose that the animal did not in fact fall into the trap and did not suffer at all but that we mistakenly believe it did and say as before that its suffering was an evil thing. 7.158910930266926
- 1345. on the positivist theory everything i sought to express by calling it evil in the first case is still present in the second. 6.924455521964547
- 1346. in the only sense in which badness is involved at all whatever was bad in the first case is still present in its entirety since all that is expressed in either case is a state of feeling and that feeling is still there. 7.490734055108306
- 1347. and our question is is such an implication consistent with what we meant? 7.343441585467238
- 1348. clearly it is not. 11.928189820845404
- 1349. if anyone asked us after we made the remark that the suffering was a bad thing whether we should think it relevant to what we said to learn that the incident had never occurred and no pain had been suffered at all we should say that it made all the difference in the world that what we were asserting to be bad was precisely the suffering we thought had occurred back there that if this had not occurred there was nothing left to be bad and that our assertion was in that case mistaken. 4.971295212623237
- 1350. the suggestion that in saying something evil had occurred we were after all making no mistake because we had never meant anyhow to say anything about the past suffering seems to me merely frivolous.
 - 6.828284528631298
- 1351. if we did not mean to say this why should we be so relieved on finding that the suffering had not occurred? 7.508544814856821 1352. on the theory before us such relief would be groundless for in that suffering itself there was nothing bad at all and hence in its nonoccurrence there would be nothing to be relieved about. 7.80343428303392
- 1353. the positivist theory would here distort our meaning beyond recognition. 7.43304005989246
- 1354. so far as i can see there is only one way out for the positivist. 20.27256580798165
- 1355. he holds that goodness and badness lie in feelings of approval or disapproval. 7.233226891479716

- 1356. and there is a way in which he might hold that badness did in this case precede our own feeling of disapproval without belonging to the pain itself. 12.120643333138174
- 1357. the pain in itself was neutral; but unfortunately the rabbit on no grounds at all took up toward this neutral object an attitude of disapproval and that made it for the first time and in the only intelligible sense bad. 5.548704733651973
- 1358. this way of escape is theoretically possible but since it has grave difficulties of its own and has not so far as i know been urged by positivists it is perhaps best not to spend time over it.

- 1359. i come now to a third argument which again is very simple. 7.656668534210395
- 1360. when we come upon the rabbit and make our remark about its suffering being a bad thing we presumably make it with some feeling; the positivists are plainly right in saying that such remarks do usually express feeling. 6.613184097134126
- 1361. but suppose that a week later we revert to the incident in thought and make our statement again. 6.478669021782826
- 1362. and suppose that the circumstances have now so changed that the feeling with which we made the remark in the first place has faded. 8.962202089763148
- 1363. the pathetic evidence is no longer before us; and we are now so fatigued in body and mind that feeling is as we say quite dead. 5.747772081675206
- 1364. in these circumstances since what was expressed by the remark when first made is on the theory before us simply absent the remark now expresses nothing. 6.943964466192859
- 1365. it is as empty as the word hurrah would be when $\,$ there was no enthusiasm behind it. 10.120428910697212
- 1366. and this seems to me untrue. 29.352099229253493
- 1367. when we repeat the remark that such suffering was a bad thing the feeling with which we made it last week may be at or near the vanishing point but if we were asked whether we meant to say what we did before we should certainly answer yes.4.710835872769226
- 1368. we should say that we made our point with feeling the first time and little or no feeling the second time but that it was the same point we were making. 9.5077435902551
- 1369. and if we can see that what we meant to say remains the same while the feeling varies from intensity to near zero it is not the feeling that we primarily meant to express. 7.537574229451851
- 1370. i come now to a fourth consideration. 12.626880398769476
- 1371. we all believe that toward acts or effects of a certain kind one attitude is fitting and another not; but on the theory before us such a belief would not make sense. 5.544510884606459
- 1372. broad and ross have lately contended that this fitness is one of the main facts of ethics and i suspect they are right. 7.627130553067126 1373. but that is not exactly my point. 20.04813221899233
- 1374. my point is this: whether there is such fitness or not we all assume that there is and if we do we express in moral judgments more than the subjectivists say we do. 8.788314684896072
- 1375. in his novel the house of the dead dostoevsky tells of his experiences in a siberian prison camp. 8.410915942656272
- 1376. whatever the unhappy inmates of such camps are like today dostoevsky's companions were about as grim a lot as can be imagined. 6.603224694913559
- 1377. i have heard stories he writes of the most terrible the most unnatural actions of the most monstrous murders told with the most spontaneous childishly merry laughter. 6.989398233852944

- 1378. most of us would say that in this delight at the killing of others or the causing of suffering there is something very unfitting. 9.526923153426633
- 1379. if we were asked why we thought so we should say that these things involve great evil and are wrong and that to take delight in what is evil or wrong is plainly unfitting. 5.6539799967742805
- 1380. now on the subjectivist view this answer is ruled out. 11.441776346785817
- 1381. for before someone takes up an attitude toward death suffering or their infliction they have no moral quality at all. 5.929729974125496
- 1382. there is therefore nothing about them to which an attitude of approval or condemnation could be fitting. 11.072749685673482
- 1383. they are in themselves neutral and so far as they get a moral quality they get it only through being invested with it by the attitude of the onlooker. 7.375647301228128
- 1384. but if that is true why is any attitude more fitting than any other? 11.22895877731358
- 1385. would applause for example be fitting if apart from the applause there were nothing good to applaud? 6.062397058960812
- 1386. would condemnation befitting if independently of the condemnation there were nothing bad to condemn?8.382575625068137
- 1387. in such a case any attitude would be as fitting or unfitting as any other which means that the notion of fitness has lost all point. 6.898755097497204
- 1388. indeed we are forced to go much farther. 12.270278937355695
- 1389. if goodness and badness lie in attitudes only and hence are brought into being by them those men who greeted death and misery with childishly merry laughter are taking the only sensible line.

 5.314000119439451
- 1390. if there is nothing evil in these things if they get their moral complexion only from our feeling about them why shouldn't they be greeted with a cheer? 9.706282980517644
- 1391. to greet them with repulsion would turn what before was neutral into something bad; it would needlessly bring badness into the world; and even on subjectivist assumptions that does not seem very bright. 5.40205426092399
- 1392. on the other hand to greet them with delight would convert what before was neutral into something good; it would bring goodness into the world. 7.753978209307249
- 1393. the injured german veteran was a former miner twenty-four years old who had been wounded by shrapnel in the back of the head. 8.055176010039647
- 1394. this resulted in damage to the occipital lobe and very probably to the left side of the cerebellum also.7.286428797910562
- 1395. in any event the extraordinary result of this injury was that he became psychically blind while at the same time apparently the sense of touch remained essentially intact. 8.238266674411097
- 1396. psychical blindness is a condition in which there is a total absence of visual memory-images a condition in which for example one
- is unable to remember something just seen or to conjure up a memory-picture of the visible appearance of a well-known friend in his absence. 6.5405366399743325
- 1397. this circumstance in the patient's case plus the fact that his tactual capacity remained basically in sound working order constitutes its exceptional value for the problem at hand since the evidence presented by the authors is overwhelming that when the patient closed his eyes he had absolutely no spatial awareness whatsoever.
 - 5.153347577022151

- 1398. the necessary inference as the authors themselves interpret it would seem to be this: spatial qualities are not among those grasped by the sense of touch as such. 8.198056813487872
- 1399. we do not arrive at spatial images by means of the sense of touch by itself. 11.570436899743278
- 1400. spatiality becomes part of the tactual sensation only by way of visual representations; that is there is in the true sense only a visual space. 8.166566807153272
- 1401. the underlying assumption of course is that only sight and touch enable us in any precise and fully dependable way to locate objects in space beyond us the other senses being decidedly inferior if not totally inadequate in this regard. 4.958391598343503
- 1402. this is an assumption with which few would be disposed to quarrel. 13.224849506787775
- 1403. therefore if the sense of touch is functioning normally and there is a complete absence of spatial awareness in a psychically-blind person when the eyes are closed and an object is handled the conclusion seems unavoidable that touch by itself cannot focus and take possession of the third-dimensionality of things and that actual sight or visual representations are necessary. 5.1695071891800115
- 1404. the force of the authors' analysis can be felt by the reader i believe only after three questions have been successfully answered.

 7.832328644858158
- 1405. what allows us to think that the patient had no third-dimensional representations when his eyes were closed?
 6.374930091531647
- 1406. what evidence is there that he was psychically blind? 13.195968635049278
- 1407. how can we be sure that his sense of touch was not profoundly disturbed by his head injury? 8.489611535864501
- 1408. we shall consider these in the $\,$ inverse order of their presentation. $\,$ 12.265526820187853
- 1409. obviously a satisfactory answer to the third question is imperative if the argument is to get under way at all for if there is any possibility of doubt whether the patient's tactual sensitivity had been impaired by the occipital lesion any findings whatsoever in regard to the first question become completely ambiguous and fail altogether of course as evidence to establish the desired conclusion. 5.290912277678595
- 1410. the answer the authors give to it therefore is of supreme importance. 12.044144448452037
- 1411. it is as follows: the usual sensitivity tests showed that the specific qualities of skin-perceptiveness as well as the kinesthetic sensations were as such essentially intact although they seemed in comparison with normal reactions to be somewhat diminished over the entire body. 6.291470996684294
- 1412. the supposed tactual sense of spatial location and orientation in the patient and his ability to specify the location of a member as well as
- the direction and scope of a movement passively executedproved to have been on the contrary very considerably affected. 6.681805800004582 1413. the authors insist however that these abnormalities in the sense of touch were due absolutely to no organic disorders in that sense faculty but rather to the injuries which the patient had sustained to the sense of sight. 5.346012869445197
- 1414. first of all what is their evidence that the tactual apparatus was fundamentally undamaged?10.549054631422335
- 1415. when an object was placed in the patient's hand he had no difficulty determining whether it was warm or cold sharp or blunt rough or smooth flexible soft or hard; and he could tell simply by the feel of

it whether it was made of wood iron cloth rubber and so on. 5.219928071293269

- 1416. and he could recognize by touch alone articles which he had handled immediately before even though they were altogether unfamiliar to him and could not be identified by him; that is he was unaware what kind of objects they were or what their use was. 6.299198933199174 1417. the patient attained an astonishing efficiency in a new trade. 9.574052594820632
- 1418. because of his brain injury and the extreme damage suffered to his sight the patient had to train himself for a new line of work that of a portfolio-maker an occupation requiring a great deal of precision in the making of measurements and a fairly well-developed sense of form and contour. 8.51852383809026
- 1419. it seems clear when one takes into consideration the exceedingly defective eyesight of the patient second question the one concerning the psychical blindness of the that he had to rely on his sense of touch much more than the usual portfolio-maker and that consequently that faculty was most probably more sensitive to shape and size than that of a person with normal vision. 5.9918007265612605 1420. and so the authors conclude: the conduct of the patient in his every-day life and in his work even more than the foregoing facts mentioned above under 1 leave positively no room for doubt that the sense of touch in the ordinary sense of the word was unaffected; or to put the same thing in physiological terms that the performance-capacity
- of the tactual apparatus from the periphery up to the tactual centers in the brain- that is from one end to the other-was unimpaired. 7.692307498073053
- 1421. if the argument is accepted as essentially sound up to this point it remains for us to consider whether the patient's difficulties in orienting himself spatially and in locating objects in space with the sense of touch can be explained by his defective visual condition.
- $1422.\ \, \text{but}$ before we can do this we must first find answers to our original questions 1 and 2; then we shall perhaps be in a position to provide something like a complete answer to the questionat hand.
 - 8.161297154572086

- 1423. in what ways then did the patient's psychical blindness manifest itself? 10.66101787283389
- 1424. he could not see objects as unified self-contained and organized figures as a person does with normal vision. 10.341068677090052 1425. the meaning of this as we shall see is that he had no fund of visual memory-images of objects as objects; and therefore he could not recognize even long-familiar things upon seeing them again.
 - 6.844411718742213
- 1426. instead he constantly became lost in parts and components of them confused some of their details with those of neighboring objects and so on unless he allowed time to trace the object in question through minute movements of the head and hands and in this way to discover its contours. 6.890469490964571
- 1427. according to his own testimony he never actually saw things as shaped but only as generally amorphous blots of color of a more or less indefinite size; at their edges they slipped pretty much out of focus altogether. 5.747270502395169
- 1428. but by the tracing procedure he could in a strange obviously kinesthetic manner find the unseen form; could piece as it were the jumbled mass together into an organized whole and then recognize it as a man or a triangle or whatever it turned out to be. 7.630158624283312 1429. if however the figure to be discerned were complicated composed of several interlocking subfigures and so on even the tracing process

failed him and he could not focus even relatively simpleshapes among its parts. 0.0

1430. this meant concretely that the patient could not read at all without making writing-like movements of the head or body became easily confused by hasher marks inserted between hand-written words and thus confused the mark for one of the letters and could recognize a simple straight line or a curved one only by tracing it.

7.174981641294489

- 1431. the patient himself denied that he had any visual imagery at all; and there was ample evidence of the following sort to corroborate him. 7.459773820305406
- 1432. after a conversation with another man he was able to recount practically everything that had been said but could not describe at all what the other man looked like. 9.619966038091068

1433. nor could he call up memory-pictures of close friends or relatives. 7.118308360432635

- 1434. in short both his own declarations and his figural blindness when he looked at objects seem to present undeniable evidence that he had simply no visual memory at all. 7.533727914227042
- 1435. he was oblivious of the form of the object actually being viewed precisely because he could not assign it to a visual shape already learned and held in visual memory as persons of normal vision do.

6.151845692258662

- 1436. he could not recognize it; he was absolutely unfamiliar with it because he had no visual memory at all.8.200736707514775
- 1437. therefore his only recourse was to learn the shape all over again for each new visual experience of the same individual object or type of object; and this he could do only by going over its mass with the tracing procedure. 5.18698805348644
- 1438. then he might finally recognize it apparently by combining the visual blot actually being seen with tactual feelings in the head or body accompanying the tracing movements. 7.783352347862678
- 1439. this would mean it can readily be seen that again for each new visual experience the tracing motions would have to be repeated

because of the absence of visual imagery. 7.121765966612089 1440. as one would surmise the procedure however could be repeated with the same object or with the same type of object often enough so that the corresponding visual blots and the merest beginning of the tracing movement would provide clues as to the actual shape which the patient then immediately could determine by a kind of inference.

7.347465318148167

- 1441. men trees automobiles houses and so on- objects continually confronted in everyday life-had each its characteristic blot-appearance and became easily recognizable at the very beginning of tracing by an inference as to what each was. 4.782427601717655
- 1442. dice for example he inferred from black dots on a white surface. 7.391013650626644
- 1443. he evidently could not actually see the corners of these objects but their size and the dots gave them away. 5.909009505545415 1444. and the authors give numerous instances of calculated guessing on the patient's part to show how large a role it played in his process of readapting himself and how proficient he became at it. 6.662863642189556
- 1445. often he seems even to have been able to guess correctly without the tracing motions solely on the basis of qualitative differences among the blot-like things which appeared in his visual experience.

5.190428737797437

1446. perhaps the very important question— what is then exactly the role of kinesthetic sensations in the patient's ability to recognize

- forms and shapes by means of the tracing movements when he is actually looking at things? 8.076113859240523
- 1447. has now been raised in the reader's mind and in the following form. 5.277288353642859
- 1448. if the patient can perceive figure kinesthetically when he cannot perceive it visually then it would seem the sense of touch has immediate contact with the spatial aspects of things in independence of visual representations at least in regard to two dimensions and as we shall see even this much spatial awareness on the part of unaided touch is denied by the authors. 7.800117953792519
- 1449. how then do the kinesthetic sensations function in all this? 7.8677709187355696
- 1450. the authors set about answering this fundamental question through a detailed investigation of the patient's ability tactually to perceive figure and to locate objects in space with his eyes closed. 6.915848666227844
- 1451. quite naturally they make the investigation first by prohibiting the patient from making any movements at all and then later by repeating it and allowing the patient to move in any way he wanted to. 5.5423911158436905
- 1452. when the patient was not allowed to move his body in any way at all the following striking results occurred. 8.672286564180547
- 1453. whenever artists indeed turned to actual representations or molded three-dimensional figures which were rare down to 800 bc they tended to reflect reality; a schematic abstract treatment of men and animals by intent rose only in the late eighth century.

 4.560595853257773
- 1454. to speak of this underlying view of the world is to embark upon matters of subjective judgment. 7.7301584124722975
- 1455. at the least however one may conclude that geometric potters sensed a logical order; their principles of composition stand very close to those which appear in the homeric epics and the hexameter line. 5.964133532885743
- 1456. their world again was a still simple traditional age which was only slowly beginning to appreciate the complexity of life.
 6.873056576178914
- 1457. and perhaps an observer of the $\,$ vases will not go too far in deducing that the outlook of their makers $\,$ and users was basically stable and secure. $\,$ 5.535330184528866
- 1458. the storms of the pasthad died away and the great upheaval which was to mark the following century had not yet begun to disturb men's minds. 7.311018707717815
- 1459. throughout the work of the later ninth century a calm severe serenity displays itself. 7.030965030328297
- 1460. in the vases this spirit may perhaps at times bore or repel one in its internal self-satisfaction but the best of the geometric pins have rightly been considered among the most beautiful ever made in the greek world. 7.455863291615242
- 1461. the ninth century was in its artistic work the spiritually freest and most self-sufficient between past and future and the loving skill spent by its artists upon their products is a testimonial to their sense that what they were doing was important and was appreciated. 5.173247456563615
- 1462. geometric pottery has not yet received the thorough detailed study which it deserves partly because the task is a mammoth one and partly because some of its local manifestations as at argos are only now coming to light. 5.8429768720186015
- 1463. from even a cursory inspection of its many aspects however the historian can deduce several fundamental conclusions about the progress of the aegean world down to 800 bc the general intellectual

- outlook which had appeared in the eleventh century was now consolidated to a significant degree. 4.837424933957377 1464. much which was in embryo in 1000 had become reasonably well developed by 800. 8.30113943624519
- 1465. in this process the minoan-mycenaean inheritance had been transmuted or finally rejected; the aegean world which had existed before 1000 differed from that which rises more clearly in our vision after 800. 5.881478577874554
- 1466. those modern scholars who urge that we must keep in mind the fundamental continuity of aegean development from earliest timesgranted occasional irruptions of peoples and ideas from outside- are correct; but all too many observers have been misled by this fact into minimizing the degree of change which took place in the early first millennium. 7.046926684865647
- 1467. the focus of novelty in this world now lay in the south-eastern districts of the greek mainland and by 800 virtually the entire aegean always excepting its northern shores had accepted the geometric style of pottery. 5.4147442380388755
- 1468. while protogeometric vases usually turn up especially outside greece proper together with as many or more examples of local stamp these non-greek patterns had mostly vanished by the later ninth century. 6.215959203217916
- 1469. in their place came local variations within the common styletentative as it were in protogeometric products but truly distinct and sharply defined as the geometric spirit developed. 5.963087912880838
- 1470. attica though important was not the only teacher of this age. 10.199045301202903
- 1471. one can take a vase of about 800 bc and without any knowledge of its place of origin venture to assign it to a specific area; imitation and borrowing of motifs now become ascertainable.

 5.761308961377743
- 1472. the potters of the aegean islands thus stood apart from those of the mainland and in greece itself argive corinthian attic boeotian and other geometric sequences have each their own hallmarks. 7.150273158334768
- 1473. these local variations were to become ever sharper in the next century and a half. 6.880944114051817
- 1474. the same conclusions can be drawn from the other physical evidence of the dark ages from linguistic distribution and from the survivals of early social political and religious patterns into later ages. 7.401229121130267
- 1475. by 800 bc the aegean was an area of common tongue and of common culture. 6.521322125807565
- 1476. on these pillars rested that solid basis for life and thought which was soon to be manifested in the remarkably unlimited ken of the iliad. 7.238599081909383
- 1477. everywhere within the common pattern however one finds local diversity; greek history and culture were enduringly fertilized and plagued by the interplay of these conjoined yet opposed factors. 5.026336780800867
- 1478. further we cannot go for the dark ages deserve their $$\rm name.$$ 8.48113929740002
- 1479. many aspects of civilization were not yet sufficiently crystallized to find expression nor could the simple economic and social foundations of this world support a lofty structure. 5.697294892059446 1480. the epic poems the consolidation of the greek pantheon the rise of firm political units the self-awareness which could permit painted and sculptured representations of men- all these had to await the progress of following decades. 6.773815154849202

- 1481. what we have seen in this chapter we have seen only dimly and yet the results however general are worth the search. 7.878998474365192 1482. these are the centuries in which the inhabitants of the aegean world settled firmly into their minds and into their institutions the foundations of the hellenic outlook independent of outside forces. 6.815549445754595
- 1483. to interpret indeed the era from 1000 to 800 as a period mainly of consolidation may be a necessary but unfortunate defect born of our lack of detailed information; if we could see more deeply we probably would find many side issues and wrong turnings which came to an end within the period. 4.9264434793706275
- 1484. the historian can only point out those lines which were major enough to find reflection in our limited evidence and must hope that future excavations will enrich our understanding. 6.453426237206616 1485. throughout the dark ages it is clear the greek world had been developing slowly but consistently. 8.121231513790214 1486. the page could now be accelerated for the inhabitants of the
- 1486. the pace could now be accelerated for the inhabitants $\,$ of the aegean stood on firm ground.8.003498092197411
- 1487. the landscape of greek history broadens widely andrather abruptly in the eighth century bc the age of homer's rosy-fingered dawn. 6.6135937836147
- 1488. the first slanting rays of the new day cannot yet dispel all the dark shadows which lie across the aegean world; but our evidence grows considerably in variety and shows more unmistakably some of the lines of change. 7.417974433639382
- 1489. for this period as for earlier centuries pottery remains the most secure source; the ceramic material of the age is more abundant more diversified and more indicative of the hopes and fears of its makers who begin to show scenes of human life and death. 5.06241439611083
- 1490. figurines and simple chapels presage the emergence of sculpture and architecture in greece; objects in goldivory and bronze grow more numerous. 6.44893033609597
- 1491. since writing was practiced in the α aegean before the end of the century we may hope that the details of tradition will now be occasionally useful. 7.941244313576755
- 1492. though it is not easy to apply the evidence of the iliad to any specific era this marvelous product of the epic tradition had certainly taken definitive shape by 750. 8.800064024108055
- 1493. the dipylon geometric pottery of athens and the iliad are amazing manifestations of the inherent potentialities of greek civilization; but both were among the last products of a phase which was ending.
 - 5.1258360333252
- 1494. greek civilization was swirling toward its great revolution in which the developed qualities of the hellenic outlook were suddenly to break forth. 6.637209929101421
- 1495. the revolution was well under way before 700 bc and premonitory signs go back virtually across the century. 6.726009350745573
- 1496. the era however is janus-faced. 13.848082117783294
- 1497. while many tokens point forward the main achievements stand as a culmination of the simple patterns of the dark ages.
 - 5.640234305531537
- 1498. the dominant pottery of the century was geometric; political organization revolved about the basileis; trade was just beginning to expand; the gods who protected the greek countryside were only now putting on their sharply anthropomorphic dress. 6.6898948707734744 1499. the modern student who knows what was to come next is likely to place first the factors of change which are visible in the eighth century. 5.565331198642477

```
1500. not all men of the period would have accepted this emphasis.
     13.785437300674355
1501. many potters clung to the past the more determinedly as they were
confronted with radically new ideas; the poet of the iliad deliberately
     archaized. 6.982078179306438
1502. although it is not possible to sunder old and new in this era i
shall consider in the present chapter primarily the first decades of
the eighth century and shall interpret them as an apogee of the first
stage of greek civilization. 7.981602771143404
1503. on this principle of division i must postpone the evolution of
sculpture architecture society and politics; for the developments in
these areas make sense only if they are connected to the age of
revolution itself.
                     6.012785356369535
1504. the growing
                    contacts between aegean and orient are also a
phase which should be linked primarily to the remarkable broadening
of hellenic culture after 750. 7.103179321311508
1505. we shall not be able entirely to pass over these connections to
the east as we consider ripe geometric pottery the epic and the myth and
the religious evolution of early greece; the important point however is
that these magnificent achievements unlike those of later decades were
only incidentally influenced by oriental
                                        models. 5.431519492104782
1506. the antecedents of dipylon vases and of the iliad lie in
aegean past. 9.469172564136413
1507. the pottery of the first
                                half of the eighth century is commonly
called ripe geometric. 6.932178049483514
1508. the severe yet harmonious vases of the previous fifty years the
         geometric style of the late ninth century display as firm a
strong
          of the principles underlying geometric pottery; but artists
now were ready to refine and elaborate their inheritance.
     6.027996204038015
1509. the vases which resulted had different shapes far more complex
decoration and a larger sense of style. 6.196120048044738
1510. beyond the aesthetic and technical aspects of
                                                     this expansion we
must consider the change in pottery style on broader
                                                      lines.
     6.945345300274609
1511. in earlier centuries men had had enough to do in rebuilding
fundamental sense of order after chaos. 7.879836024405837
1512. they had had to work on very simple foundations and had not
dared to give rein to impulses. 10.020058785614506
1513. the potters in particular had virtually eschewed freehand drawing
elaborate motifs and the curving lines of nature while yet expressing a
     belief that there was order in the universe. 5.11429832726188
1514. in their vases were embodied
                                   the basic aesthetic and logical
characteristics of greek civilization at first hesitantly in
protogeometric work and then more confidently
                                                 in the initial stages
of the geometric style. 7.097741880663101
1515. by 800 social and cultural security had been achieved at least
                     it was time to take bigger steps to venture on
on a simple plane;
experiments.
               5.633991441985808
1516. ripe geometric potters continued to employ the old syntax of
```

ornaments and shapes and made use of the well-defined though limited range of motifs which they had inherited. 7.176868875855017 1517. in these respects the vases of the early eighth century represent a culmination of earlier lines of progress. 6.683177069989069 1518. to the ancestral lore however new materials were added.

11.76952159091141

1519. painters left less and less of a vase in a plain dark color; instead they divided the surface into many bands or covered it by all-over patterns into which freehand drawing began to creep.

```
1520. wavy lines feather-like patterns rosettes of indefinitely floral nature birds either singly or in stylized rows animals in solemn frieze bands— all these turned up in the more developed fabrics as preliminary signs that the potters were broadening their gaze.

6.22998845547813
```

- 1521. the rows of animals and birds in particular suggest awareness of oriental animal friezes transmitted perhaps via syrian silver bowls and textiles but the specific forms of these rows on local vases and metal products are nonetheless greek. 4.802357795086472 1522. though the spread of this type of decoration in the aegean has not yet been precisely determined it seems to appear first in the cyclades which were among the leading exporters of pottery throughout the century. 8.65160503175289
- 1523. as the material at the command of the potters grew and the volume of their production increased the local variations within a common style became more evident. 6.758901611179321
- 1524. plate 12 illustrates four examples which are ripe or late geometric work of common spirit but of different schools.
 6.643215071337043
- 1525. cook had discovered a beef in his possession a few days earlier and when he could not show the hide arrested him. 5.857526863129048 1526. thinking the evidence insufficient to get a conviction he later released him. 8.443393651209309
- 1527. even while suffering the trip to his home cook swore to moore and lane that he would kill the indian. 6.129185436985127
- 1528. three weeks later following his recovery armed with a writ issued by the catskill justice on affidavits prepared by the district attorney cook and russell rode to arrest martinez. 6.508544118114881
- 1529. arriving at daybreak they found julio in his corral and demanded that he surrender. 5.947098824708746
- 1530. instead he whirled and ran to his house for a gun forcing them to kill him cook reported. 8.502722757247785
- 1531. both cook's and russell's lives were threatened by the mexicans following the killing but the company officers felt that in the end it would serve to quiet them despite their immediate emotion. 6.057620752132065
- 1532. general manager pels even suggested that it might be wise to keep the mexicans in suspense rather than accept their offers to sell out and move away and try to have a few punished. 6.824020722901343 1533. on february 17 russell and cook were sent to the pena flor community on the vermejo to see about renting out ranches the company had purchased. 5.871290491689238
- 1534. while talking with julian $\,$ m beall francisco archuleta and juan marcus appeared both $\,$ heavily armed and after watching the house for a while rode away. 8.102320724118668
- 1535. it was nearly sundown before they finished the business with beall and began riding down the stream. 7.905462152810838
- 1536. they had traveled only a short distance when they spotted five mexicans riding along a horse-trail across the stream just ahead of them. 7.973594027949788
- 1537. suspecting an ambush the two deputies decided to ride up a side canyon taking a short cut into catskill. 5.15576524365156
 1538. after spending two nights in catskill the deputies again headed for the vermejo to finish their business. 8.636934852609928
- 1539. they stayed with a rancher friday night and by eleven o'clock saturday morning passed the old garnett lee ranch. 6.167907030019931 1540. half a mile below at the mouth of salyer's canyon was an old ranch that the company had purchased from a j armstrong occupied by a mexican his wife and an old trapper.8.249126216127896

1541. there were three houses in salyer's canyon just at the foot of a low bluff the road winding along the top entering above and then passing down in front of the houses thence to the vermejo.

- 1542. to the west of this road was another low bluff forty feet high covered with scrub oak and other brush. 8.639477047078552 were riding along this winding road on the bench of land 1543. as they between the two bluffs a volley of rifle fire suddenly crashed around the 5.319475204457148 two officers.
- 1544. not a bullet touched cook who was nearer the ambush but one russell in the leg and another broke his arm passing on through body. 7.217988580009604
- to the right and 1545. with the first reports russell's horse wheeled ran towards the buildings while cook followed by a hail of bullets raced towards the arroyo of salyer's canyon immediately in front of him just reaching it as his horse fell. 5.6398411999174005
- 1546. grabbing his winchester from its sheath cook prepared to fight from behindthe arroyo bank. 7.198778874655976
- 1547. bullets were so thick throwing sand in his face that he found it difficult to return the fire. 5.475368239469199
- 1548. noticing russell's horse in front of the long log building he assumed his friend had slipped inside and would be able to put up a good fight so he began working his way down the ditch to join him. 7.288400213494972
- 1549. at a very shallow place two mexicans rushed into the open for a shot. 8.178036018227619
- 1550. dropping to one knee cook felled one and the other struggled off with his comrade sending no further fire in his direction. 7.60822696835822
- 1551. just before leaving the arroyo where he was partially concealed he did hear shots down at the house. 7.118009902851495
- 1552. russell had reached the house as cook surmised dismounted but just as the old trapper opened the door to receive him he fell into the trapper's arms-dead.6.656304016967121
- 1553. a bullet fired by one of the mexicans hiding in a little chicken house had passed through his head tearing a hole two-inches square on the outgoing side. 5.852203420596012
- russell's horse and rode to the 1554. finding him dead cook caught cattle foreman's house to report the incident and request bloodhounds to trail the assassins. 6.224411152267093
- 1555. before daylight sunday morning a posse of twenty-three men under the leadership of deputy sheriff frank macpherson of catskill
- the trail to the house of francisco chaves where 100 to 150 followed mexicans had gathered. 5.496482868596408
- 1556. macpherson boldly approached the fortified adobe house and 8.196044167676531 demanded entrance.
- 1557. the men inside informed him that they had some wounded men among them but he would not be allowed to see them even though he offered medical aid. 8.23308020862287
- 1558. the officer demanded the names of the injured men; the mexicans not only refused to give them but told the possemen if they wanted a fight they could have it. 6.595236728929305
- 1559. since the strength of the mexicans had been underrated too small a posse had been collected and since the deputy had not been provided with search warrants macpherson and his men decided it was much wiser to
- withdraw. 5.188764866452444 1560. the posse's retreat encouraged the mexicans to be overbearing and impudent. 9.430036403335416
- 1561. during the following week six tons of hay belonging to one rancher were burned; some buildings farm tools two horses plows and

- hay owned by bonito lavato a friendly interpreter for the company and pedro chavez' hay were stolen or destroyed; and a store was broken into and robbed. 5.120464087512787
- 1562. district attorney m w mills warned that he would vigorously prosecute persons caught committing these crimes or carrying arms-he just didn't catch anyone. 6.902202699322327
- 1563. increasing threats on his life finally convinced cook that he should leave new mexico. 5.761555547031071
- 1564. his friends advised that it would be only a question of time until either the mexicans killed him by ambuscade or he would be compelled to kill them in self-defense perpetuating the troubles.

- 1565. by early summer he wrote from laramie that he was suffering from the wound inflicted in the ambush and was in a bad way financially so pels sent him a draft for \$100 warning that it was still not wise for him to return. 5.2521212721999255
- 1566. pels also sent a check for \$100 to russell's widow and had a white marble monument erected on his grave. 6.798076821904667
- 1567. cattle stealing and killing again serious during the spring of 1891 placed the land grant company officers in a perplexing position. 5.3857728005229974
- 1568. they were reluctant to appoint sheriffs to protect the property thus running the risk of creating disturbances such as that on the vermejo and yet the cowboys protested that they got no salary for arresting cattle thieves and running the risk of being shot. 7.4229825789676
- 1569. and the law virtually ignored the situation. 7.746395066640683 1570. the judge became ill just as the colfax district court convened no substitute was brought in no criminal cases heard only 5 out of 122 cases docketed were tried and court adjourned sine die after sitting a few days instead of the usual three weeks. 6.530699070126721
- 1571. pels complained: litigants and witnesses were put to the expense and inconvenience of going long distances to transact business; public money spent; justice delayed; nothing accomplished and the whole distribution of justice in this county seems to be an absolute farce. 4.647150841837471
- 1572. word reached the company that the man behind these depredations was manuel gonzales a man with many followers including a number who were kept in line through fear of him. 7.3663227432260205
- 1573. although wanted by the sheriff for killing an old man named asher jones the warrant for his arrest had never been served. 5.933418473101486 1574. on may 19 a deputy sheriff's posse of eight men left maxwell
- city and rode thirty-five miles up the vermejo where they were joined by juan jose martinez. 8.1829438594255
- 1575. by 3:00 am they reached his house and found it vacant. 8.830844762089015
- 1576. when they were refused entrance to his brother's house nearby they smashed down the door broke the window and threw lighted clothes wet with kerosene into the room.7.435844098371478
- 1577. still there was no gonzales and the family would say nothing. 8.634279813656036
- 1578. about 300 yards up the creek was a cluster of mexican houses containing six rooms in the form of a square. 8.341340390614565
- 1579. while prowling around these buildings two of the posse recognized the voice of gonzales speaking to the people inside. 6.797467701440585
- 1580. he was promised that no harm would befall him if he would come out but he cursed and replied that he would shoot any man coming near the door. 8.492087679747664

```
1581. the posse then asked that he send out the women and children as
             would be fired or torn down over his head if necessary
the building
to take himdead or alive. 5.422556600741444
1582. in deadly earnest the besiegers methodically stripped away portions
of the roof and tossed lighted rags — inside only to have most stamped
out by the women as soon as they hit the floor. 7.3079661704494505
1583. when it became obvious that he could stay inside no longer
     taking a thousand to one chance gonzales rushed outside square
          the muzzle of a winchester. 6.323336067345265
1584. shot near the heart he turned to one side and plunged for a door
to another room several feet away threebullets following him.
      6.921217574523595
1585. as he pushed open the door he fell on his
                                                  face one of his
comrades pulling him inside.7.861733841126591
1586. not realizing the
                           seriousness of the wound the besiegers warned
that if he did not surrenderthe house would be burned down around him.
     8.407415323559801
1587. receiving no answer
                            they set the fire.
                                                   7.622507342753323
1588. when the house was about half consumed his comraderan to the door
and threw up his hands declaring repeatedly that he did not know the
whereabouts of manuel. 8.598621483440365
1589. finding it true that he
                                was not inside the deputies returned to
the first house and tore holes through the side and the roof until
they could see a body on the bed covered by a blanket. 5.714023997855092
1590. several slugs fired into the bed jerked aside
                                                         the blanket to
reveal an apparently lifeless hand.
                                        7.407107524233722
1591. shot six or eight times the body was draped with russell's
pistol belt and cartridges. 5.959119080209658
1592. there was no extra horse so it was left to his comrades who though
     numbering in the fifties had stood around on the hillside nearby
     without firing a shot during the entire attack. 9.677203143613418
1593. early the next morning a mexican telephoned pels that celso
chavez one of the posse members was surrounded by ten mexicans at his father's home on the upper vermejo. 5.351971181719254
1594. the sheriff and district attorney mills
                                                  hastily swore
                                                                     out a
number of warrants against men who had been riding about armed
     according to signed statements by chavez and dr i p george
ordered deputy barney clark of raton to rescue the posseman.
     6.7537453183770895
1595. traveling all night clark and twelve men arrived at about seven
     o'clock may 22. 5.725106139771221
1596. occasionally they heard gun-shot signals and a number of
horsemen were sighted on the hills disappearing at the posse's
     approach. 7.487708292793125
1597. a mexican justice of the peace had issue a writ against chavez for
taking part in the murder of manuel gonzales so he and his father were
anxious to be taken out of danger.
                                        7.54260211294121
                helped them gather their belongings and escorted them to
1598. the men
raton along with three other families desiring to leave. 7.333060553020843
1599. the ten or more dangerous parties singled out for prosecution were
still at large and
                     pels realized that if these men entrenched
themselves in their adobe houses defending themselves through loopholes
it would be most difficult to capture them. 5.2356598059063675
1600. thus he wired j p lower and sons of denver: have you any percussion hand grenades for throwing in a house or across a well
loaded with balls or shrapnel shot? 6.42698075235119
1601. if not
                how long to order and what is the price?
     11.127374728485375
```

- 1602. he wisely decided that it would be foolish to create a disturbance during the coming roundup particularly since the mexicans were on their guard. 7.5434713225101095
- 1603. his problem then became one of restraining the american fighters who wanted to cleanout the vermejo by force immediately. 6.366315086709718
- 1604. the plant was located west of the battenkill and south of the location of the former electric light plant. 8.992672818145518 1605. the manchester depot sewer company issued 214 shares of stock at \$10 each for construction of a sewer in that locality and assessments
- \$10 each for construction of a sewer in that locality and assessments were made for its maintenance. 5.1400253740636375
- 1606. it has given considerable trouble at times and empties right into the battenkill. 12.330817059542609
- 1607. fire district no 1 discussed its possible purchase in 1945 but considered it an unwise investment. 5.540639992325806
- 1608. the sewer on bonnet street was constructed when there were only a few houses on the street. 8.757248200230896
- 1609. as new homes were built they were connected so that all residences south of school street are served by it. 5.93016699618996 1610. b j connell is the present treasurer and manager. 8.581436094141479
- 1611. the 1946 town meeting voted to have the selectmen appoint a committee to investigate and report on the feasibility of some system of sewage disposal and a disposal plant to serve manchester center depot and way's lane. 5.516261048888771
- 1612. the committee submitted a report signed by louis martin and leon wiley with a map published in the 1946 town report. 7.966141252745827 1613. the layout of the sewer lines was designed by henry w taylor who was the engineer for the manchester village disposal plant. 5.571976520698639
- 1614. no figures were submitted with the report and no action was taken on it by the town. 8.731424912668537
- 1615. the 1958 town meeting directed town authorities to seek federal and state funds with which to conduct a preliminary survey of a proposed sewage plant with its attendant facilities. 5.59658091176633 1616. the final step was a vote for a \$230000 bond issue for the construction of a sewage system by the 1959 town meeting later confirmed by a two-thirds vote at a special town meeting june 21 1960. 6.662708931992104
- 1617. there the matter stands with $\,$ the prospect that soon manchester may be removed from the roster of towns contributing raw sewage to its main streams. 7.204156457122857
- 1618. telegraph manchester's unusual interest in telegraphy has often been attributed to the fact that the rev j d wickham headmaster of burr and burton seminary was a personal friend and correspondent of the inventor samuel f b morse. 7.66893264748424
- 1619. at any $\;$ rate manchester did not lag far behind the first commercial system $\;$ which was set up in 1844 between baltimore and washington. 6.275758069063542
- 1620. in 1846 matthew b goodwin jeweler and watchmaker became the town's first telegrapher in a dwelling he built for himself and his business two doors north of the equinox house or one door north of the bank manchester vermont.6.171520640387803
- 1621. goodwin was telegrapher for the american telegraph company and the troy and canada junction telegraph company. 5.830914561307949
- 1622. shares of capital stock at \$15 each $\,$ in the latter company were payable at the bank of manchester or at various other vermont banks. 6.393212300604575
- 1623. a message of less than fifteen words to bennington cost twenty-five cents. 7.298111365751387

```
1624. by 1871 l c orvis manager of the western union telegraph
company expressed willingness to send emergency telegrams on sundays
from his village drugstore. 7.153027105642105
1625. orvis even needed to hire an assistant clark j wait.
     6.210871206873012
1626. the manchester journal commented editorially on the surprising
     amount of local telegraphic business. 8.649006242526841
1627. in the fall of 1878
                           the popular telegraph line was established
                      and factory point by the owners paul w orvis henry
between manchester
gray j n hard and clark j wait. 6.654604015167823 1628. the line soon lived upto its name as local messages of moderate
length could be sent for a dime and the company was quickly able to
declare very liberal dividends on its capital stock. 6.65745493441558
1629. in 1879 the same clark wait with h h holley of south dorset
formed the american telegraph line extending from manchester depot
via factory point and south dorset to dorset.
                                                 5.312532867322121
1630. besides being most convenient the line soon proved a good
investment for the owners. 7.814182100863163
1631. telegraphers at the depot at this time were aaron c burr and mark
manley of burr and manley dealers in lumber and dry goods.
     5.503386313631937
1632. early equipment was very flimsy; the smallest gusts of wind
toppled poles making communications impossible. 8.963416206156325
1633. but companies continued to springup. 12.754707820148809
1634. by 1883 the battenkill telegraph company was in existence
alvin pettibone was its president. 7.850190528484775
1635. operating in 1887 was the valley telegraph line officers of which
were e c orvis president; h k fowler vice-president and secretary;
     j n hard treasurer; f h walker superintendent;
assistant superintendent. 4.868358237401049
1636. two companies now had headquarters with clark j wait who by then
had his own drugstore at factory point- the northern union telegraph
          and the western union. 6.403413817864956
company
1637. operators were arthur koop and
                                     norman
                                                  taylor.
     8.254441635698543
1638. still existing on a northern union telegraph form is a typical
peremptory message from peru grocer j j hapgood to burton and graves'
store in manchester- get and send by stage sure four pounds best
porterhouse or serloin stake for mrs hapgood send six sweet oranges.
     5.763867264603636
1639. about 1888 j e mcnaughton of barnumville and e g bacon became
proprietors of the green mountain telegraph company connecting all offices
     on the western union line and extending over the mountain from
     barnumville to peru londonderry south londonderry lowell lake
     windham north windham grafton cambridgeport saxton's
bellows falls. 4.48344081196359
1640. from 1896 until 1910 john h whipple was manager of western union at
the center in the drugstore he purchased from clark wait.
     9.24654350631988
1641. the village office of western union
                                           with george towsley as
manager and telegrapher continued in hard's drugstore until 1905.
     5.902564164932943
1642. during the summers towsley often needed
                                                 the assistance of a
                  12.444739627302019
company operator.
1643. these were the years when people flocked to manchester not only
to play golf which had come into vogue but also to witness the ekwanok
country club tournaments. 6.066026152480751
1644. new yorkers were kept informed of scores by reporters who
telegraphed fifteen to twenty thousand words daily to the metropolitan
```

newspapers.7.200512570764348

```
1645. this boosted local telegraph business and manchester basked in
     all the free advertising. 6.954879689604739
1646. in 1914 when the town was chosen for the us amateur golf
tournament a representative hurried here from
                                                the boston manager's
office.
           7.727822897565601
1647. in his wake came the district traffic supervisor and the cream of
the telegraphic profession ten of boston's best chosen for their long
experience and thorough knowledge of golf. 5.64245094933822
1648. during that tournament alone some 250000 words winged their way
out of manchester. 11.433714500764301
1649. the old morse system was replaced locally by the simplex modern
automatic method in 1929 when ellamae heckman was manager of the
western union office. 6.410011003269741
              summers business was so brisk that mrs wilcox had two
1650. during
assistants and a messenger. 7.198778874655976
1651. she was succeeded by clarence goyette. 11.92992468941445
1652. since that time the telegraph office has shifted in location from
the railroad
                station at the depot and shops at the center back to the
                office and drugstore at the village.
                                                      7.519080398299627
town clerk's
1653. after being located for some years in the village at the
equinox pharmacy under the supervision of mrs harry mercier it is
presently located in the hill and dale shop manchester center.
     6.320270702148634
1654. the first known telephone line in manchester was established in
july 1883 between burr and manley's store at manchester depot and the
kent and root marble company in south dorset.
                                                 6.891639305732946
1655. this was extended the following year to include the railroad
station agent's office and thayer's hotel
                                           at factory point.
     6.679029513865414
1656. in november 1887 a line connecting several dwelling
                                                            houses in
dorset was extended to manchester depot. 8.437918402470649
1657. telephone wires from louis dufresne's house in east manchester to
the dufresne
                lumber job near bourn pond were up about 1895.
     5.083242045036259
1658. eber 1 taylor of manchester depot recorded the setting of phone
               dorset and barnumville in his diary for 1906.
poles in east
     6.365727389270327
1659. these must have been for local calls strictly as in may 1900 the
only long distance telephone in town was transferred from c b
carleton's to young's shoe store. 5.005794569219594
1660. a small single switchboard was installed
                                                 in the village over
woodcock's hardware store . 9.058408794348596
1661. george woodcock was manager and troubleshooter;
                                                      elizabeth way was
the first operator; and a night operator was also employed.
     6.043013632325737
1662. anyone fortunate enough to have one of those early phones
     advertised the fact along with the telephone number in the
manchester journal. 8.989074456028128
1663. in 1918 the new england telephone company began erecting a
building to house its operations on the corner of u s rte 7 and what
is now memorial avenue at manchester center. 6.119711977783284
1664. service running through barnumville and to bennington county towns
east of the mountains was in the hands of the gleason telephone
     company in 1925 but major supervision of telephone linesin
manchester was with the new england telephone and telegraph company which
eventually gained all control.
                               8.068255991000015
```

1665. more aerial and underground equipment was installed as well as

office improvements to take care of the expanding business.

- 1666. in 1931 mrs f h briggsagent and chief operator who was to retire in 1946 with thirty years' service led agency offices in sales for the year with \$2490. 7.434562626689017
- 1667. william hitchcock who retired in 1938 was a veteran of thirty-four years' local service. 8.047699610036657
- 1668. another veteran telephone operator was edith fleming blackmer who had been in the office forty years at the time of her death in 1960. 8.574679991695337
- 1669. in 1932 dorset received its own exchange which made business easier for the manchester office but it was not until february 1953 that area service was extended to include manchester and dorset.

 5.351049744512415
- 1670. this eliminated toll calls between the two towns. 12.52498293278141
- 1671. within a month calls were up seventy per cent. 9.119662490149233
- 1672. powerelectricity plays such an important part in community life today that it is difficult to envision a time when current was not available for daily use. 8.117106755323983
- 1673. yet one has to go back only some sixty years. 8.630527772736395
- 1674. the first mention of an electric plant in manchester seems to be one installed in reuben colvin's and houghton's gristmill on the west branch in factory point. 7.07368542005431
- 1675. no records are available as to the date or extent of installation but it may have been in 1896. 7.47862430515581
- 1676. on june 14 1900 the manchester journal reported that an electrical engineer was installing an electric light plant for edward s isham at ormsby hill. 7.223712375579748
- 1677. this was working by the end of august and giving satisfactory service. 8.438845311202073
- 1678. in november 1900 surveying was done under john marsden on the east mountains to ascertain if it would be possible to get sufficient water and fall to operate an electric power plant. 8.082414837682888 1679. nothing came of it perhaps due to lack of opportunity for water storage. 6.389243502986665
- 1680. the next step was construction by the manchester light and power company of a plant on the west bank of the battenkill south of union street bridge. 7.265961278961862
- 1681. this was nearly completed may 23 1901 with a promise of lights by june 10 butthe first light did not go on until september 28.
 - 5.943133449088754
- 1682. it was at the end of the sidewalk in front of the dellwood cemetery cottage. 17.656095976850317
- 1683. the first directors of the manchester light and power company were john marsden m l manley william f orvis george smith and john blackmer. 5.3997984678994015
- 1684. the officers were john marsden president; john c blackmer vice-president; george smith treasurer; and william f orvis secretary.

 8.040138836822692
- 1685. marsden was manager of the company for ten years and manager of its successor company the colonial light and power company for one year. 5.4893721757971
- 1686. at about the time the marsden enterprise was getting under way the vail light and lumber company started construction of a chair stock factory on the site of the present bennington co-operative creamery intending to use its surplus power for generating electricity. 6.530492157315557
- 1687. manchester then had two competing power companies until 1904 when the manchester light and power company purchased the transmission system of the vail company. 4.958070100322966
- 1688. this was fortunate as the vail plant burned in 1905. 11.350691961998146

- 1689. the colonial light and power company was succeeded by the vermont hydro-electric corporation which in turn was absorbed by the central vermont public service corporation. 5.852546799710591 1690. the latter now furnishes—the area with electricity distributed from a modern sub-station atmanchester depot which was put into operation february 19 1930 and—was improved in january 1942 by the installation of larger transformers. 6.601821037808512 1691. for a time following the abandonment of the local plant electric current for manchester was brought in from the south with—an emergency tie-in with the vermont marble company system to the north. 6.769365940609563
- 1692. some who have written on utopia have treated it as a learned diversion of a learned world a phantasy with which more amused himself a holiday work a spontaneous overflow of intellectual high spirits a revel of debate paradox comedy and invention. 6.093656081597252 1693. With respect to this view two points are worth making. 7.187365013754166
- 1694. first it appears to be based on the fact that on its title page utopia is described as festivus gay. 10.304233160642921 1695. it overlooks the other fact that it is described as nec minus salutaris quam festivus no less salutary than gay. 6.853641928480741 1696. it also overlooks the fact that in a rational lexicon and quite clearly in more's lexicon the opposite of serious is not gay but frivolous and the opposite of gay is not serious but solemn. 8.395362613648137
- 1697. more believed that a man could be both serious and gay. 7.849247445858565
- 1698. that a writer who is gay cannot be serious is a common professional illusion sedulously fostered by all too many academics who mistakenly believe that their frivolous efforts should be taken seriously because they are expressed with that dreary solemnity which is the only mode of expression their authors are capable of. 6.603967255903179 1699. secondly to find a learned diversion and a pleasing joke in more's account of the stupid brutalities of early sixteenth century wars of the anguish of the poor and dispossessed of the insolence and cruelty of the rich and powerful requires a callousness toward suffering and sin that would be surprising in a moral imbecile and most surprising in more himself. 4.800773437968194
- 1700. indeed it is even surprising in the canon of christ church and regius professor of ecclesiastical history who fathered this most peculiar view and in the brilliant professor of medieval and renaissance english at cambridge who inherited it and is now its most eminent proponent. 5.943773571418687
- 1701. but to return to the main line of our inquiry. 13.421664945931663
- 1702. it is doubtful that utopia is still widely read because more was medieval or even because he was a martyr- indeed it is likely that these days many who read utopia with interest do not even know that its author was a martyr. 6.910725142464559
- 1703. utopia is still widely read because in a sense more stood on the margin of modernity. 6.051743225543437
- 1704. and if he did stand on the margins of modernity it was not in dying a martyr for such unity as papal supremacy might be able to force on western christendom.

 9.251469489427912
- 1705. it was not even in writing latin epigrams sometimes bawdy ones or in translating lucian from greek into latin or in defending the study of greek against the attack of conservative academics or in attacking the conservative theologians who opposed erasmus's philological study of the new testament. 5.696840260430347

```
1706. similar literary exercises were the common doings of a christian humanist of the first two decades of the sixteenth century.

8.129844902668426
```

- 1707. had more's writings been wholly limited to such exercises they would be almost as dimly remembered as those of a dozen or so other authors living in his time whose works tenuously survive in the minds of the few hundred scholars who each decade in pursuit of their very specialized occasions read those works. 5.221902990449824
- 1708. more stands on the margins of modernity for one reason alone-because he wrote utopia. 7.810415301301886
- 1709. and the evidence that he does indeed stand there—derives quite simply from the vigorous interest with which rather casual—readers have responded to that book for the past century or so. 6.598230546198967 1710. only one other contemporary of more's evokes so immediate and direct——a response and only one other contemporary work—niccolo machiavelliand the prince. 7.72117502115348
- 1711. can we discover what it is in utopia that has evoked this response? 10.193745589788241
- 1712. remember that in seeking the modern in utopia we do not deny the existence of the medieval and the renaissance there; we do not even need to commit ourselves to assessing on the same inconceivable scale the relative importance of the medieval the renaissance and the modern. 6.387172903026784
- 1713. the medieval was the most important to chambers because he sought to place thomas more the author of utopia in some intelligible relation with st thomas morethe martyr. 5.588703887562494
- 1714. to others whose concern it is to penetrate the significance of christian humanism the renaissance elements are of primary concern. 8.316142821001927
- 1715. but here we have a distinctly modern preoccupation; we want to know why that book has kept on selling the way it has; we want know what is perennially new about utopia. 6.126180134758616
- 1716. what is new about it? 22.677757618045387
- 1717. to that question the answer is simple; it can be made in two words utopian communism. 7.828780270395683
- 1718. but it is an answer which opens the door wide to an onrush of objections and denials. 13.105269881877826
- 1719. surely there is nothing new about communism. 7.7953810700046535
- 1720. we find it in plato's republic and in utopia more acknowledges his debt to that book. 9.876981374156989
- 1721. we find it in that common way of life h pleasing to christ and h still in use among the truest societies of christians that is the better monasteries which made it easier to convert the utopians to christianity. 6.69141149634059
- 1722. we find it in the later stoic conception of man's natural condition which included the community of all possessions. 10.799726421724195
- 1723. this conception was taken up by the early church fathers and by canon lawyers and theologians in the middle ages; and more was far too well read not to have come across it in one or several of the forms thus given it. 6.081027325038086
- 1724. but although the idea of communism is very old even in more's day and did not spring full-clad from his imagination in 1515 it is not communism as such that we are concerned with. 7.325496292403985 1725. we are concerned not with the genus communism nor with other species of the genus: platonic stoic early christian monastic canonist
- or theological communism; we are concerned with utopian communism— that is simply communism as it appears in the imaginary commonwealth of utopia as more conceived it. 4.982088086722686

```
1726. perhaps one way to sharpen our sense of the modernity of utopian
communism is to contrast it with the principal earlier types of
communistic theory. 8.549480168129186
1727. we will achieve a more vivid sense of what it is by realizing
what it is not. 10.730475444439154
```

- 1728. in plato's republic communism is- to speak anachronistically- a communism of janissaries. 9.047975442535272
- 1729. its function is to separate from the base ruled mass among private ownership prevails the governing warrior elite. 5.650746150781882 it is too readily forgotten that in the republic what 1730. moreover

gave the initial impetus to plato's excursus into the construction of an imaginary commonwealth with its ruling-class communism of goods wives and children was his quest for a canon for the proper ordering of the individual human psyche; and it is to this problem that the

ultimately returns. 6.674330339536156

- 1731. in more's utopia communism is not a means of separating out a warrior elite from the lumpish mass. 6.293307836623727
- 1732. utopian communism applies to all utopians. 11.624761621269448
- 1733. and in the economy of the book it is not peripheral but central. 13.71127166671565
- 1734. the concern of utopia is with the optimo reipublicae statu the best ordering of a civil society; and it is again and again made clear that utopian communism provides the institutional array indispensible to that best ordering. 6.790628496489725
- 1735. to derive utopian communism from the jerusalem christian community of the apostolic age or from its medieval successors-in-spirit the monastic communities is with an appropriate shift of adjectives misleading in the same way as to derive it from plato's republic: in the republic we have to do with an elite of physical and
- intellectual athletes in the apostolic and monastic communities with an elite of spiritual and religious athletes. 5.240320169558137 1736. the apostolic community was literally an elite: chosen by christ himself. 9.430036403335416
- 1737. and the monastic communities were supposed to be made up of volunteers selected only after a novitiate which would test their religious aptitude for monastic rigors their spiritual athleticism. 6.985223359130126
- 1738. finally the conception of the natural community of all possessions which originated with the stoics was firmly fixed in a tradition by more's time although it was not accepted by all the theologianphilosophers of the middle ages. 6.0352088719041825
- 1739. in that tradition communism lay a safe distance back in the age of innocence before the fall of man. 7.4489019043886096
- 1740. it did not serve to contrast the existing order of society with a possible alternative order because the age of innocence was not a possible alternative once man had sinned. 8.558893150584547
- 1741. the actual function of patristic-civilian-canonist-scholastic communism was adequater, seemillenium before more wrote utopia. 5.8855750083/10 to all men h. 11.958446886300605 communism was adequately set forth by st gregory almost a
- 1742. the soil is common to all men h.
- 1743. when we give the necessities of life to the poor we restore to them what is already theirs.8.779267424699814
- 1744. we should think of it more as an act of justice than compassion. 13.756933105628148
- 1745. because community not severalty of property is the law of nature no man can assert an absolutely unalterable right to what is his.
 - 7.682065645336881

```
1746. indeed of all that is his every man is by nature and reason and
therefore by conscience obligated to regard himself as a custodian.
     9.610874702553993
1747. he is a trustee for the common good however feeble the
safeguards which the positive or municipal law of property provides
against his misuse of that share of the common fund
                                                       wisely or
unwisely entrusted to his keeping.
                                    6.086671158878822
1748. in contrast to this stoic-patristic view utopia implies that the
nature of man is such that to rely on individual conscience to supply
the deficiencies of municipal law is to embark on the bottomless sea
                     in a sieve. 8.095617244393683
of human sinfulness
1749. the utopians brace conscience with legal sanctions.
     8.976097203071156
           a properly ordered society the massive force of public law
1750. in
                function which in natural law theory ineptly is left
performs the
altogether to
                a small voice so often still.
                                                6.134376786444851
1751. in all the respects just indicated utopian communism differs
from previous conceptions in which community of possessions and living
plays a role. 7.19656741681345
1752. neither from one of these conceptions nor from a combination of
them can it be deduced.
                        10.583829172177266
1753. we do not deny originality to the agamemnon because aeschylus found
    tales of the house of atreus among the folk lore of the greeks.
     6.990318931704133
1754. in a like sense whatever bits or shreds of previous conceptions
one may
          find in it utopian communism remains as an integral whole
original- a new thing. 6.5062665218547036
1755. it is not merely a new thing; it is one of the very
things in utopia; most of the rest is medieval or humanist or part of
an old tradition of social criticism. 8.85407928288562
1756. but to say that at a moment in history something is new is not
necessarily to say
                     that it is modern; and for this statement the best
evidence comes within the five years following the publication of
utopia when martin luther elaborates a new perception of the nature of the
         encounter with man. 7.218971680341956
divine's
1757. new indeed is luther's perception but not modern as anyone knows
who has ever tried to make intelligible to modern students what luther
was getting at. 5.316736446672056
1758. although utopian communism is both new in 1516 and also modern it
is not modern communism or even modern socialism as they exist or
have ever existed in theory or in practice. 6.7355149487724075
1759. consider the features of utopian communism: generous public
provision for the infirm; democratic and secret elections
officers including priests meals taken publicly in common
     refectories; a common habit or uniform prescribed for all citizens;
     even houses changed once a decade; six hours of manual labor a day
for all but a handful of magistrates and scholars and careful measures
     to prevent anyone from shirking; no private property no money;
     no sort of pricing at all for any goods or services and therefore
     no market in the economic sense of the term. 4.497430251962994
1760. whatever the merits ofits intent utopian communism is far too naive
far too crude to suit any modern socialist or communist.
     7.203780624792659
1761. it is not the details of utopian communism that make utopia modern
it is the spirit the attitude of mind that informs those details.
```

9.843276045140588

1762. what that spirit and attitude see more precisely how it contrasts the longest continuous history the were we can best understand if we with the communist tradition with one which reached christianity by

```
the way of stoicism through the church fathers of late antiquity. 6.696539786370663
```

- 1763. during the dorr trial the democratic press condemned the proceedings and heralded dorr as a martyr to the principles of the declaration of independence. 7.001334280461251
- 1764. during the brown trial however the state's most powerful democratic newspaper the providence daily post stated that brown was a murderer a man of blood and that he and his associates with the assistance of republicans and abolitionists had plotted not only the liberation of the slaves but also the overthrow of state and federal governments. 7.406407422726786
- 1765. the providence daily journal answered the daily post by stating that the raid of john brown was characteristic of democratic acts of violence and that hewas acting in direct opposition to the republican party who proclaim as one of their cardinal principles that they do not interfere with slavery in the states. 5.654446132520343 1766. the two major newspapers in providence continued throughout the crisis to accuse each other of misrepresenting the facts and attempting to falsify history. 7.508653903448094
- 1767. while the daily post continued to accuse republicans and the daily journal continued to accuse democrats the woonsocket patriot complained that the virginia authorities showed indecent and cowardly
- haste to condemn brown and his men. 4.78552257252053 1768. editor foss stated of their guilt h there can be no doubt h but they are entitled to sufficient time to prepare for trial and h a fair trial. 0.0
- 1769. the providence daily post thought that there were probably good reasons forthe haste in which the trial was being conducted and that the only thing gained by a delay would be calmer feelings. 6.29375376296826 1770. the providence daily journal stated that although the guilt of brown was evident the south must guarantee him a fair trial to preserve domestic peace. 7.403948156801749
- 1771. on october 31 1859 john brown was found guilty of treason against the state of virginia inciting slave rebellion and murder. 6.8365422417799415
- 1772. for these crimes he was sentenced to be hanged in public on friday december 2 1859. 9.850008953398907
- 1773. upon receiving the news northern writers editors and clergymen heaped accusations of murder on the southern states particularly virginia. 5.602530471305461
- 1774. although rhode islanders were preparing for the state elections they watched john brown's trial with extreme interest. 7.7788803119653105
- 1775. on wednesday morning november 2 1859 the providence daily journal stated that although brown justly deserved the extreme penalty no man however criminal ought to suffer the penalty without a fairer trial. 5.166550092484673
- 1776. the editor's main criticism of the trial was the haste with which it was conducted. 10.505052883989906
- 1777. the readers of the providence daily post however learned that it was generally conceded that old brown had a fair trial. 6.41675664931855
- 1778. concerning the sentence the editor asked what else can virginia do than to hang the men who have defied her laws organized treason and butchered her citizens. 6.09983039226678
- 1779. in the eastern section of the state the newspapers' reaction to brown's trial and sentence were basically identical. 9.471559271359766
- 1780. j wheaton smith editor of the warren telegraph stated that the ends of justice must be satisfied a solitary example must be set in order that all those misnamed philantropists sic who actuated

by a blind zeal dare to instigate riot treason and murder may heed it and shape their future course accordingly. 5.7572138103775785 1781. the editor of the newport advertiser could discover no evidence of extenuating circumstances in the brown trial which would warrant making an exception to the infliction of capital punishment.

5.424587757809686

- 1782. in direct contrast to the other rhode island editors samuel s foss of the woonsocket patriot outwardly condemned the trial as being completely unfair. 7.494024241141003
- 1783. concerning the sentence foss wrote if it be possible h that mercy shall override vengeance h and that john brown's sentence shall be commuted to imprisonment it would be well- well for the country h and for virginia. 4.693837359448853
- 1784. despite the excitementbeing caused by the trial and sentence of john brown rhode islanders turned their attention to the state elections. 9.831834914418453
- 1785. the state had $\,$ elected republican candidates in the past two years. $\,$ 10.629471928084733
- 1786. there was no doubt as to the control the republican party exercised throughout the state. 15.019297435414208
- 1787. if it failed on occasion to elect its candidates for general state offices by majorities the failure was due to a lingering remnant of the know-nothing party which called itself the american republican party.

 5.813004471775559
- 1788. the american republicans and the republicans both nominated lieutenant-governor turner for governor. 9.863462450239794
- 1789. elisha r potter was the democratic candidate. 7.622507342753323
- 1790. the results of the election of 1859 found republican candidates not only winning the offices of governor and lieutenant-governor but also obtaining the two congressional offices from the eastern and western sections of the state. 7.486905181040149
- 1791. during the month of november hardly a day passed when there was not some mention of john brown in the rhode island newspapers. 5.6743711283467855
- 1792. on november 7 1859 the providence daily journal reprinted a letter sent to john brown from e b a quaker lady in newport. 7.27979586597716
- 1793. in reference to brown's raid she wrote though we are non-resistants and religiously believe it better to reform by moral and not by carnal weapons h we know thee was anemated sic by the most generous and philanthropic motives. 4.665147571492932
- 1794. e b compared john brown to moses in that they were both acting to deliver millions from oppression.7.45847403908173
- 1795. in contrast to e b most rhode islanders hardly thought of john brown as being another moses. 7.672765922445077
- 1796. most attempts to develop any sympathy for brown and his actions found an unresponsive audience in rhode island. 8.012492325072822
- 1797. on wednesday evening november 23 1859 in warren rev mark trafton of new bedford gave a mission of sympathy lecture in which he favorably viewed the harper's ferry insurrection. 5.83276718117318
- 1798. the warren telegraph stated that many of rev trafton's remarks were inappropriate and savored strongly of radicalism and fanaticism.

- 1799. in its account of the trafton $\,$ lecture the providence daily post said that the remarks of $\,$ rev trafton made the people indignant. 7.143531346390224
- 1800. no sympathy or admiration for brown could be found in the providence daily post for the editor claimed that there were a score of men in the state prison who were a thousand times more deserving of sympathy. 9.470009324029682

- 1801. the providence daily journal however stated that brown's courage bravery and heroism in a good cause would make a man a martyr; it gives something of dignity even to a bad one. 5.482722974299088 1802. the woonsocket patriotadmitted that john brown might deserve
- punishment or imprisonment but he should no more be hung than henry a wise or james buchanan. 6.759075170978014
- 1803. the newport mercury exhibited more concern over the possibility of the abolitionists making a martyr of brown than it did over the development of sympathy for him. 6.076611907364692
- 1804. in her letter to john brown e b the quakeress from newport had suggested that the american people owed more honor to john brown for seeking to free the slaves than they did to george washington.
 7.49089515317016
- 1805. during the latter days of november to the day of brown's execution it seems that most rhode islanders did not concur in e b's suggestion. 5.493310502061078
- 1806. on november 22 1859 the providence daily journal stated that although brown's pluck and honest fanaticism must be admired any honor paid to brown would only induce other fanatics to imitate his actions. 6.986245709640826
- 1807. a week later the daily journal had discovered the initial plans of some providence citizens to hold a meeting honoring john brown on the day of his execution. 5.754655149236935
- 1808. the editor of the daily journal warned h that if such a demonstration be made it will not find support or countenance from any of the men whose names are recognized as having a right to speak for providence. 7.437772766422768
- 1809. the providence daily post's editor wrote that he could not believe that a meeting honoring brown was to be held in providence. 7.5854605012165575
- 1810. he further called upon the people of providence to rebuke the meeting and avoid disgrace. 10.1924612667147
- 1811. on december 2 1859 john brown was hanged at charles town virginia. 8.165444542962874
- 1812. extraordinary precautions were taken so that no stranger be allowed in the city and no citizen within the enclosure surrounding the scaffold. 8.265355556400815
- 1813. in many northern towns and cities meetings were held and church bells were tolled. 7.819176677560846
- 1814. such was not the case in rhode island. 11.127501089043744
- 1815. the only public demonstration in honor of john brown was held at pratt's hall in providence on the day of his execution. 6.301229890986515
- 1816. despite the opposition of the city newspapers the pratt hall meeting brought together a very respectable—audience composed in part of those who had been distinguished for years—for their radical views upon the subject of slavery of many of our—colored citizens and of those who were attracted to the place by the novelty of such a gathering.
 - 7.737188194592903
- 1817. seated on the platform were amos c barstow ex-mayor of providence and a wealthy republican stove manufacturer; thomas davis an uncompromising garrisonian; the reverend augustus woodbury a unitarian minister; the reverend george t day a free-will baptist; daniel w vaughan and william h h clements. 4.478998089126696
- 1818. the latter two were appointed secretaries. 15.015277771480363 1819. the first speaker was amos c barstow who had been unanimously
- chosen president of the meeting. 8.387117123230578
- 1820. he spoke of his desire to promote the abolition of slavery by peaceable means and he compared john brown of harper's ferry to the john brown of rhode island'scolonial period. 7.635116256816683

```
1821. barstow concluded that as rhode island's john brown became a
canonized hero if not a saint so would it be with john brown of harper's
          4.939408800593548
1822. the next speaker was george t day.
                                         14.768257079976625
1823. although admitting brown's guilt on legal grounds day said that
brown is no common criminal; his deed was not
                                                 below but above the
law. 5.3605096340555365
1824. following day was woodbury who spoke of his disapproval of brown's
attempt at servile insurrection his admiration
                                                 of brown's character
and his opposition to slavery. 6.903884072338288
1825. woodbury's remarks were applauded by a portion of the audience
several times and once there was hissing. 7.649633957434579
1826. the fourth and last speaker was thomas davis.
     14.713057650315097
1827. by this time large numbers of the audience had left the hall.
     13.323422565952614
1828. davis commenced his remarks by an allusion to the general feeling
     of opposition which the meeting had encountered from many of the
     citizens and all the newspapers of the city. 6.746800252800647
1829. he said that the propriety or impropriety of such a gathering was
a question that was to be settled by every man in accordance with the
convictions of private judgments. 8.960813389182205
1830. in the remainder of his speech davis spoke of his admiration for
     brown and warned those who took part in the meeting that they are
     liable to the charge that they are supporting traitors and
```

upholding men whom the laws have condemned. 8.016356252822971 1831. he recalled that in rhode island a party opposed to the state's condemnation of a man proclaimed the state's action as a violation of of the land and the principles of human liberty.

7.065964602967641

1832. at the close of davis'speech the following preamble and resolutions were read by the president and on the question of their adoption passed whereas john brown has cheerfully risked his life in unanimously: endeavoring to deliver those who are denied all rights h and is this day to suffer death for his efforts in behalf of those who have no doomed therefore resolved that while we most decidedly disapprove helper: the methods he adopted to accomplish his objects yet h in his

willingness to die in aid of the great cause of human freedom we still recognize the qualities of a noble nature and the exercise of a spirit which true men have always admired and which history never fails to honor. 6.453207087225804

1833. resolved that his wrongs and bereavements in kansas occasioned by the violence and brutality of those who were intent on propagation of slavery in that territory call for a charitable

judgment upon his recent efforts in virginia to undermine the despotism from which he had suffered and commend his family to the sympathy and aid of all who pity suffering and reverence special 4.544304520807469 justice.

1834. resolved h that the anti-slavery sentiment is becoming ripe for resolute action. 8.090086871834746

1835. resolved that we find in this fearful tragedy at harper's ferry a reason for more earnest effort to remove the evil of slavery from the whole land as speedily as possible h. 5.277318820493475

1836. on the morning following the pratt hall meeting the editor of the providence daily journal wrote that although the meeting was milder and less extreme than those held in other areas for similar it could have been avoided completely. 8.36543660274874 1837. rather than being deceived the eye is puzzled; instead of seeing objects in space it sees nothing more than- a picture.

```
1911 and 1912 as the cubist facet-plane's tendency to
1838. through
adhere to the literal surface became harder and harder to deny the task
of keeping the surface at arm's length fell all the more to eye-
undeceiving contrivances.
                           6.183186985638247
1839. to reinforce and sometimes to replace the simulated
braque and picasso began to mix sand and other foreign substances with
their paint; the granular texture thus created likewise called attention
to the reality of the surface and was effective over much larger
           5.764218648621162
1840. in certain other pictures however braque began
                                                      to paint areas in
exact simulation of wood graining or marbleizing. 8.392442651917648
1841. these areas by virtue of their abrupt density of pattern stated the
     literal surface with such new and superior force that the resulting
     contrast drove the simulated printing into a depth from which it
could be rescued- and set to shuttling again- only by conventional
                that is by being placed in such relation to the forms
          within the illusion that these forms left no room for the
typography except near the surface. 4.4918623870537076
1842. the accumulation of such devices however soon had the effect of
telescoping even while separating surface and depth. 9.329718690063466
1843. the process of flattening seemed inexorable and itbecame necessary
to emphasize the surface still further in order to prevent it from fusing
with the illusion.
                     6.293482407274422
1844. it was for this reason and no other that i can see that in
september 1912 braque took the radical and revolutionary step of pasting
actual pieces of imitation-woodgrain wallpaper to a drawing on paper
instead of trying to simulate its texture in paint. 8.40862933168598
1845. picasso says that he himself had already made
                                                       his first collage
toward the end of 1911 when he glued a piece of
                                                imitation-caning
     oilcloth to a painting on canvas. 6.608654188169467
1846. it is true that his first collage looks more analytical than
braque's which would confirmthe date he assigns it.
                                                      11.95018499411066
1847. but it is also true that braque was the consistent pioneer in
the use of simulated textures as well as of typography; and moreover he
had already begun to broaden and simplify the facet-planes of
analytical cubism as far back as the end of 1910. 7.798869797692726
1848. when we examine what each master says was his first collage we
     see that much the same thing happens in each.
     10.009650139710573
1849. that braque's collage is on paper and eked out in charcoal
its greater corporeal presence and its greater extraneousness the affixed
paper or cloth serves for a seeming moment to push everything else into a
more vivid idea of depth than the simulated printing or simulated
textures
          had ever done. 4.575231936727398
1850. but here again the surface-declaring device both overshoots and
falls short of its aim.
                        9.063763358105355
1851. for the illusion of depth createdby the contrast between the
affixed material and everything else gives way immediately to an
illusion of forms in bas-relief which gives way in turn and with equal
immediacy to an illusion that seems
                                     to contain both- or neither.
     5.155399326705275
1852. because of the size of the areas it covers the pasted paper
establishes undepicted flatness bodily as more than an indication or
sign. 13.06503371473196
1853. literal flatness now tends to assert itself as the main event
of the picture and the device boomerangs: the illusion of depth is
rendered even more precarious than before. 5.061022894047201
1854. instead of isolating the literal flatness by specifying and
circumscribing it the pasted paper or cloth releases and spreads it and
```

the artist seems to have nothing left but this undepicted flatness with which to finish as well as start his picture. 7.323443848917472 1855. the actual surface becomes both ground and background and it turns out- suddenly and paradoxically- that the only place left for a three-dimensional illusion is in front of upon the surface.

5.9103807356432965

1856. in their very first collages braque and picasso draw or paint over and on the affixed paper or cloth so that certain of the principal features of their subjects as depicted seem to thrust out into real bas-relief space- or to be about to do so- while the rest of the subject remains imbedded in or flat upon the surface. 6.851875011958627 1857. and the surface is driven back in its very surfaceness only by this contrast. 7.5619610009659075

1858. in the upper center of braque's first collage fruit dish a bunch of grapes is rendered with such conventionally vivid sculptural effect as to lift it practically off the picture plane.

7.284888431826524

1859. the trompe-l'oeil illusion here is no longer enclosed between parallel flatnesses but seems to thrust through the surface of the drawing paper and establish depth on top of it. 5.934725622977054 1860. yet the violent immediacy of the wallpaper strips pasted to the paper and the only lesser immediacy of block capitals that simulate window lettering manage somehow to push the grape cluster back into place on the picture plane so that it does not jump. 7.816019890583046 1861. at the same time the wallpaper strips themselves seem to be pushed into depth by the lines and patches of shading charcoaled upon them and by their placing in relation to the block capitals; and these capitals seem in turn to be pushed back by their placing and by contrast with the corporeality of the woodgraining. 5.685060518747864 1862. thus every part and plane of the picture keeps changing place in relative depth with every other part and plane; and it is as if the only stable relation left among the different parts of the picture is the ambivalent and ambiguous one that each has with

6.614900744526586

1863. and the same thing more or less can be said of the contents of picasso's first collage. 12.48426561568046

1864. in later collages of both masters a variety of extraneous materials are used sometimes in the same work and almost always in conjunction with every other eye-deceiving and eye-undeceiving device they can think of. 7.17395119863937

1865. the area adjacent to one edge of a piece of affixed material-or simply of a painted-in form- will be shaded to pry that edge away from the surface while something will be drawn painted or even pasted over another part of the same shape to drive it back into depth.

5.3741721271424

1866. planes defined as parallel to the surface also cut through it into real space and a depth is suggested optically which is greater than that established pictorially. 6.046219493410928

- 1867. all this expands the oscillation between surface and depth so as to encompass fictive space in front of the surface as well as behind it. 7.392144884266809
- 1868. flatness may now monopolize everything but it is a flatness become so ambiguous and expanded as to turn into illusion itself- at least an optical if not properly speaking a pictorial illusion. 6.669091043463327
- 1869. depicted cubist flatness is now almost completely assimilated to the literalundepicted kind but at the same time it reacts upon and largely transforms the undepicted kind- and it does so moreover without depriving the latter of its literalness; rather it underpins and reinforces that literalness re-creates it. 5.227113559961203

1870. out of this re-created literalness the cubist subject reemerged. 15.839022710561869 1871. for it had turned out by a further paradox of cubism that the means to an illusion of depth and plasticity had now become widely divergent from the means of representation or imaging.5.924143006945969 1872. in the analytical phase of their cubism braque and picasso had not only had to minimize three-dimensionality simply in order to preserve it; they had also had to generalize it- to the point finally where the illusion of depth and relief became abstracted from specific three-dimensional entities and was rendered largely as the illusion of depth and relief as such: as a disembodied attribute and expropriated property detached from everything not itself. 6.273115724412167 1873. in order to be saved plasticity had had to be isolated; and the aspect of the subject was transposed into those clusters of more or less interchangeable and contour-obliterating facet-planes by which plasticity was isolated under the cubist method the subject itself became largely unrecognizable. 5.821668751334879 1874. cubism in its 1911-1912 phase was on the verge of abstract art. 7.615092762846159 1875. it was then that picasso and braque were confronted with unique dilemma: they had to choose between illusion and representation. 7.940053434527958 1876. if they opted for illusion it could only be illusion per se- an illusion of depth and of relief so general and abstracted as to exclude the representation of individual objects. 7.544992431196737 1877. if on the other hand they opted for representation it had to be representation per se- representation as image pure and simple without connotations of the three-dimensional space in which t in which the objects represented originally existed. 5.4381683460706505 1878. it was the collage that made the terms of this dilemma clear: the representational could be restored and preserved only on the flat and literal surface now that illusion and representation had become for the first time mutually exclusive alternatives. 7.94894832720447 1879. in the end picasso and braque plumped for the representational and it would seem they did so deliberately. 10.530728638869983 1880. but the inner formal logic of cubism as it worked itself out through the collage had just as much to do with shaping their decision. 8.84590206424632 1881. when the smaller facet-planes of analytical cubism were placed upon or juxtaposed with the large dense shapes formed by the affixed materials of the collage they had to coalesce- become synthesizedinto larger planar shapes themselves simply in order to maintain the integrity of the picture plane. 5.615217721960097 1882. left in their previous atom-like smallness they would have cut away into depth; and the broad opaque shapes of pasted paper too abruptly would have been isolated in such a way as to make them jump out of plane. 7.22308603525201 1883. large planes juxtaposed with other large planes tend to assert themselves as independent shapes and to the extent that they are flat they also assert themselves as silhouettes; and independent silhouettesare apt to coincide with the recognizable contours of the subject from which a picture starts.5.089574935992049 because of this chain-reaction as much as for any other 1884. it was reason- that is because of the growing independence of the planar unit in collage as a shape- that the identity of depicted objects or at least parts of them re-emerged in braque's and picasso's papiers colles and continued to remain more conspicuous there- but only as flattened silhouettes- than in any of their paintings done wholly

oil before the end of 1913. 6.781089267002746

in

```
1885. analytical cubism came to an end in the collage but not
conclusively; nor did synthetic cubism fully begin there.
      5.236383152695367
1886. only when the collage had been exhaustively translated into oil
and transformed by this translation did cubism become an affair of
positive color and flat interlocking silhouettes whose legibility
placement created allusions to if not the illusion of unmistakable
three-dimensional identities.
                                 6.200461707338752
1887. synthetic cubism beganwith picasso alone late in 1913 or early in
1914; this was the point at which he finally took the lead in cubist innovation away from braque never again to relinquish it.
      5.351618960068526
1888. but even before that picasso had glimpsed and entered for a moment a certain revolutionary path in which no one had preceded him.
      9.323592251036969
1889. it was as though in that instant he had felt the flatness of
collage as too constricting and had suddenly tried to escape all the way
back- or forward- to literal three-dimensionality. 6.425611220251034
1890. this he did by using utterly literal means to carry
                                                               the forward
push of the collage literally into the literal space in front of the
picture plane. 8.890041861443022
1891. some time in 1912 picasso cut out and folded a piece of paper in
    shape of a guitar; to this he glued and fitted other pieces of
paper and four taut strings thus creating a sequence of flat surfaces in
real and sculptural space to which there clung only the vestige of a
           plane.
                       4.583650624155594
1892. the affixed elements of collage were extruded as it were
cut off from the literal pictorial surface to form a bas-relief.
      7.7036145166949765
1893. and without
                    high density in the core rapid-transit systems
cannot be maintained economically let alone built from scratch at
today's prices. 5.780015580284884
1894. however the building of freeways and garages cannot continue
          11.045492157375909
forever.
1895. the new interchange among the four los angeles freeways including
     the grade-constructed accesses occupies by itself no less than
         acres of downtown land one-eighth of a square mile an area
      about the size of rockefeller center in new york. 5.592635127419237
1896. it is hard to believe that this mass of intertwined concrete
constitutes what the law calls the highest and best use of centrally
                      10.073806918041567
located urban land.
1897. as it affects the city's fiscal situation such an interchange is
     ruinous; it removes forever from the tax rolls property which
should
           be taxed to pay for the city services. 7.282524625225396
1898. subways improved land values
                                        without taking away land;
freeways boost valuation less and reduce the acreage that can be
taxed.
           7.238056180642532
1899. downtown los angeles is already two-thirds freeway interchange
street parking lot and garage- one of those preposterous if statistics has already come to pass. 5.257307633900222
1900. the freeway with narrowly spaced interchanges concentrates and
     mitigates the access problem but it also acts inevitably as an
```

they might. 6.409536690321955
1902. less ambitious freeway plans may be more successful- especially when the roadways and interchanges are raised allowing for cross access at many points and providing parking areas below the ramp.

as effectively as

artificial isolating boundary. 7.4566280023606915 1901. city planners do not always use this boundary

- 1903. meanwhile the automobile and its friend the truck have cost the central city some of its industrial dominance. 5.8019468101117315 1904. in ever greater numbers factories are locating in the suburbs or in industrial parks removed from the city's political jurisdiction. 8.255405050793478
- 1905. the appeal of the suburb is particularly strong for heavy industry which must move bulky objects along a lengthy assembly line and wants enough land area to do the entire job on one floor.

 5.71810131098908
- 1906. to light industry the economies of being on one floor are much slighter but efficiency engineers usually believe in them and manufacturers looking for ways to cut costs cannot be prevented from turning to efficiency engineers. 6.300809634716768
- 1907. this movement of industry away from the central cities is not so catastrophically new as some prophets seem to believe. 6.223081203743542 1908. it is merely the latest example of the leapfrog growth which formed the pattern of virtually all american cities. 7.95603204054056 1909. the big factories which are relatively near the centers of our cities— the rubber factories in akron chrysler's detroit plants ussteel's pittsburgh works— often began on these sites at a time when that was the edge of the city yet close to transport and power. 5.788081919159148
- 1910. the leapfrog was a phenomenon of the railroad and the steam turbine and the time when the belts of residence surrounding the old factory area were not yet blighted. 7.497288527224647
- 1911. the truck and the car gave the manufacturer a new degree of freedom in selecting his plant site. 6.040227447879625
- 1912. until internal combustion became cheap he had to be near railroad siding and a trolley line or an existing large community of lower-class homes. 7.817525253817118
- 1913. the railroad siding is still important— it is usually though not always true that long-haul shipment by rail is cheaper than trucking. 5.782847598766815
- 1914. but anybody who promises a substantial volume of business can get a railroad to run a short spur to his plant these days and many businesses can live without the railroad. 6.763332865946206
 1915. and there are now many millions of workers for whom the factory with the big parking lot which can be reached by driving across or against the usual pattern of rush hour traffic and grille-route bus lines is actually more convenient than the walk-to factory.

 5.155500035426077
- 1916. willow run general electric's enormous installations at louisville and syracuse the pentagon boeing in seattle douglas and lockheed in los angeles the new automobile assembly plants everywhere- none of these issubstantially served by any sort of conventional mass rapid transit. 5.930123421182118
- 1917. they are all suburban plants relying on the roads to keep them supplied $\,$ with workers. $\,$ 8.865091841116 $\,$
- 1918. and wherever the new thruways go up their banks are lined by neat glass and metal and colored brick light industry. 7.199656001293057 1919. the drive along massachusetts' route 128 the by-pass which makes an arc about twenty miles from downtown boston may be a vision of the future. 5.3596486551143485
- 1920. the future could be worse. 13.848082117783294
- 1921. the plants along route 128 $\,$ are mostly well designed and nicely set against the new england rocks $\,$ and trees. 6.727556652604531
- 1922. they can even be rather grand like edward land's monument to the astonishing success of polaroid. 9.493647800865702

- 1923. but they deny the values of the city- the crowded competitive tolerant city the melting pot which gave off so many of the most admirable american qualities. 7.461231532667947
- 1924. they are segregated businesses combining again on one site the factory and the office drawing their work force from segregated communities. 7.955076995961806
- 1925. it is interesting to note how many of the plants on massachusetts' route 128 draw most of their income either from the government in non-competitive cost-plus arrangements or from the exploitation of patents which grant at least a partial monopoly. 7.301972951377558
- 1926. while the factories were always the center of the labor market they were often on the city's periphery. 9.012698603219029
- 1927. in spreading the factories even farther the automobile may not have changed to any great extent the growth pattern of the cities. 6.564544075999645
- 1928. even the loss of hotel business to the outskirt's motel has been relatively painless; the hotel-motel demarcation is becoming harder to find every year. 8.023860528380537
- 1929. what hurts most is the damage the automobile has done to central-city retailing especially in those cities where public transit is feeble. 5.698896856754638
- 1930. some retailing of course always spreads with the population-grocery stores drugstores local haberdasheries and dress shops candy stores and the like. 6.928982445761588
- 1931. but whenever a major purchase was contemplated forty years ago- a new bedroom set or a winter coat an easter bonnet a bicycle for junior- the family set off for the downtown department store where the selection would be greatest.4.991884827465006
- 1932. department stores congregated in the one hundred per cent location where all the transit lines converged. 6.886249538313906 1933. these stores are still there but the volume of the downtown store has been on a relative decline while in many cities the suburban branch sells more and more dry goods. 6.171683885655582
- 1934. if the retailer and hotelman's downtown unit sales have been decreasing however his dollar volume continues to rise and it is dollars which you put in thebank. 8.181246581774989
- 1935. in most discussions of this phenomenon the figures are substantially inflated. 9.122329610706158
- 1936. no suburban shopping-center branch- not even hudson's vast northland outside detroit- does anything like the unit volume of business or carries anything like the variety of merchandise to be found in the home store. 8.114174863986696
- 1937. telephone orders distort the picture: the suburbanite naturally calls a local rather than a central-city number if both are listed in an advertisement especially if the local call eliminates city sales tax. 4.8544455515306915
- 1938. the suburban branch is thereby credited with a sale which would have been made even if its glass doors had never opened.
 - 9.41309394558814
- 1939. accounting procedures which continue to charge a disproportionate overhead and warehouse expense to the main store make the branches seem more profitable than they are. 4.881197498992359 1940. in many cases that statement we break even on our downtown operation and make money on our branches would be turned around if the cost analysis were recalculated on terms less prejudicial to the old store. 6.895907892894721
- 1941. fear of the competition- always a great motivating force in the american economy- makes retailers who do not have suburban

operations exaggerate both the volume and the profitability of their rival's shiny new branches. 6.035995758520743

- 1942. the fact seems to be that very many large branch stores are uneconomical that the choice of location in the suburbs is as important as it was downtown and that even highly suburbanized cities will support only so many big branches. 7.960241431505064 1943. moreover the cost of operations is always high in any new store as the conservative bankers who act as controllers for retail giants are beginning to discover. 6.061537554093685
- 1944. when all has been said however the big branch store remains a major break with history in the development of american retailing. 9.536753302738177
- 1945. just as the suburban factory may be more convenient than the downtown plant to the worker with a car the trip to the shopping center may seem far easier than to the downtown department store though both are the same distance from home. 5.172178175753143
- 1946. indeed there are some cities where the suburban shopping pulls customers who are geographically much nearer to downtown.

8.02998543183852

- 1947. raymond vernon reports that residents of east st louis have been driving across the mississippi through the heart of downtown st louis and out to the western suburbs for major shopping simplybecause parking is easier at the big branches than it is in the heart of town. 5.926729970273374
- 1948. to the extent that the problem is merely parking an aggressive downtown management like that of lazarus brothers in columbus ohio can fight back successfully by building a garage on the lot next door. 8.055514959195731
- 1949. if the distant patron of the suburban branch has been frightened away from downtown by traffic problems however the city store can only pressure the politicians to do something about the highways await the completion of the federal highway program. 6.012365124161359 1950. and if the affection for the suburban branch reflects a desire to shop with nice people rather than with the indiscriminate urban mass which supports the downtown department store the central location may be in serious trouble. 7.713098629745551
- 1951. today according to land economist homer hoyt shopping centers and their associated parking lots cover some 46000 acres of land which is almost exactly the total land area in all the nation's central business 5.097751349861165 districts put together.
- 1952. the downtown store continues to offer the great inducement of variety both within its gates and across the street where other department stores are immediately convenient for the shopper who wants to see what is available before making up her mind. 7.280943023347293 1953. if anything may be predicted in the quicksilver world of retailing it seems likely that the suburban branch will come to dominate children's clothing household gadgetry and the discount business in big-ticket items. 5.234991302337023
- 1954. department stores were built on dry goods especially fashions and in this area in the long run the suburban branches will be hard put to compete against downtown. 8.73053719635555
- 1955. if this analysis is correct the suburban branches will turn out to be what management's cost accountants refuse to acknowledge marginal operations rather than major factors. 6.965441976260615
- 1956. historically in america the appeal of cities has been their color and life the variety of experience they offered.

- 1957. how ya gonna keep 'em down on the farm? 9.223623211138529
- 1958. was a question that had to be asked long before they saw paree. 8.382891477782778

- 1959. though americans usually lived in groups segregated by national origin or religious belief they liked to work and shop in the noise and vitality of downtown. 5.0099227635573635
- 1960. only a radical change in the nature of the population in the central city would be likely to destroy this preference- and we now turn our attention to the question of whether such a change
- gloomily foreseen by so many urban diagnosticians is actually upon us. 8.698759369225792
- 1961. in their book american skyline christopher tunnard and henry hope reed argue that franklin roosevelt's new deal was what made the modern suburb a possibility-a fine ironical argument when you consider how suburbanites tend to vote. 5.333529430372453
- 1962. the first superhighways- new york's henry hudson and chicago's lake shore san francisco's bay bridge and its approachesa good slice of the pennsylvania turnpike- were built as part of the federal works program which was going to cure the depression. 6.947300776652275
- 1963. at the same time roosevelt's federal housing administration coupled with henry morgenthau's cheap-money policy permitted ordinary lower-middle-class families to build their own homes. 7.812264881662542
- 1964. bankers who had been reluctant to lend without better security than the house itself got that security from the u s government; householders who had been unable to pick up the burden of short-term high-interest mortgages found they could borrow for twenty-five years at 4 per cent under government aegis.7.256996481802477
- 1965. before losing itself in the sands of the 19th century the grand stream of italian renaissance architectural decoration made a last appearance in the brumidi frescos of the capitol rotunda in washington. 5.816322137650395
- 1966. the artistic generation after brumidi was trained in the paris of that time to a more meticulous standard of execution and tended to overlook greatness of conception where faults and weakness were easy to find. 6.573065341955498
- 1967. but it is a great conception. 31.023995328800048
- 1968. the open ceiling with allegorical and classical figures thrown in masses against the sky: the closed frieze formally divided into historical scenes and tightly tied to the stone walls belong in their large ordering to the line of correggio and his baroque followers.
 - 5.914708560445037
- 1969. the descent may be remote but this is surely the only full-scale example of that vigorous inheritance in the united states.
 - 5.670580783382225
- 1970. constantino brumidi designed the decorative scheme as a whole in collaboration with the architect charles $\,$ u walter at the time when plans were being made to replace the wooden dome of bullfinch with the present much larger iron structure. $\,$ 7.157946472103617
- 1971. after many years and many interruptions he was able to finish the canopy fresco and slightly less than half the frieze beginning with the liberty group opposite the east door and ending with william penn all but one leg when a tragic accident ended his career. 5.138884160069826 1972. he left at his death sketches drawn to scale for the rest of the circle. 11.49359476990295
- 1973. these were carried out not too faithfully by filippo costaggini who began by supplying the missing member to the founder of pennsylvania and noting in pencil in italian that he began at this point. 4.975640010773229
- 1974. when costaggini had used up all the sketches thirty-six feet of empty frieze were left over.9.48316051799394
- 1975. a blank undecorated void plastered in roughcast disfigured the wall of the rotunda until 1951. 6.567059171052165

- 1976. then advised by the architect of the capitol the joint committee for the library traditionally responsible for the works of art in the building ordered the space cleared and painted in fresco to show the peace after the civil war the spanish-american war and the birth of aviation to match as nearly as feasible brumidi's technique and composition. 6.722527492001212
- 1977. later the cleaning and restoration were ordered first of the older part of the frieze finally of the canopy. 8.461464506709005
- 1978. what follows is therefore a description of three separate undertakings the new frescoing of the gap and the successive essays in conservation with some discussion of problems that arose in connection with each. 7.061981068229096
- 1979. for the use of students and future restorers a full day-by-day record was kept of all three undertakings complete technical reports on what we found and what we did. 6.966244983637631
- 1980. these may be consulted in the office of the architect of the capitol or the library of congress. 9.345417824482974
- 1981. the first preliminary was inspecting the unfinished length of frieze a jumble of roughcast and finish coats all in bad condition. 6.340782016999416
- 1982. it was decided to strip the whole area down to the bricks and to replace the rough coats up to one inch thickness to agree with the older artists' preparation with a mortar one part slaked lime three parts sand to be put on in two layers. 7.6748607056434786
- 1983. cartoons were drawn full size after sketches had been made to satisfy all the authorities.6.514355485609624
- 1984. there was some difficulty here. 27.620949114990722
- 1985. one had to manage the given subjects three diverse recent events so as to make them part of a classical frieze- that is a pattern of large figures filling the space with not much else against a blank background. 6.047404509479069
- 1986. moreover all three representations must be squeezed comfortably into little more than the length brumidi allowed for each one of his. 9.12662716328874
- 1987. when it was all arranged to fit and not to interrupt the lengthwise flow of movement in the frieze the cartoons were tried in place. 7.3075110916581005
- 1988. the scaffolding a confusion of heavy beams hanging from the gallery above was strong andsafe but obscured visibility.
 - 7.48837548295765
- 1989. nothing could be seen from the floor but by moving around the gallery one could get glimpses; and we were able to decide on some amplification of scale. 5.777212207710725
- 1990. to be sure of matchingcolor as well as form pieces of cartoon were traced on the roughcast and large samples painted in fresco then left two months to dry out to their final key. 7.581833024065194
- 1991. later it was gratifying to note that they had set so solidly as to be hard to remove when the time came. 7.163224651031167
- 1992. the scaffold was the length of the space to be painted. 12.531617291991449
- 1993. what bits of brumidi and costaggini could be reached at either end seemed in good order though the roughish sandy surface was thick with dust. 5.555282555067309
- 1994. washed they came out surprisingly clear and bright. 9.060328853487057
- 1995. it could be seen that both artists used a very thick final coat of plaster one half inch and that both followed the traditional italian fresco technique as described by cennino cennini in the 14th century and current in italy to this day. 5.829373477226255

```
1996. that is they used opaque color throughout getting solid highlights
with active lime white. 10.082331677013586
1997. painting a secco is much in evidence.
                                                  7.622507342753323
1998. a brown hatching reinforces and broadens shadows and much of the
background is solidly covered with a dark coat. 7.452530369674391
1999. this brown is sometimes so rich in medium as to appear to be oil
          7.256648703888728
2000. in our own practice to have the last intonaco plaster coat thick
     enough to match and at the same time to avoid fine cracks in
               we found that it had to be put on in two layers letting
     drying
the first set awhile before applying the second. 8.50378255250806
2001. the mortar was three parts sand to two of lime. 7.839212140222358
2002. some of the lime that is always on hand in the capitol basement
for plaster repairs was slaked several months for us; but to make it
stiffer of a really putty-like consistency to avoid cracking we added a
little hydrated lime- hard on the hands but we
                                                 could see no other
disadvantage.
                7.365761283383175
2003. i am told that a mortar longer slaked might have remained longer
in condition for painting. 8.46720532004783
2004. as it was it took the pigment well for six hours enough for our
purpose and held it firmly in setting. 9.441349582537752
2005. it was obvious that to match brumidi white must be mixed with all
but the darkest tones. 9.668912062105015
                                      has a tendency to jump away from
2006. lime white hard and brilliant
the other colors in drying and also by its capacity to set to preclude
the use of ready-made gradations so useful in decorative work.
     7.069389621017823
2007. in older italian practice lime dried and reground bianco
sangiovanni entered into such prepared shades. 7.121101195010236
2008. for convenience we chose a stronger pigment unknown to the early italians or to brumidi titanium oxide reserving the active lime
white for highest lights put on at the end of the day's stint.
     7.957295626019905
2009. other pigments were mostly raw umber some burnt umber and
little yellow ochre. 6.097608955841794
2010. this last was probably not in brumidi's palette but was needed to
take the chill bluish look off the new work next to the old where
softening effects
                  of time were seen even after thorough cleaning.
     6.86260344642616
2011. the use of secco we tried to restrict to covering joints.
     10.071459845956968
2012. experience showed however that it is very difficult to paint a
dark umber background in fresco that will not dry out spotty and uneven.
     8.429131558951301
2013. later brumidi and costaggini will be seen coping with this
           7.369192064361683
2014. we were forced as they were to work a good deal oftempera into
background and dark areas. 12.067468125857795
2015. we made it by doerner's recipe five parts thoroughly washed
cheese curd to one of lime putty; ground together they made a strong
adhesive which became waterproof in drying. 6.073431069407304
2016. figure 1 was taken in 1953. 9.670406878971576
2017. the new part is finished. 13.462269274192728
2018. on the right is the brumidi liberty group as it looked after
     cleaning operations which had not yet come around to the other end;
     where of costaggini only some foliage has been washed at the point
     where his work stopped. 7.169834525572387
2019. one is led to speculate as to why the empty space was there left
```

for our century to finish. 7.457717264783016

- 2020. costaggini said it was brumidi's fault in not providing enough material to fill the circle.7.7415947424293625
- 2021. brumidi's son later maintained that costaggini had compressed and mutilated his father's designs ambitiously coveting a bit he could claim for his very own. 4.903693293796623
- 2022. this question might be settled by comparing the measurement of the actual circumference with the dimensions noted presumably in brumidi's hand above the various sections of his long preparatory drawing which has been kept. 6.709138172196773
- 2023. whose ever fault it is evident that brumidi intended to fill out the whole frieze with his histories and come full circle with the scene of the discovery of california gold. 5.155227809427053
- 2024. in painting a fresco the handling of wet mortar compels one always to move from top to bottom and from left to rightnot to spoil yesterday's work with today's plastering. 6.774772254408945
- 2025. at the very first then brumidi was required by the classically pyramidal shape of his central group to fill in the triangular space above the seated girl on liberty's right before starting on the allegorical figures themselves. 5.30005285639098
- 2026. here he put a small man whose missing hands might have left his function doubtful until comparison with the first sketches showed that when the artist came back to the beginning this was to be the closing figure of the party of forty-niners and was to hold a basket.
 - 8.43118717204307
- 2027. one sees costaggini's rendering of the same figure more than thirty feet away. 7.89407439859102
- 2028. the photograph figure 1 of the completed frieze shows how having been separated from his fellows in useless isolation for eighty years he has now been given a hand and by juxtaposition given a new job to represent the witnesses of the first flight at kitty hawk in 1903. 6.4885958392164405
- 2029. the startlingly bright effect of the first washings led the committee to order the rest of the brumidi-costaggini cycle cleaned and restored to go with them. 7.700710895162597
- 2030. the fixed wooden scaffold was removed and so as to reach all the frieze one of pipe on wheels built up from the floor.
 - 7.562397901164827
- 2031. every few days in the early morning as the work progressed twenty men would appear to push it ahead and to shift the plank foundation that distributed its weight widely on the rotunda pavement supported as it is by ancient brick vaulting. 5.714975107290679
- 2032. on this giddy and oscillating platform over fifty feet from the floor aftera first dusting we began to wash. 9.117969531229706
- 2033. a most useful tool for wetting the surface without running down was made from a greenhouse mist spray nozzle welded to a hose connection to be used at low water pressure. 5.751463303409271
- 2034. a valve in the handle let us cut the pressure still lower. 8.40106343233402
- 2035. one man sprayed with a sponge in hand to check excess wetting. 6.389442761368852
- 2036. a second assistant mopped with two sponges. 11.87006678428286 2037. in parts a repeated sponging was needed but everywhere we found that water alone was enough to restore the original brightness. 6.664239250405618
- 2038. no soap or other cleaning agent was used that might bring in unwanted chemical reactions.7.979643700582811
- 2039. the painting a fresco stood up superbly; a little of the secco came off. 6.578982329721101
- 2040. necessary retouching was put on at once. 9.670406878971576

- 2041. altogether we found the craftsmanship first rate especially brumidi's. 6.764147616291221
- 2042. we were greatly helped by there being no traces of former restoring. 10.394674302063548
- 2043. apparently not more than dusting had ever been done and not much of that. 6.732462722613262
- 2044. the plaster was sound the intonaco firmly attached all over and the pigment solidly incorporated with it in all but a few unimportant places. 7.0792145543296945
- 2045. the greatest source of trouble was rain which had repeatedly flowed from openings above soaking the surface and leaving streaks of dissolved lime very conspicuous even after cleaning particularly in the landing of columbus oglethorpe and the indians and yorktown.
 - 4.842222929822367
- 2046. here the architect referring to the use of the capitol as a public building not a museum requested some repainting to maintain decorative effect rather than leaving blank unsightly patches. 8.834000485289488
- 2047. these frescos have had no care for eighty years. 8.190487125077498 2048. with naked gas jets below and leaky windows above enough to ruin wall paintings in any medium they have survived in a building long unheated in winter hot and damp under the iron dome in summer.
- 6.369359450741108
- 2049. those whom i wish to address with this letter are for the most part unknown to me. 6.560509073988371
- 2050. it may well be that when rudy pozzatti and i visited your country last spring you were living and working close to the places we saw and the streets we walked. 7.885204892251695
- and the streets we walked. 7.885204892251695 2051. as american artists it was natural that we would want to meet as many soviet artists as possible. 6.677305202961115
- 2052. this letter might not have been necessary had our efforts meet and talk with you been more successful. 8.804085024398725
- 2053. even though we did not see many of your faces it appears now quite evident that a considerable number of your profession heard from those whom we had the fortune to encounter that we had been in your midst.
 - 6.338055111999819
- 2054. i am very pleased that quite a number of you found ways to communicate to me your desire to hear of our reactions and experiences in the ussr. 7.963062676461319
- 2055. i can well understand your curiosity. 8.254441635698543 2056. we ourselves are always eager to know how others feel about us and the way in which we live. 11.282026938791386
- 2057. it ismy hope that this written message and report will reach you through the good offices of the union of soviet artists. 8.046373385701944 2058. there should be no reason to misinterpret or ignore the intent of this letter. 12.47660603413133
- 2059. pozzatti and i endeavored earnestly to record our impressions without the prejudice that the anxiety of our time so easily provokes. 5.847855403616678
- 2060. the time-span of little more than a month cannot entitle me to pose as an expert on anything i saw. 9.321411505695309
- 2061. too much damage is done by experts who have spent even less time if any at all in the user. 8.184987634943223
- 2062. nevertheless i consider it reasonable because of my commitment as an artist to assume that the rights and responsibilities of creative individuals are related to humanity as a whole rather than to specific geo-political interests. 7.930643190096074
- 2063. if this attitude is seriously questioned in the soviet union it does not necessarily follow that the majority of the society in

```
which i live is too aware of the necessity for clarity on this
ethical as well as aesthetic point of view. 6.624200819171611
2064. it is a matter of some disappointment to me that still many of my
own countrymen are too shortsighted to ascribe any symbolic
significance to the
                     plight of a minority such as artists in any social
order. 7.435083480990449
2065. i encountered
                     many questions and great interest upon my return
from the soviet union about my reactions to that experience.
      6.321775434692772
2066. that which i found most
                                profound and most disturbing appeared
to evoke a curiously muted reaction. 8.53736587854009
2067. almost as if i were talking about something quite unreal.
      7.76137333722516
2068. apparently this is not the time and the climate in which people
will listenobjectively or at least dispassionately to individual
impressions of a subject which preoccupies a good deal of their waking
moments. 8.52163432832394
2069. personal predispositions tend to blunt the ear and in turn the
                6.805283987955822
voice as well.
2070. i cannot be content with the anecdotal small talk of a somewhat
     unusual travelogue. 9.601741886163447
2071. i am equally impatient with the shrug of the shoulder shake of the
head of those who no longer care because they have known it for so
long; the aggressive disbelief of those who are romantically lost in a
semantic jungle of the word revolution; the belligerent denunciations by
the sick fanatics of ignorance who try to build a papier-mache wall of pseudo-patriotism on our physical horizons. 5.492892871268641
2072. difficult as it may have been at times pozzatti and i saw
     enough talked to enough artists historians and others to realize
                                        6.795346328096994
     that the issue is quite clear.
2073. artists and poets are the raw nerve-ends of humanity; they are
small in number and their contribution is not
                                                  immediately decisive
in everyday life.
                      5.006216128454496
2074. by themselves they may not be able to save the life on this planet
but without them there wouldbe very little left worth saving.
     7.1905036505459305
2075. it cannot be said that our very first day in the soviet union turned out to be an ordinary one. 11.648009580274373
2076. on that cold but bright april day we were guests of your government
     in the reviewing stand of red square to witness the poeple's
celebration for yuri gagarin and later on that day we attended the
somewhat more exclusive reception for him in one of the impressive
          of the kremlin. 6.93381805276375
2077. if we thus spent our very first day in the midst of
number of your people honoring a new hero and a great national
     achievement our last day to us at least was equally impressive and
     very moving even though the crowds were absent and there was almost
                            5.999097547888124
     complete silence.
2078. we stood under a gigantic tree in the rolling country just
outside of moscow looking at silent flowers on the grave of a russian
poet and writer who cherished the love for his country to
of foregoing the highest international honor.
                                               6.317991228648421
2079. the grave about half-way between his home and the blue turrets of
a small church rose above the forms and spaces of gently undisciplined
pastures of green
                  the sounds of birds the silence of other graves
and the casual paths through small forests.4.947134026516203
2080. just yesterday we had met and talked with a living writer a
contemporary of the dead poet who is known for his ability of
manipulating his ideas and his craft more advantageously.
```

```
2081. but today we were aware of only two men. 10.293179482668778
```

- 2082. one had taken a flight into uncharted space in the service of science to return as a living hero. 9.238164636810307
- 2083. the other had assumed the right to explore the equally uncharted space of the human spirit. 9.465283274094556
- 2084. the flowers on his grave attested to the $\,$ fact that he as well was somebody's hero. $\,$ 8.841486798399378 $\,$
- 2085. these two recollections form the frame around a series of experiences and sights which to me at least symbolize the extremes in the aesthetic as well as ethical conflict between materialism and humanism. 5.866465815174489
- 2086. a struggle that is $\,$ being waged all over the world in the half-light of disinterest. 11.857226038602619
- 2087. the prevalent opinion which we encountered in a variety of expressions in your country denied not only the existence of this conflict but it was elaborated even further with an incredible semantic dexterity. 5.468901746529454
- 2088. the socialist environment it was stated had cross-fertilized these two extreme seeds and was about to produce a new plant and fruit. 8.749038374892583
- 2089. when i speculated on one such occasion that the new growth like other mutations might be unable to propagate i was immediately accused of preaching racial prejudice. 6.245747459056707
- 2090. i could not bring myself to answer that some of my best friends are non-propagating mules. 9.979213348330463
- 2091. this kind of $$ reasoning and logic takes a little time to get used to. $$ 9.321993967558964
- 2092. after a while we were perhaps less surprised but still puzzled when a friendly discussion would suddenly jump the track into the most irrelevant and illogical comparisons. 7.378684693025713
- 2093. a chance remark about lenin's sealed train brought the rejoinder that this was a myth akin to george washington's cherry tree.
 6.526487500617972
- 2094. theories of the behavior pattern of population masses were compared to scientific discoveries concerning the motion-pattern of gaseous masses. 7.604666493087551
- 2095. no wonder that pozzatti and i had at times difficulty in remembering the real purpose of our presence namely cultural exchange. 5.992799391385868
- 2096. typical of such an experience was the occasion of a somewhat formal official welcome in the offices of the union of soviet artists. 7.264707011585602
- 2097. we had looked forward to what we hoped to be our first informal meeting with a number of moscow's artists. 7.5594740825260685 2098. instead we became involved in a series of friendly but overly formal welcoming addresses to which we had no choice but to reply in kind. 9.101534102823583
- 2099. the terms of friendship understanding cooperation etc tend to become somewhat shopworn because of constant and indiscriminate use. 6.040227447879625
- 2100. i can only hope that the continuing exchange of groups and individuals between our countries will not wear out all language pertinent to the occasion. 7.720236641145283
- 2101. the presiding female functionary of massive proportions and forbidding appearance initially did not contribute to the expressions of friendship and welcome by a number of dignified gentlemen representing the arts. 5.844130587240352
- 2102. it was only after we had responded with what i fear were similar cliches that she went into action by questioning our desire for friendship and understanding with a challenge about aggressive

- and warlike actions by the us government in cuba and laos. 7.307493479774024
- 2103. she retreated by leaving the room when we suggested that our meeting might—well terminate right then and there. 5.236383152695367 2104. unfortunately she returned later just as i had taken advantage of the friendlier atmosphere in the room by stating that perhaps an unexpected result of the cultural exchange—program would be the reemergence of abstract art in russia—with social realism regaining dominance in the us. 6.675952771977414
- 2105. this gave her an opportunity to ring down the curtain with the petulant admonition that we should not presume to lecture her on abstraction. 5.718993643496278
- 2106. she did not go so far as to say as was done on other occasions that abstraction as well as impressionism were a russian invention that had been discarded as unwanted by the people of the ussrpozatti and i could not know then that we would experience this sort of treatment more often in moscow than elsewhere. 7.402022986230212
- 2107. we were to discover in fact that quite a number of people share with us theimpression that in contrast to other soviet regions moscow's atmosphere is depressingly subdued and official. 6.829022243131998
- 2108. to have one's intentions deliberately or unintentionally misunderstood is always a waste of time. 11.155037549088396
- 2109. until our moscow experience i had not considered it necessary to prepare any argument formally or informally. 6.20902340932923
- 2110. artists simply do not talk to each other in that fashion; and furthermore i could not presume the implication that i spoke for american artists as a group. 7.223711590516203
- 2111. to save time some clarification seemed necessary. 9.119587473979069
- 2112. the following is a statement read to a large and friendly group of your fellow artists in leningrad: we have come to your land with the express intention of understanding and respecting your ideas and
- express intention of understanding and respecting your ideas and your ways. 7.323197769752837
- 2113. our presence here should also be considered further sincere evidence of the attempts by our people and their chosen government to seek any and all possible ways to effect closer peaceful ties among all people. 4.766150547538924
- 2114. we are quite convinced that one of the main hopes for the future depends upon the informal contacts and exchanges of ideas between individuals. 9.769675206434302
- 2115. in spite of the relatively short period of time that we have experienced among you we have already seen many indications of your character and spirit. 8.439928788414969
- 2116. we are acutely aware that yours is a society which in spite of several wars and many privations has developed $\,$ itself into one of the foremost nations of the world. $\,$ 8.99786200739055
- 2117. your past history $\,$ is resplendent with the fruits of the intellect. 7.655753926704058
- 2118. your present history is equally admirable for its industrial and scientific achievements. 8.205142482231215
- 2119. we have come to you to experience something of your way of life while also attempting to acquaint you with that of ours. 8.536168516542052
- 2120. while we as american artists believe deeply in the universal character of all intellectual activity we would be less than honest with you or ourselves if we failed to state a specific attitude toward our own society as well as the international community as a whole. 6.357969977264153
- 2121. in stating this position we should like to make it clear to you that we cannot expect artists and intellectuals in other lands to share our opinion in every respect. 6.23367665049665

- 2122. as a matter of fact we prize the diversity among our own people so much that we will not presume to speak for all other american artists. 10.013009547019598
- 2123. but certainly all will agree that it is not so much the knowledge and search for similarities between you and us but rather the thoughtful exploration and acceptance of our differences which may lead us to our respective and desired goals with a minimum of misunderstanding.

 6.177959318434381
- 2124. like yourselves we have pride and love for our country. 9.115841268383512
- 2125. to many of us this is a land to which we or our parents fled from totalitarian terror in order to live in dignified freedom. 8.953477993787729
- 2126. as artists we feel the same obligation as do other individuals in considering ourselves responsible citizens of a great nation. 8.525893046691978
- 2127. the same society is an ambitious work. 8.976097203071156
- 2128. its scope is as broad as the question: what does it mean to live in modern society? 9.35452167365515
- 2129. a work so broad even when it is directed by a leading idea and informed by a moral vision must necessarily fail.
 - 5.7841270288675535
- 2130. even a hasty reader will easily find in it numerous blind spots errors of fact and argument important exclusions areas of ignorance and prejudice undue emphases on trivia examples of broad positions supported by flimsy evidence and the like. 6.359052874429053
- 2131. such books are easy prey for critics. 8.771033092947984
- 2132. nor need the critic be captious. 12.946764411202565
- 2133. a careful and orderly man who values precision and a kind of tough intellectual responsibility might easily be put off by such a book. 5.694134829135892
- 2134. it is a simple matter for one so disposed to take a work like the sane society and shred it into odds and ends. 9.516917760745065
- 2135. the thing can be made to look like the cluttered attic of a large and vigorous family- a motley jumble of discarded objects some outworn and some that were never useful some once whole and bright but
- now chipped and tarnished some odd pieces whose history no one remembers here and there a gem everything fascinating because it suggests some part of the human condition— the whole adding up to nothing more than a glimpse into the disorderly history of the makers and users. 5.203008301938112
- 2136. that could be easily done but there is little reason in it. 14.11974277275505
- 2137. it would come down to saying that fromm paints with a broad brush and that after all is not a conclusion one must work toward but an impression he has from the outset. 6.7176044642943795
- 2138. i mention these features of the book because they are inherent in the book's character and therefore must be mentioned. 8.913272091211942 2139. it would be superfluous to build a critique around them.
 - 15.02125286435465
- 2140. there are more substantial criticisms to be made of fromm's account of capitalist civilization. 15.516482489747535
- 2141. it is worthwhile to recall that fromm's treatment has both descriptive and normative aspects. 9.47607946111833
- 2142. since i have already discussed his moral position that discussion is incorporated by reference into the following pages which will focus on the empirical and analytic side of fromm's treatment. 5.950565555073685
- 2143. i shall first indicate a couple of weaknesses in fromm's analysis then argue that granted these weaknesses he still has much

```
left that is valuable and finally raise the general question of a philosophical versus a sociological approach to the question of alienation. 5.770037733481585
```

- 2144. almost no empirical work has been done on the problem of alienation.10.976418189748117
- 2145. despite its rather long intellectual history alienation is still a promisinghypothesis and not a verified theory. 6.454874691434237 2146. the idea has received much attention in philosophy in literature and in a few works of general social criticism such as the sane society. 9.765991470953939
- 2147. what is missing is work that would answer presumably by the use of survey methods and guttman-type attitude scales such questions as these: what are the components of the feeling-state described as alienation? 6.06732482094703
- 2148. how widespread is alienation? 18.959357004774663
- 2149. what is its incidence among the various classes and subgroups of the population? 8.156826195943506
- 2150. taking alienation as a dependent variable with what sociostructural factors is it most highly associated? 7.682241427012676 considered as an independent variable how does it affect behavior in various sectors of life? 5.913639529546835
- 2152. until such work is done there must $\,$ remain the nagging suspicion that alienation may be little more than an expression of the malaise of the intellectual who rejected by and $\,$ in turn rejecting the larger society projects his own fear and despair $\,$ onto the broader social screen. $\,$ 6.296145276200928
- 2153. i am not suggesting that $\,$ fromm ought to do this kind of work. 11.464257604420723
- 2154. nor do i think that alienation is nothing more than a projection of the malaise of the intellectual. 9.787607995285752
- 2155. i am saying only that until a fuller and different kind of evidence comes in any discussion of alienation must be understood to have certain important limitations. 6.011835411903733
- 2156. until such evidence appears we must $\,$ make do with the evidence we have. 8.925582376413775
- 2157. here perhaps fromm is vulnerable for he does not always use the best and most recent evidence available and he sometimes selects and interprets the evidence in rather special ways. 5.640089242660943 2158. fromm's analysis of alienation in the sphere of production centers around the concepts of the bureaucratization of the corporation the separation of ownership from control and the broad dispersion of stock ownership. 6.0728624714611374
- 2159. for all these points he relies exclusively on berle and means's study of 1932 the modern corporation and private property.
 6.521296698411119
- 2160. the broad conclusions of that pioneering work remain undisturbed but subsequent research has expanded and somewhat altered their empirical support has suggested important revisions in the general analytic frame of reference and analytic concepts in this area. 6.57283498824015
- 2161. fromm seems unaware of these developments. 7.622507342753323
- 2162. another example is his very infrequent use of the large amount of data from surveys designed to discover what and how people actually do feel and think on a broad range of topics: he cites such survey-type findings just three times. 6.815722888938181
- 2163. moreover the conclusions he draws from the findings are not always the only ones possible. 6.98709399282772
- 2164. for example he cites the following data from two studies on job satisfaction: in the first study 85 percent of professionals and executives 64 per cent of white collar people and 41 per cent of

- factory workers expressed satisfaction with their jobs; in the second study the percentages were 86 for professionals 74 for managerial persons 42 for commercial employees 56 for skilled workers and 48 for semi-skilled workers. 6.922265917285735
- 2165. he concludes that these data show a remarkably high percentage of consciously dissatisfied and unhappy persons among factory and clerical workers. 6.618347809508719
- 2166. starting from other value premises than fromm's some analysts might conclude that the percentages really tell us very little at all while others might even conclude that the figures are remarkably low. 5.867756097854561
- 2167. eric hoffer for example once said that america was a paradisethe only one in the history of the world- for workingmen and small children. 5.9574180923949696
- 2168. what matters is that while fromm's reading of the data is not the only one possible it is precisely the one we would expect from a writer who earnestly believes that every man can and ought to be happy and satisfied. 7.598404158947778
- 2169. fromm also cites a poll on attitudes toward work restriction conducted by the opinion research corporation in 1945 in which 49 per cent of manual workers said a man ought to turn out as much as he could in a day's work while 41 per cent said he should not do his best but should turn out only the average amount.

 4.667035373045725
- 2170. fromm says these data show that job dissatisfaction and resentment are widespread. 7.615092762846159
- 2171. that is one way to read the findings but again there are other ways. 7.820346456885255
- 2172. one might use such findings to indicate the strength of informal primary associations in the factory an interpretation which would run counter to fromm's theory of alienation. 6.921633646929956
- 2173. or he might remind fromm that the 41 per cent figure is really astonishingly low: after all the medieval guild system was dedicated to the proposition that 100 percent of the workers ought to turn out only the average amount; and today's trade unions announce pretty much the same view. 5.2512252661149335
- 2174. in view of these shortcomings in both the amount and the interpretation of survey-type findings on public opinion and considering the criticisms which can be brought against fromm's philosophical anthropology such a passage as the following cannot be taken seriously. 6.765690349101724
- 2175. are people happy are they as satisfied unconsciously as they believe themselves to be? 7.162709377573845
- 2176. considering the nature of man and the conditions for happiness this can hardly be so. 10.667445180478408
- 2177. the ambiguities suggested $\,$ above stem from a more basic difficulty in fromm's style of thought.6.637326681754935
- 2178. he seems to use the term alienation in two different ways. 13.131755713671161
- 2179. sometimes he uses it as a subjective descriptive term and sometimes as an objective diagnostic one. 6.112852567754032
- 2180. that is sometimes it is used to describe felt human misery and other times it is postulated to explain unfelt anxiety and discontent. 9.555542984138903
- 2181. the failure to keep these two usages $\,$ distinct presents hazards to the reader.7.513801238435493
- 2182. it also permits fromm to do some dubious things with empirical findings. 11.838738193581237

```
2183. when alienation is used as an objective and diagnostic category
for example it becomes clearthat fromm would have to say that awareness
of alienation goes far toward conquering it. 6.38270889009178
2184. starting from this and accepting his estimate of the iniquities
of modern society it would follow that the really disturbing evidence
of alienation would be that of a work-satisfaction survey which
reported widespread stated worker satisfaction rather than widespread
stated worker dissatisfaction.
                                 6.032823168715323
2185. the point is that in a system such as fromm's which
                                                             recognizes
unconscious motivations and which rests on certain ethical absolutes empirical data can be used to support whatever proposition the writer
is urging at the moment.
                           7.275656140464657
2186. thus in the example cited above fromm rests his whole case on the
premise that the workers are being deprived unconsciously
unknowingly of fulfillment and then supports this with survey data
reporting conscious experienced frustrations.
                                                  6.7094122240182985
2187. he has his cake and eats it too: if the workers say they are
dissatisfied this shows conscious alienation; if they say they are
                                                  5.913908389731324
satisfied this shows unconscious alienation.
2188. this sort of manipulation is especially troublesome in fromm's
work because although his system is derived largely from certain
philosophic convictions he asserts that it is based on empirical
findings drawn both from social science and from his own consulting
room. 6.348513592991583
2189. while the empirical psychoanalytic
                                           label which fromm claims
sheds no light on the validity of his underlying philosophy it does
increase the marketability of his product. 5.995390196651971
2190. the final example of the failure to use available evidence
     though evidence of a different kind from that which has so far been
```

- considered comes from fromm's treatment of some other writers who have dealt with the same themes. 7.639212524229116
 2191. in a brief chapter dealing with various other diagnoses he quotes isolated passages from some writers whose views seem to corroborate his own and finds it most remarkable that a critical view of twentieth-century society was already held by a number of thinkers living in the nineteenth h. 5.20871252147164
 2192. he finds it equally remarkable that their critical diagnosis and prognosis should have so much in common among themselves and with the
- 2193. there is nothing remarkable about this at all. 20.382054071433625

critics of the twentieth century. 7.618991898741296

- 2194. it is largely a matter of finding passages that suit one's purposes. 16.635251464280763
- 2195. there is a difference between evidence and illustration and fromm's citation of the other diagnosticians fits the latter category. 11.599737281606284
- 2196. glance at the list: burckhardt tolstoy proudhon thoreau london marx tawney mayo durkheim tannenbaum mumford a r heron huxley schweitzer and einstein. 6.632349365895319
- and einstein. 6.632349365895319
 2197. this is a delightfullymotley collection. 21.720414160094613
 2198. one can make them say the same thing only by not listening to them very carefully and hearing only what one wants to hear.
 - 8.389328918947916
- 2199. the method of selection fromm uses achieves exactly that. 10.220672023418954
- 2200. furthermore the list is interesting for its omissions. 9.060328853487057
- 2201. it omits for example practically the whole line of great nineteenth century english social critics nearly all the great writers

whose basic position is religious and all those who are with more or less accuracy called existentialists. 6.320878626527629 2202. of course the list also excludes all writers who are fairly optimistic about the modern situation; these almost by definition are spokesmen for an alienated ideology. 7.986939146490382 2203. it is not hard to find that concurrence of opinion which fromm finds so remarkable when you ignore all who hold a different opinion. 7.47288586465558

2204. turning from these problems of the use of evidence one meets another type of difficulty in fromm's analysis which is his loose and ambiguous use of certain important terms. 7.596583429467451 2205. one such instance has already been presented: his use of alienation. 9.53533677413014

2206. the only other one i shall mention here $\,$ is his use of the term capitalism.11.534500564906686 $\,$

2207. for fromm capitalism is the enemy the root of all evil. 7.737557619512619

2208. it is of course useful to have a sovereign cause in one's social criticism for it makes diagnosis and $\,$ prescription much easier than they might otherwise be. $\,$ 10.010636548054523

2209. if one characteristic distinguishes boris godunov it is the consistency with which every person on the stage- including the chorus- comes alive in the music. 6.523798856294125

2210. much of this lifelike quality results from mussorgsky's care in basing his vocal line on natural speechinflections. 9.739721297461733 2211. in this he followed a path that led back to the very source of opera; such composers as monteverdi lully and purcell with the same goal in mind had developed styles of recitative sensitively attuned to their own languages. 5.815391374855542

2212. through long experimentation in his songs mussorgsky developed a russian recitative as different from others as the language itself.

7.3322587471022365

2213. giving most of his musical continuity to the orchestra he lets the speech fall into place as if by coincidence but controlling the pace and emphasis of the words. 4.9495055662483365

2214. the moments of sung melody in the usual sense come most often when the character is actually supposed to be singing as in folk songs and liturgical chants. 7.163114320776924

2215. otherwise mussorgsky reserves his vocal melodies for prolonged expressions of emotion- boris' first monologue for example. 6.069352188143241

2216. even then the flexibility of the phrasing suggests that the word comes first in importance. 9.394553212230063

2217. aside from boris himself one need but examine the secondary roles to place mussorgsky among the masters of musical portraiture. 6.044347723395408

2218. even those who appear in only one or two scenes are full personalities defined with economical precision. 7.808265573550954 2219. consider the four monks who figure prominently in the action: pimen varlaam missail and the jesuit rangoni. 6.644249059316758

2220. under no circumstancescould we mistake one for the other; each musical setting has an individual touch. 8.40828673942554

2221. pimen is an old man weak in body- his voice rarely rises to a full forte- but firm and clear of mind. 5.589010576882641

2222. his calmness offers contrast to grigori's youthful excitement. 9.631463447962453

2223. a quiet but sturdy theme somewhat folklike in character appears whenever the old monk speaks of the history he is recording or of his own past life: this theme comes to represent the outer world the

realm of battles and banquets- seen from a distance quite distinct from the quieter spiritual life in the monastery. 4.789029027344989 2224. it changes and develops according to the text; it introduces pimen when he comes before boris in the last act. 10.85864069485859 2225. once he has been identified however a new melody is used to accompany his narrative a bleak motif with barren octaves creating a rather ancient effect: an imaginative storyteller pimen takes on the character he describes as if he were experiencing the old shepherd's blindness and miraculous cure. 5.039456935538069 2226. here the composer uses a favorite device of his the intensification of the mood through key relationships. 8.666035493847048 2227. the original d minor seems to symbolize blindness inescapable in spite of all attempts to move away from it. 7.309755854513507 2228. as the child addresses the shepherd in a dream light- in the form of the major mode- begins to appear and at the moment of the miracle we hear a clear and shining d major. 8.014277858073278 2229. varlaam and missail always appear together and often sing together in a straightforward rhythmically vigorous idiom that distinguishes them from the more subtle and well-educated pimen. 4.903693293796623 2230. their begging song might easily be a folk melody: the same could be said for the song to which they make their entrance in the final scene. 7.689530745144533 2231. apparently their origin is humble their approach to life direct and unsophisticated. 6.4837705874630664 2232. whatever learning they may have had in their order doesn't disturb

- them now. 9.205094467689216
- 2233. missail is the straight man not very talkative when he does speak. 5.825820622377272
- 2234. varlaam is loud rowdy uninhibitedin his pleasures and impatient with anyone who is not the same. 8.244980822622942
- rough ostinato figure heard first in the introduction to the scene characterizes him amusingly and reappears whenever he comes into the action: the song of kazan in which this figure becomes a wild-sounding accompaniment fills in the picture of undisciplined spirits. 5.190291898193216
- 2236. the phrasing is irregular and the abrupt key changes have a primitive forcefulness. 8.649006242526841
- 2237. varlaam's music begins to ramble as he feels the effects of the wine but he pulls himself together when the need arises. 5.779136912329309
- 2238. both monks respond to the quard's challenge with a few phrases of their begging song; a clever naturalistic touch is varlaam's labored reading of the warrant. 7.13876213627646
- 2239. as the knack graduallycomes back to him his rhythm becomes steadier with the rigid monotony of an unskilled reader. 6.635131223833771 2240. for the only time in the opera words are not set according to
- their natural inflection; to do so would have spoiled the dramatic point of the scene. 8.550165616409267
- 2241. musically and dramatically rangoni is as far removed from the conventional monk as varlaam. 7.214872179278036
- 2242. his music shows a sensuality coupled with an eerie quality suggest somehow a blood-kinship with dappertutto in offenbach's hoffman. 6.966023347421749
- 2243. his speech shows none of the native accent of the russian characters; in spite of the italian name he sounds french. 7.178160509753413
- 2244. his personality appears more striking by contrast with marina who is- perhaps purposely- rather superficially characterized. 7.407049836017958

- 2245. rangoni's first entrance is a musical shock a sudden open fifth in a key totally unrelated to what has preceded it. 5.20949005976464
- 2246. the effect is as if he had materialized out of nowhere. 11.261538969150815
- 2247. he speaks quietly concealing his authority beneath a smooth humility just as the shifting harmonies that accompany him all but hide the firm pedal point beneath them. 5.722903588005325
- 2248. he addresses marina with great deference calling her princess at first; it is only after he has involved her emotions in his scheme that he uses her given name placing himself by implication in the position of a solicitous father. 6.4019660578626105
- 2249. curiously this scene is a close parallel to one that verdi was writing at the same time the scene between amonasro and aida. 7.0219898319458975
- 2250. rangoni and amonasro have the same purpose- forcing the girl to charm the man she loves into serving her country's cause- and their tactics are much the same. 6.083151600268427
- 2251. rangoni begins by describing the sad state of the church; this brings a reaction of distress from marina. 5.598483606048827 2252. the music becomes ethereal as he calls up a vision of her own sainthood; it is she he tells her who can bring the truth to russia
- sainthood: it is she he tells her who can bring the truth to russia and convert the heretics. 7.127864319617783
- 2253. as if in a trance she repeats his words- then realizes with a shock her own audacity. 7.680163033479572
- 2254. this is no assignment for a frivolous girl she assures him. 13.44894830897719
- 2255. now rangoni comes to the point and we hear for the first time a long downward chromatic scale that will become the characteristic motif of his sinister power. 6.477579054244203
- 2256. it is a phrase as arresting as a magician's gesture with a piquant turn of harmony giving an effect of strangeness. 11.02243407942966
- 2257. another theme sinuously chromatic appears as he directs her to gain power over grigori by any means even at the cost of her honor. 6.035141527309219
- 2258. coming from a priest the music sounds as odd as the advice: marina rebels at this suggestion. 6.757567981697296
- 2259. her pride is as much at stake as her virtue; she is the unattainable beauty the princess who turns away suitors by the dozen. 5.813198545147495
- 2260. indignantly she denounces rangoni for his evil thoughts and orders him to leave her. 7.198778874655976
- 2261. at once the jesuit pulls out all the stops. 12.778694209963412
- 2262. to music of a menacing darkness he describes the powers of satan gaining control of the girl poisoning her soul with pride and destroying her beauty. 7.470208738340757
- 2263. the combined threat of hell-fire and ugliness is too much for her and she falls terrified at his feet. 6.422408906182968
- 2264. with another sudden change of mood he is again calm and protective exhorting her to trust and obey him as god's spokesman- and the chromatic scale descends in ominous contradiction. 6.505545451539822
- 2265. whatever the source of rangoni's power marina is his captive now; we are reminded of this at the end of the next scene when his theme
- cuts through the warmth of the love duet again throwing a chill over the atmosphere. 6.053142088582488
- 2266. the most unusual feature of boris however $\,$ is the use of the greatest character of all the chorus. $\,11.707622941470449$

```
real protagonist of the drama; the conflict is not
2267. this is the
boris versus grigori or shuiski or even the ghost of the murdered child
but boris versus the russian people. 6.112768918127908
2268. mussorgsky makes this quite clear by the
                                                  extent to which choral
scenes propel the action. 7.032105024464237
2269. boris' first entrance seems almost a footnote to the splendor of
the coronation scene with its dazzling confusion of tonalities.
     5.15576524365156
2270. we have a brief glimpse
                                of the tsar's public personality the
official boris but our real focus is on the excitement of the crowd- a
significant contrast with its halfhearted acclamation in the opening
scene its bitter resentment and fury in the final act. 7.718606425518384
2271. one reason for the unique
                                vitality of the chorus is its great
variety in expression. 7.440804311787194
2272. it rarely speaks as a unit.
                                       18.949080935241245
2273. even in its most conventional appearance the guests'
praise to marina there are a few female dissenters criticizing
princess for her coldness. 7.125838474182799
2274. in many passages- for example the council of boyars- each
section of the chorus becomes a character group with a particular
opinion.
          9.262177519826015
2275. hot arguments arise between tenors and basses who will sing in
harmony only when they agree on an idea. 5.870785048786693
2276. the opening scene shows this method at its most individual.
     10.215943051012516
2277. mussorgsky paints a telling picture of the common people those
     who must suffer the effects of their rulers' struggle for power
          understanding the causes. 5.8621295887008245
2278. they are held in control by force but barely.
     13.920557496750066
2279. they will kneel and plead for boris' leadership in a strangely
     intense song its phrases irregularly broken as if gasping for
           but when the police with their cudgels move away they mock and
     grumble and fight among themselves.
                                           5.311005835378197
2280. there is a quick change from the plaintive song to a
conversational tone. 15.923983504229168
2281. hey mityukh asks one group what are we shouting about?
     6.930141700027754
2282. and mityukh apparently the intellectual leader of the crowd replies that he has no notion. 11.226761337922127
2283. the jokes and arguments grow louder until the police return; then
     the people strike up their song with even more fervor than before
          it with a wail of despair. 5.037374730288671
2284. mussorgsky frequently uses liturgical music with considerable
dramatic force. 8.581436094141479
                           soft prayers of the monks heard from offstage
2285. in pimen's cell the
not only help to set the scene but emphasize the contrast between young
grigori's thoughts and his situation. 5.312532867322121
2286. this is especially striking between pimen's quiet exit and
grigori's vehement outburst against boris. 11.670818393025478
2287. again as boris feels himself nearing death a procession files into
     the hall singing a hymn its modal harmonies adding a churchly touch
     to the grim atmosphere: the words are hardly calculated to put the
tsar's mind at ease. 4.87298115481748
2288. they echo the words with which he has described his own vision
of the dying child who trembles and begs for mercy- and there is no
           8.366744007769604
2289. the living as well as the dead now accuse him; this final reminder
```

of his guilt is the fatal one. 6.409396413845572

- 2290. one of the outstanding assets of the present production is the restoration of the st basil's scene usually omitted from performances and rarely included in a published score. 9.98639453439996
 2291. though brief it has a sharp dramatic edge and great poignancy. 7.453151796471379
- 2292. in addition it is an important link in the plot giving us a revealing glimpse of the people's attitude toward boris and the false dimitri. 7.790727819047552
- 2293. the mayhem in the forest of kromy is a natural sequel. $8.521295541842022\,$
- 2294. the st basil's scene opens with little groups of beggars milling around the square the ever present police keeping them under scrutiny. 0.0
- 2295. in the orchestra we hear first a hushed hesitant pizzicato figure then the insistent police motif as it appeared in the opening scene. 6.698442508233473
- 2296. the service is over and a number of people come from the church with their spokesman mityukh in the lead. 11.69045443331077 2297. they bring the news that the pretender has been excommunicated; this is met with scorn by the hearers who claim that mityukh is lying or drunk. 5.804269485817031
- 2298. contrasts the two groups by their orchestral accompaniment solemn there is still more news mityukh announces: they have prayed for the soul of the tsarevich. 6.361052125678128
- 2299. so far these remarks like most criticisms of hardy have tacitly assumed that his poetry is all of a piece one solid mass of verse expressing a sensibility at a single stage of development. 5.685722204246392
- 2300. for critics hardy has had no poetic periods— one does not speak of early hardy or late hardy or of the london or max gate period but simply of hardy as of a poetic monolith. 7.571888905415643 2301. this seems odd when one recalls that he wrote poetry longer than any other major english poet: domicilium is dated between 1857 and 1860; seeing the moon rise is dated august 1927. 5.6022079535623135 2302. one might expect that in a poetic career of seventy—odd years some changes in style and method would have occurred some development taken place. 8.436592717451486
- 2303. this is not however the case and development is a term which we can apply to hardy only in a very limited sense. 9.096890694722923 2304. in a time when poetic style and poetic belief as well seem in a state of continual flux hardy stands out as a poet of almost perverse consistency. 8.563285666197848
- 2305. though he struggled with philosophy all his life he never got much beyond the pessimism of his twenties; the sober opinion of his letter to noyes written when hardy was eighty years old is essentially that of his first philosophical notebook entry made when he was twenty-five: the world does not despise us: it only neglects us 4.8274065004272115
- 2306. and though in his later years he revised his poems many times the revisions did not alter the essential nature of the style which he had established before he was thirty; so that while it usually is easy to recognize a poem by hardy it is difficult to date one.

 6.618169004842615
- 2307. there is only one sense in which it is valid to talk about hardy's development: he did develop toward a more consistent and more effective control of that tone which we recognize as uniquely his. 8.267871549888163
- 2308. there is only one hardy style but in the earlier poems that style is only intermittently evident and when it is not the style is the

- style of another poet or of the fashion of the time. 12.156028076306805
- 2309. in the later poems however the personal tone predominates. 12.134450900135947
- 2310. the bad early poems are bad shakespeare or bad swinburne; the bad late poems are badhardy. 8.09953302560164
- 2311. there are two ways of getting at a poet's development: through his dated poems and through the revisions which he made in later editions of his work. 7.736290719947678
- 2312. about a quarter of hardy's poems carry an appended date line usually the year of completion but sometimes inclusive years or two separate dates when hardy worked on the poem or an approximate date 6.964837790668336
- 2313. these dates are virtually the only clues we have to the chronology of the poems since the separate volumes are neither chronological within themselves nor in relation to each other. 5.358627608314622
- 2314. with the exception of satires of circumstance each volume contains dated poems ranging over several decades ; the internal organization rarely has any chronological order except in obvious groups like the poems of pilgrimage the poems of 1912-13 and the war poems. 6.063719690941672
- 2315. from the dated poems we can venture certain conclusions about hardy's career in poetry always remembering that conclusions based on a fraction of the whole must remain tentative. 6.2844189372966195 2316. the dated poems suggest that while hardy's concern with poetry may have been constant his production was not. 8.112018110528632 2317. he had two productive periods one in the late 1860's the other
- in the decade from 1910 to 1920 latter period and these alone total about one-tenth of all hardy's . 6.231425616445089 2318. there was one sterile period: only one poem is dated between 1872 and 1882 and except for the poems written on the trip to italy in 1887 very few from 1882 to 1890. 8.649579383475903
- 2319. the dated poems also give us an idea of the degree to which hardy drew upon past productions for his various volumes and therefore probably are an indication of the amount of poetry he was writing at the time. 6.222596295354519
- 2320. poems of the past and the present and time's laughingstocks both published while hardy was at work on the dynasts draw heavily on poems written before 1900. 6.567145176406102
- 2321. satires of circumstance and moments of vision coming during his most productive decade are relatively self-contained; the former contains no poem dated before 1909-10- that is no poem from a period covered by a previous volume- and the latter has only a few such.
 - 4.660802049974593
- 2322. the last three volumes are again more dependent on the past as hardy's creative powers declined in his old age. 8.370426229102053 2323. these observations about hardy's productivity tally with the details of his life as we know them. 7.947046214064194 2324. the first productive period came when he was considering poetry as
- a vocation before he had decided to write fiction for a living he wrote that he wrote verses 1865-1868; gave up verse for prose.

 7.018059705840409
- 2325. during the poetically sterile $\,$ years he was writing novels at the rate of almost one a year and was $\,$ in addition burdened with bad health $\,$. $\,$ 7.6633775472892625 $\,$
- 2326. two entries in the early life support the assumption that during this period hardy had virtually suspended the writing of poetry. 7.874890637764374

```
2327. mrs hardy records that h at the end of november 1881 he makes a note of an intention to resume poetry as soon as possible ; and on
christmas day 1890 hardy wrote: while thinking of resuming 'the
viewless wings of
                   poesy' before dawn this morning new horizons
seemed to open and worrying pettinesses to disappear. 5.083061685496505
2328. there are more poems dated in the 1890's than in the '80's- hardy
     had apparently resumed the viewless wings as he decreased the
           of his fiction- but none in 1891 the year of tess and only one
     in 1895 the year of jude.
                                 6.137477936128797
2329. after 1895 the number increases and in the next thirty years
there is only one year for which there is no dated poem- 1903 when hardy
was at work on the dynasts. 6.653524911042454
2330. the second productive period the decade from 1910 to 1920 can be
related to three events: the completion of the dynasts in 1909
left hardy free of pressure for the first time in forty years;
death of emma hardy in 1912 which had a profound emotional effect on
                                                             world war.
hardy for which he found release in poetry; and the first
     7.068077781103549
2331. it may seem strange that a poet should come to full
                                                             fruition in
his seventies but we have it on hardy's own authority that h he was a
child till he was sixteen a youth till he was five-and-twenty and a
young man till he was nearly fifty
                                    life . 6.230814457743788
2332. we may carry this sequence one step further and say that at
seventy he was a poet at the height of his powers wanting only
impetus of two tragedies one personal the other national to loose those
                      7.3913825035677805
powers in poetry.
2333. hardy's two productive decades were separated by forty years yet
between them he developed only in that he became more steadily himself-
it was a narrowing not an expanding process.
                                                 5.074510734093508
2334. like a wise gardener hardy pruned away the shakespearian
     sonnets and songs and the elements of meter and poetic diction
     to which his personal style was not suited and let the main stock
     of his talent flourish. 6.760583683442797
2335. the range of the later poetry is considerably
                                                       narrower but the
number of successful poems is far greater. 7.518574669670681
2336. we can see the general characteristics of the earlier decade if
           at two poems of very different qualities: revulsion
neutral tones. 6.6100764004040125
2337. there is not much to be said for revulsion. 28.46342986330878
2338. like about half of the 1860-70 poems it is a sonnet
conventional theme- the unhappiness of love. 9.812490293835694
2339. almost anyone could have written it; it is competent in the sense
                          statement without violating the rules of the
that it makes a coherent
sonnet form but it
                   is entirely undistinguished and entirely unlike
          6.3518786607357
                   is the conventional language of the form; there is that sounds like hardy or that is striking enough
2340. the language
no phrase or image
to give individuality to the poem. 7.341668954455712
2341. it is smoother than hardy usually is but with the smoothness of
anonymity. 10.046011291162289
2342. it is obviously a young man's poem written out of books and not
out of experience; it asserts emotion without evoking it- that is to
say it is sentimental. 11.232402478716416
2343. there are many such competently anonymous performances among the
earlier poems. 11.130481812445225
2344. neutral tones we immediately recognize as a fine poem in
     hardy's most characteristic style: the plain but not quite
colloquial language the hard particular colorless images the slightly odd
     stanza-form the dramatic handling of the occasion the refusal to
```

```
resolve the issue- all these we have seen in hardy's best poems.
     5.910250016824062
2345. the poem does not distort the syntax of ordinary speech nor draw on
           sources of diction yet it is obviously not ordinary speech-
     only hardy would say a grin of bitterness swept therebylike an
     ominous bird a-wing or wrings with wrong or would describe
                          4.765491282338729
winter sun as god-curst.
2346. the details of the setting of neutral tones are not strictly
speaking metaphorical but they combine to create a mood which is
appropriate both to a dismalwinter day and to the end of love and in this
way love and weather the emotions and the elements symbolize each
other in a way that is common to many of hardy's best poems
     some moving passages in the novels as well .
                                                       8.75919743257224
               tones is an excellent example of hardy's mature style
2347. neutral
drawn from his earliest productive period; i cite it as evidence that he
     did not develop through new styles as he grew older
                                                           but that he
simply learned to use better what he already had. 4.6476390623530195
2348. in the poem we recognize and acknowledge one man's sense of the
world; if it is somber it is also precise and the precision lends
authority to the vision. 7.696337955461577
2349. in revulsion on the other hand the pessimism is a case not
proven; the poem offers nothing to persuade us of the speaker's
to speak as he does. 6.875745358358814
2350. in the 1860-70 decade there are many poems like revulsion but
there is only one neutral tones. 13.696834210325305
2351. hardy was not hardy very often. 7.622507342753323
2352. the poems of 1912-13 offer a good example of hardy's style as it
was manifested in the later productive decade. 8.241635904246959
2353. these are the poems hardy wrote after the death of his first wife;
they compose a painful elegy to what might have been to a marriage
that began with a promise of happiness and ended in long years of
suffering and hatred. 5.578255752184274
2354. hardy obviously felt that these poems were peculiarly personal and
private; he sometimes called them an expiation and he would not allow
them to be published in periodicals. 6.714116470895795
2355. they are the only poems that he rearranged as a group between
their first appearance and the publication of the collected poems.
     6.613280256005584
                     tone is hardy's natural tone of voice and it is
2356. the elegiac
not surprising
               that the 1912-13 poems are consistently and unmistakably
his. 8.891370397772832
2357. the view is always toward the past; but the mood is not quite
nostalgic- hardy would not allow sentiment to soften his sense of the
irredeemable
                pastness of the past and the eternal deadness of the
dead. 5.587104705062957
2358. the poems are the epigraph tells us the traces of an ancient
          the fire of love is dead and hardy stands as the speaker does
     in the last poem of the sequence over the burnt circle of charred
       and thinks of past happiness and present grief honest and
uncomforted.
                5.873144082615351
2359. critically invisible modern revolt like x-rays and radioactivity
     is perceived only by its effects at more materialistic social
        where it is called delinquency. 4.958070100322966
2360. disaffiliation by the way is the term used by the critic and poet
lawrence lipton who has written several articles on this subject the
first of which in the nation quoted as epigraph we disaffiliate h- john
               7.085561371326057
     lewis.
```

2361. like the pillars of hercules like two ruined titans

the entrance to one of dante's circles stand two great dead juvenile

```
delinquents- the heroes of the post-war generation: the great
saxophonist charlie parker and dylan thomas. 5.897208715495782
2362. if the word deliberate means anything both of them certainly
               destroyed themselves. 8.066087806204921
deliberately
2363. both of them were overcome by the horror
                                                  of the world in which
they found themselves because at last they could no longer overcome
that world with the weapon of a purely lyrical art. 6.584369483265651
2364. both of them were my friends. 15.370539491984484
2365. living in san francisco i saw them seldom enough to see them
with a perspective which was not distorted by exasperation or fatique.
     7.2909652413537875
2366. so as the years passed i saw them each time in the light of an
accelerated personal conflagration. 10.101773048705413
2367. the last time i saw bird at jimbo's bob city he was so gone-so
blind to the world- that he literally sat down on me before he
     realized i was there. 0.0
2368. what happened man? 23.610868104840403 2369. i said referring to the pretentious jazz concert.
     9.95288923829895
2370. evil man evil he said and that's all he said for the rest of the
niaht.
          10.19542491990246
2371. about dawn he got up to blow. 9.264418504214198
2372. the rowdy crowd chilled into stillness and the fluent melody
spiraled through it. 8.649006242526841
2373. the last time i saw dylan his self-destruction had not just
passed the limits of rationality. 0.0
2374. it had assumed the terrifying inertia of inanimate matter.
     8.581436094141479
2375. being with him was like being swept away by a torrent of falling
           6.380731432796888
2376. now dylan thomas and charlie parker have a great deal more in
          than the same disastrous end. 8.702362714379504
2377. as artists they were very similar.
                                            10.86495568007656
2378. they were both very fluent. 18.417974109049254
2379. but this fluent enchanting utterance had
                                                  compared with
important artists of the past relatively little content.8.232402233828171
2380. neither of them got very far beyond a sort of entranced rapture
     at his own creativity. 8.904469603528446
2381. the principal theme of thomas's poetry was the ambivalence of
birth and death- the pain of blood-stained creation. 6.602231030238404
2382. music of course is not so explicit an art but anybody who knew
     charlie parker knows that he felt much the same way about his own
     qift. 8.50701440888751
2383. both of them did communicate one central theme: against the ruin
of the world there is only one defense- the creative act.
      9.4266575257164
2384. this of course is the theme of much art- perhaps most poetry.
      9.14660686660279
2385. it is the theme of horace who certainly otherwise bears little
resemblance to parker or thomas. 7.456160179316808
2386. the difference is that horace accepted his theme with a kind of
                     12.803716807082662
silken assurance.
2387. to dylan and bird it was an agony and terror. 8.786420140744127
2388. i do not believe that this is due to anything especially
     frightful about their relationship to their own creativity.
     16.127195476323095
2389. i believe rather that it is due to the catastrophic world in which
that creativity seemed to be the sole value.9.658946899109276
2390. horace's column of imperishable verse shines quietly enough in
```

the lucid air of augustan rome. 7.032105024464237

- 2391. art \max have been for him the most enduring orderly and noble activity of man. 6.578086170536535
- 2392. but the other activities of his life partook of these values. 13.821102766683222
- 2393. they did not actively negate them. 15.468949783101795
- 2394. dylan thomas's verse had to find endurance in a world of burning cities and burning jews. 8.622295217086652
- 2395. he was able to find meaning in his art as long as it was the answer to air raids and gas ovens. 8.86346437560069
- 2396. as the world began to take on the guise of an immense air raid or gas oven i believe his art became meaningless to him. 9.380083049246991 2397. i think all this could apply to parker just as well although
- because of the nature of music it is not demonstrable- at least not conclusively. 7.309552660892469
- 2398. thomas and parker have more in common than theme attitude life pattern. 8.129673677907498
- 2399. in the practice of their art there is an obvious technical resemblance. 10.973968230228177
- 2400. contrary to popular belief they were not great technical innovators. 9.668999315049774
- 2401. their effects are only superficially startling. 9.316814069021792
- 2402. thomas is a regression from the technical originality and ingenuity of writers like pierre reverdy or apollinaire. 7.097229679741538
- 2403. similarly the innovations of bop and of parker particularly have been vastly overrated by people unfamiliar with music especially by that ignoramus the intellectual jitterbug the jazz aficionado.
 - 4.76581317220898
- 2404. the tonal novelties consist in the introduction of a few chords used in classical music for centuries. 9.420170092916738
- 2405. and there is less rhythmic difference between progressive jazz no matter how progressive and dixieland than there is between two movements of many conventional symphonies. 7.621336873942011
- 2406. what parker and his contemporaries- gillespie davis monk roach etc- did was to absorb the musical ornamentation of the older jazz into the basic structure of which it then became an integral part and with which it then developed. 6.825570308604376
- 2407. this is true of the melodic line which could be put together from selected passages of almost anybody- benny carter johnny hodges. 7.288790332174263
- 2408. it is true of the rhythmic pattern in which the beat shifts continuously or at least is continuously sprung so that it becomes ambiguous enough to allow the pattern to be dominated by the long pulsations of the phrase or strophe. 8.846349138399919
- 2409. this is exactly what happened in the transition from baroque to rococo music. 11.90733603805121
- 2410. it is the difference between bach and mozart. 25.030810209903233
- 2411. it is not a farfetched analogy to say that this is what thomas did to poetry. 16.857931246053788
- 2412. the special syntactical effects of a rimbaud or an edith sitwell- actually ornaments- become the main concern. 7.663024046550707
- 2413. the metaphysical conceits which fascinate the reactionary generation still dominant in backwater american colleges were embroideries. 6.374057384651866
- 2414. thomas's ellipses and ambiguities are ends in themselves. 9.060328853487057
- 2415. the immediate theme if it exists is incidental and his main theme- the terror of birth- is simply reiterated.5.902564164932943

- 2416. this is one difference between $\,$ bird and dylan which should be pointed out. $\,$ 17.43661410097315
- 2417. again contrary to popular belief there is nothing crazy or frantic about parker either musically or emotionally. 6.573304028508401 2418. his sinuous melody is a sort of nai^ve transcendence of all experience. 9.954970500597222
- 2419. emotionally it does not resemble berlioz or wagner; it resembles mozart. 7.111950423066715
- 2420. this is true also of a painter like jackson pollock. 16.6443136855081
- 2421. he may have been eccentric in his behavior but his paintings are as impassive as persian tiles. 8.45074812051215
- 2422. partly this difference is due to the nature of verbal communication. 11.763412678947764
- 2423. the insistent talk-aboutiveness of the general environment obtrudes into even the most idyllic poetry. 6.817408452020724
- 2424. it is much more a personal difference. 25.534126320034105
- 2425. thomas certainly wanted to tell people about the ruin and disorder of the world. 6.376389380082628
- 2426. parker and pollock wanted to substitute a work of art for the world. 8.979297569300416
- 2427. technique pure and simple rendition is not of major importance but it is interesting that parker following lester young was one of the leaders of the so-called saxophone revolution. 5.826846564016283 2428. in modern jazz the saxophone is treated as a woodwind and played with conventional embouchure. 9.034290540572359
- 2429. metrically thomas's verse was extremely conventional as was incidentally the verse of that other tragic enrage hart crane. 5.463700333582356
- 2430. i want to make clear what i consider the one technical development in the first wave of significant post-war arts. 10.278985398086874 2431. ornament is confabulation in the interstices of structure. 7.14162538120728
- 2432. a poem by dylan thomas a saxophone solo by charles parker a painting by jackson pollock— these are pure confabulations as ends in themselves.6.731381435890986
- 2433. confabulation has come to determine structure. 8.254441635698543 2434. uninhibited lyricism should be distinguished from its exact opposite- the sterile extraneous invention of the corn-belt metaphysicals or present blight of poetic professors. 6.365727389270327 2435. just as hart crane had little influence on anyone except very reactionary writers- like allen tate for instance to whom valery was the last word in modern poetry and the felicities of an apollinaire let alone a paul eluard were nonsense- so dylan thomas's influence has been slight indeed. 4.843286672736022
- 2436. in fact his only disciple- the only person to imitate his stylewas w s graham who seems to have imitated him without much understanding and who has since moved on to other methods. 7.652274728384885
- 2437. thomas's principal influence lay in the communication of an attitude- that of the now extinct british romantic school of the new apocalypse- henry treece j f hendry and others- all of whom were quite conventional poets. 5.6427274801111595
- 2438. parker certainly had much more of an influence. 11.021613183094136
- 2439. at one time it was the ambition of every saxophone player in every high school band in america to blow like bird.
 6.370277482455107
- 2440. even before his death this influence had begun to ebb. 14.764505849123005

- 2441. in fact the whole generation of the founding fathers of bop-gillespie monk davis blakey and the rest-are just now at a considerable discount. 7.283710886717415
- 2442. the main line of development today goes back to lester young and by-passes them. 10.24550072534126
- 2443. the point is that many of the most impressive developments in the arts nowadays are aberrant idiosyncratic. 10.257535314367495
- 2444. there is no longer any sense of continuing development of the sort that can be traced from baudelaire to eluard or for that matter from hawthorne through henry james to gertrude stein.

12.048875494013984

2445. the cubist generation before world war 1 and on a lower level the surrealists of the period between the wars both assumed an accepted universe of discourse in which to quote andre breton it was possible to make definite advances exactly as in the sciences. 5.665444369780576 2446. i doubt if anyone holds such ideas today. 14.345191843103729 2447. continuity exits but like the neo-swing music developed from lester young it is a continuity sustained by popular demand. 5.236383152695367 2448. in the plastic arts a very similar situation exists.

14.472504058424475

- 2449. surrealists like hans arp and maxernst might talk of creation by hazard- of composing pictures by walking on them with painted soles or by tossing bits of paper up in the air. 4.595688357851942
- 2450. but it is obvious that they were self-deluded. 28.20498113366533 2451. nothing looks anything like an ernst or an arp but another ernst or arp. 6.18936217805711
- 2452. nothing looks less like their work than the happenings of random occasion. 7.615092762846159
- 2453. many of the post-world war 2 abstract expressionists apostles of the discipline of spontaneity and hazard look alike and do look like accidents. 7.170510863581735
- 2454. the aesthetic appeal of pure paint laid on at random may exist but it is a very impoverished appeal. 9.605882008963722
- 2455. once again what has happened is an all-consuming confabulation of the incidentals the accidents of painting. 7.047649767324945
- 2456. it is curious that at its best the work of this school of painting- mark rothko jackson pollock clyfford still robert motherwell willem de-kooning and the rest- resembles nothing so much as the passage painting of quite unimpressive painters: the mother-of-pearl shimmer in the background of a henry mcfee itself a formula derived from renoir; the splashes of light and black which fake drapery in the fashionable imitators of hals and sargent. 6.864033054103141
- 2457. often work of this sort is presented as calligraphy— the pure utterance of the brush stroke seeking only absolute painteresque values. 6.48518912235855
- 2458. you have only to compare such painting with the work of say sesshu to realize that someone is using words and brushes carelessly. 9.979619857777196
- 2459. at its best the abstract expressionists achieve a simple rococo decorative surface. 8.444373836556068
- 2460. its poverty shows up immediately when compared with tiepolo where the rococo rises to painting of extraordinary profundity and power. 6.885845530166437
- 2461. a tiepolo painting however confabulated is a universe of tensions in vast depths. 6.62197242591231
- 2462. a pollock is an object of art- bijouterie- disguised only by its great size.8.121134903484508
- 2463. in fact once the size is big enough to cover a whole wall it turns into nothing more than extremely expensive wallpaper. 6.779142684935131

- 2464. now there is nothing wrong with complicated wallpaper. 19.861570628781667
- 2465. there is just more to tiepolo. 20.465764338977046
- 2466. the great ashikaga brush painters painted wallpapers too- at least portable ones screens. 9.69584296187422
- 2467. a process of elimination which leaves the artist with nothing but the play of his materials themselves cannot sustain interest in either artist or public for very long. 5.3830541283342495
- 2468. so in the last couple of years abstract expressionism has tended toward romantic suggestion- indications of landscape or living figures. 10.011989724463431
- 2469. anglo-saxon and greek epic each provide on two occasions a seemingly authentic account of the narration of verse in the heroicage. 5.2316497178608055
- 2470. hrothgar's court bard sings of the encounters at finnsburg and improvises the tale of beowulf's exploits in a complimentary comparison of the geatish visitor with sigemund ; alcinou^s' court bard sings of the discovered adultery of ares and aphrodite and takes up a tale of odysseus while the ithacan wanderer listens on .
- 2471. nothing in all this is autobiographical: unlike the poets of deor and widsith the poet of beowulf is not concerned with his own identity; the poet of the odyssey reputed blind reveals himself not at all in singing of the blind minstrel demodocus. 6.107347697335239 2472. since none of these glimpses of poetizing without writing is intended to incorporate a signature into the epic matter there is prima-facie evidence that beowulf and the homeric poems each derive from
- 2473. that such a tradition lies behind the iliad and the odyssey at least is hard to deny. 7.496353765918881

6.376972665209586

- 2474. milman parry rigorously defended the observation that the extant homeric poems are largely formulaic and was led to postulate that they could be shown entirely formulaic if the complete corpus of greek epic survived; he further reasoned that frequent formulas in epic verse indicate oral composition and assumed the slightly less likely corollary that oral epic is inclined towards the use of formulas.
 - 5.525658946227611

5.489183308742081

an oral tradition.

- 2475. proceeding from parry's conclusions and adopting one of his schemata francis p magoun jr argues that beowulf likewise was created from a legacy of oral formulas inherited and extended by bards of successive generations and the thesis is striking and compelling.

 4.5840097891606915
- 2476. yet a fresh inspection will indicate one crucial amendment: beowulf and the homeric poems are not at all formulaic to the same extent. 9.512129793534319
- 2477. the bondage endurable by an oral poet is to be estimated only by a very skilful oral poet but it appears safe to assume that no sustained narrative in rhyme could be composed without extreme difficulty even in a language of many terminal inflections.

 5.126978866115259
- 2478. assonance seems nearly as severe a curb although in a celebrated passage william of malmesbury declares that a song of roland was intoned before the battle commenced at hastings. 6.064510266373365 2479. the anglo-saxon alliterative line and the homeric hexameter probably imposed less of a restraint; the verse of beowulf or of the iliad and the odyssey was not easy to create but was not impossible for poets who had developed their talents perforce in earning a livelihood. 4.995286883288707
- 2480. yet certain aids were valuable and quite credibly necessary for reciting long stretches of verse without a pause. 7.860440992708896

- 2481. the poet in a written tradition who generally never blots a line may once in a while pause and polish without incurring blame. 5.401704351336071
- 2482. but the oral poet cannot pause; he must improvise continuously with no apparent effort. 10.07298030171053
- 2483. even though the bondage of his verse is not so great as the writing poet can manage it is still great enough for him often to be seriously impeded unless he has aids to facilitate rapid composition. 5.631693305072454
- 2484. the germanic poet had such aids in the kennings which provided for the difficulties of alliteration; the homeric poet had epithets which provided for recurring needs in the hexameter. 6.92244967757774 2485. either poet could quickly and easily select words or phrases to supply his immediate requirements as he chanted out his lines because the kennings and the epithets made possible the construction of systems of numerous synonyms for the chief common and proper nouns. 4.7586405289825215
- 2486. other synonyms could of course serve the same function and for the sake of ease i shall speak of kennings and epithets in the widest and loosest possible sense and name for example gar-dene a kenning for the danes. 6.612118413818551
- 2487. verbal and adverbial elements too participated in each epic diction but it is for the present sufficient to mark the large nominal and adjectival supply of semantic near-equivalents and to designate the members of any system of equivalents as basic formulas of the poetic language. 4.995698215649711
- 2488. limited to a few thousand lines of heroic verse in anglo-saxon as in the other germanic dialects we cannot say how frequently the kennings in beowulf recurred in contemporary epic on the same soil. 6.587538010456491
- 2489. but we can say that since a writing poet with leisure before him would seem unlikely to invent a technique based upon frequent and substantial circumlocution the kennings like the epithets must reasonably be ascribed to an oral tradition. 5.683519988500159 2490. one of the greatest homerists of our time frederick m combellack argues that when it is assumed the iliad and the odyssey are oral poems the postulated single redactor called homer cannot be either credited with or denied originality in choice of phrasing. 7.654115508483899 2491. any example of grand or exquisite diction may have been created by the poet who compiled numerous lays into the two works we possess or may be due to one of his completely unknown fellow-craftsmen. 6.0576201673376495
- 2492. the quest of the historical homer is likely never to have further success; no individual word in the iliad or the odyssey can be credited to any one man; no strikingly effective element of speech in the extant poems can with assurance be said not to have been a commonplace in the vaster epic corpus that may have existed at the beginning of the first millennium before christ. 6.56751093092572 2493. this observation is of interest not only to students of homeric poetry but to students of anglo-saxon poetry as well. 6.278496010275255
- 2494. to the extent that a tale is twice told its final author must be suspect although plagiarism in an oral tradition is less a misdemeanor than the standard modus dicendi. 6.489845441307498 2495. combellack argues further and here he makes his main point that once the iliad and the odyssey are thought formulaic poems composed for an audience accustomed to formulaic poetry homeric critics are deprived of an entire domain they previously found arable.
 - 4.528081680082931

2496. with a few important and a few more unimportant exceptions no expression can be deemed le mot juste for its context because each was very probably the only expression that long-established practice and ease of rapid recitation would allow. 6.930284920411557 2497. wordsor phrases that connoisseurs have admired as handsome or ironic or humorous must therefore lose merit and become regarded as mere inevitable time-servers sometimes accurate and sometimes not.

4.726707772215755

- 2498. this observation too may have reference to anglo-saxon poetry. 10.867675364171879
- 2499. to the extent that a language is formulaic its individual components must be regarded as no more distinguished than other cliches. 6.800485980416366
- 2500. w f bryan suggests that certain kennings in beowulf were selected sometimes for appropriateness and sometimes for ironic inappropriateness but such a view would appear untenable unless it is denied that the language of beowulf is formulaic. 5.770010445349895
- 2501. if the master of scops who was most responsible for the poem ever used kennings that were traditional he was at least partly deprived of free will and not inclined towards shrewd and sophisticated misuse of speech elements. 5.459820631062979
- 2502. once many significant phrases are found in theory or in recurrent practice to provide for prosodic necessity they are not to be defended for their semantic properties in isolated contexts.

8.225325923752079

- 2503. it is false to be certain of having discovered in the language of beowulf such effects as intentional irony. 8.826774142520293 2504. yet if the argument is turned awry there may be found a great deal in bryan's view after all. 8.150375262010103
- 2505. a formulaic element need not be held meaningless merely because it was selected with little conscious reflection.
 6.753689599301928
- 2506. time-servers though the periphrastic expressions are they may nevertheless be handsome or ironic or humorous. 7.032105024464237 2507. a long evolution in an oral tradition caused the poetic language of the heroic age to be based upon formulas that show the important qualities of things—and these formulas are therefore potentially rather than always actually accurate. 5.28418895858997 2508. true we do not know how they were regarded in their—day but we need not believe the epic audience to have been more insensitive—to the formulas than the numerous scholars of modern times who—have read germanic or homeric poetry all their lives and still found—much to admire in occasional occurrences of the most familiar phrases.

7.244939295888758

- 2509. nouns and adjectives in a written tradition are chosen for the nonce; in an oral tradition they may be chosen for the entire epic corpus and tend towards idealization rather than distinctive delineation. 4.8778618439062065
- 2510. reliance is therefore not to be placed upon the archaeological particulars in an oral poem; no-one today would hope to discover the unmistakable ruins of heorot or the palace of priam. 6.435369987839622 2511. a ship at dry-dock could be called a foamy-necked floater in
- anglo-saxon or a swift ship in greek. 6.133266541338854 2512. even when defenseless of weapons the danes would be gar-der

and priam would be |e|u|m|m|e|1|i|h|s. 9.251300480935768

- 2513. achilles like siegfried in the nibelungenlied is potentially the swiftest of men and may accordingly be called swift-footed even when he stands idle. 5.176194017828768
- 2514. in coriolanus the agnomen of marcius is used deliberately and pointedly but the homeric epithets and the anglo-saxon kennings are

- used casually and recall to the hearer a familiar story or situation or a useful or pleasant quality of the referent. 6.511591977304625 2515. the epic language was not entirely the servant of the poet; it was partly his master. 6.196120048044738
- 2516. the poet's intentions are difficult to discern and except to biographers unimportant; the language however is a proper object of scrutiny and the effects of the language are palpable even if sometimes inevitable. 6.806519214711211
- 2517. belowulf and the homeric poems appear oral compositions. 6.764147616291221
- 2518. yet they are written; at some stage in their evolution they were transcribed. 7.551142963309131
- 2519. albert b lord suggests that the homeric poems were dictated to a scribe by a minstrel who held in his mind the poems fully matured but did not himself possess the knowledge of writing since it would be useless to his guild and magoun argues that the beowulf poet and cynewulf may have dictated their verse in the same fashion. 4.764968979983582 2520. this explanation is attractive but is vitiated at least in part by
- the observation that cynewulf though he used kennings in the traditionalmanner was a literate man who four times inscribed his name by runes into his works. 6.961063126158051
- 2521. if cynewulf was literate the beowulf poet $\,\,$ may have been also and so may the final redactor of the iliad and $\,\,$ the odyssey.
 - 5.83870492964239
- 2522. in lieu of the amanuensis to the blind or illiterate bard one may conceive of a man who heard a vast store of oral poetry recited and became intimately familiar with the established aids to poetizing and himself wrote his own compositions or his edition of the compositions of the past. 6.785017561187208
- 2523. other theories of origin are compatible with the formulaic theory: beowulf may contain a design for terror and the iliad may have a vast hysteron-proteron pattern answering to a ceramic pattern produced during the geometric period inpottery. 4.850102344993435 2524. the account of the growth and final transcription of these epics rests partly however upon the degree to which they were formulaic. 9.509584365532179
- 2525. carl eduard schmidt counted 1804 different lines repeated exactly in the two homeric poems and by increasing this figure so as to include lines repeated with very slight modifications he counted 2118 different lines used a total of 5612 times.
 4.79231489244203
- 2526. thus one line in five from the iliad and the odyssey is to be found somewhere else in the two poems. 9.78255484886359
- 2527. the ratio is thoroughly remarkable because the lines are so long- half again as long as those of beowulf. 6.78142434277876 2528. anglo-saxon poetry appears to have no comparable amount of
- repetition; there is no reason to think that the scop used and re-used whole lines and even lengthy passages after the manner of his homeric colleague. 7.950849111100524
- 2529. in determining the extent to which any poem is formulaic it is idle however to inspect nothing besides lines repeated in their entirety for a stock of line-fragments would be sufficient to permit the poet to extemporize with deftness if they provided for prosodic needs. 5.435650160094619
- 2530. the closest scrutiny is owed to the anglo-saxon kennings and the homeric epithets; if any words or phrases are formulaic they will be. 6.852952259467768
- 2531. the iliad has two words for the shield |a|s|p|i|s and |s|a|k|o|s. 7.43304005989246

- 2532. recent criticism of great expectations has tended to emphasize
 its symbolic and mythic content to show as m d zabel hassaid of
 dickens generally that much of the novel's impact resides in its
 allegoric insight and moral metaphor. 6.629735056239761
 2533. j h miller's excellent chapter on great expectations has lately
 illustratedhow fruitfully that novel can be read from such a perspective.
 5.24335413163277
- 2534. in his analysis however he touches upon but fails to explore an idea generally neglected in discussions of the book which i believe is central to its art- the importance of human hands as a recurring feature of the narrative. 6.990891126165973
- 2535. this essay seeks to make that exploration. 11.1116372608973322536. dickens was not for nothing the most theatrical of the great victorian writers. 7.9212783525028
- 2537. he knew instinctively that next to voice and face an actor's hands are his most useful possession— that in fiction as in the theatre gesture is an indispensable shorthand for individualizing character and dramatizing action and response.

 5.25066009146314
- 2538. it is hardly accidental therefore that many of his most vivid figures do suggestive or eccentric things with their hands.

 12.133349405580867
- 2539. in great expectations the hands become almost an obsession. 9.331389223331769
- 2540. mr jaggers habitually bites his forefinger a gesture which conveys both contempt and the inscrutable abstractednessthat half fascinates half terrifies all who have dealings with him.

 6.574231878500228
- 2541. miss havisham's withered hands heavy as if her unhappiness were somehow concentrated in them move in restless self-pity between her broken heart and her walking stick. 5.0773330825786385
- 2542. pumblechook's signature is the perpetually extended glad hand. 9.060328853487057
- 2543. wemmick reveals his self-satisfaction by regularly rubbing his hands together. 6.460370037324521
- 2544. old mr pocket's frantic response to life imprisonment with a useless social-climbing wife is to put his two hands into his disturbed hair and make an extraordinary effort to lift himself up by it whereas joe gargery endures the shrewish onslaughts of mrs joe by apologetically drawing the back of his hand across and across his nose. 5.94763554170693
- 2545. such mannerisms would be less worthy of remark were it not that in great expectations as in no other of dickens' novels hands serve as a leitmotif of plot and theme- a kind of unifying symbol or natural metaphor for the book's complex of human interrelationships and the values and attitudes that motivate them. 4.852760853751759
 2546. dickens not only reveals character through gesture he makes
- hands a crucial element of the plot a means of clarifying the structure of the novel by helping to define the hero's relations with all the major characters and a device for ordering such diverse themes as guilt pursuit crime greed education materialism enslavement friendship romantic love forgiveness and redemption. 6.165388617048782
- 2547. we have only to think of lady macbeth or the policeman-murderer in thomas burke's famous story the hands of mr ottermoleto realize that hands often call up ideas of crime and punishment. 6.34576232335543 2548. so it is with great expectations whether the hands be orlick's
- as he strikes down mrs gargery or pip's as he steals a $\,$ pie from her pantry. 7.823881790210865 $\,$
- 2549. such associations suit well with the gothic or $$\operatorname{\mathsf{mystery-story}}$$ aspects of dickens' novel but on a deeper plane they $$\operatorname{\mathsf{relate}}$$ to the

themes of \sin guilt and pursuit that have recently been analyzed by other critics. 4.921988208937112

2550. the novel opens with a fugitive convict frantically trying to avoid the nemesis of being laid hands on- a mysterious figure who looks into pip's frightened eyes in the churchyard as if he were eluding the hands of the dead people stretching up cautiously out of their graves to get a twist upon his ankle and pull him in.

7.0665601113159004

2551. magwitch terrifies pip into stealing a pork pie for him by creating the image in the boy's imagination of a bogy man who may softly creep h his way to him and tear him open in him. 5.190153937133001 2552. as pip agonizes over the theft that his own hands have committed his guilty conscience projects itself upon the wooden finger of a local signpost transforming it into a phantom devoting me to the hulks.

6.9652890256336715

2553. held upside down in the graveyard pip clings in terror with both hands to his convict; later he flees in panic from the family table just as his theft is about to be discovered and is blocked at the front door by a soldier who accusingly holds out a pair of handcuffs which he has brought to gargery's forge for mending. 4.785847838346531 2554. through such details dickens indicates at the outset that guilt is a part of the ironic bond between pip and magwitch which is so unpredictably to alter both their lives. 8.868133355665853 2555. since they commonly translate thoughts and feelings into deeds hands naturally represent action and since nearly half the characters in great expectations are of the underworld or closely allied to it the linking of hands with crime or violence is not to be wondered at.

5.169149522281497

2556. dickens for excellent psychological reasons never fully reveals magwitch's felonious past but pip at the convict's climactic reappearance in london shrinks from clasping a hand which he fears might be stained with blood. 5.830388127029086

2557. orlick slouches about the forge like cain with his hands in his pockets and when he shouts abuse at mrs joe for objecting to his holiday she claps her hands in a tantrum beats them upon her bosom and upon her knees and clenches them in her husband's hair. 4.553092154645561 2558. this last rampage is only the prelude to the vicious blow upon her head dealt by some unknown hand whose identity is later revealed not verbally but through a manual action— the tracing of orlick's hammer upon a slate. 6.454169805465994

2559. pip himself is to feel the terror of orlick's murderous hand in his secret rendezvous at the sluicehouse on the marshes.

5.083242045036259

2560. dickens lays great emphasis on the hands in this scene. 8.196044167676531

2561. orlick shakes his hand at pip bangs the table with his fist draws his unclenched hand across his mouth as if his mouth watered for his victim lets his hands hang loose and heavy at his sides and pip observes him so intensely that he knows of the slightest action of his fingers. 4.2611486463056485

2562. orlick might almost be magwitch's bogy man come alive a figure of nemesis from pip's phantasy of guilt. 7.086474546528567
2563. the scarred disfigured wrists of mr jaggers' housekeeper are the tell-tale marks of her sinister past for her master coolly exhibiting

them to his dinner guests makes a point of the force of grip there is in these hands. 5.400391395101165

2564. jaggers' iron control over her any dish she put before him hesitatingly as if she dreaded his calling rests on his having once got her acquitted of a murder charge by cleverly contriving her sleeves at the trial to conceal her strength and by passing off the lacerations

```
on the backs of her hands as the scratches of brambles rather than of
                    5.440067206524194
human fingernails.
2565. it is the similarity between estella's hands and molly's
provides pip with a vital clue to the real identity of both and
     establishes a symbolic connection between the underworld of crime
     the genteel cruelty of satis house.
                                           6.313363151106085
2566. finally magwitch's pursuit of compeyson his archenemy and betrayer
begins by his holding him
                            in a vicelike grip on the river flats to
frustrate his escape and culminates
                                      in his laying his hand on his
cloak to identify him thus precipitating the death-locked struggle in
the water during which compeyson drowns.
                                             0.0
2567. magwitch's hand here ironically becomes the agent of justice.
      6.764147616291221
2568. but only in one of its aspects is great expectations a tale of
violence revenge and retribution. 11.433813223815921
2569. money so important a theme elsewhere in dickens is here central
and hands are often associated in some way with the false values-
acquisitiveness snobbery self-interest hypocrisy toadyism
irresponsibility injustice- that attach to a society based upon the
                    4.996985353265486
pursuit of wealth.
2570. dickens suggests the economic evils of such a society on the first
page of his novel in the description of pip's five little dead brothers
     who gave up trying to get a living exceedingly early in that
universal struggle who seemed to have all been born on their backswith
their hands in their trousers-pockets and had never taken them
     in this state of existence. 6.480494847199475
2571. pip's great expectations his progress through illusion a disillusionment turn somewhat as they do for the naive hero of dreiser's american tragedy upon the lure of genteel prosperity
2571. pip's great expectations his
                                       progress through illusion and
through unearned income- what wemmick calls portable property and what
jaggers reproaches pip for letting
                                    slip through his fingers.
     4.364845775266633
2572. since a gentleman
                           must if possible avoid sullying them by work
                           as his accent become the index of social
his hands as importantly
          7.065419389046016
2573. almost the first step in the corruption of pip's values is the
                    feels when estella cruelly remarks the coarseness
unworthy shame he
of his hands: they
                    had never troubled me before but they troubled me
now as vulgar appendages. 4.700315105321459
2574. pip imagines how estella would look down upon
                                                       joe's hands
roughened by work in the smithy and the deliberate contrast between her
white hands and his blackened ones is made to symbolize the opposition of
values between which pip struggles- idleness and work artificiality and
naturalness gentility and commonness coldness and affection- in fact
between satis house and the forge.
                                        5.799201731991027
2575. when the snobbery that alienates pip from joe finally gives way
           the deeper and stronger force of love the reunion is marked by
before
an
     embarrassed handshake at which pip exclaims no don't wipe it off-
for god's sake give me your blackened hand! pip's abject leave-taking of
miss havisham during which he kneels to kiss her hand signalizes his
homage to a supposed patroness who
                                      seems to be opening up for him a
new world of glamour; when on the journey to london that immediately
follows he pauses nostalgically to lay his hand upon the finger-post at
the end of the village the wooden pointer symbolically designates a
spiritual frontier between innocence and the corruption of worldly
           4.6676412228072355
vanity.
2576. incidentally one cannot miss the significance of this gesture
for dickens reintroduces it associatively in pip's mind at another
```

moral and psychological crisis- his painful recognition in a talk with

```
herbert pocket that his hopeless attachment to estella is as self-destructive as it is romantic. 6.845474149654412
```

- 2577. in both cases the finger-post represents pip's heightened awareness of contrary magnetisms. 10.597918453176668
- 2578. a variety of hand movements helps dramatize the moral climate of the fallen world pip encounters beyond the forge. 8.391898616931678
- 2579. the vulturelike attendance of the pocket family upon miss havisham is summed up in the hypocritical gestures of miss camilla pocket who puts her hand to her throat in a feigned spasm of grief-stricken choking then lays it upon her heaving bosom with an unnatural fortitude of manner and finally kisses it to mis
- havisham in a parody of the lady's own mannerism toward estella. 4.748296250244733
- 2580. pumblechook's hands throughout the novel serve to travesty greed and hypocritical self-aggrandizement. 7.615092762846159
- 2581. we first see him shaking mrs joe's hand on discovering the sizable amount of the premium paid to her husband for pip's indenture as an apprentice and later pumping pip's hands for the hundredth time at least in effusive congratulation to pip on his expectations. 4.842494253168722
- 2582. we take leave of pumblechook as he gloats over pip's loss of fortune extending his hand with a magnificently forgiving air and exhibiting the same fat five fingers one of which he identifies with the finger of providence and shakes at pip in a canting imputation of the latter's ingratitoode and his own generosity as pip's earliest benefactor. 5.465585752661384
- 2583. pip first learns the stupendous power of money from the sycophantic tailor mr trabb whose brutality to his boy helper exactly matches the financial resource of each new customer and whose fawning hands

touch the outside of each elbow and rubpip out of the shop.

4.764708082700959

- 2584. the respectability which money confers implies a different etiquette and upon taking up the life of a london gentleman pip must learn from herbert pocket that the spoon is not generally used overhand but under. 6.847109727921214
- 2585. the following items may be specified in actual or symbolic form in the operands of those instructions which refer to the particular items: channel unit combined channel and unit combined arm and file unit record synchronizers inquiry synchronizers and alteration switches. 5.063043270737741
- 2586. the declarative operation equ is used to equate symbolic names to item numbers. 9.838714388721492
- 2587. certain autocoder statements make provision for more parameters than may be contained in the operand of a single line on the autocoder coding sheet. 5.348668535799134
- 2588. when this is the case the appropriate section of this $\,$ manual will indicate that continuation cards may be used. $\,$ 10.93026778231761
- 2589. thus when specifically permitted the operand of a given line on the autocoder coding sheet may be continued in the operand of from one to
- four additional lines which immediately follow. 4.903697760124407 2590. the label and operation columns must be blank and the continuation of the operand must begin in column 21; ie it must be left-justified in the operand column of the coding sheet. 6.878913808064877
- 2591. the operand need not extend across the entire operand column of either the header card or continuation cards but may end with the comma following any parameter. 5.363198470112531
- 2592. remarks may appear to the right of the last parameter on each card provided they are separated from the operand by at least two blank spaces. 9.09766010999487

- 2593. illustration of the use of continuation cards are included throughout the examples illustrating the various statements.
 6.286624152054331
- 2594. if a continuation card follows a statement that does not permit continuation cards the compiler will generate a nop and issue an error message. 8.477847772553938
- 2595. additional restrictions regarding the use of continuation cards with macro-instructions appear on page 106. 6.712294971655874 2596. electronic switches the assignment of actual addresses to symbolic index word and electronic switch names occurs in phase 3 of the autocoder processor. 6.365727389270327
- 2597. the initial availability of index words and electronic switches is determined by a table which is included in the compiler systems tape. 6.5806540713054185
- 2598. this table originally indicates that index words 1 through 96 and electronic switches 1 through 30 are available for assignment to symbolic references; index words 97 through 99 are not available. 6.454852290796788
- 2599. the initial setting of this table may be altered however as described in the 70707074 data processing system bulletin ibm 70707074 compiler system: operating procedure form j28-6105. 5.589623670936844
- 2600. during the first pass of phase 3 references to the actual addresses of index words and electronic switches are collected and the availability table is updated. 8.197770509263021
- 2601. at the end of this pass the table indicates which index words and electronic switches are not available for assignment to symbolic references. 6.348118347385949
- 2602. both index words and electronic switches may have been made unavailablebefore the start of assignment in one of the following ways: the initial setting of the availability table indicated that the index word or electronic switch was not available for assignment. 8.195034836507617
- 2603. the one- two-digit number of the index word or electronic switch was used in the operand of a symbolic machine instruction to specify indexing or as a parameter which is always an index word or electronic switch eg the one- or two-digit number of the index word or electronic switch was used in the operand of an equ statement eg when the index words or electronic switches are reserved because of actual usage in the statements described above the position or order of the statements within the program is not important; any such reference will make the index word or electronic switch unavailable at the end of this pass. 4.890238979642212
- 2604. during the assignment pass of phase 3 index words and electronic switches are reserved as they are encountered during assignment. 7.370185245535542
- 2605. indexwords and electronic switches may be reserved in the following ways. 6.545276911798704
- 2606. the first two methods apply to both index words and electronic switches; the third applies only to index words. 8.53895081204111 2607. during the assignment pass each instruction is examined for reference to the symbolic name of an index word or electronic switch. 7.320447513387866
- 2608. when such a reference is found an actual address is assigned and the availability table is changed so that the assigned index word or switch is no longer available for later assignment. 7.253451267906203 2609. if the one- or two-digit address of an index word or electronic switch is used or is included in the operand of an xreserve or sreserve statement the corresponding index word or electronic switch is reserved.

- 2610. if a statement has been assigned an address in the index word area by means of an origin statement which refers to an actual address the corresponding index word will be reserved. 7.440882765898774
- 2611. these entries should normally appear at the beginning of the program or immediately following each litorigin statement.
 9.2073821100599
- 2612. otherwise symbolic names may have previously been assigned to these same index words. 8.18527692242169
- 2613. the preceding methods allow efficient use of index words and electronic switches during a sectionalized or multi-phase program particularly when used in conjunction with the litorigin statement. 5.595178736654994
- 2614. extreme caution shouldbe used however to avoid the conflicting usage of an index word or electronic switch which may result from the assignment of more than one name or function to the same address. 7.007645576594056
- 2615. if the symbolic name or actual address of an index word or electronic switch appears or is included in the operand of an xrelease or srelease statement the specified index word or electronic switch will again be made available regardless of the method by which it was reserved. 5.210395759378588
- 2616. it will not however be used for symbolic assignment until other index words or electronic switches have been assigned for the first time.10.014176698035447
- 2617. if at any time during the assignment pass—the compiler finds that there are no more index words available for assignment—the warning message no more index words available—will be placed in the object program listing the table will be altered—to show that index words 1 through 96 are available and the assignment—will continue as before.

 5.7696796932705965
- 2618. if the compiler finds that there are no more electronic switches available for assignment the warning message no more electronic switches available will be placed in the object program listing the table will be altered to show that electronic switches 1 through 30 are available and assignment will continue as before. 6.686420267397363
- 2619. the resultant conflicting usage of index words or electronic switches may be avoided by reducing the number of symbolic names used eg through the proper use of the equ xrelease or srelease statements. 6.856548145758149
- 2620. as noted in appendix c index words 97 through 99 are never available for assignment to symbolic names by the compiler; also index words 93 through 96 may have been made unavailable for assignment.
 7.3109638834438275
- 2621. statements autocoder declarative statements provide the processor with the necessary information to complete the imperative operations properly. 5.9866825484836985
- 2622. declarative statements are never executed in the object program and should be separated from the program instruction area placed preferably at its beginning or end. 6.4823744915593045
- 2623. otherwise special care must be $\,$ taken to branch around them so that the program will not attempt to execute something in a data area as an instruction. 5.560023031715399
- 2624. if the compiler does $\,$ encounter such statements a warning message will be issued. 10.72322358388218
- 2625. 70707074 autocoder includes the following declarative statements: da dc drdw dsw dline equ code dtf diocs and duf. 5.825820622377272
- 2626. da dcdtf and dline require more than one entry. 10.44706794030592
- 2627. the da statement is used to name and define the positions and length of fields within an area. 6.5115766787898535

- 2628. the dc statement is used to name and enter constants into the object program. 9.422915133740302
- 2629. since the 7070 and 7074 make use of record definition words to read write move and otherwise examine blocks of storage the da and dc statements provide the option of generating rdws automatically.

5.279986243667986

- 2630. when so instructed autocoder will generate one or more rdws and assign them successive locations immediately preceding the area with which they are to be associated. 9.010129818236337
- 2631. an rdw will be of the form f where xxxx is the starting location of the area and yyyy $\,$ is its ending location. 6.532041082972151
- 2632. these addresses are calculated automatically by the processor. 10.594780651883399
- 2633. in some cases it may be more advantageous to assign locations to rdws associated with da and dc areas in some other part of storage ie not immediately preceding the da or dc areas. 6.0818745322272125 2634. the drdw statement may be used for this purpose. 10.582206877639416
- 2635. the drdw statement may also be used to generate an rdw defining any area specified by the programmer. 6.808258993355566
- 2636. as many as ten digital switches may be named and provided by the dsw statement for consideration by the setsw and logic macroinstructions. 8.461087188773208
- 2637. each switch occupies one digit position in a word can be set on or off and is considered as logically equivalent to an electronic switch. 5.217848998886126
- 2638. it cannot however be referred to by electronic switch commands eg esn bsn etc. 10.857911690220728
- 2639. an individual switch or the entire set of switches in $\,$ a word may be tested or altered as desired. $\,$ 5.544401316257922
- 2640. through use of the dline statement a means is provided for specifying both the editing of fields to be inserted in a print line area and the layout of the area itself. 6.5903627288638305 2641. the area may include constant information suppliedby the programmer. 9.691408780548091
- 2642. the area may also be provided with additional data during the running of the object program by means of edmov or move macroinstructions. 9.058265696455496
- 2643. the declarative statement equ permits the programmer to equate symbolic names to actual index words electronic switches arm and file numbers tape channel and unit numbers alteration switches etc and to equate a symbol to another symbol or to an actual address.

4.687215922478775

- 2644. the diocs $\,$ dtf and $\,$ duf statements are used when required by the inputoutput control $\,$ system. $\,$ 8.346523409839932
- 2645. diocs is used to select the major methods of processing to be used and to name the index words used by iocs. 6.400867349035739
- 2646. each tape file must be described by tape file specifications produced by dtfs. 8.223277000023264
- 2647. in addition to information related to the file and its records the file specifications contain subroutine locations and the location of tape label information. 7.7692702543714525
- 2648. a dufentry must be supplied for every unit record file describing the type of file and the unit record equipment to be used.
 6.911593772058188
- 2649. the duf also supplies the locations of subroutines written by the user that are unique to the file. 6.161534271336119 2650. a full description of the diocs dtf and duf statements is contained in the 7070 data processing system bulletin ibm 7070 inputoutput control system form j28-6033-1. 8.358126438210919

2651. brief descriptions of these three declarative statements and detailed descriptions of the formats and functions of each of the other 70707074 autocoder declarative statements follow below. 5.82519463735035 2652. when the inputoutput control system is to be used in a program a diocs statement must be used to select the major methods of processing to be used. 9.355520245214203 2653. this statement also allows the naming of the indexwords used by iocs. 7.245642828221304 2654. the basic format of the diocs statement is as follows: anylabel is any symbolic label; it may be omitted. 8.251775376411436 2655. the entry diocs must be written exactly as shown. 8.341215694113531 2656. the first item in the operand iocsixf is used to specify the first iocs index word for programs using tape files. 8.597417340887846 2657. this item may be a symbolic name or an actual one-digit or twodigit index word address in the range 3-94.6.328325912493313 2658. if the first item in the operand is omitted the symbolic name iocsixf will be assigned. 9.420738558882473 2659. when an actual index word or a symbolic address is specified autocoder will equate the name iocsixf to it. 6.186438963862652 2660. the second item in the operand iocsixg is used to specify the second iocs index word for programs using tape files. 7.682048778551802 2661. this item may be a symbolic name or an actual one-digit or twodigit index word address in the range 3-94. 6.183966301200223 item in the operand is omitted the symbolic name 2662. if the second iocsixq will be assigned. 9.789235504658443 2663. when an actual index word or a symbolic address is specified autocoder will equate iocsixg to it. 6.345609006316045 2664. in the midwest oxidation ponds are used extensively for the treatment of domestic sewage from suburban areas. 9.840946374000778 2665. the high cost of land and a few operational problems resulting from excessive loadings have created the need for a wastewater treatment system with the operational characteristics of the oxidation pond but with the ability to treat more organic matter per unit volume. 6.2038413982458795 2666. research at fayette missouri on oxidation ponds has shown that the bod in the treated effluent varied from 30 to 53 mgl with loadings 120 lb boddayacre. 6.424135885208428 from 8 to 2667. since experience indicates that effluents from oxidation ponds do not create major problems at these bod concentrations the goal for the effluent quality of the accelerated treatment system was the same as from conventional oxidation ponds. 5.452655230970084 2668. recent studies by weston and stack had indicated that a turbine aerator could be added to an oxidation pond to increase the rate of transfer. 7.2400370508582625 oxygen 2669. their study showed that it was possible to transfer 3 to 4 lb of oxygenhrhp. 6.701018786004922 2670. o'connor and eckenfelder discussed the use of aerated lagoons for treating organic wastes.8.515652468252126 2671. they indicated that a 4-day retention aerated lagoon would give 60 to 76 per cent bod reduction. 7.210805058639721 2672. later eckenfelder increased the efficiency of treatment to between 75 and 85 per cent in the summer months. 9.320800707885818

2673. it appeared from the limited information available that the

capacity of existing oxidation ponds as well as providing the same degree of treatment in a smaller volume. 5.6333478737936415

aerated lagoon might offer a satisfactory means of increasing the

```
2674. with the development of the red bridge subdivision south of kansas
city missouri the developer was faced with the problem of providing
adequate sewage disposal. 9.60829237625108
2675. the sewage system from kansas city was not expected to serve the
red bridge area for several years. 6.1464908696889475
2676. this necessitated the construction of temporary sewage
treatment facilities with an expected life from 5 to 15 yr.
     8.345251576975276
2677. for the initial development an
                                     oxidation pond was constructed as
shown in figure 1. 9.379422340318634
2678. the oxidation pond
                          has a surface area of 4.
     10.582206877639416
2679. 77 acres and a depth of 4 ft.
                                     6.764147616291221
2680. the pond is currently serving 1230 persons or 260 persons per
acre. 9.005093323721033
2681. in the summer of 1960 the oxidation pond became completely
septic and emitted
                    obnoxious odors. 8.206079708398445
2682. it was possible to maintain aerobic conditions in the pond by
regular additions of sodium nitrate until the temperature decreased and
the algae population changed from blue-green to green algae.
     7.561315979692343
2683. the anaerobic conditions in the existing oxidation pond
     necessitated examination of other methods for supplying additional
                                      5.670580783382225
         than by sodium nitrate.
2684. at the same time further expansion in the red bridge subdivision
required the construction of additional sewage treatment facilities.
     12.560622500171817
2685. the large land areas required for oxidation ponds made this type
of treatment financially unattractive to the developer. 6.802931569028676
2686. it was proposed that aerated lagoons be used to eliminate the
     problem at the existing oxidation ponds and to provide the
necessary treatment for the additional development.
                                                      9.625044068038882
2687. the lack of adequate data on the aerated lagoon system prompted
the developer to construct an aerated lagoon pilot plant to determine
its feasibility for treating domestic sewage. 5.581517617895818
2688. the pilot plant was a circular lagoon 81 ft in diam at the surface
and 65 ft in diam at the bottom 4 ft below the surface with a volume of
121000 gal.6.553692419703626
2689. the side slopes were coated with fiberglas matting coated with
asphalt to prevent erosion. 5.825820622377272
2690. the pilot lagoon was located as shown in figure 1 to serve the area
just south of the existing housing area. 8.650325074844528
2691. the major contributor was a shopping center with houses being
added to the system as the subdivision developed. 7.432493179009017
2692. the pilot lagoon was designed to handle
                                                the wastes from 314
persons with a 4-day aeration period. 7.87588018922744
2693. initially the wastewater would be entirely from the shopping
center with the domestic sewage from the houses increasing over an 18-
month period.
              5.254525271336449
2694. this operation would permit evaluation of the pilot plant with a
          increasing load over a reasonable period of time.
slowly
     6.966367697860506
2695. the pilot plant was equipped with a 3-hp turbine aerator.
     8.907332140370261
2696. the aerator had a variable-speed drive to permit operation through
```

of speeds. 7.391013650626644

2697. the sewage flow into the treatment plant was metered and

continuously recorded on 24-hr charts. 6.374057384651866

a range

- 2698. the raw sewage was introduced directly under the turbine aerator to insure maximum mixing of the raw sewage with the aeration tank contents. 6.955804554600195
- 2699. the effluent was collected through two pipes and discharged to the blue river through a surfacedrainage ditch. 6.040227447879625
- 2700. composite samples were collected at \$ weekly intervals. 9.670406878971576
- 2701. the long retention period and the complete mixing concept prevented rapid changes in either the mixed liquor or in the effluent. 7.388362954087809
- 2702. weekly samples would make any changes more readily discernible than daily samples. 7.615092762846159
- 2703. the composite samples were normally collected over a 6-hr period but an occasional 24-hr composite was made. 6.040227447879625 2704. examination of the operations of the shopping center permitted correlation of the 6-hr composite samples with 24-hr operations. 7.002811256141389
- 2705. the data indicated that the organic load during the 6-hr composites was essentially 50 per cent of the 24-hr organic load. 7.613169571421967
- 2706. grab samples were collected from the existing oxidation pond to determine its operating conditions. 7.391013650626644
- 2707. efforts were made to take the grab samples at random periods so that the mass of data could be treated as a 6-hr composite sample. 6.386391653003863
- 2708. a single 24-hr composite sample indicated that thesewage flow pattern and characteristics were typical. 7.88014969880378
- 2709. operations the bod of the influent to the pilot plant varied between 110 and 710 mgl with an average of 350 mgl. 6.092760097295938
- 2710. this was equivalent to 240 mglbod on a 24-hr basis. 11.350691961998146
- 2711. the bod of the raw sewage was typical of domestic sewage from a subdivision. 6.339593267021628
- 2712. the bod in the effluent averaged 58 mgl a 76-per cent reduction over the 24-hr period. 7.860799503526907
- 2713. examination of the data $\,$ in table 1 shows that a few samples contributed to raising the effluent $\,$ bod. 5.556266996023954
- 2714. the periods of high effluent bod occurred during $\,$ cold periods when operational problems with the aerator resulted. $\,$ 7.663024046550707 $\,$
- 2715. ice caused the aerator to overload straining the drive belts. 6.210871206873012
- 2716. the slippage of the drive belts caused the aerator to slow down and reduce oxygen transfer as well as the mixing of the raw sewage. 8.242375935376941
- 2717. the organic loading on the unit averaged 32 lb of bodday or about 2 lb bodday1000 cu ft aeration capacity. 5.15576524365156
- 2718. needless to say the organic load was very low on a volumetric basis but was 270 lb boddayacre on a surface loading basis.
 6.290129093830134
- 2719. it seems that the aerated lagoon was a very heavily loaded oxidation pond or a lightly loaded activated sludge system. 7.719431741412256
- 2720. the flow rate remained relatively constant during the winter months as shown in table 1. 9.71091530954216
- 2721. with the spring rains the flow rose rapidly due to infiltration in open sewers. 5.8846857302725235
- 2722. as construction progresses the volume of storm drainage will be sharply reduced. 11.603955132301552

- 2723. the retention period in the aerated lagoon ranged from 9. 7.839212140222358
- 2724. 6 days averaging 6. 12.394146838145783
- 2725. the large amount of vegetable grindings from the grocery store in the shopping center created a suspended solids problem. 6.549549937527686
- 2726. the vegetables were not readily metabolized by the bacteria in the aeration unit and tended to float on the surface. 7.333060553020843 2727. a skimming device at the effluent weir prevented loss of most of these light solids. 6.708653314639865
- 2728. the average volatile suspended solids in the effluent was 75 mgl while mlss averaged 170 mgl volatile suspended solids. 7.960529186426104
- 2729. the average sludge age based on displacement of solids was calculated to be $14. \quad 7.0951425106264026$
- 2730. the oxygen uptake rate in the mixed liquor averaged 0. 9.945332631078985
- 2731. 8 mglhr during the first four months of this study. 7.32293423922612
- 2732. variations in aerator speeds during the latter two months of this study caused increased mixing and increased oxygen demand. 6.643215071337043
- 2733. the increase in oxygen uptake rates from 1. 11.489145403071232
- 2734. 6 mglhr which followed an increase in rotor speed was believed to be related to resuspension of solids which had settled at the lower rotor speeds. 6.797475780076201
- 2735. it appeared that most of the mixed liquor suspended solids were active microbial solids with the heavier less active solids settling out. 8.043593500078211
- 2736. the suspended solids discharged in the effluent were found to be the major source of the bod.8.886690034331954
- 2737. removal of the suspended $\,$ solids by a membrane filter yielded an average effluent containing only 20 mgl bod. 5.326519577128725 $\,$
- 2738. the bod in the drainage ditch $\,$ receiving the pilot plant effluent averaged 12 mgl. $\,$ 8.346523409839932
- 2739. this low bod $\,$ was due to removal of the excess suspended solids by sedimentation since the only dilution was surface runoff which was very low during this study. 5.255118792764251
- 2740. routine microscopic examinations were made of the mixed liquor as indicated by mckinney and $\,$ gram for the various types of protozoa. 7.356231877558946
- 2741. it was found that the aerated lagoon was an activated sludge system rather than an oxidation pond. 8.5129815528823
- 2742. at no time were algae found in the mixed liquor. 13.639820170647662
- 2743. the bacteria formed typical activated sludge floc. 9.802060557618772
- 2744. the floc particles were all small as the heavier floc settled out. 9.005093323721033
- 2745. initially the flagellated protozoa predominated but they soon gave way to the free swimming ciliated protozoa. 8.029519841016684
- 2746. as the temperature decreased the number of free swimming ciliated protozoa decreased.12.585716178468099
- 2747. very little protozoa activity existed below 40`f.9.35484721045803
- 2748. when the temperature reached 32`f all protozoan activity ceased; but as the temperature rose the numbers of protozoa increased rapidly. 9.450213239200245
- 2749. only once were stalked ciliates found in the mixed liquor. 7.796565768573885

```
2750. the predomination of free swimming ciliated protozoa
indicative of a high bacterial population. 8.82047645748646
2751. one of the important aspects of this study was to determine the
          transfer relationships of the mechanical aerator.
     10.138682454736504
2752. routine determinationswere made for dissolved oxygen in the mixed
liquor and for oxygen uptake rates. 7.091561345451085
2753. the data given in table 2 show the routine operation of the
aerator.
           6.817408452020724
2754. the dissolved oxygen in the aeration unit was consistently high
until january 29 1961.8.346523409839932
2755. an extended cold spell caused ice to build up on the aerator
which was mounted on a floating platform
                                            and caused the entire
platform to sink lower in the water. 5.668567926512969
2756. the added resistance to the rotor damaged the drive belts and
reduced the oxygen transfer capacity.
                                            8.477747475614223
                                                       problem was
2757. it was approximately one month before the belt
noticed and corrected but at no time was there a deficiency of
                     6.894034524516866
dissolved oxygen.
2758. a series of eight special tests were
                                           conducted at different rotor
speeds to determine the oxygen transfer rate. 9.956092303905336
2759. five of the tests were conducted with a polyethylene cover to
     simulate an ice cover. 7.521866993389534
2760. the rate of oxygen transfer at 1.14.83532703533098
2761. 0-mgldissolved oxygen concentration and 10'c for various rotor
          is given in table 3. 5.674295354649883
2762. the maximum rate of oxygen transfer at 1. 10.582206877639416
2763. 0 mgl dissolved oxygen was calculated as 220 lbday at a maximum
     rate of 9. 5.674295354649883
2764. the actual power requirements indicated 21b oxygen
transferhrhp. 11.806889261435519
2765. the polyethylene cover reduced the oxygen transfer rate by 10
per cent indicating that the maximum oxygen transfer is at the rotor
rather than through the surface. 6.575589020825765
2766. pond during this study septic conditions developed in the
     oxidation pond in the spring when the ice melted. 7.7472252938178
2767. shortly after this study ended septic conditions resulted which required the addition of sodium nitrate. 6.571940114745015
2768. the location of the oxidation pond in a high-valueresidential area
makes odor nuisances a sensitive problem for the developer.
     7.782659215118071
2769. the organic concentration in the influent raw sewage ranged from
     160 to 270 mgl of bod with an average of 230 mgl. 6.46281560696641
2770. the bod data are given in table 4. 10.582206877639416
                                 sample had a bod of 260 mgl indicating
2771. a single 24-hr composite
a typical domestic sewage. 6.211372457527363
2772. the daily sewage volume to the oxidation pond averaged 147000 gpd
giving a retention period of 42 days. 7.48837548295765
2773. the organic
                      loading on the pond was slightly under
60lbboddayacre. 7.839212140222358
2774. the effluent bod averaged 34 mgl a little lower than that of the
study at fayette indicated for a loading of 60lb boddayacre.
     7.57906676832516
```

2777. when the algae began to build up again the effluent bod rose. 8.540565160818552

occurred when the algae began to decrease with cold weather.

of 47mgl. 7.0636989512927855

6.643215071337043

2775. the bod of the effluent ranged from a minimum of 13 to a maximum

2776. microscopic examination of the effluent showed that minimum bod

- 2778. during the two weeks when the algae disappeared from the effluent bod's in the effluent were 18 and 16 mgl. 8.768487718687751
- 2779. thus the three main categories of antisubmarine warfare operations are defense of shipping defense of naval forces and area defense. 6.088073323933754
- 2780. the last category overlaps the others in amphibious operations and near terminals and bases. 10.052907741076972
- 2781. to effect these operations five elements exist fixed installations. 9.119587473979069
- 2782. surface forces have been used to provide defense zones around naval and merchant ship formations air to furnish area surveillance and mines for protection of limited areas. 7.334849362012845
- 2783. submarines and shore installations are new elements. 7.622507342753323
- 2784. the submarine now has a definite place in submarine defense particularly in denying enemy access to ocean areas. 7.663024046550707
- 2785. fixed installations offer possibilities for area detection. 7.14162538120728
- 2786. mine warfare is being reoriented against submarine targets. 8.581436094141479
- 2787. a sixth element not always considered is intelligence. 8.023923068000494
- 2788. it includes $\,$ operational intelligence of the enemy and knowledge of the environment. $\,$ 0.0
- 2789. operational intelligence presumably will be available from our national intelligence agencies; intelligence on the environment
- will come from the recently augmented program in oceanography. 4.903693293796623
- 2790. the major postwar development is the certainty that these elements should not be considered singly but in combination and as being mutually supporting. 7.352410900831424
- 2791. thinking on submarine defense has not always been clear-cut. 6.764147616291221
- 2792. proponents of single elements tend to ensure predominance of that element without determining if it is justified and the element with the most enthusiastic and vociferous proponents has assumed the greatest importance. 6.796698519224445
- 2793. consequently air surface and submarine elements overshadow the mine fixed installations and intelligence. 6.063398628075623 2794. these have sought more and more of what they have. 12.113110325638354
- 2795. each seems to strive for elimination of the necessity for the others. 6.6813625361563895
- 2796. this despite postwar experience demonstrating that all elements are necessarily mutually supporting. 9.198913718222784
- 2797. thus the most productive areas are $\,$ not necessarily the most stressed. $\,$ 8.833286308908676
- 2798. this is stated to emphasize the necessity for an over-all concept of submarine defense one which would provide positions of relative importance to asw elements based on projected potentialities. 8.046161153953731
- 2799. then the enthusiasm and energy of all elements can be channeled to produce cumulative progress toward a common objective. 6.361462262301334
- 2800. an over-all concept would have other advantages. 10.477725297338463
- 2801. it would allow presentation to the public of a unified approach. 10.368684421273127
- 2802. now the problem is presented piecemeal and sometimes contradictorily. 12.152571981005552

- 2803. while one element is announcing progress another is delineating its problems. 7.321972785933993
- 2804. the result can only be confusion in the public mind. 10.824033822709982
- 2805. a unified concept can serve as a guide to budgeting and if public support is gained will command congressional support.
 6.130963165601821
- 2806. industry's main criticism of the navy's antisubmarine effort is that it cannot determine where any one company or industry can apply its skills and know-how. 7.352561550041772
- 2807. lacking guidance industry picks its own areas. 8.762426024314411 2808. the result coupled with the salesmanship for which american industry is famous is considerable expenditure of funds and efforts in marginal areas. 8.506140216384392
- 2809. an over-all concept will guide industry where available talents and facilities will yield greatest dividends. 6.2338487675332335 2810. therefore a broad concept of over-all submarine defense is needed for co-ordination of the navy's efforts for a logical presentation to the public for industry's guidance and as a basis for a program to the congress. 6.637234384017638
- 2811. concept that which follows will be a discussion of principles and possible content for an over-all concept of antisubmarine warfare. 6.109491189080505
- 2812. russia possesses the preponderance of submarines in the world divided between her various fleets. 10.042467815380848
- 2813. some are also in albania and others $\,$ are on loan to egypt. 7.583775777699051
- 2814. other countries which may willingly or unwillinglybecome communist can furnish bases. 8.26207590452333
- 2815. communist target areas can be assumed but there is no certainty that such assumptions coincide with soviet intentions. 7.370310609769442
- 2816. attack can come from almost any direction against many locations. 8.196044167676531
- 2817. logically then the first principle of the plan must be that it is not rigidly oriented toward any geographical area. 6.646515052475208 2818. it is often stated that the submarine can be destroyed while
- building at bases in transit and on station. 9.995396910362448 2819. destruction of the enemy's building and base complex however requires attacks on enemy territory which is possible only in event of all-out hostilities. 5.693578257441505
- 2820. in transit or on station it may not be possible to attack the submarines until commission of an overt act. 8.02021381973691
- 2821. the communists are adept at utilizing hostilities short of general war and will do so whenever it is to their advantage. 6.49989374794633 2822. therefore the second principle of the plan must be that while providing for all-out hostilities its effectiveness is not dependent on
- general war. 7.262176264192017
 2823. antisubmarine warfare does not involve clashes between large
- opposing forces with the decision a result of a single battle.

 5.236383152695367
- 2824. it is a war of attrition of single actions of an exchange of losses. 15.861792798818417
- 2825. this exchange must result in our ending up $\,$ with some effective units. $\,$ 7.250862165373997 $\,$
- 2826. initially having fewer units of some elements— especially submarines— than the opponent our capabilities need to be sufficiently greater than theirs so that the exchange will be in our favor. 6.352388959314798

- 2827. therefore the third principle of the plan must be that it does not depend for effectiveness on engagement by the same typesunless at an assured favorable exchange rate. 5.719195656854624
- 2828. the submarine has increased its effectiveness by several orders of magnitude since world war 2. 8.346523409839932
- 2829. its speed has increased it operates at increasingly greater depths its submerged endurance is becoming unlimited and it will become even more silent. 5.18742509826831
- 2830. the next developments will probably be in weaponry. 13.314096035204095
- 2831. the missile can gradually be expected to replace the 9.204644232367036
- 2832. as detection ranges increase weapons will be developed to attack other submarines and surface craft at these ranges. 8.197482826165501
- 2833. therefore the fourth principle of the plan must be that it provide for continuously increasing capabilities in the opponent. 6.159638137837797
- 2834. no element can accomplish the total objective of submarine defense. 9.76376045036682
- 2835. some elements support the others but all have limitations. 8.592800318346152
- 2836. some limitations of one element $\$ can be compensated for by a capability of another. 8.114131125286105
- 2837. elements used $\,$ in combination will increase the over-all capability more than the sum of the capabilities of the individual elements. $\,$ 6.325311163473002
- 2838. therefore the plan's fifth principle must be that it capitalize on the capabilities of all elements in combination.7.476488229392695
- 2839. conceivably the submarine defense problem can be solved by sufficient forces. 6.210871206873012
- 2840. numbers would be astronomical and current fiscal policies make this an impractical solution. 7.391013650626644
- 2841. shipbuilding aircraft procurement and weapon programs indicate that there will not be enough of anything. 6.066941276481856
- 2842. therefore any measures taken in peacetime which will decrease force requirements in war will contribute greatly to success when hostilities occur. 6.748802289035621
- 2843. therefore the sixth principle of the plan must be that it concentrate on current measures which will reduce future force requirements. 5.689166266815458
- 2844. the world is constantly changing; what was new yesterday is obsolescent today. 12.321059980898383
- 2845. the seventh principle of the plan is self-evident; it must be flexible enough to allow for technological breakthroughs scientific progress and changes in world conditions.5.989795157616825
- 2846. to this point the need for an over-all plan for submarine defense has been demonstrated the mission has been stated broad principles delineating its content laid down and the supporting elements listed. 7.369551939108993
- 2847. before considering these elements in more detail an additional requirement should be stated. 6.791049676473546
- 2848. large area coverage will accomplish all other tasks. 9.30371038265301
- 2849. therefore because reduction in tasks results in reduction of forces required the plan should provide for expanding area coverage. 5.406664019112
- 2850. but it must be remembered that the plan should not be oriented geographically. 16.794073807785615

- 2851. consequently the system giving area coverage must be flexible and hence at least partially mobile. 5.725106139771221
- 2852. since effective area coverage appears fairly remote the requirement can be borne in mind while considering the elements: air surface sub-surface fixed installations mines and intelligence.
 6.6384731410985784
- 2853. these are arranged approximately in the order of the vociferousness of their proponents but will be discussed in the reverse order in the hope that the true order of importance will result. 7.873299667697262
- 2854. intelligence as used herein will include information on possible opponents and on the environment which can affect operations. 7.519188723481248
- 2855. these can be referred to as operational intelligence and environmental intelligence. 8.010081924658726
- 2856. in submarine defense these must have maximum stress. 11.838405196350237
- 2857. good operational intelligence can ensure sound planning greatly reduce force requirements and increase tactical effectiveness. 6.302470714181657
- 2858. environmental intelligence is just as important. 10.472119682746735
- 2859. the ocean presently co-operates with the target. 9.802060557618772
- 2860. full knowledge of the science of oceanography can bring the environment to our side resulting in an increase in effectiveness of equipment and tactics a decrease in enemy capabilities and the development of methods of capitalizing on the environment.

 6.343712616334543
- 2861. therefore improved intelligence will result in reduced force requirements and as it supports all other elements rates a top priority. 5.406664019112
- 2862. gathering intelligenceis important but of equal importance is its translation into usable form. 7.391013650626644
- 2863. a program is needed to translate the results of oceanographic research into tactical and operating instructions. 7.17999136448753 2864. approaching this problem on a statistical basis is invalid because the opponent has the same sources available and will be encountered not under average conditions but under the conditions most advantageous to him. 6.3268751469330775
- 2865. therefore the on-the-scene commander must have detailed operating instructions based on measurement of conditions in the area at the time of encounter. 5.801816149505095
- 2866. all capabilities must be used to maximum advantage then. 12.548120470661539
- 2867. temperature wind oxygen content depth bottom character and animal life are the chief environmental variables. 5.90870224590401
- 2868. variations in sound velocity should be measured rather than temperature because more of the variables would be encompassed. 7.357756497138044
- 2869. these variations must eventually be measured horizontally as well as vertically. 8.40276774381342
- 2870. progress in predicting water conditions is encouraging but little guidance is available to the man at sea on the use of such information. 9.928013458050904
- 2871. a concurrent effort is needed to make oceanographic data useful on the spot. 6.62197242591231
- 2872. mine warfare has in the past been directed against surface targets. 9.151803601223891

- 2873. by its nature it has always been of great psychological advantage and small efforts have required considerably greater counter-efforts. 6.357213028433671
- 2874. mines are being increasingly oriented against submarine targets. 9.060328853487057
- 2875. they are still considered to be for use in restricted waters however and targets must come within a few yards of them. 8.350340367640717
- 2876. minesneed to be recognized as a major element in anti-submarine warfare employment extended to deep water and have their effective area per unit increased. 6.38769540514313
- 2877. mines can be used to deny access to great areas; they are difficult to counter cost little to maintain until required and can be put into place quickly. 5.790072726947081
- 2878. a most attractive feature is that detection and attack are combined in a single package. 8.405340457262655
- 2879. effective employment will reduce force requirements. 8.254441635698543
- 2880. for example effective mine barriers from florida to cuba and across the yucatan channel from cuba to mexico would remove all requirements for harbor defense inshore patrol convoy escort shipping control and mine defense forthe entire gulf of mexico. 6.894498875494615 2881. more extended systems covering all passage into the caribbean would free the caribbean and the gulf of mexico from the previously listed requirements. 5.563375759127216
- 2882. systems covering the gulf of st lawrence and possibly the entire coasts of the united states are not impossible. 6.85267062431164 2883. such mine defense systems could permit concentration of mobile forces in the open oceans with consequent increase in the probability of success. 6.92578822529471
- 2884. the advantages inherent in mine warfare justify as great an importance for this element as is accorded any of the other elements. 7.068970569960655
- 2885. fixed installations are increasingly advocated as the problem of area defense emerges. 6.771690794857863
- 2886. the proponents are scientific and technical men who exercise considerable influence on their military counterparts. 8.346523409839932 2887. systems which detect submarines over wide areas are attractive although they can be only burglar alarms. 5.967602403211639
- 2888. mobile forces are required to localize and attack detected targets since the systems are not capable of pinpointing a target. 7.39383563555266
- 2889. such systems are expensive and are oriented geographically. 8.771033092947984
- 2890. in an over-all asw concept dependence on and effort expended for such systems should be limited to those with proven capabilities. 9.227902432166399
- 2891. no general installation should be made until a model installation has been proved and its maximum capability determined. 6.1207706529024115
- 2892. in addition proposals for fixed installations should be carefully weighed against a counterpart mobile system. 10.757927046801495
- 2893. for fixed installations will always lack the flexibility that should be inherent in naval systems. 6.576251425143321
- 2894. the submarine has become increasingly attractive as an antisubmarine weapon system.9.430036403335416
- 2895. it operates in its target's environment and any advantage gained therefrom by the target is shared by the attacker.
 - 7.724715166504337

- 2896. but the submarine is a weapon of ambush and therefore always in danger of being ambushed. 9.742935294239802
- 2897. two metabolites which act as cofactors for the hydroxylation of aniline by acid-fast bacteria are biosynthesized from paba.

- 2898. the 7 carbons of paba are incorporated directly into metabolite 2 9.430036403335416
- 2899. thirty-five of the 36 carbon atoms arise from paba. 6.764147616291221
- 2900. all 28 carbons of metabolite 1 arise from paba. 10.566937912973131
- 2901. metabolite 1 isolated from the medium however showed a lower specific activity which indicates endogenous synthesis of this metabolite. 5.15576524365156
- 2902. vigorous acid hydrolysis of metabolite 1 destroyed the biological activity of the compound and liberated two aryl amines. 6.643215071337043 2903. fragment a has been obtained in crystalline form as a dioxalate salt and free base. 5.542917982132687
- 2904. preliminary evidence tentatively indicates that the molecule is cleaved at a secondary amide bond. 7.198778874655976
- 2905. h sloane; chemical studies are being pursued with the cooperation research on esterases in mammalian sera was continued. 5.714421194550266
- 2906. one of the most interesting findings was the extreme sensitivity of plasma arylesterases to rare earth ions. 12.941462857514958 2907. the inhibition of the enzyme by very low concentrations of lanthanum ion is probably the strongest known biological effect of rare earth salts. 5.71098065430772
- 2908. various metal ions have been found to protect plasma arylesterase against inactivation by urea and guanidine. 8.401528899871506
- 2909. the effects can be related to the structure of this -sh enzyme. 9.984412662365113
- 2910. the non-identity of serum and red blood cell arylesterase was also established. 9.005093323721033
- 2911. furthermore the hydrolysis of paraoxon was studied in mammalian sera and it was found that it is hydrolyzed by albumin in addition to arylesterase. 6.134739308693741
- 2912. selective inhibitors can distinguish the two activities. 9.818077947137997
- 2913. investigations on the acceleration of human plasma cholinesterase were carried further. 6.210871206873012
- 2914. biophysical studies on- electron-microscopical and physical-chemical methods were used to demonstrate the renaturation of heat-denatured collagen and ribonucleic acid. 7.21372885036404 2915. a method was devised for extracting and purifying soluble earthworm collagen . 7.190017756155806
- earthworm collagen . 7.190017756155806 2916. it was observed that ewc macromolecules are the same diameter than vertebrate tropocollagen. 13.123583514934909
- 2917. this unusual collagen also was shown to undergo a reversible thermal phase transformation. 6.954879689604739
- 2918. this investigation involved several aspects. 16.48682148135584 2919. substance z an active urinary peptide was purified by
- extraction in organic solvents and repeated column chromatography; high-voltage electrophoresis and paper chromatography were used in preliminary structural studies; pharmacological effects in vitro on isolated surviving organs and in vivo on blood pressure were assayed; special equipment required for registering respiration and for recording the contraction of smooth muscles under various conditions was developed by the instruments section ; and enzymes which terminate

- the action of peptides such as bradykinin and perhaps $\,$ substance z were studied. $\,$ 4.193079706729175
- 2920. experiments are in progress to develop ultraviolet
- spectrophotometric techniques for assaying these enzymes and for studying their sensitivity to metal ions. 6.711839494474785
- 2921. c d mackey a g renfrew w b severs in a physiochemical study of seed proteins the globulins of the brazil nut have been investigated. 5.2640668649253595
- 2922. in addition to the known principal globulin excelsin three other ultracentrifugally distinct components have been observed.

 13.016333920119122
- 2923. a water-soluble protein of quite low molecular weight has also been found in this system and partly characterized. 6.094905714546496 2924. on the basis of a differentiability assumption in function space it is possible to prove that for materials having the property that the stress is given by a functional of the history of the deformation gradients the classical theory of infinitesimal viscoelasticity is valid when the deformation has been infinitesimal for all times in the past. 8.22990109267718
- 2925. by strengthening the differentiability assumption it has been possible to derive second and higher order theories of viscoelasticity. 6.388589539526145
- 2926. in the second-order theory one of the normal stress differences can be calculated from the first-order stress relaxation function. 10.042047327287436
- 2927. an extensive series ofmeasurements was made on a high-density polyethylene in a torsion pendulum instrument using forced sinusoidal oscillation free vibration and creep measurements over the temperature range of f to 80°c. 4.816956594793347
- 2928. as many as seven decades of the time scale were thus covered isothermally. 13.145135728649471
- 2929. the simple time-temperature equivalence valid for many amorphous systems did not hold here. 7.491986582426858
- 2930. it was possible however to decompose the compliance into a sum of a frequency-independent component and two viscoelastic mechanisms each compatible with the boltzmann superposition principle and with a consistent set of time-temperature equivalence factors.
 - 7.815674469999594
- 2931. and related the results of microanalysis of tektites for gallium and germanium have shown that these glasses are probably produced from terrestrial matter by impact of a celestial body. 5.615440609795537
- 2932. the galliumgermanium ratio is higher than that for ordinary igneous metamorphic or sedimentary matter as a result of selective volatilization of the components of the tektite. 8.573782880155465 2933. gallium oxide is less volatile than silica and germanium oxide is more volatile. 5.825820622377272
- 2934. australites give the appearance of a second melting. 12.06721634463939
- 2935. in conformity with this conclusion a higher trace gallium content was found in the portion that has undergone a second melting. 6.918024593705916
- 2936. the silicate fractions of stony meteorites show galliumgermanium ratios similar to those of tektites because they too have undergone melting at some point in their histories. 8.152513571606534
- 2937. libyan desert silica-glass another natural glass is composed of nearly pure silica—and has the same trace germanium content as sands in the area. 4.903693293796623
- 2938. the gallium content however has been enhanced five-fold. 11.387658710676023

```
2939. this glass is probablyformed from libyan desert sands by comet or stony-meteorite impact. 6.954879689604739
```

- 2940. nickel-iron meteorites with sufficient kinetic energy to produce large terrestrial-explosion craters may nevertheless melt only small quantities of material. 6.643215071337043
- 2941. most of the impact energy is spent in crushing and fragmentation. 11.413496497053176
- 2942. when rapid quenching follows melting impact glasses may result. 11.488842477267742
- 2943. these always contain metallic inclusions. 9.993906161063114
- 2944. impact glasses not containing elemental nickel-iron may have been produced by stony meteorites or comets. 7.032105024464237
- 2945. no meteorites have ever been recovered from paleoexplosion craters and recent craters containing impact glass have all been produced by metallic meteorites with the exception of aouelloul crater adrar western sahara desert.4.9552960254551754
- 2946. this crater contains impact glass with no metallic inclusions and no meteoritic material has been recovered.7.032105024464237
- 2947. preparation of a coordination compound is often $\,$ accomplished by the simple method of reacting a metal salt with a ligand in a suitable solvent such as an alcohol. 4.785390059535166
- 2948. by applying this general principle a great number of complex compounds of osmium ruthenium iridium and rhenium with triphenylphosphine triphenylarsine and triphenylstibine have been obtained in this laboratory during the past few years.

- 2949. in the absence of direct evidence to the contrary decomposition of solvent alcohol and coordination of its fragments to the metal were not considered following the above heretofore-accepted assumption in preparative coordination chemistry. 6.290438088796698
- 2950. recent work with radiocarbon and deuterated alcohols as solvents however has given evidence that metal-hydrido and -carbonyl complexes may be readily formed by reaction with alcohol in some of these systems. 7.456443453887742
- 2951. some of the previously reported compounds have thus been reformulated and a series of new hydrido and carbonyl compounds discovered the more representative examples being f f f and f. 6.912542543615947
- 2952. the coordination complexes formed by transition metals with primary and secondary phosphines and arsines are being investigated. 7.860799503526907
- 2953. particular interest $\,$ is directed towards the condensation of these ligands with metal $\,$ halides to form substituted phosphide or arside complexes. 5.15576524365156
- 2954. during the past year these ligands have yielded some unusual five-coordinate complexes of nickel and some interesting binuclear phosphorus-bridged complexes of palladium as well as new compounds of the well-known type f. 7.463903078947821
- 2955. the structures properties and reactions of these compounds are being studied. 7.559893176392705
- 2956. in another study chromium-substituted aluminum oxyhydroxides and related species prepared homogeneously by high-temperature hydrolysis are being characterized and investigated spectrally in the ultraviolet region with a view to identification and semiquantitative estimation of the phases formed under varying preparative conditions. 6.4379704660999675
- 2957. _elasticity the theory of elasticity of gaussian networks has been developed on a more general basis and the equations of state relating variables of pressure volume temperature stress and strain have been precisely formulated. 4.810368095862098

```
2958. simple elongation has been treated in detail. 9.670406878971576
2959. the various stress-temperature coefficients for constancy of
volume and strain constancy of pressure and strain and constancy of
pressure and length have been interrelated. 5.624564446073024
2960. the dilation accompanying elongation and the simultaneously
developed anisotropy of compressibility have been related to the
elongation. 7.626829793242358
2961. in continuation of these theoretical studies a more precise
               the effects of imperfections in network structure is
elucidation of
          6.144849616704715
sought.
2962. chain conformations of polymeric - recent theoretical work to
calculate the dimensions of polymeric chains by volkenstein and lifson
has been extended to includemore general types of chains.
     6.186898478723534
2963. the mean-square end-to-end distance of the polyisobutylene chain
has been calculated in reasonable agreement with values deduced from
viscosity data. 5.780140237098333
2964. these studies are being extended to different polymers to
increase our knowledge about the hindrances to rotation around chain
          7.153483977539913
2965. the crystallization of copolymers comprising f units interspersed
     with a minor percentage of f is limited by the inability of the
     crystal lattice characteristic of the former to accommodate the
                                 5.918390288898053
bulky side group of the latter.
2966. only uninterrupted sequences of the former are eligible for
formation of crystallites. 8.962620827604098
2967. limitations on the lengths of these sequences diminish the
stability of the comparatively short crystallites which can be formed
and this is reflected in a broadening of the melting range.
     6.07038760772742
2968. carefully executed melting studies on this system permit
quantitative estimation of the instability engendered by reduced
crystallite length.
                     6.757567981697296
2969. the complex morphology of polycrystalline homopolymers is
necessarily dependent on the same factor. 8.594270015414326
```

- 2970. hence the present studies offer a possible basis for interpretations in the latter field. 9.031728760064738 2971. glycerinated muscle in the presence of the physiological agent. 8.497029033662841 2972. responsible
- for delivering energy to the mechanochemically active proteins of muscle has been shown to undergo a contraction which is highly sensitive both to temperature and to solvent composition in mixtures of alcohols and water. 5.795373458792256 2973. experiments carried out over long periods of time in order to allow establishment of a steady state have shown that the onset of
- contraction and its completion are confined to an interval of several degrees centigrade and to a concentration range of only several cent. 4.790021212810407
- 2974. the contraction therefore partakes of the character of a phase transition. 9.430036403335416
- 2975. while atp appears to be necessary for the occurrence of contraction its presence and enzymatic hydrolysis of it by the muscle protein myosin are not the only criteria for contraction. 6.006509264093857
- 2976. one of the principal aims of anionic polymerization techniques is the synthesis of polymers of extremely narrow molecular weight distribution. 10.953923197699167
- 2977. a simple process for the preparation of nearly monodisperse polystyrene of predictable molecular weight has been developed. 5.901300571347011

- 2978. the preparation of such products is not new but the systems heretofore employed in polymerizations have commanded considerable experimental skill and starting materials of a high purity.
 - 7.144428852003552
- 2979. in the new process impurities present in the solvent the monomer and in the reaction system which would cause deactivation of propagation centers—are rendered inactive prior to polymerization by gradual addition of initiator a mixture of butyl-lithium and telomeric styryl-lithium at a temperature low enough to suppress chain growth.
 - 5.514885465856123

- 2980. upon completion of the purging step additional initiator appropriate for the molecular weight of the sample desired is added and the system is then warmed to the polymerization temperature at which the reaction is allowed to go to completion. 6.51076062562578 2981. the predictability of the molecular weights was found to be within 10% for the polymers prepared with f ratios less than 1.
- 2982. contrary to observations with ethers no apparent change of the reactivity of the chain ends takes place over considerable periods of time in benzene as solvent. 6.586321198107421
- 2983. in this publication measurements of interfacial $\,$ angles of crystals are used to classify and identify chemical substances.
 - 7.604758551892217
- 2984. t v barker who developed the classification-angle system was about to begin the systematic compilation of the index when he in 1931. 7.6503009001508
- 2985. the compilation work was undertaken by a number of interested crystallographers in the department of mineralogy of the university museum at oxford. 6.626782367679802
- 2986. since 1948 the working headquarters has been the department of geology and mineralogy. 8.918175713502764
- 2987. numerous cooperating individuals in great britain holland the united states and belgium have contributed editorially or by making calculations. 6.654562667190157
- 2988. great interest $\,$ and practical help have been given by the barker index committee. 8.892356809881338
- 2989. financial and material help have come from academic governmental and industrial organizations in england and holland. 5.69489617089282
- 2990. editors for volumes 1 and 2 were m w porter and the late r c spiller both of oxford university. 7.060557807295238
- 2991. a third volume remains to be published. 10.746779783863802
- 2992. volume 1 deals with 2991 compounds belonging to the tetragonal hexagonal and trigonal and orthorhombic systems; and volume 2 with about 3500 monoclinic substances. 6.221143152558621
- 2993. volume 3 in preparation will treat the anorthic compounds described in groth's chemische krystallographie. 5.674295354649883
- 2994. the barker system is based on the use of the smallest number of interfacial angles necessary for indexing purposes. 10.886466124556048
- 2995. other morphological sources the index is essentially a new treatment of previously compiled morphological data.6.5991476694513
- 2996. most of the data used are from groth's chemische krystallographie. 16.670811742935356
- 2997. every calculation has been made independently by two workers and checked by one of the editors. 5.9128358458783925
- 2998. accepted crystallographic symbolism has been used; other symbols related to the index necessarily have been introduced. 7.626829793242358
- 2999. this publication covers the old literature; there is no mechanism for keeping the volumes up to date. 6.137472201451243

```
3000. the publication form is that of clothbound books.
     13.219009460835116
3001. the data are presentedin lists and tables. 8.976097203071156
3002. part 1 in both volumes is labeled introduction
     13.75601061792272
3003. the tables include those for the classification
                                                     angles refractive
indices and melting points of the various types of crystals.
     6.205536015377183
3004. part 2 of volume 1 and parts 2 and 3 of volume
                                                       2 contain the
crystal descriptions. 9.461669227912095
3005. these are grouped into sections according to the crystal system
and within each section compounds are arranged in the same order as in
groth's chemische krystallographie. 5.80319698544961
3006. an alphabetical list of chemical and mineralogical names
                                                                  with
reference numbers enables one to find a particular crystal description.
     7.57072550427704
3007. references to the data sources are given in the crystal
descriptions. 6.939025974214647
3008. the barker index is published for the barker index committee by w
heffer + sons 1td 3-4 petty cury cambridge england. 7.19406632878046
3009. volume 1 containing parts 1 and 2 was published in 1951; volume 2
         parts in 1956. 5.326519577128725
in three
3010. the two volumes are available from the publisher for $16.
     13.642398300969019
3011. the present edition of crystal data was written by jdh donnay the
johns hopkins university baltimore md and werner nowacki university
of berne switzerland with the collaboration of gabrielle donnay u s
geological survey washington d c. 5.033510186163744
3012. many collaborators in the united states and switzerland helped
in collecting
                and assembling data in making calculations and in
          9.143886014964098
editina.
3013. support
              came from academic and industrial groups in these two
countries. 6.529246023762833
3014. the geological society of america gave a grant-in-aid to complete
    work and bore the expenses of publication. 7.45184474236229
3015. preparation of a second edition is in progress under the
sponsorship of the crystal data committee of the american
crystallographic association. 5.486643930219852
3016. coeditors are
                     jdh donnay g e cox of leeds university and
                                                                  olga
kennard of the national council for medical research london.
     7.287934499552279
3017. financial grants have been received from the national science
     foundation and the institute of physics for the compilation
and the publication costs. 5.136988937019268
3018. the continuity of the project is suggested by plans for an
                           10.645023104565944
eventual third edition.
3019. elements alloys inorganic and organic compounds. 7.622507342753323
3020. not be included in the second edition since these have been
collected independently by w b pearson national research council
     ottawa and published as a handbook of lattice spacings and
structures crystallographic data resulting mainly from x-ray and electron
     diffraction measurements are presented. 6.814671865003145
3021. cell dimensions number of formulaunits per cell space group and
specific gravity are given for
                                all substances. 5.326519577128725
3022. for some substances auxiliary properties such as the
point are given. 10.45749072460345
```

3023. part 1 of the present edition covers the literature to mid-1948;

3024. much of the material comes directly from secondary sources such as

8.553157229010859

part 2 up to the end of 1951.

strukturbericht. 13.5242988709928

- 3025. the vast number of compounds to be covered the limited resources to do the job and the immediate need for this type of compilation precluded a thorough evaluation of all available data in the present edition. 5.871038294933236
- 3026. future editions may be more critical. 10.472119682746735 3027. physical constants: were prepared independently the abbreviation schemes and the chemical symbols used differ in the two parts. 6.000938759725488
- 3028. the second edition should have greater uniformity.13.06263632702246 3029. a second edition is in preparation and there are long range plans for a third. 7.765099937554796
- 3030. data in the present $\,$ edition are presented in tables and lists. $\,$ 8.100807408852253
- 3031. part 1 deals with the classification of crystalline substances by space groups and is not a numerical data compilation. 7.215192612730185 3032. the compounds are divided according to composition into seven categories. 9.945332631078985
- 3033. part 2 contains determinative tables for the identification of crystalline substances. 11.431066178096161
- 3034. these are arranged according to crystal system. 11.486495764507303
- 3035. there are formula and name indexes covering both parts. 13.359845151173804
- 3036. references for part 1 are given at the end and for part 2 in the tables. 7.2628435485607765
- 3037. the present edition of crystal data published in 1954 as memoir 60 of the geological society of america is now out of print. 6.258292615536997
- 3038. the manuscript of the second edition will probably be ready by the end of $1960.\ 11.137631597628364$
- 3039. the author of crystal structures is ralph wg wyckoff university of arizona tucson arizona. 7.8320902207194285
- 3040. the first section $\,$ of this publication appeared in 1948 and the last supplement in 1960. $\,$ 9.055274805188393 $\,$
- 3041. though now complete the publication is included in this directory because of its importance and because of the long-term nature of its preparation. 6.2373712587585945
- 3042. elements inorganic and organic compounds 10.472119682746735
- 3043. the data presented are derived almost entirely from x-ray diffraction measurements and include sources of data: the aim was to state the results of all available determinations of atomic positions in crystals. 5.6153524449850645
- 3044. presumably the tabulated data are best available values. 9.239055781974468
- 3045. the critical comments in the textual sections of this publication are invaluable. 7.098087065137257
- 3046. the terminology used conforms to that of internationale tabellen zur bestimmung von kristallstrukturen. 10.133001786068867
- 3047. during the years of publication supplement and replacement sheets were issued periodically. 11.505619146371103
- 3048. coverage of the literature extends through 1954 and includes some 1955 references. 7.615092762846159
- 3049. it is to be hoped that some way will be found to keep this important work current. 10.475488395207291
- 3050. the publication form is that of loose-leaf sheets contained in binders. 11.411238887251548
- 3051. the book is divided into chapters and in each chapter—the material is grouped into text tables illustrations and bibliography. 7.037795989397381

- 3052. each group is paginated separately; numbers sometimes followed by letters are used so that insertions can be made. 7.205857621832629
- 3053. inorganic structures are found in chapters 2-12 organic structures in chapters 13-15. 6.695688752339251
- 3054. within each chapter an effort has been made to group together those crystals with similar structures. 7.859489022705534
- 3055. there are three indexes ie an inorganic formula index a
- mineralogical publication publisher of crystal structures is
- interscience publishers 250 fifth avenue new york 1 n y. 5.214739736807675
- 3056. the work consists of four sections and 5 supplements. 8.581436094141479
- 3057. price of the complete work including all necessary binders is \$148.6.370375905390405
- 3058. system of mineralogy six editions of james dwight dana's system appeared between 1837 and 1892. 7.198778874655976
- 3059. in 1915 edward s dana editor of the sixth edition asked w $\,$ e ford of yale university to prepare a seventh edition of his $\,$ father's work. 6.242681875718092
- 3060. a number of people became involved in the preparation but work was slow until 1937. 13.13314875568218
- 3061. in that year a grant was obtained from the penrose fund of the geological society of america to finance additional full-time workers. 6.935975613567854
- 3062. money was also advanced by the publishers $\,$ john wiley + sons inc. $\,$ 7.87269759001131
- 3063. volume 1 was completed in 1941 and published in 1944. 6.460370037324521
- 3064. the editors of this volume and volume 2 were the late charles palache clifford frondel and the late harry berman all of harvard university.7.310871545804058
- 3065. work on volume 2 was begun in 1941 interrupted by the war in 1942 and resumed in 1945. 7.193251601895997
- 3066. the volume was completed in 1950 and published in 1951. 8.196044167676531
- 3067. a supplementary grant from the geological society of america helped finance its publication. 7.391884477244865
- 3068. besides the editors there were many contributors in the united states and great britain to volumes 1 and 2. 10.023000665420312
- 3069. w e ford for example continued to supply data on the occurrence of minerals until his death in 1939. 6.0245979751138075
- 3070. volume 3 is nearing completion $\,$ and there are plans to revise volume 1. $\,$ 7.391013650626644
- 3071. the project is currently supported by harvard university. 8.976097203071156
- 3072. crystallographic physical optical and chemical properties. 10.472119682746735
- 3073. the crystallographic data given include interaxial angles and unit cell dimensions; the physical property values include hardness melting point and specific gravity. 5.571976520698639
- 3074. almost entirely original articles in journals; abstracts and other compilations on rare occasions when original papers are not available. 6.643215071337043
- 3075. all information is carefully appraised and uncertain facts are designated by. 7.423846201535696
- 3076. an authentic diffraction pattern use recommendations of international authorities such as the international union of crystallography are followed. 8.514857789125932
- 3077. there is a complete synonymy at the beginning of each species description. 16.6633036151035

- 3078. currency in the usual sense cannot be maintained in an undertaking of this sort. 7.198778874655976
- 3079. the data are presented in text and tables in boundvolumes. 7.43304005989246
- 3080. volume 1 of the seventh edition contains an introduction data for eight classes of minerals; volume 2 contains data for forty-6.484303263848362 two classes.
- 3081. references are given at the end of each mineral description and a general index is given at the end of each volume. 7.716535440925759 3082. there will be a comprehensive index in volume 3 covering all three volumes. 16.49027865447134
- 3083. volume 1 of the seventh edition of dana's system of mineralogy in 1944 and volume 2 in 1951 by john wiley + sons inc was published 4.6904158433825796 new york n y.
- 3084. with the dana mineralogies dates back to 1844 when they published the two volumes are available from the publisher for \$14. 8.074155385840125
- 3085. the groth institute the groth institute which was established in 1958 is a group activity affiliated with the physics department of the pennsylvania state university university park pa. 5.377780605372492 3086. ray pepinsky is the director. 10.472119682746735
- 3087. the institute derives its name from paul von groth's chemische krystallographie a five-volume work which appeared between 1906 and 1919. 5.902597869659227
- 3088. the resident staff is large and consists of professional assistants graduate students abstractors librarian technical editor machine operators secretarial help and others. 7.068970569960655
- 3089. there are also corresponding members and outside advisory 14.790401175433564 groups.
- 3090. the air force office of scientific research has provided financial assistance in the early stages of the institute's program. 10.325209085069847
- 3091. all crystalline substances and other solid-state materials. 9.785091048588368
- 3092. the aim is to collect a very broad range of physical chemical morphological and structural data for crystals on an encyclopedic scale and to seek all possible useful and revealing correlations of properties with internal structure. 6.059420117428869

 3093. the first stage of operation has centered on the literature imaging of critical or summarizing tabulations such as the barker
- 7.112554440478764
- 3094. coverage of primary literature will follow. 10.472119682746735
- 3095. unpublished data will be available to the groth institute from cooperating groups and individuals. 6.360513988104634
- 3096. critical evaluation of all data compiled is not a primary aim of 7.935508743752098 this project.
- 3097. however the proposed correlation of the many interrelated properties of crystals will reveal discrepancies in the recorded data and suggest areas for reinvestigation. 6.272606309499311
- 3098. in addition the availability of computers will permit recalculation and refinement of much structural information.
 - 11.910480238450534
- 3099. physical for punched-card or tape storage of information all literature values must be conformed to a common language. 5.473954887180538
- 3100. in this way a degree of unification of nomenclature symbols and units will be realized. 10.080523213791063
- 3101. because individual classes of foods differ in their requirements for preservation a number of methods have been developed over the

- years involving one or a combination of procedures such as dehydration fermentation salting chemical treatment canning refrigeration and freezing. 5.719067707831121
- 3102. the basic objectives in each instance are to make available supplies of food during the intervals between harvesting or slaughter to minimize losses resulting from the action of microorganisms and insects and to make it possible to transport foods from the area of harvest or production to areas of consumption. 6.98455210734029 3103. in earlier years the preservation of food was essentially related to survival. 7.764524855587911
- 3104. in the more sophisticated atmosphere of today's developed nations food-preservation techniques have sought also to bring variety peak freshness and optimum taste and flavor in foods at reasonable cost to the comsumer. 6.087154974475937
- 3105. with the development of nuclear technology isotopic materials and machine radiation sources in recent years the possibilities of applying ionizing radiation to the preservation of foods attracted the attention of investigators in the united states and throughout the world. 7.434975307084773
- 3106. an early hope that irradiation might be the ultimate answer to practically all food preservation problems was soon dispelled. 7.926222413188676
- 3107. interest remained however in the possibility that it would serve as a useful supplementary method for counteracting spoilage losses and for preserving some foods at lower over-all costs than freezing or without employing heat or chemicals with their attendant taste alterations. 5.004280946492509
- 3108. the chief factors responsible for the spoilage of fresh foodstuffs are microorganisms such as bacteria molds and yeasts insects sprouting and chemical reactions. 7.679939295969844
- 3109. microorganisms are often $\,$ responsible for the rapid spoilage of foods. $\,$ 6.698212654347557 $\,$
- 3110. of special concern is the growth of bacteria such as clostridium botulinum which generate poisonous products. 8.825011300776067 3111. enzymatic action in stored food produces changes which can adversely affect the appearance of food or its palatability. 5.81866042908065
- 3112. spoilage by chemical action results from the reaction of one group of components in the food with others or with its environment as in corrosion of the walls of metal containers or the reaction of fats with oxygen in the air to produce rancidity. 6.388572225022519
- 3113. sprouting is a naturally occurring phenomenon in stored potatoes onions carrots beets and similar root vegetables.5.542917982132687
- 3114. insect infestation is a problem of importance chiefly in stored grain. 9.478204968151388
- 3115. the presence of parasitic organisms $\,$ such as trichinella spiralis in pork introduces another factor which must be dealt with in food processing. 6.527787621701744
- 3116. to permit the storage of food for long periods of time a method of preservation must accomplish the destruction of microorganisms and inhibition of enzymatic action. 7.9028072183209686
- 3117. the term sterilization applies to methods involving essentially complete destruction of all microorganisms. 7.1608087034330055
- 3118. food treated in this manner and protected from recontamination by aseptic methods of packagingand containment presumably could be stored for long periods without refrigeration. 6.635988228731769
- 3119. the process of pasteurization involves milder and less prolonged heat treatment which accomplishes the destruction of most but not all of the microorganisms. 7.570289442277925

- 3120. less severe thermal treatment as by blanching or scalding serves to inactivate enzymes. 8.015211952457786
- 3121. effects of ionizing radiation ionizing radiation can causethe destruction of microorganisms and insects involved in food spoilage or at lower doses can inhibit their action. 4.853876284793092
- 3122. it furnishes a means of destroying insects in stored grain products as well as certain parasitic organisms present in meats.

3123. deactivation of enzymes is also possible although some types require extremely heavy doses of 10 mrad or more. 5.326519577128725 3124. because of undesirable flavors odors colors and generally low palatability associated with radiation treatment of this magnitude the inactivation of enzymes is best accomplished prior to irradiation by the conventional heat-processing methods of blanching. 7.099659194319115 3125. radiation does not retard the chemical spoilage of food.

6.460370037324521

- 3126. it will however inhibit the sprouting of potatoes and other root vegetables.10.869444022902801
- 3127. the radiation doses required for the preservation of foods are in the following ranges: for radiosterilization to destroy all organisms for long-term preservation—about 4. 5.916343226482999 3128. 5 mrad for nonacid foods of low salt content.

11.894105583821753

- 3129. for radiopasteurization to partially destroy microorganisms; results vary with types of food storage conditions and objectives of treatment- commonly of the order of 0.5.808866235652457
- 3130. 2 mrads but up to about 0. 14.411919543913791
- 3131. for destruction of insects- about 25000 rads. 7.622507342753323
- 3132. for inhibiting the sprouting of root vegetables- 4000 to 10000 rads. 9.816367117220269
- 3133. preserving foods with ionizing radiation leads to some undesirable side effects particularly at the higher radiation dosages.

5.326519577128725

- 3134. in this respect the general palatability and individual acceptance of most radiosterilized foods has to date been found to be low in comparison with fresh and commercially processed foods. 7.593689736903686 3135. a number of foods are quite acceptable as regards taste and palatability however at dosages substantially less than sterilization levels. 7.123467306335329
- 3136. moreover the nutritive value of irradiated foods apparently undergoes little if any change although some of the fat-soluble vitamins are affected by sterilization doses. 7.431242172740858
- 3137. for irradiation of food the results obtained depend upon the dose rather than the specific type of radiation and x-ray gamma and high-energy electron radiation are suitable. 5.635679345667413
- 3138. aside from availability and economic considerations each has certain practical advantages; for example gamma rays give deeper penetration but cannot be focused or collimated whereas unidirectional electron beams may be split and directed to both the top and bottom of the food package to be irradiated. 6.3898820060448465
- 3139. selection of a source for commercial irradiation would involve consideration of numerous factors including required dose rate load factor throughput convenience safety and most important costs.

4.853876284793092

3140. of the potentially useful sources of ionizing radiations gamma sources cobalt-60 cesium-137 fission products or a reactor irradiation loop system using a material such as an indium salt have received most attention for food-preservation systems. 6.796228521202161

- 3141. of the various particle accelerators the van de graff machines resonant transformers and linear accelerators are the principal ones available for commercial use. 6.55782030867378
- 3142. costs of the effective energy produced by these sources is a major obstacle in the development of food-preservation $\,$ processes.
 - 9.271403564062782
- 3143. estimated production costs of radiation energy from machine and nuclide sources range from \$1 to \$10 per kwhr. 5.236383152695367 3144. conventional energy for processing foods is available in the range of at most a few cents per kwhr for electric power and the equivalent of a few mills per kwhr for process steam. 6.559180980563432 3145. radiation therefore isat an initial cost disadvantage even though only 1 to 10 per cent as much radiation energy as heat energy is required for radiopasteurization or radiosterilization. 5.407323869298529 3146. what are the possibilities of lowered radiation production costs for the future? 13.69055793383496
- 3147. it has been estimated that for applications on a megawatt scale costs might reach values in the neighborhood of 10 cents per kwhr for large-scale accelerators or for gamma radiation generated in a reactor core. 5.970744407689593
- 3148. no comparable reductions in the cost of nuclide radiation are foreseen. 10.594314053604894
- 3149. such projections however appear highly speculative and the capacities involved are far beyond those foreseen for food-preservation facilities. 6.113769289643686
- 3150. because agricultural activities are seasonal and the areas of production and harvest of many foods are widely scattered geographically and because of the high cost of transporting bulk food items any substantial distance to a central processing location the use of large central processing stations where low-cost radiation facilities approaching the megawatt range might be utilized is inherently impracticable. 6.249974144697622
- 3151. of irradiation preservation of foods the objective of complete sterilization of foods is to produce a wholesome and palatable product capable of being stored without refrigeration for extended periods of time. 5.618424604867241
- 3152. chief interest in radiosterilization resides in the military services. 9.390603782275125
- 3153. for them providing appetizing food under battle or emergency conditions is a paramount consideration. 6.800157167832778
- 3154. they require completely sterile foods capable of being stored without refrigeration preferably items already cooked and ready to eat. 7.685753391288286
- 3155. high nutritional value variety palatability and appetizing appearance are important for reasons of morale. 6.80337331187083
- 3156. foods for rear stations which require cooking but no refrigeration are also of interest. 7.322582207589122
- 3157. of primary interest are meats. 12.351857851149944
- 3158. radiopasteurization which produces fewer adverse sensory changes in food products has potential usefulness in prolonging the keeping qualities of fresh and refrigerated food items. 6.221143152558621
- 3159. thus food so processedmight reach more remote markets and permit the consumer to enjoy more produce at peak freshness and palatability. 5.936991473365929
- 3160. commercial interest is chiefly in this type of treatment as is military interest under peacetime conditions.7.775458885858585
- 3161. the present status of food preservation by ionizing radiation is discussed by food classes in the following paragraphs.
 - 7.20427560805382

- 3162. the radiation processing of meat has received extensive investigation. 11.107107959362367
- 3163. to date the one meat showing favorable results at sterilization doses is pork. 6.892147632398339
- 3164. of particular interest to the military services is the demonstration that roast pork after radiosterilization is superior in palatability to available canned pork products. 7.836394009972727
- 3165. tests with beef have been largely unsuccessful because of the development of off-flavors. 6.9253581715417205
- 3166. a prime objective of the army quartermaster corps program is to find the reasons for beef's low palatability and means of overcoming it since it is a major and desirable dietary item. 9.627908346520304
- 3167. partly because low-level heat treatment is needed to inactivate enzymes before radiosterilization treated fresh meats have the appearance of boiled or canned meat. 5.0176589645046334
- 3168. off-flavor is a less severe problem with the
- radiopasteurization of meats but problems of commercial acceptability remain. 6.886249538313906
- 3169. moderate radiation doses of from 100000 to 200000 rads can extend the shelf life of fresh beef from 5 days to 5 or 6 weeks. 4.853876284793092
- 3170. however the problem of consumer acceptability remains. 15.673572866548046
- 3171. the preradiation blanching process discolors the treated beef and liquid accumulates in prepackaged cuts. 6.578982329721101
- 3172. cooked beef irradiated in the absence of oxygen assumes an unnatural pink color. 7.391013650626644
- 3173. when lamb and mutton are irradiated at substerilization doses the meat becomes dehydrated the fat become chalky and again unnatural changes in color occur. 5.703434887995785
- 3174. ground meats such as fresh pork sausage and hamburger have a relatively short shelf life under refrigeration and radiopasteurization might be thought to offer distinctly improved keeping qualities. 6.252533361664298
- 3175. however a major problem here is one of scale of processing; ground meats are usually prepared from scrap meats at the local level whereas irradiation at economic volumes of production would require central processing and distribution facilities.

 5.407362030088933
- 3176. the problems of color change by blanching and liquid accumulation within the package are the same as for solid cuts. 8.333362590655405 3177. specialty cooked items containing meat portions as in frozen dinners might offer a potential use for radiopasteurization. 5.427950274147271
- 3178. the principal potential advantage would be that the finished product could be transported and stored at lower cost under refrigeration instead of being frozen. 7.112393625717184
- 3179. a refrigerated item could also be heated and served in less time than is required for frozen foods of the same type. 6.102983128436069 3180. competitive processes for preserving meats are by canning and freezing. 8.196044167676531
- 3181. costs of canning meat are in the range of 0.7.355680552736413
- 3182. 8 to 5 cents per pound; costs of freezing are in the area of 2 to 3.8.173275019763205
- 3183. the table on page 10 shows costs of canning and freezing meat and estimated costs for irradiation under certain assumed conditions. 5.670580783382225
- 3184. under the conditions of comparison it will radiosterilization is more radiopasteurization by either the electron accelerator or cesium-

- irradiationusing the nuclide source is more expensive than use of an electron accelerator. 7.431230425092606
- 3185. results of irradiation tests with poultry have been quite successful.6.460370037324521
- 3186. at sterilizing doses good palatability results with a minimum of changes in appearance taste and odor. 9.690103204771864
- 3187. radiopasteurization has also been successful and the shelf life of chicken can be extended to a month or more under refrigerated storage as compared with about 10 days for the untreated product.
 - 5.023232342000959
- 3188. acceptable taste and $\,$ odor are retained by the irradiated and refrigerated chicken. $\,$ 7.615092762846159
- 3189. acceptance of radiopasteurization is likely to be delayed however for two reasons: the storage life of fresh chicken under refrigeration is becoming a minimal problem because of constantly improved sanitation and distributing practices and treatment by antibiotics a measure already approved by the federal food and drug administration serves to extend the storage life of chicken at a low cost of about 0. 4.916963481981913
- 3190. fresh seafood products are extremely perishable. 10.472119682746735
- 3191. although refrigeration has served to extend the storage life of these products substantially increased consumption might be possible if areas remote from the seacoast could be served adequately. 5.409173123205315
- 3192. furthermore it has made an exact assessment of the removal mechanisms possible. 8.066087806204921
- 3193. the instrument is shown in fig 1 and consists essentially of a hard sharp tungsten carbide knife which is pushed along the substrate to remove the coating. 6.1087530504434815
- 3194. the force required to accomplish removal is plotted by means of an electronic recorder against distance of removal. 8.458510492086722
- 3195. since the removal force is a function of coating thickness a differential transformer pickup has been incorporated into the instrument to accurately measure film thickness. 5.673086325235781
- 3196. this too is $\;$ recorded against distance by a repeat run over the same track previously cut. 8.610921896061667
- 3197. a number of adjustment features are included in the hesiometer to facilitate measurement and permit ready removal of coatings deposited on such substrates as iron and other metals glass wood and plastic surfaces. 6.226849784191787
- 3198. the measurement of topcoats on primers can also readily be carried out. 9.005093323721033
- 3199. hesiometer results have been found to compare excellently with manual knife scratching tests. 6.9463712601859715
- 3200. the instrumental method however is about 100 times more sensitive and yields numerical results which can be accurately repeated at wil over a period of time. 7.936307284371113
- 3201. if a wedge-shaped coating of increasing thickness is removed from a substrate by an instrument like the hesiometer with a knife of constant rake angle a number of removal mechanisms are often observed which depend upon the thickness of the coating. 5.617220309501041 3202. at low thicknesses a cutting phenomenon is often encountered. 11.71351514332805
- 3203. as the coating becomes thicker the cutting may abruptly change to a cracking type of failure. 7.544677787280255
- 3204. if the coating becomes still thicker a peeling type failure finally can occur. 10.72322358388218

- 3205. the typical appearance of these various mechanisms is illustrated in figs 2 3 and 4 which are single frame enlargements of high speed movies taken during the course of the knife removal process. 5.972641820047624 3206. it can be seen from fig 2 that the cutting removal of a coating from its substrate involves pure cohesive failure of the coating. 10.065540309426087
- 3207. the molecular forces holding the coating to the substrate are obviously greater than the cohesive strength of the coating and failure occurs by shear along a plane starting at the tip of the knife and extending to the coating surface. 5.322154394325318 3208. the pictures of figs 3 and 4 show the cracking and peeling types of removal where the coatingis detached by failure in a region at or close to the interface between coating and substrate. 6.714092963077151 3209. if the force required to remove the coatings is plotted against film thickness a graph as illustrated schematically in fig 5 may characteristically result. 6.165702921912899 3210. here h is the coatings removal force measured parallel to the
- 3210. here h is the coatings removal force measured parallel to the surface of the substrate and t is the film thickness. 9.909658482959113 3211. it can be seen that the force is characteristic of the removal process and changes abruptlyfrom cutting to cracking to peeling removal. 8.959321006754546
- 3212. also it can be readily seen that the cutting and peeling types of failure show a steady state response while the cracking mechanism is of a dynamic nature. 7.0145225515164125
- 3213. it should be recalled that these three mechanisms can occur on the same coating deposited upon the same substrate merely as a function of changes in coatings thickness. 7.63296546060657
- 3214. presumably the interfacial bond strength and gross cohesive properties are identical in each case. 7.290347670517163
- 3215. what then are the factors that contribute to these phenomena? 8.172042307755929
- 3216. why should the practical adhesion of a coating as assessed by a knife method change initially increasing rather rapidly and then decreasing stepwise to very low values as the knife is forced through a coating of increasing thickness? 6.073238484235858
- 3217. the cutting removal process has been previously described. 7.14162538120728
- 3218. it was found that the coating is separated from its substrate entirely by cohesive failure. 12.101549542797414
- 3219. the details of the removal process are shown schematically in fig $6. \quad 9.942667879566706$
- 3220. the various forces result from the reaction of the removed paint chip against the face of the knife and along the shear plane which makes an angle |f with the substrate. 7.839984668539578
- 3221. the action and reaction forces are r and f respectively and are equal and opposite in direction. 5.504013763918864
- 3222. all the other force vectors are derived from these. 14.75695949617052
- 3223. f is the force required to cut a coating of thickness $\,$ t from the substrate. 6.195671823596846
- 3224. f is the shear force along the shear plane; f and f are the thrust forces acting against coating and knife respectively; f is the normal compressive force acting on the shear plane; f is the friction force between chip and knifesurfaces and p is the normal force acting on the face of the knife. 5.815072742533981
- 3225. |a is the rake angle of the knife; |f is the anglethe shear plane makes with the substrate; |t is the friction angle; and |b is the angle the resultants make with the plane of the substrate. 4.473134263127645

- 3226. an analysis of the vector relationships shows that the rake angle |a and the friction angle |t determine the vector direction f of the force resultants r and f. 7.056142647473741
- 3227. consequently both the rake angle of the knife as well as the friction occurring between the back of the removed coating and the front of the knife will determine in large part the detailed mechanism of the cutting removal process. 6.534303111787784
- 3228. it is difficult to measure the direction and magnitude of r directly. 19.069878647075285
- 3229. in actual practice the values most readily amenable to measurement are the cutting force f and the shear angle |f|. 6.144849616704715
- 3230. these two values and the rake angle |a are sufficient to determine the other parameters of these relationships. 8.798547020654512 3231. |a is defined by the geometry of the knife; |f can readily be determined by measuring the thickness of the coating before and after cutting from the substrate; f is instrumentally determined. 4.926198120782607
- 3232. from fig 6 the relationship between these parameters can readily be derived and the cutting force is f where |l is the shear strength of the coating and is a parameter of the coatings material w is the width of the removed coating and t is its thickness. 5.881729196226396 3233. if the cutting force f is plotted against film thickness a straight line should result passing through the origin and having slope f. 6.517396121441633
- 3234. however in the actual assessment of the cutting force by instrumental methods for any thickness of coating a number of spurious effects occur which must be taken into account and which make the measured value larger than the true cutting force indicated by eqn. 0.0
- 3235. one of these is the fact that the knife employed no matter how well sharpened will have a slightly rounded cutting edge.

 10.390780708029016
- 3236. this signifies that |a| the rake angle is no longer a constant to zero film thickness. 9.06649552733653
- 3237. the curvature of this bluntness is in the case of the carboloy knife employed in the hesiometer determined by the grain sizes of the polished grit and the tungsten carbide crystals cemented together in the knife body and is in the order of 0. 6.442923355315638 3238. the force vector concept of fig 6 can readily be applied to this
- condition also. 8.483713382005185
 3239. because the rake angle f at the tip of the knife is very much
- smaller when compared to the value of |a for the major portion of the knife a very rapid increase in cutting force with thickness will result. 6.188890245149814
- 3240. this reduces to the relationship: f where f is the intercept at zero thickness of the extrapolation of the slope indicated in eqn f is the thickness of the coating equivalent to the rounding off of the knife tip f is a straight line first approximation of this roundness and
- the other symbols are equivalent to those of eqn. 6.150998561151396 3241. it can be seen that f is a constant and is determined for the most part by the geometry of the knife. 8.580937438440444
- 3242. the blunter the knife the higher is the value of f. 9.430036403335416
- 3243. the importance of a hard abrasion resistant knife material like the carboloy employed in the hesiometer immediately becomes apparent. 6.788627930487371
- 3244. softer knives would blunt very rapidly making the value of finexact. 7.615092762846159

- 3245. in extreme cases of very soft knives this value may even change during the course of a measurement. 8.516670420680711 3246. a second factor which enters into the practical measurement of the instrumentally determined cutting force is the frictional resistance caused by the bottom of the knife against the substrate. 7.522740496252002
- 3247. this is not a constantvalue like f but varies with the thickness of the coating and the direction and magnitude of the resultants r and f of fig $6. \quad 7.607171463682988$
- 3248. under equilibrium conditions of cutting the chip exerts a thrust f against the knife which tends to push it into the substrate or lift it away from the substrate depending on the vector direction of f. 7.349134743676916
- 3249. the resultant friction force f is thus directly proportional to f and consequently also to film thickness. 6.161534271336119 3250. the value of f can readily be assessed by determining the frictional force exerted on the knife while running over the previously stripped coating track under various external loadings. 7.391760813846135
- 3251. a straight line relationship is usually observed in a plot of f against load 1 having slope k and f since the load 1 under actual cutting conditions is caused by f it can be seen that f measured force h in cutting removal of coatings from their substrates consequently can be seen to be the sum of that force required to cut coating f that due to the bluntness of the knife f and that due to the friction between the bottom of the knife and the substrate f or f the first two forces are directly interrelated and depend upon film thickness whereas f is independent of these two and is a constant for a given knifecoating combination. 4.820942016153744 3252. these theoretical relationships are more clearly illustrated in fig 7 and their sum can be seen to correlate in form with practical measurements made with the hesiometer as illustrated in the first portion of fig 5 for the cutting mechanism. 7.517477050756409 3253. although a large number of coatings systems particularly at low thicknesses fail cohesively by the cutting mechanism frequently a second type of cohesive failure may also take place. 6.658768457673502

le coatings resins or very highly pigmented films. 10.056703068196963

brittle

- 3255. this is shown in the photomicrograph of fig 8. 12.028312619574876
- 3256. the basic difference between the continuous cutting mechanism and that of the chipping mechanism is that instead of shear occurring in the coating ahead of the knife continuouslywithout fracture rupture intermittently occurs along the shear plane. 7.471800079255708 3257. the detailed mechanisms of this type of failure have been

3254. this is a chipping dynamic type failure encountered with very

- studied extensively by merchant for metal cutting and the principles found can be directly applied to coatings. 6.319948449042945 3258. by studying high speed movies made of this type of failure the sequence of relationships as schematically illustrated in fig 9 could be observed. 8.870772111304845
- 3259. in the first picture the knife is just beginning to advance into the inclined surface which was left from the previous chip formation. 7.523963690989004
- 3260. in the next the shear plane angle is high and extends to the inclined work surface. 10.739140770264825
- 3261. with increasing advance of the knife into the coating the shear plane extends to the coatings surface and the shear angle rapidly decreases. 5.838619445834961

- 3262. eventually rupture occurs along the shear plane and the cycle repeats itself. 8.106037171194833
- 3263. merchant has found that the same basic relationships which describe the geometry and force systems in the case of the cutting mechanism can also be applied to the discontinuous chip formation provided the proper values of instantaneous shear angle and instantaneous chip thickness or cross-sectional area are used. 5.51153769381625
- 3264. consequently if the shear angle |f| is replaced by the rupture angle f the relationships as described in eqns will directly apply. 6.406051459100846
- 3265. mechanism under equilibrium cutting conditions the chip exerts a force f against the coating and an equal opposite force f against the knife in the plane of the substrate as shown in fig 6. 5.772533502858223
- 3266. if the rake angle |a of the knife is high enough and the friction angle |t between the front of the knife and the back of the chip is lowenough to give a positive value for f the resultant vector r will lie above the plane of the substrate. 8.059278969844982
- 3267. within only a few years foamed plastics materials have managed to grow into an integral and important phase of the plastics industry— and the end is still not yet in sight. 6.457755946111507 3268. urethane foam as only one example was only introduced commercially in this country in 1955. 8.525583087680541
- 3269. yet last year's volume probably topped 100 million lb and expectations are for a market of 275 million lb by 1964. 5.485931181203066
- 3270. many of the other foamed plastics particularly the styrenes show similar growth potential. 12.278358887072866
- 3271. and there are even newer foamed plastics that are yet to be evaluated. 10.436154828200001
- 3272. as this issue goes to press for example one manufacturer has announced an epoxy foam with outstanding buoyancy and impact strength; another reports that a cellular polypropylene primarily for use in wire coating applications is being investigated.
 6.385677499349384
- 3273. on the following pages each of the major commercial foamed plastics is described in detail as to properties applications and methods of processing. 6.851886196020947
- 3274. it might be well to point out however some of the newer developments that have taken place within the past few months which might have a bearing on the future of the various foamed plastics involved. 12.105711476534378
- 3275. in urethane foams for example there has been a definite trend toward the polyether-type materials and the emphasis is definitely on one-shot molding. 6.997230691079737
- 3276. most manufacturers also seem to be concentrating on formulating fire-resistant or self-extinguishing grades of urethane foam that are aimed specifically at the burgeoning building markets. 7.414876302737737
- 3277. urethane foam as an insulator is also coming in for a good deal of attention. 8.359944943702645
- 3278. in one outstanding example whirlpool corp found that by switching to urethane foam insulation they could increase the storage capacity of gas refrigerators to make them competitive with electric models. 7.32496540144219
- 3279. much interest has also been expressed in new techniques for processing the urethane foams including spraying frothing and molding 5.923638875817327

```
3280. and in meeting the demands for urethane foam as a garment
interlining new adhesives and new methods of laminating foam to a
substrate have been developed. 7.525738943187172
3281. new techniques for automatic molding of expandable styrene beads
have helped boost that particular material into a number of new
consumer applications including picnic chests beverage coolers flower
pots and flotation-type swimming toys. 5.309829195605387
3282. two other end-use areas which contributed to expandable styrene's
growth during the year were packaging and foamed-core building panels.
      8.984778455137109
3283. extruded expandable styrene film or sheet- claimed to be
competitive price-wise with paper- also showed much potential particularly
      for packaging. 5.385438797509822
3284. sandwich panels for building utility shelters that consist of kraft
paper skins and rigid styrene foam cores also aroused interest in the
construction field.
                     6.45017848021491
3285. in vinyl foam the big news was the development of techniques for
coating fabrics with the material . 7.852229804556866
3286. better hand a more luxurious feel and better insulating
properties were claimed to be the result.
                                             8.585782221724756
3287. several companies also saw possibilities in using the technique for
     extruding or molding vinyl products with a slight cellular core
that would reduce costs yet would not affect physical properties of the
    product to any great extent.5.013150524332601
3288. readers interested in additional information on foams are referred
to the foamed plastics chart appearing in the technical data section and
to the list of references which appears below. 8.220763843648731
3289. since the mid 1950s when urethane foam first made its appearance in the american market growth has been little short of fantastic.
      6.7691658041170095
3290. present estimates are that production topped the 100-million-lb
mark in 1960
                ; by 1965 production may range from 200 to 350 million
lb for flexible and from 115to 150 million lb for rigid.5.887531629745734
3291. the markets that have started to open up for the foam in the past
year or so seem to justify the expectations. 7.053103960926812
3292. furniture upholstery as just one example can easily take millions
     of pounds; foamed refrigerator insulation is under intensive
evaluation by every major manufacturer; and use of the foam for garment
     interlining is only now getting off the ground with volume
potential in the offing. 6.455932355510766
3293. urethane foams are basically reaction products of hydroxylrich materials and polyisocyanates . 6.210871206873012
3294. blowing can be either one of two types- carbon dioxide gas
generated by the reaction of water on the polyisocyanateor mechanical
blowing through the use of a low-boiling liquid such as a fluorinated
                 7.439604548528602
hydrocarbon.
3295. the most important factor in determining what properties the end-
product will have is quite naturally the type of hydroxyl-rich
compound that is used in its production. 6.490318775158334
3296. originally the main types used were various compositions of
polyesters.7.879513779734377
3297. these are still in wide use today particularly in semi-rigid
     formulations for such applications as cores for sandwich-type
structural panels foamed-in-place insulation automotive safety padding
     rests etc. 5.355513216681253
3298. more recently polyethers- again in varied compositions molecular
weights and branching- have come into use at first for the flexible foams
just lately for the rigids. 7.097388920346894
```

- 3299. the polyether glycols are claimed to give flexible urethanes a spring-back action which $\,$ is much desired in cushioning. 6.040227447879625
- 3300. although the first polyether foams on the market had to be produced by the two-step prepolymer method today thanks to new catalysts they can be produced by a one-shot technique.
 - 7.6682722512463695
- 3301. it is possible that the polyether foams may soon be molded on a production basis in low-cost molds with more intricate contours and with superior properties to latex foam. 7.484037565070679
- 3302. the polyester urethanefoam is generally produced with adipic acid polyesters; the polyether group generally consists of foams produced with polypropylene glycol one shot vsprepolymer the isocyanate and resin are mixed anhydrously and no foaming occurs.

 3303. the foaming can be accomplished at some future time at a different location by the addition of the correct proportion of catalyst in solution. 5.974328120188307
- 3304. in one-shot the isocyanate polyester or polyether resin catalyst and other additives are mixed directly and a foam is produced immediately. 7.627671452943762
- 3305. basically this means that simpler processing equipment and less external heat are required in one-shot foaming although at the same time the problems of controlling the conditions of one-shot foaming are critical ones. 5.663860842704784
- 3306. most commercial uses of urethane foams require densities between 2 and 30 lbcuft for rigid foams between 1 and 3 lbcu ft for flexible foams. 6.742514284582904
- 3307. this latter figure compares with latex foam rubber at an average of 5.7.240935833372005
- 3308. 5 lbcu ft in commercial grades. 14.307736303917144
- 3309. graph in fig 1 p 392 indicates how the ratio of compressive strength to density varies as the latter is increased ordecreased. 5.354120926558409
- 3310. the single curve line represents a specific formulation in test example. 10.610389404430002
- 3311. by varying the formula this curve may be moved forward or backward along the coordinates to produce any desired compressionstrengthdensity ratio. 5.449382304158965
- 3312. in flexible urethane foams we are referring to the range between the highest and lowest temperatures under which the materials' primary performance remains functionally useful. 7.1045938508144015
- 3313. in temperature resistance this quality is usually related to specific properties eg flexural tensile strengths etc. 6.869006664561913
- 3314. thermal conductivity is directly traceable to the material's porous air-cell constructionwhich effectively traps air or a gas in the maze of minute bubbles whichforms its composition. 6.046219493410928 3315. these air or gas bubbles make highly functional thermal barriers. 7.374827443110157
- 3316. the k factor a term used to denote the rate of heat transmission through a material ranges from 0. 7.48837548295765
- 3317. 28 for flexible urethane foams and from 0.7.14162538120728
- 3318. 16 for rigid urethane foams depending upon the formulation density cell size and nature of blowing agents used. 7.051090252770527
- 3319. table 1 p 394 shows a comparison of k factor ratings of a number of commercial insulating materials flexural this term refers to the ability of a material to resist bending stress and is determined by measuring the load required to cause failure by bending.5.171087020184271

- 3320. the higher-density urethane semi-rigid foams usually have stronger flex fatigue resistance ie the 12 lbcu ft foam has 8 times the flexural strength of the 3 lbcu ft density. 6.520969347794568 3321. note that flexural strength is not always improved by simply increasing the density nor is the change always proportional from one formulation to another. 5.58385264866827 3322. where flexural strength is an important factor be sure that your urethane foam processor is aware of it. 8.589322475425199 3323. this property refers to the greatest longitudinal stress or tension a material can endure without tearing apart. 6.978827002504195
- 3324. like compression strength of urethane foams it has a direct relationship to formulation.9.249715969044932
- 3325. exceptional tensile strength is another of urethane foam's strong features. 6.460370037324521
- 3326. figure 2 above shows the aging properties of urethane foams as determined by the percent of change processing there are many ways of producing a foamed urethane product. 6.924139435025499
- 3327. the foam can be made into slab stock and cut to shape it can be molded it can be poured-in-place it can be applied by spray etc. 7.0520547354915
- 3328. slab stock is still one of the most important forms of urethane end-product in use today. 9.214312472973445
- 3329. basically the foam machines that produce such stock consist of two or more pumping units a variable mixer a nozzle carriage assembly and in many cases a conveyor belt to transport and contain the liquid during the reaction process and until it solidifies into foam.

- 3330. the ingredients are fed from tanks $\,$ through a hose and into the mixer at a predetermined rate. $\,$ 8.01155127112603
- 3331. the mixing head moves back and forth slowly across the width of the receptacle. 7.022129115845684
- 3332. it only takes a few minutes for the foaming action to be completed and after a short cure the material can be cut into lengths as desired. 9.446203023405877
- 3333. much has been done in the way of ingenious slitters to fabricate the slab stock into finished products. 10.575321215900773
 3334. profile cutting machines are available which can split foam to
- any desired thickness and produce sine triangle trapezoid and other profiles in variable heightsdimensions etc. 6.157942065974489 3335. the convoluted sheets can be combined to attain certain
- cushioning effects mechanically rather than chemically. 6.714724581145861 3336. also available is a slitter which peels the inside of a folded block of foam and can be used to slit continuous sheets up to 300 yd in
- length down to 116 in thick.7.731807563733047
 3337. the low cost and ease of fabrication of the dies for threedimensional foam cutting plus the wide variety of shapes dimensions and
 contours that can be tailor-made to customer requirements has made
 the technique useful for producing case liners materials handling
- the technique useful for producing caseliners materials handling containers packaging and cushioning devices and such novelties as soap dishes toys head rests arch supports and gas pedal covers.

- 3338. although slab stock appeared first it soon became apparent that for the production of cushions with irregular shapes crowned contours or rounded edges the cutting of slab stock is a wasteful and uneconomical process. 7.415995619325177
- 3339. only by resorting to molding techniques can the cushion manufacturer hope to compete satisfactorily in the established cushion market. 5.882665434718879

- 3340. the closed molding of flexible urethane foams has been a problem ever since the introduction of the material. 9.092991655875728
- 3341. satisfactory methods for polyester foams and even prepolymer polyether foams were never fully achieved. 5.674295354649883
- 3342. closed molding generally resulted in parts weighing more than parts fabricated from free-blown foams. 7.391013650626644
- 3343. this counteracted the gain from having no scrap loss. 8.566230593895058
- 3344. in addition there were difficulties with the flow and spreading of the foam mixture over the mold surface trouble with lack of gel strength in the rising foam and problems of splits. 7.692723202922561
- 3345. the introduction of one-shot polyether foam systems aided by the development of new catalysts helped to alleviate some of the problems of closed molding. 6.894536374148562
- 3346. while there are still many bugs to be ironed out the technique is fast developing. 7.6975600878509125
- 3347. simple systems are available that make it possible for urethane foam components to be poured pumped etc into a void where they foam up to fill the void. 5.303716636048607
- 3348. in a typical application- the making of rigid urethane foam sandwich panels- an amount of foam mixture calculated to expand 10 to 20% more than the volume of the panel is poured into the panel void and the top of the panel is locked in place by a jig. 7.7378734610729065
- 3349. temperature of the wash and rinse waters is maintained at 85-90 f 6.002446559592496
- 3350. the top rolls are loaded with 40 lbs. 12.601182857101412
- 3351. sixtylbs loading is possible but 40 lbs is adequate. 6.460370037324521
- 3352. the suds box drain is arranged at the start to deliver into the raised main drain pipe and the machine is started. 7.885353697184124
- 3353. the 160-ml bath containing the calculated amount of detergent is applied slowly and directly to the running specimen. 6.4740661036925005
- 3354. washing is continued for 30 minutes or for a period of time sufficient to allow 100 nipsor passes through the squeeze rolls. 8.487882770863258
- 3355. at the conclusion of the washing 8 liters of water at 90`f are automatically metered from the rinse reservoir to the washing tubs 4 liters to each tub. 6.378180457996978
- 3356. this operation requires from 10 to 12 minutes. 11.750463804107763
- 3357. during the rinsing operation the volume in the tubs gradually increases until overflow from the main drain begins. 7.408794115284575 3358. at this point the drains are readjusted so that the suds box drain will discharge directly into the waste line and the main tub drain is set at the 2-12 mark on the drain gauge. 7.33779820552428 3359. when all of the rinse water has passed from the reservoir to the
- 3359. when all of the rinse water has passed from the reservoir to the tubs the main drains are lowered to permit complete draining of the tubs. 4.949927667637509
- 3360. the $\,$ run is complete when all the water has drained off into the waste line. 8.642994674678409
- 3361. by this procedure rinsing progresses in two stages first by dilution until the time when the drains are separated and thereafter
- by displacement of the soil-bearing liquor by clean rinse water since soiled liquor squeezed from the specimens at the nip passes directly to waste from the suds box drains. 5.1156691275363455 3362. this method of rinsing appears to produce maximum cleansing with minimum soil redeposition. 9.799021184397427

- 3363. evaluation and classification evaluation may be made on either a soil-removal or a grease-removal basis as desired. 5.734108506263463
- 3364. a reflectance-measuring instrument may be desirable to measure cleaning whereas soxhlet extraction is necessary to measure grease removal. 7.779119985264115
- 3365. this test method is intended for determining the dimensional changes of woven or knitted fabrics made of fibers otherthan wool to be expected when the cloth is subjected to laundering procedures commonly used in the commercial laundry and the home. 5.4765050568064275 3366. four washing test procedures are established varying in severity from very severe to very mild and are intended to cover the range of
- from very severe to very mild and are intended to cover the range of practical washing from commercial procedure to hand washing.
 - 6.598565700936248
- 3367. five drying test procedures are established to cover the range of drying techniques used in the home and commercial laundry.
 - 7.632363747279384
- 3368. three methods for determining the dimensional restorability characteristics are established for those textiles which require restoration by ironing or wearing after laundering.
 - 6.7459188857164945
- 3369. these tests are not accelerated and must be repeated to evaluate dimensional changes after repeated launderings. 6.508858350093015
- 3370. table 1 summarizes all of the various washing drying and restoration procedures available. 9.457765873464483
- 3371. the person using these tests must determine which combination of procedures is practical for any specific item in order to evaluate the dimensional changes of textile fabrics or garments after laundering procedures commonly used in the home or commercial laundry.
 - 5.541039049574238
- 3372. it is possible to identify the test procedure completely with a code consisting of a roman numeral a letter and an arabic number. 10.878770592246754
- 3373. for example test 3 e 1 refers to a specimen which has been washed by procedure 3 in the machine has been dried in a tumble dryer by procedure eand has been subjected to restorative forces on the tension presser by procedure 1. 4.852867660438463
- 3374. a specimen or garment is washed in a cylindrical reversing wash wheel dried and subjected to restorative forces where necessary. 7.179569449552881
- 3375. temperature and time of agitation in the wash wheel are varied to obtain different degrees of severity. 5.326519577128725
- 3376. drying procedures and application of restorative force procedures are varied to conform with end-use handling during home or commercial laundering. 6.54093796655646
- 3377. distances marked on the specimen in warp and filling directions are measured before and after laundering. 5.542917982132687
- 3378. wash wheel— the wheel is 20 to 24 inches inside diameter and 20 to $\overline{24}$ inches inside length. 7.137333130715894
- 3379. there are three fins each approximately three inches wide extending the full length of the inside of the wheel. 6.291949575572088
- 3380. one fin is located every 120` around the inside diameter of the wheel. 9.677751589986263
- 3381. the wash wheel rotates at a speed of 30 revolutions per minute making five to ten revolutions before reversing. 5.902564164932943 3382. the water inlets are large enough to permit filling the wheel to an eight-inch level in less than two minutes and the outletis large enough to permit discharge of this same amount of water in less than two minutes. 7.366050028669344

```
3383. the machine is equipped with a pipe for injecting live steam that
is capable of raising the temperature of water at an eight-inch level
from 110` to 140`f in less than two minutes. 5.754813639941096
3384. the machine shall contain an opening for the insertion of a
thermometer or other equivalent equipment for determining
temperature of the water during the washing and rinsing procedures.
     7.05027424372479
3385. it is equipped with an outside water gauge that will indicate the
     level of the water in the wheel. 9.245691576660937
3386. a domestic automatic washer that will give equivalent results may
          8.729997945191078
be used.
3387. the wash wheel is the pressing equipment- flat-bedany flat-bed
press capable of pressing a specimen 22 inches square may be used as an
     alternative.
                      6.024748803384935
3388. the flat-bed press is maintained at a temperature not less
     dryer- dryer of the rotary tumble type having a cylindrical basket
approximately 30 inches in diameter the dryer is provided with a
means of maintaining a drying temperature of 120`-160`f measured in
the exhaust screen drying racks- 16-mesh screening. 6.341937578465616
3389. drying room-facilities for drip- or line-drying. 8.254441635698543
3390. extractor- centrifugal extractor of the laundry-type with a
perforated basket approximately 11 inches deep by 17 inches in
diameter with an operating speed of approximately 1500 rpm.
     6.09983039226678
3391. pen and ink indelible- or other suitable marking device.
     7.592498988449206
3392. soap neutral _softener- eg sodium metaphosphate or sodium hexametaphosphate . 8.581436094141479
3393. flatiron electric- approximately 3 lbtension presser- consisting
of a padded ironing board two of the clamps are fixed to the edges of
the board whereas two clamps travel on guide rails opposite the fixed
           5.639512925844798
3394. the movable clamps travel on
                                       carriages which ride the rails
and are drawn by dead-weight loading. 7.860799503526907
3395. sets of weights are provided so that the load can be selected in
the range of 12 to 4 pounds. 5.514789082078943
3396. a perforated aluminum plate used to provide the drying surface is
heated by means of a flatiron. 8.618384793363235
3397. a special template
                          is furnished with the apparatus to enable
marking a specimen for a central measuring area and the fabric extensions
to the clamps
                knit shrinkage gauge- consisting of a set of 20 mounting
     each pin is individually
                               sprung to a tensioning member which is
                      the slot. 4.755966690044694
driven outwardly in
3398. the springs have an extension of 1 inch at f tension.
     9.603288716464757
3399. the tensioning members have a common drive so that the application
of restorative
               force takes place simultaneously in all directions in
the plane of the test specimen. 0.0
```

inches and the maximum diameter in the freely extended state is 14 7.863355666854044 inches. 3401. the surface of the apparatus in contact with the test specimen is uncluttered and polished so as to be as friction-free as possible.

3400. the minimum diameter of the pin frame in the collapsed state is 11

7.136906511611992 3402. the preparation of test specimens will vary depending upon the

type of dimensional restorability procedure to be used. 8.752712258244562

3403. three specimens for each sample to be tested are required in order to arrive at a satisfactory average of performance. 6.973414821987224 3404. this is especially true for knitted fabrics. 22.77399658082145

- 3405. specimens are allowed to reach moisture equilibrium with standard atmosphere of f and f and then laid out without tension flat polished surface care being taken that the fabric is wrinkles or creases. 4.849839529851557
- 3406. fabrics that are badly distorted in their unlaundered state due to faulty finishing may give deceptive dimensional change results when laundered by any procedure. 6.221143152558621
- 3407. this also holds true if restorative forces are applied. 9.50578119814466
- 3408. therefore it is recommended that in such cases the sample be replaced or if used the results of dimensional change or dimensional restorability tests be considered as indicative only. 7.382270212735005 3409. generally it is necessary to mark distances on a specimen in both lengthwise and widthwise directions and to measure before and after laundering. 6.469890945019252
- 3410. the distances may be marked with indelible ink and a fine-point pen by sewing fine threads into the fabric or by a specially designed stamping machine. 6.869018355378539
- 3411. the marked distances are parallel to the respective yarns. 9.805462288949576
- 3412. usually the greater the original distances marked the greater will be the accuracy of the woven fabrics to be dried by procedure b or restored by the specimen of fabric is a rectangle at least 22 by 22 inches except for cloth narrower than 22 inches in which case the specimen is the entire width of the fabric. 6.294978209280701
- 3413. threedistances each at least 18 inches are measured and marked off parallel to each of the warp and filling directions. 5.580201471022052 3414. the distances are at woven or warp knitted each specimen is at
- least 25 inches by 25 inches. 8.577512421946116
- 3415. place the template on the fabric so that the sides of the 10 inch squarecut out of the template are parallel to the warp and filling for woven fabrics or the wales and courses for knitted fabrics and so that the same amount of fabric extends beyond the edges of the template 5.8570705437772395 sides.
- 3416. mark the specimen at the outer edges of the template with pen and indelible ink; also place three dots on the specimen at each side of the 10 inch square one dot at midpoint and one at approximately knitted fabrics to be subjected to restorative procedure 2 each specimen is approximately 16 inches square. 5.89717433950293
- 3417. the markings consist of a centrally located 10 inch diameter measuring circle and a 14 inch diameter circle of 20 dots equidistantly 5.482775642821309 spaced
- 3418. critical measurements in length and width directions should be taken before and after washing drying and restorative procedures. 7.831599672669457
- 3419. the washing procedures are summarized in table 2. 8.976097203071156
- 3420. place the specimen in the wash wheel with sufficient other similar fabric to make a dryload of f pounds. 8.323943421399502 3421. start the wash wheel and note the time. 8.797853360559218
- 3422. immediately add water at 100-105`f to the wheel to a level of f inches; this level will be increased by condensed steam. 6.794211848089052
- 3423. when this water level has been reached inject steam into the wheel until the temperature reaches that shown in column b of table 2. 5.878591111306238
- 3424. add sufficient soap to furnish a good running suds or if desired use a synthetic detergent. 7.378564052391954
- 3425. stop the wash wheel at the end of the time shown in column a of table 2 and drain. 7.171659129122649

- 3426. refill the machine to a level of f inches with water at 100-109` and start the machine. 6.757567981697296
- 3427. inject steam if necessary to reach the temperature shown in column d of table 2. 5.8443098669395415
- 3428. again stop the machineat the end of the time shown in column c of table 2. 11.511383051735498
- 3429. this procedure is repeated for the second rinse using the temperatures tests 2 3 run the machine continuously until completion of the test. 6.709412491609848
- 3430. drain off the soap solution of the suds cycle at such a time that the wheel has become substantially empty of soap and water at the end of the time shown in column a of table 2 measured from the time the wash wheel was started. 7.2962594691203675
- 3431. refill the machine to a level of f inches with water at 100-109 f. 5.674295354649883
- 3432. when this water level has been reached inject steam until the temperature is that shown in column d. 8.498257340125052
- 3433. drain off the water at such a time that the wheel has become substantially empty of water at the end of the sum of the times shown in columns a and c measured from the time the wash wheel was started.
 - 5.561868169637792
- 3434. immediately refill to a level $\,$ of f inches with water at 100-109 f. $\,$ 7.983314220386281
- 3435. when this water level has been reached inject steam until the temperature is that shown in column f. 5.326519577128725
- 3436. drain off the water at such a time that the wheel has become substantially empty of water at the end of the sum of the times shown in columns a c and e measured from the time the wash wheel was started. 7.309877361104346
- 3437. high-gain photoelectronic image intensification is applied under conditions of low incident light levels whenever the integration time required by a sensor or recording instrument exceeds the limits of practicability. 4.726707772215755
- 3438. examples of such situations are night reconnaissance the recording of radioactive tracers in live body tissues special radiography in medical or industrial applications track recording of high energy particles etc. 5.950565555073685
- 3439. high-gain photoelectronic image intensification may be achieved by several methods; some of cascading single stages by coupling lens systems image intensifier based upon the multipactor transmission secondary electron multiplication cascading of single stages enclosed in one common envelope. 4.739044053628577
- 3440. cascading single stages by coupling lens systems is rather inefficient as the lens systems limit the obtainable gain quite severely. 6.54093796655646
- 3441. channel-type image intensifiers are capable of achieving high-gain values; suffer however from an inherently low resolution. 5.542917982132687
- 3442. image intensifiers based upon the multipactor principle appear to hold promise as far as obtainable resolution is concerned.
 7.6307812752833115
- 3443. however the unavoidable low-duty cycle restricts the effective gain. 9.61481127931075
- 3444. tsem tubes have been constructed showing high gain and resolution. 8.196044167676531
- 3445. however electrostatic focus important for many applications has not been realized for these devices. 7.16818143971783
- 3446. resolution limitations with electrostatic focus might be anticipated due to chromatic aberrations. 7.879513779734377

```
3447. furthermore the thin film dynodes appear to have a natural diameter limitation wherever a mesh support cannot be tolerated.
5.4560684206020245
3448. cascaded single stages enclosed by a common envelope have been constructed with high gain and high resolution.
6.937006599308215
3449. these tubes may differ both in the choice of the electron optical system and in the design of the coupling members.
7.295654372297002
3450. the electron optical system may be either a magnetic or
```

- 3451. the magnification $\,$ may be smaller equal or larger than unity. 7.839212140222358
- 3452. an electrostatic system suffers generally from image plane curvature leading to defocusing in the peripheral image region if a flat viewing screen is utilized while a magnetic system requires accurate adjustment of the solenoid which is heavy and bulky.

5.912385811192862

electrostatic one.

3453. as it will be discussed later peripheral defocusing can be improved on by utilizing curved fiber couplers. 9.652050886117552 3454. it should be noted however that the paraxial resolution is quite similar for both electron optical systems. 13.74097820887864 3455. it is felt that fiber-coupled double- stage image intensifiers will gain considerable importance in the future. 8.588330474143397 3456. therefore we shall consider in this paper the theoretical gain and resolution capabilities of such tubes. 7.452593427909857 3457. the luminous efficiency and resolution of single stages fiber couplers and finally of the composite tube will be computed.

5.902564164932943

- 3458. it will be shown theoretically that the high image intensification obtainable with such a tube and contact photography permits the utilization of extremely low incident light levels. 9.033772965766241 3459. the effect of device and quantum noise associated with such low input levels will be described. 6.374057384651866 3460. after these theoretical considerations constructional details of a fiber-coupled double-stage x-ray image intensifier will be discussed. 8.269770199313292
- 3461. measured performance characteristics for this experimental tube will be listed. 6.460370037324521
- 3462. the conclusion shall be reached that fiber-coupled double-stage tubes represent a sensible and practical approach to high-gain image intensification. 7.48837548295765
- 3463. design of a fiber-coupled double-stage image intensifier the tube design which forms the basis of the theoretical discussion shall be described now. 6.481289888466684
- 3464. the electron optical system is based in principle on the focusing action of concentric spherical cathode and anode surfaces. 7.48837548295765
- 3465. the inner anode sphere is pierced elongated into a cup and terminated by the phosphor screen. 6.524379740209355
 3466. the photoelectrons emitted from a circular segment of the cathode sphere are focused by the positive lens action of the two concentric spheres pass through the negative lens formed by the anode aperture and impinge upon the cathodoluminescent viewing screen.

- 3467. the cylindrical focusing electrode permits adjustment of the positive lens part by varying the focusing potential. 6.739060053300051 3468. the anode potential codetermines the gain g and magnification m of the stage. 8.649006242526841
- 3469. both the photocathode and the image plane of such an electrode configuration are curved concave as seen from the anode aperture.

```
3470. the field-flattening property of the biconcave fiber coupler
can be utilized to alleviate the peripheral resolution losses resulting
with a flat phosphor-screen or coupling member. 6.852952259467768
3471. for the same reason the output fiber plate is planoconcave
exposed flat side permitting contact photography if a permanent
     record is desired. 6.78311755230371
3472. as it will be shown later the field-flattening
                                                      properties of the
interstage and output fiber coupler comprise indeed
advantage of such a design. 9.807698803203976
3473. the second photocathode
                               and both phosphor surfaces are
deposited on the fiber plate substrates.
                                            7.189870893850623
3474. the photocathode sensitivities s phosphor efficiencies p and anode
potentials v of the individual stages shall be distinguished by means of
subscripts 1 and 2 in the text where required. 7.423433299685585
3475. both stages are assumed to have unity magnification.
     7.706612280004475
3476. flux gain of a singlestage to a first approximation given by the
product of the photocathode sensitivity s and the phosphor conversion
              8.003084001705767
efficiency p.
3477. in general p is a function of v and the current density
it shall here be assumed as a constant. 5.371471655048383
3478. the luminous efficiency f of a photocathode depends on the
maximum radiant sensitivity f and on the spectral distribution of the
incident light f by the relation: f where f h normalized radiant
photocathode sensitivity.
                                 7.374412916872955
3479. f h standard visibility function. 9.353934385141944
3480. the luminous flux gain of a single stage is given by: f if the input light distribution falls beyond the visible range f as expected
since f. 6.593952525060604
                                           8.254441635698543
3481. such cases are not considered here.
3482. the numerical aperture of the fibers is given by: f where f.
     9.005093323721033
3483. the angle f is measured in the medium of index f. 7.43304005989246
3484. settled phosphors as generally used in image intensifiers have low
optical contact with the substrate surface hence f shall be assumed.
     6.9981782873391465
3485. the numerical aperture should be in general close to unity.
     9.637954789653998
3486. this condition can be satisfied eg with f and f or equivalent
glass combinations. 9.227439327932043
3487. a sufficiently good approximation for determining the end
reflection losses r can be obtained from the angle independent
fresnel formula: f for phosphor to fiber and fiber to air surfaces and
assuming f we obtain f percent. 4.766823111010703
3488. this value may be reduced to 4. 14.52766129482798
3489. 6 percent by means of a glass layer of index 1.
     7.43944464357368
3490. hence the f factor for the output fiber coupler is f.
     10.378179976681373
3491. as the index of refraction of photosensitive surfaces of the sbcs-
type lies around 2 the fresnel losses at the fiber-photocathode
interface are about 0.6.190414547562976
3492. 5 percent and the f factor for the interstage coupler is 0.
     9.887640129373123
3493. it might be anticipated that multiple coatings will reduce end
reflection losses even further. 10.016238941738651
```

3494. the internal losses are due to absorption and the small but

minute

finite losses suffered in the numerous internal reflections due to deviations from the prescribed cylindrical fiber cross-section and

imperfections of the core-jacket interface. 6.179445157832027

```
3495. these losses depend on fiber diameter and length absorption coefficient the mean value of the loss per internal reflection and last but not least on the angular distribution of the incident light. 5.43822978976424
```

- 3496. explicit expressions are given in the literature. 12.019878112011932
- 3497. lacking reliable data for some of the variables we are relying on experimental data of about 20 percent internal losses for 14-inch long small diameter fibers. 5.111000576664747
- 3498. this relatively high value is probably due to the small fiber diameters increasing the number of internal reflections. 9.166756980583028
- 3499. since we are considering here relatively small diameter fiber plates their average thickness can be kept below 14 inch and their internal losses may be assumed as 15 percent. 5.439412535771187 3500. the packing efficiency fr of fiber plates did not receive much attention in the literature probably as it is high for the larger fibers generally used until rather recently. 7.8869241986042775 3501. for circular fibers in a closely packed hexagonal array the
- packing efficiency is given by: f where f and 0. 5.929729974125496 3502. 906 is the ratio of the area of a circle to that of the
- 3502. 906 is the ratio of the area of a circle to that of the circumscribed hexagon. 10.031504418840386
- 3503. for the small diameter fibers now technically feasible and required for about 100 f resolution f. 7.155032443137332
- 3504. the cladding thickness is about 0. 13.848082117783294
- 3505. 5|m hence f and f. 8.254441635698543
- 3506. thus the efficiency |t couplers is given by- f or approximately 50 percent each. 7.391013650626644
- 3507. it must be remembered that the fiber plates replace a glass window and a membrane in addition to an optical output lens system. 8.192759518930824
- 3508. the efficiency f of an f lens at the magnification f is: f neglecting absorption the end losses of the coupling $\,$ membrane and the output window f would be 6 percent and 8 percent. 6.226273678698645
- 3509. thus the combined efficiency of the elements replaced by the two fiber plates is 0. 7.344826497149266
- 3510. 043 or about gain of fiber including the brightness gain f due to the f area demagnification the overall gain of a fiber coupled double stage image intensifier is: f it is obvious that the careful
- choice of photocathode which maximizes f for a given input e is very important. 6.20537267247747
- 3511. the same consideration should govern the choice of the second-stage phosphor screen for matching with the spectral sensitivity of the ultimate sensor. 6.127181057961793
- 3512. we have evaluated the matching integrals for two types of photocathodes and three types of light input. 9.086762498902816 3513. the input light distributions considered are p-11 and p-20
- phosphor emission and the so-called night light as given by hw babcock and j j johnson. 5.327707589329553
- 3514. the integrals are listed in table 14-1 below: discussion of paraxial device resolution _resolution limitations the resolution limitations for a single stage are given by the inherent resolution of the electron optical system as well as the resolution capabilities of the cathodoluminescent viewing screen. 6.208221715819111
- 3515. the resolution capabilities of an electrostatic system depend on both the choice of magnification and chromatic aberrations.
 - 7.374669555731543
- 3516. it has been stated previously that a minifying electrostatic system yields a lower resolution than a magnifying system or a system with unity magnification. 9.084762115428768

- 3517. furthermore the chromatic aberrations depend on the chosen high voltage. 6.903819216005966
- 3518. in general a high anode voltage reduces chromatic aberrations and thus increases the obtainable resolution. 9.480380115267906
- 3519. the luminous gain of the discussed tube was calculated from eq for the 16 possible combinations of s-11 and s-20 photocathodes and p-11 and p-20 phosphor screens for night light and p-20 light input.

 4.908401855518352
- 3520. it corresponds roughly to the light emission of conventional x-ray . 11.536380215083017
- 3521. the following efficiencies obtained from jedec and rca specifications were used: f the following table gain values computed according to eq with f: the possibility of a space charge blowup of the screen crossover of the elementary electron bundles has been pointed out. 5.202480459306776
- 3522. it is obvious that such an influence can only be expected in the final stage of an image intensifier at rather high output levels. 9.94436696991894
- 3523. space charge influences will also decrease at increased voltages. 6.987307572036626
- 3524. electrostatic systems of the pseudo-symmetric type have been tested for resolution capabilities by applying electronography. 7.0321050244642373525. a resolution of 70-80 line-pairs per millimeter appears to be feasible. 7.870513614425933
- 3526. the inherent resolution of a cathodoluminescent phosphor screen decreases with increasingly aggregate thickness decreases with decreasing porosity and might be impaired by thenormally used aluminum mirror. 6.759075170978014
- 3527. thus in general elementary light optical effects light scatter and electron scatter determine the obtainable resolution limit.

- 3528. it should be noted that photoluminescence due to bremsstrahlung generated within the viewing screen by electron impact appears to be important only if anode voltages in excess of 30 kv are utilized.

 10.171388639244205
- 3529. it has been stated that settled cathodoluminescentphosphor screens may have a limiting resolution of 60 f at high voltage values of approximately 20 kv. 7.434736587010844
- 3530. for the further discussion we shall thus assume an electron optical resolution of 80 f and phosphor screen resolution of 60 f. 7.92189051246282
- 3531. the set of all decisions is called the operating policy or more simply the policy. 6.70442043428815
- 3532. an optimal policy is one which in some sense gets the best out of the process as a whole by maximizing the value of the product.

- 3533. there are thus three components to an optimal design problem: the specification of the operating variables and the transformation the specification of the objective function of which the optimization is desired. 6.010613279095055
- 3534. for a chemical processthe first of these might involve the concentrations of the different chemical species and the temperature or pressure of the stream. 8.21051322268281
- 3535. for the second we might have to choose the volume of reactor or amount of cooling to be supplied; the way in which the transformation of state depends on the operating variables for the main types of reactors is discussed in the next chapter. 5.949045901713329 3536. the objective function is some measure of the increase in value of the stream by processing; it is the subject of chapter 4.
 - 8.356493960437957

- $3537.\ the$ essential characteristic of an optimal policy when the state of the stream is transformed in a sequence of stages with no feedback was first isolated by bellman. 5.944922442780418
- 3538. he recognized that whatever transformation may be effected in the first stage of an r-stage process the remaining stages must use an optimal f-stage policy with respect to the state resulting from the first stage if there is to be any chance of optimizing the complete process. 7.713262285813877
- 3539. moreover by systematically varying the operating conditions in the first stage and always using the optimal f-stage policy for the remaining stages we shall eventually find the optimal policy for all r stages. 5.329540144897029
- 3540. proceeding in this way from one to two and from two to three stages we may gradually build up the policy for any number. 7.766318240882622 3541. at each step of the calculation the operating variables of only one stage need be varied. 7.595030694353987
- 3542. to see how important this economy is let us suppose that there are m operating variables at each stage and that the state is specified by n variables; then the search for the maximum at any one stage will require a number of operations of order f . 7.2701772592996265
- 3543. to proceed from one stage to the next a sufficient number of feed states must be investigated to allow of interpolation; this number will
- 3544. if however we are seeking the optimal r-stage policy $\,$ for a given feed state only one search for a maximum is required at the final step. 7.3943616279429145
- 3545. thus a number of operations of the order of f are required. 12.207232173175122

be of the order of f. 5.932038371272668

- 3546. if all the operating variables were varied simultaneously f operations would be required to do the same job and as rincreases this increases very much more rapidly than the number of operations
- required by the dynamic program. 7.671099215086915
 3547. but even more important than search by simultaneously varying all only one optimal policy namely that stages. 6.478356009977129
 7.671099215086915
 this is the fact that the direct operating conditions has produced for the given feed state and r
- 3548. in contrast the dynamic program produces this policy and a whole family of policies forany smaller number of stages.
 8.328456479183021
- 3549. if the problem is enlarged to require a complete coverage of feed states f operations are needed by the dynamic program and f by the direct search. 6.252870165152844
- 3550. but f is vastly largerthan r. 14.306364280244424
- 3551. no optimism is more baseless than that which believes that the high speed of modern digital computers allows for use of the crudest of methods in searching out a result. 5.147795169008453
- 3552. suppose that f and $\,$ that the average operation requires only f sec. 8.587029108688856
- 3553. then the dynamic program would require about a minute whereas the direct search would take more than three millennia! the principle of optimality thus brings a vital organization into the search for the optimal policy of a multistage decision process. 5.438494564100928 3554. bellman has annunciated in the following terms: an optimal policy has the property thatwhatever the initial state and initial decision are the remaining decisions must constitute an optimal policy with respect to the state resulting from the first decision.
 - 6.433520450586074
- 3555. this is the principle which we will invoke in every case to set up a functional equation. 10.930775730979924

```
3556. it appears in a form that is admirably suited to the powers of the
digital computer. 11.693712841932427
3557. at the same time every device that can be employed to reduce the
number of variables is of the greatest value and it is one of the
attractive features of dynamic programming that room is left for
     ingenuity in using the special features of the problem to this end.
     7.551369506463521
3558. the discrete deterministic process
                                           consider the process
illustratedin fig 2. 9.945332631078985
3559. 1 consisting of r distinct stages. 10.162698742101748
3560. these will be numbered in the direction opposite to the flow of the
           stream so that stage r is the rth stage from the end.
      6.7301008326787635
3561. let the state of the stream leaving stage r be denoted by a vector
     f and the operating variables of stage r by f. 6.805341775456598
3562. thus f denotes the state of the feed to the r-stage process and
     f the state of the product from the last stage. 9.820335087733522
3563. each stage transforms the state f of its feed to the state f in a
way that depends on the operating variables f. 6.891016206689562
3564. this transformation is uniquely determined by f and we therefore
speak of the process as deterministic. 9.273238270682372
3565. in practical situations there will be restrictions on the admissible
operating conditions and we regard the vectors as belonging to a fixed
                      5.994528108156906
and bounded set s.
3566. the set of vectors f constitutes the operating policy or more
briefly the policy and a policy is admissible if all the f belong to
     7.121574595755137
3567. when the policy has been chosen the state of the product can be
obtained from the state of the feed by repeated application of the
                            8.23494310113226
transformation; thus f.
3568. the objective function which is to be maximized is some function
usually piecewise continuous of the product state. 9.647144077243745
3569. let this be denoted by f. 11.98058228218936
3570. an optimal policy is an admissible policy f which maximizes the
objective function p. 7.908664602512112 3571. the policy may not be unique but the maximum value of p certainly
is and once the policy is specified this maximum can be calculated by
     as a function of the feed state f. 5.1617518647114595
3572. let f where the maximization
                                      is over all admissible policies
     10.011690633046488
3573. when it is necessary to be specific
                                            we say that the optimal
policy is an optimal r-stage policy with respect to the feed state f.
     8.472918560529706
3574. for any choice of admissible policy f in the first stage the state of the stream leaving this stage is given by f. 9.278321030873448
3575. this is the feed state of the subsequent f stages which
according to the principle of optimality must use an
                                                        optimal f-stage
policy with respect to this state.
                                       9.075230255308774
3576. this will result in a value f of the objective function and when f
is chosen correctly
                    this will give f the maximum of the objective
function. 7.147464881877732
3577. thus f
               where the maximization is over all admissible policies f
and f is related to f by can be solved for f when f is known and clearly
f the maximization being over all admissible f. 4.5421746389230675
3578. the set of equations and the starting equation is of a
recursive type well suited to programming on the digital computer.
     7.762609397140794
3579. in finding the optimal r-stage policy from that of f stages only
```

the function f is needed. 6.460757856108023

- 3580. when f has been found it may be transferred into the storage location off and the whole calculation repeated. 8.246514118375284 3581. we also see how the results may be presented although if n the number of state variables is large any tabulation will become cumbersome. 6.3822034550297495
- 3582. a table or set of tables \max be set out as in table 2. 8.55371701457874
- 3583. to extract the optimalr-stage policy with respect to the feed state f we enter section $\,$ r of this table at the state f and find immediately from the last column the maximum value of the objective function. 5.703633493391938
- 3584. in the third column is given the optimal policy for stage r and in the fourth the resulting state of the stream when this policy is used. 6.728997285543211
- 3585. since by the principle of optimality the remaining stages use an optimal f-stage policy with respect to f we may enter section f of the table at this state f and read off the optimal policy for stage f and the resulting state f.5.118833452401329
- 3586. proceeding in this way up the table $\,$ we extract the complete optimal policy and if it is desired we can check on f by evaluating f at the last stage. $\,$ 8.202941771014192
- 3587. it may be that the objective function depends not only on f but also on f as when the cost of the operating policy is considered. 7.706774027418336
- 3588. a moment's reflection shows that the above algorithm and presentation work equally well in this case. 7.88014969880378 3589. a form of objective function that we shall often have occasion to consider is f. 7.17950040656453
- 3590. here v represents the the cost of operating the stage with conditions . 11.259636964467346
- 3591. hence p $\,$ is the increase in value of the stream minus the cost of operation that $\,$ is the net profit. $\,$ 7.503951698706899
- 3592. if f denotes the net profit from stage r and f then the principle of optimality gives f this sequence of equations may be started with the remark that with no process f there is no profit ie f. 6.800750486020274
- 3593. the process in which the outcome of any one stage is known only statistically is also of interest although for chemical reactor design it is not as important as the deterministic process.

 7.6079195329582205
- 3594. in this case the stage r operating with conditions f transforms the state of the stream from f to f but only the probability distribution of f is known.7.360130383667018
- 3595. this is specified by a distribution function f such that the probability that f lies in some region d of the stage space is f. 6.268968593365866
- 3596. we cannot now speak of maximizing the value of the objective function since this function is now known only in a probabilistic sense. 8.058402443511438
- 3597. we can however maximize its expected value. 11.933630927614972 3598. for a single stage we may define f where the maximization is by choice of f. 7.032105024464237
- 3599. we thus have an optimal policy which maximizes the expected value of the objective function for a given f. 6.484698453818843
- 3600. if we consider a process in which the outcome of one stage is known before passage to the next then the principle of optimality shows that the policy in subsequent stages should be optimal with respect to the outcome of the first.8.148566495101765
- 3601. then f the maximization being over all admissible f and the integration over the whole of stage space. 6.3733921415345565

- 3602. the type of presentation of results used in the deterministic process may be used here except that now the fourth column is redundant. 8.96042901832664
- 3603. the third column gives the optimal policy but we must wait to see the outcome of stage rand enter the preceding section of the table at this state. 7.1514735154402835
- 3604. the discussion of the optimal policy when the outcome of one stage is not known before passing to the next is a very much more difficult matter. 7.158709062449044
- 3605. in many cases it is not possible to divide the process into a finite number of discrete stages since the state of the stream is transformed in a continuous manner through the process.

6.300916785450441

- 3606. we replace r the number of the stage from the end of the process by t a continuous variable which measures the distance of the point considered from the end of the process. 11.140874931348808 3607. the word distance is used here in a rather general sense; it may in fact be the time that will elapse before the end of the process. 6.868674993622193
- 3608. if t is the total length of the process its feed state may be denoted by a vector and the product state by denotes the state at any point t and the vector of operating variables there. 7.767817575731528
- 3609. a gyro-stabilized platform system using restrained gyros is well suited for automatic leveling because of the characteristics of the gyro-platform-servo combination. 6.1002718645445935
- 3610. the restrained gyro-stabilized platform with reasonable response characteristics operates with an approximate equation of motion neglecting transient effects as follows: f where u is a torque applied about the output axis of the controlling gyro.

6.227116739151118

- 3611. the platform angle |f is the angle about which the gyro is controlling. 6.817408452020724
- 3612. this is normally termed the gyro input axis 90 $^{\circ}$ away from the gyro output or |j| axis. 10.454030701015315
- 3613. the gyro angular momentum is defined by h. 8.976097203071156
- 3614. thus if the gyro and platform-controller combination maintains the platform with zero angular deviation about the |f| axis the system can be rotated with an angular velocity f if a torque is supplied to the gyro output axis |j|. 6.270627766869903
- 3615. it is assumed that the gyros are designed with electrical torquers so that a torque can be applied about their output axes. 8.230943349647005
- 3616. in the system shown in fig 7-1 the accelerometer output is amplified and the resulting voltage is applied to the gyro output-axis torquer. 9.886217260266333
- 3617. this torque causes the entire system to rotate about the |f| axis since the response to f. 6.137472201451243
- 3618. if the polarities are correct the platform rotates in such a direction as to reduce the accelerometer output to zero.

9.59721944103896

- 3619. as the accelerometer output is decreasing the torque applied to the gyro output axis decreases and therefore the rate decreases. 6.4704405399531035
- 3620. finally when the accelerometer output is zero the entire system remains stationary and the platform is by definition leveled. 7.288900799735519
- 3621. a mathematical block diagram for the leveling system is shown in fig 7-2. 6.869739491308488

```
3622. the platform is initially off level by the angle |f. 9.430036403335416
```

- 3623. the angle generated by the platform servo |f| multiplied by g is the effective acceleration acting on the accelerometer. 5.780140237098333
- 3624. f is the scale factor of the accelerometer. 9.924684914768017
- 3625. the voltage f is amplified by f and applied to the gyro torquer with scale factor f. 7.005525266517035
- 3626. finally the gyro-stabilized platform characteristic is represented by f the system as indicated in fig 7-2 is fundamental and simple because the transient effects of both the platform servo and the accelerometer have been neglected. 6.381145722783109
- 3627. with these factors included an upper limit is placed on the allowable loop gain by stability considerations. 7.680799626726051
- 3628. in this type of system a high loop gain is desirable because it provides a fast response time. 9.702836094942622
- 3629. when the frequency response characteristics of practical components are considered their effect on stability does not present the most serious limit on the system loop gain. 5.950743172816236 3630. the time required for the system to reach a level position is approximately inversely proportional to the servo loop gain. 8.395020531259691
- 3631. in addition the cutoff frequency for input accelerations is approximately proportional to the servo loop gain; ie high loop gain causes the system to respond to horizontal components of accelerations. 5.658150040830737
- 3632. this problem usually determines the lower limit of loop gain rather than response time. 8.823411164925119
- 3633. it must be noticed in fig 7-1 that the accelerometer responds to any input acceleration. 8.799215518229115
- 3634. the equation relating input acceleration to output platform angle is f in practice the preflight leveling process takes place with the system mounted in the airframe. 6.673055462121845
- 3635. when the system is arranged for automatic leveling the platform angles respond to any horizontal components of acceleration acting on the accelerometers. 6.985033348206907
- 3636. there are many such components of acceleration present due to the effect of wind gusts engine noise turbulence around the vehicle etc. 11.858661917697805
- 3637. one of the greatest problems associated with automatic leveling is establishing a true level in the presence of high-level acceleration noise. 10.838046414385232
- 3638. one solution to the problem is to operate $\,$ with a low loop gain and to include low-pass filters. 11.399959901557546
- 3639. this technique causes the system to respond only to low frequency acceleration components such as the platform tilt. 6.137472201451243 3640. since a lower loop gain and low-pass filtering increases the response time a practical compromise must be reached. 7.590800568668409 3641. one of the most desirable solutions is achieved by the use of a non-linear amplifier for f. 9.699383048252644
- 3642. the amplifier is designed so that its gain is large for accelerometer signals above a certain threshold level.
 - 7.663024046550707
- 3643. below this level the amplifier gain f is proportional and is of small value in order to provide adequate noise filtering. 5.835473001769006
- 3644. the effect is that the platform returns from an off-level position at a rapid rate until it is nearly level at which point the platform is controlled by a proportional servo with low enough frequency response so that the noise has little effect on the leveling process.

 6.240225426721251

- 3645. when the system is on automatic leveling the gyro drift is canceled by the output of the leveling system. 5.4560684206020245
- 3646. the platform actually tilts off level so that the accelerometer output when amplified by f will supply the correct current to the gyro torquer to cancel the gyro drift. 6.941335705905106
- 3647. the amount of platform dip required depends upon the scale factors of the system. 9.261350790332987
- 3648. the automatic leveling system described in this section is readily adaptable to a gyro-stabilized platform consisting of three integrating gyros. 7.333060553020843
- 3649. the system requires some switching of flight equipment circuits. 9.265005517434957
- 3650. however the leveling operation can be maintained and controlled remotely with no mechanical or optical contact with the platform. 8.630915665770779
- 3651. this leveling system will hold the platform on-level automatically as long as the system is actuated. 7.736817524741486
- 3652. a useful by-product of this system is that the information necessary to set the gyro drift biases is available from the currents necessary to hold the system in level. 7.8076921455580495
- 3653. the leveling process can be accomplished manually and the results are as satisfactory as those obtained with automatic equipment. 6.104044052552417
- 3654. the process consists in turning the platform manually until the outputs of both accelerometers are zero. 7.032105024464237
- 3655. the turning is accomplished by applying voltage to the gyro torquers described above. 6.817408452020724
- 3656. in brief the human replaces amplifier f in figs 7-1 and 7-2. 10.12904140595632
- 3657. manual leveling requires an appropriate display of the accelerometer outputs. 6.978177995769431
- 3658. if high accuracy is required in preflight leveling it is usually necessary to integrate or doubly integrate the accelerometer outputs 7.04470725452639
- 3659. with integration the effect of a small acceleration can be seen after a time. 8.77122911693304
- 3660. however skill is required on the part of an operator to level a platform to any degree of accuracy. 9.496346167982761
- 3661. also it requires more time as compared to the automatic approach. 7.142947673187237
- 3662. manual leveling is inconvenient if the platform must be maintained accurately level for any prolonged period of time. 6.757567981697296
- 3663. the operator must continually supply the correct amount of turning current to the gyro torquers so that the effect of gyro drift is canceled. 5.805447254345494
- 3664. this process is especially difficult since gyro drifting is typically random. 9.647666702688586
- 3665. platform heading consists of orienting the sensitive axis of the accelerometers parallel to the desired coordinate system of the navigator. 5.396094141387029
- 3666. in simpler terms it amounts to pointing the platform in the proper direction. 9.668330866206757
- 3667. for purely inertial navigators two techniques are available to accomplish the platform heading: use of external or surveying equipment to establish proper heading. 5.607450279891365
- 3668. use of the characteristics of the platform components for an indication of true heading the choice of the heading technique is dependent upon the accuracy requirements field conditions and the time available to accomplish the heading. 7.226079837991202

- 3669. with the gyro-stabilized platform leveled it can be headed in the proper direction by using surveying techniques. 7.049728973261037 3670. the platform accelerometers must be slightly modified for this procedure. 10.282317167785038
- 3671. before the accelerometers are mounted on the platform the direction of their sensitive axis must be accurately determined. 5.593078119805652
- 3672. a mirror is mounted on each accelerometer so that the plane of the mirror is perpendicular to the sensitive axis of the unit. 8.671512010393146
- 3673. a precision transit is set up so that it is aligned with respect to true north. 12.390238519607813
- 3674. this can be done to a high degree of accuracy by existing surveying techniques. 9.89655331134606
- 3675. with the transit set up a mirror on one of the accelerometers is sighted and the platform is turned until it is aligned. 7.719594709811595 3676. the sighting procedure includes the use of a fixture for the transit to project a beam of light which is darkened by crossed hairs on the accelerometer mirror. 7.045515859671722
- 3677. when the platform is aligned the reflected image of the crossed hairs can be seen exactly superimposed upon the original crossed hairs. 6.85320845533008
- 3678. the images can easily be aligned with a high degree of accuracy. 10.93951072137165
- 3679. the platform is turned as required by supplying currents to the appropriate gyro torquers. 6.578982329721101
- 3680. although this technique is simple and satisfactory one practical difficulty does exist: the direction of true north must be known for each launch point. 6.928763765787131
- 3681. however this difficulty is not too serious if it is realized that a surveying team can establish a true north base line with a few days' work. 6.035226674045869
- 3682. in many installations the inertial platform is raised off the ground a considerable height when it is mounted in the vehicle before flight. 8.799743460193586
- 3683. with this situation it is difficult to sight in on the platform with surveying equipment. 10.34800060135459
- 3684. if the platform is not too high off the ground a transit can be mounted on a stand to raise it up to the platform. 9.508385408971838
- 3685. obviously the heading accuracy is lessened by such techniques since errors are introduced because of motion of the stand. 5.929848169630036
- 3686. the transit can be replaced by an autocollimator. 12.6078345414341 3687. this instrument provides an electrical signal proportional to the angular deviations of the platform and can be used to automatically hold the platform on true heading. 7.001786473599458
- 3688. the electrical signal from the autocollimator is amplified and supplied to the z-gyro torquer. 8.346523409839932
- 3689. if the polarity is correct the platform will turn until the heading error angle is zero.7.42571121752819
- 3690. information is also available from this autocollimator system to set the drift bias for the z-axis gyro. 7.492188089872309
- 3691. if the z gyro $\,$ is drifting a current generated by the autocollimator is delivered to $\,$ the gyro torquer to cancel the drift. $\,$ 6.430558768088862
- 3692. if the drift error is systematic it can be canceled with a bias circuit which can be arranged and adjusted to supply the required compensating current. 8.04647281362408

```
3693. it is possible to locate an angular electrical pickoff which will
indicate the angular deviation between the true heading direction
the platform. 8.601893869922396
3694. essentially the stator or reference portion of
                                                       the pickoff is
established with respect to the true heading direction and the platform
is turned either manually or automatically until the
                                                       angular
electrical pickoff signal is reduced to zero.
                                                 6.078010875628972
3695. gyrocompass alignment is an automatic heading system
depends upon the characteristic of one gyro to establish true heading.
     5.236383152695367
3696. for the case of a purely inertial autonavigator consisting of three
restrained gyros a coordinate system is used where the sensitive axis
of the x accelerometer is parallel to the east-west direction at the base
point and the y accelerometer sensitive axis is parallel to the north-
south direction at the base point.
                                    7.556019277143689
3697. the accelerometers are mounted rigidly on the platform.
     7.14162538120728
3698. thus if one accelerometer is properly aligned the other is also.
     10.618531190579676
3699. the input axis of the appropriate gyros are parallel to the
sensitive direction of the accelerometers. 7.936577007527541
3700. figure 7-3 shows a platform system with the gyro vectors arranged
as described above. 7.198778874655976
3701. the platform is leveled and properly
                                           headed so that the x-gyro
input axis is parallel to the east-west direction and the y-gyro
input axis is parallel to the north-south direction. 5.4037986017279
3702. the input axis of the x gyro when pointing in the east-west direction is always perpendicular to the spin axis of earth.
     7.370444693335603
3703. if the platform is not properly headed the x-gyro input axis will
see a component of the earth's rotation. 5.475848712153735
3704. the sensing of this rotation by the x gyro can be utilized
direct the platform into proper heading. 7.333060553020843
3705. in fig 7-4 the input axis of the three-axis platform is shown at
                  earth. 6.9700368027222614
some point on the
3706. the point is at a latitude | l and the platform is at an error in
heading east.
              8.984197268896464
3707. the earth is spinning at an angular velocity \q equal to one
revolution per 24 hr. 6.196120048044738
3708. when the platform is level |e is a rotation about the z axis of
                      9.58976046417637
the platform
                f.
3709. since the earth is rotating and the unleveled gyro-stabilized
         is fixed with respect to a reference in space an observer on
     the earth will see the platform rotating. 5.968888649141386
3710. scotty did not go back to school. 10.77559583899699
                    talked seriously and lengthily to their own doctor
3711. his parents
and to a specialist at the university hospital- mr mckinley was
entitled to a discount for members of his family- and it was decided
it would bebest for him to take the remainder of the term off spend a lot
          in bed and for the rest do pretty much as he chose- provided
     course he chose to do nothing too exciting or too debilitating.
of
     6.11080627696167
3712. his teacher and his school principal were conferred with and
everyone agreed that if he kept up with a certain amount of work at home
there was little danger of his losing a term. 6.400433812792864
3713. scotty accepted the decision
                                       with indifference and did not
enter the arguments. 6.35989150912935
              discharged from the hospital after a two-day checkup and
3714. he was
he and his parents had what mr mckinley described as a celebration lunch
```

at the cafeteria on the campus. 7.000954838506869

```
3715. rachel wore a smart hat and because she had been warned recently
about smoking puffed at her cigarettes through a long ivory holder
stained with lipstick. 4.808070905031883
3716. scotty's father sat sprawled in his chair angular alert as a
cricket looking about at the huge stainless-steel appointments of the
room with an expression of proprietorship. 6.597577245764726
3717. teachers- men who wore brown suits and had gray hair and pleasant
smiles- came to their table to talk shop
                                           and to be introduced to
                     4.790798589308555
scotty and rachel.
3718. rachel was polite scotty
                                indifferent. 11.568363037656766
3719. they ate the cafeteria food with its orange sauces and scotty gazed
without interest at his food the teachers the heroic baronial windows
and the bright ranks of college banners. 5.28961680804392
3720. his father tried to make the food a topic.
                                                 11.234988137387923
3721. the blueberry pie is good scotty. 10.915477388587384
3722. he looked at his son his face worried. 11.45143587764551
3723. scotty murmured no thanks so softly his father had to bend his
gaunt height across the table and turn a round brown ear to him.
     5.075687883994028
3724. scotty regarded the ear and the grizzled hair around it with a
        of interest. 8.042592377505418
3725. he said more loudly i'm full old pop. 12.070853331485324
3726. he had eaten almost nothing on the crested three-sectioned plate
    had drunk about half the milk in its paper container.
     6.757398191382679
3727. he's all right craig rachel said.8.254441635698543
3728. i can fix him something later in the afternoon when we get
home. 11.387278593195472
3729. since his seizure scotty had had little appetite; yet his changed appearance surprisingly was one of plumpness. 6.14885721093372
3730. his face was fuller; his lips and the usually sharp lines of
his jaw had become swollen-looking.
                                     8.271944585723762
3731. he breathed now with his mouth open showing a whitely curving
section of lower teeth; he kept his eyes with their puffed blurred
lids always lowered though not apparently focusing. 5.244626481388405
3732. even his neck seemed thicker and therefore shorter.
     11.783128185031327
3733. his hands which had been as quick as a pair of fluttering
                                                                 birds
were now neither active nor really relaxed. 6.2115310653335305
3734. they lay on his lap palms up stiffly motionless the tapered
fingers a little thick at the joints. 7.8752429876816015
3735. altogether he had since the seizure the appearance of a boy who
overindulged in food and took no exercise.
                                           5.604595862075639
3736. he looked lazy spoiled a little querulous. 13.671139498061125
3737. rachel had little to say.
                                 8.254441635698543
3738. she greeted her husband's colleagues with smiling politeness
          nothing. 10.090117903264954
offering
3739. mr mckinley for all his sprawling and his easy familiarity
completely alert to his son eyes always on the still face jumping to
anticipate scotty's desires.5.648661358135618
3740. it was a strained silent
                                lunch.
                                         30.515435481543264
3741. rachel said i'd better get him to bed. 6.764147616291221
3742. the doctors had suggested scotty remain most of every afternoon
     in bed until he was stronger. 7.860799503526907
3743. since mr mckinley had to give a lecture rachel and scotty drove
home alone in the plymouth. 5.996449046946254
3744. they did not speak much. 22.990531803625462
3745. scotty gazed out at ugly gray slums and said softly look at
```

those stupid kids. 5.542917982132687

- 3746. it was a negro section of peeling row houses store-front churches and ragged children. 12.681266920840672
- 3747. rachel had to bend toward scotty and ask him to repeat. 6.210871206873012
- 3748. and then: there are lots of kids around here. 11.009801635968275
- 3749. scotty looked at the children his mouth slightly opened his eyes dull. 6.409723218970884
- 3750. he felt tired and full and calm. 14.125486344854538
- 3751. the days seemed short perhaps because his routine was each day almost the same. 5.825820622377272
- 3752. he rose late and went down in his bathrobe and slippers to have breakfast either alone or with rachel. 7.8981215668787295
- 3753. virginia treated him with attention and tried to tempt his appetite with special food: biscuits cookies candies— the result of devoted hours in the tiled kitchen. 5.957274431839577
- 3754. she would hover over him and looking like her brother anxiously watch the progress of scotty's fork or spoon. 8.703397996334004
- 3755. you don't eat enough honey. 15.784668708114987
- 3756. try to get that down. 19.595663346239842
- 3757. rachel observing would say he has to rediscover his own capacity. 8.33019162863444
- 3758. virginia and rachel talked to each other quietly now as allies who are political rather than natural might in a war atmosphere.
 7.266636988026677
- 3759. both watched scotty constantly rachel without seeming to virginia openly her eyes filled with concern. 6.046518806848467
- 3760. he did not resent their supervision or virginia's sometimes tiring sympathy. 14.065201954426886
- 3761. he ate what he felt like slept as much or as little as he pleased and moved about the draughty rooms of the house when he was not in bed with slow dubious steps like an elderly tourist in a cathedral. 5.3316299597258485
- 3762. he was able now to sit for hours in a chair in the living room and stare out at the bleak yard without moving. 12.836706744298837
- 3763. his hands lay loosely yet stiffly- they were like wax hands: almost lifelike not quite- folded in his lap; his mouth hung slightly open. 5.172033001815357
- 3764. when he was asked a question or addressed in such a way that some response was inescapable he would answer; if as often happened he had to repeat because he had spoken too softly he would repeat his words in the same way without emphasis or impatience only a little louder. 8.052211916435642
- 3765. he had not mentioned kate. 17.385087763834814
- 3766. he had not even thought about her much except once or twice at night in bed when his slowly ranging thoughts would abruptly almost accidentally encounter her. 8.445748139687845
- 3767. at these times he felt a kind of pain in his upper chest but it was an objective pain in no way different from others in intensity and not different in kind; it was like the bandaged wound on the back of his head which occasionally throbbed; it was merely another part of his weakness. 4.940876442566993
- 3768. he was calm drugged and lazy. 17.218119440805356
- 3769. rachel mentioned kate.10.363724110347151
- 3770. she said i notice the girl from across the street hasn't bothered to phone or visit. 8.904416859921259
- 3771. scotty said that's all right. 9.118533821976325
- 3772. he thought about it briefly then deliberately turned the talk to something else. 9.176540466704445

- 3773. once sitting at the front window in his parents' room he saw kate come out of her house. 6.741761351765337
- 3774. they were far off and looked tiny. 13.133843158043385
- 3775. the heavy branches in his front yard would hide $\,$ and then reveal them. 6.817408452020724
- 3776. they turned at the bottom of kate's steps and moved off in the direction of the park. 12.924184431021832
- 3777. he thought he saw- it awakened and for a moment interested himthat elizabeth held a leash in her hand and that a round fuzzy puppy was on the end of the leash. 7.788275400162423
- 3778. then they disappeared and scotty got up and went into his own room and got into bed. 9.057368983580009
- 3779. by the time he was under the covers he had forgotten about seeing kate. 10.041928699998516
- 3780. the doctor since scotty was no longer allowed to make his regular trips into town to see him came often and informally to the house. 7.070580168572612
- 3781. he would sit slim-waisted and spare on the edge of scotty's bed his legs crossed so elaborately that the floor. 6.573980990022698
- 3782. scotty did not mind the doctor's unsmiling teasing as he used to. 8.07008687651094
- 3783. husky young man he said with mock distaste. 7.14162538120728
- 3784. i imagine you're always battling in school. 12.626880398769476
- 3785. i don't go to school any more. 6.112009129082544
- 3786. pardon? 19.804021762487697
- 3787. the doctor had to bend close to hear; his delicate hand as veined as a moth's wing rested absently on scotty's chest. 4.958070100322966
- 3788. scotty said the same words more loudly. 9.670406878971576
- 3789. well we're taking a little vacation that's all. 8.760798157016161
- 3790. he turned unsmilingly to rachel. 18.100149245630604
- 3791. i think by the end of next week he could get out in the air a little. 9.21614847343009
- 3792. he could now but the weakness is very definite; it would exhaust him further and unnecessarily. 9.53230418139413
- 3793. his stethoscope was on the table by scotty's bed and he picked it up and wagged $\,$ it at scotty. 6.367709358565583
- 3794. he said fussily just keep the cap on those strong emotions. 12.944705891190194
- 3795. the stethoscope glinted silver in the darkening room. 8.341215694113531
- 3796. i'll drop by again in a few days. 6.780239967936276
- 3797. rachel stayed on after the doctor had gone. 7.14162538120728
- 3798. she smoothed the covers on scotty's $\,$ bed and picked things up from the floor. 9.392350469633442
- 3799. she did not touch him.12.273782314519758
- 3800. he did not speak. 31.88991611763428
- 3801. he had no desire to. 18.187915313983027
- 3802. she said do you think you'll miss school? 16.30597682975285
- 3803. he had noticed how formal and irritably exact rachel had grown. 6.311161711767532
- 3804. he felt her irritability did not concern him yet he knew he would not care even if it did. 9.344965115488222
- 3805. we'vehad any number of calls about you. 8.50355300644976
- 3806. you could win a popularity contest at that school without any trouble. 10.759895593422444
- 3807. she wants to pay you a visit. 9.130734915764195
- 3808. she says the children miss you. 14.862075846207352
- 3809. apparently you were the light of their lives. 9.149249124158029

```
3810. rachel came close to the bed bent as if she would kiss him then
moved away. 7.984019827911995
3811. that doctor annoys me.13.51881576711259
3812. she seemed to speak to herself. 13.01124301923152
3813. do you suppose his self-consciousness is characteristic of the new
negro professionals or merely of doctors in general?8.691527388032409
       she turned to him again. 15.335982124924552
3815. well mrs charles- sally- has phoned too.
                                                  9.543751478423268
3816. rachel's tone was dry.
                                13.148092146312546
3817. she didn't really say- she glanced away at the floor then
swooped gracefully and picked up one of scotty's slippers.
     5.31480095063949
3818. i mean do you feel like seeing kate?
                                            13.451099661709948
3819.
           scotty said i don't know. 8.254441635698543
3820. he did not.
                      32.52333993947455
3821. there was the slight pain but it was no different from the throbbing
     his head. 7.974568851304067
3822. well there's time in any case.
                                      12.107821717729271
3823. we'll wait till you're stronger and then talk about it.
     4.458094500389624
3824. she put the slipper
                           neatly by its mate at the foot of the
bed. 11.353078798917355
3825. this time rachel kissed him lightly on the forehead.
     9.594024245618197
3826. his father was a constant visitor. 12.897597508911213
              would hear the front door in the evening and then his
3827. scotty
father's deep slow voice; it floated up the stairs. 5.269029615408402
3828. how's scotty? 15.594944937291627
3829. and rachel's or virginia's reply: better. 7.622507342753323
3830. he's getting plenty of rest.
                                       11.568363037656766
3831. is his appetite improved? 14.719789192420528
           or: does he get exercise? 10.472119682746735
       the exchange was almost invariable and scotty in his bed could
hear every word of it. 6.196120048044738
3834. it required an energy he no longer possessed to be satirical about
his father.10.055014982183309
3835. his father would come upstairs and stand self-consciously
the foot of the bed and look at his son. 7.012306084063896
                    during which he studied scotty's face as if scotty
3836. after a pause
were not there and could not study him too mr mckinley would ask the
                                            6.734611063080708
same questions he had asked downstairs.
3837. scotty would reply softly and his father apologetically would
ask him to repeat.
                      5.825820622377272
3838. i'm eating more he would say. 10.472119682746735 3839. or: i walk around the house a lot. 7.8266524205191335 3840. perhaps you should get out a little. 13.562096499361068
3841. i'm not supposed to yet. 9.118533821976325
3842. he did not mind the useless kindly questions.
     18.941806343485823
3843. he looked at the lined face with vague interest; he felt he was
noting it as if it were something he might think about when he grew
stronger. 6.371497862601417
3844. mr mckinley examined everything with critical care seeking
something material to blame for his son's illness.
                                                      7.901022633568577
3845. have you got enough blankets? 17.15076508346365
3846. and another time without accusation: you never wore that scarf
     i bought you. 7.615092762846159
3847. where their sharp edges seemed restless as sea waves thrusting
```

themselves upward in angry motion papa-san sat glacier-like his smooth

- solidity his very immobility defying all the turmoil about him. 4.986814429091791
- 3848. our objective the colonel had said that day of the briefing is papa-san. 8.451539404280124
- 3849. there the objective sat brooding over all. 14.436945989394015 3850. gouge burn blast insult it as they would could anyone really take papa-san? 7.855879470192429
- 3851. between the ponderous hulk and himself in the valley over which papa-san reigned men had hidden high explosives booby traps and mines. 5.600506566635469
- 3852. the raped valley was a pregnant womb awaiting abortion. 9.945332631078985
- 3853. on the forward slope in front of his own post stretched two rows of barbed wire. 8.296392737726348
- 3854. at the slope's base coils of concertina stretched out of eye range like a wild tangle of children's hoops stopped simultaneously weirdly poised as if awaiting the magic of the child's touch to start them all rolling again. 6.236576364496245
- 3855. closer still regular barricades of barbed wire hung on timber supports. 6.210871206873012
- 3856. was it all vain labor?17.167214565760016
- 3857. who would clean up the mess when the war was over? 9.000402973139026
- 3858. smiling at his quixotic thoughts warren turned back from the opening and lit a cigarette before sitting down. 7.063751019154169 3859. tonight a group of men tomorrow night he himself would go out there somewhere and wait. 6.9194879198136
- 3860. if he were to go with white he would be out there two days not just listening in the dark at some point between here and papa-san but moving ever deeper into enemy land-behind papa-san itself.
 - 8.463138312685151
- 3861. was this what he had expected? 9.310843321026303
- 3862. he hadn't realized that there would be so much time to think so many lulls. 10.763302283764958
- 3863. somehow he had forgotten what he must have been told that combat was an intermittent activity. 6.467750816518099
- 3864. now he knew that the moment illuminated by the vision on the train would have to be approached. 12.691321895942872
- 3865. it could take place tomorrow night or it might occur months from now. 8.132629406549228
- 3866. therewas just too much time. 12.265494728674685
- 3867. white's suggestion flattered but he did not like the identity. 8.882486834490086
- 3868. he did not spill over with hatred for the enemy. 15.29707057065577 3869. he hadn't even seen him yet h pressing his cigarette out in the earth warren walked to the slit and scanned the jagged hills. 7.327099184519166
- 3870. he saw no life but still stood there for a time peering at the unlovely hills his gaze continually returning to papa-san.
 - 7.605156370559649
- 3871. he had come here in order to test himself. 13.773606083787389
- 3872. while most of his beliefs were still unsettled he knew that he did not believe in killing. 10.91613913650053
- 3873. he had come because he could not live out $\,$ his life feeling that he had been a coward. 10.540719303208638
- 3874. there were ten men on the patrol which sergeant prevot led out that next night. 10.732511993673237
- 3875. the beaming rok was carrying a thirty-caliber machine gun; another man lugged the tripod and a box of ammunition. 5.236383152695367

- 3876. warren and white each carried in addition to their own weapons and ammo a box of ammo for the rok's machine gun. 7.669666636970978
- 3877. others carried extra clips for the browning automatic rifle which was in the hands of a little mexican named martinez. 8.877600080606834
- 3878. prevot had briefed the two new men that afternoon.8.196044167676531
- 3879. we just sit quiet and wait prevot had said. 8.396496230546957
- 3880. be sure the man nearest you is awake. 16.717572823539694
- 3881. if joe doesn't show up we'll all be back here at 0600 hours. 7.521433978470609
- 3882. otherwise we hold a reception. 12.555741634523304
- 3883. then we pull out under our mortar and artillery cover but nobody pulls out until i say so. 6.719624584878343
- 3884. remember what i said about going out to get anybody left behind? 8.816401612739652
- 3885. that still holds. 16.25399040225975
- 3886. we bring back all dead and wounded. 12.350455461918722
- 3887. at 2130 hours they had passed through the barbed wire at the point of departure. 6.82061128984752
- 3888. then began the journey through their own mine fields. 9.79567574476966
- 3889. ours were kinder than theirs some said. 7.14162538120728
- 3890. they set bouncing betties to jump and explode at testicle level
- while we more mercifully had them go off at the head.7.231737476099396
- 3891. the crude wooden boxes of the enemy our nicely turned gray metal disks. 0.0
- 3892. but theirs defied the detectors.11.568363037656766
- 3893. a foot misplaced a leg missing. 9.356345845066523
- 3894. all sizes: big ones some wired to set off a whole field little ones hand grenade size. 7.957342234941497
- 3895. booby traps to fill the head with chunks of metal. $7.3800326108703675\,$
- 3896. warren tried to shake off the jumble of his fears by looking at the sky. 7.032105024464237
- 3897. prevot had said that the searchlights would be bounced off the clouds at 2230 hours which gives us time to get settled in position. 5.413608941102272
- 3898. because they were new men and to be sure that they didn't get lost prevot had placed warren and white in the center of the patrol as it filed out. 10.492371566044683
- 3899. his eyes now fixed on white's solid figure warren could hear behind him the tread of another. 6.052483915567135
- 3900. he could also hear the stream which he had seen from his position. 11.73959369208351
- 3901. they were going to follow it for part of their journey. 14.726868208103289
- 3902. it's safe prevot had said and it provides cover for our noise. 4.638829243364722
- 3903. soon they were picking their way along the edge of the stream which glowed in the night. 7.330586228560816
- 3904. on their right rose the embankment covered with brush and trees. 11.056596564047293
- 3905. if a branch extended out too far each man held it back for the next and if they met a low overhang each warned the other. 6.753341378197391
- 3906. thus stealthily they advanced upstream; then they turned to the right climbed the embankment and walked into the valley again. 8.791135668407959
- 3907. there was no cover here only grass sighing against pant-legs. 14.170519501784666

- 3908. and with each sigh like a whip in the hand of an expert the grass stripped something from warren. 8.218303585246003
- 3909. the gentle whir of each footstep left him more naked than before until he felt his unprotected flesh tremble chilled by each new sound. 5.443811168067202
- 3910. the shapes of the men ahead of him lacked solidity as if the whip had stripped them of their very flesh. 9.182606538758252
- 3911. the dark forms moved like mourners on some nocturnal pilgrimage their dirge unsung for want of vocal chords. 6.157866614711012
- 3912. the warped broken $\,$ trees in the valley assumed wraith-like shapes. $\,$ 10.305551326325668 $\,$
- 3913. clumps of brush that they passed were so many enchained demons straining in anger to tear and gnaw on his bones. 5.083242045036259
- 3914. looming over all papa-san leered down at him threatening a hundred hidden malevolencies. 7.391013650626644
- 3915. off in the distance a searchlight flashed on its beam slashing the sky. 6.878586597189155
- 3916. the sharp ray was absorbed by a cloud then reflected to the earth in a softer diffused radiance. 7.174415361014294
- 3917. somewhere over there another patrol had need of light. 8.533483649870792
- 3918. warren thought of all the men out that night who like himself had left their protective ridge and- fear working at their guts- picked their way into the area beyond. 6.884759142771981
- 3919. from the east to the west coast of the korean peninsula was a strip of land in which fear-filled men were at that same moment furtively crawling through the night sitting in sweaty anticipation of any movement or sound or shouting amidst confused rifle flashes and muzzle blasts. 5.2791090844058965
- 3920. white's arm went up and warren raised his own. 8.581436094141479
- 3921. prevot came up take that spot over there he whispered pointing to a small clump of blackness. 5.427950274147271
- 3922. give me your machine gun ammo. 12.276863862690671
- 3923. warren handed him the metal box and prevot quietly disappeared down the line. 6.002446559592496
- 3924. lying in the grass behind the brush clump warren looked about. 8.354365827194131
- 3925. the others likewise had hidden themselves in the grass and $\,$ the brush. 9.219448584977116
- 3926. over his shoulder he could see prevot with the machine gun 9.815925849460228
- 3927. even at this short distance they were only vague shapes setting up the machine gun on a small knoll so that it could fire above the heads of the rest of the patrol. 7.024889938903743
- 3928. warren eased his rifle's safety off and gently slowly sneaked another clip of ammunition from the upper part of his body with an x. 6.166422474275599
- 3929. this he placed within quick reach. 12.245409015232283
- 3930. the walk and his fearshad served to overheat him and his sweaty armpits cooled at the touch of the night air. 7.068970569960655
- 3931. although the armored vest fitted the upper part of his body snugly he felt no security. 6.716115690045228
- 3932. figures seemed to crouch in the surrounding dark; in the distance he saw a band of men who seemed to advance and retreat even as he watched. 7.4410415811352655
- 3933. certain this menace was only imaginary he yet stared in fascinated horror his hand sticky against the stock of his weapon. 5.320097649352637
- 3934. he was aware of insistent inner beatings as if prisoners within sought release from his rigid body. 9.016975878454005

- 3935. above the glowing ivory baton of their searchlight pointed at the clouds diluting the valley's dark to a pallid light.
 - 5.568148433678107
- 3936. then the figures which held his attention became a group of shattered trees standing like the grotesques of a medieval damnation scene. 8.180004365981466
- 3937. even so he could not ease the tension of his body; the rough surface of the earth itself seemed to resist every attempt on his part to relax. 7.143718324473617
- 3938. sensing the unseen presence of the other men in the patrol he felt mutely united to these nine near-strangers sharing this pinpoint of being with him.

 7.051377857313717
- 3939. he sensed something precious in the perilous moment something akin to the knowledge gained on his bicycle trip through the french countrysidea knowledge imprisoned in speechlessness. 5.370135919572722 3940. in france he had puzzled the meaning of the great stone monuments men had thrown up to the sky and always as he wandered he felt a stranger to their exultation. 8.527383819790932
- 3941. they were poems in a strange language of which he could barely touch a meaning- enough to make his being ache with the desire for the fullness he sensed there. 6.229259881487513
- 3942. brittany that stone-gray mystery through which he traveled for thirty days sleeping in the barns of farmers or alongside roads had worked some subtle change in him he knew and it was in brittany that he had met pierre. 6.789561442299042
- 3943. pierre had no hands; they had been severed at the wrists. 6.872206062958677
- 3944. with leather cups $\,$ fitted in his handlebars he steered his bicycle. $\,$ 9.821725517303781 $\,$
- 3945. he and warren had traveled together for four days. 10.594409592502195
- 3946. they visited the shipyards at brest $\,$ and pierre had to sign the register vouching for the integrity of the visiting foreigner. 7.367001582299765
- 3947. he took the pen in his stumps and began to $\,$ write. 9.313327143771092
- $3948.\ wait!\ wait!\ cried the guard who ran from the hut to shout to other men standing about outside. <math display="inline">6.934274960433971$
- 3949. they crowded the smallroom and peered over one another's shoulders to watch the handless man write his name in the book. 6.927946045159832 3950. c'est merveilleux. 15.594944937291627
- 3951. and then the questions came eager interested questions and many compliments on his having overcome his infirmity. 7.243120492747014
- 3952. doesn't it ever bother you warren had asked to have people always asking you about your hands? 6.886249538313906
- 3953. oh the french are a very curious people pierre had laughed. 7.641263869103429
- 3954. they are also honest seekers after truth. 17.70595667306046
- 3955. now the english are painfully silent about my missing hands. 8.907214557739332
- 3956. they refuse to mention or to notice that they are not there. 11.183423554824664
- 3957. the americans like yourself take the fact for granted try to be helpful but don't ask questions. 5.427950274147271
- 3958. i'm used to all three but i think the french have the healthiest attitude. 4.94962672496911
- 3959. that was the day that pierre had told warren about the abbey of solesmes. 8.548898101043001
- 3960. you are looking tired and there you can rest. 8.581436094141479 3961. it will be good for you. 23.83609541655486

- 3962. i think too he said his dark eyes mischievous that you will find there some clue to the secret of the cathedrals about which you have spoken. 9.213070561970492
- 3963. Within two weeks warren was ringing the bell at the abbey gate. 7.09658821586944
- 3964. the monk who opened the door immediately calmed his worries about his reception: i speak english the old man said but i do not hear it very well. 7.685936816567552
- 3965. he smiled and stuck a large finger with white hairs sprouting on it into his ear as though that might help. 6.276119584179756
- 3966. smiling at warren's protestations the old monk took his grip from him and led him down a corridor to a small parlor. 6.843555082570595 3967. will you please wait in here. 8.254441635698543
- 3968. mickie sat over his second whisky-on-the-rocks in a little bar next to the funeral parlor on pennsylvania avenue. 7.296796623354769
- 3969. al's little cafe was small dark narrow and filled with the mingled scent of beer tobacco smoke and italian cooking. 5.373451013152963
- 3970. hanging over the bar was an oil painting of a nude al had accepted from a student at the corcorangallery who needed to eat and drink and was broke. 6.566399768363132
- 3971. the nude was small and black-haired and elfin and was called eloise. 7.098087065137257
- 3972. this was one place where moonan could go for a drink in a back booth without anyone noticing him or at least coming up and hanging around and wanting to know all the low-down. 6.436186552389852
- 3973. the other patrons were taxi drivers and art students and small shopkeepers. 8.370415405903303
- 3974. the reporters had not yet discovered that this was his hideaway. 11.272653478106982
- 3975. his friend jane was with him. 9.627882438407596
- 3976. she was wise enough to realize a man could be good company even if he did weigh too much and didn't own the mint. 7.269213011679201 3977. she was the widow of a writer who had died in an airplane crash and mickie had found her a job as head of the historical section of the treasury. 7.298731519771195
- 3978. this meant sorting out press clippings and the like. 8.581436094141479
- 3979. jane sat receptive and interested. 9.118533821976325
- 3980. mickie had a pleasant glow as he said you see both of them i mean the president and jeff lawrence are romantics. 7.137155741379015
- 3981. a romantic is one who thinks the world is divinely inspired and all he has to do is find the right key and then divine justice and altruism will appear. 7.800647703425855
- 3982. it's like focusing a camera; the distant ship isn't there until you get the focus. 4.339177297207683
- 3983. you know what i'm talking about. 19.236453652028427
- 3984. i'm sure all girls feel this way about men until they live with them. 4.94962672496911
- 3985. but when it comes to war the colonel knows what $\,$ it is and jeff doesn't. $\,$ 9.768034516529452
- 3986. mr christiansen knows that a soldier will get the distinguished service medal for conduct that would land him in prison for life or the electric chair as a civilian. 6.3670418324942375
- 3987. he had a mean unbroken sheer bastard in his outfit and someone invented the name trig for him. 6.3332044950364645
- 3988. that's to say he was trigger happy. 6.649323994041028
- 3989. he'd shoot at anything if it was the rear end of a horse or his own sentry. 7.973846679428707

```
3990. he was a wiry inscrutable silent country boy from the red clay of
     rural alabama and he spoke with the broad drawl that others
normally make fun of. 7.911444852196346
3991. but not in front of trig. 17.815501676159066
3992. i heard of some that tried it back in the states and he'd knock
them clear across the room. 10.947344142134352
3993. there'd been a pretty bad incident back at the marine base.
     6.900408649199245
3994. a newyork kid a refugee from one of the harlem gangs made fun of
           accent and drew a knife. 9.016904301558275
3995. before the fight was over the harlem boy had a concussion and
trig was cut up badly. 6.903451359553042
3996. they caught trig stealing liquor from the officers' mess and he got
a couple of girls in trouble. 9.162177921266771
3997. the fear of punishment just didn't bother him.
     10.695878637103357
3998. it was left out of him at birth. 16.571667076119464
3999. this is why he made such a magnificent soldier. 13.11970684978437
4000. he wasn't troubled with the ordinary rank-and-filefear that
overcomes and paralyzes and sends individual soldiers
companies under fire running in panic. 7.107239517072066
4001. it just didn't occur to trig that anything serious would happen
to him.
        8.132629406549228
4002. do you get the picture of the kind of fellow he was?
     15.879693689924276
        jane nodded with a pleasant smile. 8.254441635698543
4004. there was a sniper's nest in a mountain cave and it was picking
off our men with devilish accuracy. 11.586749057686566
4005. the colonel ordered that it be wiped out and i suggested
                                                                   'you
ask for volunteers and promise each man on the patrol a quart of whisky
ten dollars and a week-end pass to davao'. 5.2620688406106835
4006. trig was one of the five volunteers. 11.595729915558739
4007. the patrol snaked around in back of the cave approached it from
above and dropped in suddenly with wild howls. 6.4330293860001175
4008. you could hear them from our outpost. 15.205456267605188
4009. there was a lot of shooting. 26.074228451143995
4010. we knew the enemy was subdued because a flare was fired as the
signal.
       8.497743810732977
4011. two of our men were killed a third was wounded.
                                                      8.56990238059521
4012. trig and a very black colored boy from detroit had killed or put
     out of action ten guerrillas by grenades and hand-to-hand fighting.
     6.387218653107389
4013. when we got there trig and the negro were quarreling over
possession of a gold crucifix around the neck of a wounded filipino.
     5.668934503289825
                      boy had it and trig lunged at him with a knife and
4014. the colored
said 'give that to me you black bastard.
                                            7.561791374268533
4015. we don't 'low nigras to walk on the same sidewalk with white men
where i come from'. 4.937785882748293
4016. the negro got a bad slice on his chest from the knife wound.
     7.391013650626644
4017. what did the colonel do about the men? 7.74618850463512
4018. jane asked in her placid interested way. 9.670406878971576
4019. he recommended both ofthem for the dsm and the detroit fellow for
the purple heart too for a combat-inflicted wound. 5.909009505545415
4020. so you see mr christiansen knows what it's all about.
     12.80482872241089
```

4021. when he was in the war he was in law or supplies or something like that and an old buddy of his told me he would come down on sundays

```
to the pentagon and read the citations for medals- just like the one we
sent in fortrig- and go away with a real glow. 5.336152245168896 4022. these were heroes nine feet tall to him. 11.217122601447842
4023. jefferson lawrence was alone at the small perfectly
table by the window looking out over the river. 5.467781152199419
4024. he had dinner and sat there over his coffee watching the winding
          of traffic as it crossed the bridge and spread out like a
pattern
serpent with
                two heads. 6.04160250570423
4025. open beside him was mrs dalloway. 7.622507342753323
4026. he thought how this dainty fragile older woman threading her way
through the streets of westminster on a day in june enjoying the flowers in the shops the greetings from old friends but never really
drawing a deep passionate breath was so like himself. 6.143462819680892
4027. he and mrs dalloway too had never permitted themselves the
luxury of joys that dug into the bone marrow of the spirit.
      6.95284775577173
4028. he had not because he was both poor
                                            and ambitious.
     17.278427490814405
4029. poverty imposes a kind of chastity on the ambitious.
      7.440434150261191
4030. they cannot stop to grasp and embrace and sit in the back seat of
cars along a dark country lane. 8.749073208907845
4031. no they must look the other way and climb one more painful step
up the ladder. 6.88087869880284
4032. he made the decision with his eyes open or so he thought.
     11.845040990655484
4033. at any cost he must leave the dreary pennsylvania mining town where
his father was a pharmacist.7.365609736889559
4034. and so he had so he had.
                                 15.821470211811052
4035. at state college he had no time to walk among the violets on the
                 7.098238266653304
water's edge.
4036. from his room he could look out in springtime
                                                         and see the
couples hand in hand walking slowly deliciously across the campus and
he could smell the sweet vernal winds. 7.472555169900006
4037. he was not unmoved. 24.294131809332526
4038. he had to teach himself patiently that these traps were not for
him. 12.940307180984714
4039. he must mentally pull the blinds and close the window so that all
that existed was in the books before him.
                                              7.503955145591806
4040. at law school the same. 15.856388984279766
4041. more of this stamping down of human emotion as a young lawyer in
new york. 6.50457063925392
4042. by the time he was prosperous enough- his goals were high- he was
bald and afraid of women. 10.103282743512988
4043. the only one who would have him was his cripple the strange
unhappy woman who became his wife. 6.362404746904975
4044. perhaps it was right; perhaps it was just. 11.544045395859738
4045. he had dared to defy nature to turn his back to the lorelei and
          punished. 6.083075552994771
4046. like mrs dalloway with her regrets about peter walsh
                                                               he had his
moments of melancholy over a youth too well spent. 6.9306103296216595
          he had had a son he would tell him gather ye rosebuds while ye
4047. if
     may h this same flower that smiles today tomorrow will be dying.
```

secretary at his home. 10.323659751601646 4051. he said the matter was urgent. 19.05472708829219

4048. but then his son could afford it. 14.76346545701299

5.259250068590943

4049. lawrence was waiting for bill

4052. the secretary was uneasy about the visit. 12.435529358277208

4050. the vice president had called and asked if he could see the

boxell. 8.457993590206913

- 4053. he did not like boxell. 20.330024155874902
- 4054. he suspected something underhanded and furtive about him. 12.411802052220429
- 4055. lawrence could not put his finger on it precisely and this worried him. 6.270230978211473
- 4056. when you disliked $\,$ or distrusted a man you should have a reason. 13.748470019984957
- 4057. human nature was not a piece of meat you could tell was bad by its smell. 6.083087477792876
- 4058. lawrence stared a minute at the lighted ribbon of traffic hoping that a clue to his dislike of the vice president would appear.
 7.213952254160464
- 4059. therefore he decided he was unfair to the young man and should make an effort to understand and sympathize with his point of view. 5.710809277086228
- 4060. a half hour later the vice president arrived. 14.610431577057728
- 4061. he looked very carefully at every piece of furnishing as though hoping to store this information carefully in his mind. 6.034462242787552 4062. he observed the florentine vase in the hall the renoir painting in the library as well as the long shelves of well-bound volumes; the pattern of the oriental rug the delicate cut-glass chandelier.
 - 7.776704065940372
- 4063. he said to the secretary i understand you came from a little pennsylvania town near wilkes-barre. 8.867119331729759
- 4064. how did you find out about this? 13.54281504179816
- 4065. he waved his arm around at the furnishings. 9.79832335641565
- 4066. it was not a discourteous question lawrence decided. 22.972559927717377
- 4067. this young man had so little time to learn he had to be curious; he had to find out. 7.6422083670810785
- 4068. the secretary did not tell him at what cost at what loneliness he learned these things. 9.610831677445065
- 4069. he merely said any good decorator these days can make you a tasteful home. 7.073530828549074 4070. the vice president said if you hear of any names that would fix
- 4070. the vice president said if you hear of any names that would fix me cheap in return for advertising they decorated the vice president's home let me know. 6.593952525060604
- 4071. i can do business with that kind. 14.372022673115191
- 4072. againlawrence thought a little sadly these were the fees of poverty and ambition. 7.8222354323124605
- 4073. boxell did not have the chance to grow up graciously. 10.585171135942144
- 4074. he $\,$ had to acquire everything he was going to get in four years. $\,$ 10.082554333190416 $\,$
- 4075. they had brandy in the library. 8.254441635698543
- 4076. boxell looked at lawrence with a searching glance the kind that a prosecuting attorney would give a man on trial. 6.668801270201478
- 4077. what are your weaknesses? 21.41654570467301
- 4078. where will you break?15.215005521174389
- 4079. how best to destroy your peace? 10.972963376784424
- 4080. the vice president said with a slight bluster there isn't anyone who loves the president more than i do. 9.398340440704608
- 4081. old chris is my ideal.9.51303048330792
- 4082. at the same time you have to face facts and realize that a man who's been in the marine corps all his life doesn't understand much about politics. 11.710879678806883
- 4083. what does a monk know about sex? 13.74481942632004
- 4084. lawrence listened with the practiced deceptive calm of the lawyer but his face was in the shadow. 8.305695739396771

- 4085. so we have to protect the old man for his own good. 7.690411598223095
- 4086. you see what i mean. 17.055565169455456
- 4087. congress is full of politicians and if you want to get along with them you have to be politic.10.599893226151762
- 4088. this is why i say we just can't go ahead and disarm the germans and pull down our own defenses. 9.111666191624566
- 4089. let me tell you what happened to me today.
 - 11.467997470506809
- 4090. a fellow came up to me a senator i don't have to tell you his name and he told me 'i love the president like a brother but god damn it he's crucifying me. 7.584054017879749
- 4091. i've got a quarter of a million germans in my state and those krautheads tune in on father werther every night and if he tells them to go out and piss in the public square that's what they do. 5.204209181959247
- 4092. he's telling them now to write letters to their congressmen opposing the disarmament of germany'. 7.198778874655976
- 4093. and another one comes to me and he says 'look here there's a mill in my state employs five thousand people making uniforms for the navy. 5.502980726983288
- 4094. the bishop looked at him coldly and said take it or leave it! literally there was nothing else to do.7.46963899862977
- 4095. he was caught in a machine. 15.66991192537313
- 4096. but sojourner was not easily excited or upset and said quite calmly: let's go and see what it's like. 8.533918090730575
- 4097. annisberg was about seventy-five miles west of birmingham near the georgia border and on the tallahoosa river a small and dirty stream. 5.754719457262468
- 4098. the city was a center of manufacture especially in textiles and also because of the beauty of some of its surroundings a residence for many owners of the great industries in north alabama. 6.986076066603427 4099. but it had as was usual in southern cities of this sort a black bottom a low region near the river where the negroes lived-servants and laborers huddled together in a region with no sewage save the river where streets and sidewalks were neglected and where there was much poverty and crime. 5.5168619500945075
- 4100. wilson came by train from birmingham and looked the city over; the rather pleasant white city was on the hill where the chief stores were. 6.884568280551431
- 4101. beyond were industries and factories. 9.558171024372111
- 4102. then they went down to black bottom. 14.632673295728583
- 4103. in the midst of this crowded region was the allen african methodist episcopal church. 10.970738805048743
- 4104. it was an old and dirty wooden structure sadly in need of repair. 18.08310427165421
- 4105. but it was a landmark.29.83365285341607
- 4106. it had been there 50 years or more and everybody in town black and white knew of it. 6.757567981697296
- 4107. it had just suffered a calamity the final crisis in a long series of calamities. 8.334096723226134
- 4108. for the old preacher who had been there twenty-five years was dead and the city mourned him. 11.98142364419002
- 4109. he was a loud-voiced man once vigorous but for many years now declining in strength and ability. 8.899333784405911
- 4110. he was stern and overbearing with his flock but obsequious and conciliatory with the whites especially the rich who partly supported the church. 7.9227498926993345

- 4111. the deacon board headed by a black man named carlson had practically taken over as the pastor grew old and had its way with the support of the amen corner. 6.2108105668867095
- 4112. the characteristic thing about this church was its amen corner and the weekly religious orgy. 8.753976239846834
- 4113. a knot of old worshippers chiefly women listened weekly to a sermon. 6.881248562988826
- 4114. it began invariably in low tones almost conversational and $\,$ then gradually worked up to high shrill appeals to god and man.
 - 8.594616403114236
- 4115. and then the amen corner took hold re-enacting a form of group participation in worship that stemmed from years before the greek chorus spreading down through the african forest overseas to the west indies and then here in alabama. 5.070089962370865
- 4116. with shout and slow dance with tears and song with scream and contortion the corner group was beset by hysteria and shivering wailing shouting possession of something that seemed like an alien and outside force.

 6.278022520193552
- 4117. it spread to most of the audience and was often viewed by visiting whites who snickered behind handkerchief and afterward discussed negro religion. 7.027362908103144
- 4118. it sometimes ended in death-like trances with many lying exhausted and panting on chair and floor. 9.595179618611068
- 4119. to most of those who composed the amen corner it was a magnificent and beautiful experience something for which they lived from week to week. 6.438267007170167
- 4120. it was often re-enacted in less wild form at the wednesday night prayer meeting. 11.83382825905555
- 4121. wilson on his first sunday witnessed this with something like disgust. 6.516863734099137
- 4122. he had preached a short sermon trying to talk man-to-man to the audience to tell them who he was what he had done in macon and birmingham and what he proposed to do here. 7.199829561011755
- 4123. he sympathized with them on the loss of their old pastor. 9.867121291849172
- 4124. but then $\,$ at mention of that name the amen corner broke loose. 9.887008010130634
- 4125. he had no chance to say another word. 12.04121248550523
- 4126. at the very end when the audience was silent and breathless a collection was taken and then slowly everyone filed out. 10.016267248996382
- 4127. the audience did not think much of the new pastor and what the new pastor thought of the audience he did not dare at the time to say. 9.196272844352492
- 4128. during the next weeks he looked over the situation. 13.458885930772936
- 4129. firstof all there was the parsonage an utterly impossible place for civilized people to live in originally poorly conceived apparently not repaired for years with no plumbing or sewage with rat-holes and rot. 5.314967456377934
- 4130. it was arranged that he would board in the home of one of the old members of the church a woman named catt who as wilson afterward found was briefly referred to as the cat because of her sharp tongue and fierce initiative. 10.22591759336713
- 4131. ann catt was a lonely devoted soul never married conducting a spotless home and devoted to her church but a perpetual dissenter and born critic. 4.853876284793092
- 4132. she soared over the new pastor like an avenging angel lest he stray from the path and not know all the truth and gossip of which she was chief repository. 6.605421511263822

- 4133. then wilson looked over the church and studied its condition. 7.385487783748222
- 4134. the salary of the pastor had for years been \$500 annually and even this was in arrears. 8.091536790622461
- 4135. wilson made up his mind that he must receive at least $$2500\,$ but when he mentioned this to the deacons they said nothing. $5.573106267614707\,$
- 4136. the church itself must be repaired. 13.848082117783294
- 4137. it was dirty and neglected. 19.850098703869534
- 4138. it really ought to be rebuilt and he determined to go up and talk to the city banks about this.10.43060658908787
- 4139. meanwhile the city itself should be talked to. 7.636059201849566
- 4140. the streets in the colored section were dirty. 9.060328853487057
- 4141. there was typhoid and malaria. 21.7716679430166
- 4142. the children had nowhere to go and no place to play not even sidewalks. 9.593362331736131
- 4143. the school was small dark and ill-equipped. 11.455306854406768
- 4144. the teacher was a pliant fool. 14.999557723317405
- 4145. there were two liquor saloons not very far from the church one white that is conducted for white people with a side entrance for negroes; the other exclusively negro. 6.7213399930878435
- 4146. undoubtedly there $\,$ was a good deal of gambling in both. 12.936508415663305
- 4147. on the other side of the church was a quiet well-kept house with shutters and recently painted. 12.869044186469903
- 4148. it was called kent house. 25.183121828889895
- 4149. the deacon of the church carlson was its janitor. 8.341215694113531
- 4150. one of the leading members of the amen corner was cook; there were two or three colored maids employed there. 11.93819325922899
- 4151. wilson was told that it was a sort of hotel for white people which seemed to him rather queer. 8.05500015410395
- 4152. why should a white hotel be set down in the center of black bottom? 12.977939577030247
- 4153. but nevertheless it looked respectable. 12.754707820148809
- 4154. he was glad to have it there. 19.15240723478714
- 4155. the rest of black bottom was a rabbit warren of homes in every condition of neglect disrepair and careful upkeep. 7.44374501378252 4156. dives carefully repaired huts and nicely painted and ornamented cottages were jumbled together cheek by jowl with little distinction.
 - 6.643215071337043
- 4157. the best could not escape from the worst and the worst nestled cosily beside the better. 7.6529402329617255
- 4158. the yards front and back were narrow; some were trash dumps some had flower gardens. 8.086542342015262
- 4159. behind $\,$ were privies for there was no sewage system. 7.653601020561708
- 4160. after looking about a bit wilson discovered beyond black bottom across the river and far removed from the white city a considerable tract of land and it occurred to him that the church and the better negro homes might gradually be moved to this plot. 7.929117189416618
- 4161. he talked about it to the presiding elder. 14.630508753993844
- 4162. the presiding elder looked him over rather carefully. 10.582206877639416
- 4163. he was not sure what kind of a man he had in hand. 15.884332599929632
- 4164. but there was one thing that he had to stress and that was that the contribution to the general church expenses the dollar money had been seriously falling behind in this church and that must be looked after immediately. 9.221131177780968

- 4165. in fact he intimated clearly that that was the reason that wilson been sent here- to make a larger contribution of dollar money. 6.0564973127400465
- 4166. wilson stressed the fact that clear as this was they must have a better church a more business-like conduct of the church organization and an effort to get this religious center out of its rut of wild worship into a modern church organization. 7.342935676310371
- 4167. he emphasized to the presiding elder the plan of giving up the old church and moving across the river. 6.439595759415219
- 4168. the presiding elder was sure that that would be impossible. 10.729090937971694
- 4169. but he told wilson to go ahead and try. 10.75194201125051
- 4170. it did seem impossible. 24.75927199542884
- 4171. the bank which held the mortgage on the old church declared that the interest was considerably in arrears and the real estate people said flatly that the land across the river was being held for an eventual development for white working people who were coming in and that none would be sold to colored folk. 4.820555874189618
- 4172. when it was proposed to rebuild the church wilson found that the terms for a new mortgage were very high. 8.755751031749407
- 4173. he was sure that he could do better if he went to atlanta to get the deal financed. 9.203412418962596
- 4174. but when this proposalwas made to his deacon board he met unanimous opposition. 10.215870303682975
- 4175. the church certainly would not be removed. 8.96838536629507
- 4176. the very proposition was sacrilege. 16.033001055199488
- 4177. it had been here fifty years. 18.299326770197176 4178. it was going to stay forever. 27.255419268624163
- 4179. it was hardly possible to get any argument on the subject. 10.378460555905608
- 4180. as for rebuilding well that might be looked into but there was no hurry nohurry at all. 10.867479437125956
- 4181. wilson again went downtown to a different banker an intelligent young white man who seemed rather sympathetic but he shook his head. 5.0176589645046334
- 4182. reverend he said i think you don't quite understand the situation here. 0.0
- 4183. don't you see the amount of money that has been invested by whites around that church? 3.9790688654043005
- 4184. tenements stores saloons some gambling i hope not too much. 9.000704363759485
- 4185. the colored people are getting employment at kent house and other places and they are near their places of employment. 5.780140237098333
- things like this you cannot easily 4186. when a city has arranged 10.283124722949914 change them.
- 4187. now if i were you i would just plan to repair the old church so it would last for five or ten years. 6.775703136409774
- 4188. by that time perhaps something better can be done. 12.071008009264158
- 4189. then wilson asked what about this kent house which you mention? 7.329121340894081
- 4190. i don't understand why a white hotel should be down here. 6.137089255931398
- 4191. the young banker looked at him with a certain surprise and he said flatly: i'm afraid i can't tell you anything in particular about kent house. 5.644884838589291
- 4192. you'll have to find out about it on your own. 7.207272899677013
- 4193. hope to see you again.12.214744385344263

- 4194. and he dismissed the colored pastor. 18.6455711886152
- 4195. it was next day that sojourner came and sat besidehim and took his hand. 8.595594853566553
- 4196. she said my dear do you know what kent house is? 12.330812418036162
- no said wilson i don't. 11.332117804292446
- 4198. i wasjust asking about it. 15.711603260075847
- 4199. what is it? 22.366870059233243
- it's a house of prostitution for white men with white girls as inmates. 3.4936223063316043
- 4201. they hire a good deal of local labor including two members of our trustee board. 9.31729119302697
- 4202. they buy some supplies from our colored grocers and they are patronized by some of the best white gentlemen in town. 9.293485124803489
- 4203. my dear you must be mistaken. 10.660996355506088 4204. talk to mrs catt she said. 10.472119682746735
- 4205. and after wilson had talked to mrs catt and to others he was absolutely amazed. 6.860081853048783
- 4206. this of course was the sort of thing that used to take place in southern cities- putting white houses of prostitution with colored girls in colored neighborhoods and carrying them on openly. 8.584740154993558
- 4207. but it had largely disappeared on account of protest by the whites and through growing resentment on the part of the negroes as they became more educated and got better wages. 6.151590641594508
- 4208. but this situation of kent house was more subtle. 12.87326691560361 4209. the wages involved were larger and more regular. 10.264958660030445
- 4210. the inmates were white and from out of town avoiding local friction. 0.0
- 4211. the backing from the white town was greater and there was little publicity. 8.375617950829195
- 4212. good wages patronage and subscription of various kinds stopped open protest from negroes. 8.318146180074157
- 4213. and yet wilson knew that this place must go or he must go. 7.617733388754742
- 4214. and for him to leave this job now without accomplishing anything would mean practically the end of his career in the methodist church if in all churches. 7.833730845854899
- 4215. payne dismounted in madison place and handed the reins to herold. 6.002446559592496
- 4216. there was a fog which increased the darkness of the night. 15.754796507539712
- 4217. two gas lamps were no more than a misleading glow. 10.023862070503291
- 4218. he might have been anywhere or nowhere. 24.795881148258214
- 4219. the pretence was that he was delivering a prescription from dr 9.696460767325938
- 4220. secretary of state seward was a sick man. 18.30005753862193
- 4221. the idea had come from herold who had once been a chemist's clerk. 10.136421029681758
- 4222. the sick were always receiving medicines. 12.435529358277208
- 4223. no one would question such an errand. 11.752610894633738
- 4224. the bottle was filled up with flour. 11.387658710676023
- 4225. before payne loomed the old clubhouse seward's home where key had once been killed. 6.791049676473546
- 4226. now it would have another death. 16.902017194967502
- 4227. from the outside it was an ordinary enough house of the gentry. 9.939403796736036

- 4228. he clomped heavily up the stoop and rang the bell. 10.697093789223626
- 4229. like the bell at mass the doorbell was pitched too high. 8.164834827984482
- 4230. it was still good friday after all. 24.046192298808823
- 4231. a nigger boy opened the door. 10.365396994212828
- 4232. payne did not notice him. 10.472119682746735
- 4233. he was thinking chiefly of cap. 15.66991192537313
- 4234. if their schedules were to synchronize there was no point in wasting time. 10.46856370278829
- 4235. he pushed his way inside. 12.127026643485452
- 4236. for a moment the hall confused him. 16.053662453256113
- 4237. this was the largest house he had ever been in almost the
- largest building except for a hotel. 8.781996267410449
- 4238. he had no idea where seward's room would be.
- 15.519630936676606
- 4239. in the half darkness the banisters gleamed $\,$ and the hall seemed enormous. $\,$ 10.001211252328778 $\,$
- 4240. above him somewhere were the bedrooms. 11.92492840344405
- 4241. seward would be up there. 8.254441635698543
- 4242. he explained his errand but without bothering much to make it plausible for he felt something well up in him which was the reason why he had fled the army. 7.987102166051926
- 4243. he did not really want to kill but as in the sexual act there was a moment when the impulse took over and could not be downed even while you watched yourself giving way to it. 7.178984144286146
- 4244. he was no longer worried. 23.537732141561968
- 4245. everything would be all right. 10.723035751546695
- 4246. he knew that in this mood he could not be stopped.18.47452429002794
- 4247. still the sensation always surprised him. 10.138626219858931
- 4248. it was a thrill he felt no part in. 19.139196617203407
- 4249. he could only watch with a sort of gentle dismay while his body did these quick appalling and efficient things. 6.9328912004999195
- 4250. he brushed by the idiotic boy and lumbered heavily up the stairs. 7.615092762846159
- 4251. they were carpeted but made for pumps and congress gaiters not the great clodhoppers he wore. 5.846031738294962
- 4252. the sound of his footsteps was like a muffled drum. 13.650212649167687
- 4253. at the top of the stairs he ran into somebody standing there angrily in a dressing gown. 11.493189345474127
- 4254. he stopped and whispered his errand. 13.671139498061125
- 4255. young frederick seward held out his hand. 7.9231694401409145
- 4256. panting a little payneshook his head. 9.670406878971576
- 4257. dr verdi had told him to deliver his package in 7.035045418304147
- 4258. frederick seward said his father was sleeping and then went through a pantomime at his father's door to prove the statement. 6.365727389270327
- 4259. i will go. 22.478711479519273
- 4260. he smiled but now that he knew where the elder seward was he did not intend to go. 9.983421400520195
- 4261. he pulled out his pistol and fired it. 9.492848836661834
- 4262. it had misfired. 15.594944937291627
- 4263. reversing it he smashed the butt down on frederickseward's head over and over again. $6.34397563857748\,$
- 4264. it was the first blow that was always difficult. 23.084776985865858
- 4265. after that violence was exultantly easy. 11.240731267247742

- 4266. he got caught up into it and became a different person. 12.201022148097422
- 4267. only afterwards did an act like that become meaningless so that he would puzzle over it for days whereas at the time it had seemed
- quite real. 7.3141439179175824
- 4268. the nigger boy fled down the stairs screaming murder. 9.945332631078985
- 4269. it was not murder at all. 21.054263613256005
- 4270. payne was more methodical than that. 9.670406878971576
- 4271. he $\,$ was merely clearing a way to what he had to do. $\,$ 8.205145120615803 $\,$
- 4272. he ran for the sick room found his pistol was broken and threw it away. 8.821805502845221
- 4273. from childhood he had known all about knives. 8.480193090312076
- 4274. someone blocked the door from inside. 10.875388345045687
- 4275. he smashed it in and tumbled into darkness. 9.026368296067464
- 4276. he saw only dimly moving figures but when he slashed them they yelled and fled. 9.463855787733145
- 4277. he went for the bed jumped on it and struck where he could repeatedly. 8.655702244747832
- 4278. it was like finally getting into one's own nightmares to punish one's dreams. 12.732745132583446
- 4279. two men pulled him off. 12.550921923158377
- 4280. payne hacked at their arms. 10.472119682746735
- 4281. there was a lady there in a nightdress. 18.376784842931034
- 4282. he would not have wanted to hurt a lady. 18.17954406401074
- 4283. another man approached this one fully dressed. 8.508526361994372
- 4284. when the knife went into his chest he went down at once. 10.835114532228467
- 4285. i'm mad shouted payne as $\frac{1}{4.490463198111223}$ he ran out into the hall.
- 4286. i'm mad and only wished he had been. 5.047630932330972
- 4287. that would have made things so much easier. 11.240661203457739
- 4288. but he was not mad. 34.811325722539536
- 4289. he clattered down the stairs and out of the door. 8.431773034471274
- 4290. somewhere in the fog the nigger boy was still yelling murder. 11.206849085016765
- 4291. one always wakes up even from one's own dreams. 8.334114692633642
- 4292. the clammy air revived him. 15.841500723885778
- 4293. herold he saw had fled. 8.254441635698543
- 4294. well one did not expect much of people like herold. 9.743109308228068
- 4295. he unhitched his horse walked it away mounted and spurred it on. 7.560809233574742
- 4296. the nigger boy was close behind him.12.435529358277208
- 4297. then the nigger boy turned back and he was alone. 10.336231782713343
- 4298. he rode on and on. 17.83289566254582
- 4299. he had no idea where he was. 13.630485904552046
- 4300. after some time he came to an open field. 10.943899910931593
- 4301. an open field was better than a building that was for sure so he dismounted turned off the horse and plunged through the grass.
 - 5.9704594273158795
- 4302. he felt curiously sleepy the world seemed far away; he knew he should get to cap but he didn't know how. 7.482996763008458
- 4303. he was sure for he had done as he was told hadn't he? 9.475118778056624
- 4304. cap would find him and take care of him. 11.901307652803261

- 4305. so choosing a good tree he clambered up into it found a comfortable notch and curled up in it to sleep like the tousled bear he was with his hands across his chest as though surfeited with honey. 4.939594255353507
- 4306. violence always made him tired but he was not frightened. 9.646563988429111
- 4307. in boston edwin booth was winding up a performance of a new way to pay old debts. 6.87109644277198
- 4308. it was a part so familiar to him that he did not bother to think about it any more. 13.346536586536633
- 4309. on a stage he always knew what to do and tonight to judge by the applause he must be doing it better than usual. 6.896919497667492
- 4310. as sir giles overreach he raised his arm and declaimed: where is my honour now? 7.391013650626644
- 4311. that was one of the high spots of the play. 17.354450061425553
- 4312. the audience as usual loved it. 14.819413009655081
- 4313. he was delighted to see them so happy. 14.164517314845751
- 4314. if he had any worries it was only the small ones about mother in new york and his daughter edwina and what she might be doing at this hour with her aunt asia in philadelphia. 8.854689652844183
- 4315. everyone is ambivalent about his profession if he has practised it long enough but there were still moments when he loved the stage and all those unseen people out there who might cheer you or boo you
- but that was largely though not entirely up to you. 4.447559773878214 4316. they made the world seem friendly somehow though he knew it was not. 9.51976510657041
- 4317. wilkes was quite right about one thing. 7.622507342753323
- 4318. laura keene had been in the green room. 10.995417055203664
- 4319. the commotion had brought her into the wings. 8.341215694113531
- 4320. since she could not act one part suited her as well as any other and so she was the first person to offer mr lincoln a glass of water holding it up to the box high above her head to miss harris who had asked for it. 6.254812528859323
- 4321. she had been one of the first to collect her wits. 14.877653897481053
- 4322. it was not so much that the shot had stunned the audience as that they had been stunned already. 13.469491209626954
- 4323. most of them had seen our american cousin before and unless miss keene was on stage there was not much to it.7.756891696915041
- 4324. the theatre was hot and they were drugged with boredom. 10.39073083885167
- 4325. the stage had been empty except for harry hawk doing his star monologue. 7.171874422881686
- 4326. the audience was fond of harry hawk he was a dear in or out of character but he was not particularly funny. 10.103913331683257
- 4327. at the end of the monologue the audience would applaud. 10.787471775298716
- 4328. meanwhile it looked at the scenery. 11.661784402967623
- 4329. well i guess i know enough to turn you inside out you sockdologizing old mantrap! said trenchard otherwise hawk.

 5.827975751021583
- 4330. there was always a pause here before the next line. 14.698513644193772
- 4331. that was when the gun went off. 13.331625940041615
- 4332. yet even that explosion did not mean much. 12.764634669356672
- 4333. guns were going off all over washington city these days because of the celebrations and the theatre was not soundproof. 5.083242045036259

- 4334. then the audience saw a small dim figure appear at the edge of the presidential box. 9.103565732878423
- 4335. sic semper tyrannis it said mildly. 7.622507342753323
- 4336. boothhad delivered his line. 11.568363037656766
- 4337. behind him billowed a small pungent cloud of smoke. 8.461409664010503
- 4338. they had not heard what had been said. 16.301661874528456
- 4339. they had been sitting too long to be able to stand up easily. 12.67734405918675
- 4340. the figure leapt from the box almost lost its balance the flag draped there tore in the air the figure landed on its left leg fell on its hands and pressed itself up. 6.580816606440294
- 4341. harry hawk still had his $\,$ arm raised towards the wings. 6.460370037324521
- 4342. he did not lower his arm. 25.79198636437355
- 4343. the figure was so theatrically dressed that it was as though a character from some other play had blundered into this one. 5.679445260785294
- 4344. the play for saturday night was to be a benefit performance of the octoroon. 9.061415632937646
- 4345. this figure looked like the slave dealer from that. 8.034217122783295
- 4346. but it also looked like a toad hopping away from the light. 12.375741185773549
- 4347. there was something maimed and crazy about its motion that disturbed them. 10.74114804890189
- 4348. then it disappeared into the wings. 10.472119682746735
- 4349. harry hawk had not shifted position but he at last lowered his arm. 5.825820622377272
- 4350. there was no mistaking that scream. 26.84798141185944
- 4351. it was what anyone who had ever seen her had always expected her to do. 8.595594853566553
- 4352. yet this scream had a different note in it.11.639342299437809
- 4353. that absence of an urgent self-indulgence dashed them $\,$ awake like a pail of water. 6.829500528263492
- 4354. clara harris one of the guests $\,$ in the box stood up and demanded water. $\,$ 8.736588363176713
- 4355. when something unexpected happened one always asked for water if one were a woman brandy if one were a man. 5.919072275787562
- 4356. in the presidential box someone leaned over the balustrade and yelled: he has shot the president! that got everybody up. 8.698599294234638
- 4357. on the stage harry hawk began to weep. 13.196836365206188
- 4358. laurakeene brushed by him with the glass of water. 10.036828347283905
- 4359. the crowd began to move. 13.154520281004205
- 4360. in washington city everyone lived in a bubble of plots and one death might attract another. 8.85425567561361
- 4361. it was not exactly panic they gave way to but they could not just sit there. 9.58332939898048
- 4362. the beehive voices for no one could bear silence drowned out the sound of mrs lincoln's weeping. 8.38835499036234
- 4363. at the rear of the auditorium upstairs some men tried to push open the door to the box corridor. 8.140657718404771
- 4364. a dr charles taft clambered up on the stage and got the actors to hoist him up to the box. 9.445244192180729
- 4365. in the audience a man named ferguson lost his head and tried to rescue a little girl from the mob on the same principle which had led miss harris to demand water.6.783483221683582

- opened the corridor door from the inside and called for 4366. someone a doctor. 9.33598880464964
- 4367. somehow dr charles leale was forced through the mob and squeezed into the dingy corridor. 5.542917982132687
- 4368. he went straight to the presidential box. 17.80258989829216
- 4369. as usual mrs lincoln had lost her head but nobody blamed for doing so now. 6.874403735755864
- 4370. there was a little blood on the hem of her dress for the assassin had slashed miss harris's companion major rathbone with a knife. 9.509905277868208
- 4371. rathbone said he was bleeding to death. 8.575760172329272
- 4372. by the look of him he wasn't that far gone. 8.196044167676531
- 4373. with a sneer the man spread his legs and a third time confronted
- them. 7.52442733790855
- 4374. once more katie reared and whinnied in fear. 12.637737377950167
- 4375. for a moment boy and mount hung in midair. 10.319394769119684
- 4376. stevie twisted and frantically commanded the mare to leap straight ahead. 7.879513779734377
- 15.569511500738109 4377. but the stranger was nimbler still.
- 4378. with a bold arm he dared once more to obstruct them. 10.448714892209287
- 4379. katiereared a third time then trembling descended. 7.14162538120728
- 4380. seizing the bridle he tugged with all his might and forced katie 7.729484273644453 to her knees.
- 4381. stevie could feel himself toppling. 8.254441635698543
- 4382. he saw the ground coming up- and the stranger's head. 12.095325978017666
- 4383. with incredible ferocity he brought his fists together and struck. 6.460370037324521
- 4384. the blow encountered silky hair and hard bone. 11.387658710676023
- 4385. the man uttered a weird cry spun about and collapsed in the sand. 8.241030544309632
- 4386. katie scrambled to herfeet stevie agilely retaining his seat. 8.196044167676531
- 4387. again katie reared and now wickedly he compelled her to bring her hooves down again and again upon the sprawled figure of the stranger. 5.814661514546616
- 4388. he could feel his own feet iron-shod striking repeatedly until the body was limp. 10.313156148466256
- 4389. he gloated and his lips slavered. 12.127026643485452
- 4390. they rode around and around to trample the figure into the sand. 9.33913350279515
- of the head with a spot bare and white as a 4391. only the top clamshell remained visible. 6.582644781852289
- 4392. a train hooted. 17.62047525498602
- 4393. they were pursuing him. 15.935531557258523
- 4394. he was frightened; his fists clutched so tightly that his knuckles hurt. 11.186713371780234
- 4395. then katie stumbled and again he was falling falling! stevie! his mother was nudging him but he was still falling. 6.164603411220565
- 4396. his head hung over the boards of katie's stall; before it was sprawled the mangled corpse of the bearded stranger. 7.664611883650454
- 4397. stevie wake up now! we're nearly there. 7.622507342753323
- 4398. he was safe in his mama's arms. 17.218119440805356 4399. houses winked as the cars rolled beside a little depot. 6.460370037324521

- 4400. po' chavis! the trainman called. 13.148092146312546 4401. he came by and repeated po' chavis! 6 bong! bong! s bong! bong! startled him awake. 8.030693619908224
- 4402. the room vibrated as if a giant hand had rocked it. 10.087928513339124
- 4403. bong! a dull boom and a throbbing echo. 7.14162538120728
- 4404. the walls bulged the floor trembled the windowpanes rattled. 9.945332631078985
- 4405. he stared at the far morning expecting a pendulum to swing across horizon. 7.362482252494495
- 4406. bong! he raced to the window and yanked at the sash. 7.615092762846159
- 4407. bong! the wood was old the paint alligatored. 6.764147616291221
- fresh breeze saluted him. 10.472119682746735 4408. bong! a
- 4409. six o'clock! he put his his head out. 8.927507526111807
- 4410. there was the slate roof of the church; ivy climbed the red brick
- walls like a green-scaled monster. 10.435005613338511
- 4411. the clock which had struck presented an innocent face. 8.341215694113531
- 4412. in the kitchen mama was wiping the cupboards. 18.61348947387476
- 4413. there's a tower and a steeple on the church a million feet high. 3.708899010225001
- 4414. and the loudest clock in the whole world! i know stephen she 11.77389984556819 smiled.
- 4415. they say that our steeple is one hundred and sixty-two feet
- high. 11.440144103059763 4416. the clock you heard strike- it's really the town clock- was
- installed last april by mrs shorter on her birthday.7.333060553020843
- 4417. he dressed and sped outdoors. 12.127026643485452
- 4418. he crossed broome street to orange square. 12.411802052220429
- 4419. the steeple leaned backward while the church advanced like a headless creature in a long shapeless coat. 6.196120048044738
- 4420. the spire seemed to hold up the sky. 11.648656763221755
- 4421. port jervis basking in the foothills was the city of god. 7.067437401480571
- 4422. the dutch reformed church with two steeples and its own school was street; the episcopal church was one block down sussex street; the catholic saint mary's church with an even taller steeple and a 5.992156604378717 cross on top stood on ball street.
- 4423. the catholics had the largest cemetery near the neversink river where main street ran south; stevie whistled when he passed these alien 5.482775642821309 grounds.
- 4424. god was everywhere in the belfry in the steeple in the clouds in the trees and in the mountains hulking on the horizon. 7.262323928722576 4425. somewhere beyond where shadows lurked must be the yawning pit of which papa preached and the dreadful lake of fire. 6.100231395787658 4426. so walking in awe he became familiar with god who resided chiefly
- in drew centennial church with its high steeple and clock. 7.059373096202095
- 4427. there was no church like drew church no preacher like papa who was intimate with him and could consignsinners to hellfire.
 - 7.972882750809799
- 4428. to know god he must follow in papa's footsteps. 10.73717232809429
- 4429. he was fortunate and proud. 15.66991192537313
- 4430. the veterans idling on their benches in the square beneath the soldiers' monument got to their feet when papa approached: morning reverend! his being and his will- stevie could not divide god from his
- papa-illumined every parish face turned the choir into a band of angels and the pulpit into the tollgate to heaven. 6.23110200455709

- 4431. we have nine hundred and eleven members in our charge mama announced and three hundred and eighty sunday-school scholars. 6.942653137195679
- 4432. when papa went out to do god's work stevie often accompanied him in the buggy which was drawn by violet the new black mare. 8.090184270112296
- 4433. although they journeyed westerly as far as germantown beyond the erie roundhouse and the machine shop and along the delaware and hudson canal and northward to brooklyn below point peter he could see the church spire wherever he looked back. 5.762687993423129
- 4434. sometimes they went south and rolled past the tollhouse-afternoon reverend!— and crossed the suspension bridge to matamoras; that was pennsylvania. 7.158537503961423
- 4435. in the delaware river three long islands were overgrown with greening trees and underbrush. 7.415783281064617
- 4436. south of laurel grove cemetery and below the junction of the neversink and the delaware was the tri-state rock from which stevie could spy new jersey and pennsylvania as well as new york simply by spinning around on his heel.5.942605742410032
- 4437. on these excursions papa instructed him on man's chief end which was his duty to god and his own salvation. 6.678999984838132
- 4438. however a boy's lively eyes might rove. 12.351749604539128
- 4439. where cuddleback brook purled into the neversink was a magnificent swimming hole. 6.946964478735678
- 4440. papa pointed a scornful finger at the splashing youth: idle recreation! stevie saw no idols; it troubled him that he couldn't always see what papa saw. 6.09983039226678
- 4441. he was torn between the excitement in the sun-inflamed waters and a little engine chugging northward on the monticello branch.
 6.898510631544483
- 4442. where you been today? 17.983034337081474
- 4443. ludie inquired every evening pretending that he did not care. 7.750415063608092
- 4444. he'll make a preacher out of you! no he won't! stevie flared. 5.840521306149084
- 4445. not me! somebody's got to be a preacher in the family. 8.503504106516395
- 4446. he made a will and last testament before we left paterson. 13.731421772300855
- 4447. i heard them! uncle and aunt howe were the witnesses. 8.985226621592115
- 4448. will he die? 18.37766595309921
- 4449. everybody does. 15.610129252044759
- 4450. to speak of papa dying was a sin. 11.56969976888144
- 4451. it could never happen as long as god was alert and the drew steeple stood guard with its peaked lance. 7.928993338004826
- 4452. stevie was constantly slipping into the church. 9.670406878971576
- 4453. he pulled with all his strength at the heavy brass-bound door and shuffled along the wainscoted wall. 6.730386529531044
- 4454. the cold mysterious presence of god was all around him. 8.196044167676531
- 4455. at the end of a shaft of light the pews appeared to be broad stairs in a long dungeon. 10.633006088571898
- 4456. far away standing before a curtained window in the study room was his father hands tucked under his coattails and staring into the dark church. 7.001678528713207
- 4457. the figure was wreathed in an extraordinary luminescence. 8.666078775279757
- 4458. the boy shuddered at the deathly pale countenance with its wrinkles and gray hair. 8.759676372235512

- 4459. would papa really die?12.601641997208839
- 4460. the mouth was thin-lipped and wide the long cleft in the upper
- lip like a slide. 8.552298543937646
 4461. when papa's slender fingers removed the spectacles there were red indentations on the bridge of the strong nose. 6.345609006316045
- 4462. it's time you began to think on god stephen. 3.863108383896534
- 4463. perhaps one day he will choose you as he chose me long ago. 6.815994828939175
- 4464. therefore give him your affection and store up his love for you. 8.164727509011737
- 4465. open your heart to him and pray stephen pray! for his mercy and his guidance to spare you from evil and eternal punishment in the lake 5.029289151840782 of fire.
- 4466. stevie had heard thesewords many times yet on each occasion they caused him to tremble. 6.886249538313906
- 4467. for he feared the lake of fire. 11.371304343015025
- 4468. he strove to think of god and his eternal wrath; he must pray to be 10.048461255484769 spared.
- 4469. papa was disappointed that none of the brothers had heard the call. 6.9253581715417205
- 4470. not george townley or ted certainly not ludie. 11.606791343011063
- 4471. burt was at hackettstown and will at albany law school where they surely could not hear it. 5.592473472545958
- 4472. someday god would choose him. 11.568363037656766
- 4473. he would hear the call and would run to tell papa. 9.32417539817983
- 4474. the stern face would relax the black-clad arms would my son! yet how might he know the call when it came? 6.955804554600195 4475. probably as in scriptures a still small voice would whisper. 7.085189134227578
- 4476. it would summon him once; if he missed it never again. 13.817672051632105
- 4477. what if it came when he was playing or was asleep and dreaming? 6.951253031387243
- he must not fail to hear it.9.060328853487057
- 4479. he was papa's chosen; therefore nothing but good could happen to him even in god's wrathful storms. 7.107453254361385
- 4480. when the skies grew dark and thunder rolled across the valley he was unafraid. 9.826492281175227
- 4481. aggie might fly into a closet shut the door and bury her in the clothes; he dared to wait for the lightning. 5.066324734627124
- 4482. lightning could strike you blind if you were a sinner! but he was good. 8.154095887327374
- 4483. he clenched his fists and faced the terror. 9.026368296067464
- 4484. thunder crashed; barrels tumbled down the mountainsides and bounced and bounced till their own fury split them open. 6.757567981697296
- 4485. lightning might strike the steeples of the other churches; not of drew church. 5.825820622377272
- 4486. a flash illumined the trees as a crooked bolt twigged in several directions. 8.40106343233402
- 4487. violet whinnied from the stable. 9.118533821976325
- 4488. he ran out into the downpour sped across the yard and into the buggy room. 9.912216100480698
- 4489. don't be afraid violet! he shouted and was aghast at the echoes. 3.304872942275777
- 4490. don't you be afraid! he would save her. 4.270701532995561
- 4491. if there was a fire or a flood he would save mama first and violet next. 9.112200218582757

- 4492. drenched and shaking he stood near the sweet-smelling stall and dared to pat her muzzle 7 032105024464237
- dared to pat her muzzle. 7.032105024464237
 4493. don't you be afraid violet! after the storm the sky cleared blue and cool and fragrant air swept the hills. 3.5397351167786177
- 4494. when the sun came out stevie strode proudly into orange square smiling like a landlord on industrious tenants. 9.12189314359169
- 4495. the fountain had brimmed over the cannon were wet the soldiers' monument glistened. 6.817408452020724
- 4496. even before the benches had dried the civil war veterans were straggling back to their places. 9.462371596383678
- 4497. the great spire shone as if the lightning had polished it. 8.459486975775738
- 4498. the pointed shadow had nearly touched him. 9.670406878971576
- 4499. he trailed ludie to the baseball game in the lot on kingston street near the dutch reformed. 6.66179474188953
- 4500. go on home! ludie screeched at him. 10.543946458042775
- 4501. someone'll tell papa! no one told on ludie not even when he slipped live grasshoppers into the mite-box. 5.326519577128725
- 4502. ludie did as he pleased. 10.472119682746735
- 4503. ludie took his slingshot and climbed to the rooftop to shoot at crows. 6.002446559592496
- 4504. ludie had a cigar box full of marbles and shooters and a roman candle from last fourth of july. 6.54093796655646
- 4505. ludie hopped rides on freight cars and was chased by mr yankton the railroad guard. 5.542917982132687
- 4506. he came home overheated ran straight to the ice-chest and gulped shivery cold water. 9.831749096859552
- 4507. that ludie! he too cocked his cap at a jaunty angle jingled marbles in his pocket and swaggered down main street. 5.083242045036259
- 4508. on the christophers' lawn little girls in white pinafores were playing grownups at a tea party. 9.865826652764163
- 4509. a newfoundland sat solemnly beside a doghouse half his size. 7.563545188002981
- 4510. stevie yearned for a dog. 10.472119682746735
- 4511. he wondered whether god had a dog in the sky. 8.431773034471274
- 4512. he meandered down pike street past the first national bank with its green window shades. 8.52351370118872
- 4513. he crossed the tracks to delaware house where ladies in gay dresses and men in straw boaters and waxed mustaches crowded the verandah. 5.6945138009050655
- 4514. a tall lady with a ruffled collar very low on her bosom turned insolent green eyes upon him. 7.324251899623047
- 4515. she was taller than aggie. 9.292919473889432
- 4516. she was so beautiful with her rosy mouth and haughty air that she had to be wicked. 10.22058363033832
- 4517. fiddles screeched; a piano tinkled. 9.118533821976325
- 4518. p j- as ludie called the town- was $\,$ crowded with summer people who came to the mountains to escape the heat in the big cities. 7.764793084665159
- 4519. they stayed at hotels and boardinghouses or at private homes. 8.175689281675892
- 4520. rich people went to delaware house opera house american house or fowler house. 7.5477941515700016
- 4521. if the crummy bastard could write! that's how it should be. 8.927388120117783
- 4522. it's those two fucken niggers! krist i wish they could write! nigger pussy. 4.541183940482511
- 4523. he thought of sweet wet nigger pussy. 11.87060737715764
- 4524. oh sweet land of heaven haint there just nothin like sweet nigger pussy! he thought of her the first one. 6.643215071337043

- 4525. he had caught her coming out of the shack. 10.918931351420587
- 4526. she was a juicy one. 20.733592309727385
- 4527. oh how they bounced! fresh warm sweet and juicy sweet lovin sixteen she was. 6.203327759069789
- 4528. man how i love nigger pussy! the snow came a little faster now he 8.302290126959662
- 4529. he thought of joe harris the nigger who had gone after his sister. 7.233226891479716
- 4530. he chuckled the memory vivid. 17.83289566254582
- 4531. jee- sus we fixed him! yooee we fixed him! the snow again. 6.002446559592496
- 4532. if only the fucken weather wasn't so lousy! goddamn niggers lord. 13.786073548077756
- 4533. what i have to put up with! sonuvabitch i can't figure out what in
- hell for they went and put niggers in my squad for. 7.739953859461918 4534. only one worth a shit and that's brandon. 12.382118795768408
- 4535. he ain't so bad h his thoughts turned to other things h the big
- shock everybody had when they found ol slater and those others done for. 5.370135919572722
- 4536. he had been pretty scared himself wondering what the hell was coming off.11.720941177083814
- 4537. but he soon saw which way the ball was bouncing. 12.193953726713021
- 4538. soon came back to his senses. 14.038699850953652
- 4539. i soon came back to my senses he said aloud to the young
- blizzard proudly drawing himself up as if making a report to some
- important superior h i was the first to get my squad on the ball and thinkin it was easy is pretty damn dumb. 5.644043769808097 anybody
- redheader was the worst. 14.860954966088402 4540. that goddamn
- 4541. he kept sayin not me not me i don't wanta wind up like em. 7.256440668006477
- 4542. but i told him goddammit. 26.585723992045846
- 4543. i told him he said aloud h they'll get the guys that done it. 8.38150338032369
- 4544. that'll put the place back to normal. 9.670406878971576 4545. maybe it's a good thing it happened. 6.552347756216533
- 9.94935932523196 4546. maybe they'll stop it now once for all.
- 4547. they're doin it now. 4.428309279409558
- 4548. i hear the whole bunch is croakin out in the snow. 10.867798414371858
- 4549. they'll get the guys that done it h there was something troubling him though: as yet they hadn't h five days h keerist h prickly twinges of annoyance ran through him. 4.182414982744758
- 4550. his eyes blinked hard snapping on and squashing some bad things that were trying to push their way into him. 8.193382011768609
- 4551. a tune began to whirl inside his head. 8.604265568338976
- 4552. one of his favorites: guitar boogie. 24.617359491192712
- 4553. it always came on faithfully just like a radio or juke box whenever he started to worry too much about something when the bad things tried to push their way into him. 5.313677874518222
- 4554. the music drove them off or away and he was free to walk on air in a very few moments humming and jiving within beating the rhythm within. 7.295047364586608
- 4555. he glowed with anticipation about what would happen to the culprits when they caught them h turn the bastards over to me- to me and my boysno nigger ever got what would be comin to them- reactionary bastards 5.002892194812486
- 4556. he had never heard the word reactionary before his life as a pow began. 11.622592019620393

```
a word he was proud of a word that meant much to him and
4557. it was
he used it with great pleasure almost as if it were an exclusive
possession and more: he sensed himself to be very highly educated four
cuts above any of the folks back home h four cuts at least he chuckled
     to himself and i owe it all to them. 5.699953180298286
4558. the word also
                      made him feel hate sincere hate for those so
          9.69206444865919
labeled.
4559. he used it very effectively when he wanted to get his squad on the
ball. 8.086288914654721
4560. it came up again and again in the discussion sessions h lousy
reactionary bastards been tryin to fuck up the program for months.
     8.385906484350683
4561. hiredhard lackeys of the warmongering capitalists.
     7.622507342753323
4562. to fuck up the program.
                                 14.11912765197722
4563. remember that h he heard himself haranguing them.
     8.720600356033744
4564. he saw himself before them delivering the speech.
     13.357078491168286
4565. he laughed suddenly feeling a surge of power telling him of his
hold over them seeing himself before them receiving utmost respect
and attention. 6.166243459476085
4566. one day ching had told him as they walked to the weekly conference
     of squad leaders keep it up your squad is good one of the best
     keep it up keep up the good work. 7.351303302206115
4567. he would! that was really something coming from ching h really
something he said aloud h dirty reactionary bastards comin down here
in the night and bumpin off ol slater and those other poor bastards.
     5.345151491773854
              get them by god and let them bring them down here to me
4568. they'll
just let them god i'll slice their balls right off h his arm moved
swiftly
          violently once twice. 6.0110028049899356
4569. he was
               tingling within, 16,99478977991575
4570. before him mutilated bleeding to death they lay. 10.52768877770242
4571. it was as if it had been done. 23.558749110817324
4572. bastards he said aloud spitting on them. 9.670406878971576
4573. he halted and looked around.
                                       12.127026643485452
4574. rivers of cold sweat were suddenly unleashed within him.
     8.581436094141479
4575. the thought came back the one nagging at him these past four days.
     6.817408452020724
4576. he tried to stifle it.21.588889052822516
4577. but the words were forming. 18.619186817396866
4578. he braced himself h somebody'll hafta start thinkin h he fought
it seeking to kill the last few words but on they came h bout takin- his
         trembling a strange feeling upon him fully expecting some
catastropheto strike him dead on the spot.
                                            6.1425817319526335
4579. and he took heart; the final word came forth h place h now he
heard it fully: h bout takin his place h he listened waited nothing
     happened. 5.835383284566151
4580. his old self.
                     16.025214037421517
4581. the music arrived taking him h its rhythm stroked him snaked all
through him the lyrics lifted him took him from one magic isle to another
stopping briefly at each h brandon.
                                    5.273266803787087
4582. but a nigger. 29.315002859302734
4583. jesus the guy says he is trying. 8.14850352035124
4584. but he isn't with it not at all with it. 13.640610538309224
4585. when i talked to ching about it he said everyone can learn if he
is not a reactionary or lazy. 8.522123017319299 4586. that's what he said. 13.148092146312546
```

- 4587. it is plain as hell johnson is $\frac{13.987125813235107}{}$
- 4588. so you're not tryin johnson you bastard you h he looked over at him lying there asleep and he felt a wave of revulsion. 7.050389909000695
- 4589. sleepy-eyed soft-spoken johnson hbiggest thorn in my side of the whole fucken squad h he was the guy what always goofed at question time h
- why couldn't they have dumped him off on someone else?
 - 4.961540751817193
- 4590. why me? 23.24179106238561
- 4591. why didn't the damn reactionaries bump him off? 8.878029087688521
- 4592. why slater? 23.24179106238561
- 4593. h like a particle drawn to a magnet he returned to that which was pressing so hard in his mind. 6.465407879650405
- 4594. the music surged up but it failed to check it. 10.733701631264237
- 4595. who is the man to take his place? 7.776763719178204
- 4596. the guy with most on the ball. 12.121456736478926
- 4597. thoroughly wised up. 10.363724110347151
- 4598. knows the score h with a supreme effort he broke it off. 7.615092762846159
- 4599. he turned to the window again. 15.926507456656465
- 4600. a gnawing and gnashing within him. 11.87006678428286
- 4601. the snow was tumbling down furiously now. 9.802060557618772
- 4602. huge glob-flakes hitting the ground piling higher and higher. 8.581436094141479
- 4603. he stared at it amazed alarmed h the whole fucken sky's cavin in! keeeerist! lookit it! cover the whole building bury us all by nightfall. 5.517947698617962
- 4604. jesus! h somebody got to be somebody h if i don't put my two cents in soon somebody else will h i know they're waitin only for one thing: for the bastards what done it to be nailed. 6.176917324533558
- 4605. maybe they already got them. 10.053899942483259
- 4606. he was again tingling with pleasure seeing himself clearly in slater's shoes. 9.592132658614503
- 4607. top dog sleeping and eating right there with the staff. 6.615441483688582
- 4608. chingtien all of them h top dog h poor ol slater h jesus imagine the crummy bastards they'll get em they'll get what's comin to em h he whirled about suddenly.6.300485104028926
- 4609. it was nothing though his heart was thumping wildly. 14.038128832035653
- 4610. that was all. 27.104335713188238
- 4611. boy you're stirrin early a sleepy voice said. 6.764147616291221
- 4612. yehhhsaid coughlin testily eyeing him up and down. 8.581436094141479
- 4613. lookit that come down willya said the man scratching himself yawning. 6.210871206873012
- 4614. yehhh said coughlin practically spitting on him. 9.060328853487057
- 4615. that's the way. 3.260232652522618
- 4616. keep the chatter to a minimum short answers one word if possible. 10.506828739267133
- 4617. less bull the more you can do with um. 8.63245930794094
- 4618. all he does is to bullshit with his squad and they are the stupidest bastards around. 9.721991558078209
- 4619. just about to get their asses kicked into hut seven. 9.468971609288849
- 4620. plenty of room there now. 10.472119682746735
- 4621. all those dumb 8-balls croaked. 13.668583699846195
- 4622. you can do anything with these dumb fucks if you know how. 14.073888916925045

```
4623. they'd cut their mothers' belly open. 7.622507342753323
4624. see he's already snapping it up the dumb jerk h coughlin
grinned feeling supremely on top of things h he watched the snow once
        7.614103947450459
                               h he whirled around suddenly hot all
4625. it made no sense to him
over finding the man who hadbeen standing before him a few moments back
nailing him to the spot on which he now stood open-mouthed- you-
listen!- name william foster's four internal contradictions in
capitalism. 5.819317105528194
4626. quick- quick- now! the man shrank before the hot fury searching
frantically for the answer h finnegan woke up. 6.643215071337043
4627. there was a hell of a noise this time of morning.
     12.418407370577695
4628. he stared out the window. 17.83289566254582
4629. for christ's sake! the whole fucken sky's caved in! he looked
for the source of the noise that had awakened him h it was that
prick coughlin. 6.602326520501924
4630. what the hell was he up to now? 12.947897228299725
4631. why didn't he drop dead? 10.769896568464771
4632. how did they miss him when they got slater?12.316292180006421
4633. how?15.610129252044759
4634. h then he was asking himself the usual early morning
questions: what the hell am i doin here? 7.588135419712404
4635. is this a nut-house?
                               10.363724110347151
4636. am i nuts? 13.148092146312546
4637. is this for real?
                          16.651834115549395
4638. am i dreamin? 13.148092146312546
          h from somewhere in the hut came coughlin's voice.
4639.
     8.496256926867035
4640. how long did you study?
                                14.625885512600249
4641. how long buddy? 15.924177431843198
        for
               christ's sake! a voice pleaded. 10.472119682746735
4643. don't christsake me buddy! just answer. 3.29196524037349
4644. c'mon- c'mon! h i'm no hero. 10.472119682746735
4645. did i start the damn war? 9.101841287559294
4646. h automatically finnegan started going over today's lesson h
capitalism rots from the core. 8.288984834628913
4647. did i start the damn war?
                               9.101841287559294
4648. who did? 23.885782126812085
4649. that's a good one. 3.7651425245182506
4650. why don't uncle sam mind his own fucken
     10.476177451418131
4651. i'll bet both together did.
                                      4.98254549585643
4652. goddammit. 19.804021762487697
4653. just let me go home to jersey back to the shore oh jesus the
           6.589174075832543
4654. the waves breakin in on you and your girl at night there on the
warm beach in the moonlight even jesus sweet mary. 8.277515682732153
4655. if i hafta do this to stay alive by god i'll do it.
     9.037925621981648
          hated the goddamn army from the first day i got in anyhow.
     10.433168243813688
4657. all pricks like coughlin run it anyway one way or another.
     8.16202614699969
4658. fuck them h he rolled over and tried to shut out the noise now
much louder.
             7.648509000720696
4659. he snuggled
                     into the blanket h brandon dreamed.
     10.776005861178222
4660. he was sitting on top of a log which was spinning round and
```

around in the water. 9.403693239510567

```
river wide as the missouri where it ran by his place.
     7.335779753157581
4662. but he was not. 34.49597796572316
4663. so what? 18.59128237484222
4664. why should i be spinning just because the goddamn log is
spinning? 10.13070530556394
                15.610129252044759
4666. over on the bank the west bank a man stood calling to him.
     8.812537261954844
4667. he couldn't make out what he was saying. 7.795963502794143
4668. no doubt it had to do with the log. 17.82477970845511
4669. why should he be concerned? 12.299552866609114
           rousseau is so persuasive that voltaire is almost convinced
that he should burn his books too. 6.886249538313906
4671. but while the two men are riding into the country where they are
going to dinner they are attacked in the dark of the forest by a band
of thieves who strip them of everything including most of their clothes.
     5.948229664400545
4672. you must be a very learned man says voltaire to one of the
bandits. 20.171178207588326
4673. a learned man? 17.297538600737344
4674. the bandit laughs in his face. 12.435529358277208
4675. he goes to the chief himself. 15.732721694765026
4676. at what university did you study?
                                          17.524513425731964
4677. he asks. 21.889553134177078
4678. he refuses to believe that the bandit chief never attended a higher
institution. 11.793252044639841
4679. to have become so corrupt he
                                      says surely you must have studied
many arts and sciences. 7.075792144112412
4680. the chief annoyed by these questions knocks voltaire down and
           at him that he not only never went to any school but never
even learned how to read. 6.896559938970077
4681. when finally the two bedraggled men reach
                                                 their friend's home
voltaire's fears are once again aroused. 6.526302640247175
4682. for it is such a distinguished place with such fine works of art
and such a big library that there can be little doubt but that the
owner has become depraved by all this culture.
                                              8.089153168043826
4683. to voltaire's surprisehowever their host gives them fresh clothes
to put on opens his purse to lend them money and sits them down before
a good dinner. 5.56944066851265
4684. immediately after dinner however rousseau asks for still another
               9.011757208240255
4685. could he have pen and paper please? 8.261878609047885
4686. he is in a hurry
                       to write another essay against culture.
     16.763102424473505
4687. such was the impromptuthat voltaire gave to howls of laughter at
sans souci and that was soon circulated in manuscript throughout the
literary circles of europe to be printed sometime later but with the
name of timon of athens the famous misanthrope substituted for that
                4.9157802803829505
of rousseau.
4688. how cruel!
                 but at the same time how understandable.
     18.027524893209772
4689. how could the rich for whom life was made so simple ever
understand the subterfuges the lies the frauds the errors sins and even
crimes to which the poor were driven in their efforts to overcome the
great advantages the rich had in the race of life? 5.028920788314236
4690. how for example could a voltaire understand the strange
predicament in which a rousseau would find himself when soon after the
furor of his first discoursehe acquired still another title to fame?
```

7.244973523943356

- 4691. this time as a musician. 12.995411607092887
- 4692. ever since he had first begun to study music and to teach it rousseau had dreamed of piercing through to fame as the result of a successful opera. 8.533781942407167
- 4693. but his facility in this genre was not great. 10.424285828111833
- 4694. and his efforts to get a performance for his gallant muses invariably failed. 11.065566490591841
- 4695. his operatic music had little merit. 8.254441635698543
- 4696. but then one day while on a week's visit to the country home of a retired swiss jeweler rousseau amused the company with a few little melodies he had written to which he attached no great importance.
 - 7.800205407488597
- 4697. he was really amazed to discover the other guests so excited about these delicate little songs.7.3535919669018925
- 4698. put a few such songs together they urged him. 11.628774398523905
- 4699. string them onto some sort of little plot and you'll have a delightful operetta. 6.257543042178702
- 4700. nonsense he said. 13.148092146312546
- 4701. this is the sort of stuff i write and then throw away! heaven forbid! cried the ladies enchanted by his music. 6.336654291461924 4702. you must make an opera out of this material. 10.017072377839973
- 4703. and they wouldn't leave off arguing and pleading until he had promised. 8.602138872450183
- 4704. oh the irony and the bitterness of it! that after all his years of effort to become a composer he should now now when he was still stoutly replying to the critics of his discourse on the arts and sciences be so close to a success in music and have to reject it. 6.062264339481162
- 4705. or at least appear to reject it! but what else could he do? 7.0146532207228125
- 4706. you couldn't on the one hand decry the arts and at the same time practice them could you? 10.278409920367066
- 4707. well yes perhaps in literature since you could argue that you couldn't keep silent about your feelings against literature and so were involved in spite of yourself. 5.60059243696532
- 4708. but now music too? 28.39853014633006
- 4709. no. 15.610129252044759
- 4710. that would be too much! and the fault of course was rameau's. 11.850944746886343
- 4711. the fault was rameau's and that of the whole culture of this parisian age. 7.949663754035088
- 4712. for it was rameau's type of music that he had been trying to write and that he couldn't write. 12.36600500163518
- 4713. theselittle songs however were sweet nothings from the heart tender memories of his childhood little melodies that anyone could hum and that would make one want to weep. 4.777091308850867
- 4714. he couldn't appear as a composer now. 10.649390503034523
- 4715. that glory craved for so long was now forbidden to him. 7.7781193238568305
- 4716. still just for the ladies and just for this once for this weekend in the country he would make a little piece out of his melodies. 7.650518612313837
- 4717. the ladies were delighted and jean jacques was applauded. 7.839212140222358
- 4718. and everyone went to work to learn the parts which he wrote. 8.889955146461821

- 4719. but then after the little operetta had been given its feeble amateur rendering everyone insisted that it was too good to be lost forever and that the royal academy of music must now have the manuscript in order to give it the really first-rate performance it merited. 6.231716108293974
- 4720. rousseau was aware that he must seem like a hypocrite standing there and arguing that he could not possibly permit a public performance. 7.492816382770513
- 4721. the ladies especially couldn't understand what troubled him. 8.341215694113531
- 4722. a contradiction? 21.944778634142413
- 4723. bah what was a contradiction in one's life? 7.083181512120244
- every woman has had the experience of saying no when she meant yes and saying yes when she meant no. 7.381174635157018
- 4725. rousseau had to admit that though he couldn't agree to a public performance he would indeed just for his own private satisfaction dearly love to know how his work would sound when done by professional musicians and by trained voices. 4.897811242155384
- 4726. i'd simply like to know if it is as good as you kind people seem to think he said. 8.462872112817319
- 4727. duclos the historian pointed out to jean jacques that this was impossible.6.8726567938239995
- 4728. the musicians of the royal opera would not rehearse a work merely to see how it would sound. 8.513265273755152
- 4729. merely to satisfy the author's curiosity. 8.29907236975412
- 4730. but he recalled that rameau had once had a private performance of his opera armide behind closed doors just for himself alone. 8.720039788987915
- 4731. duclos understood what was bothering rousseau: that the writer of the prosopopoeia of fabricius should now become known as the writer of an amusing little operetta. 4.808070905031883
- 4732. that would certainly be paradoxical. 16.51465128084808
- 4733. but duclos thought he saw a way out. 9.99670844734673
- 4734. let me do the submitting to the royal academy he suggested. 10.77479865486041
- 4735. your name will never appear. 10.488068255839314
- 4736. no one will even suspect that it is your work. 14.30958177424244
- 4737. to that rousseau could agree. 11.129123680875907
- 4738. but now what crazy twists and turns of his emotions! afraid at one and the same time that his work might be turned down- which would be a blow to his pride even though no one knew he was the author- and that the work would be accepted and then that his violent feelings in the matter would certainly betray how deeply concerned he was in spite of himself. 7.900562692927515
- 4739. and how anxious this lover of obscurity was for applause! and thus torn between his desire to be known as the composer of a successful opera and the necessity of remaining true to his proclaimed desire for anonymity rousseau suffered through several painful weeks.
 - 5.293431582904382
- 4740. all these emotions were screwed up to new heights when after acceptance and the first rehearsals there ensued such a buzz of excitement among parisian music lovers that duclos had to come running to rousseau to inform him that the news had reached the superintendent of the king's amusements and that he was now demanding that the work be offered first at the royal summer palace of fontainebleau.

 6.10524828558552
- 4741. imagine the honor of it! what was your answer? 8.18553935110075
- 4742. jean jacques asked striving to appear unimpressed. 12.431590691442471

- 4743. what else could i do? 11.591156920054853
- 4744. monsieur de cury was incensed of course. 9.060328853487057
- 4745. but i said i would first have to get the author's permission. 13.610507212250583
- 4746. and i was certain he would refuse. 17.235246293149178
- 4747. how infuriating all this was! why had not this success come to him before he had plunged into his discourse and before he had
- committed himself to a life of austerity and denial? 4.955389630163714
- 4748. now when everything was opening up to him- even the court of louis
- 15!- he had to play a role of self-effacement. 8.272651517777078
- 4749. back and forth duclos had to go between m de cury and jean jacques and between the duke d'aumont and jean jacques again as his
- little operetta the village soothsayer though still unperformed took on ever more importance. 5.227211832857009
- 4750. and of course the news of who the composer was did finally begin around among his closest friends. 6.808569519310805
- 4751. but they naturally kept his secret well and the public at large knew only of a great excitement in musical and court circles.
 - 7.015249009362936
- 4752. how titillating it was to go among people who did not know him as the composer but who talked in the most $\$ glowing terms of the promise of the piece after having heard the first rehearsals.8.135915446994483
- 4753. the furor was such that people who could not possibly have squirmed their way into the rehearsals were pretending that they were intimate with the whole affair and that it would be sensational.
- 8.461151369422783
- 4754. and listening to such a conversation one morning while taking a chocolate in a cafe rousseau found himself bathed in trembling lest his authorship become known and at the perspiration same time dreaming of the startling effect he would make if he should proclaim himself suddenly as the composer. 6.32719733088611
- 4755. he felt himself now as he himself says in his confessions at a crucial point of his life. 6.607741319023334
- was why on the day of the performance when a carriage 4756. and that from the royal stables called to take him to the palace he did not bother to shave. 10.008590622866036
- 4757. on the contrary he was pleased that his face showed a neglect of several days. 8.980433415237409
- 4758. seeing him in that condition and about to enter the hall where the king the queen the whole royal family and all the members of the highest aristocracy would be present grimm and the abbe raynal and others 6.097434206363047 tried to stop him.
- 4759. you can't go in that way! they cried. 10.644218033232553
- 4760. why not? 23.24179106238561
- 18.68272446118427 4761. jean jacques asked.
- 4762. who is going to stop me? 20.544513394053585
- you haven't dressedfor the occasion! they pointed out to him. 10.410372198890153
- 4764. i'm dressed as i always am rousseau said. 9.060328853487057
- 4765. at home yes they argued. 12.498485635082105
- 4766. but here you are in the palace. 14.306364280244424
- 4767. and madame de pompadour. 13.192167111495898
- 4768. if they are here then surely i have the right to be here rousseau said. 14.396666965339293
- 4769. since i am the composer! but in such a slovenly condition. 8.782024044526025
- 4770. what is slovenly about me? 11.78959997873465
- 4771. rousseau asked. 12.292407525564322
- 4772. is it because of my slovenliness that hair grows on my face? 11.55506159839746

```
4773. surely it would grow there whether i washed myself or not. 6.572783333480499
```

- 4774. a hundred years ago i would have worn a beard with pride. 12.139134374908117
- 4775. and those without beards would have stood out as not dressed for the occasion. 7.156917291557286
- 4776. now times have changed and i must pretend that hair doesn't grow on my face. 8.405009070216412
- 4777. and fashion is the real king here. 8.181297206969163
- 4778. not louis 15 since even he obeys. 11.606791343011063
- 4779. now if you don't mind i should like to hear my own piece performed. 5.725458603114982
- 4780. but of course behind his boldness he didn't feel bold at all. 9.887008010130634
- 4781. he trembled lest his piece should fail. 9.783357976961607
- 4782. and this in addition to his usual fear of being among people of high society. 9.859361814520655
- 4783. his fear of making some inane or inappropriate remark. 7.591810951946381
- 4784. and even deeper than that: his fear lest in this closed hall he should suddenly itch to relieve himself. 8.311536384923809
- 4785. could he walk out in the midst of his piece? 10.923668848968132
- 4786. herebefore the court? 13.148092146312546
- 4787. before the king? 19.09659708171543
- 4788. it was the first time any of us had laughed since the morning began. 10.195575129328692
- 4789. the rider from concord was as good as his word. 9.112598594729707
- 4790. he came spurring and whooping down the road his horse kicking up
- clouds of dust shouting: they're a-coming! by god they're a-coming they are! we heard him before he ever showed and we heard him yelling after he was out of sight. 6.960245054825023
- 4791. solomon chandler hadn't misjudged the strength of his lungs not at all. 6.771690794857863
- 4792. i think you could have heard him a mile away and he was bursting at every seam with importance.0.0
- 4793. i have observed that being up on a horse changes the whole character of a man and when a very small man is up on a saddle he'd like as not prefer to eat his meals there. 6.389333468030404
- 4794. that's understandable and i appreciate the sentiment. 5.092274000697261
- 4795. as for this rider i never saw him before or afterwards and never saw him dismounted so whether he stood tall or short in his shoes i can't say; but i do know that he gave the day tone and distinction. 5.364940998037396
- 4796. the last thing in the world that resembled a war was our line of farmers and storekeepers and mechanics perched on top of a stone wall and this dashing rider made us feel a good deal sharper and more alert to the situation. 7.496148529638275
- 4797. we came down off the wall as if he had toppled all of us and we crouched behind it. 9.564332874213168
- 4798. i have heard people talk with contempt about the british regulars but that only proves that a lot of people talk about things of which they are deplorably ignorant. 7.942138480299418
 4799. whatever we felt about the redcoats we respected them in terms
- 4799. whatever we felt about the redcoats we respected them in terms of their trade which was killing; and i know that i myself was nauseated with apprehension and fear and that my hands were soaking wet where they held my gun. 5.191878549365918
- 4800. i wanted to wipe my flint but i didn't dare to the state my hands were in just as i didn't dare to do anything about the priming.
 - 9.437068479917283

- 4801. the gun would fire or not just as chance willed. 7.839212140222358
- 4802. i put a lot more trust in my two legs than in the gun because the most important thing i had learned about war was that you could run away and survive to talk about it. 7.7479487019052895
- 4803. the gunfire which was so near that it seemed just a piece up the road now stopped for long enough to count to twenty; and in that brief interval a redcoat officer came tearing down the road whipping his horse fit to kill. 4.662152275130837
- 4804. i don't know whether he was after our rider who had gone by a minute before or whether he was simply scouting conditions; but when he passed us by a musket roared and he reared his horse swung it around and began to whip it back in the direction from which he had come. 5.627731404648714
- 4805. he was a fine and showy rider but his skill was wasted on us. 8.833266063919373
- 4806. from above me and somewhere behind me a rifle cracked. 10.062957891703219
- 4807. the redcoat officer collapsed like a punctured bolster and the horse reared and threw him from the saddle except that one booted foot caught in the stirrup. 5.5340002578332745
- 4808. half crazed by the weight dragging the dust and the heat the horse leaped our wall dashing out the rider's brains against it and leaving him lying there among us- while the horse crashed away through the brush. 5.977346198809271
- 4809. it was my initiation to war and the insane symphony war plays; for what had happened on the common was only terror and flight; but this grinning broken head not ten feet away from me was the sharp definition of what my reality had become. 5.870162264470024 4810. and now the redcoats were coming and the gunfire was a part of the dust cloud on the road to the west of us. 11.525098327942652 4811. i must state that the faster things happened the slower they happened; the passage and rhythm of time changed and when i remember

back to what happened then each event is a separate and frozen incident.

- 5.209451043122457
- 4812. in my recollection there was a long interval between the death of the officer and the appearance of the first of the retreating redcoats and in that interval the dust cloud over the road seems to hover indefinitely. 9.912810148882992
- 4813. yet it could not have been more than a matter of seconds and then the front of the british army came into view. 7.17038303590485
- 4814. it was only hours since i had last seen them but they had changed and i had changed. 12.01864317339758
- 4815. in the very front rank two men were wounded and staggered along trailing blood behind them. 5.845739283149404
- 4816. no drummers here no pipers and the red coats were covered with a fine film of dust. 8.499661309408816
- 4817. they marched with bayonets fixed and as fixed on their faces was anger fear and torment. 6.376876511860498
- 4818. rank after rank of them came down the road and the faces were all the same $\,$ and they walked in a sea of dust. 6.866166207286599
- 4819. committeemen hold your fire! hold your fire! a voice called and what made it even more terrible and unreal was that the redcoat ranks never paused for an instant only some of them glancing toward the stone wall from behind whichthe voice came. 4.7678486809975436
- 4820. the front of their column had already passed us when another officer came riding down the side of the road not five paces from where we were. 10.643508450219572

- 4821. my cousin simmons carried a musket but he had loaded it with bird shot and as the officer came opposite him he rose up behind the wall and fired. 5.3057286192364455
- 4822. one moment there was a man in the saddle; the next a headless horror on a horse that bolted through the redcoat ranks and during the next second or two we all ofus fired into the suddenly disorganized column of soldiers. 6.4018988238656584
- 4823. one moment the road was filled with disciplined troops marching four by four with a purpose as implacable as death; the next a cloud of gun smoke covered a screaming fury of sound out of which the redcoat soldiers emerged with their bayonets and their cursing fury.

 5.127737339337937
- 4824. in the course of this they had fired on us; but i have no memory of that. 11.077854130819219
- 4825. i had squeezed the trigger of my own gun and to my amazement it had fired and kicked back into my shoulder with the force of an angry mule; and then i was adding my own voice to the crescendo of sound hurling more vile language than i ever thought i knew sobbing and shouting and aware that if i had passed water before it was not enough for my pants were soaking wet. 4.986591467056598
- 4826. i would have stood there and diedthere if left to myself but cousin simmons grabbed my arm in his viselike grip and fairly plucked me out of there; and then i came to some sanity and plunged away with such extraordinary speed that i outdistanced cousin simmons by far.
 - 6.582397244296734
- 4827. laterwe realized that the redcoats had stopped their charge at the wall. 5.825820622377272
- 4828. their only hope of survival was to hold to the road and keep marching. 8.255467044782451
- 4829. we tumbled to a stop in deacon gordon's cow hole a low-lying bit of pasture with a muddy pool of water in its middle. 5.625680356832002 4830. a dozen cows mooed sadly and regarded us as if we were insane as perhaps we were at that moment with the crazy excitement of our first encounter the yelling and shooting still continuing up at the road and the thirst of some of the men which was so great that they waded into the muddy water and scooped up handfuls of it. 7.016947042299251 4831. isaac pitt one of the men from lincoln had taken a musket ball in his belly; and though he had found the strength to run with us now he collapsed and lay on the ground dying the reverend holding his head and wiping his hot brow. 4.4785536941913415
- 4832. it may appear that we were cruel and callous but no one had time to spend sympathizing with poor isaac- except the reverend. 8.84608635722705
- 4833. i know that i myself felt that it was a mortal shame for a man to be torn open by a british musket ball as isaac had been yet i also felt relieved and lucky that it had been him and not myself. 6.160067010360587
- 4834. i was drunk with excitement and the smell of gunpowder that came floating down from the road and the fact that i was not afraid now but only waiting to know what to do next. 9.443855337734137 4835. meanwhile i reloaded my gun as the other men were doing. 6.6556963805019675
- 4836. we were less than a quarter of a mile from the road and we could trace its shape from the ribbon of powder smoke and over it. 8.494731728121307
- 4837. wherever you looked you saw committeemen running across the meadows some away from the road some toward it some parallel to it; and about a mile to the west a cluster of at least fifty militia were making their way in our direction. 5.092299006587666

- 4838. cousin joshua and some others felt that we should march toward lexington and take up new positions ahead of the slow-moving british column but another group maintained that we should stick to this spot and this section of road. 6.4996323357149315
- 4839. i didn't offer any advice but i certainly did not want to go back to where the officer lay with his brains dashed out. 5.161106379899632 4840. someone said that while we were standing here and arguing about it
- the british would be gone; but cousin simmons said he had watched them marching west early in the morning and moving at a much brisker page it had still taken half an hour for their column to page
- brisker pace it had still taken half an hour for their column to pass what with the narrowness of the road and their baggage and ammunition carts. 6.775591481307701
- 4841. while this was being discussed we saw the militia to the west of us fanning out and breaking into little clusters of two and three men as they approached the road.4.9211996089918095
- 4842. it was the opinion of some of us that these must be part of the committeemen who had been in the battle of the north bridge which entitled them to a sort of veteran status and we felt that if they employed this tactic it was likely enough the best one.
 - 10.318994078230466
- 4843. mattathias dover said: it makes sense. 7.622507342753323
- 4844. if we cluster together the redcoats can make an advantage out of it but there's not a blessed thing they can do with two or three of us except chase us and we can outrun them. 0.0
- 4845. that settled it and we broke into parties of two and three. 7.405179238426029
- 4846. cousin joshua dover decided to remain with the reverend and poor isaac pitt until life passed away-and he was hurt so badly he did not seem for long in this world. 6.19151674490231
- 4847. i went off with cousin simmons who maintained that if he didn't see to me he didn't know who would. 6.293692070088661
- 4848. good heavens adam he said i thought one thing you'd have no trouble learning is when to get out of a place. 9.455389687706633
- 4849. i learned that now i said. 12.384361145835424
- 4850. we ran east for about half a mile before we turned back to the road panting from the effort and soaked with sweat. 7.922509286317024
- 4851. there was a clump of trees that appeared to provide cover right up to the road and the shouting and gunfire never slackened.
 - 5.84974187198564
- 4852. under the trees there was a dead redcoat a young boy with a pasty white skin and a face full of pimples who had taken a rifle ball directly between the eyes. 7.344129227907071
- 4853. three men were around him. 9.635388815426408
- 4854. they had stripped him of his musket $\,$ and equipment and now they were pulling his boots and jacket off. 9.923759170517389
- $4855.\ \,$ cousin simmons grabbed one of them by the shoulder and flung him away. 7.374745544769939
- 4856. god's name what are you to rob the dead with the fight going on! cousin simmons roared. 6.08205208390664
- 4857. they tried to outface him but joseph simmons was as wide as two average men and it would have taken braver men than these were to outface him. 5.640020873681461
- 4858. that summer the gambling houses were closed despite the threats of pierre ameaux a gaming-card manufacturer. 8.128089888922393
- 4859. dancing was no longer permitted in the streets. 7.14162538120728
- 4860. the bordel and other places of prostitution were emptied. 10.582206877639416
- 4861. the slit breeches had to go. 9.802060557618772
- 4862. drunkenness was no longer tolerated. 11.568363037656766

- 4863. in defiance a chinless reprobate jake camaret marched down the aisle in st peter's one sunday morning followed by one of the women from the bordel whose dress and walk plainly showed the lack of any shame.

 6.068151461836031
- $4864.\ plunking$ themselves down on the front bench they turned to smirk at those around them. 7.887778062155977
- 4865. john's first impulse was to denounce their blasphemy. 7.14162538120728
- 4866. but the thought occurred that god would want this opportunity used to tell them about him.9.74388039454492
- 4867. calmly he opened the bible and read of the woman at the well. 6.9847832933735505
- 4868. he finished the worship service as if there had been no brazen attempt to dishonor god and man. 9.522456647087683
- 4869. the next morning as the clock struck nine he appeared at the council meeting in the town hall and insisted that the couple would
- have to be punished if the church was to be respected. 7.4612068619784314870. i have told you before and i tell you again monsieur favre said rudely. 10.478240947770603
- 4871. stick to the preaching of the gospel! john stiffened in anger. 7.0857818573654106
- 4872. that is the answer the ungodly will always make when the church points its fingers at their sins. 10.131254810126318
- 4873. i say to you that the church will ever decry evil! john's reply was like a declaration of war. 9.02771332331282
- 4874. monsieur favre sat down in his high-backed stall lips compressed eyes glinting. 7.615092762846159
- 4875. ablard corne a short man with a rotunda of stomach rose. 6.993027508669045
- 4876. every eye was on him as he began to speak. 10.416615337178504
- 4877. what master calvin says is true. 10.34648963827048
- 4878. how can we have a good city unless we respect morality? 13.649927469939893
- 4879. abel poupin a tall man with sunken cheeks and deep-set eyes got to his feet. 5.85218779008502
- 4880. we all know that jake camaret and the woman are brazenly living together. 10.58140848094707
- 4881. it would be well to show the populace how we deal with adulterers. 12.761171158372434
- 4882. philibert berthelier the son of the famous patriot disagreed. 11.427520548518803
- 4883. do not listen to that frenchman. 13.383556130258755
- 4884. he is throttling the liberty my father gave his life to win! john was quietly insistent. 9.98787421339557
- 4885. there can be no compromise when souls are in jeopardy. 13.035341151591169
- 4886. a week later the sentence of the council was carried out: jake camaret and the woman were marched naked through the streets past a mocking populace. 7.155356829528243
- 4887. before them stalked the beadle proclaiming as he went thus the council deals with those who break its laws- adulterers thieves murderers and lewd persons. 5.50608875353189
- 4888. let evildoers contemplate their ways and let every man beware! john's thoughts raced painfully into the past as he read the letter he had just received from his sister mary. 6.108385581947502
- 4889. charles had died two $\,$ weeks before in early november without being reconciled to the church. $\,$ 5.899053563939885
- 4890. the canons in a body had tried to force him on his deathbed to let them give him the last rites of the church but he had died still proclaiming salvation by faith. 7.91810353009598

```
4891. burial had taken place at night in the ground at the public crossroads under the gibbet so that his enemies could not find his body and have it dug up and burned. 4.67815023180371 4892. the abbot of st eloi claude de mommor had been a good friend but not even he thought charles deserved burial in hallowed ground. 7.28246350723244 4893. john closed his eyes and saw once again the little niche in his mother's bedroom where she had knelt to tell the good virgin of her needs. 5.194959005745815 4894. the blue-draped virgin was still there but no one knelt before her now. 9.28052563372131
```

4895. not even varnessa; she too prayed only to god. 7.966666808519817 4896. for an instant john longed for the sound of the bells of noyon-la-sainte the touch of his mother's hand the lilt of charles's voice in the square raftered rooms his father's bass tones rumbling to the canons and the sight of the beloved bishop. 6.575337471081241 4897. but he had to follow the light. 21.056143465854127 4898. unless god expected a man to believe the holy scriptures why had he given them to him? 0.0

the white-clad trees stood like specters in the february night. 6.460370037324521

4900. snow buried the streets and covered the slanting rooftops as john trudged toward st peter's. 7.459599946858344

4901. a carriage crunched by its dim lights filtering through the gloom. 7.6576209927635865

4902. the sharp wind slapped at him and his feet felt like ice as the snow penetrated the holes of his shoes his only ones now patched with folded parchment. 6.029236115155864

4903. the city had recently given him a small salary but it was not enough to supply even necessities. 7.248227350434626

 $4904.\ as$ he neared the square a $\ \ round$ figure muffled in a long black cape whisked by. 10.295465922486509

4905. john recognized ablard corne and called out a greeting. 7.53973992336163

4906. how grateful he was to such men! there were several on the council who tried to live like christians. 8.94329027932402

4907. despite their efforts the problems seemed to grow graver all the time. 6.863805642692483

4908. quickening his steps john entered the vast church and climbed the tower steps to the bells. 6.886249538313906

4909. underneath the big one in the silent moonlight lay a dead pigeon and on the smaller bell the clemence two gray and white birds slept huddled together in the cold winter air. 5.306309905832523

4910. john leaned upon the stone balustrade. 11.015816521655731

4911. he brushed back his black hair shoving it under his pastor's cap to keep it from blowing in his eyes. 6.034462242787552

4912. below the moon-splashed world rolled away to insurmountable white peaks; above him the deep blue sky glittered with stars. 7.407187179757351

4913. he stood very still his arms at his sides staring up $\,$ at the heavens then down at the blinking lights below. $\,$ 6.324012135688302

4914. how long my lord? 13.148092146312546

4915. how long? 18.840450914418817

4916. i have never asked for an easy task but i am weary of the strife. 10.67299072670401

4917. sleep was difficult these days. 8.254441635698543

4918. severe headaches were frequent. 11.568363037656766

4919. loneliness tore through him like a physical pain whenever he thought of peter robert nerien nicholas cop martin bucer and even the compromising louis du tillet. 5.6136407731091404

- 4920. an occasional traveler from italy brought news of peter robert who was now distributing his bible among the waldensian peasants. 7.03398687827998
- 4921. letters came regularly from nerien nicholas and martin. 8.116668560739074
- 4922. he had anthony and william to confide in and consult. 11.878371347693164
- 4923. but william continued to find a bitter joy in smashing images and tearing down symbols sacred to the old church. 6.869447331576674
- 4924. john found it difficult but he held him in check. 9.059853435997004
- 4925. and anthony was busy most of the time courting this girl and that. 8.023353947877137
- 4926. his easy good looks made him a favorite $\,$ with the ladies. 9.191578852464568
- 4927. geneva instead of becoming the city of god as john had dreamed had in the two years since he had been there continued to be a godless place where all manner of vice flourished. 6.041300188027324
- 4928. refugees poured in signing the confession and rules in order to remain and then disregarding them. 7.92723528821011
- 4929. dice rolled prostitutes plied their trade thieves stole murderers stabbed and the ungodly blasphemed. 5.674295354649883
- 4930. catholics who were truly christians longed for the simple penance of days gone by. 7.4607359217155285
- 4931. libertines recalled the heroism of the past and demanded: are we going to allow the protestant pope master calvin to curtail our liberty? 6.198626051315879
- 4932. h why oh why doesn't he stick to preaching the gospel instead of meddling in civic affairs politics economics and social issues that are no concern of the church?

 6.7657388148721935
- 4933. and john's reply was always the same: anything that affects souls is the concern of the church! we will have righteousness! tears burned behind his eyes as he prayed and meditated tonight. 5.058145268668881
- 4934. unless the confusion cleared he would not be coming here much longer. 12.410037903963369
- 4935. monsieur favre's threat would become a reality for he continued to proclaim loudly that the city must rid itself of that frenchman. 5.5860375166650975
- 4936. the slow tapping of a cane on the stone steps coming up to the tower interrupted his reverie. 7.48837548295765
- 4937. faint at first the tapping grew until it sounded loud against the wind. 6.143833267910102
- 4938. what is he doing here at this hour? 14.593712067860677
- 4939. he started down the steps to meet the near-blind preacher who had been one of the early gospelers in paris. 9.008057201133907
- 4940. john?19.804021762487697
- 4941. is that you? 16.332208592714803
- 4942. i came to warn you of a plot! john stood above him his face ashen. 11.005965261381508
- 4943. what now? 15.610129252044759
- 4944. slowly like a man grown old he took eli's hand and led him below to the tower study guiding him to a chair beside the little hearth where a fire still burned. 6.129230087746636
- 4945. monsieur favre just paid me a visit. 7.14162538120728
- 4946. i went to your rooms and anthony told me you were here. 9.713745980661573
- 4947. two anabaptists caroliand benoit are to challenge you and william to a debate before the council. 5.924931599271709
- 4948. it is to be a trap. 44.21857856964294

- 4949. you know the law: if you lose the debate after accepting a challenge you will be banished! what will be the subject? 8.178154389223275
- 4950. you are to be accused of arianism to confuse the religious who remain loyal. 12.603759436618347
- 4951. angerand fear fused in john. 8.254441635698543
- 4952. ever since the fourth century a controversy had raged over the person of christ. 9.947457250051057
- 4953. those who refused to believe $\,$ that he was the eternal son of god were termed arianists. $\,$ 8.807995576376358
- 4954. petercaroli had come to geneva saying that he had been a bishop of the church of rome and had been persecuted in paris for his reformed faith. 7.959045446492952
- 4955. he asked to be appointed a preacher. 11.642040994070069
- 4956. but michael sept had unmasked him revealing he had never been a bishop but was an anabaptistafraid to state his faith because he knew john calvin had written a book against their belief that the soul slept after death. 7.238430938804335
- 4957. so john had refused to agree to his appointment as a preacher and now caroli sought revenge. 6.653679539858921
- 4958. if william agrees we should insist on a public debate he said at length. 9.312330755359502
- 4959. thereis more to the conspiracy. 12.673352399316473
- 4960. bern demands that the lord's supper be administered here as it used to be with unleavened bread.8.303637849670915
- 4961. furthermore bern decrees that we must do as we are ordered by the councilpreach only the word of god and stop meddling in politics!
 - it was always the spirit with christ; matters such as leavened or unleavened bread are inconsequential. 5.742177071614314
- 4962. geneva must remain a sovereign state. 10.472119682746735
- 4963. we will not yield to the demands of bern! the firelight played over eli's flowing white locks and rugged features.
 - 7.8483304833620515
- 4964. monsieur favre indicated that if i would co-operate after you and william are banished following the debate i will be given a $\,$ place of influence. 7.324252069525804
- 4965. what was your reply to that? 12.321920802374585
- 4966. that i would rather be banished with two such christians than be made the chief syndic! the following morning as john entered the place molard on his way to visit a sick refugee he had a premonition of danger. 6.209813545001324
- 4967. then suddenly a group of men and dogs circled him. 10.96217696981869
- 4968. he wanted to run but he knew that if he did he would $\,$ be lost. 15.96845763041831
- 4969. he stood very still his heart thumping wildly. 9.026368296067464
- 4970. on the outskirts of the rabble the camaret brothers and gaspard
- favre shook their fists. 10.30283763624519
- 4971. are you going to comply with the demands of bern? 10.809951669001064
- 4972. the chinless jake called. 11.568363037656766
- 4973. arianist! a rowdy witha big blob of a nose roared.6.210871206873012
- 4974. heretic! john liftedhis hand for silence. 9.670406878971576
- 4975. know this: the ministers will not yield to the demands of bern. 6.188065717221096
- 4976. his voice shook a little. 12.214555706636531
- 4977. for an instant john was stunned. 13.211460889763902
- 4978. when he felt the side of his head his fingers came away covered with blood. 10.506357086597426
- 4979. before he could duck another stone struck him. 7.14162538120728

- 4980. let him be now! pierre ameaux the gaming-card manufacturer said his little pig eyes glaring.7.198778874655976
- 4981. we have taught him a lesson. 13.782733492933218
- 4982. the crowd moved back and john started dizzily down the hill. 10.071811434672382
- 4983. fistspummeled him as he staggered forward. 7.622507342753323
- 4984. then he slipped and went down on his hands and knees in the melting snow. 10.314683914062526
- 4985. at once a bevy of dogswas snapping and snarling around him. 10.134539108736554
- 4986. one more horrible than the rest lunged growling deep in his throat his hair bristling. 8.780343208698934
- 4987. with great difficulty john clambered to his feet and started to run sweat pouring down his face. 7.5813281788940765
- 4988. standing in the shelter of the tent- a rejected hospital tent on
- which the rain now dripped no longer drumming- adam watched his own
- hands touch the objects on the improvised counter of boards laid across two beef barrels. 5.7935816182702995
- 4989. there was of course no real need to rearrange everything. 15.101407016425702
- 4990. a quarter inch this way or that for the hardbake or the toffee or the barley sugar or the sardines or the bitters or the condensed milk or the stationery or the needles- what could it mean? 6.5303222870621465
- 4991. adam watched his own hands make the caressing anxious movement that when rain falls and nobody comes and ruin draws close like a cat rubbing against the ankles has been the ritual of stall vendors forever. 4.846964906484127
- 4992. he knew its meaning. 24.20490756521104
- 4993. he had seen a dry old yellowing hand reach out with that painful solicitude to touch to rearrange to shift aimlessly some object worth a pfennig. 5.9033645511443185
- 4994. back in bavaria he had seen that gesture and at that sight his heart had always died within him. 7.4360790917581925
- 4995. on such occasions he had not had the courage to look at the face above the hand whatever face it might be. 7.640831529420232
- 4996. now the face was his own. 14.681641752805387
- 4997. he wondered what expression as he made that gesture was on his face. 8.762610053091972
- 4998. he wondered if $\,$ it wore the old anxiety or the old taut stoicism. 9.176540466704445
- 4999. but there was no need he remembered for his hand to reach out for his face to show concern or stoicism. 8.34127931670501
- 5000. it was nothing to him if rain fell and nobody came. 14.755697060910425
- 5001. then why was he assuming the role- the gesture and the suffering? 7.073318943553894
- 5002. what was he expiating? 11.568363037656766
- 5003. or was he now taking the role- the gesture and the suffering-because it was the only way to affirm his history and identity in the torpid befogged loneliness of this land. 6.99264347017816
- 5004. he looked out of the tent at the company street. 12.659622141254484
- 5005. the rain dripped on the freezing loblolly of the street. 7.43304005989246
- 5006. beyond that misty gray of the rain he saw the stretching hutment low diminutive log cabins chinked with mud with doorways a man would have to crouch to get through with roofs of tenting laid over boughs or boards from hardtack boxes or fence rails with cranky chimneys of sticks and dried mud. 5.8334355166905

- 5007. the chimney of the hut across from him was surmounted by a beef barrel with ends knocked out. 5.902564164932943
- 5008. in this heavy air however that device did not seem to help. 13.630721198091019
- 5009. the smoke from that chimney rose as sluggishly as smoke from any other and hung as sadly in the $\,$ drizzle creeping back down along the sopping canvas of the roof. 5.037374730288671
- 5010. over the door was a board with large inept lettering: home sweet home. 9.908431717123221
- 5012. the men were huddled in those lairs. 16.470946965468556
- 5013. adam knew the names of some. 9.471812088714504
- 5014. he knew the faces of all hairy or shaven old or young fat or thin suffering or hardened sad or gay good or bad. 6.669341779662273
- 5015. when they stood about his tent chaffing each other exchanging their obscenities cursing command or weather he had studied their faces.

- 5016. he had had the need tounderstand what life lurked behind the mask of flesh behind the oath the banter the sadness. 8.087821645088608 5017. once covertly looking at simms purdew the only man in the world whom he hated he had seen the heavy slack bestubbled jaw open and close to emit the cruel obscene banter and had seen the pale-blue eyes go watery with whisky and merriment and suddenly he was not seeing the face of that vile creature. 5.0923071120457815
- 5018. he was seeing somehow the face of a young boy the boy simms purdew must once have been a boy with sorrel hair and blue eyes dancing with gaiety and the boy mouth grinning trustfully among the freckles.
 - 7.5271442601708705
- 5019. in that moment of vision adam heard the voice within himself saying: i must not hate him i must not hate him or i shall die. 5.518950930690354
- 5020. his heart suddenly opened to joy. 10.472119682746735
- 5021. he thought that if once only once he could talk with simms purdew something about his own life and all life would be clear and simple. 5.899904888286583
- 5022. if simms purdew would turn to him and say: adam you know when i
- was a boy it was a funny thing happened. 9.387874475855426 5023. lemme tell you now- if only simms purdew could do that whatever the thing he remembered and told. 5.76954927577282
- 5024. it would be a sign for the untellable and he adam would understand. 7.461352957445632
- 5025. now adam in the gray light of afternoon stared across at the hut opposite his tent and thought of simms purdew lying in there in the gloom snoring on his bunk with the fumes of whisky choking the 4.772938250335397
- 5026. he saw the sign above the door of the hut: home sweet home. 10.556617361671215
- 5027. he saw the figure of a man in a poncho coming up the company street with an armful of wood. 9.498572075447427
- 5028. it was pullen james the campmate of simms purdew. 16.571667076119464
- 5029. he carried the wood carried the water did the cooking cleaning and mending and occasionally got a kick in the butt for his pains. 5.8545638669308735
- 5030. adam watched the moisture flow from the poncho. 8.845281039633662
 - 031. it gave the rubberized fabric a dull gleam like metal. 6.460370037324521
- 5032. pullen james humbly lowered his head pushed aside the hardtack-box door of the hut and was gone from sight. 6.643215071337043

- 5033. adam stared at the door and remembered that simms purdew had been awarded the medal of honor for gallantry $\,$ at antietam.
 - 5.641685493630875
- 5034. the street was again empty. 17.51474267018452
- 5035. the drizzle was slacking off now but the light was grayer. 7.9133653137009246
- 5036. with enormous interestadam watched his hands as they touched and shifted the objects on the board directly before him. 7.5254527231612615037. into the emptiness of the street and his spirit moved a form. 7.364962063394607
- 5038. the form was swathed in an army blanket much patched fastened at the neck with a cord. 9.297639536624093
- 5039. from under the shapeless $\,$ huddle of blanket the feet moved in the mud. 7.301555191280622
- 5040. the feet wore army shoes in obvious disrepair. 11.387658710676023
- 5041. the head was wrapped in a turban and on a great hamper across which a piece of poncho had been flung. 6.403606512061159
- 5042. the gray face stared straight ahead in the drizzle. 9.945332631078985
- 5043. moisture ran down the cheeks gathered at the tip of the nose and at the chin. 5.993936335927577
- 5044. the figure was close enough now for him to see the nose twitching to dislodge the drop clinging there. 8.930715057032952
- 5045. the figure stopped and one hand was perilously freed from the hamper to scratch the nose. 6.196120048044738
- 5046. then the figure moved on. 11.568363037656766
- 5047. this was one of the irish women who had built their own huts down near the river. 9.74890171885369
- 5048. adam recognized this one. 13.848682165804604
- 5049. he recognized her because she was the one who in a winter twilight on the edge of camp had once stopped him and reached down her hand to touch his fly. 6.267062373353556
- 5050. slice o' mutton bhoy? 11.568363037656766
- 5051. she had queried in her soft guttural. 7.14162538120728
- 5052. slice o' mutton? 13.148092146312546
- 5053. her name was mollie. 9.118533821976325
- 5054. they called her mollie the mutton and laughed. 11.77345336631812
- 5055. looking down the street after her adam saw that she had again stopped and again removed one hand from the basket. 5.72655906223824
- 5056. he could not make $\,$ out but he knew that again she was scratching her nose. $\,$ 12.618923078955268
- 5057. mollie the mutton was scratching her nose. 7.622507342753323
- 5058. the words ran crazily in his head: mollie the mutton is
- scratching her nose in the rain. 8.02836027950596
- 5059. then the words fell into a pattern: mollie the mutton is scratching her nose scratching her nose in the rain. 6.07178354905485
- 5060. mollie the mutton is scratching her nose in the rain. 8.196044167676531
- 5061. the pattern would not stop. 12.048358905764905
- 5062. it came again and again. 22.5434124636122
- 5063. he felt trapped in that pattern in the repetition. 9.40689200968235
- 5064. suddenly he thought he might weep. 13.276026947560865
- 5065. what's the matter withme? 6.854133429398324
- 5066. he demanded out loud.17.83289566254582
- 5067. he looked wildly around at the now $\,$ empty street at the mud at the rain. 7.096282773390461
- 5068. oh what's the matter with me? 12.392495127773664

- 5069. he demanded. 21.889553134177078
- 5070. when he had stored his stock in the great oak chest locked the two big hasps and secured the additional chain tied the fly of the tent and picked up the cash box he moved up the darkening street.
 - 7.2661553560236385
- 5071. he would consign the cash box into the hands of jed hawksworth then stand by while his employer checked the contents and the list of items sold. 6.900322256837515
- 5072. then he- then what? 15.455954797313815
- 5073. he did not know. 17.36673854574166
- 5074. his mind closed on that prospect as though fog had descended to blot out a valley. 7.407049836017958
- 5075. far off in the dusk he heard voices singing muffled but strong. 7.069973893844724
- 5076. in one of the huts a group of men were huddled together singing. 21.57299960168739
- 5077. he heard the words: rock of ages cleft for me let me hide myself in thee! let the water and the blood from thy riven side h he thought: i am a jew from bavaria. 5.928099705933186
- 5078. he was standing there he thought in virginia in the thickening dusk in a costly greatcoat that had belonged to another jew. 8.0954334419261995079. that other jew a young man too had left that greatcoat behind in a rich house and marched away. 6.526562245554576
- 5080. he had crossed the river which now beyond the woods yonder was sliding darkly under the mist. 9.006802893817403
- 5081. he had plunged into the dark woods beyond. 10.918931351420587
- 5082. what had that man that other young jew felt as he stood in the twilight $\,$ and heard other men far away singing together?
 - 6.9969182685210205
- 5083. . 15.610129252044759
- 5084. adam thought of the hutments regiment after regiment row after row the thousands of huts stretching away into the night. 6.54093796655646
- 5085. he thought of the $$\operatorname{\textsc{men}}$$ men the nameless thousands huddling in them. 9.258501717386936
- 5086. he thought of simms purdew snoring on his bunk while pullen james crouched by the hearth skirmishing an undershirt for lice and a wet log sizzled. 7.447523006120116
- 5087. he thought of simms purdew who once had risen at the edge of a cornfield a maniacal scream on his lips and swung a clubbed musket like a flail to beat down the swirl of rebel bayonets about him. 5.811186626421822
- 5088. he thought of simms purdew rising up fearless in glory. 10.697093789223626
- 5089. he felt the sweetness of pity flood through him veining his very flesh. 7.9058392470592445
- 5090. those men lying in the huts they did not know. 11.24027507067006
- 5091. they did not know who they were or know their own worth. 10.261513445302084
- 5092. in the pity for them his loneliness was gone. 13.277848599464294
- 5093. then he thought of aaron blaustein standing in his rich house saying: god is tired of taking the blame. 7.463113341811992
- 5094. he is going to let $$ history take the blame for a while. 17.455747582760896
- 5095. he thought of the old man laughing under the glitter of the great chandelier. 9.546184437199582
- 5096. he thought: only in my heart can i make the world hang together. 11.418105465981181
- 5097. adam rose from the crouch necessary to enter the hut. 8.282808562358614

```
5098. he saw mose squatting by the hearth breaking up hardtack into
a pan. 9.651485716567786
5099. a pot was boiling on the coals. 9.356345845066523
5100. done give ole buckra all his money? 9.060328853487057
       mose asked softly. 10.363724110347151
5102. and look what he done give us. 11.852011282115413
5103. adam looked at the pot.9.542287750099456
5104. what is it?
                    28.376061098518285
5105. he asked. 21.889553134177078
5106. chicken mose said and theatrically licked his lips.
     9.060328853487057
5107. gre't big fat chicken yeah. 9.118533821976325
5108. he licked his lips again. 15.385132030882776
5109. a chicken with six tits and a tail lak a corkscrew.
     7.190017756155806
5110. and hit squealed for slop. 16.736438267237105
5111. fooled you huh? 10.363724110347151
5112. it is the same ole same tell me hit's name.
     21.109468199709738
5113. it is sowbelly with tits on.
                                       18.227047983051456
5113. it is sowbelly with tits on. 18.2270479830514505114. it is salt po'k and skippers. 23.12401448405531
5115. that po'k it was so full of skippers it would jump and run and not
come when you say 'hoo-pig'.5.829399153946358
5116. had to put my foot on it to hole it down while i cut it up fer
     the lob-scuse. 7.200480242038305
5117. he dumped the pan of crumbled hardtack into the boiling pot of
lobscouse. 7.233226891479716
5118. good ole lob-scuse he mumbled and stirred the pot.
     9.530117963562256
5119. he stopped stirring and looked over his shoulder. 9.026368296067464
5120. know what ole buckra et tonight? 10.12242738290048
5121. he demanded. 21.889553134177078
5122. know what i had to fix fer ole him?
                                            8.914423071152614
                                9.542287750099456
5123. adam shook his head.
5124. she was a child too much a part of her environment too eager to
grow and learn and experience. 12.340414159482215
5125. once they were at easthampton for the summer.
                                                      8.507536461383202
5126. one soft evening- that marvelous sea-blessed time when the
departing warmth lingers and a smell of spume and wrack haunts
     everything- amy had picked herself off the floor and begun to walk.
     6.652447187035465
5127. fritzie was on the couch reading; laura was sitting in an easy
chair about eight feet away. 5.906441790702325
5128. the infant in white terry-cloth bathrobe her face intense and
purposeful had essayed a few wobbly steps toward her father.
     7.333060553020843
5129. y'all wanna walk- walk he said. 7.622507342753323
5130. then gently he shoved her behind toward laura.
     11.185419424362621
5131. amy walked- making it halfway across the cottage floor.
     6.764147616291221
5132. she lost not a second picking herself up and continuing her
pilgrimage to laura. 8.439284338716144
5133. then laura took her gently and shoved her off again toward
fritzie: amy did not laugh- this was work concentration achievement.
     5.622191507646579
5134. in a few minutes she was making the ten-foot hike unaided; soon
she was parading around the house flaunting her new skill.
```

- 5135. some liar's logic a wisp of optimism $\,$ as fragile as the scent of tropical blossoms that came through the window $\,$ consoled her for a moment. $\,$ 5.685060977757118
- 5136. amy had to be safe had to come back to them- if only to reap that share of life's experiences that were her due if only to give her parents another chance to do better by her. 6.743377812313719
- 5137. through the swathings of terror she jabbed deceit's sharp point- amy would be reborn a new child with new parents living under new circumstances. 5.6930906916443496
- 5138. the comfort was short-lived yet she found herself returning to the assurance whenever her imagination forced images on her too awful to contemplate without the prop of illusion. 7.084558190949835
- 5139. gazing at her husband's drugged body his chest rising and falling in mindlessrhythms she saw the grandeur of his fictional world that lush garden from which he plucked flowers and herbs. 4.646432375121559
- 5140. she admired him. 15.594944937291627
- 5141. in the darkness she saw him stirring. 13.759005181888769
- 5142. he seemed to be muttering his voice surprisingly clear. 11.45143587764551
- 5143. y'all should have let me take that money out andrus said. 6.460370037324521
- 5144. 'nother minute i'd have been fine. 10.472119682746735
- 5145. y'all should have let me do it. 7.622507342753323
- 5146. yes i know fritzie. 14.895633550238912
- 5147. the heat intensified on tuesday. 11.828718914686771
- 5148. southern california gasped and blinked under an autumn hot spell drier more enervating more laden with man's contrived impurities than the worst days of the summerpast. 6.58556564347247
- 5149. it could continue this way hitting 106 and more in the valley joe mcfeeley knew into october. 8.744089994028537
- 5150. he and irvin moll were sipping coffee at the breakfast bar. 11.575118156690358
- 5151. both had been up since 7:00- irv on the early-morning watch mcfeeley unable to sleep during his four-hour relief. 6.002354028006756
- 5152. the night before they had telephoned the andrus maid selena masters and she had arrived early bursting her vigorous presence into the silent house with an assurance that amused mcfeeley and confounded moll. 7.1430550377799005
- 5153. the latter thanking her for the coffee had $\,$ winked and muttered sure 'nuff honey. $\,$ 7.674701242703954
- 5154. selena was the wrong woman for these crudities. 9.060328853487057
- 5155. with a hard eye she informed moll: don't sure 'nuff me officer. 8.235993271533511
- 5156. i'm honey only to my husband understand?5.1153798896086915
- 5157. sergeant moll understood. 10.821673271639995
- 5158. the maid was very black and very energetic trim in a yellow pique uniform. 8.346523409839932
- 5159. her speech was barren of southernisms; she was one of eliot sparling's neutralized minorities adopting the rolling r's and constricted vowels of los angeles. 6.18437172467544
- 5160. not seeing her dark intelligent face one would have gauged the voice as that of a westwood village matron ten 8.2115006086085
- 5161. after she had served the detectives coffee and $\,$ toast she settled down with a morning newspaper and began reading the stock $\,$ market quotations. 5.875809518663927
- 5162. while she was thus engaged mcfeeley questioned her about her whereabouts the previous day any recollections she had of people hanging

```
around of overcurious delivery boys or repairmen of strange cars
cruising the neighborhood. 6.388860605232932
5163. she answered him precisely missing not a beat in her scrutiny of
the financial reports. 6.440940776014829
5164. selena
              masters joe realized was her own woman. 9.060328853487057
5165. she was the only kind of negro laura andrus would want around:
independent unservile probably charging double what ordinary maids did
for housework- and
                    doubly efficient.
                                             6.412725894930026
5166. when the parents emerged from the bedroom
                                                   a few minutes later
the maid greeted them quietly. 9.836366055265124
5167. i'm awful sorry about what's happened selena said.
     4.0028807404405535
5168. maybe today'll be
                          a good-news day. 12.755029125254122
5169. she charged off to the bedrooms. 10.964089589888768
5170. moll took his coffee into the nursery.
                                                   10.472119682746735
5171. during the night a phone company technician had deadened the bells
and installed red blinkers on the phones. 7.732388892695747
5172. someone would have to remain in the office continually.
     10.139208619618195
5173. mcfeeley greeted the parents then studied his notebook.
     7.14162538120728
5174. he wanted to take the mother
                                     to headquarters at once and start
her on the mug file. 13.32150511003477
5175. andrus did not answer him. 8.254441635698543
                     bloated with drugging redder than normal.
5176. his face was
     10.48840694128884
5177. the woman had the glassy
                                  look of an invalid as if she had not
              6.040227447879625
slept at all.
5178. oh- we managed she said. 11.568363037656766 5179. did anything happen during the night? 10.052594241045202
5180. few crank calls mcfeeley said. 12.123733999442909
5181. a
          couple of tips we're running down- nothing promising.
      6.764147616291221
5182. we can expect more of the same.
                                            16.85033608076364
5183. too bad your number is in the directory. 10.993861667567353
5184. didn't occur to me my child would be kidnaped when i had
listed andrus muttered. 6.886249538313906
5185. he settled on the sofa with his coffee warming his hands on the cup
although the room was heavy with heat. 6.037038212650402
5186. the three had little to say to each other. 12.535135860942592
5187. the previous night's horror- the absolute failure overcast with
the intrusions of the press had left them all with a wan sense of
uselessness of play-acting. 5.259904251726102
5188. sipping their coffee discussing the weather the day's shopping
     fritzie's commitments at the network they avoided the radio the
morning tv news show even the front page of the santa luisa register resting on the kitchen bar. 6.212589119890329
5189. kidnaper spurns ransom; amy still missing. 7.622507342753323
5190. once andrus walked by it hastily scanned the bold black headline
     the five-column lead of the article
                                             and muttered: we a buncha
national celebrities. 6.221143152558621
5191. mcfeeley told the parents he would escort them to police
headquarters in a half hour.0.0
5192. before that he wanted to talk to the neighbors.
     13.743706497443675
```

5193. he did not want to bring the andruses to the station

hopeful hints at great discoveries that day. 8.550953813276358

subjected to the reporters again. 7.360745376863581

early- rheinholdt had summoned a press conference and hedidn't want them

5194. he could think of nothing else to tell them: no assurances no

house too

- 5195. when the detective left andrus phoned his secretary to cancel his work and to advise the network to get a substitute director for his current project. 6.138218890366432
- 5196. mrs andrus was talking to the maid arranging for her to come in every day instead of the four days she now worked. 7.886402574074666
- 5197. outside only a handful of reporters remained. 9.76535815340183
- 5198. the bulk of the press corps was covering rheinholdt's conference. 14.420512925856121
- 5199. in contrast to the caravan of the previous night there were only four cars parked across the street. 8.761836081824644
- 5200. two men he did not recognize were sipping coffee and munching sweet rolls. 10.45153363022728
- 5201. he did not see sparling or degroot or ringel or any of the feverish crew that had so harassed him twelve hours ago. 7.810184369347594
- 5202. however the litter remained augmented by several dozen lunchroom suppers. 11.339233381618946
- 5203. the street cleaner had not yet been 10.105623985040385
- 5204. one of the reporters called to him: anything new lieutenant? 18.20899694002796
- 5205. and he ignored him skirting the parked cars and walking up the path to the skopas house. 7.236657717809004
- 5206. when mcfeeley was halfway to the door the proprietor emerged- a mountainous dark man his head thick with resiny black hair his eyes like two of the black oliveshe imported in boatloads. 6.883733920117719 5207. the master of the house his nourished face unrevealing consented to postpone his departure a few minutes to talk to the detective.
 - 7.036470511133446
- 5208. inside as soon as mr skopas had disclosed- in a hoarse whisperthe detective's errand his family gathered in a huddle forming a mass of dark flesh on and around a brocaded sofa which stood at one side of a baroque fireplace. 5.751340321738221
- 5209. flanked by marble urns and alabaster lamps they seemed to be posing for a tribal portrait. 5.427950274147271
- 5210. it was amazing how they had herded together for protection: an enormous matriarch in a quilted silk wrapper rising from the breakfast table; a gross boy in his teens shuffling in from the kitchen with a sandwich in his hands; a girl in her twenties fat and sullen descending the marble staircase; then all four gathering on the sofa to face the inquisitor. 6.315374979741795
- 5211. they answered him in monosyllables nods occasionally muttering in greek to one another awaiting the word from papa who restlessly cracked his knuckles anxious to stuff himself into his white cadillac and burst off to the freeway. 5.309717899005196
 5212. no they hadn't seen anyone around; no they didn't know the andrus family; yes they had read about the case; yes they had let some reporters use their phone but they would no longer. 6.009769395216417
 5213. they offered no opinions volunteered nothing betrayed no emotions. 8.729760093721831
- 5214. studying them mcfeeley could not help make comparison with the andrus couple. 7.615092762846159
- 5215. the skopas people seemed to him of that breed of human beings whose insularity frees them from tragedy. 5.902564164932943
- 5216. he imagined they were the kind whose tax returns were never examined whose children had no unhappy romances whose names never knew scandal. 7.7865651737678725
- 5217. the equation was simple: wealth brought them happiness and their united front to the world was their warning that they meant to keep everything they had let no one in on the secrets. 5.314023122311189

- 5218. by comparison fritzie and laura andrus were quivering fledglings. 10.121671691894553
- 5219. they possessed no outer fortifications no hard shells of confidence; they had enough difficulty getting from day to day let alone having an awful crime thrust upon them. 5.234490859602089 5220. skopas expressed no curiosity over the case offered no expression of sympathy made no move to escort mcfeeley to the door. 6.44893033609597
- 5221. all four remained impacted on the sofa until he had left. 7.423846201535696
- 5222. he had spoken to mrs $\,$ emerson the previous day. 14.497390660367909
- 5223. there remained a family named kahler owners of a two-story tudor-style house on the south side of the andrus home. 9.454829175845521
- 5224. their names had not come up in any discussions with laura and he had no idea what they would be like.7.845576408853676
- 5225. mcfeeley noted the immaculate lawn and gardens: each blade of grass cropped bright and firm; each shrub glazed with good health. $0.0\,$
- 5226. the door was answered by a slender man in his sixties- straight-backed somewhat clerical in manner wearing rimless glasses. 8.040049783806193
- 5227. when joe identified himself he nodded unsmiling and ushered him into a sedate living room. 6.733114303802984
- 5228. she had a dried-out quality- a gray lean woman not unattractive. 11.612468342371175
- 5229. both were dressed rather formally. 10.532219129544442
- 5230. the man wore a vest and a tie the woman had on a dark green
- dress and three strands of pearls. 8.486784096251748
- 5231. funny thing mr kahler said when they were seated when i heard you ringing i figured it was that guy down the block hausman. 5.094729702350184
- 5232. kahler continued: i fixed his dog the other day and i guess he's sore so i expected him to come barging in. 6.670781892338829 5233. mr kahler went on to explain how hausman's fox terrier had
- been making in his flower beds. 6.782645742081112
- 5234. the dog refused to be scared off so kahler had purchased some small firecrackers. 8.830811675761273
- 5235. he would lay in wait in the garage and when the terrier came scratching around he'd let fly with a cherry bomb. 6.2248528988789795
- 5236. scared the hell out of him kahler grinned. 9.060328853487057
- 5237. i hit him in the ass once. 10.981588546931944
- 5238. both grinned at the detective. 12.461447959661996
- 5239. finally all i needed was to throw a little piece of red wood that looked like a firecracker and that dumb dog would run ki-yi-ing for his life. 5.3929957457175774
- 5240. in the dim underwater light they dressed and straightened up the room and then they went across the hall to the kitchen. 8.083728859773203
- 5241. she was intimidated by the stove. 13.578227809272471
- 5242. he found the pilot light and turned on one of the burners for her. 11.488039783642373
- 5243. the gas flamed up two inches high. 9.409676561629903
- 5244. they found the teakettle and put water on to boil and then searched through the icebox.8.845103864548607
- 5245. several sections of a loaf of dark bread; butter; jam; a tiny cake of ice. 5.986370078701823
- 5246. in their search for what turned out to be the right breakfast china but the wrong table silver they opened every cupboard door in the kitchen and pantry. 9.795031359275539

- 5247. while she was settling the teacart he went—back across the hall to their bedroom opened one of the suitcases and took out powdered coffee and sugar. 5.643492815695885
- 5248. she appeared with the teacart and he opened the windows. 10.090117903264954
- 5249. do you want to call eugene? 19.448997228014555
- 5250. he didn't but it was not really a question and so he left the room walked down the hall to the front of the apartment hesitated and then knocked lightly on the closed door of the study.
 7.827583613581984
- 5251. le petit dejeuner harold said in an accent that did credit to miss sloan his high-school french teacher. 5.27430904361069
- 5252. at the same time his voice betrayed uncertainty about their being here and conveyed an appeal to whatever is reasonable peace-loving and dependable in everybody. 9.381513566955928
- 5253. since ordinary breakfast-table conversation was impossible it was at least something that they were bowl with their sugar in it and the that eugene could return the pitcher 4.927496511835662 conversation was impossible it able to offer eugene the sugar plate of bread and butter and of hot milk to them handle first.
- 5254. eugene put a spoonful of powdered coffee into his cup and then filled it with hot water. 7.13692528752221
- 5255. stirring he said: i am sorry that my work prevents me from doing anything with you today. 5.427950274147271
- 5256. they assured him that they did not expect or need to be entertained. 12.163987492420548
- 5257. harold put a teaspoonful of powdered coffee in his cup and filled it with hot water and then stirring he sat back in his chair. 5.504334203671359
- 5258. every time he moved or said something the chair creaked again. 9.229438789685036
- 5259. eugene was not entirely silent or openly rude- unless asking harold to move to another chair and placing himself in the fauteuil that creaked so alarmingly was an act of rudeness. 5.090312672718395
- 5260. it went right on creaking under his own considerable weight and all it needed harold thought was for somebody to fling himself back in a fit of laughter and that would be the end of it. 8.31994850246137
- 5261. through the open window they heard sounds below in the street: cartwheels a tired horse's plodding step voices. 6.2992768691403285
- 5262. harold indicated the photograph on the wall and asked what church the stone sculpture was in. 8.467623390152523
- 5263. eugene told him and he promptly forgot. 8.874022557322908
- 5264. they passed the marmalade the bread the black-market butter back and forth. 9.33913350279515
- 5265. nothing was said about hotels or train journeys. 8.167952129314486
- 5266. eugene offered harold his car to use at any time he cared to and when this offer was not accepted the armchair creaked.
- 7.3090349903079215
- 5267. they all three had another cup of coffee. 9.35655835491033
- 5268. eugene was in his pajamas and dressing gown and on his large feet he wore yellow turkish slippers that turned up at the toes. 6.863434104428479
- 5269. ex-cuse me he said in berlitz english and got up and left them to bathe and dress. 5.9989820325607575
- 5270. the first shrill ring of the telephone brought harold out into the hall. 11.818313687499009
- 5271. he realized that he had no idea where the telephone was. 10.273340582565313

- 5272. at that moment the bathroom door flew open and eugene came out with his face lathered for shaving and strode down the hall tying the sash of his dressing gown as he went. 7.048726305549488
- 5273. the telephone was in the study but the ringing came from the hall. 7.638222000087766
- 5274. between the telephone and the wall plug there was sixty feet of cord and when the conversation came to an end eugene carried the instrument with him the whole length of the apartment to his bathroom where it rang three more times while he was shaving and in the tub. 6.548113439259515
- 5275. before he left the apartment he knocked on their door and asked if there was anything he could do for them. 7.269518003943447
 5276 Sabine Called a few minutes ago eugene said. 9.060328853487057
- 5277. she wants you and barbara to have dinner with her tomorrow night. 7.187557404882245
- 5278. he handed harold a key to the front door and cautioned him against leaving it unlocked while they were out of the apartment. 7.885770149095809
- 5279. when enough time had elapsed so that there was little likelihood of his returning for something he had forgotten harold went out into the hall and stood looking into one room after another.
 - 5.458899937287409
- 5280. in the room next to theirs was a huge cradle of mahogany ornately carved and decorated with gold leaf. 10.018658849260422
- 5281. it was the most important-looking cradle he had ever seen. 13.211573438518776
- 5282. then came their bathroom and then a bedroom that judging by the photographs on the walls must belong to mme cestre. 7.735373041869249 5283. a young woman who looked like alix with her two children. 8.085403915748241
- 5284. alix and eugene on their wedding day. 9.320030566117687
- 5285. matching photographs in oval frames of mme bonenfant and an elderly manwho must be alix's grandfather. 5.427950274147271
- 5286. mme vienot considerably younger and very different. 9.670406878971576
- 5287. and a gray-haired man whose glance- direct lifelike and mildly accusing- was contradicted by the gilt and black frame. 6.52492848885481
- 5288. it was the kind of frame that is only put around the photograph of a dead person. 13.951590977898041
- 10.613370127107265 5289. professor cestre could it be?
- with the metal shutters closed the dining room was so dark that it seemed still night in there. 9.48527397512265
- 5291. one of the drawing-room shutters was partly open and he made out the shapes of chairs and sofas which seemed to be upholstered in brown 7.381199158658839 or russet velvet.
- were of the same material and there were some big 5292. the curtains oil paintings- portraits in the style of lancret and boucher. 9.840786271336995
- 5293. though taken individually the big rooms were or seemed to be square the apartment as a whole formed a triangle. 6.415348747237091 5294. the apex the study where eugene slept was light and bright and airy and cheerful. 8.086542342015262
- 5295. the window looked out on the place redoute- it was the only window of the apartment that did. 7.420507262043589
- 5296. looking around slowly he saw a marble fireplace a desk a low bookcase of mahogany with criss-crossed brass wire instead of glass panes in the doors. 6.589534341869777
- 5297. the daybed eugene had slept in made up now with its dark-brown velours cover and pillows. 6.196120048044738

- 5298. the portable record player with a pile of classical records beside
- 9.005093323721033
- 5299. beethoven's fifth was the one on top. 7.622507342753323
- 5300. da-da-da-dum h music could not be eugene's passion. 9.826683783649258
- 5301. besides the records were dusty. 11.680702418728552
- 5302. he tried the doors of the bookcase. 13.660287845691446
- 5303. the titles he could read easily through the criss-crossed wires: works on theology astral physics history biology political science. 6.014161601545416
- 5304. he moved over to the desk and stood looking at the papers on it but not touching anything. 9.233222776045642
- 5305. the clock on the mantel piece was scandalized and ticked so loudly that he glanced at it over his shoulder and then quickly left the room. 5.259904251726102
- 5306. the concierge called out to them as they were passing through the 11.722677195483959 foyer.
- 5307. her quarters were on the right as you walked into the building and her small front room was clogged with heavy furniture- a big round oak dining table and chairs a buffet with a row of unclaimed
- inserted between the mirror and its frame. 5.32226222397224 letters 5308. the suitcases had comewhile they were out and had been put in their room the concierge said. 8.116645962814058
- 5309. he waited until they were inside the elevator and then said: now what do we do? 7.108496227848375
- call the vouillemont i guess. 11.568363037656766
- 5311. rather than sit around waiting for the suitcases to be delivered they had gone sight-seeing. 7.208421235855772
- 5312. they went to the flea market expecting to find the treasures of and found instead a duplication of that long double row of booths in tours. 6.578151772633974
- 5313. cheap clothing and junk of every sort as far as the eye could see. 7.2969249730940255
- 5314. looked at everything. 13.148092146312546
- 5315. barbara bought some cotton aprons and harold bought shoestrings. 6.850114810505649
- 5316. they had lunch at a sidewalk cafe overlooking the intersection of two broad busy unpicturesque streets and coming home they got lost in the metro; it took them over an hour to get back to the station where they shouldhave changed in order to take the line that went to the place 8.274874073994948
- 5317. it was the end of the afternoon when he took the huge key out of his pocket and inserted it into the keyhole. 10.222759321247368 there stood eugene on his way out of 5318. when he opened the door
- the apartment. 15.860527135497628 5319. he was wearing sneakers and shorts and an open-collared shirt and in his hand he carried a little black bag. 8.064812262667377
- 5320. he did not explain where he was going and they did not ask. 18.275418099846867
- 5321. instead they went on down the hall to their room. 9.645004737580726
- 5322. do you think he could be having an affair? 17.91698990227215
- 5323. barbara asked as they heard the front door close. 6.850114810505649
- 16.62624163244733 9.543751478423268 5324. oh no harold said shocked.
- 5325. well this is france after all.
- 5326. i know but there must be some other explanation. 15.497876304622402
- 5327. he's probably spending the evening with friends. 4.49173374683508
- 5328. and for that he needs a little bag? 15.91836598929395

- 5329. they went shopping in the neighborhood and bought two loaves of bread with the ration coupons they had been given in blois and some cheese and a dozen eggs and a bag of oranges from a peddler in the place redoute- the first oranges they had seen since they landed.
 - 5.107784907847041
- 5330. they had vermouth sitting in front of a cafe. 19.100238431508604
- 5331. when they got home harold was grateful for the stillness in the apartment and thought how under different circumstances they might have stayed on here in these old-fashioned high-ceilinged rooms that reminded him of the irelands' apartment in the east eighties. 5.856514927169991
- 5332. they could have been perfectly happy here for ten whole days. 7.879513779734377
- 5333. he went down the hall to eugene's bathroom to turn on the hot-water heater and on the side of the tub he saw a pair of blue wool swimming trunks. 7.872453581240027
- 5334. they were damp. 24.88506539800004
- 5335. he reached out and felt the bath towel hanging on the towel rack over the tub. 6.512874137333827
- 5336. he looked around the room and then called out: come here quick? 10.088102719470992
- 5337. what is it?10.363724110347151
- 5338. barbara asked standing in the doorway. 10.863304370113585
- 5339. i've solved the mystery of the little bag. 8.83616148316585
- 5340. there it is h and there is what was in it. 12.55185082806886
- 5341. but where do people go swimming in paris? 10.78006460495349
- 5342. that boat in the river maybe. 9.670406878971576
- 5343. what boat? 20.454815948573874
- there's a big boat anchored near the place de la concorde with a swimming pool in it-didn't you notice it? 6.172965591748858
- 5345. but if he has time to go swimming he had time to be with us. 11.344238112310036
- 5346. she looked at him in surprise. 14.140224473190667
- 5347. i know he said reading her mind. 11.89674929739515
- 5348. i don't know what i'm going to do with you. 8.271741971299175
- 5349. it's because we are in france he said and know so few people. 7.889110179042029
- 5350. so something like this matters more than it would at home. 9.707426532637717
- 5351. also he was so nice when he was nice. 8.158698237499738
- 5352. all because i didn't feel like dancing. 12.414000739217707
- 5353. i don't think it was that really. 5.920860785061621
- 5354. then what was it? 15.455954797313815
- 5355. i don't know. 6.526837338842482
- 5356. the tweed coat maybe. 15.841500723885778
- 5357. the thing about eugene is that he's very proud. 10.06956578582713
- 5358. and the thing about hurt feelings the wet bathing suit pointed out is that the person who has them is not quite the innocent party he
- believes himself to be. 7.485433503415122
 5359. for instance- what about all those people harold rhodes went toward unhesitatingly as if this were the one moment they would ever have together their one chance of knowing each other?
 - 5.12664365853219
- 5360. fortunately the embarrassing questions raised by objects do not need to be answered or we would all have to go sleep in the open fields. 7.7873584019551005
- 5361. and in any case answers may clarify but they do not change anything. 13.602239219493752

- 5362. h he brought with him a mixture of myrrh and aloes of about a hundred pounds' weight. 8.987604645453253
- 5363. they took jesus's body then and wrapped it in winding-clothes with the spices; that is how the jews prepare a body for burial. 5.603914417926407
- 5364. listed as present at the descent were mary mary's sister mary magdalene john joseph of arimathea nicodemus. 7.098615518158965
- 5365. search as he might he could find no place where the bible spoke of a moment when mary could have been alone with jesus.
 6.0772301208256785
- 5366. mostly the scene was crowded with mourners such as the dramatic dell'arca lamentation in bologna where the grief-stricken spectators had usurped mary's last poignant moment. 6.678663405801742
- 5367. in his concept there could be no one else present. 10.079554328459578
- 5368. his first desire was to create a mother and son alone in the universe. 8.62658440251439
- 5369. when might mary have had that moment to hold her child on her lap? 6.972021845903633
- 5370. perhaps after the soldiers had laid him on the ground while joseph of arimathea was at pontius pilate's asking for christ's body nicodemus was gathering his mixture of myrrh and aloes and the others had gone home to mourn.

 6.898309645271391
- 5371. thosewho saw his finished pieta would take the place of the biblical witnesses. 7.8801858256983905
- 5372. they would feel what mary was undergoing. 14.43875605464388
- 5373. there would be no halos no angels. 19.03143900548589
- 5374. these would be two human beings whom god had chosen. 11.390756475190857
- 5375. he felt close to mary having spent so long concentrating on the beginning of her journey. 8.067700364885134
- 5376. now she was intensely alive anguished; her son was dead. 9.759860430032251
- 5377. even though he would later be resurrected he was at this moment dead indeed the expression on his face reflecting what he had gone through on the cross. 6.440429634158175
- 5378. in his sculpture therefore it would not be possible for him to project anything of what jesus felt for his mother; only what mary felt for her son. 8.110676966787103
- 5379. jesus' inert body would be passive his eyes closed. 6.764147616291221
- 5380. mary would have to carry the human communication. 13.565230929951191
- 5381. this seemed right to him. 11.309843967689007
- 5382. it was a relief to shift in his mind to technical problems. 16.8528432339632
- 5383. since his christ was to be life size how was mary to hold him on her lap without the relationship seeming ungainly? 5.53830229619614
- 5384. his mary would be slender of limb and delicate of proportion yet she must hold this full-grown man as securely and convincingly as she would a child. 6.342030298708218
- 5385. there was only one way to accomplish this: by design by drawing diagrams and sketches in which he probed the remotest corner of his mind for creative ideas to carry his concept. 6.182877240283878
- 5386. he started by making free sketches to loosen up his thinking so that images would appear on paper. 7.833904939808143
- 5387. visually these approximated what he was feeling within himself. 7.592498988449206

- 5388. at the same time he started walking the streets peering at the people passing or shopping at the stalls storing up fresh impressions of what they looked like how they moved. 8.623606416172686
- 5389. in particular he sought the gentle sweet-faced nuns with head coverings and veils coming to the middle of their foreheads remembering their expressions until he reached home and set them down on paper. 6.154848548060789
- 5390. discovering that draperies could be designed to serve structural purposes he began a study of the anatomy of folds. 7.603585788601973
- 5391. he improvised as he went along completing a life-size clay figure then bought yards of an inexpensive material from a draper wet the lightweight cloth in a basin and covered it over with clay that
- argiento brought from the bank of the tiber to the consistency of thick $\,$ mud. $\,4.81948568511537$
- 5392. no fold could be accidental each turn of the drapery had to serve organically to cover the madonna's slender legs and feet so that they would give substantive support to christ's body to intensify her inner turmoil. 6.755295077078836
- 5393. when the cloth dried and stiffened he saw what adjustments had to be made. 9.27439619267275
- 5394. so that's sculpture commented argiento wryly when he had sluiced down the floor for a week making mud pies. 9.460978068911757
- 5395. see argiento if you control the way these folds are bunched
- like this or made to flow you can enrich the body attitudes. 5.495391055031081
- 5396. they can have as much tactile appeal as flesh and bone. 12.283548932381194
- 5397. he went into the jewish quarter wanting to draw hebraic faces so that he could reach a visual understanding of how christ might have looked. 7.785657663326604
- $5398.\ the$ jewish section wasin trastevere near the tiber at the church of san francesco a ripa. 10.982712194047874
- 5399. the colony had been small until the spanish inquisition of 1492 drove many jews into rome. 6.468359563744081
- 5400. here for the most part they were well treated as a reminder of the old testament heritage of christianity; many of their gifted members were prominent in the vatican as physicians musicians bankers.
 - 8.720908756091038
- 5401. the men did not object to his sketching them while they went about their work but no one could be persuaded to come to his studio to pose. 6.561512335117621
- $5402.\ \mbox{he}$ was told to ask forrabbi melzi at the synagogue on saturday afternoon. 10.107316701574787
- 5403. michelangelo found the rabbi in the room of study a gentle old man with a white beard and luminous grey eyes robed in black gabardine with a skullcap on his head. 5.570936783263023
- 5404. he was reading from the talmud with a group of men from his congregation. 13.014379671106212
- 5405. when michelangelo explained why he had come rabbi melzi replied gravely: the bible forbids us to bow down to or to make graven images. 6.2715345199529136
- 5406. that is why our creative people give their time to literature not to painting or sculpture. 10.88323326848201
- 5407. but rabbi melzi you don't object to others creating works of art? 6.002446559592496
- 5408. not at all.13.148092146312546
- 5409. each religion has its own tenets. 9.5754215067733
- 5410. i am carving a pieta from white carrara marble. 12.481657818979368
- 5411. i wish to make jesus an authentic jew. 11.840884022727277

- 5412. i cannot accomplish this if you will not help me. 14.818917960940539
- 5413. the rabbi said thoughtfully i would not want my people to get in trouble with the church. 6.343866597148396
- 5414. i am working for the cardinal of san dionigi. 13.534751508611084
- 5415. i'm sure he would approve. 4.560029137262479
- 5416. what kind of models would you prefer? 15.158697243657057
- 5417. workmen. 15.610129252044759
- 5418. not bulky laborers but sinewy men. 12.699007652091959
- 5419. rabbi melzi smiled at him with infinitely old but merry eyes. 6.210871206873012
- 5420. i will send you the best the quarter has to offer. 10.929353271176288
- 5421. michelangelo hurried to sangallo's solitary bachelor room with his sketches asked the architect to design a stand which would simulate the seated madonna. 5.0176589645046334
- 5422. sangallo studied the drawings and improvised a trestle couch. 8.581436094141479
- 5423. michelangelo bought some scrap lumber. 8.562951707179929
- 5424. together he and argiento built the stand covering it with blankets. 9.389948731392575
- 5425. his first model arrived at dusk. 9.627882438407596
- 5426. he hesitated for a moment when michelangelo asked him to disrobe so michelangelo gave him a piece of toweling to wrap around his loins led him to the kitchen to take off his clothes. 9.638544507749977
- 5427. he then draped him over the rough stand explained that he was supposed to be recently dead and was being held on his mother's lap. 6.720961242342408
- 5428. the model quite plainly thought michelangelo crazy; only the instructions from his rabbi kept him from bolting. 6.886249538313906 5429. but at the end of the sitting when michelangelo showed him the quick free drawings with themother roughed in holding her son the model grasped what michelangelo was after and promised to speak to his friends h. 7.317185085116887
- 5430. he worked for $$ two hours a day with each model sent by the rabbi. 0.0
- 5431. mary presented quite a different problem. 9.285946786453083 5432. though this sculpture must take place thirty-three years after her moment of decision he could not conceive of her as a woman in her mid-fifties old wrinkled broken in body and face by labor or worry. 6.830882317439205
- 5433. his image of the virgin had always been that of a young woman even as had his memory of his mother. 5.961152921714031
- 5434. jacopo galli introduced him into several roman homes. 9.060328853487057
- 5435. here he sketched sitting in their flowing gowns of linen and silk young girls not yet twenty some about to be married some married a year or two. 6.0608700302390845
- 5436. since the santo spirito hospital had taken only men he had had no experience in the study of female anatomy; but he had sketched the women of tuscany in their fields and homes. 7.427478530294428
- 5437. he was able to discern the body lines of the roman women under their robes. 9.19578727453928
- 5438. he spent concentrated weeks putting his two figures together: a mary who would be young and sensitive yet strong enough to hold her son on her lap; and a jesus who though lean was strong even in death h a look he remembered well from his experience in the dead room of santo spirito. 6.458749664096356

```
5439. he drew toward the composite design from his meticulously accurate
        without need to consult his sketches. 6.3332044950364645
5440. soon he was ready
                         to go into a three-dimensional figure in
clay. 9.61542276447901
5441. here he would have free
                                expression because the material could
be moved to distort forms. 8.097344848658365
5442. when he wanted to emphasize or get greater intensity he added or
subtracted clay. 7.461352957445632
5443. next he turned to wax because there was a similarity of wax to
marble in tactile quality and translucence. 6.5178560548700215
5444. he respected each of these approach techniques and kept them in
character: his quill drawings had a scratchiness suggesting skin
texture; the clay he used plastically to suggest soft moving flesh as
in an abdomen in a recliningtorso; the wax he smoothed over to give the
body surface an elastic pull.
                                6.122394760951571
5445. yet he never allowed these models to become fixed in his
they remained rough starting points. 6.270423813705957
5446. when carving he was charged with spontaneous energy; too careful or
detailed studies in clay and wax would have glued him down to a mere enlarging of his model. 7.03750947618792
5447. the true surge had to be inside the marble itself.8.998770308186435
5448. drawing and models were his thinking. 10.472119682746735
5449. the arrangement with argiento was working well except that
sometimes michelangelo could not figure who was master and who
apprentice. 5.780140237098333
5450. argiento had
                     been trained so rigorously by the jesuits that
michelangelo was unable to change his habits: up before dawn to scrub
the floors whether they were dirty or not; water boiling on the fire
for washing laundry
                     every day the pots scoured with river sand after
each meal. 5.465985517666067
5451. argiento this is senseless he complained not liking to work on
the wet floors particularly in cold weather. 5.236383152695367
5452. scrub the studio once a week.
                                     9.670406878971576
                     18.50048355942429
5453. before dawn.
5454. and god help anyone who tries to unteach you!
michelangelo; yet he knew that he had nothing to grumbleabout for
argiento made few demands on him. 8.67278508006772
5455. the boy was becoming acquainted with the contadini families that
brought produce into rome. 6.90464199729814
5456. on sundays he would walk miles into the campagna to visit with
     them and in particular to see their horses. 8.23501377061213
5457. the one thing he missed from his farm in the po valley was the
animals; frequently he wouldtake his leave of michelangelo by announcing:
today i go see the horses. 5.823909298585406
5458. it took a piece of bad luck to show
                                          michelangelo that the boy
was devoted to him.
                      12.042362002263301
5459. he was crouched over his
                                anvil in the courtyard getting his
chisels into trim when a splinter of steel flew into his eye and imbedded
itself in his pupil. 5.677460923252987
5460. he stumbled
                     into the house eyes burning like fire.
     11.45143587764551
5461. argiento made him lie down on the bed brought a pan of hot water
dipped some clean white linen cloth and applied it to extract the
splinter. 5.1643423832701085
5462. though the pain was
                            considerable michelangelo was not too
concerned. 11.4273298310426
5463. he assumed he could blink the splinter out.
     10.362409917895468
```

5464. but it would not come.43.67703722033909

- 5465. argiento never left his side keeping the water boiled applying hot compresses throughout the night. 5.674295354649883
- 5466. by the second day michelangelo began to worry; and by the second night he was in a state of panic: he could see nothing out of the afflicted eye. 9.277430225336678
- 5467. at dawn argiento went to jacopo galli. 10.027868570518072
- 5468. galli arrived with his family surgeon maestro lippi. 8.581436094141479
- 5469. the surgeon carried a cage of live pigeons. 8.976097203071156
- 5470. he told argiento to take a bird out of the cage cut a large vein under its wing let the blood gush into michelangelo's injured eye. 7.810921632123888
- 5471. the surgeon came back at $\,$ dusk cut the vein of a second pigeon again washed out the eye. $\,$ 6.325448302970279 $\,$
- 5472. beth was very still and her breath came in small jerking gasps. 7.391013650626644
- 5473. the thin legs twitched convulsively once then kate felt the little body stiffening in her arms and heard one strangled sound. 5.571976520698639
- 5474. the scant flesh grew cool beneath her frantic hands. 10.582206877639416
- 5475. when juanita awoke kate was still rocking the dead child still crooning in disbelief no no oh no! they put kate to bed and wired jonathan and sent for the young presbyterian minister.
 5.190080516142122
- 5476. he sat beside kate's bed with the others throughout the morning talking talking of god's will while kate lay staring angrily at him. 7.737894978563803
- 5477. when he told her god had called the child to him she rejected his words rebelliously. 7.5074298567114255
- 5478. few of the neighbors came but mrs tussle came called by tragedy. 9.59290661441379
- 5479. it always comes in threes she sighed heavily. 11.601728556192805
- 5480. trouble never comes but in threes. 11.108380474026662
- 5481. they held the funeral the next morning from the crossroads church and buried the little box in the quiet family plot. 5.905871111394986
- 5482. kate moved through all the preparations and services in a state of bewilderment. 8.797671804231028
- 5483. she would not accept the death of such a little child. 10.945443195036063
- 5484. god called her to him the minister had said. 10.261126987147541
- 5485. god would not do that kate thought stubbornly. 8.679403727470644
- 5486. jonathan's letter came as she knew it would and he had accepted their child's death as another judgment from god against both kate and himself. 6.656468589764589
- 5487. in blind panic of grief she accepted jonathan's dictum and believed in her desperation that she had been cursed by god.
 6.012361463777105
- 5488. she held jonathan's letter his words burning like a brand and knew suddenly that the bonds between them 7.526481911161834
- 5489. she had nothing left but her duty to his land and his son. 7.79081837780472
- 5490. joel came and sat mutely with her sharing her pain and anguish averting his eyes from the ice packs on her bosom. 6.290129093830134 5491. juanita and mrs tussle kept kate in bed a week until her milk dried. 5.819916787989497

- 5492. when she returned to life in the big house she felt shriveled of all emotions ave dedication to duty. 8.108700813323747
- 5493. she disciplined herself daily to do what \qquad must be done 7.953336273174813
- 5494. she had even steeled herself to keep juanita upstairs in the nurse's room off the empty nursery although the girl tried to insist on moving back to the quarters to spare kate remembrance of the baby's death. 6.943700471097851
- 5495. juanita drooped about the place wearing a haunted brooding look which kate attributed to the baby's death came for her addressed to miss juanita fitzroy postmark. 4.828546067467191 a haunted brooding until the day a letter bearing a grafton
- 5496. seeing the slanting hand kate knew uneasily that it was from the yankee colonel. 9.81743385482403
- 5497. the federal forces had taken parkersburg and grafton from the rebels and were moving to take all the mountains. 5.902564164932943 5498. kate tried to contain her curiosity and foreboding at what the
- letter portended at what involvement existed for juanita.
 - 6.643215071337043
- 5499. uncle randolph and joel had replanted the bottom lands with difficulty for more of the slaves including annie had sneaked off when the soldiers broke camp. 5.834588600865943
- 5500. joel worked like a field hand in the afternoons after school. 8.699688537053031
- 5501. he had been at lessons in the $\,$ schoolhouse since they returned from harpers ferry. $\,$ 8.647709708327952
- 5502. kate felt she had deserted the boy in her own loss. 7.879513779734377
- 5503. she loved him and missed his company. 9.130734915764195
- 5504. uncle randolph had been riding out every evening on some secret business of his own. 7.80699640387986
- 5505. what it was kate could not fathom. 11.449337911318503
- 5506. he claimed to be visiting the waterfront saloon at the crossroads to play cards and drink with his cronies but kate had not smelled brandy on him since mrs lattimer's funeral. 5.907722020352733
- 5507. joel knew what he was about however. 8.755961645573562
- 5508. you're gonna get caught she heard joel say to uncle randolph by the pump one morning. 6.198849191433978
- 5509. not this old fox chuckled uncle randolph.10.795766530925507
- 5510. everybody knows i'm just a harmless deaf old man who takes to drink. 7.989612776423329
- 5511. i aim to keep a little whisky still back in the ridge for my pleasure. 7.661372558015509
- 5512. whisky still my foot said joel. 10.472119682746735
- 5513. you're back there riding with the guerrillas the moccasin rangers. 5.53995796223942
- 5514. hush said uncle randolph smiling or i'll give you another black eye. 7.615092762846159
- 5515. he patted the eye joel had had blackened in a fight over being rebel at the crossroads some days back. 5.15576524365156
- 5516. kate had no idea what they were talking of although she had seen the blue lights and strange fires burning and winking on the ridges at night had heard horsemen on the river road and hill trails through the nights till dawn. 5.578705807347483
- 5517. stranger uncle randolph began riding home nights with a jug strapped to his saddle drunkenly singing old dan tucker at the top of his voice. 6.067883778424568
- 5518. hearing his voice ring raucously up from the road kate would await him anxiously and watch perplexed as he walked into the house cold sober. 7.066565152760999

- 5519. what he was about became clear to her with the circulation of another broadside proclamation by general mcclellan threatening reprisals against rebel guerrillas. 6.789818944016319
- 5520. she was taken up in worry for the reckless old man. 11.699550558130337
- 5521. kate drew more and more on her affection for joel through the hot days of summer work. 5.79878944816803
- 5522. she had taken him out of the schoolhouse and closed the school for the summer after she sawmiss snow crack joel across the face with a ruler for letting a snake loose in the schoolroom. 7.991927220534861 5523. kate had walked past the school on her morning chores and had
- 5523. kate had walked past the school on her morning chores and had seen the whole incident had seen joel's burning humiliation before miss snow's cold bespectacled wrath. 4.907633048329186
- 5524. he had the hardest pains of growing before him now as he approached twelve. 9.267169038835634
- 5525. these would be his hardest years she knew and he missed his father desperately. 7.395529595757215
- 5526. she tried to find some way to draw him out to 9.609985567990833
- 5527. whenever she found time she went blackberry picking with him and they would come home together mouths purple arms and faces scratched tired enough to forget grief for another day. 5.020819976363987
- 5528. he tended the new colts beau had sired. 13.671139498061125 5529. he helped kate and juanita enlarge the flower garden in the side yard where they sometimes sat in the still eveningswatching the last fat bees working against the summer's purple dusk. 5.399680201640554 5530. no one went much to the crossroads now except uncle randolph. 11.56708285959149
- 5531. they stayed in their own world on the bluff waiting for letters and the peddler bringing the news. 7.397815014724922
- 5532. jonathan wrote grimly of the destruction of harpers ferry before they abandoned it; of their first engagement at falling waters after old jack's first brigade had destroyed all the rolling stock of the b+o railroad. 5.762497154626007
- 5533. the men $\,$ were restive he wrote ready to take the battle to the enemy as jackson wished. $\,$ 7.300543054568977 $\,$
- 5534. the peddler came bawling his wares and told them of the convention in wheeling which had formed a new state government by declaring the government at richmond in the east illegal because they were traitors.

 6.673998848683156
- 5535. dangling his gaudy trinkets before them he told of the rebel losses in the mountains at cheat and rich mountains both and the federal march on beverly. 5.2634842638272294
- 5536. cleaned all them rebs out'n the hills they did! they won't never git over inter loyal western virginia them traitors! the federals is making everybody take the oath of loyalty around these parts too he crowed. 5.731569618653055
- 5537. after he had gone kate asked uncle randolph proudly would you take their oath? 8.176582232266277
- 5538. and the old man had given a sly and wicked laugh and said hell yes! i think i've takenit about fifty times already! winking at joel's look of shock. 6.881432873168807

the us army.

5539. her mother wrote kate of her grief at the death of kate's baby and at jonathan's decision to go with the south and dearkate she wrote poor dr breckenridge's son robert is now organizing a militia company to go south to his good father's sorrow. 5.505146782538035 5540. maj anderson of fort sumter is home and recruiting volunteers for

- 5541. in spite of the fact that the state legislature voted us neutral john hunt morgan is openly flying the confederate flag over his woolen factory! rumor of a big battle spread like a grassfire up the valley. 7.0595229003375914
- 5542. accounts were garbled at the telegraph office when they sent old george down to parkersburg for the news. 6.898126102413714
- 5543. all dey know down dere is it were at manassas junction and it were a big fight the old man told them. 5.6703543982592395
- 5544. in the next few days they had cause to rejoice. 16.33583011584228
- 5545. it had been a big battle and the confederate forces had won. 9.792022506180093
- 5546. jonathan and ben were not on the lists of the dead or on that of the missing. 7.936919166589376
- 5547. kate and mrs tussle waited for letters anxiously. 7.14162538120728
- 5548. joel went to the crestof a hill behind the house and lit an enormous victory bonfire to celebrate. 7.654058090880735
- 5549. when kate hurried in alarm to tell him to put it out she saw other dots of flames among the western virginia hills from the few scattered fires of the faithful. 6.5367141950267555
- 5550. they all prayed now that the north would realize that peace must come for virginia had defended her land victoriously.
 8.13603954632095
- 5551. the week after manassas the sound of horses in the yard brought kate up in shock from an afternoon's rest when she saw the federal soldiers from her upstairs window. 5.734545816963707
- 5552. they had already lost most of their corn she thought. 13.33618909811589
- 5553. were they to be insulted again because of the south's great victory? 5.2605954021403125
- 5554. she remembered mcclellan's last proclamation as she hurried fearfully down the stairs. 9.118601195872367
- 5555. at the landing she saw juanita her face flushed pink with excitement run down the hall from the kitchen to the front door. 7.071645354461825
- 5556. juanita stopped just inside the open door her hand to her mouth. 8.10606122814411
- 5557. as kate came swiftly down the stairs to the hall she saw colonel marsh framed in the doorway his face set in the same vulnerable look juanita wore. 5.664264545000951
- 5558. kate greeted him gravely uneasy with misgivings at his visit. 7.879513779734377
- 5559. what brings you here again colonel marsh? 9.428205570307522
- 5560. she asked taking him and juanita into the parlor where the
- shutters were closed against the afternoon sun. 7.919577408580225
- 5561. i stopped to say goodbye mrs lattimer and to tell you how
- sorry i was to hear about your baby. 6.748033626432218
- 5562. i wish our doctor could have saved her. 12.581122761478941
- 5563. it was a terrible loss to me said kate quietly feeling the pain twist against the mention knowing now that juanita must have written to him at grafton. 6.514847369774069
- 5564. where will you go now that you're leaving parkersburg? 9.70141729309291
- 5565. she asked him seeing juanita's eyes grow bleak. 6.764147616291221
- 5566. as you know general mcclellan has been occupying beverly. 8.581436094141479
- 5567. he has notified me that he has orders to go to washington to take over the army of the potomac. 8.113686383892489
- 5568. i am to go to washington to serve with him. 14.202846032304253

- 5569. when are you to leave?12.179873305215683
- 5570. kate asked watching them both now anxiously. 9.670406878971576
- 5571. their eyes betrayed too much of their emotions shethought sadly. 6.713573947227353
- 5572. would you permit juanita to walk about the grounds with me for a short spell mrs lattimer? 9.910281685006167
- 5573. stay here in the parlor where it's cool she said trying to be calm. 6.876376463823756
- 5574. it would be better for joel and uncle randolph andmrs tussle not to see them. 12.785307747506243
- 5575. kate went back and reminded the kitchen women of the supper preparations. 6.002446559592496
- 5576. then she took iced lemonade to marsh's young aide where he sat in the cool of the big trees around the flower garden. 9.00748856895289 5577. when marsh called to his aide and the pair rode off down the river road where the gentians burned blue juanita was shaken and trying not to cry. 5.50393173003047
- 5578. she sought kate out upstairs her lips trembling. 11.583842136067785
- 5579. he wants me to go with him tomorrow she told kate. 13.926300287022112
- 5580. what do you want to do? 31.251175073435668
- 5581. kate asked uneasy at the gravity of the girl's dilemma. 6.460370037324521
- 5582. i could go with him. 22.794110822108966
- 5583. he knows me as your niece which of course i am. 9.525626536140795
- 5584. but iam a slave! you own me. 12.934994931595257
- 5585. it's your decision said juanita holding her face very still
- trying to contain the bitterness of her voice as she enunciated her words too distinctly. 3.530450675967027
- 5586. no the decision is yours. 15.374207938596363
- 5587. i have held your papers of manumission since i married mr lattimer. 9.18533758725751
- 5588. the red glow from the cove had died out of the sky. 9.917554575286912
- $5589.\ the$ two in the bed knew each other as old people know the partners with whom they have shared the same bed for many years and they needed to say no $\ more.\ 5.64955360232067$
- 5590. the things left unsaid they both felt deeply and with a sigh they fell back on the well-stuffed pillows. 8.686968988005237
- 5591. anita put out the remaining candles with a long snuffer and in the smell of scented candlewick the comforting awareness of each other's bodies the retained pattern of dancers and guests remembered their minds
- bodies the retained pattern of dancers and guests remembered their minds grew numb and then empty of images. 4.777639072842897
- 5592. they slept- mynheer with a marvelously high-pitched snoring the damn seahorse ivory teeth watching him from a bedside table.
 7.517449521566685
- 5593. in the ballroom below the dark had given way to moonlight coming in through the bank of french windows. 7.137002079172398
- 5594. it was a delayed moon but now the sky had cleared of scudding black and the stars sugared the silver-gray sky. 9.800374594074794
- 5595. martha schuyler old slow careful of foot came down the great staircase dressed in her best lace-drawn black silk her jeweled shoe buckles held forward. 4.853876284793092
- 5596. well i'm here $\,$ at last she said addressing the old portraits on the walls. 8.216429064128185
- 5597. i don't hear the music. 9.118533821976325
- 5598. i am getting deaf i must admit it. 13.885370604898386
- 5599. she came to the ballroom and stood on the two carpeted steps that led down to it. 8.138195617000667

- 5600. where is everyone? 17.983034337081474
- 5601. i say where is everyone? 15.28430714173824
- 5602. peter you lummox you've forgot to order the musicians. 8.196044167676531
- 5603. she stood there a large old woman smiling at the things she would say to him in the morning this big foolish baby of a son. 6.764915823743776
- 5604. there were times now like this when she lost control of the time count and moved freely back and forth into three generations. 10.111183467383425
- 5605. was it a birthday ball? 13.531718025916597
- 5606. when peter had reached his majority at eighteen? 8.581436094141479
- 5607. or was it her own first ball as mistress of this big house a van rensselaer bride from way upstate near albany from rensselaerwyck. 5.427769662819986
- 5608. and this handsome booby staring and sweating was he her bridegroom?11.30697112526342
- 5609. martha picked up the hem of her gown and with eyes closed she slowly began to dance a stately minuet around the ballroom.
 4.958070100322966
- 5610. david cortlandt was tired beyond almost the limits of his flesh. 8.966209173803414
- 5611. he had ridden hard from boston and he was not used to horseback. 10.768914550034435
- 5612. now driving the horse and sulky borrowed from mynheer schuyler he felt as if every bone was topped by burning oil and that every muscle was ready to dissolve into jelly and leave his big body helpless and unable to move. 6.336690498520154
- 5613. the road leading south along the river was shaded with old trees and in the moonlight the silvery landscape was like a setting for trolls and wood gods rather than the hudson river valley of his boyhood memories. 5.907256597945287
- $56\overline{14}$. he slapped the reins on the back of the powerful gray horse and held on as the sulky's wheels hit a pothole and came out with a jolt and went on. 8.283438454033814
- 5615. he would cross to manhattan to harlem heights before morning. 10.00665647127346
- 5616. there a certain farmhouse was a station for the $\,$ sons of liberty. $\,11.201714275493197\,$
- 5617. he would send on by trusted messenger the dispatches $\,$ with their electrifying news. $\,$ 8.31300000279129
- 5618. and he would sleep sleep and never think of roads and horses' sore haunches of colonial wars. 8.760601308652655
- 5619. strange how everything here fitted back into his life even if he had been away so long. 6.033797570500609
- 5620. mynheer sir francis the valley society the very smell of the river on his right purling along to the bay past fish weirs and rocks and ahead the sleepy ribbon of moon-drenched road. 6.677206131531765
- 5621. a mist was walking on the water white as cotton but with a blending and merging grace. 6.867073561011543
- 5622. ahead there was a stirring of sudden movement at a crossroads. 9.216360433573694
- 5623. david reached for the pair of pistols in the saddlebags at his feet. 5.825820622377272
- 5624. he pulled out one of them and cocked it. 15.375564394997891
- 5625. a strange wood creature came floating up from a patch of berry bushes. 6.957889452301085
- 5626. it was a grotesque hen five or six feet tall. 14.106295988818264

- 5627. it had the features of a man bewhiskered by clumps of loose feathers. 10.585677843284621
- 5628. it ran this apocalyptic beast on two thin legs and its wingswere they feathered arms? 9.119726373603218
- 5629. flapped as it ran. 9.118533821976325
- 5630. black strips of skin hung from it. 9.926986491807748
- 5631. the horse shied at the dreadful thing and flared its 8.353736908573916
- 5632. david took a firm hand with it. 9.060328853487057
- 5633. the creature in feathers looked around and david saw the mad eyes glazed with an insane fear. 6.040227447879625
- 5634. the ungainly bird thing ran away and to david its croaking sounded like the crowing of a tormented rooster. 7.333060553020843
- 5635. he drove on wary and shaken. 12.127026643485452
- 5636. the sons were out tonight. 13.848082117783294
- 5637. new york lay bleaching in the summer sun and the morning fish hawk flying in the heated air saw below him the long triangular wedge of manhattan island. 5.075324542691682
- 5638. it was thickly settled by fifteen thousand citizens and laid out into pig-infested streets mostly around the battery going bravely north to wall street but giving up and becoming fields and farms in the region of harlem heights. 7.262985822741784
- 5639. from there it looked across at westchester county and the hudson river where the manor housesestates and big farms of the original landowners began. 7.248587610681334
- 5640. on the east side of the island of manhattan the indifferent hawk knew the east river that connected new york bay with long island sound. 13.615257182506195
- 5641. on the western tip of long island protruded brooklyn heights. 10.324344802793114
- 5642. it commanded a view over manhattan and the harbor. 12.356930286633146
- 5643. a fringe of housing and gardens bearded the top of the heights and behind it were sandy roads leading past farms and hayfields. 6.667989516842277
- 5644. husbandry was bounded by snake-rail fences and there were grazing cattle. 8.814542151455344
- 5645. on the shores north and south the fishers and mooncursers-smugglers- lived along the churning great south bay and the narrow barrier of sand fire island. 5.7948627167298525
- 5646. the morning hawk hungry for any eatable killable digestible item kept his eyes on the ring of anchored ships that lay off the shores in the bay sheltered by the jersey inlets. 6.277993442083166
- 5647. they often threw tidbits overboard. 12.333303145177174
- $5648.\ the$ larger ships were near paulushook already being called by a few jersey city. 8.895515902956998
- 5649. these were the ships of his majesty's navy herding the hulks of the east indies merchants and the yachts and ketches of the loyalists. 5.269895063643054
- 5650. the news of battle on breed's hill had already seeped through and new york itself was now left in the hands of the local provincial congress. 9.388889021651888
- 5651. the fish hawk his wings not moving circled and glided lower. 7.3383223541907565
- 5652. the gilt sterns of the men-of-war becoming clearer to him the sides of the wooden sea walls alternately painted yellow and black the bronze cannon at the ports. 6.520969347794568
- 5653. the captain's gig of hms mercury was being rowed to hms neptune. 7.098087065137257

```
5654. on shore the freed slaves to despotism- the town dwellers-
          the ships and waited. 8.924457742151185
5655. the chevaux de frise those sharp stakes
                                                and barriers around
the fort at the battery pointed to a conflict between the town and sea
power rolling in glassy swells as the tide came in. 4.908401855518352
5656. across the bay the palisades were heavy in green timber; their
     rock paths led down to the hudson. 8.378159880449951
5657. below in the open bay facing manhattan was staten island gritty
with clam shells and mud flats behind which nested farms cattle barns
and berry thickets.
                      5.337736641397821
5658. along wappinger creek in dutchess county past the white church at
          past verplanck's point on the east bank of the hudson to the
white salt-crusted roads of the long island rockaways there was a
         and an activity of preparing for something explosive to
watching
           7.178962749856826
5659. today tomorrow six months even perhaps a year h the fish
flew on and was lost from sight. 5.88163062914203
5660. the british ships rolled at anchor sent out picket boats and waited
                           9.216746690819555
for orders from london.
5661. waited
                for more ships more lobster-backed infantry and asked
what was to be done with a war of rebellion? 6.0975776723043635
          david cortlandt having slept away a day and a night came awake
in a plank farmhouse on
                        the harlem river near spuyten duyvil.
     6.4905353634684495
5663. he looked out through windowpanes turned a faint violet by sun and
weather looked out at king'sbridge toward westchester. 6.034462242787552
5664. the road seemed animated with a few more wagons than usual; a
carriage raising up the choking june dust and beyond in a meadow a
local militia company drilling with muskets kentuck' rifles every kind
of horse pistol old sword or cutlass. 6.7334956615750325
5665. the wraith-like events of the last few days flooded david's
and he rubbed his unshaved chin and felt again the ache in his
     kidneys caused by his saddle odyssey from boston. 6.011252710698994
5666. he had sent the dispatches downtown to the proper people and had
          10.584718158349082
                                10.837140527396839
5667. now there was more to do.
5668. orders not written down
                                 had to be transmitted to the local
provincial government. 7.660197321026028
                     his mosquito-plagued neck. 14.0564280108931
5669. he scratched
5670. from the saddlebags hung on a hitchcock chair david took out a good
english razor a present fromjohn hunter.
                                           8.63854508594816
5671. he found tepid water in a pitcher and a last bit of
                                                           soap and he
lathered his face and stood stropping the razor on his broad leather
belt its buckle held firm by a knob of the bedpost h. 4.923156791682615
5672. he hoped he was free of self-deception.
                                                13.22850795736197
5673. here he was suddenly caught up in the delirium of a war in the
spite and calumny of whigs and tories. 7.308781708847473
5674. there would be great need soon for his skill as surgeon but somehow
he had not planned to use his knowledge merely for war. 8.953874362207763
5675. david cortlandt had certain psychic intuitions that this rebellion
     was not wholly what it appeared on the surface.
     5.4856601743235025
5676. he knew that many wereusing it for their own ends.
     15.319612802335438
5677. but it did not matter.31.684433019798956
5678. he stropped the razor slowly; what mattered was that a new concept
of americans was being born. 8.593806987947758
5679. that some men did not want it he could understand. 8.336944280732
5680. the moral aridity of merchants made them loyal usually to their
```

ledgers.

- 5681. yet some like morris manderscheid would bankrupt themselves for the new ideas. 6.923521515574424
- 5682. unique circumstances would test us all he decided. 8.581436094141479
- 5683. injury and ingratitude would occur.9.118533821976325
- 5684. no doubt john hancock would do well now; war was a smugglers' heaven. 9.774403370114015
- 5685. and what of that poor tarred and feathered wretch he had seen on the road driving down from schuyler's? 7.480221432026576
- 5686. things like that would increase rather than be done awaywith. 8.11890220056154
- 5687. one had to believe in final events or one was stranded in the abyss of nothing.7.198875114008022
- 5688. he saw with john hunter now that the perfectability of man was a dream. 9.761541206404369
- 5689. life was a short play of tenebrous shadows. 9.11385374124946
- 5690. davidbegan to shave with great sweeping strokes. 9.060328853487057
- 5691. time plays an essential part in our mortality and suddenly for no reason he could imagine the image of peg laughing filled his mind- so desirable so lusty so full of nuances of pleasure and joy.
 - 5.074451512446174
- 5692. he drove sensual patterns off carefully shaving his long upper lip. 10.090191208524187
- 5693. it is harder he muttered to meditate on man than on god. 10.733481839581744
- 5694. davidfinished shaving washed his face clean of lather and combed and retied his hair. 7.198778874655976
- 5695. he was proud that he had never worn a wig. 13.072127950462752
- 5696. more and more of the colonials were wearing their own hair and not using powder. 8.856120292439789
- 5697. he felt cheerful again refreshed; presentable in his wide-cut brown suit the well-made riding boots. 7.271047877165431
- 5698. it is so easy to falsify sentiment h. 28.35117049975797
- 5699. in the meadow below militia officers shouted at their men and on king's bridge two boys sat fishing. 7.058889647279377
- 5700. the future would happen; he did not have to hurry it by thinking too much. 11.824628058263594
- 5701. a man could be tossed outside the dimension of time by a stray bullet these days. 8.463883845519169
- 5702. he began to pack the saddlebags. 21.422066580561875
- 5703. and all this too shall pass away: it came to him out of some dim corner of memory from a church service when he was a boy- yes in a white church with a thin spur steeple in the patriarchal hudson
- valley where a feeling of plenitude was normal in those english-dutch manors with their well-fed squires. 5.329847904628258
- 5704. burly leathered men and wrinkled women in drab black rags carried on in a primitive way almost unchanged from feudal times. 6.365727389270327
- 5705. he wondered how they could go on in poverty superstition ignorance with a complete lack of desire to make either their land or their lives flourish. 5.440901354055364
- 5706. andrei remembered a bathyran meeting long ago. 9.670406878971576 5707. tolek alterman had returned from the colonies in palestine and before the national leadership exalted the miracles of drying up swamps and irrigating the desert. 4.972693155354098
- 5708. a fund-raising drive to buy tractors $\,$ and machinery was launched. $\,$ 9.59560366773705
- 5709. andrei remembered that his own reaction had been one of indifference. 6.787403073327353
- 5710. had he found the meaning too late? 11.946258255486631
- 5711. it aggravated him. 22.215501758012252

- 5712. the land of the lublin uplands was rich but no one seemed to care. 10.94526327761936
- 5713. in the unfertile land in palestine humans broke their backs pushing will power to the brink. 7.9306219596940135
- 5714. he had sat beside alexander brandel at the rostrum of a congress of zionists. 8.824820353737188
- 5715. all of them were there in this loosely knit association of
- diversified ideologies and each berated the other and beat his breast for his own approaches. 6.948416117952861
- 5716. when alexander brandel rose to speak the hall became silent. 11.138509861638617
- 5717. i do not care if your beliefs take you along a path of religion or a path of labor or a path of activism. 6.951274890181028
- 5718. we are here because all our paths travel a blind course through a thick forest seeking human dignity. 8.012847557110435
- 5719. beyond the forest all our paths merge into a single great highway
- which ends in the barren eroded hills of judea. 5.301317329240338
- 5720. this is our singular goal. 25.412908806455967
- 5721. how we travel through the forest is for each man's conscience. 7.458181639771552
- 5722. where we end our journey is always the same. 10.07138260355431
- 5723. we all seek the same thing through different ways- an end to this long night of two thousand years of darkness and unspeakable abuses which will continue to plague us until the star of david flies over zion. 6.037374907637478
- 5724. this was how alexander brandel expressed pure zionism. 13.137217118431877
- 5725. it had sounded good to andrei but he did not believe it. 12.686247230853228
- 5726. in his heart he had no desire to go to palestine. 13.95822463942548
- 5727. he loathed the idea ofdrying up swamps or the chills of malaria or of leaving his natural birthright. 6.034462242787552
- 5728. before he went into battle andrei had told alex i only want to be a pole. 11.141313029717725
- 5729. warsaw is my city not tel aviv. 7.14162538120728
- 5730. and now andrei sat on a train on the way to lublin and wondered if he was not being punished for his lack of belief. 10.069873576473157
- 5731. warsaw! he saw the smug eyes of the home army chief roman and all the romans and the faces of the peasants who held only hatred for him. 5.721212256728581
- 5732. they had let this black hole of death in warsaw's heart exist without a cry of protest. 9.521813639338504
- 5733. once there had been big glittering rooms where ulanys bowed and kissed the ladies' hands as they flirted from behind their fans.
 6.014915432883889
- 5734. i am a jew. 28.71463350241214
- 5735. day by day week by week month by month the betrayal gnawed at andrei's heart. 6.9982811909913325
- 5736. he ground his teeth together. 15.385132030882776
- 5737. i hate warsaw he said to himself. 13.925602955453098
- 5738. i hate poland and all the goddamned mothers' sons of them. 11.927044726710609
- 5739. all of poland is a coffin. 13.814375027353138
- 5740. the terrible vision of the ghetto streets flooded his mind. 11.06449559232486
- 5741. what matters now? 16.035421498336767
- 5742. what is beyond this fog? 10.472119682746735

- 5743. only palestine and i will never live to see palestine because i did not believe. 7.7293072626358885
- 5744. by late afternoon the train inched into the marshaling yards in the railhead at lublin which was filled with lines of cars poised to pour the tools of war to the russian front. 6.518716138816649
- 5745. at a siding another train which was a familiar sight these days. 8.677572294524834
- 5746. andrei's skilled eve sized them up. 10.472119682746735
- 5747. he guessed by their appearance that they were rumanians. 9.026368296067464
- 5748. he walked toward the center of the city to keep his rendezvous with styka.12.776657285124896
- 5749. of all the places in poland andrei hated lublin the most. 9.986446083582354
- 5750. the bathyrans were all gone. 13.848082117783294
- 5751. few of the native jews who had lived in lublin were still in the ghetto. 6.937217892232439
- 5752. from the moment of the occupation lublin became a focal point. 12.74113571446624
- 5753. he and ana watched it carefully. 13.059732166546441
- 5754. lublin generally was the forerunner of what would happen elsewhere. 8.428383481265323
- 5755. early in 1939 odilo globocnik the gauleiter of vienna established ss headquarters for all of poland. 6.985076465513745
- 5756. the bathyrans ran a check on globocnik and had only to conclude that he was in a tug of war with hans frank and the civilian administrators. 9.026469561283259
- 5757. globocnik built the death's-head corps. 8.254441635698543
- 5758. lublin was the seed of action for the final solution of the jewish problem. 8.743439939312582
- 5759. as the messages from himmler heydrich and eichmanncame in through alfred funk lublin's fountainhead spouted. 7.269266959862092
- 5760. a bevy of interlacing lagers work camps concentration camps erupted in the area. 8.40106343233402
- 5761. sixty thousand jewish prisoners of war disappearedinto lublin's web. 8.940264567565103
- 5762. plans went in and out of lublin indicating german confusion. 11.610858857271399
- 5763. a tale of a massive reservation in the uplands to hold several million jews h a tale of a plan to ship all jews to the island of madagascar h stories of the depravity of the guards at globocnik's camps struck a chord of terror at the mere mention of their names. 4.787723237718111
- 5764. lipowa 7 sobibor chelmno poltawa belzec krzywy-rogbudzyn krasnik. 8.581436094141479
- 5765. ice baths electric shocks lashings wild dogs testicle crushers. 6.764147616291221
- 5766. the death's-head corps took in ukrainian and baltic auxiliaries and the einsatzkommandos waded knee-deep in blood and turned into drunken dope-ridden maniacs.7.29524905699154
- 5767. in the spring of 1942 operation reinhard began in lublin. 14.239247837583022
- 5768. the ghetto a miniature of warsaw's was emptied into the camp in the majdan-tartarski suburb called majdanek. 7.663024046550707
- 5769. as the camp emptied it was refilled by a draining of the camps and towns around lublin then by deportees from outside poland. 6.070505443711255
- 5770. in and in and in they poured through the gates of majdanek but they never left and majdanek was not growing any larger.
 7.340599133092359

- 5771. what was happening in majdanek? 16.620753761874035
- 5772. was operation reinhard the same pattern for the daily trains now leaving the umschlagplatz in warsaw? 7.650942701701374
- 5773. was there another majdanek in the warsaw area as they suspected? 7.165023892188002
- 5774. andrei stopped at litowski place and looked around quickly at the boundary of civil buildings. 7.198778874655976
- 5775. his watch told him he was still early. 7.591810951946381
- 5776. down the boulevard he could see a portion of the ghetto wall. 12.261401062019345
- 5777. he found an empty bench opened a newspaper and stretched his legs before him. 7.306489968366526
- 5778. krakow boulevard was filled with black nazi uniforms and the dirty brownish ones of their auxiliaries. 7.575818435916821
- 5779. captain androfski! andrei glanced up over the top of the paper and looked into the mustached homely face of sergeant styka. 7.452502407097187
- 5780. styka sat beside him and pumped his hand excitedly. 8.581436094141479
- 5781. i have been waiting across the street at the post office since dawn. 10.696985619268998
- 5782. i thought you might get in on a morning train. 12.375973241296519
- 5783. it's good to see you again styka. 4.061131813745388
- 5784. he almost broke into tears. 16.01983017915508
- 5785. to him andrei androfski had always been the living symbol of a polish officer. 7.116545168250731
- 5786. his captain was thin and haggard and his beautiful boots were worn and shabby. 7.8099156822663955
- 5787. remember to call me jan andrei said. 8.720600356033744
- 5788. styka nodded and sniffed and blew his nose vociferously. 8.196044167676531
- 5789. when that woman found me and told me that you needed me i was never so happy since before the war. 5.759703283789988
- 5790. i'm lucky that you were still living in lublin. 5.047630932330972
- 5791. for a time i thought of trying to reach the free polish forces but one thing led to another. 7.993116277713561
- 5792. i got a girl in trouble and we had to get married. 10.299474345788846
- 5793. so we have three children and responsibilities. 10.62441389721256
- 5794. i work at the granary. 11.568363037656766
- 5795. nothing like the old days in the army but i get by. 10.277518583650346
- 5796. who complains? 23.885782126812085
- 5797. many times i tried to reach you but i never knew how. 9.282435303563144
- $5798.\ i$ came to warsaw twice but there was that damned ghetto wall h $\ i$ understand.12.912150402208855
- 5799. styka blew his nose again. 9.118533821976325
- 5800. were you able to make the arrangements? 11.863995503219655
- 5801. andrei asked. 15.610129252044759
- 5802. there is a man named grabski who is the foreman incharge of the bricklayers at majdanek. 16.034976571080485
- 5803. i did exactly as instructed. 12.384361145835424
- 5804. i told him you are on orders from the home army to get inside majdanek so you can make a report to the government in exile in london. 9.17021776766143
- 5805. his answer? 15.48465615741959
- 5806. ten thousand zlotys. 21.691575480197834

- 5807. can he be trusted? 13.455276021741632
- 5808. he is aware he will not live for twenty-four hours if he betrays you. 11.039721220798812
- 5809. captain h jan h must you go inside majdanek? 7.078820235243174
- 5810. the stories h everyone really knows what is happening there. 10.238471946244728
- 5811. what good will it really do? 11.591156920054853
- 5812. i don't know. 8.280368894557514
- 5813. perhaps h perhaps h there is a shred of conscience left in the human race.7.529372419673305
- 5814. perhaps if they know the story there will be a massive cry of indignation. 10.551436229552236
- 5815. do you really believe that jan?10.153524409512299
- 5816. i have to believe it. 27.410819957256535
- 5817. styka shook his head slowly. 9.629045873528531
- 5818. i am only a simple soldier. 16.70756364478586
- 5819. i cannot think things out too well. 11.14602002437124
- 5820. until i was transferred into the seventh ulanys i was like
- every other pole in my feeling about jews. 7.344930890335028
- 5821. i hated you when i first came in. 9.169644675936961
- 5822. but h my captain mighthave been a jew but he wasn't a jew. 9.063763358105355
- 5823. what i mean is he was a pole and the greatest soldier in the ulanys. 8.453565289498279
- 5824. the men of our company had a dozen fights defending your name. 10.853158987669676
- 5825. you never knew about it but by god we taught them respect for captain androfski. 7.295727180714874
- 5826. since the war i have seen the waythe germans have behaved and i think holy mother we have behaved like this for hundreds of years. 8.64719996454211
- 5827. why? 15.610129252044759
- 5828. how can you tell an insane man to reason or a blind man to see? 9.092022264548516
- 5829. but we are neither blind nor insane. 7.622507342753323
- 5830. the men of your company would not allow your name dishonored. 13.263664301090191
- 5831. why do we let the germans do this? 8.975337072754781
- 5832. i have sat many hours with this styka. 8.581436094141479
- 5833. all i ever wanted was to be a free man in my own country. 8.537925686179634
- 5834. i used to love this country and believe that someday we'd win our battle for equality. 11.243776105778187
- 5835. but now i think i hate it very much. 12.231891165932518
- 5836. and do you really think that the world outside poland will care any more than we do? 8.553276089794972
- 5837. the question frightened andrei. 16.03942958981234
- 5838. please don't go inside majdanek. 10.472119682746735
- 5839. i'm still a soldier in a very small way styka. 4.959450064698781
- 5840. it was an answer that styka understood. 24.279359308632273
- 5841. grabski's shanty was beyond the bridge over the river bystrzyca
- near the rail center. 5.674295354649883
- 5842. grabski sat in a sweat-saturated undershirt cursing the excessive heat which clamped an uneasystillness before sundown. 6.886249538313906
- 5843. he was a square brick of a man with a moon-round face and sunken polish features. 10.890324277950668
- 5844. flies swarmed around the bowl of lentils in which he mopped thick black bread. 8.235645807434947
- 5845. half of it dripped down his chin. 11.774086265443604

- 5846. he washed it down with beer and produced a deep-seated belch. 10.090191208524187
- 5847. grabski looked at the pair of them. 7.622507342753323
- 5848. he grunted a sort of yes answer. 14.66657176805722
- 5849. my cousin works at the labor bureau. 7.622507342753323
- 5850. he can make you work papers. 16.57050499817582
- 5851. it will take a few days. 18.516455948532773
- 5852. i will get you inside the guard camp as a member of my crew. 9.901865190907003
- 5853. i don't know if i can get you into the inner camp. 4.772737124156635
- 5854. maybe yes maybe no but you can observe everything from the roof of a barrack we are building. 7.587034009540522
- 5855. grabski slurped his way to the bottom of the soup bowl. 8.106383367865853
- 5856. can't understand why the hell anyone wants to go inside that son-of-a-bitch place. 7.808140422337925
- 5857. orders from the home army. 9.118533821976325
- 5858. why? 19.804021762487697
- 5859. nothing there but jews. 10.967551345999263
- 5860. well-what about the money? 11.568363037656766
- 5861. andrei peeled off five one-thousand-zloty notes. 8.254441635698543
- 5862. grabski had never seen so much money. 10.326051719142223
- 5863. his broad flat fingers petrified into massive sausages by years of bricklaying snatched the bills clumsily. 6.2700032503171785
- 5864. you get the rest when i'm safely out of majdanek. 8.93045837200534
- 5865. i ain't taking no goddamned chances for no jew business. 8.555241096529764
- 5866. andrei and styka were silent. 11.568363037656766
- 5867. she was getting real dramatic. 13.578227809272471
- 5868. i'd have been more impressed if i hadn't remembered that she'd played hedda gabler in her highschool dramatics course.5.531780034684722 5869. i didn't want her back on that broken record.
 6.2581366027262275
- 5870. nothing's free in the whole goddam world was all i could think of to say. 7.509170309051386
- 5871. when i'd delivered myself of that gem there was nothing to do but order up another drink. 7.019472964292951
- 5872. i'd forgotten all about thelma and the kentucky derby and how it was thelma's fifty dollars i was spending. 5.4921307270326984
- 5873. it was just me and eileen getting drunk together like we used to in the old days and me staring at her across the table crazy to get my hands on her partly because i wanted to wring her neck because she was so ornery but mostly because she was so wonderful to touch.
- 5.0605963081035314
- 5874. drunkor sober she was the most attractive woman in the world for me. 11.248667974342622
- 5875. i wascrazy about her all over again. 9.95288923829895
- 5876. it was the call of the wild all right. 17.54121672084635
- 5877. that evening turned out to be hell like all the others. 10.352638715720124
- 5878. we moved down broadway from ginmill to ginmill. 9.060328853487057
- 5879. it was the same old routine. 20.496981201812435
- 5880. eileen got to dancing just a little tiny dancing step to a hummed tune that you could hardly notice and trying to pick up strange men but each time i was ready to say to hell with it and walk out
- she'd pull herself together and talk so understandingly in that sweet husky voice about the good times and the happiness we'd had together and there i was back on the hook. 5.940524929074068

- 5881. i did have the decency to call up thelma and tell her i'd met old friends and would be home late. 6.327900220295112
- 5882. i could scratch her eyes out eileen cried and stamped her foot when i came back from the phone booth. 9.525284433384837
- 5883. you know i don't like my men to have other women. 10.454897741501911
- 5884. i hate it. 23.01211864307504
- 5885. she got so drunk i had to take her home. 9.280642825564364
- 5886. it was a walk up on hudson street. 21.735874734770118
- 5887. she just about made me carry her upstairs and then she clung to me and wouldn't let me go. 6.052569241866805
- 5888. there was a man's jacket on the chair and a straw hat on the table. 15.046933679330468
- 5889. the place smelt of some kind of hair lotion these pimplike characters use. 7.244396365881352
- 5890. what about ballestre? 25.95030532115391
- 5891. i had to shake her to make her listen. 12.526088950355705
- 5892. what about him? 20.3435750720723
- suddenly she was very mysterious and dramatic. 8.656836902049417
- 5894. precious and i allow each other absolute freedom. 8.581436094141479
- 5895. we are above being jealous. 13.960988065955103
- 5896. he's used to me bringing home strange men. 5.140975414125697
- 5897. i'll just tell him you're my husband. 7.622507342753323
- 5898. he can't object to that. 15.385132030882776
- 5899. if he pokes his nose in here i'll slug him. 10.531459175595769
- 5900. that really would be funny. 14.860954966088402
- 5901. she was still laughing when i grabbed her and started rolling her on the bed. 7.401771410541008
- 5902. after all i'm made of flesh and blood. 13.028278206784922
- 5903. i'm not a plaster saint. 9.118533821976325
- 5904. never in my life have i felt so remorseful about anything i've done
- as i did about spending that night with my own wife. 6.641408854661527
- 5905. eileen declared she couldn't lift her head from the pillow. 6.278469055508673
- 5906. she lay under the covers making jabbing motions with her forefinger telling me where to look for the coffeepot.
 - 7.289050266557726
- 5907. i was stumbling in my undershirt trying to find my way around her damn kitchenette when i smelt that sickish sweet hairtonic smell. 6.170237689804208
- 5908. there was somebody else in the apartment. 24.413715865229516
- 5909. honest i could feel the hair stand up on the back of my neck like a
- dog's that is going to get into a fight. 6.1045968043584224
- 5910. i turned around with the percolator in my hand. 10.036828347283905
- 5911. my eyes were so blearyi could barely see him but there he was a
- little smooth olivefaced guy in a new spring overcoat and a
- taffycolored fedora. 5.604160986579163
- 5912. oval face without an expression in the world. 10.286620937605248
- 5913. we didn't have time to speak before eileen's voice was screeching at us from the bed. 7.209115659667673
- 5914. joseph maria ballestre meet francis xavier bowman. 9.839283266130659
- 5915. she gave the nastiest laugh i ever heard. 11.36372124108146
- 5916. and don't either of you forget that i'm not any man's property. 9.27293326867462
- 5917. if you want to fight go down on the sidewalk. 16.983977359301335
- 5918. she was enjoying the situation. 17.22621989152487

- 5919. eileen was a psychologist all right. 8.254441635698543
- 5920. instead of wanting to sock the poor bastard i found myself having
- a fellowfeeling for him. 9.518069777553453 5921. maybe he felt the same way. 12.42556484973851
- 5922. i never felt such a lowdown hound in my life. 11.085869812615156
- i knew he was in the kitchenette cooking up the 5923. first thing breakfast and i was handing eileen her coffeecup and she was lying
- there handsome as a queen among her courtiers. 6.053580006699366
- 5924. i couldn't face thelma after that night. 13.93195501835056
- 5925. i didn't even have the nerve to call her on the telephone. 6.437211482415965
- 5926. i wrote her that i'd met up with eileen and that old bonds had too strong and asked her to send my clothes down by express. 6.9947458058587255
- course i had to give her eileen's address but she never came near us. 6.890018465612133
- 5928. all she did was write me a pleasant little note about how it was beautiful while it lasted but that now life had parted our ways and it was goodbye forever. 6.533160722314124
- 5929. she never said a word about the fifty dollars. 10.185364427851217
- 5930. she added a postscript begging me to be careful about drinking. 10.889707593222452
- must know that that was my greatest weakness underlined three 5931. i 6.631136575431331
- 5932. afterwards i learned that eileen had called thelma on the telephone and made a big scene about thelma trying to take her husband away. 6.492041248069093
- 12.118043906724294 5933. that finished me with thelma.
- 5934. trust eileen to squeeze all the drama out of a situation. 8.900025743948065
- 5935. and there i was shacked up with eileen in that filthy fourth floor attic on hudson street. 7.392903302898851
- 5936. i use the phrase advisedly because there was something positively indecent about our relationship. 9.285570187987327
- 5937. i felt it and it ate on me all the time but i didn't know how right i was till later. 7.539165244226309
- 5938. what i did know was that precious was always around. 12.226368631598916
- 5939. he slept in the hall bedroom at the head of the stairs. 7.560809233574742
- 5940. who do you think pays the rent? 13.47412973965653
- 5941. you wouldn't have me throw the poor boy out on the street eileen said when i needled her about it. 7.336542862642047
- 5942. i said sure that was what i wanted her to do but she paid no attention. 8.698147371036596
- 5943. eileen had a wonderful way of not listening to things she didn't want to hear. 5.589783253570319
- 5944. still i didn't think she was twotiming me with precious right then. 8.702450700933873
- 5945. to be on the safe sidei never let eileen get out of my sight day or night. 8.037670474887106
- 5946. i couldn't make out what his racket was. 11.633205579815934
- 5947. i'd thought him a pimp or procurer but he didn't seem to be. 5.799449097473636
- 5948. he was smooth and civil spoken but it seemed to me there was something tough under his selfeffacing manner. 9.726305672138423 5949. still he let eileen treat him like a valet. 7.53601356534174

- 5950. whenever the place was cleaned or a meal served it was precious 7.242499728229622 who did the work.
- 5951. i never could find out what his business was. 11.862600051581408
- 5952. he always seemed to have money in his pocket. 14.282612857549505
- disconnected but telegrams came for him and 5953. the phone had been notes by special messenger. 7.0685292028505895
- 5954. now and then he would disappear for several days. 11.94873118254724
- 5955. connections was all he would say with that smooth hurt smile when i put leading questions. 5.542917982132687
 5956. oh he's just an international spy eileen would shout with her
- screechy laugh. 8.125242739812563
- 5957. poor devil he can't have been too happy either. 7.387108900330429
- 5958. he got no relief from drink because though sometimes precious would buy himself a drink if he went out with us in the evening he'd leave it on the table untouched. 8.142952440896329
- 5959. when i was in liquor i rode him pretty hard i guess. 9.821767976369795
- 5960. occasionally if i pushed him too far he'd give me a look out of narrowed eyes and the hard cruel bony skull would show through that smooth face of his. 6.454539978866754
- 5961. some day i told eileen that guy will kill us both. 7.182488945632192
- 5962. getting drunk every night was the only way i could handle the situation. 11.113194811171885
- 7.240698345721332 5963. eileen seemed to feel the same way.
- 5964. we still had that much in common. 13.596829801400364 5965. the trouble was drinking cost money. 11.796572233694311
- 5966. the way eileen and i were hitting it up we needed ten or fifteen an evening. 7.128552095543188
- 5967. eileen must have wheedled a little out of precious. 6.536123690965156
- 5968. i raised some kale by hocking the good clothes i had left over from my respectable uptown life but when that was gone i didn't have a cent. 6.9841860519312
- 5969. i don't know what we would have done if pat o'dwyer hadn't come 4.785392404426787 to town.
- 5970. pat o'dwyer looked like a heavier jim. 10.43018290012234
- 5971. he had the same bullet head of curly reddish hair but he didn't
- have jim's pokerfaced humor or his brains or his charm. 6.537452383885511
- 5972. he was a big thick beefy violent man. 17.955388739685983
- 5973. now pat may have been a lecher and a plugugly but he was a good churchgoing catholic and he loved his little sister.
 - 7.0597840504904985
- 5974. those o'dwyers had that irish clannishness that made them together in spite of politics and everything. 8.849859233255112
- 5975. pat took eileen and me out to dinner at a swell steak house and in his eyes how happy he was we had come together told us with tears 4.656645272807095 again.
- 5976. whom god hath joined etcetera. 11.568363037656766
- 5977. the o'dwyers were real religious people except for kate. 8.341215694113531
- 5978. now it would be up to me to keep the little girl out of mischief. 11.692101412132873
- 5979. pat had been worried as hell ever since she'd losther job on that fashion magazine. 5.704937655056327
- 5980. it had gone big with the hollywood girls when he told them his sister was an editor of art and apparel. 9.216303299553164

```
5982. all evening eileen had been as demure as a little girl getting ready for her first communion
5981. how about me trying to help her get her job back? 8.099485357631183
5983. it just about blew us both out of the water when eileen suddenly
came out with what she came out with. 6.8660872082863795
5984. but brother i can't take a job right now she said with her
eyes on herice cream i'm going to have a baby francis xavier's babymy
own husband's baby.
                     7.569538489759953
5985. my first thought was how had it happened so soon but i counted
back on my fingers and sure enough we'dbeen living together six weeks.
     5.0221909599755055
5986. pat meanwhile was bubbling over with sentiment. 9.670406878971576
                                            8.254441635698543
5987. greatest thing that ever happened.
5988. now eileen really would have to settle down to love honor and
obey and she'd have to quit drinking. 7.401614491736262
5989. he'd come east for the christening by god he would.
     6.210871206873012
5990. when we separated that evening pat pushed a hundred dollar bill
     into eileen's hand to help towards a layette. 8.579083963779446
5991. before he left town pat saw to it that i was fixed up with a job.
     9.163222267031214
5992. pat had contacts all over the labor movement.9.060328853487057
5993. a friend of pat's named frank sposato had just muscled into the
portwatchers' union. 6.40132428842376
5994. the portwatchers were retired longshoremen and small time seafarers
off towboats
                and barges who acted as watchmen on the wharves.
     7.333060553020843
5995. most of them were
                           elderly men.
                                             21.914678413878597
5996. it was responsible and sometimes dangerous work because the
thieving is awful in the port of new york. 10.538541408029781
5997. they weren't as well paid as they should have been.
     8.175689281675892
5998. one reason the portwatchers let sposato take them over was to get
the protection of his musclemen. 9.168056960659289
5999. sposato needed a front some labor stiff with a clean record to
     act as business agent of the redhook local. 5.18729781514116
6000. there i was a retired wobbly and structural iron worker who'd never
gouged a cent off a fellow worker in my thirty years in the movement.
     8.895875685497195
6001. for once radicalism was a recommendation.
     11.618969564762878
6002. sposato couldn't wait to get me hired. 9.060328853487057
6003. with my gray hair and my weatherbeaten countenance i certainly
           the honest working stiff. 6.579043274294942
6004. the things a man will do for a woman. 11.551772721183386
6005. there was one fact which rector could not overlook one truth which
     he could not deny.
                           9.243595084307207
6006. as long as there were two human beings working together on the same
project there would be competition and you could no more escape it
than you could expect to escape the grave. 8.730612174533634
6007. no matter how devoted a man was no matter how fully he gave his
life to the lord he could never extinguish that one spark of pride that
gave him definition as an individual. 5.868777919523357
6008. all of the jobs in the mission might be equal
                                                       in the eyes of
the lord but they were certainly not equal in the eyes of the lord's
servants. 9.273742487911763
```

6009. it was only natural that fletcher would

in which he could make the decisions. 11.484330508902254

6010. even rector himself was prey to this spirit of competition and he knew it not for a more exalted office in the hierarchy of the

strive for a position

church- his ambitions for the bishopry had died very early in his career- but for the one clear victory he had talked about to the colonel. 6.1723191090570575

6011. he was not sure how much of this desire was due to his devotion to the church and how much was his own ego demanding to be satisfied for the twowere intertwined and could not be separated.

5.5142433547999765

6012. he wanted desperately to see kayabashi defeated the communists in the village rooted out the mission standing triumphant for in the triumph of the lord he himself would be triumphant too. 8.275537506667405 6013. but perhaps this was a part of the eternal plan that man's ambition when linked with god would be a driving indefatigable force for good in the world. 7.273004600267526

6014. how foolish it was to try to fathom the truth in an area where only faith would suffice. 11.308949440941413

6015. he would have to work without questioning the motives which made him work and content himself with the thought that the eventual victory however it was brought about would be sweet indeed. 6.875814897269104 6016. his first move was to send him to the village to spend a few days. 7.99209079454377

6017. his arm had been giving him some trouble and rector was not enough of a medical expert to determine whether it had healed improperly or whether hino was simply rebelling against the tedious work in the print shop using the stiffness in his arm as an excuse. 4.654322151995442 6018. in any event rector sent him to the local hospital to have it checked telling him to keep his ears open while he was in the village to see if he could find out what kayabashi was planning. 10.19083074894605 6019. hino was elated at the prospect. 7.622507342753323

6020. he was allowed to spend his nights at an inn near the hospital and he was given some extra money to go to the pachinko parloran excellent place to make contact with the enemy. 8.641130102756106 6021. he left with all the joyous spirit of a child going on a holiday nodding attentively as rector gave him his final instructions. 0.0 6022. he was to get involved in no arguments; he was to try to make no converts; he was simply to listen and report back what he heard. 10.66346340179055

6023. it was a ridiculous situation and rector knew it for hino frankly partisan openly gregarious would make a poor espionage agent. 7.724951828812063

6024. if he wanted to know anything he would end up asking about it point-blank but in this guileless manner he would probably receive more truthful answers than if he tried to get them by indirection. 7.516771564358079

6025. in all of his experience in the mission field rector had never seen a convert quite like hino. 10.70843057972297

6026. from the moment that hino had first walked into the mission to ask for a job any job— his qualifications neatly written on a piece of paper in a precise hand—he had been ready to become a christian.

8.66986691485539

6027. he had already been studying the bible; he knew the fundamentals and after studying with fletcher for a time he approached rector announced that he wanted to be baptized and that was that.

6.846327333908216

6028. rector had never been able to find out much about hino's past. 8.286754097963518

6029. hino talked very little about himself except for the infrequent times when he used a personal illustration in connection with another subject. 5.4513335250013615

6030. putting the pieces of this mosaic together rector had the vague outlines of a biography. 7.151351539358647

- 6031. hino was the fourth son of an elderly farmer who lived on the coast in chiba and divided his life between the land and the sea supplementing the marginal livelihood on his small rented farm with seasonal employment on a fishing boat. 5.159051802320863 6032. without exception hino's brothers turned to either one or both of their father's occupations but hino showed a talent for neither
- of their father's occupations but hino showed a talent for neither and instead spent most of his time on the beach and proved immensely popular as a storyteller.

 a talent for neither where he repaired nets 7.048662339813435
- 6033. he had gone into the japanese navy had been trained as an officer had participated in one or two battles- he never went into detail regarding his military experience- and at the age of twenty-five quite as a bolt out of the blue he had walked into the mission as if he belonged here and had become a christian. 6.398377394953877
- 6034. rector was often curious; often tempted to ask questions but he never did. 7.820048028238166
- 6035. if and when hino decided to tell him about his experiences he would do so unasked. 9.36313086480133
- 6036. rector had no doubt that hino would come back from the village bursting with information ready to impart it with his customary gusto liberally embellished with his active imagnation. 6.74112264670777 6037. when the telephone rang on the day after hino went down to the village rector had a hunch it would be hino with some morsel of information too important to wait until his return for there were few telephones in the village and the phone in rector's office rarely rang unless it was important. 5.369708241574286
- 6038. he was surprised to find kayabashi's secretary on the other $\,$ end of the line. $\,$ 10.107316701574787
- 6039. he was even more startled when he heard what kayabashi wanted. 9.378002807679255
- 6040. the oyabun was entertaining a group of dignitaries the secretary said businessmen from tokyo for the most part and kayabashi wished to show them the mission. 8.928082391711982
- 6041. they had never seen one before $\,$ and had expressed a curiosity about it. $\,$ 8.79326306085581
- 6042. i guess it will be all right. 15.140397752418034
- 6043. when would the oyabun like to bring his guests up here? 7.975657520711742
- 6044. this afternoon the secretary said. 16.48682148135584
- 6045. at three o'clock if it will be of convenience to $\mbox{you at that time.}$ 8.872935817204608
- 6046. i will be expecting them. 18.694724422724896
- 6047. he was about to hang up the phone but a note of hesitancy in the secretary's voice left the conversation open. 8.061389058246455
- 6048. he had something more to say. 17.179290268138082
- 6049. i beg to inquire if the back is now safe for travelers he said. 7.033748404049442
- 6050. unless the oyabun has been working on it he said then checked himself and added: you can tell kayabashi-san that the back road is in very good condition and will be quite safe for his party to use. 7.0768680620724895
- 6051. the secretary sighed with relief and then the telephone clicked in rector's hand. 7.9867663559367745
- 6052. rector had no idea why kayabashi wanted to visit the mission. 8.61349622982108
- 6053. for the oyabun to make such a trip was either a sign of great weakness or an indication of equally great confidence and from all the available information it was probably the latter. 5.872743400974493

```
6054. kayabashi must feel fairly certain of his victory in order to
make a visit like this a trip which could be so easily misinterpreted by
the people in the village. 8.865511003553182
6055. at the same time it was unlikely that any businessmen would spend
     a day in a christian mission out of mere curiosity.
     9.019168236868724
                    was bringing his associates here for a specific
6056. no kayabashi
purpose and rector
                    would not be able to fathom it until they arrived.
     7.881464131716193
6057. when he had
                     given the call a few moments thought he went into
the kitchen to ask
                     mrs yamata to prepare tea and sushi for the
visitors using the formal english china and the silver tea service
which had been donated to the mission then he went outside to inspect
the grounds. 5.826678254699957
6058. fujimoto had a pile of cuttings near one side of the lawn.
     10.86758474768027
6059. rector asked
                    him to move it for the time being; he wanted the
mission compound to be effortlessly spotless.6.534166181192953
6060. a good initial impression would be important now.
     12.567118006690933
6061. he went into the print shop where fletcher had just finished
     cleaning the press. 9.271895102746381
6062. how many pamphlets do we have in stock?
                                                14.059499323853887
                           12.292407525564322
          rector said.
6064. i should say about a hundred thousand fletcher said.
     16.095592040991242
6065. why? 15.610129252044759
        i would like to enact
                               a little tableau this afternoon rector
said he explained about the visit and the effect he wished to create
the picture of a very busy mission.
                                      8.623605076921264
6067. he did not wish to deceive kayabashi exactly just to display the
mission activities in a graphic and impressive manner. 7.544752132504697
6068. fletcher nodded as he listened to the instructions and said he
would arrange the things rector requested.8.612835154716992
6069. rector's next stop was at the schoolroom where mavis was
monitoring a test. 5.825820622377272
6070. he beckoned to her
                          from the door and she slipped quietly
outside. 9.592132658614503
6071. he told her of the visitors and then of his plans. 9.794214825868265
6072. how many children do you have present today? 14.06286079819661
6073. he said. 21.889553134177078
6074. she looked back toward the schoolroom. 13.824323613423559
6075. no only fourteen.
                           14.344404360913732
6076. the little ito girl had to go home. 12.668093584285918
6077. she has a pretty bad cold. 12.95154123597628
6078. i would like them to appear very busy today not busy exactly but
joyous exuberant full of life. 8.237409910283183
6079. i want to create the impression of a compound full of children.
     10.734320885412176
6080. do you think you can manage it? 21.76719848278703
       mavis smiled.
                          15.610129252044759
6082. as rector was walking back toward the residential hall johnson came
out of the basement and bounded up to him. 9.71117526962787
6083. the altercation in the coffee house had done little to dampen his
spirits but he was still a little wary around rector for they had not yet
discussed the incident.
                           5.9640583129001055
6084. i think i've fixed the pump so we won't have to worry about it for
a long time he said. 14.135809511476369
6085. i've adjusted the gauge so that the pump cuts out before the water
```

gets too low. 6.151154033551881

```
6086. he looked out over the expanse of the compound.11.45143587764551
```

- 6087. it was going to take a lot of activity to fill it. 17.112607159845755
- 6088. have you ever operated a transit? 20.033130940002824
- 6089. he said. 21.889553134177078
- 6090. you are about to become a first-class surveyor rector said. 13.104633790155063
- 6091. when konishi gets back with the jeep i want you to round up two or three japanese boys. 6.974736967806781
- 6092. you'll find an old transit in the basement. 4.666798494482245
- 6093. the glass is out of it but that won't matter. 8.803927093794105
- 6094. it looks pretty efficient $\,$ and that's the important thing. 14.369444322316204
- 6095. he went on to explain what he had in mind. 13.369175489810937
- 6096. he said he could do it. 28.596437996380505
- 6097. rector was warming to his over-all strategy by the time he got back to the residential hall. 7.25636052160854
- 6098. it was rather a childish game all in all but everybody seemed to be getting into the spirit of the thing and he could notremember when he had enjoyed planning anything quite so much. 10.13472207267773
- 6099. he was not sure what effect it would have but that was really beside the point when you got right down to it. 6.909235075773001
- 6100. he was not going to lose the mission by default and whatever reason kayabashi had for bringing his little sight-seeing group to the mission he was going to be in for a surprise. 10.99516345094217
- 6101. he found elizabeth in the parlor and asked her to make sure everything was in order in the residential hall and then to take
- charge of the office while the party was here. 6.046810039738061 6102. when everything had been done rector went back to his desk to occupy himself with his monthly report until three o'clock. 8.09287208526567
- 6103. at two thirty he sent fujimoto to the top of the wall at the northeast corner of the mission to keep an eye on the ridge road and give a signal when he first glimpsed the approach of kayabashi's party. 6.60005812239566
- party. 6.60005812239566 6104. then rector attired in his best blue serge suit sat in a chair out on the lawn in the shade of a tree smoking a cigarette and waiting.
- 7.088216909555334
 6105. the air was cooler here and the lacy pattern of the trees threw a dappled shadow on the grass an effect which he found pleasant.
- 6.246459540431902
 6106. she concluded by asking him to name another hour should this one
 be inconvenient. 9.560673035057837
- 6107. the fish took the bait. 11.538123230100371
- 6108. he replied that he could not imagine what importance there might be in thus meeting with a stranger but-joy of joys he would be at home at the hour mentioned. 7.264880315707882
- 6109. but when she called he had thought better of the matter and decided not to involve himself in a new entanglement. 6.959320624489185
- 6110. she was told by the manservant who opened the door that his lordship was engaged on work from which he had left strict orders he was not to be disturbed. 8.963784377839454
- 6111. claire was bitterly disappointed but determined not to let the rebuff daunt her purpose. 7.585381086637271
- 6112. she wrote again and now abandoning for the moment the theme of love she asked for help in the matter of her career. 9.565927065369122 6113. she could act and she could write. 9.815573151004429

- 6114. his lordship was concerned in the management of drury lane but if there were no opportunities there would he read and criticize her novel? 7.415843993611394
- 6115. at last he consented to meet her and following that brief interview claire wrote him ayet more remarkable proposal: have you any objection to the following plan? 5.8318323929441
- 6116. on thursday evening we may go out of town together by some stage or mail about the distance of ten or twelve miles.0.0
- 6117. therewe shall be free and unknown; we can return the following morning h she concluded by asking for a brief interview- to settle

with you where- and she threw in a tribute to his gentlemanners and the wild originality of your countenance. 4.686567133320159

- 6118. she opened his reply with trembling fingers h he agreed! and he would see her that evening. 7.735353964671092
- 6119. victory at last! at their meeting he told her not to bother about where- he would attend to that. 5.236383152695367
- 6120. there was one of the new forte-pianos in the room and as claire $\,$ rose to go he asked her to sing him one song before she left. 13.26944735102098
- 6121. she sang him scott's charming ballad rosabelle which was the vogue of the moment. 6.652099300943592
- 6122. she had never sung better. 17.556434645016964
- 6123. your voice is delightful he approved with a warm smile. 7.0413287261957445
- 6124. tomorrow will be a new experience- i have never before made love to a nightingale h. 7.487102552994445
- 6125. there have been cooing doves chattering magpies thieving jackdaws a proud peacock a silly goose and a harpy eagle- whom i was silly enough to mate with and who is now busy tearing at my vitals.
 6.026026338924263
- 6126. and so they went he choosing of all places an inn near medmenham abbey scene a generation ago of the obscene orgies of the hellfire club. 7.887792682824567
- 6127. he regaled claire with an account of the mock mass performed by the cassocked bloods which he had had at firsthand from old bud dodington one of the leaders of the so-called order. 6.752089412467822 6128. each wore the monkish scourge at his waist but this it seems was not employed for self-flagellation h. 6.757567981697296
- 6129. naked girls danced in the chancel of the abbey the youngest and seemingly the most innocent being chosen to read a sermon filled with veiled depravities. 4.808070905031883
- 6130. the jaded amorist conjured up pictures of the blasphemous rites with relish. 10.389679610768761
- 6131. alas all that belonged to the age of devil dashwood and wicked wilkes abbot and beadsman of the order! the casual seduction of a seventeen-year-old bluestocking seemed tame by comparison.
 - 5.1240582989812395
- 6132. they passed close by the turn to bishopsgate. 11.949284741652804
- 6133. a scant half mile away shelley and mary were doubtless sitting on their diminutive terrace the air about them scented with stock and listening to the nightingalewho had nested in the big lime tree at the foot of the garden. 5.074668193690336
- 6134. charming $\,$ and peaceful- but what were charm and peace compared to high adventure? $\,$ 7.391013650626644
- alone with the fabulous byron! how many women had longedfor the privilege that was hers.5.427950274147271
- 6136. how was she to behave claire wondered. 12.494456028220794
- 6137. to be passive to be girlishly shy was palpably absurd.
 - 8.756877241621655

- 6138. she was the pursuer as clearly as was venus in shakespeare's poem. 10.697090553442623
- 6139. and while her adonis did not suffer from inexperience satiety might well be an equal handicap. 6.982464332125161
- 6140. no she would not pretend modesty but neither must she be crudely bold. 8.520487136832335
- 6141. mystery- that was the thing. 10.198760548033663
- 6142. in the bedroom she would insist on darkness. 9.884292315564585
- 6143. with his club foot he might well be grateful. 8.746806372014115
- 6144. at the inn which was situated close to a broad weir byron was greeted by the landlord with obsequious deference and addressed as milord. 7.8899523313232285
- 6145. the place was evidently a familiar haunt and claire wondered what other illicit loves had been celebrated in the comfortable rooms to which they were shown. 6.161660298932098
- 6146. the fire in the sitting room was lighted. 12.224206060003265
- 6147. what about the bedroom? 13.359616238729945
- 6148. byron inquired. 15.594944937291627
- 6149. seems to me last time i was here the grate bellowed out smoke as it might have been preparing us for hell. 6.010707189109018
- 6150. we found some owls had built a nest in the chimney milord but i promise you you'll never have trouble of that sort again. 7.4565923015719235
- 6151. so not only had he been here before but it seemed he might well come again. 6.185495741148917
- 6152. claire felt suddenly small and cheap heroine of a trivial episode in the voluminous history of don juan. 6.91428702219724
- 6153. a cold supper was ordered and a bottle of port. 7.563545188002981
- 6154. when napoleon's ship had borne him to elba french wines had started to cross the channel the first shipments in a dozen war-ridden years but the supplies had not yet reached rural hostelries where the sweet wines of the spanish peninsula still ruled.

 6.294844856467061
- 6155. as they waited for supper they sat by the while byron philosophized as much for his own entertainment as hers. 6.036456660580829
- 6156. sex is overpriced he said. 10.472119682746735
- 6157. the great greek tragedies are concerned with man against fate not man against man for the prize of a woman's body. 5.763413703881979
- 6158. so don't see yourself as a heroine or fancy this little adventure is an event of major importance. 7.6505409248355045
- 6159. the gods seemed to think sex pretty important she rebutted. 7.839212140222358
- 6160. mars and venus bacchus and ariadne jupiter $\,$ and io byron and the nymph of the owl's nest. $\,$ 6.757567981697296
- 6161. that would be minerva i suppose. 13.01734789722337
- 6162. wasn't the owl her symbol? 8.442266106666008
- 6163. byron laughed. 15.610129252044759
- 6164. so you know something of the classics do you? 14.757775879084994
- 6165. tell me about minerva how she behaved what she did to please you. 5.825820622377272
- 6166. i don't ask you who 'tis you're being unfaithful to husband or lover. 6.03737696379835
- 6167. for a moment she thought of answering with the truth but she knew there were men who shied away from virginity who demanded some degree of education in body as well as mind. 6.570067435927975
- 6168. very well she said i'll not catechize you. 10.406870681543984
- 6169. what matter the others so long $\,$ as i have my place in history. 7.051663718466665

- 6170. she was striking the right note. 17.22621989152487
- 6171. no man ever had a better opinion of himself and indeed with one so favored flattery could hardly seem overdone. 5.8386938216470705
- 6172. brains and beauty high position in both the social and
- intellectual worlds athlete fabled lover- if ever the world was any man's oyster it was his. 7.211003056651294
- 6173. the light supper over claire went to him and slipping an arm about his shoulder sat on his knee. 6.290504059766844
- 6174. he drew her close and hand on $\,$ cheek turned her face to his. 9.176540466704445
- 6175. her lips moist and parted spoke his name. 8.154987146205233
- 6176. byron! his hand went to her shoulder and pushed aside the knotted scarf that surmounted the striped poplin gown; then to better purpose he took hold of the knot and with dextrous fingers untied it.
 - 5.925191657312866
- 6177. the bodice beneath was buttoned and withdrawing his lips from hers he set her upright on his knee and started to undo it unhurriedly as if she were a child. 5.239638533125812
- 6178. but kindled by his kiss his caressing hand her desire was aflame. 9.887008010130634
- 6179. she sprang up and went swiftly to the bedroom.8.472846859613272
- 6180. lord byron poured himself another glass of wine and held it up to the candle flame admiring the rich color. 7.016717234447779
- 6181. he drank slowly with due appreciation. 10.776005861178222
- 6182. it was an excellent vintage. 30.439577967103027
- 6183. he rose and went to the bedroom. 11.67110578003823
- 6184. pausing in the doorway he said: the form of the human female unlike her mind and her spirit is the most challenging loveliness in all nature. 6.570130751489062
- 6185. when claire returned to bishopsgate she longed to tell them she had become byron's mistress. 7.344191199697148
- 6186. by odd coincidence on the evening of her return shelley chose to read parisina which was the latest of the titled poet's successes. 8.137757792318178
- 6187. as he declaimed the sonorous measures it was as much as claire could do to restrain herself from bursting out with $\frac{1}{100}$ her dramatic tidings. 6.066800874164377
- 6188. although it is not the best of which he is capable said shelley as he closed the book it is still poetry of a high order. 9.96844461426977
- 6189. if he would only leave the east said mary. 12.511589232225859
- 6190. i am tired of sultans and scimitars. 14.894444268829886
- 6191. the hero of his next poem is napoleon bonaparte said claire with slightly overdone carelessness. 6.683696445201504
- 6192. how do you know that? 18.27407625484657
- 6193. demanded mary. 12.292407525564322
- 6194. i was told it on good authority claire answered darkly. 15.479121240162312
- 6195. i mustn't tell i mustn't tell she repeated to herself. 8.555241096529764
- 6196. i promised him i wouldn't. 15.711603260075847
- 6197. 9 winter came and with it mary's baby- a boy as she had wished. 6.3099171535150615
- 6198. william he was called in honor of the man who was at once shelley's pensioner and his most bitter detractor. 11.932571705261331
- 6199. with a pardonable irony shelley wrote to the father who had publicly disowned his daughter: fanny and mrs godwin will probably be glad to hear that mary has safely recovered from a very favorable confinement and that her child is well. 5.27360374080319

```
6200. at the same time another child-this one of shelley's brain-was
given to the world: alastor a poem of pervading beauty in which the
reader may gaze into the still depths of a fine mind's musings.
     9.155893304247572
6201. alastor was published only to be savagely attacked contemptuously
         6.460370037324521
ignored.
6202. shelley
                sent a copy to southey a former friend and another to
          7.391013650626644
6203. only mary's praise sustained him in his disappointment.
     8.918416210145704
6204. not a thought nor
                            a cadence was missed in her summary of
appreciation.
              9.71891626071102
6205. you have made the labor worth while he said to her smiling.
      7.0322482881972626
6206. and in
                the future since i write for a public of one i can save
the poor publishers from wasting their money. 7.199656001293057
6207. a public of one mary echoed reprovingly.
                                                  9.356345845066523
6208. how can you say such a thing? 16.434059458064386
               will be thousands who will thrill to the loveliness of
6209. there
alastor. 6.209444661039578
6210. there are some even now. 13.183222779291485
6211. what about that dear clever mr thynne? 9.428205570307522
           i am sure he is in raptures.11.342895226771253
6213. poor mr thynne he
                            always has to be trotted out for my
encouragement. 7.148088198988927
6214. there are other mr thynnes. 13.183222779291485
6215. not everyone is bewitched by byron's caliphs and harem beauties.
     7.966666808519817
6216. mary's supercritical attitude toward byron had nothing to do
with his moral disrepute. 10.164926043974871
6217. she was resentful of his easy success as compared with
shelley's failure.
                     8.63051932496953
6218. the same month that alastor was published murray sold twenty
thousand copies of the siege of corinth a slovenly bit of byronism that
     even shelley's generosity rebelled at. 6.09983039226678
6219. the lordly poet was at low-water mark. 9.802060557618772 6220. the careless writing was in keeping with his mood of savage
discontent. 9.536240829713417
6221. on all sides doors were being slammed in his face. 9.519353962095817
6222. the previous scandals gaily diverting as they were had only
served to increase his popularity. 8.809103666031113 6223. now under the impact of his wife's disclosures he was brought
suddenly to the realization that there was a limit to tolerance however
brilliant however far-famed the offender
                                            might be.
      5.9451828695363815
6224. he tried defiance and openly flaunted his devotion to his half
sister but he soon saw as did she that this course if persisted
would involve them in a common ruin. 7.2417581632820935
6225. for the moment there was no woman in his life and it was this
vacuum that had given claireher opportunity. 9.376989776293748
6226. but the liaison successfully started in the last days of autumn
was now languishing. 10.591818778555064
6227. byron since the separation from his wife had been living in a
smallish house in piccadilly terrace. 5.9425969941085075
6228. he refused to bring claire to it even as an occasional visitor
     claiming that his every move was watched by spies of the milbankes.
     7.000426104312035
```

6230. he had thought that the suggestion of taking it himself would tip the colonel in the direction of serving his own order but the slip of

7.14162538120728

6229. beckworth handed the pass to the colonel.

- paper was folded and absently thrust into the colonel's belt. 6.722041560825782
- 6231. despite his yearning the colonel would not go down to see the men come through the lines. 6.834192371133355
- 6232. he would remain in the tent waiting impatiently occupied by some trivial task. 9.592132658614503
- 6233. sir? 15.610129252044759
- 6234. -fetch me the copies of everything b and c companies have requisitioned in the last six months.7.032105024464237
- 6235. the last six months sir? 13.960969536105498
- 6236. -you heard me. 15.594944937291627
- 6237. there's a lot of waste going on here. 4.326890144947143
- 6238. i want to take a look.22.53324237015602
- 6239. this is no damned holiday beckworth. 17.890296607592607
- 6240. belowhe could see the bright torches lighting the riverbank. 9.382014288369923
- 6241. the colonel crouched tensely on one of the folding chairs methodically tearing at his thumbnail. 7.806007711952228
- 6242. the bombproof was a low-ceilinged structure of heavy timbers covered with earth. 9.005093323721033
- 6243. it stood some fifty paces from the edge of the bank. 8.65595042017059
- 6244. from the outside it seemed no more than a low drumlin a lump on the dark earth. 11.485762097100272
- 6245. a crude ladder ran down to a wooden floor. 9.24472622671088
- 6246. two slits enabled observers to watch across the river. 9.85829515947488
- 6247. the place smelled strongly of rank fertile earth rotting wood and urine. 7.5732635528843035
- 6248. the plank floor was slimed beneath watson's boots. 11.387658710676023
- 6249. at least the union officer had been decent enough to provide a candle. 9.113335589457066
- 6250. there was no place to sit but watson walked slowlyfrom the ladder to the window slits and back stooping slightly to avoid striking his head on the heavy beams. 9.555146557224036
- 6251. in the corner was the soldier $\,$ with the white flag. $\,$ 10.466002073342645 $\,$
- 6252. he stood stiffly erect clutching the staff his body half hidden by the limp cloth. 8.52351370118872
- 6253. watson hardly looked at him. 9.629045873528531
- 6254. the man had come floundering aboard the flat-bottomed barge at the last instant brandishing the flag of truce. 6.808967914079182
- 6255. someone had hauled him over the side and he had remained silent while they crossed. 6.348278533242324
- 6256. an officer with a squad of men had been waiting on the bank. 8.599255911894419
- 6257. the men in the boats had started yelling happily at first sight of the officer two of them calling him billy. 7.468302328520856 6258. when the boat had touched the weaker ones and the two wounded men had been lifted out and carried away by the soldiers.
 - 7.9251333129924335
- 6259. watson had presented his pouch and been led to the bombproof. 8.81276501839752
- 6260. the officer had told him that both lists must be checked. 9.005093323721033
- 6261. watson had given his name and asked for a safe-conduct pass. 7.459999840668314
- 6262. the officer surprised said he would have to see. 16.1153995644715

- 6263. watson had nodded absently and muttered that he would check the lists himself later. 6.156405695150847
- 6264. he had peered through the darkness at the rampart. 13.852464038907144
- 6265. the men he would take back across the river stood there but he turned away from them. 6.947911098226617
- 6266. he wanted no part of the emotions of the exchange no memory of the joy and gratitude that other men felt. 9.805809712328493
- 6267. he had hoped to be alone in the bombproof but the soldier had followed him. 8.044838534125674
- 6268. though watson carefully ignored the man he could not deny his presence. 9.228794048966249
- 6269. perhaps it would be better to speak to him since silence could not exorcise his form. 8.070885212583322
- 6270. watson glanced brieflyat him seeing only a body rigidly erect behind the languid banner. 7.595093516586119
- 6271. we won't be too long. 8.086176013152713
- 6272. if my pass is approved i may be a half hour. 10.550961433307789
- 6273. the soldier answered in a curious muffled voice his lips barely moving. 7.098087065137257
- 6274. watson turned away and did not see the man's knees buckle and his body sag. 8.360843618373119
- 6275. he had acknowledged the man. 9.377765891583822
- 6276. it was easier to think now watson decided. 16.571667076119464
- 6277. the stiff figure in the corner no longer blocked his thoughts. 7.098087065137257
- paced slowly stooping staring at the damp slippery floor. 8.196044167676531
- 6279. he tried to order the words of the three union officers seeking to create some coherent portrait of the dead boy. 8.307268059663611 6280. his lack of success steadily eroded his interest. 10.276228481933904
- 6281. he stopped pacing leaned against the dank timbered wall and let his mind drift. 6.955990454870539
- 6282. a feeling of futility an enervation of mind greater than any fatigue he had ever known seeped through him. 7.830360531090303
- 6283. what in the name of god was he doing crouched in a timbered pit on the wrong bank of the river? 8.415658580862917
- 6284. why had he crossed the dark water to bring back a group of reclaimed soldiers or to skulk in a foul-smelling hole? 8.221040184272223
- 6285. he grew annoyed and at the same time surprised at that emotion. 9.153431586285322
- 6286. he was conscious of a growing sense of absurdity. 14.649174995737313
- 6287. hillman had written it all out hadn't he? 6.764147616291221
- the report official enough? 11.568363037656766 6288. wasn't
- 6289. what did he hope to accomplish here? 9.865657898260363
- hillman had ordered him not to leave the far bank. 10.6793070831903
- 6291. prompted by a guilty urge he had disobeyed the order of a man he respected. 7.999702189406288
- 6292. for what? 19.804021762487697
- 6293. to tell john something he would find out for himself. 8.011070538818117
- 6294. the figure in the corner belched loudly a deep liquid eruption. 9.005093323721033
- 6295. watson snorted and then laughed aloud. 8.254441635698543 the soldier's voice was muffled again stricken with chagrin. 8.196044167676531

- 6297. he clutched the staff and his dark eyes blinked apologetically. 9.026368296067464
- 6298. let's get out of here.11.56512701236161
- 6299. watson ran up the ladder and stood for a second sucking in the
- cool air that smelled of mudand river weeds. 6.101588461690517
- 6300. to his left the two skiffs dented their sharp bowsinto the soft
- bank. 8.75525137210045
- 6301. the flat-bottomed boat swung slowly to the pull $\,$ of the current. 7.43304005989246
- 6302. a soldier held the end of a frayed rope. 14.400414183198786
- 6303. three union guards appeared carrying their rifles at ready. 6.764147616291221
- 6304. watson stared at them curiously. 16.02770385309362
- 6305. they were stocky men well fed and clean-shaven with neat uniforms and sturdy boots. 7.379077553717503
- 6306. behind them shambled a long column of weak tattered men. 10.077544672560576
- 6307. the thin gray figures raised a hoarse cawing cry like the call of a bird flock. 6.196120048044738
- 6308. they moved toward the skiffs with shocking eagerness elbowing and shoving. 9.805316538225382
- 6309. four men were knocked down but $$ did not attempt to rise. 6.991821140220314
- 6310. they crept down the muddy slope toward the waiting boats. 10.372209341984666
- 6311. the union soldiers grounded arms and settled into healthy indifferent postures to watch the feeble boarding of the skiffs. 6.514369185680007
- 6312. the crawling men tried to rise and fell again. 9.945332631078985
- 6313. no one moved to them. 13.354177752336232
- 6314. watson watched two of them flounder into the shallow water and listened to their voices beg shrilly.8.60473856042395
- 6315. in a confused soaked and stumbling shift of bodies and lifting arms the two men were dragged into the same skiff. 6.83428128501159
- 6316. the third crawling man forced himself erect. 12.91624685253105
- 6317. he swayed like a drunkard his arms milling in slow circles. 7.953394054598466
- 6318. he paced forward unsteadily leaning too far back his head tilted oddly. 9.592132658614503
- 6319. his steps were short and stiff and with his head thrown back his progress was a supercilious strut. 6.227960812390213
- 6320. he appeared to be peering haughtily down his nose at the crowded and unclean vessel that would carry him to freedom. 8.749110406491063
- 6321. he stalked into the water and fell heavily over the side of the flat-bottomed barge his weight nearly swamping the craft.
 - 7.257662076234089
- 6322. watson looked for the fourth man. 12.216031715840696
- 6323. he had reached the three passive guards; he crept in an incertain manner patting the ground before him. 7.037021288536089
- 6324. the guards did not look at him. 12.435529358277208
- 6325. the figure on the earth halted seemingly bewildered. 9.362698053404962
- 6326. he sank back on his thin haunches like a weary hound. 10.025491488719803
- 6327. then he began to crawl again. 13.198141365735388
- 6328. watson watched the creeping figure. 12.216031715840696
- 6329. he felt a spectator interest. 18.491281673362987
- 6330. would the man make it or not? 12.38515930773736
- 6331. if only there was a clock for him to crawl against. 11.125877179625602

- 6332. if he failed to reach the riverbank in five minutes say then the skiffs would pull away and leave him groping in the mud. 8.48958019877512
- 6333. say three minutes to make it sporting. 9.349550694473386
- 6334. still the guards did not move but stood inert aloof from the slowscrambling man. 8.513931730322378
- 6335. the figure halted and watson gasped. 9.802060557618772
- 6336. the man began to creep in the wrong direction deceived by a
- slight rise in the ground! he turned slowly and began to crawl back up the bank toward the rampart.7.5950340079913445
- 6337. watson raced for him his boots slamming the soft earth. 6.460370037324521
- 6338. the guards came to life with astonishing menace. 11.387658710676023
- 6339. they spun and flung their rifles up. 10.352492626598039
- 6340. one man dropped to his knee for better aim.13.50630850501655
- 6341. let me help him for the love of god! the guards lowered their
- rifles and their rifles and peered at watson with sullen puzzled faces. 6.088651926746209
- 6342. watson pounded to the crawling man and stopped panting heavily. 9.118357116017174
- 6343. he reached down and closed his fingers on the man's upper arm. 7.560809233574742
- 6344. beneath his clutch a flat strip of muscle surged on the bone. 8.331435498447835
- 6345. watson bent awkwardly and lifted the man to his feet. 7.332121987975533
- 6346. watson stared into a cadaverous face. 11.108380474026662
- 6347. two clotted balls the color of mucus rolled between fiery lids. 6.9950108100073605
- 6348. light sticks of fingers the tips gummy with dark earth patted at watson's throat. 7.884467034748245
- 6349. the man's voice was a sweet patient whisper.6.474858743052047
- 6350. henry said that he'd take my arm and get me right there. 8.142309175209114
- 6351. it don't matter. 22.215501758012252
- 6352. is it far? 32.13126933560902
- how far could it be watson thought bleakly how far can a blind man crawl? 7.400754406384628
- 6354. another body length or all the rest of his nighted life? 14.740726935236808
- far. 15.610129252044759 -not
- 6356. not like us fellas. 16.262159121021142
- 6357. it raises the voice bein in camp. 12.998584141589314
- 6358. can you walk? 15.594944937291627
- -why course i can. 9.118533821976325
- 6360. i can walk real good. 20.635720571895614
- 6361. watson stumbled down the bank. 9.629045873528531
- 6362. the man leaned his frail body against watson's shoulder. 13.62675746881857
- 6363. he was no heavier than a child. 12.878120353746112
- 6364. the man wheezed weakly his fetid breath beating softly against watson's neck. 11.024051692367026
- 6365. his sweet whisper came after great effort. 8.100034263261762
- 6366. i wish you was henry h. 16.15277828825249
- 6367. he promised to take me.14.0564280108931
- 6368. watson supported the man to the edge of the bank and passed the frail figure over the bow of the nearest skiff. 8.648874463809031
- 6369. the man swayed on a thwart turning his ruined eyes from side to side. 7.864590117251196

- 6370. watson turned away sickened for the first time in many months. 10.424906010186023
- 6371. he heard the patient voice calling. 11.7324718071717
- 6372. henry? 19.804021762487697
- 6373. where are you henry? 11.992927780254675
- -make him lie down! watson snatched a deep breath. 8.581436094141479
- 6375. he had not meant to shout. 14.901779025467722
- 6376. he stood with his back to the skiff. 13.461661557537576
- 6377. the men mewed and scratched begging to be taken away. 11.398975342868589
- 6378. watson spoke bewilderedly to the dark night flecked with pine-knot 8.699688537053031 torches.
- 6379. goddamn you! what do you do to them? 7.14162538120728 6380. intelligence jabbed at him accusingly. 10.472119682746735
- 6381. he had not felt that during the afternoon. 11.825784660211932
- 6382. all his emotions had been inward self-conscious. 12.012219753049246
- 6383. in war on a night like this it was only the outward emotions that mattered what could be flung out into the darkness to damage others. 5.653036179199081
- 6384. he was sure of it. 19.87986593677342
- 6385. john's type of man allowed this sort of thing to happen. 7.6117516447620455
- 6386. what a fool he had been to think of his brother! so charles was dead. 10.350556947602161
- 6387. what did it matter? 14.219272258525194
- 6388. his name had been crossed off a list.10.276228481933904
- 6389. already his cool body lay in the ground. 8.380403951514873
- 6390. what words had any meaning? 14.705292966559352
- 6391. what had he thought of to go to john grovel and beg understanding? 9.583077652672335
- 6392. to confess with a canvas chair as a prie-dieu gouging at his heart until a rough and stupid hand bade him rise and go? 6.89908841413131
- 6393. men were slaughtered every day tumbled into eternity many torn parcels flung down a portable chute. 5.720117842967942
- 6394. what made him think john had a right to witness his brother's humiliation? 10.780549251699796
- 6395. what right had john to any special consideration? 6.764147616291221
- 6396. was john better more deserving? 14.855451922584503
- 6397. to hell with john. 12.762035239897271
- 6398. let him chafe with impatience to see charles rip open the note
- with trembling hands and read the formal report in hillman's beautiful schoolmaster's hand. 6.972133171322523
- 6399. he believed that brave boys didn't cry. 14.521608245913228
- 6400. watson spat on the ground. 11.568363037656766
- 6401. he had stupidly thought himself compelled to ease his brother's pain. 9.362891753254837
- 6402. now he knew perfectly that he had but longed to increase his own suffering. 9.750047264782435
- 6403. i would not want to be one of those writers who begin each by exclaiming o gogol o chekhov o thackeray and dickens what would you have made of a bomb shelter ornamented with four plaster-of-paris ducks a birdbath and three composition gnomes with long beards and red mobcaps?6.6043849056437045
- 6404. as i say i wouldn't want to begin a day like this but i often wonder what the dead would have done. 8.092361718137072

- 6405. but the shelter is as much a part of my landscape as the beech and horse-chestnut trees that grow on the ridge. 8.197445920716033
- 6406. i can see it from thiswindow where i write. 14.124500196884771
- 6407. it was built by the pasterns and stands on the acre of ground that adjoins our property. 8.5929019052561
- 6408. it bulks under a veil of thin new grass like some embarrassing fact of physicalness and i think mrs pastern set out the statuary to soften its meaning. 7.596172168066267
- 6409. it would have been like her. 8.830032085675079
- 6410. she was a pale woman. 20.733592309727385
- 6411. sitting on her terracesitting in her parlor sitting anywhere she ground an axe of self-esteem. 5.525977370787368
- 6412. offer her a cup of tea and she would say why these cups look just like a set i gave to the salvation army last year. 6.9323355413550445
- 6413. show her the new swimming pool and she would say slapping her ankle i suppose this must be where you breed your gigantic mosquitoes. 5.247196184018882
- 6414. hand her a chair and she would say why it's a nice imitation of those queen anne chairs i inherited from grandmother delancy.
 6.515561252528541
- 6415. these trumps were more touching than they were anything else and seemed to imply that the nights were long her children ungrateful and her marriage bewilderingly threadbare. 5.524133495460288
- 6416. twenty years ago she would have been known as a golf widow and the sum of her manner was perhaps one of bereavement. 10.052784782955817
- 6417. she usually wore weeds and a stranger watching her board a train might have guessed that mr pastern was dead but mr pastern was far from dead. 5.573254241047069
- 6418. he was marching up and down the locker room of the grassy brae golf club shouting bomb cuba! bomb berlin! let's throw a little nuclear hardware at them and show them who's boss. 7.358498310225494
- 6419. he was brigadier of the club's locker-room light infantry and at one time or another declared war on russia czechoslovakia yugoslavia and china. 7.030856728173271
- 6420. it all began on an autumn afternoon- and who after all these centuries can describe the fineness of an autumn day? 9.056251477114664
- 6421. one might pretend never to have seen one before or to more
- purpose that there would never be another like it. 7.82646530321406
- 6422. the clear and searching sweep of sun on the lawns was like a climax of the year's lights.6.816307514854664
- 6423. leaves were burning somewhere and the smoke smelled for all its ammoniac acidity of beginnings. 5.879247678480097
- $6424.\ \mbox{the}$ boundless blue air was stretched over the zenith like the skin of a drum. 7.032105024464237
- 6425. leaving her house one late afternoon mrs pastern stopped to admire the october light. 6.031889571457327
- 6426. it was the day to canvass for infectious hepatitis. 21.964686792165235
- 6427. mrs pastern had been given sixteen names a bundle of literature and a printed book of receipts. 6.1714048251620115
- 6428. it was her work to go among her neighbors and collect their checks. 12.107617006963153
- 6429. her house stood on a rise of ground and before she got into her car she looked at the houses below. 5.751159892140799
- 6430. charity as she knew it was complex and reciprocal and almost every roof she saw signified charity. 7.242528997483243
- 6431. mrs balcolm worked for the brain. 8.833121736733473
- 6432. mrs ten eyke did mental health. 11.206270766916212
- 6433. mrs trenchard worked for the blind. 9.723374094021814

- 6434. mrs horowitz was in charge of diseases of the noseand throat. 10.368831369085497
- 6435. mrs trempler was tuberculosis mrs surcliffe was mothers' march of dimes mrs craven was cancer and mrs gilkson did the kidney. 5.41968432833683
- 6436. mrs hewlitt led the birthcontrol league mrs ryerson was arthritis and way in the distance could be seen the slate roof of ethel littleton's house a roof that signified gout.
 7.7169123934556945
- 6437. mrs pastern undertook the work of going from house to house with the thoughtless resignation of an honest and traditional laborer. 5.845687729921881
- 6438. it was her destiny; it was her life. 16.571667076119464
- 6439. her mother had done it before her and even her old grandmother who had collected money for smallpox and unwed mothers.
 6.152219597245236
- $6440.\ \text{mrs}$ pastern had telephoned most of her neighbors $\ \text{in}$ advance and most of them were ready for her. 11.356357706172698
- 6441. she experienced none of the suspense of some poor stranger selling encyclopedias. 7.187557404882245
- 6442. here and there she stayed to visit and drink a glass of sherry. 8.187978936277116
- 6443. the contributions were ahead of what she had got the previous year and while the money of course was not hers it excited her to stuff her kit with big checks. 5.336310778089486
- $6444.\ \, \text{she}$ stopped at the surcliffes' after dusk and had a scotch-and-soda. 9.557448030765887
- 6445. she stayed too late and when she left it was dark and time to go home and cook supper for her husband. 6.416385081927256
- 6446. i got a hundred and sixty dollars for the hepatitis fund she said excitedly when he walked in. 8.110994027349752
- 6447. i did everybody on my list but the blevins and the flannagans. 7.656668534210395
- 6448. i want to get my kit in tomorrow morning- would you mind doing them while i cook the dinner? 9.19054338381817
- 6449. but i don't know the flannagans charlie pastern said. 9.374544754266388
- 6450. nobody does but they gave me ten last year. 8.581436094141479 6451. he was tired he had his business worries and the sight of his wife arranging pork chops in the broiler only seemed like an extension of a boring day. 6.364426864585285
- 6452. he was happy enough to take the convertible and race up the hill to the blevins' thinking that they might give him a drink. 7.966696193549907
- 6453. but the blevins were away; their maid gave him an envelope with a check in it and shut the door. 6.68395300428192
- 6454. turning in at the flannagans' driveway he tried to remember if he had ever met them. 9.796272505814839
- 6455. the name encouraged him because he always felt that he could handle the irish. 8.507866559070477
- 6456. there was a glass pane in the front door and through this he could see into a hallway where a plump woman with red hair was arranging flowers. 8.765873691856438
- 6457. infectious hepatitis he shouted heartily. 9.118533821976325
- - 7.705524442582943
- 6459. oh please come in she said. 8.869713567468498
- 6460. the girlish voice was nearly a whisper. 11.387658710676023
- 6461. she was not a girl he could see. 13.584195726694594

```
6462. her hair was dyed and her bloom was fading and she must have been
crowding forty but she seemed to be one of those women who
the manners and graces of a pretty child of eight. 7.632653323826316
6463. your wife just called she said separating one word from another
exactly
          like a child.
                           6.060518986424132
6464. and i am not sure that i have any cash- any money that is- but if
you will wait just a minute i will write you out a check if i can find my
checkbook. 8.438293054218617
6465. won't you step into the
                                living room where it's cozier?
     6.460370037324521
        a fire had just been lighted he saw and things had been set
6466.
out for drinks and like any stray his response to these comforts was
```

instantaneous. 6.804649003638145

flannagan he wondered. 12.630355369778933 6467. where was mr

6468. travelling home on a late train? 9.670406878971576

changing his clothes upstairs? 9.118533821976325

6470. taking a shower? 16.50487692074261

6471. at the end of the room there was a desk heaped with papers and she began to riffle these making sighs and and noises of girlish 7.478093579969752 exasperation.

6472. i am terribly sorry to keep you waiting she said but won't you make yourself a little drink while you wait? 8.179651599965938

6473. everything's on the table. 9.118533821976325

6474. what train does mr flannagan come out on? 11.069787543583393

mr flannagan is away she said. 7.622507342753323 6475.

6476. mr flannagan has been away for six weeks h. 9.630814115591418

6477. i'll have a drink then if you'll have one with me. 6.210871206873012

6478. if you will promise to make it weak. 14.852417474049576

6479. sit down he said and enjoy your drink and look for your checkbook 5.674295354649883

6480. the only way to find things is to relax. 11.448054404668959

6481. all in all they had six drinks. 11.839308317634133

6482. she described herself and her circumstances unhesitatingly. 11.583842136067785

6483. mr flannagan manufactured plastic tongue depressors. 8.254441635698543

6484. he travelled all over the world. 15.385132030882776

6485. she didn't like to travel. 7.744100448408374

6486. planes made her feel faint and in tokyo where she had gone that summer she had been given raw fish for breakfast and so she had come straight home. 6.228791063533076

6487. she and her husband had formerly lived in new york where she had but mr flannagan thought the country would be safer in 5 986510728601619 many friends case of war. 5.986510728601619

6488. she would rather live in danger than die of loneliness and boredom. 9.239975251210062

6489. she had no children; she had made no friends. 9.238733424724364

6490. i've seen you though before she said with enormous coyness patting knee. 5.521386603555391

6491. i've seen you walking your dogs on sunday and driving by the convertible h. 4.340300937427907

6492. the thought of this lonely woman sitting at her window touched him although he was even more touched by her plumpness. 7.891165918510941

6493. sheer plumpness he knew is not a vital part of thebody and has no procreative functions. 6.145746643344818

6494. it serves merely as an excess cushion for the rest of the carcass. 15.268266595013417

```
6495. and knowing its humble place in the scale of things why did he at this time of life seem almost ready to sell his soul for plumpness?
6.10161097369116
```

- 6496. the remarks she made about the sufferings of a lonely woman seemed so broad at first that he didn't know what to make of them but after the sixth drink he put his arm around her and suggested that they go upstairs and look for her checkbook there.

 5.923086198837605
 6497. i've never done this before she said later when he was arranging himself to leave.

 4.240163322596448
- 6498. her voice shook with feeling $\,$ and he thought it lovely. 11.285887032381407
- 6499. he didn't doubt her truthfulness although he had heard the words a hundred times. 5.092610775338445
- 6500. i've never done this before they always said shaking their dresses down over their white shoulders. 5.379346023429161
- 6501. i've never done this before they always said waiting for the elevator in the hotel corridor. 4.3593196196023705
- 6502. i've never done this before they always said pouring another whiskey. 5.5834035511962465
- 6503. i've never done this before they always said putting on their stockings. 6.002446559592496
- 6504. on ships at sea on railroad trains in summer hotels with mountain views they always said i've never done this before. 7.190444500174982
- 6505. wherehave you been? 10.363724110347151
- 6506. mrs pastern asked sadly when he came in. 10.359544399544296
- 6507. i had a drink with the flannagans. 13.809743055908283
- 6508. she told me he was in germany. 16.900888065503604
- 6509. charlie ate some supper in the kitchen and went into the tv room to hear the news. 6.363478252049533
- 6510. throw a little nuclear hardware at them! show them who's boss! but in bed he had trouble sleeping. 6.643215071337043
- 6511. he thought first of his son and daughter away at college. 7.953394054598466
- 6512. it was the only meaning of the word that he had ever known. 24.06132912095731
- 6513. then he played nine imaginary holes of golf choosing his handicap his irons his stance his opponents and his weather in detail but the green of the links seemed faded in the light of his business worries. 5.3132623201091
- 6514. his money was tied up in a nassau hotel an ohio pottery works and a detergent for window-washing and luck had been running against him. 6.924188682562761
- 6515. his worries harried him up out of bed and he lighted a cigarette and went to the window. 6.570019856485047
- 6516. in the starlight he could see the trees stripped of their leaves. 13.896146012936814
- 6517. during the summer he had tried to repair some of his losses at the track and the bare trees reminded him that his pari-mutuel
- tickets would still be lying like leaves in the gutters near belmont and saratoga. 6.095339313475926
- 6518. maple and ash beech and elm one hundred to win on three in the fourth fifty to win on six in the third one hundred to win on two in the eighth. 6.58203938916234
- 6519. children walking home from school would scuff through what seemed to be his foliage. 8.25796484020042
- 6520. then getting back intobed he thought unashamedly of mrs flannagan planning where they $\;$ would next meet and what they would do.
 - 7.011151409785722

```
6521. there are he thought so few true means of forgetfulness in this
life that why should he shun the medicine even when the medicine seemed
as it did a little crude? 6.444910866180702
          it was not as though she noted clearly that her nephews had
not been
          to see her for ten years not since their last journey eastward
to witness their uncle izaak being lowered into the rocky soil; that
aside from due notification of certain major events in their lives
     christmas and easter cards of the traditional sort had been the
only thin link she had with them through
                                            the widowed years.
     5.753182808378817
6523. her thoughts were not discrete. 9.707775903539014
6524. but there was a look about her mouth as though she were tasting
          12.897965175851972
6525. she grasped the chair arms and brought her thin body upright like
a bird alert for flight.
                              5.427950274147271
6526. she turned and walked stiffly into the parlor to the
legged escritoire warped and cracked now from fifty years in an
atmosphere of sea spray. 6.992963546113194
6527. there she extracted two limp vellum sheets
                                                  and wrote off the
letters one to abel one to mark. 6.8984630165675
6528. once her trembling hand with the pen grasped tight in it was
pressed against the paper the words came sharply smoothly as
                     they would dropping from her own lips.
authoritatively as
     5.907722020352733
6529. and the stiffly regal look of
                                     them she saw grimly lacked the
quaver of age which thwarting the efforts of her amazing will ran
through her spoken words like a thin ragged string.
     5.3053228611749175
6530. please come down as soon as you conveniently can the upright
letters stalked from the broad-nibbed pen i have an important matter
to discuss with you. 6.644910366148927
6531. to abel: i am afraid there is not much to amuse small children
here. 7.015216015390462
                          if you could make other arrangements for your
6532. i should be obliged
daughters. 11.264788639673803
6533. you may stay as long as you wish of course but if arranging for
the care of the girls must take time into account i think a day or two
should be enough to finish our business in. 6.188648699562952
6534. to mark: please give my regards to myra.
                                                 11.56969976888144
6535. she signed the letters quickly stamped them and
                                                      placed them on
the hall table for raphael to mail in town. 6.2546576737655695
6536. then she went back to the wicker chair and resolutely adjusted
her eyes to the glare on the water.
                                     8.136687768573724
6537. my nephews will be coming down she said that evening as
angelina brought her dinner into the dining room the whole meal on a
                           5.022727719578544
vast linen-covered tray.
6538. she looked at the girlspeculatively from eyes which had paled with
                     early evening lights of them which had first
the years; from the
startled izaak to look at
                          her in an uncousinly way they had faded to a
near-absence of color which had possibly from her constant looking at the
water something of
                     the light of the sea in them. 6.225677578050518
6539. angelina placed the tray on the table and with a flick of dark
wrist drew off the cloth. 5.667261151085284
6540. she smiled and the teeth gleamed in her beautifully modeled olive
face. 9.118601195872367
6541. that will be so nice for you mrs packard she said.
     6.210871206873012
```

6542. her voice was ripe and full and her teeth flashed again in sicilian brilliance before the warm curved lips met and her mouth

settled in repose. 6.42623539572226

- 6543. um said the old lady and brought her eyes down to the tray. 6.360513988104634
- 6544. you remember them i suppose? 17.055565169455456
- 6545. she glinted suspiciously at the dish before her: blowfish. 8.472846859613272
- 6546. i hope raphael bought them whole. 15.204345105273354
- 6547. angelina stepped back her eyes roaming the tray for omissions. 6.210871206873012
- 6548. then she looked at the old woman again her eyes calm. 10.796453152009201
- 6549. yes she said i remember that they came here every summer. 6.210871206873012
- 6550. i used to play with the older one sometimes when he'd let me. 10.612196954204803
- 6551. abel?15.610129252044759
- 6552. the name fell with lazy affectionate remembrance from her
- lips. 7.879513779734377
- 6553. for an instant the old aunt felt something indefinable flash through her smile. 8.215617826123031
- 6554. she would have said triumph. 19.498239344786793
- 6555. then angelina turned and $\,$ with an easy grace walked toward the kitchen. 7.0054235509862846
- 6556. jessica packard lifted her head and followed the retreating figure her eyes resting nearly closed on the unself-conscious rise and fall of the rounded hips. 6.783518219632277
- 6557. for a moment she held her face to the empty doorway; then she snorted and groped for her fork. 7.370056338069433
- 6558. there's no greater catastrophe in the universe she reflected dourly impaling tender green beans on the silver fork than the dwindling away of a family. 5.09523262356556
- 6559. procreation expansion proliferation— these are the laws of living things with the penalty for not obeying them the ultimate in punishments: oblivion. 6.333840227770071
- 6560. when the fate of the individual is visited on the group then warm sweet butter dripped from her raised trembling fork and she pushed ah then the true bitterness of existence could be tasted. 7.394443877824211
- 6561. and indeed the young garden beans were brackish in her mouth. 7.670163086720062
- 6562. she was the last living of the older generation. 15.482801962333035
- 6563. what had once been a widespread family- at one time she knew there were enough packards to populate an entire county- had now narrowed down to the two boys abel and mark. 6.376287357056811
- 6564. she swung her eyes up to the blue of the window her jaws gently mashing the bitter beans. 8.75781434678583
- 6565. what hope lay in the nephews she asked the intensifying light out there with one married to a barren woman and the other divorced having sired two girl children with none to bear on the packard name? 6.001879628446406
- 6566. she ate. 15.594944937291627
- 6567. it seemed to her as it seemed each night that the gloom drew itself in and became densest at the table's empty chairs giving her the frequent illusion that she dined with shadows. 6.198054733153335 6568. here too she talked low quirking her head at one or another of the places most often at izaak's armchair which faced her across the long table. 7.86615713645147
- 6569. or it might have been the absent nephews she addressed consciously playing with the notion that this was one of the summers of their early years. 8.404218412337457

```
6570. she thought again of her children those two who had died young before the later science which might have saved them could attach even a label to their separate malignancies. 6.428374313227177
```

- 6571. the girl her first she barely remembered.9.802060557618772
- 6572. it could have been anyone's infant for it had not survived the bassinet. 15.177336252368628
- 6573. but the boy h the boy had been alive yesterday. 10.024173892536204
- 6574. each successive movement in his growing was recorded on the unreeling film inside her. 7.959280541638137
- 6575. he ran on his plump sticks of legs freezing now and again into the sudden startled attitudes which the camera had caught and held on the paling photographs all carefully placed and glued and labeled resting in the fat plush album in the bottom drawer of the escritoire.

4.666771840793531

- 6576. in the cruel clearness of her memory the boy remained unchanged quick with the delight of laughter and the pain with which she recalled that short destroyed childhood was still unendurable to her.
 - 7.098656259451035
- 6577. it was one with the desolate rocks and the alien water on those days when she hated the sea. 8.286136252348875
- 6578. the brothers drove down together in mark's small red sports car mark at the wheel. 8.375756339709893
- 6579. abel sat and regarded the farm country which spreading out from both sides of the road rolled greenly up to where the silent white houses and long barns and silos nested into the tilled fields.

5.375939744716952

- 6580. he saw the land with a stranger's eyes all the old familiarness gone. 10.753687026430354
- 6581. and it presented itself to him as it would to any stranger impervious complete in itself. 8.612047785563002
- 6582. there was stability there too- a color which his life had had once. 12.753554865570587
- 6583. that is what childhood is he toldhimself. 13.075852284738653
- 6584. in the stiff neutral lines of the telephone poles he saw the nononsense pen strokes of aunt jessica's letter. 9.724444223281168
- 6585. what bad grace what incredible selfishness he and mark had shown. 7.725645779685622
- 6586. the boyhood summers preceding their uncle's funeral might never have been. 9.430036403335416
- 6587. they had closed over absolutely with the sealing of old izaak's grave. 8.46047106258667
- 6588. the small car flew on relentlessly. 13.082895766937119
- 6589. the old woman stubbornly reigning in the house above the crashing waters took on an ominous reality. 6.991749931789798
- 6590. abel moved and adjusted his long legs. 9.060328853487057
- 6591. i suppose it has to do with the property mark had said over the telephone when they had discussed their receipt of the letters.

8.667052625835595

- 6592. not until the words had been spoken did abel suddenly see the old house and the insistent sea and feel his contrition blotted out in one shameful moment of covetousness. 7.206757083698903
- 6593. he and mark were the last of the family and there lay the cape ann property which had seemed to have no end stretching from horizon to horizon in those golden days of summer. 6.4319781968414995 6594. now abel turned his head to look at his brother.

10.995489915671905

6595. mark held the wheel loosely but his fingers curved around it in a purposeful way and the deliberate set of his body spoke plainly of the figure he'dmake in the years to come. 5.68031928009229

- 6596. his sandy hair was already beginning to thin and recede at the sides and abel looked quickly away. 7.973939490916092
- 6597. mark easily looked years older than himself settled his world comfortably categorized. 6.210871206873012
- $6598.\ the\ vacation\ traffic\ was\ becoming\ heavier\ as\ they\ approached\ the\ sea. <math display="inline">9.430036403335416$
- 6599. she didn't mention bringing myra mark said maneuvering the car into the next lane. 5.485779890181826
- 6600. she's probably getting old-crotchety i mean- and we figured uhuh better not. 6.067534619955805
- 6601. they've never met you know. 5.812284011925707
- 6602. but myra wouldn't budge without an express invitation. 12.934994931595257
- 6603. i feel kind of bad about it. 11.19620160880235
- 6604. he gave abel a quick glance and moved closer to the wheel hugging it to him and abel caught this briefest of allusions to guilt. 8.493441385927131
- 6605. i imagine the old girl hasn't missed us much mark added his eyes on the road. 6.789400154986115
- 6606. abel ignored the half-expressed bid for confirmation. 9.060328853487057
- 6607. it was barely possible that his brother was right. 12.228242096961287
- 6608. he could tell they were approaching the sea. 12.411802052220429
- 6609. the air took on a special strength now that they'd left the fecund warmth of the farmland behind. 6.435656416413579
- 6610. there was the smell of the coast like a primeval memory composed of equal parts salt water clams seaweed and northern air. 9.909780172872003
- 6611. he turned from the flying trees to look ahead and saw with an inward boy's eye again the great fieldstone house which built on one of the many acres of ancestral land bordering the west harbor had been izaak's bride-gift to his cousin-wife as the last century ended. 5.131381054994681
- 6612. mark's thoughts must have been keeping silent pace beside his own climbing the same crags in dirty white sneakers clambering out on top of the headland and coming upon the sudden glinting water at the same instant. 6.969525034961548
- 6613. remember the starbird?16.18233276632486
- 6614. mark asked and abel lifted his eyes from the double lines in the middle of the road the twin white ribbons which the car swallowed rapidly as it ascended the crest of the hill and came down. 8.192883822330788
- 6615. therewas the day uncle izaak had in an unexpected grandiose gesture handed over the pretty sloop to abel for keeps on condition that he never fail to let his brother accompany him whenever the younger boy wished. 4.765083171768086
- 6616. the two of them had developed into a remarkable sailing team h all of this happening in a time of their lives when their youth and their brotherhood knitted them together as no other time or circumstance could. 8.295100059162973
- 6617. they seemed then to have had a single mind and body a mutuality which had been accepted with the fact of their youth casually. 6.7445146450964995
- 6618. he saw the starbird as she lay her slender mast up and gently turning its point describing constant languid circles against a cumulus sky. 7.835877980409735
- 6619. both of them had known the feeling of the small life in her waiting ready for the two of them to run up her sails. 9.181841836176348

- 6620. the starbird had been long at the bottom of the bay. 16.982789646879603
- 6621. they came unexpectedlyupon the sea. 12.824722361102804
- 6622. meeting it without preparation as they did robbed of anticipation a common disappointment seized them. 8.677338000804655
- 6623. they were climbing the hill in the night when the headlights abruptly probed solid blackness became two parallel luminous tubes which broadened out into a faint mist of light and ended. 5.677267082527253 6624. mark stopped the car and switchedoff the lights and they sat looking at the water which there being no moon out at first could be distinguished from the sky only by an absence of stars.

6.401661343209591

- 6625. his eyes were old and they never saw well but heated with whisky glare at my noise growing red and raising up his rage. 5.294250900054916
- 6626. i decided i hated the pedersen kid too dying in our kitchen while i was away where i couldn't watch dying just to entertain hans and making me go up snapping steps and down a drafty hall pa lumped under the covers at the end like dung covered with snow snoring and whistling. 6.595434967468308
- 6627. oh he'd not care about the pedersen kid. 7.674607905193737
- 6628. he'd not care about getting waked so he could give up some of his whisky to a slit of a kid and maybe lose one of his hiding places in 6.75318259573934 the bargain.
- 6629. that would make him mad enough if he was sober. 10.338761284592296
- 6630. i didn't hurry though it was coldand the pedersen kid was in the kitchen. 8.295054385415657
- 6631. he was all shoveled up like i thought he'd be. 10.068881193379493
- 6632. i pushed at his shoulder calling his name. 13.93195501835056
- 6633. i think his name stopped the snoring but he didn't move except to roll a little when i shoved him. 6.827765609856476
- 6634. the covers slid down his skinny neck so i saw his head fuzzed like a dandelion gone to seed but his face was turned to the wall- there was the pale shadow of his nose on the plaster- and i thought well you
- don't look much like a pig-drunk bully now. 6.267248460556303
- 6635. i couldn't be sure he was still asleep. 9.169644675936961
- was a cagey sonofabitch. 12.441832479896641 6636. he
- 6637. i shook him a little harder and made some noise. 9.154018063055279
- 6638. i was leaning too far over. 16.70774452185394
- 6639. he always slept close to the wall so you had to lean to reach him. 8.307069547557036
- 6640. it put you off. 22.5434124636122
- 6641. i knew better but i was thinking of the pedersen kid mother-naked in all that dough. 7.531087505680707
- 6642. when his arm came up i ducked away but it caught me on the side of the neck watering my eyes and i backed off to cough. 8.441859367068144
- 6643. pa was on his side looking at me his eyes winking the hand that had hit me a fist in the pillow. 5.0176589645046334
- 6644. get the hell out of here. 11.283077324560365
- 6645. i didn't say anything trying to get my throat clear but i watched him. 7.2742894140510215
- 6646. he was like a mean horse to come at from the rear. 11.123007742082926
- 6647. it was better though he'd hit me. 16.79056552587768
- 6648. he was bitter when he missed. 17.218119440805356 6649. get the hell out of here. 9.797449949533029
- 6650. he told me to wake you. 24.059370645327075

```
6651. a fat hell on big hans. 9.356345845066523
```

- 6652. he found the pedersen kid by the crib. 12.2773748775717
- 6653. pa pulled at the covers. 8.254441635698543
- 6654. he was tasting his mouth. 19.87986593677342
- 6655. hans is rubbing him with snow. 7.622507342753323
- 6656. he's got him in the kitchen. 6.499541616015072
- 6657. it's the pedersen kid.2.1393550040581193
- 6658. nothing to steal from the crib. 10.472119682746735
- 6659. he was just lying there. 18.754315787442366
- 6660. that's where he was when hans found him. 6.073062069305468
- 6661. i ain't hid nothing inthe crib. 10.981588546931944
- 6662. the pedersen kid. 23.714632315036916
- 6663. the kid- i god damn well understand. 8.976097203071156
- 6664. pa had his head up glaring his teeth gnawing at the place where
- he'd grown a mustache once. 7.043104310168956
- 6665. i god damn well understand. 12.384361145835424
- 6666. you know i don't want to see pedersen. 9.037790717084638
- 6667. why should i? 19.10530713190059
- 6668. what did he come for hey? 10.472119682746735
- 6669. god dammit get. 14.08006203716601
- 6670. find out something. 22.237321373519293
- 6671. both you and hans. 11.089211415609126
- 6672. he was shouting and breathing hard and closing his fist on the pillow. 10.599664273899362
- 6673. he had long black hairs on his wrist. 12.04121248550523
- 6674. they curled around the cuff of his nightshirt. 11.075139487055674
- 6675. big hans made me come.8.254441635698543
- 6676. big hans said- a fat hell on big hans. 8.581436094141479
- 6677. he's an even bigger fool than you are. 4.0522723948979165
- 6678. fat hey? 16.366879166810914
- 6679. i taught him dammit and i'll teach you. 9.169644675936961
- 6680. you want me to drop my pot? 9.670406878971576
- 6681. he was about to get up so i got out slamming the door. 11.175355033183747
- 6682. he was beginning to see he was too mad to sleep. 12.74303939037989
- 6683. once he went after hans and dumped his pot $\,$ over the banister. 7.211089669083017
- 6684. pa'd been shit-sick in that pot. 9.670406878971576
- 6685. he didn't even bother to wipe himself off and he chopped part of
- pa's door down before he stopped. 4.742387220957449
- 6686. he might not have gone that far if pa hadn't been locked in
- laughing fit to shake the house. 9.200826619623347
- 6687. that pot put pa in an awful good humor whenever he thought of it. 7.431366446478654
- 6688. i always felt the memory was present in both of them stirring in their chests like a laugh or a growl as eager as an animal to be out. 5.950565555073685
- 6689. i heard pa cursing all the way downstairs. 9.815968514427064
- 6690. hans had laid steamingtowels over the kid's chest and stomach. 7.879513779734377
- 6691. he was rubbing snow onthe kid's legs and feet. 10.068881193379493
- 6692. water from the snow and water from the towels had run off the kid to the table where the dough was and the dough was turning pasty sticking to the kid's back and behind. 6.622405731167124
- 6693. ain'the going to wake up? 8.254441635698543
- 6694. what about your pa?16.948875083506145
- 6695. he was awake when i left. 7.622507342753323
- 6696. what'd he say? 13.148092146312546

- 6697. did you get the whisky? 9.109528565177627 6698. he said a fat hell on big hans. 18.35843327488095
- 6699. did you ask him about the whisky? 9.518277087454916
- 6700. yeah. 19.804021762487697
- 6701. well?15.610129252044759
- 6702. he said a fat hell on big hans. 12.411802052220429
- 6703. what's he going to do? 9.118533821976325
- go back to sleep most likely. 12.732805972954381
- 6705. you'd best get that whisky. 7.076070424014453
- 6706. pa's scared to hell of axes. 9.670406878971576
- 6707. listen to me jorge i've had enough to your sassing. 7.674589182642618
- 6708. if i don't get some whisky down him he might die. 12.559469027848587
- 6709. you want the kid to die? 11.823504411807077
- do you? 15.594944937291627
- 6711. well get your pa and get that whisky. 8.157632477990633
- 6712. pa don't care about the kid. 10.472119682746735
- 6713. he don't care at all and i don't care to get my head neither. 7.490520070586254
- 6714. he don't care and i don't care to have his shit flung on me. 9.479471017011953
- 6715. he don't care about anybody. 12.127026643485452
- 6716. all he cares about is his whisky and that dry crack in his face. 8.863152034329424
- 6717. get pig-drunk- that's what he wants. 9.797449949533029
- 6718. he don't care about nothing else at all. 11.45143587764551
- 6719. that cock. 20.780458782818886
- 6720. i'll get the spirits ma said. 6.139485272299999
- 6721. i'd wound big hans up tight. 5.384636745418132
- 6722. i was ready to jump but when ma said she'd get thewhisky it
- surprised him like it surprised me and he ran down. 8.106187680937065
- 6723. ma never went near the old man when he was sleeping it off. 6.705218795173839
- 6724. not for years. 22.05289495736377
- 6725. the first thing every morning when she washed her face she could see the scar on her chin where he'd cut her with a boot cleat and maybe she saw him heaving it again the dirty sock popping out as it flew. 5.4856977579256
- 6726. it should have been nearly as easy for her to remember that as it was for big hans to remember going after the axe while he was still spattered with pa's yellow sick insides. 8.576832771712825
- 6727. no you won't big hans said. 8.254441635698543 6728. yes hans if they're needed ma said. 13.110616200649021
- 6729. hans shook his head but neither of us tried to stop her. 6.583633325843117
- 6730. if we had then one of us would have had to go instead. 19.16600206360459
- 6731. hans rubbed the kid with more snow h rubbed h rubbed. 6.002446559592496
- 6732. i'll get more snow i said. 9.364720305710975
- 6733. i took the pail and shovel and went out on the porch. 7.656668534210395
- 6734. i don't know where ma went. 6.0250803233820855
- 6735. i thought she'd gone upstairs and expected to hear she had. 8.602727392315117
- 6736. she had surprised hanslike she had surprised me when she said she'd go and then she surprised him again when she came back so quick like she must have because when i came in with the snow she was there

```
with a bottle with three
                          white feathers on its label and hans was
holding it angrily by the throat. 6.288166077322758
6737. oh he was being queer and careful pawing about in the drawer and
holding the bottle like a snake at the length of his arm.
      6.053983985014928
6738. he was awful angry because he'd thought ma was going to do
something big something heroic even especially for her h i know him h
     i know him h we felt the same sometimes h while ma wasn't thinking
     about that at all not anything like that.
                                                  7.047891665109764
6739. there was no way of getting even. 21.162391408267943
6740. it wasn't like getting cheated at the fair. 13.388290833654258 6741. they were always trying so you got to expect it. 9.108611709320193
6742. now hans had given ma something of
                                            his- we both had when we
thought she was going straight to pa- something valuable; but since she
didn't know we'd given it to her there was no easy way of getting it
back. 6.084743019488218
6743. hans cut the foil
                          off finally and unscrewed the cap.
     6.460370037324521
6744. he was put out too because there was only one way of understanding
what she'd done. 10.359482742491902
6745. ma had found one of pa's hiding places. 7.14162538120728
6746. she'd found one and she hadn't said a word while big hans and i
had hunted and hunted as we always did all winter every winter since
the spring that hans had come and i hadlooked in the privy and found the
first one. 5.7396344832536474
6747. pa had a knack for hiding. 7.622507342753323
6748. he knew we were looking and he enjoyed it. 12.90969536860853
6749. she'dfound it by luck most likely but she hadn't said anything and
we didn't know how long ago it'd been or how many other ones she'd found
     saying nothing. 4.6904158433825796
6750. pa was sure to find out.
                                  9.670406878971576
6751. sometimes he didn't seem to because he hid them so well he
couldn't find them himself or because he looked and didn't find
anything and figured he hadn't hid one after all or had drunk it up.
     4.677363592405363
6752. but he'd find out about this one because we were using it.
     10.43260142309222
6753. a fool could see what was going on. 8.618251835035405
          he found out ma found it- that'd be bad.
6754. if
                                                       8.292150162768825
6755. he took pride in his hiding. 14.104448539727901
                                       20.31527168853097
6756. it was all the pride he had.
6757. i guess fooling hans and me took doing.
                                                  9.95288923829895
6758. but he didn't figure ma for much. 16.54234329299358
6759. he didn't figure her at all and if he found out h a woman h it'd
           5.117778105001956
6760. hans poured some in a tumbler. 10.472119682746735
6761. you going to put more towels on him? 10.347486025628706
          no. 19.804021762487697
6763. why not?
                18.319883046184035
6764. that's what he needs something warm to his skin don't he?
     4.983647176066665
        not where he's froze good. 12.818325936063328
6766. that's why i only put towels on his chest and belly.
     4.750570176161539
6767. he's got to thaw slow.4.168710858239306
6768. you ought to know that. 20.025453829488345
6769. colors on the towels had run. 7.892588828502319
```

6770. ma poked her toe in the kid's clothes.

6771. what are we going to do with these?16.767688103045334

```
big hans began pouring whisky in the kid's mouth but his
mouth filled without any getting down his throat and in a second it was
dripping from his chin. 5.950565555073685 6773. here help me prop him up. 11.837
                                       11.837617072687397
6774. i got hold his mouth open. 13.93195501835056
6775. i didn't want to touchhim and i hoped ma would do it but she kept
looking at the kid's clothes piled on the floor and the pool of water
by them and didn't
                    make any move to.
                                           5.182584510716217
6776. lift don't shove h lift.
                                  10.472119682746735
6777. i took him by the shoulders. 13.259204014700947
6778. his mouth fell open. 13.755309650718509
6779. the skin on his neck was tight. 8.976097203071156
           was cold all right.
                                   11.78959997873465
6780. he
6781. his mouth is open. 10.842351322615498
6782. he'll choke anyway.
                            7.446549074579478
6783. don't hold him like that. 3.241817001227866
6784. put your arms around him. 13.30446831207734
6785. he was cold all right.15.66991192537313
6786. i put my arm carefully around him. 14.85798969813128
6787. hans had his fingers in the kid's mouth. 7.14162538120728
6788. now he'll choke for sure. 13.476598103985157
6789. just hold him like i told you. 9.061030907176157
6790. he
          was cold all right and wet. 9.818077947137997
6791. i had my arm behind his back.
                                       13.3048514052684
6792. he was in his mid-fifties at this time long past the establishment
     his name and the wish to be lionized yet once again and it was
almost a decade since he had sworn off lecturing. 8.746944037200153
6793. there was never a doubt any more how his structures would be received; it was always the same unqualified success now.
      7.429502728124805
6794. he could no longer build anything whether a private residence in his pennsylvania county or a church in brazil without it being
obvious that he had done it and while here and there
                                                          he was taken to
task for again developing the same airy technique they were such
fanciful and sometimes even playful buildings that the public felt
assured by its sense of recognition after a time a quality of
authentic uniqueness about them which once established by an artist as
his private vision is no longer disputable as to its other
                                                               values.
      6.140736773868429
6795. stowey rummel was internationally famous a crafter of a genuine
      americana in foreign eyes an original designer whose inventive
      childishness with steel and concrete was made even more believably
           by his personality.
                                   4.595688357851942
6796. he had lived for almost thirty years in this same stone farmhouse
with the same wife a remarkably childish thing in itself; he rose at half-past six every morning made himself some french coffee had his
corn flakes and more coffee smoked four cigarettes while reading last
sunday's herald tribune and yesterday's pittsburgh gazette then put on
his high-topped farmer's
                            shoes and walked under a vine bower to his
workshop. 5.919517532269964
6797. this was an enormouslylong building whose walls were made of rocks
some of them brought home from every continent during his six years as
                      6.44442733678189
an oil geologist.
6798. the debris of his other careers was piled everywhere; a pile of
```

wire cages for mice from his time as a geneticist and a microscope

lying on its side on the window sill vertical steel columns wired for support to the open ceiling beams with spidery steel cantilevers jutting out into the air masonry constructions on the floor from the time he was inventing his disastrous fireplace whose smoke would pass

- through a whole house visible all the way up through wire gratings on each floor. 5.9476694956723195
- 6799. his files desk drafting board and a high stool formed the only clean island in the chaos. 6.004690791406951
- 6800. everywhere else his ideas lay or hung in wisible form: his models drawings ten-foot canvases in monochromes and underfoot a windfall of broken-backed books that looked as though their insides had been ransacked by a maniac. 5.882966537442573
- 6801. bicycle gear-sets he had once used as the basis of the design for the camden cycly company plant hung on a rope in one corner and over his desk next to several old and dusty hats was a clean pair of roller skates which he occasionally used up and down in front of his house. 5.302255225111843
- 6802. he worked standing with his left hand in his pocket as though he were merely stopping for a moment sketching with the surprised stare of one who was watching another person's hand.
 - 7.8575386127539195
- 6803. sometimes he would grunt softly to some invisible onlooker beside him sometimes he would look stern and moralistic as his pencil did what he disapproved. 5.133585562479718
- 6804. it all seemed— if one could have peeked in at him through one of his windows— as though this broken—nosed man with the muscular arms and wrestler's neck was merely the caretaker trying his hand at the boss's work. 6.168300651441326
- 6805. this air of disengagement carried over to his apparent attitude toward his things and people often mistook it for boredom in him or a surrender to repetitious routine. 5.5438496513383875
- 6806. but he was not bored at all; he had found his style quite early in his career and he thought it quite wonderful that the world admired it and he could not imagine why he should alter it.
 - 9.483134156747699
- 6807. there are after all fortunate souls who hear everything but only know how to listen to what is good for them and stowey was as things go a fortunate man. 8.284188825283636
- 6808. he left his home the day after new year's wearing a mackinaw and sheepskin mittens and without a hat. 8.182559825406509
- 6809. he would wear this same costume in florida despite his wife cleota's reminders over the past five days that he must take some cool clothes with him. 6.135728696008002
- 6810. but he was too busy to hear what she was saying. 14.710936015887611
- 6811. so they parted when she was in an impatient humor. 10.681733428837203
- 6812. when he was bent over behind the wheel of the station wagon feeling in his trouser cuffs for the ignition key which he had dropped a moment before she came out of the house with an enormous rumanian shawl over her head which she had bought in that country during one of their trips abroad and handed him a clean handkerchief through the window. 6.968499801360201
- 6813. finding the key under his shoe he started the engine and while it warmed up he turned to her standing there in the dripping fog and said defrost the refrigerator. 5.465123969129898
- 6814. he saw the surprise in her face and laughed as though it were the funniest expression he had ever seen. 10.721282225594019
- 6815. he kept on laughing until she started laughing with him. 8.372447987542277
- 6816. he had a deep voice which was full of good food she had cooked and good humor; an explosive laugh which always carried everything before it. 8.173772517827262
- 6817. he would settle himself into his seat to laugh. 9.492848836661834

```
6818. whenever he laughed it was all he was doing. 9.294885563980085 6819. and she was made to fall in love with him again there in the rutted dirt driveway standing in the cold fog mad as she was at his going away when he really didn't have to mad at their both having got older in a life that seemed to have taken no more than aweek to go by. 6.197137442852012
```

- 6820. she was forty-nine at this time a lanky woman of breeding with an austere narrow face which had the distinction of a steeple or some architecture that had been designed long ago for a stubborn sort of prayer. 7.405492059822793
- 6821. her eyebrows were definite and heavy and formed two lines moving upward toward a high forehead and a great head of brown hair that fell to her shoulders. 5.2303328878888795
- 6822. there was an air of blindness in her gray eyes the startled-horse look that ultimately comes to some women who are born at the end of an ancestral line long since divorced from money-making and which besides has kept its estate intact. 7.954484394700085
- 6823. she was personally sloppy and when she had colds would blow her nose in the same handkerchief all day and keep it soaking wet dangling from her waist and when she gardened she would eat dinner with dirt on her calves. 5.017791294344189
- 6824. but just when she seemed to have sunk into some depravity of peasanthoodshe would disappear and come down bathed brushed and taking breaths of air and even with her broken nails her hands would come to rest on a table or a leaf with a thoughtless delicacy a grace of history so to speak and for an instant one saw how ferociously proud she was and adamant on certain questions of personal value.

 5.90364473666416
- 6825. she even spoke differently when she was clean and she was clean now for his departure and her voice clear and rather sharp. 6.254019998775755
- 6826. now drive carefully for god's sake! she called trying to attain a half humorous resentment at his departure.7.569827439210039 6827. but he did not notice and was already backing the car down to the road saying toot-toot! to the stump of a tree as he passed it the same stump which had impaled the car of many a guest in the past thirty years and which he refused to have removed. 6.263806890633113 6828. she stood clutching her shawl around her shoulders until he had swung the car onto the road. 7.735353964671092 6829. then when he had it pointed down the hill he stopped to gaze at her
- through the window. 7.110244040182915
 6830. she had begun to turn back toward the house but his look caught
- her and she stood still waiting there for what his expression indicated would be a serious word of farewell. 6.897141359880381 6831. he looked at her out of himself she thought as he did only for an instant at a time the look which always surprised her even now when his uncombable hair was yellowing a little and his breath came hard through his nicotine-choked lungs the look of the gaunt youth she had suddenly found herself staring at in the tate gallery on a thursday once.

- 6832. now she kept herself protectively ready to laugh again and sure enough he pointed at her with his index finger and said toot! once more and roared off into the fog his foot evidently surprising him with the suddenness with which it pressed the accelerator just as his hand did when he worked. 6.179830300781557
- 6833. she walked back to the house and entered feeling herself returning sensing some kind of opportunity in the empty building.
 - 6.245786901275279
- 6834. there is a death in all partings she knew and promptly put it out of her mind. 13.772543502275504

6835. she enjoyed great parties when she would sit up talking and dancing and drinking all night but it always seemed to her that being alone especially alone in her house was the realest part of life. 4.86016344972539

6836. now she could let out the three parakeets without fear they would be stepped on or that stoweywould let them out one of the doors; she could dust the plants then break off suddenly and pick up an old novel and read from the middle on; improvise cha-chas on the harp; and finally the best part of all simply sit at the plank table in the kitchen with a bottle of wine and the newspapers reading the ads as well as the news registeringnothing on her mind but letting her soul suspend itself above all wishing and desire. 5.914171464642024 6837. she did this now comfortably aware of the mist running down the windows of the silence outside of the dark afternoon it was getting to be. 6.444017385824623

6838. she fell asleep leaning on her hand hearing the house creaking as though it were a living a private life of its own these two hundred years hearing the birds rustling in their cages and the occasional whirring of wings as one of them landed on the table andwalked across the newspaper to perch in the crook of her arm. 6.932039328444628 6839. everyfew minutes she would awaken for a moment to review things: stowey yes was on his way south and the two boys were away in school and nothing was burning on the stove and lucretia was coming for dinner and bringing three quests of hers. 5.66232850576172

6840. then she fell asleep again as soddenly as a person with fever and when she awoke it was dark outside and the clarity was back in her eyes. 7.004972375297665

6841. she stood up smoothing her hair down straightening her clothes feeling a thankfulness for the enveloping darkness outside and above everything else for the absence of the need to answer to respond to be aware even of stowey coming in or going out and yet now that she was beginning to cook she glimpsed a future without him a future alone like this and the pain made her head writhe and in a moment she found it hard to wait for lucretiato come with her guests.

4.888017488047787 6842. she went into the living room and turned on three lamps then back into the kitchen where she turned on the ceiling light and the switch that lit the floods on the barn illuminating the driveway.

7.487256537574229

- 6843. she knew she was feeling afraid and inwardly laughed at herself. 8.016135679245236
- 6844. they were both so young after all so unready for any final parting. 10.153904835156522
- 6845. how could it have been thirty years already she wondered? 9.946414923127234
- but yes nineteen plus thirty was forty-nine and she was forty-nine and she had been married at nineteen. 7.407200254504526
- 6847. she stood still over the leg of lamb rubbing herbs into it quite suddenly conscious of a nausea in her stomach and a feeling of
- wrath a sensation of violence that started her shivering. 5.449567098792145
- 6848. but they all said no your time will come. 12.932988752408587
- 6849. enjoy being a bride while you can. 7.622507342753323
- 6850. there was no room for company in the tiny weaning house 17.419875041649938
- 6851. so when the big house filled up and ran over the sisters-in-law found beds for everyone in their own homes. 6.080079841128008 6852. and there was still not anything that linda kay could do. 18.118936673415206
- 6853. so linda kay gave up asking and accepted her reprieve. 7.819574399789055

```
6854. without saying so she was really grateful; for to attend the dying
was something she had never experienced and certainly had not imagined
when she thought of the duties she would have as bobby joe's wife.
     6.604466668160244
6855. she had made curtains for all the windows of her little house and
she had kept it spotless and neat shabby as it was and cooked good meals
for bobby joe. 5.9507333613043345
6856. she had done all the things she had promised herself she would do
but she had not thought of this. 8.2710322007887
6857. people died she would have said in hospitals or in cars on the
          at night. 7.086070814902075
6858. bobby joe was gone all day now not coming in for dinner and
                          7.13471672334233
sometimes not for supper.
6859. when they first married he had been working in the fields all day
and she would get in the car and drive to wherever he was working to
take him a fresh hot meal. 5.9988379236622515
6860. now there was no work in the fields nor would there be till it
          and she did not know where he went. 7.70656776826014
rained
6861. not that she complained or had any cause to. 10.01716488234422
6862. four or five of the cousins from east texas were about his age so
naturally they ran around together. 8.299933890678997
6863. there was no reason for her to ask what they did.
     12.87996220540548
6864. thus a new pattern of days began to develop for granny albright
                8.241026551972194
did not die.
6865. she lay still on the bed her head hardly denting the pillow;
sometimes she opened her eyes and looked around and sometimes she
took a little milk or soup. 5.117710496397998
6866. they stopped expecting her to die the next minute but only in the
next day or two.7.7214005236442445
6867. those who had driven hundreds of miles for the burial would
go home for she might die any time; but they might as well
their suitcases for she might linger on. 5.578224435932913
6868. so the pattern was established. 19.58631108443702
6869. when linda kay had put up her breakfast dishes
                                                       and mopped her
linoleum rugs she would go to the big house. 6.592125785887085
6870. there was not anything she could do there but that was where
everyone was or would be. 8.22369562370063
6871. bobby joe and the boys would come by say how's granny?
     7.323653460371755
                                           9.963603971793237
          and sit on the porch a while.
6873. the older men would be there at noon and maybe rest for a time
before they took their guns off to the creek or drove down the road
towards town. 5.640018817921472
6874. the women and
                     children stayed at the albrights'.
     14.484267452670649
6875. the women keeping their voices low as they worked around the
house or sat in the living room soundedlike chickens shut up in a coop
for the night. 7.153402308961435
                          play away from the house to maintain a
6876. the children had to
proper quietness.
                  11.20204283053797
6877. off and on all day someone would be wiping at the powdery gray
dust that settled over everything. 5.942878165509942
6878. the evaporative cooler had been moved to granny's room and
door was kept shut; so that the rest of the house stayed open though
there was a question as to whether it was hotter or cooler that
                                                                  way.
     9.538774782857526
```

6879. the dust clogged their throats and the heat parched them

that the women were always making ice water. 5.973289908963735

so

```
6880. they had cleaned up an old ice box and begun to buy fifty-pound
blocks of ice in town as the electric refrigerator came nowhere near
providing enough ice for the crowds who ate and drank there.
     6.587275575156894
6881. one afternoon as the women sat clucking softly a new carload of
people pulled up at the gate. 6.970186086156762
6882. it was a cadillac black grayed with the dust of the road its
           closed tight so you knew that the people who climbed out of it
                                10.007235589995753
would be cool and unwrinkled.
6883. they were an old fat couple a thick middle-aged man and a girl
about ten or twelve. 8.608643088383149
6884. there was much embracing much exclaiming. 23.14879281618022
                ada! cousin john! cousin lura! cousin howard! and how
6885. cousin
          6.210871206873012
is she?
6886. about the same john about the same. 20.25898015015805
6887. all the women got up and offered their chairs and when they were
all seated again the guests made their inquiries and
explanations. 6.005341328667268
6888. we were on our vacation in canadahoward explained in a muffled
voice that must have been used to booming and the news didn't catch up
with us till we were nearly home. 8.150408308420957
6889. we came on as soon as we could. 11.723587693351124
6890. there was the suggestion of ice water and- in spite of the
protest we're not really thirsty- linda kay to escape the stuffy air
                    soft voices hurried to the kitchen.
and the smothering
     9.60498030161256
6891. she filled a big pitcher and set it with glasses on a tray.
     6.897938509958291
6892. carrying it to the living room she imagined the picture she
made: tall and roundly slim a bit sophisticated in her yellow sheath
with a graceful swingy walk that she had learned as a twirler with the
school band.
                6.213914308470507
6893. almost immediately shewas ashamed of herself for feeling vain at
such a time in such a place and she tossed back her long yellow hair
smiling shyly as she entered the room. 5.146687488536666
6894. howard was looking at her. 12.886172342385436
6895. she felt the look and looked back because she could not help it
seeing that he was neither as old nor as thick as she had at first
     believed. 5.636923843793688
6896. and who is this? 19.008529318983225
                                                 11.642040994070069
6897. he asked when she passed him a glass.
6898. oh that's linda kay mama albright said fondly.
     10.398550832016166
6899. she married our baby boy bobby joe this summer. 7.953336273174813
6900. let's see cousin ada said. 8.70709923209007
                         younger than the rest? 4.083701913049093
6901. he's a right smart
        oh yes mama laughed. 13.980946987867025
                                            8.254441635698543
6903. he's ten years younger than ernest.
6904. we didn't expect him to come
                                     along; thought for the longest he
               9.900093425449526
was a tumor.
6905. this joke was not funny to linda kay and she blushed as she always
did; then hearing the muffled boom of howard's laughter blushed redder.
     5.39111182530187
6906. who is howard anyway? 20.959858232557675
6907. she asked bobby joe that night. 15.373309664084495
6908. oh he's a second cousin or something. 11.252693535139658
6909. he got in the oil business out at odessa and lucked into some
```

money. 8.420684406861074 6910. how old is he? 19.994162347570644

6911. gosh i don't know. 10.363724110347151

- 6912. he's been married and got this half-grown kid. 4.608368136559891
- 6913. if he bothers you don't pay him any mind. 9.898318812433429
- 6914. he's just a big windbag. 5.595483745498976
- 6915. bobby joe was thinking about something else. 8.497094997205483
- 6916. say did you know they're fixing to have a two-day antelope season on the double x? 7.705833033604787
- 6917. he was talking about antelope again when they woke up. 11.571320613486638
- 6918. listen i never had a chance to $\,$ kill an antelope. $\,$ 8.422944613143244
- 6919. there never was a season before but now they want to thin 'em out on account of the drouth. 7.307594276657645
- 6920. did he ever visit here when he was a kid? 13.720042530562791
- 6921. linda kay asked. 10.363724110347151
- 6922. when he was a kid i wasn't around. 12.456038077993659
- 6923. bobby joe took a gun from behind the door and with a quick bye now was gone for the day. 5.87826072345432
- 6924. almost immediately howard and his daughter debora drove up in the cadillac. 8.661922653614251
- 6925. we're going after ice howard said and thought maybe you'd go along and keep us company. 4.653302588524281
- 6926. therewas really no reason to refuse and linda kay had never ridden in a cadillac.8.831185588445088
- 6927. driving along the caliche-topped road to town howard talked. 6.764147616291221
- 6928. finally he said tell me about yourself and linda kay told him because she thought herself that she had had an interesting life. 8.395658057090843
- 6929. she was such a well-rounded teenager having been a twirler future farmers sweetheart and secretary of future homemakers. 6.481409197065396
- 6930. in her sophomore year she had started going steady with bobby joe who was a football player future homemakers sweetheart and president of future farmers. 7.680722899132473
- 6931. it was easy to see that they were made for $\,$ each other and they knew what they wanted. 11.110792453076751
- 6932. bobby joe would be a senior this year and he planned to graduate. 9.312413161111069
- 6933. but there was no need for linda kay to go on since all she wanted in life was to make a home for bobby joe and raise his children. 8.811925196751112
- 6934. you lucky kids he said. 17.055565169455456
- 6935. i'd give anything if i could have found a girl like you. 4.645254661676125
- 6936. then he told linda kay about himself. 13.301785224704144
- 6937. of course he couldn't say much really because of debora but linda kay could imagine what kind of woman his wife had been and what a raw deal he had got. 5.997204080208145
- 6938. it made her feel different about howard. 17.535100506371556
- 6939. she was going to tell bobby joe about how mistaken she had been but he brought one of the cousins home for supper and all they did was talk about antelope. 6.139956051357539
- 6940. bobby joe was trying to get lindakay to say she would cook one if he brought it home. 6.871983869225636
- 6941. cook a whole antelope? 10.363724110347151
- 6942. she exclaimed. 24.46901042456472
- 6943. why i couldn't even cook a piece of antelope steak; i never even saw any. 7.053168112774695

- 6944. i want to roast the whole thing and have it for the boys. 12.508054863868324
- 6945. linda kay told him he couldn't do anything like that with his grandma dying and he said well they had to eat didn't they they weren't all dying. 5.390365733530076
- 6946. linda kay felt like going off to the bedroom to cry; but they were going up to the big house after supper and she had to put on a clean dress and fix her hair a little. 7.226216121785413
- 6947. every night they all went to mama and papa albright's and sat on the open front porch where they could get the breeze.5.996833532873085 6948. it was full-of-the-moon and nearly light as day.

- 6949. they all sat around and drank ice water and the men smoked and everybody had a good time. 7.197788518997553
- 6950. once in a while they said what a shame it was with granny dying but they all agreed she wouldn't have wanted it any other way.
 6.966389497439894
- 6951. that night the older men got to talking about going possum-hunting on a moonlight night. 6.6030488920030255
- 6952. bobby joe and two or three of the other boys declared they had never been possum-hunting and uncle bill farnworth said he would just get up from there and take them right then.
 6.8277815033976825
- 6953. after they had left some of the people moved around to find more comfortable places to sit. 8.143287448363308
- 6954. there were not many chairs so that some preferred to sit on the edge of the porch resting their feet on the ground and others liked to sit where they could lean back against the wall. 9.496986086569983
- 6955. howard who had been sitting against the wall said he needed more fresh air and took the spot on the edge of the porch where bobby joe had been sitting. 6.27934383476266
- 6956. you'll be a darn sight more comfortable there howard $\,$ ernest said laughing and they all laughed. 4.902261458975937
- 6957. lindakay felt that she was not exactly more comfortable. 8.362091338920917
- 6958. bobby joe had been sitting close to her touching her actually and holding her hand from time to time but it seemed at once that howard sat much closer. 6.577475917772968
- 6959. perhaps it was just that he had so much more flesh so that more of it seemed to come in contact with hers; but she had never been so aware of anyone's flesh before. 5.947176692947406
- 6960. still she was not sorry he sat $\,$ by her but in fact was flattered. 8.557308006597403
- 6961. he had become the center of the $\,$ company such stories he had to tell. 12.323075216206048
- 6962. he had sold oil stock to bob hope and bing crosby in person; he had helped fight an oil-well fire $\,$ that raged six days and nights. 7.489390904783603
- 6963. but tell me doctor where do you plan to conduct the hatching? 8.790448287834161
- 6964. alex asked.15.594944937291627
- 6965. that will have to be in the hotelthe doctor retorted confirming alex's anticipations. 13.339168746124772
- 6966. what i want you to do is to go to the market with me early tomorrow morning and help smuggle the hen back into the hotel. 9.92256008247251
- 6967. the doctor paid the bill and they repaired to the hotel room number nine to initiate alex further into these undertakings. 6.004245600770348

- 6968. the doctor opened the smallest of his cases an unimposing straw bag and exposed the contents for alex's inspection. 7.48837548295765 6969. inside carefully packed in straw were six eggs but the eye of a poultry psychologist was required to detect what scientifically valuable specimentalia lay inside; to alex they were merely six not unusual hens' eggs. 4.753980672708149
- 6970. there was little enough $\,$ time to contemplate them however; in an instant the doctor was stalking $\,$ across the room with an antique ledger in his hands thoroughly $\,$ eared and big as a table top. $\,$ 0.0 $\,$
- 6971. he placed it on alex's lap. 10.776005861178222
- 6972. this is my hen ledger he informed him in an absorbed way. 11.795441673654961
- 6973. it's been going since 1908 when i was a junior in college. 7.543414615345915
- 6974. that first entry there is the vermont flumenophobe the earliest and one of the most successful of my eighty-three varieties- great big scapulars and hardly any primaries at all. 7.42322956835561 6975. couldn't take them near a river though or they'd squawk like a
- 6975. couldn't take them near a river though or they'd squawk like a turkey cock the day before thanksgiving. 5.6622401711285315
- 6976. the ledger was full of most precise information: date of laying length of incubation period number of chicks reaching the first week second week fifth week weight of hen size of rooster's wattles and so on all scrawled out in a hand that looked more chinese than english the most jagged and sprawling alex had ever seen.

 0.0
- 6977. below these particulars was a series of alpha-beta-gammas connected by arrows and crosses which denoted the lineage of the breed. 5.859593608464831
- 6978. alex's instruction was rapid for the doctor had to go off to the rue ecole de medecine to hear more speeches with only time for one sip of wine to sustain him through them all. 6.292204623146848 6979. but after the doctor's return that night alex could see from the high window in his own room the now familiar figure crouched on a truly impressive heap of towels apparently giving its egg-hatching powers one final chance before it was replaced in its office by a sureenough hen.5.002342796230763
- 6980. a knocking at alex's door roused him at six o'clock the following morning. 8.40106343233402
- 6981. it was the doctor dressed and ready for the expedition to the market and alex was obliged to prepare himself in haste.
 - 5.754749454823204
- 6982. the doctor stood aboutwaiting for alex to dress with a show of impatience and soon they were moving as quietly as could be through the still-dark hallways past the bedroom of the patronne and so into the street. 6.140179798670089
- 6983. the market was not far and once there the doctor's sense of immediacy left him and he fell into a state of harmony with the birds around him. 5.971493682438109
- 6984. he stroked the hens and they responded with delighted clucks he gobbled with the turkeys and they at once were all attention he quacked with the ducks and cackled with a pair of exceedingly flattered geese. 6.550881477319316
- 6985. the dawn progressed and it seemed that the doctor would never be done with his ministrations when quite abruptly something broke his revery. 5.717830135280216
- 6986. it was a fine broody hen white with a maternal eye and a striking abundance of feathers in the under region of the abdomen. 8.795568672602469
- 6987. the doctor with the air of a man whose professional interests have found scopedrew alex's attention to those excellences which might otherwise have escaped him: the fine color in comb and wattles the

- length and quality of neck and saddle hackles the firm wide spread of the toes and a rare justness in the formation of the ear lappets. 5.021760279666887
- 6988. all search was ended; he had found his fowl. 12.170269904512773
- 6989. the purchase was effected and they made their way towards the hotel again the hen with whom some set up nestling in the doctor's arms. 5.364479963628531
- 6990. the clocks struck seven-thirty as they approached the hotel entrance; and hopes that the chambermaid and patronne would still be abed began to rise in alex's well exercised breast. 6.843256951473382
- 6991. the doctor was wearing a long new england greatcoat hardly necessary in the june weather but a garment which proved well adapted to the sequestration of hens. 5.438015056822804
- 6992. alex entered first and was followed by the doctor who for all his care manifested a perceptible bulge on his left side where the hen was cradled. 7.081249537567031
- 6993. they advanced in a line across the entrance hall to the stairway and up with gingerly steps towards the first landing. 6.412212961893886 6994. it was then that they heard the tread of one descending and in some perturbation glancing up saw the patronne coming towards them
- as they gained the landing. 7.975928295688189 6995. bonjour messieurs vous etes matinals she greeted them pleasantly. 6.764147616291221
- 6996. alex explained that they had been out for a stroll before breakfast while the doctor edged around behind him attempting to hide the protuberance at his left side behind alex's arm and back.
 6.069938808981894
- 6997. vous voulez vos petits dejeuners tout de suite alors? 6.764147616291221
- 6998. their hostess enquired. 15.362618498979483
- 6999. alex told her that there was no hurry for their breakfasts trying at the same time to effect a speedy separation of the persons before and behind him. 5.732163109959642
- 7000. the doctor he noticed was attempting a transverse movement towards the stairs but before the movement could be completed a distinct and audible cluck ruffled the air in the hollow of the stair-well.
 - 6.176221090178761
- 7001. eyes swerved in the patronne's head alex coughed loudly and the doctor with a sforzando of chicken noises floating behind him took to the stairs in long-shanked leaps. 4.76581317220898
- 7002. comment? 19.804021762487697
- 7003. ejaculated the surprised woman looking at alex for an explanation but he parting from her without ceremony only offered a few words about the doctor's provincial american speech and a state of nerves brought on by the demands of his work. 4.931921471847684 7004. With that he hurried up the stairs followed by hersuspicious gaze.
- 11.447520789041324
- 7005. when alex entered his room the doctor was already preparing a nest in the straw case six eggs ready for the hen's attentions. 5.924323904935415
- 7006. there was no reference to the incident on the stairs his powers being absorbed by this more immediate business. 11.363913524196807
- 7007. the hen appeared to have no doubts as to her duties and was quick to settle down to the performance of them. 6.18023853477841 7008. one part of her audience was totally engaged the connoisseur witnessing a peculiarly fine performance of some ancient classic the other part the guest of the connoisseur attentive as one who must take

- 7009. the spectacle progressed towards a denouement which was obviously still remote; the audience attended. 6.578982329721101 7010. time elapsed but the doctor was obviously unconscious of its passage until an unwelcome knock on the door interrupted the processes
- of nature. 6.995133281276191 7011. startled he jumped up to pull hen and case out of view and alex went to the door. 5.326519577128725
- 7012. he opened it a crack and in doing so made as much shuffling coughing and scraping noise as possible in order to drown emanations from the hen who had begun to protest. 8.054071372217221 7013. it was giselle the fille de chambre come to clean the room and while she stood before him with ears pricked up and regard all curiosity explaining her errand alex could see from the corner of his eye the doctor doing all he could to calm the displeased bird.
- 5.252484703793126
 7014. giselle was reluctant but alex succeeded in persuading her to come back in five minutes and the door was shut again.
 6.849584171661778
- 7015. who was that young feller? 10.967932821297548
- 7016. the doctor instantly asked. 18.83174821599479
- 7017. that was the fille de chambre the one you thought couldn't get the eggs out. 8.162963719205338
- 7018. she looked mighty interested though. 14.140224473190667
- 7019. anyhow she's coming back in five minutes to do the room. 6.762033368110939
- 7020. the doctor's mind was working at a great speed; he rose to put his greatcoat on and addressed alex in a muted voice. 6.852952259467768
- 7021. have you got our keys handy? 8.254441635698543
- 7022. right in my pocket.12.256142946775988

floor.

- 7023. now you go outside and beckon me when it's safe. 8.064529437540246 7024. the hall was empty and alex beckoned; they climbed the stairs which creaked very loudly to their sensitive ears and reached the next
- 7025. a guest was locking his room; they passed behind him and got to alex's room unnoticed. 6.046198409504693
- 7026. the doctor sat down rather wearily caressing the hen and remarking that the city was not the place for a poultry-loving man but no sooner was the remark out than a knock at this door obliged him to cover the hen with his greatcoat once more. 6.560037376771768
- 7027. at the door alex managed to persuade the increasingly astonished fille de chambre to return in ten minutes. 6.40953206835194
- 7028. it was evident that a second transfer had to be effected and that it had to take place between the doctor's room and the time she began transfer had to be effected and time the fille finished the alex's. 9.619418468268432
- 7029. they waited three minutes and then crept out on tip-toe; the halls were empty and they passed down the stairs to number nine and listened at the door. 5.234490859602089
- 7030. a bustle of sheets being smoothed and pillows being arranged indicated the fille de chambre's presence inside; they listened and suddenly a step towards the door announced another important fact. 6.357269695967358
- 7031. the doctor shot down to the lavatory and turned the doorknob but to no effect: the lavatory was occupied. 6.31321246852747 7032. although a look of alarm passed over his face he did not arrest his movements but disappeared into the shower room just as the chambermaid emerged from number nine. 6.765085040042948

```
7033. alex suppressed those expressions of relief which offered to
prevail in his face and escape from his throat; unwarranted they were
in any case for as he stood facing the fille de chambre his ears were
assailed by new sounds from the interior of the shower room.
     4.496029917999484
7034. the events of the last quarter of an hour mysterious to any bird
accustomed only to the predictable life of coop and barnyard had
overcome the doctor's hen and she gave out a series of cackly wails
     perhaps mourning her nest but briefly enjoyed.
                                                       7.513978511632348
7035. the doctor's wits had not left him however for all his sixty-
eight years and the wails were almost immediately lost in the sound of water rushing out from the showerhead. 6.321539925873991
7036. alex nodded to the maid as though nothing unusual were taking place
and entered the doctor's room. 6.757567981697296
7037. shortly the doctor himself entered his hair somewhat wet from
the shower but evidently
                          satisfied with the outcome of their
adventures. 5.918346290698653
7038. without comment he opened the closet and from its shelves
constructed a highboard around the egg case which he had placed on the
floor inside. 8.475630139077994
7039. next the hen
                    was nested and all seemed well.
                                                       7.967695991516322
7040. the two men sat for some time savoring the pleasure of escape from
peril and the relief such escape brings before they got up and left the
hotel the doctor to go to the conference
                                           house and alex to go to the
main post office. 8.266475035918859
7041. alex returned to the hotel rather weary and with no new
prospects of a role in the late afternoon but found the doctor in an
ebullient mood. 4.816916840050745
          the time alex arrived he was engaged in some sort of intimate
7042. at
communication
               with the hen who had settled herself on the nest most
peacefully after the occurrences of the morning. 6.7008710318578695
7043. chickens have short memories the doctor remarked that's why they
are better company than most people i know and he went on to break
some important news to alex. 5.873327951994046
7044. well he began it seems like some people
                                                  in paris want to hear
more from me than those fellers over at the conference house do.
     7.151335066351274
7045. they've got a big vulture from tanganika at the zoo here with a
wife for him too very rare birds both of them the only vulturidae of
their species outside africa. 4.309046847042791
7046. seems like she's willing but the male just flops around all day
like the bashful boy who took jeannie may behind the barn and then
didn't know what to do and the people at the zoo haven't got any
vulture chicks to show for their trouble. 6.241463387994444
7047. going downstairs with the tray winston wished he could have
in to miss ada but he knew better than to do what she said when
had that little-girl look. 5.371194053852711
7048. there were times it wasn't right to make a person happy like the
times she came in the kitchen and asked for a peanut butter sandwich.
     9.175970892326326
7049. you know we don't keep peanut butter in this house he always told
her. 8.18506774744492
7050. why winston she'd
                        cry i just now saw you eating it out of the
jar! but he knew how important it was for her to keep her figure.
```

7051. in the kitchen leona his little young wife was reading the morning paper. 7.415783281064617

7.825764480774801

7052. her legs hung down long and thin as she sat on the high stool. 8.018407330783146

- 7053. here winston said gently what's these dishes doing not washed? 8.291947986180384
- 7054. the enormous plates which had held mr jack's fourfried eggs and five strips of bacon were still stacked in the sink. 7.243051271850887
- 7055. leave me alone leona said. 8.587897212087949
- 7056. can't you see i'm busy? 11.568363037656766
- 7057. she looked at him impudently over the corner of the paper. 8.896731147102988
- 7058. this is moving day winston reminded her and i bet you left things every which way upstairs your clothes all over the floor and the bed not made. 7.549223808848393
- 7059. leona! his eye had fastened on her leg; bending he touched her knee. 5.825820622377272
- 7060. if i catch you one more time down here without stockings-she twitched her leg away. 9.708956332474669
- 7061. she had an alley cat's manners. 12.955047626087975
- 7062. winston stacked miss ada's thin pink dishes in the sink. 7.879513779734377
- 7063. then he spread out the last list on the counter. 7.72124805359566
- 7064. to be left behind was printed at the top in miss ada; fine
- hand. 11.543011341710196
- 7065. winston took out a pencil admired the point and wrote slowly and heavily clothes stand. 5.9324003884465775
- 7066. sighing leona dropped the paper and stood up. 9.139614368306562
- 7067. i guess i better get ready to go. 8.529796625996704
- 7068. winston watched her fumbling to until her apron. 9.060328853487057
- 7069. carefully he undid the bow. 8.254441635698543
- 7070. how come your bows is always cockeyed? 11.436703851707046
- 7071. she turned and put her arms around his neck. 9.004732673333839
- 7072. i don't want to leave here winston. 6.118587703680254
- 7073. he drew back embarrassed and pleased. 12.127026643485452
- 7074. i thought you was sick to death of this big house.10.3211144282129
- 7075. said you wore yourself out cleaning all these empty rooms. 6.460370037324521
- 7076. at least there is room here she said. 9.427461338981978
- 7077. what room is there going to be in an apartment for any child? 7.051663718466665
- 7078. i told you what miss ada's doctor said. 16.556151633016437
- 7079. i don't mean miss ada!what you think i care about that? 4.622066639806156
- 7080. i mean our children. 20.334887109296098
- 7081. she sounded as though they already existed. 9.244711987756071
- 7082. in spite of the hundred things he had on his mind winston went and put his arm around her waist. 10.847529689674804
- 7083. we've got plenty of time to think about that. 6.185979655746994
- 7084. all the time in the world. 13.821446840433715
- 7085. we've only been married four years january. 5.225159000530055
- 7086. that's a long time waiting. 6.936104236715188
- 7087. how many times have i told you- he began and was almost glad when she cut him off- too many times!— and flounced to the sink where she
- began noisily to wash her hands. 4.8772260552564894
- 7088. too many times was the truth of it winston thought. 11.313442901891205
- 7089. he hardly believed his reason himself any more. 9.783357976961607
- 7090. although it had seemed a good reason to begin with: no couple
- could afford to have children. 9.068634261267668

- 7091. how you going to work with a child hanging on you?9.449129124049907
- 7092. he asked leona. 27.770505909397876
- 7093. you want to keep this job don't you? 11.667005738364118
- 7094. he doubted whether she heard him over the running water. 11.500547313047392
- 7095. he sat for a while with his hands on his knees watching the bend of her back as she gathered up her things- a comb a bottle of aspirin- to take upstairs and pack. 5.312529672630682
- 7096. she made him sad some days and he was never sure why; it was something to do with her back the thinness of it and thequick jerky way she bent. 8.092335934182634
- 7097. she was too young that was all; too young and thin and straight. 8.513285062385096
- 7098. winston! it was mr jack bellowing out in the hall. 9.68862676367082
- 7099. winston hurried through the swinging door. 8.254441635698543
- 7100. i've been bursting my lungs for you mr jack complained. 5.255920864658871
- 7101. he was standing in front of the mirror tightening his tie. 12.349416925544872
- 7102. he had on his gray tweed overcoat and his city hat and his brief case lay on the bench. 9.447875346781824
- 7103. i don't know what you think you've been doing about my clothes he said. 4.56232808997252
- 7104. this coat looks like a rag heap. 13.495648595767976
- 7105. there were a few blades of lint on the shoulder. 13.068214159382418
- 7106. winston took the clothesbrush out of the closet and went to work. 8.812033626439662
- 7107. he gave mr jack a real going-over; he brushed his shoulders and his back and his collar with long firm strokes. 6.415827801046271
- 7108. hey! mr jack cried when the brush tipped his hat down over his eyes. 7.198778874655976
- 7109. winston apologized and quickly set the hat right. 7.14162538120728
- 7110. then he stood back to look at mr jack who was pulling on his pigskin gloves. 8.600653985599752
- 7111. winston enjoyed seeing him start out; he wore his clothes with style. 6.002446559592496
- 7112. when he was going to town nothing was good enough- he had cursed at winston once for leaving a fleck of polish on his shoelace. 7.736705781836891
- 7113. at home he wouldn't even wash his hands for supper and he wandered around the yard in a pair of sweaty old corduroys.
 6.55616141136686
- 7114. the velvet smoking jackets pearl-gray wine and blue which miss ada had bought him hung brushed and unworn in the closet. 7.19406632878046 7115. good-by winston mr jack said giving a final set to his hat. 6.002446559592496
- 7116. look out for those movers! winston watched him hurry down the drive to his car; a handsomefine-looking man it made him proud to see. 7.444456021689191
- 7117. after mr jack drove away winston went on looking out the window. 7.291519037757386
- 7118. he noticed a speck $\,$ of dirt on the sill and swiped at it with his finger. $\,$ 8.26265427207832 $\,$
- 7119. then he looked at his finger at the wrinkled heavy knuckle and the thick nail he used like a knife to pry up slit and open.
 - 5.590955893806956

- 7120. for the first time he let himself be sad about the move. 15.491689082538887
- 7121. that house was ten years off his life. 10.913309268090375
- 7122. each brass handle and hinge shone for his reward and he knew how to get at the dust in the china flowers and how to take down the long glass drops which hung from the chandelier. 6.606898567551556 7123. he knew the house likea blind man through his fingers and he did not like to think of all the time and rags and polishes he had spent
- 7124. ten years ago he had come to the house to be interviewed. 16.87468417619587

on keeping it up.

- 7125. the tulips and the drive and he had walked up from the bus almost singing.
 5.963667560753913
- 7126. miss ada had been out back in a straw hat planting flowers. 8.430425115209394
- 7127. she had talked to him right there with the hot sun in his face which made him sweat and feel ashamed. 6.579313061269457
- 7128. winston had been surprised at her for that. 9.060328853487057
- 7129. still he had liked the way she had looked in a fresh neat cotton dress-citron yellow if he remembered. 5.545554099726889
- 7130. she had had a dignity about her even barefoot and almost too tan. 12.370175535536896
- 7131. since then the flowers she had planted had spread all $\,$ over the hill. 7.088283514516456
- 7132. already the jonquils were blooming in a flock by the front gate and the periwinkles were coming on blue by the porch steps.
 7.060238944614213
- 7133. in a week the hyacinths would spike out. 13.33869610192539
- 7134. and the dogwood in early may for miss ada's alfresco party; and after that the japanese cherries. 8.903824026993293
- 7135. now the yard looked wet and bald the trees bare under their buds but in a while miss ada's flowers would bloom like a marching parade. 5.947856845619089
- 7136. she had dug a hole for each bulb each tree wore a tag with her writing on it; where would she go for her gardening now?7.09783377706419 7137. somehow winston didn't think she'd take to window boxes.
- 7138. sighing he hurried to the living room. 9.670406878971576
- 7139. he had a thousand things to see to. 13.88368757519947
- 7140. still he couldn't help thinking we're all getting old getting small; the snail is pulling in her horns. 7.30773626570091
- 7141. in the living room miss ada was standing by the window with a sheaf of lists in her hand. 7.058889647279377
- 7142. she was looking out at the garden. 16.46500214997183
- 7143. winston she said get the basket for the breakables. 6.764147616291221
- 7144. winston had the big straw basket ready in the hall. 8.196044167676531
- 7145. he brought it in and put it down beside her. 8.431773034471274
- 7146. miss ada was looking fine; she had on her easter suit blue with lavender binding. 7.654154879681012
- 7147. halfway across the house he could have smelled her morning perfume. 6.210871206873012
- 7148. it hung in all her day clothes sweet and strong; sometimes when he was pressing winston raised her dresses to his face. 8.73241798778693
- 7150. the china lemon tree. 15.841500723885778

- 7151. winston followed her around the room collecting the small frail objects and wrapping them in tissue paper. 5.693671129038469
- 7152. neither of them trusted the movers. 13.115645452062768
- 7153. when they came to mr jack's photograph twenty by twelve inches in a curly silver frame miss ada said by rights i ought to leave that seeing he won't take my clotheshorse. 5.303954335921686
- 7154. she smiled at winston and he saw the hateful hard glitter in her eyes. 9.34342916675836
- 7155. he picked up the photograph and began to wrap it. 10.491114131903798
- 7156. at least you could leave it for the movers miss ada said. 10.935937874895334
- 7157. what possessed you to tell me $\,$ a clotheshorse would be a good idea? 8.625533737127238
- 7158. winston folded the tissue paper carefully. 10.472119682746735
- 7159. he's used it every day; every morning i lay out his clothes on it. 3.9522364315259604
- 7160. and it was his main present! leave that fool picture out she added sharply. 12.38490716874011
- 7161. winston laid it in the basket. 9.474431667093892
- 7162. mr jack sets store by that. 13.219971295917068
- 7163. it was meant to be my present.16.79056552587768
- 7164. but she went on down the list. 14.886931241401385
- 7165. winston was relieved; those presents had been on his mind. 6.8220599338520485
- 7166. he had only agreed with miss ada about getting the valet but he had actually suggested the photograph to mr jack. 9.071523470121269
- 7167. you know what she likes winston he had said wearily one evening in november when winston waspulling off his overshoes. 7.07816376232753
- 7168. tell me what to get her for christmas. 9.32914914240057
- 7169. she's been talking about a picture winston had told him. 5.687700428357345
- 7170. picture! you mean picture of me? 9.670406878971576
- 7171. but winston had persuaded him. 14.87752464115648
- 7172. on christmas night they had had a disagreement about it. 13.185605086760198
- 7173. winston had heard because he was setting up the $\,$ liquor tray in the next room. $\,$ 6.993468876630321
- 7174. through the door he had seen mr jack walking around waiting for miss ada. 9.484563746536747
- 7175. finally she had come down; winston had heard her shaking out the skirt of her new pink silk hostess gown. 5.521509049452843
- 7176. how do you like it? 20.420114640013633
- 7177. she had asked. 20.13874253045412
- 7178. mr jack had said you look about fifteen years old.9.152799234301753
- 7179. is that a compliment? 16.66280321130808
- 7180. i don't know. 8.280368894557514
- 7181. he had stood at a little distance studying her as though he would walk around $\,$ next and look at the back of her head. $\,$ 8.04813035667158
- 7182. lovie you make me feel naked. 10.472119682746735
- 7183. miss ada had giggled and she went sweeping and rustling to the couch and sank down. 5.881800495615735
- 7184. you look like that picture i have at the office mr jack had started. 10.988768079641906
- 7185. not a line not a wrinkle. 13.430434895335097
- 7186. i look like an old man compared and he had picked up his photograph with the red christmas bow still on it. 8.473326102101499
- 7187. will you wear pink when you're sixty? 9.281641589034585

```
darling i love that photograph. 11.568363037656766
'm going to put it on my dresser. 5.226955649389396
7189. i'm going to put it on my dresser.
7190. i guess it's children make a woman old.
                                                     11.633205579815934
7191. a man gets old anyhow. 16.470321985788654
7192. after a minute he went on people must think the
                                                          curse is on me
seeing you fresh as an apple and me old and gray. 8.047975997820625
7193. i'll give you a medical certificate framed if you like miss ada
had said. 4.7578628874807825
7194. all i want is a picture- with
                                        a few lines.
                                                            9.932085718729901
7195. make the man put them in if he has to. 7.552580674945524
7196. afterthat they had sat for five minutes without saying a word.
      8.113895148518498
7197. then miss ada had stood up rustling and rustling and gone
upstairs. 7.0054235509862846
7198. was it love?
                       24.82337925620855
7199. i had no doubt that it was. 16.70899508880048
7200. during the rest of the summer my scholarly mania for making plaster casts and spatter prints of catskill flowers and leaves was all but surpassed by the constantly renewed impressions of jessica
that my mind served up to me for contemplation
                                                    and delight.
      7.2713683788309895
7201. nothing in all the preceding years had had the power to bring me
closer to a knowledge of profound sorrow than the breakup of camp
the packing away of my camp uniforms the severing of ties with the six
or ten people i had grown most to love in the
      5.103871055821257
7202. in final separation from them in the railroad terminal across the
river from new york i would nearly cry. 9.352563111128934
7203. my parents' welcoming arms would seem woeful inadequate unwanted.
      7.487989836845301
7204. but that year was
                             different for just as the city in the form of
my street clothes had intruded upon my mountain nights so an essential
part of the summer gave promise of continuing into the fall: jessica
and i about to be separated not by a mere footbridge or messhall
kitchen but by the immense obstacle of residing in cruelly distant boroughs had agreed to correspond. 7.437949650643217
7205. these letters became the center of my existence.
      10.503650902539228
7206. i lived to see an envelope of hers in the morning mail and to lock
      myself in my room in the afternoon to reread her letter for the
tenth time and finally prepare an answer. 7.576725122525901
7207. my memory has catalogued for easy reference and withdrawal the
image of her pink scented stationery and
                                             the unsloped almost printed
configurations of her neat studious handwriting
                                                     with which she invited
me to recall our summer so many sentences beginning with remember when
h; and others concerning
                            camp friends who resided in her suburban
neighborhood and news of hercommencing again her piano lessons her
private school a visit to boston to see her grandparents and an uncle
who was a surgeon returned on furlough wounded from the war in europe.
      4.491536409138628
7208. in my letters i took on a personality that differed from the
self i knew in real life. 9.572471516900004
7209. then epistolatory me was a foreign correspondent dispatching
          cables and communiques full of dash and wit and glamor quoting
      from the books i read imitating the grand styles of the authors
recommended by a teacher in whose special after-school class i was
enrolled. 4.693342183427144
7210. the letters took their source from a stream of my imagination in
which i was transformed into a young man not unlike my bunkmate eliot
```

sands- he of the porch steps anecdotes- who smoked cigarettes

performed the tango wore fifty dollar suits and sneaked off into the dark with girls to do unimaginable things with them. 6.019878378034352

- 7211. like eliot in my fantasies i had a proud bearing and with a skill that was vaguely continental i would lead jessica through an evening of dancing and handsome descriptions of my newest exploits would guide her gently to the night's climax which in my dreams was always represented by our almost suffocating one another to death with deep moist kisses burning with love. 4.642926399822628
- 7212. the night after reading her letter about her surgeon uncle— it must have been late in september— i had a vision of myself returned in ragged uniform from the front nearly dying $\,$ my head bandaged and blooded and jessica bending over me the power of her love bringing me back to life. 6.5970873151254406
- 7213. for many nights afterward the idea of her having been so close to me in that imagined bed would return and fill me with obscure and painful desires would cause me to lie awake in shame tossing with irresolution longing to fall into a deep sleep. 5.190903971750025 7214. the weeks went by and the longer our separation grew the more unbounded and almost unbearable my fantasies became. 7.333060553020843 7215. they caused my love for jessica to become warmer and at the same time more hopeless as if my adolescent self knew that only torment would ever bring me the courage to ask to see her again. 5.920687781831919 7216. as it turned out jessica took matters into her own hands. 14.619791802999812
- 7217. having received permission to give a camp reunion-halloween party she asked that i come and be her date. 5.665689085444768
 7218. i went and mum and nervous all but made a fool of myself. 9.19445295526662
- 7219. again among those jubilantly reunited bunkmates i was shy with jessie and acted as i had during those early saturday mornings when we all seemed to be playing for effect to be detached and unconcerned with the girls who were properly our dates but about whom later in the privacy of our bunks we would think in terms of the most elaborate romance. 5.143702969203181
- 7220. i remember standing in a corner watching jessica act the hostess serving soft drinks to her guests. 9.007150470468716 7221. she was wearing her dark hair in two thick braids to attain an american girl effect she thought was appropriate to halloween. 6.047270722152627
- 7222. it made her look sweet and schoolgirlish i was excited to be with her but i did not know how to express it. 9.384465159808828
- 7223. yet a moment did come that night when the adventurous letter writer and fantasist seemed to stride off my flashy pages out of my mind and plant himself in reality. 5.4190536052477505
- 7224. it was late we were playing kissing games and jessica and i were called on to kiss in front of the others. 9.348663724990093
- 7225. we blushed and were flustered and it turned out tobe the fleetest brush of lips upon cheek. 7.353254886939662
- 7226. the kiss outraged our friends but it was done and meanwhile had released in me all the remote exciting premonitions of lust all the mysterious sensations that i had imagined a truly consummated kiss would convey to me. 6.193800139130625
- 7227. it was at that party that finally overcoming my timidity inspired by tales only half-understood and overheard among older boys i asked jessie to spend new year's eve with me. 5.571664541101915 7228. lovingly she accepted and so great was my emotion that all i could think of saying was you're amazing you know? 6.44893033609597 7229. later we agreed to think of how we wished to spend that night.

- 7230. we would write to one another and make a definite plan. 15.456755412581593
- 7231. among my school and neighborhood friends during the next months i bragged and swaggered and pompously described my impending date. 5.959721212221881
- 7232. but though i boasted and gave $\,$ off a dapper front i was beneath it all frightened. $\,$ 9.296960857358496
- 7233. it would be the first time i had ever been completely alone with a girl i loved. 9.441209429837478
- 7234. i had no idea of what subjects one discussed when alone with a girl or how one behaved: should i hold her hand while walking or only when crossing the street? 7.618885669051951
- 7235. should i bring along a corsage or send one to her? 7.107326939158011
- 7236. was it preferable to meet her at home or in the city? 11.567431167788708
- 7237. should i accompany her to the door of her home or should i ask to be invited in? 6.285716992524844
- 7238. in or out should i kiss her goodnight? 11.838405196350237
- 7239. all this was unknown to me and yet i had dared to ask her out for the most important night of the year! when in one letter jessica informed me that her father did not like the idea of her going out alone on new year's eve i knew for a moment an immense relief; but the letter went on: she had cried she had implored she had been miserable
- at his refusal and finally he had relented- and now how happy she was how expectant! her optimism gave me heart. 4.605845061041317 7240. i forced confidence into myself. 18.25917094604721
- 7241. i made inquiries i read a book of etiquette. 8.555241096529764
- 7242. in december i wrote her with authority that we would meet on the steps of the hotel astor a rendezvous spot that i had learned was the most sophisticated. 7.390797496237237
- 7243. we would attend a film and later on i stated we might go to the mayflower coffee shop or child's or toffenetti's for waffles.
 6.55119013854694
- 7244. i set the hour of our meeting for seven. 11.640319748285755
 7245. at five o'clock that night it was already dark and behind my closed door i was dressing as carefully as a groom. 5.537746608358067
 7246. i wore a new double-breasted brown worsted suit with a faint herringbone design and wide lapels like a devil's ears. 7.721756160345477
- 7247. my camp-made leather wallet bulkywith twisted raised stitches around the edges i stuffed with money i had been saving. 5.449744428242049
- 7248. hatless in an overcoat of rough blue wool i was given a proud farewell by my mother and father and i set out into the strangely still streets of brooklyn. 5.907722020352733
- 7249. i felt superior to theneighborhood friends i was leaving behind felt older than my years and was full of compliments for myself as i headed into the subway that was carrying its packs of passengers out of that dull borough and into the unstable tantalizing excitement of manhattan. 4.929943984495948
- 7250. times square when i ascended to it with my fellow subway travellers dressed as if for a huge wedding in a family of which we were all distant was nearly impassable the sidewalks swarming with celebrants

with bundled up sailors and soldiers already hugging their girls and their rationed bottles of whiskey. 6.049553416921706

- 7251. heavy-coated severe-looking policemen sat astride noble horses along the curbside to prevent the revellers from spilling out in front of the crawling traffic. 6.376579619543275
- 7252. the night was cold but the crowd kept one warm. 9.945332631078985

- 7253. the giant electric signs and marquees were lit up for the first time since blackout regulations had been instituted and the atmosphere was alive with the feeling that victory was just around the 6.314418041128733
- 7254. cardboard noisemakers substitutes for the unavailable tin models were being hawked and bought at makeshift stands every few yards along broadway and one's ears were continually serenaded by the horns' rasps and bleats. 5.830388127029086
- 7255. an old gentlemen next to me held a boy scout bugle to his lips and blasted away at every fourth step and during the interim shouted out v for victory! his neighbors cheered him on. 4.9700804423364575 7256. there was a great sense of camaraderie. 31.606683695908036
- 7257. how did one join them?13.36332041789622
- 13.360187620899113 7258. where were they all walking to?
- 7259. was i supposed to buy a funny hat and a rattle for jessica? 6.991827708813208
- it was a quarter of seven when the crowd washed me up among other gallants who had established the astor steps as the beachhead from which to launch their night of merrymaking. 6.7435932932373515
- 7261. i looked over their faces and felt a twinge: they all looked so much more knowing than i. 6.620010315651452
- 7262. i looked for jessica to materialize out of the clogging curdling crowd and as the time passed and i waited a fiend came to life beside me and whispered in my ear: how was i planning to greet jessica? 7.109580354536243
- 7263. where exactly would we go after the movie? 8.1198227100694
- suppose the lines in front of the movie houses were too long couldn't get in? 9.121871304551341
- 7265. suppose i hadn't brought along enough money? 8.412690051217616
- i felt for my wallet. 10.472119682746735
- 7267. its thick substantial outline calmed me. 8.534848014213438
- 7268. but when i saw that it was already ten past seven i began to wonder if something had gone wrong. 10.38876243713645
- 7269. suppose her father had changed his mind and had refused to let her leave? 7.97053187518695
- 7270. suppose at this very moment her father was calling my house in an effort to cancel the plans? 8.783272136838821
- i grew uneasy. 10.363724110347151
- 7272. all about me there was a hectic interplay of meetings taking place like abrupt jerky scenes in old silent movies joyous greetings and beginnings huggings and kissings enthusiastic foraysinto the festive 6.5902861150167915
- 7273. whole platoons were taking up new positions on the steps arriving and departing while i stayed glued like a signpost to one spot. 5.173581777093261
- 7274. at 7:25 two hotel doormen came thumping down the steps carrying a saw-horse to be set up as a barricade in front of the haberdashery store window next to the entranceway and as i them in their gaudy red coats that nearly scraped the ground their golden fringed epaulets and spic red-visored caps i suddenly saw just over their shoulders jessica gracefully making her way through crowd. 6.077047881678066
- 7275. my heart almost stopped beating. 9.452730157081492
- 7276. there were thirty-eight patients on the bus the morning i left for hanover most of them disturbed and hallucinating. 10.326232434812761
- 7277. an interne a nurse and two attendants were in charge of us. 7.82909529942873

- 7278. i felt lonely and depressed as i stared out the bus window at chicago's grim dirty west side. 8.110994027349752 7279. it seemed incredible as i listened to the monotonous voices and smelled the fetid odors coming from the patients that technically i was a ward of the state of illinois going to a hospital
- 7280. i suddenly thought of mary jane brennan the way her pretty eyes could flash with anger her quiet competence the gentleness and sweetness that lay just beneath the surface of her defenses. 6.554246266652798 7281. we had become good friends during my stay at cook county hospital. 8.455298144236355
- 7282. i had told her enough about myself to offset somewhat the damaging stories that had appeared in local newspapers after my little adventure in marshall field + co. 7.2483989123024175
- 7283. she knew that i lived at a good address on the gold coast that i once been a medical student and was thinking of returning to the university to finish my medical studies. 5.055478394587346 7284. she knew also that i was unmarried and without a single known
- relative. 9.768566603214257
- 7285. she wasn't quite sure that i felt enough remorse about my drinking or that i would not return to it once i was out and on my own again. 5.873972385632297
- 7286. i read those newspaper stories about you she had said. 10.227318669010717
- 7287. you must have loved that girl very much but you couldn't have meant it when you said that you wanted to kill her. 4.958070100322966 7288. why do you say that? 15.604009980076775
- 7289. i asked. 22.589978126100267

for the mentally ill. 6.550898827914617

- 7290. i was full of booze and well a drunk is apt to do anything he says he'll do. 9.800103582953502
- 7291. nonsense! i grewup in an irish neighborhood on chicago's west side. 6.002446559592496
- 7292. don'ttell me about drunks. 11.568363037656766

- 7293. you're not the kind to go violent.

 7294. were you in love with that girl?

 7295. would it make any difference to

 7296. 5.955381787546666

 9.670406878971576

 you if i were mary jane? 7.648640656989306
- she met my eyes suddenly angry. 14.140224473190667
- 7297. i wouldn't have gone into nursing if i didn't care about people. 8.731200769840179
- 7298. i'm interested in every patient i've helped take care 5.021813214007006
- 7299. when i think of people like you well i- you what mary jane? 8.28109017490717
- you are young intelligent have a whole lifetime before you to make something worth while of yourself but you mess it up with whiskey indifference self-destructive attitudes. 7.46194019252402
- 7301. i don't blame that girl for breaking her engagement with you. 4.837439468880398
- 7302. was she pretty?15.594944937291627
- oh yes i said feeling annoyed she was very pretty. 7303. 7.259083843395202
- 7304. you don't believe that i'm going back to medical school and finish do you? 6.662951442449853
- 7305. why should i? 12.292407525564322
- 7306. i'veworked this ward for three months now. 9.898201359108192
- 7307. we keep getting the same ones back again and again. 8.396496230546957
- 7308. they all mean well have great promises to make when they are about to go home but drinking is their sickness. 8.828791705064697

- 7309. you've not seemed like them but maybe you are. 4.754159599044218 7310. you've treated your stay here like a big joke. 6.155703583967441
- 7311. it's not a joke to be sent to a place like this or to hanover. 3.262234899347801
- 7312. i wanted to go to college towhy didn't you? 19.138244682706073
- 7313. i asked. 22.589978126100267
- 7314. chicago has some of the best- her eyes flashed angrily. 12.699261672896
- 7315. that's what i mean about you anderson she said. 4.449117988093786
- 7316. you don't seem to know much about reality. 7.9866154966585166
- 7317. i'll tell you why i didn't go to college; i'm the oldest of six children. 4.306458221738854
- 7318. my father's a policeman and makes less than seven thousand dollars a year. 8.593155599986956
- 7319. there was no money for tuition for clothes for all the things you apparently take for granted. 9.752535060191938
- 7320. nurses' training here doesn't cost anything. 10.472119682746735
- 7321. they even pay me six dollars a month. 9.433178351824823
- 7322. i think it's a good deal. 19.061703932371586
- 7323. i'm going to become a good nurse and i've got two baby brothers
- that are going to have college if i have to work at my profession
- until i'm an old maid to give it to them. 5.205930138677754
- 7324. do you have a boy friend? 25.69009997943274
- 7325. i asked. 22.589978126100267
- 7326. that's none of your business she said then changedthe subject. 5.199736669592963
- 7327. what about your father and mother don't you think of them when you're in a place like this?6.056470355713115
- and mother died when i was two years old i said. my father 8.903950950735569
- 7329. aunt mary died when i was doing my military service. 7.042724002063021
- no one but myself to worry about. 11.633205579815934 7330. i have
- 7331. something in my voice must have touched her deeply because her
- anger passed quickly and sheturned away to keep me from seeing her face. 5.113818637254431
- 7332. i don't know what i'd do without my family. 5.695623658910755
- 7333. we'vealways been so close. 9.118533821976325
- 7334. tell me more about them. 10.950229209308457
- 7335. her eyes became bright as she talked about her father and mother aunts and uncles cousins. 6.030195760983861
- 7336. listening i felt cheated and lonely as only an orphan can. 7.879513779734377
- 7337. when she had finished i said: your dad sounds like a good father and a good policeman.7.43177231671525
- 7338. i'll bet he wouldn't be pleased if a rumdum like me were to ask his daughter for a datei mean after i'm out of the hospital a month or so from now. 5.637413546490539
- 7339. my father is a sergeant of detectives and has been attached homicide for five years. 6.4841191986873
- 7340. he's a pretty good judge of character anderson. 5.808701761804329
- 7341. i don't think he'd mind too much if he were sure you'd decided not to be a rumdum in the future. 5.599205874991546
- 7342. what about you? 25.95030532115391
- 7343. how would you feel about it if i were to ask you for a date when i get through at hanover? 5.841661077977858

- if i thought you were serious about going back to school that you'd learned something from your experiences here and at hanoverwell i might consider such an offer. 7.454053693863141 7345. what about your h that girl you were going to kill?
- 9.248657990684244
- 7346. it suddenly seemed very important to me that mary jane brennan should know the truth about me- that i was not the confused sick irresponsible person she believed me to be. 7.124865490029955
- 7347. there are things about me that i can't tell you now mary jane i said but if you'll go out to dinner with me when i get out of i'd like to tell you the whole story. 5.6228636217059185 hanover
- 7348. i can say this: i'm dead serious about going back to school. 11.440005227859416
- 7349. as for that other girllet's just say that i never want to see her 7.855264028033953
- 7350. you will get to come home on long weekends from hanover won't you? 11.250640737104604
- yes i'll get one overnight a month. 7.14162538120728
- 7352. we'll go up to the edgewater beach hotel for dinner i said. 5.521386603555391
- 7353. do you like to dance? 18.895468921462953
- 7354. they always have a good orchestra. 15.335018908887587
- 7355. i like to dance she said then turned and walked away. 8.061482068632769
- 7356. there hadn't been anything really personal in her interest in 11.914636702031446
- 7357. it was just that she felt deeply about every patient on the ward and wanted to believe that they might benefit from their treatment 7.9125009590122755 there.
- 7358. now riding this hospital bus feeling isolated and utterly i knew that she was genuine and unique quite unlike any girl i had known before. 7.293939614551564
- 7359. it seemed the most important thing in my life at this moment that she should know the real truth about me. 7.298067210569471
- 7360. it was a fantastic story. 13.015750011366617
- 7361. only two people in the state of illinois knew entering hanover state hospital under an assumed name or why. 7.770980778322675
- 7362. it was unlikely that any girl as sharp as mary jane brennan believe it without proof. 10.029381691140129
- 7363. but i had the proof all documented in a legal agreement which i would show her the moment i was free to do so. 6.708826325355364
- 7364. as the bus turned into the main highway and headedtoward hanover i settled back in my seat and closed my eyes thinking over the events of the past two weeks trying to put the pieces in order.
 - 8.007048795882682
- 7365. i wondered suddenly as i listened to the disconnected jabberings coming from the patient behind me if i had not perhaps imagined it all. 7.545656539573926
- 7366. perhaps this was reality and dale nelson the actor was delusion; a figment of carl anderson's imagination. 9.486324995618533
- had come to chicago from new york early in september with a dramatic production called ask tony. 6.05069946055912
- 7368. it was a bad play real grade-a turkey which only a prevalence of angels with grandiose dreams of capital gain and tax money to burn could have put into rehearsal. 8.12402404419385
- 7369. no one not even the producer had any real hope of getting it back to broadway. 6.661552216282131

- 7370. but because it was a suspense gangster story of the capone era many of us felt that it might catch on for a run in chicago continue as a road company and eventually become a movie. 8.920994007239832
- 7371. such optimism was completely unjustified. 12.096196390257987
- 7372. the critics literally screamed their indignation. 13.848082117783294
- 7373. ask tony was doomed from the moment kupcinet leveled on it in his sun-times column. 6.7677922911648345
- 7374. we opened on friday and closed the following monday. 11.399541947434118
- 7375. out of the entire cast i alone received good notices for my portrayal of a psychopathic killer. 8.213360293880044
- 7376. this let me in for a lot of kidding from the rest of the company two members of which were native chicagoans.
 11.592493844958431
- 7377. we were paid off tuesday morning and given tickets back to new york. 7.799141791309426
- 7378. i felt lonely and depressed as i packed my bags at the croydon hotel. 8.923469128060672
- 7379. it seemed to me that my life was destined to be one brilliant failure after another. 10.615850701840195
- 7380. i had been among the top third in my class at nyu had wanted desperately to go to medical school but i'd run out of money and energy at the same time. 7.199873736505148
- 7381. then later i had quit my safe secure five-a-week spot on a network soap opera to take a part in this play. 6.051672092450167
- 7382. it seemed to me that i was not only unlucky but quite stupid as well. 10.112104656408526
- 7383. i knew that i'd soon be back working as an orderly at the hospital or as a counterman at union news or schraffts while waiting for anotheracting job to open. 4.656645272807095
- 7384. it suddenly occurred to me that i did not particularly like acting that i was at some sort of crossroads and would have to decide soon what i was going to do with my life. 10.674653583826169
- 7385. i closed the last bag and stood all three at the door for the bellboy to pick up then went to the bathroom for a drink of water. 5.587437315715598
- 7386. when i answered it a voice too dignified and british to be real said is this mr dale nelson the actor? 8.047635658936887
- 7387. all right i said. 9.118533821976325
- 7388. why don't you bastards lay off for a while? 10.476177451418131
- 7389. i beg your pardon sir? 12.384361145835424
- 7390. all right. 23.646246456907814
- 7391. this is dale nelson h the actor. 13.381820723199082
- 7392. i'm calling you mr nelson at the request of mr phillip wycoff. 8.22227871994032
- 7393. could you possibly have lunch with him today? 7.730744897791682
- 7394. his car could pick you up at your hotel at twelve. 8.699012786417118
- 7395. you'll send the rolls-royce of course? 4.028252201302384
- 7396. yes of course mr nelson. 14.895633550238912
- 7397. i started to say something else appropriate but $\,$ the man had hung up. $\,$ 8.2645919900809
- 7398. i finally went downstairs to the bar off the main lobby where most of the cast were drowning their sorrows over the untimely passing of ask tony. 7.870827590954197
- 7399. they all bowed low as i approached them. 10.174415927888445
- 7400. all right you bastards i said the great actor is about to buy a drink. 8.804668379930106

- 7401. i laid a tenspot on the bar and motioned to the bartender to serve a round. 7.274449089655425
- 7402. he had just returned my change when the doorman came in off the street to page me. 9.723464667102574
- 7403. i walked over to him. 9.118533821976325
- 7404. you mr nelson? 24.616003681853215
- 7405. he asked. 21.889553134177078
- 7406. mr wycoff's car is waiting for you at the east entrance. 9.51502881742609
- 7407. i followed him out through the lobby to the street. 8.919503093065025
- 7408. an ancient rolls-royce as shiningly impressive as the day it came off the ship was parked at the curb. 8.007244830016747
- 7409. the elderly chauffeur immaculate in a dark uniform stood stiffly at attention holding open the door of the town car. 6.530336735747246
- 7410. i was giving the parked cars the once-over. 13.53487361518177
- 7411. the oldsmobile with the license number jyj 114 was in stall number five. 6.817408452020724
- 7412. okay i said to the attendant i'll let you know if i close the deal on the office in this building. 7.597562810432126
- 7413. i walked with him back to the entrance. 12.45532407214281
- 7414. he gave me a ticket on the agency car and parked it. 12.065777119017971
- 7415. i was back in ten minutes. 13.169549833069913
- 7416. forgot to get something out of the car i told him showing him my ticket. 8.544036776392577
- 7417. he started to say something as i walked in and then suddenly grinned and said oh yes. 5.632906832436872
- 7418. you're the one i was talking to about a monthly rental. 7.747025361890182
- 7419. that's right i told him. 4.047684077162469
- 7420. he consulted $\,$ the parking ticket then looked at a notation and said you'rein the third row back toward the rear. 7.785829561258076
- 7421. can you find it all right? 11.698391586205423
- 7422. sure i told him. 11.568363037656766
- 7423. i went back to the agency car and got out an electric bug one of the newest devices for electronic shadowing. 7.695058640172767
- 7424. i always keep a set in the car. 12.405270606505063
- 7425. i put in new batteries so as to be certain i'd have plenty of power and on my way out walked over to the regular parking stalls and stood looking at them thoughtfully. 7.6043516701635765
- 7426. i waited until the parking attendant was busy with a customer then slipped around the back of the car with license number jym 114 attached the electronic bug to the rear bumper and walked out. 8.000353646655777
- 7427. the attendant waved me on. 10.915477388587384
- 7428. one of the hardest chores a detective has is hanging around on a city street trying to make himself inconspicuous keeping an eye on the entrance of an office building and waiting. 7.954136230059117 7429. for the first fifteen or twenty minutes it's possible to be more or less interested in window displays then in people passing by.
 - 8.22541783033355
- 7430. after a while however a person's mind gets fed up and that magnifies all of the disagreeable physical symptoms which go with that sort of an assignment. 8.526565856142678
- 7431. you want to sit down. 17.074558415430587
- 7432. your leg muscles and back muscles feel weary. 9.42049305679531
- 7433. you're conscious of the fact that your feet hurt that the city pavements are hard. 6.506826971906257

- 7434. i waited a solid two hours before my man came out of the office building. 11.466575342549229
- 7435. i wasn't far behind him when he entered the parking lot and hurried over to his car. 6.103798641482219
- 7436. the attendant recognized me once more and said what did you do about that office? 8.346523409839932
- 7437. i haven't made up my mind yet i said. 7.756099426258275
- 7438. i have a couple of them i'm figuring on; one here and one that's out quite a ways where there's usually curb parking.
 - 9.869224950502858
- 7439. that curb parking is undependable and annoying particularly when it rains he said. 7.09355477563453
- 7440. i kept trying to get him to take my money. 11.648098955397426
- 7441. i'm in a rush right now. 4.068096019485495
- 7442. i know where the car is. 16.952709348229043 7443. want me to drive it out? 7.622507342753323
- i'll have one of the boys get it he said. 10.714798989375401
- 7445. it's one of the rules on transients. 8.254441635698543
- 7446. regulars drive out their own cars. 9.670406878971576
- 7447. make it as snappy as you can will you? 9.076532239077546
- 7448. i asked. 28.659110453221246
- 7449. oh that's all right he said. 8.869713567468498 7450. you're going to be a regular. 11.343912897355672
- 7451. you'll get in the office building here. 4.344740804498202
- 7452. you don't want to lease a place way out in the sticks. 7.608747072131166
- 7453. you get business where the business is not where it isn't. 8.498258318368384
- 7454. i grinned at him handed him a couple of dollars and said by the time you get the parking charge figured up there should be a cigar in it for you. 8.803620737814379
- 7455. i hurried over to the agency heap jumped in started the motor and in time to see the car i wanted to shadow turn to the left. was just 6.4341693966811775
- 7456. i was held up a bit trying to make a left turn. 14.187908309622946
- 7457. by the time i'd made it he was gone. 11.992712599538887
- 7458. i turned on the electric bug and the signal came in loud and clear. 9.136887661058207
- time and picked him up within ten blocks. 7459. i made
- 8.555241096529764
- 7460. i stayed half a block behind him letting lots of cars keep in between us listening to the steady beep h beep h beep. 7.478183431629994
- 7461. after fifteen minutes of traffic driving he turned to the left. 8.787833779344155
- 7462. i couldn't see him but the electric bugging device gave steady beeps when it was straight ahead short half beeps when the car i was following was to the left and long drawn-out beeps when it turned to the 7.277776366913733 right.
- 7463. if it ever got behind me the beepturned to a buzz. 9.835727886985925
- 7464. i turned left too soon and got a signal showing that i was still behind him but he was to the right. 9.34557911493335
- 7465. after a while the signal became a buzz and i knew he was behind 6.874880119261764
- 7466. that meant he'd parked someplace. 17.150845923962493
- 7467. i made a big circle until i located the car parked at the curb in front of an apartment house. 6.911363260410427

- 7468. i found a parking place half a block away sat in the car and waited. 9.84089673897897
- 7469. my quarry was in the apartment house for two hours. 8.813010333666961
- 7470. then he came out and started driving toward the beach. 11.342635006252632
- 7471. by this time it was dark. 15.587909495293003
- 7472. i could get up close to him where there was traffic but had to drop far behind when there wasn't traffic. 8.72577307175207
- 7473. my lights would have been a giveaway if i'd tried to shadow him in the conventional manner. 6.96142484154022
- 7474. moreover i'd have lost him if it hadn't been for the electronic shadowing device h. 8.092536019354142
- 7475. his signal was coming loud and clear and then all of a sudden it turned to a buzz. 5.711261973568333
- 7476. i circled the block and found he was in the parking lot of a high-class restaurant. 8.931703154506646
- 7477. i sat where i could watch the exit and realized i was hungry. 7.319167417194751
- 7478. i sat there with the faint odor of charcoal-broiled steaks tantalizing my nostrils and occasionally catching the aroma of coffee. 7.721756160345477
- 7479. my man came out an hour later drove to the beach turned right and after half a mile went to the swim and tan motel. 5.947057886450539 7480. it was a fairly modern motel withquite a bit of electrical display in front. 13.787580055762836
- 7481. i remembered it was the peeping tom place. 9.95288923829895
- 7482. i waited until my man was coming out of the office with the key to a cabin before i went in to register. 8.483055096104874
- 7483. the card the man i was shadowing had filled out was still on the counter. 6.374057384651866
- 7484. i noticed that he was in unit 12 and that he had registered under the name of oscar 1 palmer and wife giving a san francisco address. 10.15477494569455
- 7485. he had written out the license number of his car but had transposed the last two figures an old dodge which is still good. 6.7856608612073055
- 7486. ninety-nine times out of a hundred the motel manager doesn't check the license number on the plates against the license number the tenant writes out. 7.719146987487635
- 7487. if he does it's still better than an even chance he won't notice the transposition of the numbers and if he should notice it the thing can be passed off as an honest mistake. 5.577482578465901
- 7488. i used the alias of robert c richards gave the first three letters and the first and last figure of the license number on the agency heap but a couple of phony numbers in between. 8.507753186683226
- 7489. i could have written anything. 17.967007933334887
- 7490. the manager of the motel was a woman who apparently didn't care. 12.528176446297998
- 7491. she was complying with the law in regard to registrations but she certainly wasn't checking license numbers or bothering the tenants. 7.063309822951709
- 7492. you mean you're all alone mr richards? 13.503944917508555
- 7493. that's right. 12.292407525564322
- 7494. your wife isn't going to join you-later? 10.03091805064833
- 7495. i don't think so. 5.50021416627485
- 7496. if you expect her to show up she said you'd better put 'andwife' on there. 8.943920171957652
- 7497. it's a formality you know. 1.9623085232945487
- 7498. any difference in the rate? 11.568363037656766

- 7499. i asked. 22.589978126100267
- 7500. not to you she said smiling. 15.95632019170276 7501. it's ten dollars either way. 2.8478925195944758
- 7502. there are ice cubes ina container at the far end and in another by the office. 12.726616388363585
- 7503. there are three soft-drink vending machines and if you should be joined by- anybody- try to keep things quiet if you will.
 - 7.3850805787624125
- 7504. we like to run a nice quiet place. 12.350455461918722
- 7505. thank you i told her. 18.097629685333064
- 7506. i took another sidelong glance at the other registration card key to unit 13 that she had given me and went down long then took the 7.8834038284879835 enough to park the car.
- 7507. the construction was reasonably solid; not like the cracker-box construction of so many of the motel units that have stucco all over the outside but walls that are thin enough so you can hear every movement of the people in the adjoining apartment. 6.505234799738623
- put a small electric amplifier against the wall on the side i to case. 9.135710116383748
- 7509. with the aid of that i could hear my man moving around heard him cough a couple of times heard the toilet flush heard the sound water running. 6.914693663848247
- 7510. whoever his companion was going to be she was going to join him 9.856999232122423
- 11.145752833777212 7511. she knew where to come.
- 7512. he didn't have to telephone. 9.193006590653331
- 7513. i was so hungry my stomach felt all lines of communication had been severed. 7.827119850626075
- 7514. it's one thing to go without foodwhen you're occupied with some work or when you're simply postponing a meal but when you're dependent on someone else and know that you can't eat until he's bedded down for the night hunger can be a gnawing torture. 4.86420254272451
- 7515. i had noticed a drive-in down the road a quarter of a mile. 8.312620027423952
- 7516. the batteries on the bugging device i had put on the car were still fresh enough to send out good strong signals. 6.955804554600195
- 7517. the powerful microphone i could press against the wall between my motel unit and that occupied by the man would bring in the sound of any and i was positively nauseated i was so hungry. conversation
 - 5.572462867908624
- got in the car drove down to the drive-in and ordered a couple of hamburgers with everything included a cup of coffee and the fastest possible. 7.791911306996381
- 7519. the place wasn't particularly busy at that time of night and the girl who was waiting on me who was clothed in the tightest-fitting pair of slacks i had ever seen on a woman and a sweater that showed everything there was- and there was lots of it- wanted to be sociable.
 - 5.282142843919387
- 7520. you really in a hurry handsome? 15.000064054538505
- she asked. 12.292407525564322
- 7522. i'm in a hurry beautiful. 5.161050289908855
- 7523. it's early in the evening to be in a hurry. 8.908758180383437
- 7524. there's lots of time left. 5.932255538785735
- 7525. there may not be any women left i said. 16.667857476871472
- 7526. she gave a little pout and said i don't get off work until eleven o'clock. 9.156318964484921
- 7527. that's when my evening commences. 3.7701013369122567
- 7528. i'll be here at ten-fifty-five i said. 9.670406878971576
- 7529. that's what they all say. 4.047684077162469

```
7530. what's that thing going
                              buzz-buzz-buzz in your car?
     7.361768780586858
       i said darn it that's the automatic signal that shows when
the ignition key is on. 6.5779768796623195
7532. i didn't turn it off. 18.25917094604721
7533. i reached over and switched off the electronic bugging device.
     8.555241096529764
7534. she went in to get the hamburgers and i switched on the device
again and kept the signal from dowling's car coming
                                                    in steady and
clear until i saw her starting back with the hamburgers. 6.956029615372498
7535. then i shut off the device again. 10.668675485546169
7536. she wanted to hang around while i was eating.
     10.749202706058774
7537. don't you think it's selfish to have dinner before you go to pick
          3.5004366500261894
her up?
                    19.667329348608774
7538.
       no i said.
7541. she'll
             eat just a pineapple and cottage cheese salad and i'm to
have one with her so she won't feel out of place. 4.958070100322966
7542. diets can be terrible the girl said. 9.670406878971576
7543. how much overweight is she? 13.890718810382397
      not a bit i said but she's keeping her figure in hand.
     7.391013650626644
7545. she looked at me provocatively. 12.301897508498586
7546. good figures should be kept in hand she said and walked away with
an exaggerated wiggle. 7.541265265322622
7547. i turned on the device again half fearful that i might find
silence but the buzzes came in loud and clear. 5.940754220836242
7548. when i switched on the lights for her to come and get the check
i had the exact change plus a dollar tip. 7.4971178211473015
7549. the fat man said all we gotta do is go around the corner.
     8.5051185453557
7550. the thin man said that-a-way. 13.848082117783294
7551. second building on the right. 10.532374380133016
7552. it says police right on the door. 17.84987887874553
7553. so even if we was as dumb as you take us for we could still find
it.
     6.549868201809814
7554. roberta and dave beganto back toward the door.
                                                    9.227335526850027
7555. the thin man waved the gun again. 8.976097203071156
7556. he said right around the corner. 15.385132030882776
7557. it says water works but there is a policeman on duty too.
     9.032098247626347
7558. a night policeman justlike in the states. 11.928226016714074
7559. you know? 25.54960716631462
       canada doesn't havemuch of this here juvenile delinquency
problem but we keep a night policeman all the same on account of the
crazy tourists. 7.31063408654391
         the door dave paused to feel for the latch. 7.751431243877999
7562. roberta glanced up at her husband. 10.472119682746735
7563. he was going to be sensible and not try to do anything rash with
that gun pointed at him. 9.117238664271278
7564. she measured the distance from where they stood to the men and
the gun measured the distance from the men to the back room.
     8.376713680091076
7565. she decided to risk it. 11.145752833777212
7566. there was something phony about all this gun waving- something
not quite what it seemed in the detailed directions for finding the
```

police.

- 7567. dave had the latch under his thumb now and he removed his arm from his wife in order to pull the door open. 5.352387431392803
- 7568. in a flash she was away to the back paying no attention to three angry shouts from the male throats. 8.648784715927794
- 7569. she tore open the back door. 11.145752833777212
- 7570. it was dark inside the room but enough light spilled from the restaurant behind her to enable her to make out a round table with a green cloth top. 7.677024252165791
- 7571. there was a small sideboard with some empty beer bottles on it and perhaps fifteen wooden chairs. 10.007959839945133
- 7572. slowly she turned to face the men again. 9.788547083673919
- 7573. rat-face at the counter was on his feet. 7.14162538120728
- 7574. the distance between where she stood and where dave waited at the outside door was a hundred miles. 7.742799736705947
- 7575. keeping her frightened gaze on the men at the counter she began to feel her way to the door.5.832363686404538
- 7576. she sidled along the booths one step at a time. 8.196044167676531
- 7577. as she reached dave and felt his arm go around her felt him pull her to the safety of his person she knew with the certainty of despair that something bad had happened to lauren. 5.391535258377538 7578. the two men watched as dave closed the door behind them watched them cross the sidewalk to their car. 7.48837548295765
- 7579. the fat man removed his apron put on a greasy and wrinkled jacket and zipped it over his paunch. 7.1921510978715055
- 7580. the thin man moved swiftly to the phone and dialed a number. 9.005093323721033
- 7581. when he was answered he said albert? 15.342682489822055
- 7582. vince. 19.804021762487697
- 7583. i'm sending you a couple of customers- yeah- just get them out of my hair and keep them out- i don't give a damn what you tell them-
- only don't believe a word they say- they're out to make trouble for me and it is up to you to stop them- i don't care how- and one more thing- cate's cafe closed at eleven like always last night and rose and clarence corsi left for quebec yesterday- some shrine or other- i think it was called saint simon's- yeah yesterday.

 4.655385848277136
- 7584. got it? 15.594944937291627
- 7585. he turned from the phone and strode to $\,$ the front of the restaurant. 9.062868461018464
- 7586. the white buick hadn't moved away yet. 13.837750211695223
- 7587. a line of worry formed a twitch pulled his mouth over to one side. 6.40132428842376
- 7588. he said grosse? 35.485283191076476
- 7589. you ain't kidding me- the kid don't know the name of this town? 8.620562302768604
- 7590. i ain't kidding you vince. 18.25917094604721
- 7591. how could she? 20.21213211317698
- 7592. she musta been walking in her sleep- you seen her yourself in here. 8.75117189369985
- 7593. howda i know? 10.363724110347151
- 7594. remember how she looked when barney held the door for her? 7.615092762846159
- 7595. kinda like a zombie? 9.118533821976325
- 7596. she was just waking up when we found her at the garage. 11.368476650587438
- 7597. stupid fools- ain't got enough brains between the two of you-grosse muttered his head down one hand playing with the zipper on his jacket. 5.169927756473601
- 7598. had enough brains to call ya up so as ya could do sompin about it when the parents- i coulda let her go go- his eyes were lowered so

he couldn't have seen the narrow pointed face of his companion suddenly writhe with fury; but he was aware of it just the same. 5.860895174228178

7599. he knew $\,$ vince steiner was one of those men who had to work up a fury once in a while just to prove how dangerous he could be. 7.255326229239749

7600. with a curse vince seized the thing nearest a glass sugar container with a spouted metal top and threw it against the wall opposite. 8.065489469120287

7601. the heavy glass didn't break but the top flew off; sugar sprayed with a hissthat was loud in the silence. 5.925567108763268

7602. not really startled but careful to appear so grosse sucked noisily on his pipe. 8.450098994704653

7603. why does everything have to happen to me? 8.655002088388734

7604. grosse quietly got a broom and started to sweep up the sugar. 7.615092762846159

7605. his mouth worked over the profanity the obscenities in his vocabulary. 6.583156031491742

7606. once he said why'n hell didn't you look in the back seat of the car before you drove off? 8.291880579854636

7607. don't you and barney ever use your brains? 3.3662961860223732

7608. the fat man didn't answer. 18.37337070214539

7609. he got one of the menus and brushed the spilled sugar onto it and carried it to a box on the floor behind the counter. 6.6727751209686757610. he returned the menu to its place between catchup bottle and paper napkin dispenser. 10.855545926247238

7611. she don't know nothing about them cars. 9.130734915764195

7612. she thinks she's in a ordinary garage. 12.671390746668923

7613. how do you know stupid? 14.404179904518735

7614. and put cate's gun back. 10.472119682746735

7615. grosse tucked the gun under the counter. 7.622507342753323

7616. one word of this gets to guardino- who's telling guardino? 10.57319808690024

7617. vince swore again. 12.292407525564322

7618. you get that kid over to rose's house. 12.37182052821836

7619. he ran a finger down his cheek tracing the scratchthere. 7.953394054598466

7620. why can't i leave her locked up in the tool crib? 11.244813324238 7621. the thin man stopped his pacing long enough to glance at the clock. 5.825820622377272

7622. you and barney get her over to rose's before it gets $\,$ too light. 9.72431981080246

7623. after guardino's left we'll dump the kid somewherenear the border where she kin get home. 6.3290461798432265

7624. god help you if she knows where she's been.10.261126987147541

7625. what am i going to do with her all day? 9.01347001476648

7626. in the tool crib she can't get away. 14.472504058424475

7627. what the hell do i care what you do with her all day? 8.014545502436745

7628. just get her where guardino won't see her and start asking questions. 7.391013650626644

7629. dammit all vince. 10.363724110347151

7630. i ain't no baby sitter. 18.25917094604721

7631. vince shouted finally get her over to rose's and i'll come by and see that she stays put. 5.487964372169998

7632. grosse rubbed the bridge of his nose where it was swollen. 9.184930205980875

7633. you don't hafta get nasty. 7.132401713521564

7634. i wish you luck when you try scaring that kid. 12.16160284683209

```
7635. his voice lost its sullen tones and he chuckled. 7.591810951946381
```

- 7636. what is it? 28.376061098518285
- 7637. impatiently. 15.610129252044759
- 7638. are you a poor dumb canadian or a smart aleck from the states? 10.329852548231365
- 7639. vince lifted his hand as if to strike but his thin lips spread in a smile.5.427950274147271
- 7640. where'd you say you was born? 9.670406878971576
- 7641. in a chicago slum just like you. 13.638847907015487
- 7642. and i ain't going back there on account of $\,$ one lousy kid. $\,$ 10.852426491220497
- 7643. lauren landis rubbed her face against the blanket.6.764147616291221
- 7644. she had cried a little because she was frightened.
 - 11.720856044615866
- 7645. she could easily understand why the two men had been startled to find a strange girl in the back seat of their car but she couldn't
- understand their subsequent actions. 6.3909798269363085
- 7646. was it because she had shown panic? 15.088409477571643
- 7647. who could blame her for that? 9.844444704784594
- 7648. it was one thing to awaken outside a restaurant where your parents were eating and quite another to awaken in a strange garage and know your parents had gone on home without you. 7.608903432558152
- 7649. she was glad the fat man had left. 11.481327732833313
- 7650. barney was not really frightening. 11.568363037656766
- 7651. she jumped as the little man now appeared $\,$ at the window and reaching through the opening offered her a $\,$ bottle of coke. $\,$ 5.739914467436109
- 7652. she smiled at him wetly. 14.140224473190667
- 7653. although she found she was thirsty she was about to refuse $\,$ when she saw the bottle was unopened. $\,$ 7.103592936670169
- 7654. he placed a bottle opener on the counter. 12.411802052220429
- 7655. so he understood her panic. 13.56167514724094
- 7656. she blew her nose on a tissue and opened the coke bottle. 9.118601195872367
- 7657. it was icy cold and tasted delicious. 16.79056552587768
- 7658. she felt a lift in spirit. 12.671390746668923
- 7659. when she was finished she pushed it back. 13.358747994489645
- 7660. the man was busy doing something to the inside of the door-frame on the driver's side of a car. 11.133548122357238
- 7661. he looked in her direction but he didn't answer. 8.431773034471274
- 7662. she said barney why is he keeping me here? 11.932877954383603
- 7663. still no answer. 10.363724110347151
- 7664. he seemed to be looking at a point above the little window. 16.099934764994575
- 7665. lauren said why can't i call my home? 6.764147616291221
- 7666. or borrow some money from someone and go home by bus? 7.879513779734377
- 7667. i could send the money right back. 13.11409871359913
- 7668. barney finished the cigarette he had been smoking. 9.060328853487057
- 7669. he dropped it and carefully ground it to nothing with the sole of his heavy shoe. 6.619567863599751
- 7670. now he looked at her. 18.573413083925605
- 7671. he said i only work here. 0.0
- 7672. lauren said please? 13.148092146312546
- 7673. but he was back at work on a car. 14.01341913817578
- 7674. she dropped her head on her arms on the counter. 9.557448030765887
- 7675. how could he be kind one moment and cruel the next? 8.620932327512437

- 7676. did he know something that made him feel sad and sorry for
- her? 8.746043404013115
- 7677. and was he afraid to do anything as definite as releasing her? 7.309206614980695
- 7678. her heart was thumping painfully; the unknown was so much
- worse than- what dangers layahead for her? 7.597917909731023
- 7679. what awful thing had she to face in the next few hours? 9.097980916693507
- 7680. something wet and hot was trickling on her wrists. 9.133986058716442
- 7681. tears? 15.610129252044759
- 7682. with a sturdy act of will she turned her mind away from herself; as long as she could do nothing constructive about the situation she was in she would think about something else. 5.967983110975719
- 7683. her mother and father for instance. 11.966979336405673
- 7684. where were they now? 15.215005521174389
- 7685. in her mind she followed the white buick along the road somewhere between here and the niagara river. 7.56745021646989
- 7686. her father's attention would be on the road ahead and it wouldn't deviate an inch until he crossed the bridge at the falls and took the river road to lasalle and finally turned in at their own driveway at 387 heather heights. 6.348195387404498
- 7687. then he would yawn and stretch $$ and shout all out. 8.940608156761064
- 7688. this is the end of the line. 34.61429421426756
- 7689. and what would her mother be doing right now? 6.764147616291221
- 7690. her mother would be fast asleep curled up against that wonderful
- big safe solid shoulder nextto her on the front seat. 8.489825531374345 7691. lauren landis was in trouble and she was alone. 6.764147616291221
- 7692. roberta landis put her hand on her husband's arm as he slid in the driver's seat beside her. 6.691330314774275
- 7693. somewhere birds were sweetly calling were answered. 10.073810850105469
- 7694. her teeth chattered so that she made three attempts at speech before she became intelligible. 7.626080212453484
- 7695. i saw that woman's apron behind the door. 11.177305261288183
- 7696. there was a wet spot- she couldn't have been gone long. 16.55821430968469
- 7697. dave made some sound meant to convey agreement. 7.14162538120728
- 7698. he inserted the car key in the lock. 11.45143587764551
- 7699. she stammered you heard what he said about police? 8.472846859613272
- 7700. why don't we drive around the corner? 11.263243143073376
- 7701. the car door crashed shut. 8.254441635698543
- 7702. the engine throbbed into life. 13.848082117783294
- 7703. dave said i got the message. 7.622507342753323
- 7704. walk.19.804021762487697
- 7705. suppose lauren comes looking for us? 10.084025368194736
- 7706. i can sit here in the car while you walk around the corner. 13.712867771312988
- 7707. the big car sprang away from the curb like something 10.03019205879595
- 7708. he said i'm not going to leave my wife and my car out here in sight of those- roberta glanced at him and stopped trembling. 8.837088224027429
- 7709. his jowls were spiked by barbs of graying beard. 7.18676379039501
- 7710. his small mean eyes regarded marty steadily unblinkingly. 10.276228481933904

- 7711. his eyes were threaded by little filaments of red as if tiny veins had burst and flooded blood into them. 5.828220427883686
- 7712. as he chewed his gum and exuded wheezing breath marty smelt the
- reek of bad whiskey. 9.214562690802444
 7713. he had driven the car that passed them on the road outside admassy's place. 10.794939530875643
- 7714. this was acey squire proprietor of the juke joint.14.32158902432901
- 7715. martysmiled at squire pleasantly and said there was a cab waiting 6.259237271130338 for me here.
- 7716. do you know where it might have gone? 16.611474385990263
- squire chewed his gum his jaw moving in a steady rhythm. 6.210871206873012
- at marty. 17.83289566254582 7718. he looked straight
- 7719. marty scanned the faces of the others nearest him looked into
- their staring eyes. 6.6946152953147955
- 7720. did anyone see my cab? 14.439799658548122
- 7721. he asked keeping his voice casual. 13.048275453688044
- 7722. he avoided showing any surprise or annoyance when no one answered him. 9.592132658614503
- have to get back to jarrodsville he went on. 8.03159450170373
- 7724. i see there are some cars here. 13.93195501835056
- 7725. i wonder if one of you gentlemen could drive me back 7.878459325704475
- 7726. i'd be happy to pay for the favor of course. 7.908952444614561
- 7727. the seventeen men stood and stared at him for a moment longer. 8.117228151739228
- 7728. and then a startling thing occurred. 10.70968330824016
- 7729. it was so utterly unexpected that marty stood for several moments
- with his mouth hanging open foolishly after it had happened. 7.16567459221874
- 7730. there was no word spoken no apparent signal given. 20.802109705023614
- 7731. yet the men all moved at the same instant. 10.8388841121336
- 7732. they piled into the waiting cars motors roared the cars sped off. 8.949441394945763
- 7733. the station wagon and the old plymouth headed east toward jarrodsville. 7.098087065137257
- 7734. the ford and the pickup truck sped west toward sanford's 9.430036403335416
- 7735. in seconds all four cars were out of sight. 8.694445957554716
- 7736. marty land stood alone on a red-clay road as storm clouds gathered ominously in the sky again. 6.757567981697296
- 7737. from a great distance thunder growled and broke the silence. 9.455075993854752
- 7738. land looked back toward the dilapidated house. 10.197278420317867
- 7739. he thought he saw a pale face at a window. 9.059809595155953
- 7740. perhaps it was dora may. 18.049658483591365
- 7741. perhaps she would be glad that they hadn't hurt him. 7.914210124878492
- 7742. therewere other farmhouses nearby. 11.78959997873465
- 7743. across the road there was one no more than a hundred yards away. 8.808412869337506
- 7744. there was another on this side a little 16.68996007555136
- 7745. there were many more between here and jarrodsville. 15.266049895326782
- 7746. telephone poles lined the road. 10.472119682746735
- 7747. they reared tall and mocking. 11.59862953739988
- 7748. theirwires stretched out into infinity. 10.472119682746735

- 7749. not a single strand of wire reached into the silent houses beside the red-clay road. 7.541547680663954
- 7750. there was nothing he could do but walk. 16.836741523975633
- 7751. and jarrodsville was more than three miles away down an old dirt road that the rain had turned into a quagmire. 6.244497377847807
- 7752. marty faced east and started walking down the left side of the
- road. 7.391013650626644
- 7753. after he had proceeded a few feet he paused and turned up the cuffs of his trousers which were already damp and mud-caked. 6.339121925316507
- 7754. the viscous mud was ankle-deep and in places great puddles spread across the road and reflected the murky light. 7.333060553020843
- 7755. as he approached the first farmhouse thunder sounded behind him again closer now and louder like a steadily advancing drum corps. 6.4659770457617185
- 7756. there were several people on the porch of the farmhouse. 16.75224216381889
- 7757. there was a very old man and a young woman and a brood of children ranging from toddlers to teen-agers. 8.847806055903199
- 7758. for just an instant he thought of appealing to them for help. 10.232073241907358
- 7759. perhaps they had a car or truck and would drive him into town. 5.825820622377272
- 7760. then he realized the utter futility of the idea. 12.201937008257943
- 7761. they were staring at him in the same blank and menacing way that the men outside the gate had stared. 7.360781542364718
- 7762. even the eyes of the smallest children seemed malicious. 11.026484682087258
- 7763. on his side of the road there were two farm hands well back in a field leaning against a plow. 8.47767191806586
- 7764. they too stared at him. 20.180011942752163
- 7765. the drums of thunder were right behind him now. 8.341215694113531
- 7766. a foolish thought came into his head. 11.87006678428286
- 7767. he remembered a story he had read as a youth. 7.9533394054598466
- 7768. it was probably one of kipling's tales of the british army. 15.643385070013233
- 7769. it concerned an officer $$\operatorname{\text{who}}$$ had been disgraced and drummed out. 9.093323993376403
- 7770. the steady roll of the drums had sounded behind him as he walked between the endless ranks of the men he had commanded and each man about-faced and turned his back 6.179445157832027
- 7771. marty wished these poor farm people would turn their backs. 6.460370037324521
- 7772. the fencing by the roadside ended. 12.435529358277208
- 7773. now the dirt highway was bordered on either side by a fairly deep drainage ditch too broad to leap over unless you were an olympic star. 5.308349580801306
- 7774. the day's rain had been added to the stagnant water. 11.54662486956667
- 7775. he was trapped on the road when he heard the sound of an approaching car. 8.852912502785658
- 7776. it was coming toward him. 31.04425555256091
- 7777. the car was now in sight. 11.476587269112558
- 7778. marty's heart skipped a beat when he recognized it. 8.581436094141479
- 7779. it was the station wagon that had passed his cab on the road the station wagon that had been parked at the burch farm. 7.378744394077628

- 7780. it had headed back toward jarrodsville. 20.149343399215635
- 7781. that had only been a ruse to lure him out on the deserted road. 7.736906500522577
- 7782. now acey and his friends were returning to seek him out. 8.859365232996492
- 7783. the station wagon came to a stop a couple of hundred feet in front him beside a fenced field. 7.331614829644501
- 7784. then there was another sound. 29.45937393771581
- 7785. a second car was coming from the west from the direction of sanford's run. 10.29382618108245
- 7786. it was the ford that had been outside burch's farm. 17.672359374005843
- 7787. martylooked helplessly in both directions. 8.254441635698543
- 7788. it was a narrow road barely wide enough for two cars to pass. 13.488908319014568
- 7789. he could not leave the road because of the water-filled drainage 9.650673761922635
- 7790. when the two cars were equidistant from him the station wagon started up again and the ford gathered speed. 8.546279744725828
- 7791. they bore down on him.11.59862953739988
- 7792. there was nothing he could do except jump into the ditch. 16.825142300007506
- 7793. he jumped and sank to his knees in muddy water. 8.431773034471274
- 7794. as the two cars roared by there was a high-pitched eerie nerve-shattering sound. 12.117410303352786
- 7795. marty knew how the union soldiers must have felt at
- chancellorsville and antietam and gettysburg when the ragged gray ranks charged at them screaming the wild banshee howl they called the rebel yell. 4.595688357851942
- 7796. for moments he stood in water shivering and gasping for breath. 9.816367117220269
- 7797. he had turned his ankle slightly and it pained him. 10.632478061270312
- 7798. the cars with their load of howling men had disappeared in the distance. 8.649006242526841
- 7799. there had been two more cars parked at the farm a plymouth and a pickup truck. 8.501474142658573
- 7800. they would be coming for him next bearing down on him from both directions.10.823627102748247
- 7801. and then the station wagon and the ford would seek him out 8.554799522271034 again.
- 7802. he would be harassed repeatedly and would escape death by inches time after time all the way to jarrodsville. 12.58774980505965
- 7803. he still had three miles to go. 10.354498460886402
- 7804. back east the more affluent juvenile delinquents who could afford hyped-up autos instead of switch blades as lethal weapons played this same game and called it chicken. 6.983158877846837
- 7805. he could not go through the fields. 14.785828685687926
- 7806. that way was barred on both sides of the road by a high barbedwire fence.13.864001858301561
- 7807. he had to make for the section of road just ahead that was bordered by the rail fence the section by the farmhouse. 5.002746102583385
- 7808. at least he could climb
- up on the fence when his tormenters roared by again. 9.507566650611015
- 7809. the admassy place could not be far now. 8.976097203071156
- 7810. he would go in there climb through the window safe for a little while and able to rest. 7.897251860456951

- 7811. therewas even a bare chance that the phone had not been disconnected. 7.103022016288733
- 7812. he did not dare climb back up to the road. 16.15662300097199
- 7813. he was deep in water but at least they could not reach him there. 7.966892886463579
- 7814. he splashed on mud sucking at his feet with each step until he reached the end of the drainage ditch and the beginning of the fence that enclosed the farm. 10.533068408994971
- 7815. he climbed back to the road and he felt utterly exhausted. 9.042933698155595
- 7816. he stood panting for a moment. 15.385132030882776
- 7817. and then he saw something that he had not seen before $\,$ and panic gripped him again. $\,$ 8.805857841963457
- 7818. the fence his only refuge when the metal death came roaring at him was made of rails all right but the rails were protected by a thick screening of barbed wire that would rip his flesh if he pressed against it.6.084676418953135
- 7819. he lurched on down theroad despairingly because there was no place else to go. 7.295251397436043
- 7820. he lost all sense of dignity. 15.385132030882776
- 7821. you could not stand on dignity when you were soaked and muddied and your life was at stake. 6.992275234279722
- 7822. probably people were watching him from the porch or from behind the windows of this farmhouse too but he did not bother to look. 8.398303515901068
- 7823. he broke into a dogtrot breathing heavily streaming with sweat. 10.034519565399064
- 7824. he had to reach admassy's place. 21.663703668045475
- 7825. it was his only sanctuary. 21.229545245511318
- 7826. the fences on both sides of the road bristled with the barbed wire. 12.66515430157824
- 7827. the fences stretched on endlessly. 10.915477388587384
- 7828. and then he heard them. 18.86503273716779
- 7829. and now he saw them. 15.497367415088053
- 7830. the plymouth was coming at him from the east the pickup truck from the west. 9.038062895037312
- 7831. they had timed it better this time. 11.40431524167798
- 7832. they would reach him at almost exactly the same instant. 12.157767344359623
- 7833. if he backed against the fence one of the cars would brush him as it passed and he would be cruelly lacerated by the wire. 7.012257993318764
- 7834. he stumbled to the middle of the road and simply stood there waiting for them a perfect target. 10.111018348845306
- 7835. the cars must have had their gas pedals pushed down to the floor boards. 6.95200839516111
- 7836. they were coming on at reckless speed for such oldvehicles. 10.84020369580526
- 7837. he held his arms close to his sides and made himself as small as possible. 7.3385569144041565
- 7838. when the plymouth neared it veered toward him and seemed about to run him down. 9.980257170128233
- 7839. he forced himself to stay frozen there. 10.776005861178222
- 7840. if he moved he would be in the path of the other car. 16.259434193434924
- 7841. he thought the fender of the plymouth brushed his jacket as it went by. 7.312796818751656
- 7842. in a fraction of a second the pickup truck hurtled by on the other side. 11.207896904133227

- 7843. the weird insane sound of the rebel yell reverberated again and echoed from the distant hills. 6.531762313405271
- 7844. he did not leave the middle of the road. 23.375271369795726
- 7845. he did not try to run.18.926258670204874
- 7846. he trudged on his aching eyes focused straight ahead. 11.45143587764551
- 15.66991192537313 7847. he was nearing the admassy house.
- 7848. he was going to make it he told himself. 22.211208775376477
- 7849. and then he heard a car coming from the east and he felt as if he would break down and weep. 9.89391149854661
- 7850. oh no not again he said aloud. 11.795206421441982
- 7851. there was a new sound a sound as piercing as the rebel yell yet different. 9.876037648158727
- 7852. it was the sound of a siren. 26.247878866886907
- 7853. now he saw that the approaching car was painted white and he began to wave his arms frantically. 7.600761725188938
- 7854. it was the prowl car from the sheriff's office. 17.54121672084635
- 7855. the car drew up alongside him and stopped. 8.89168756780034
- 7856. get in charley estes said brusquely. 12.429680042016331
- 7857. he staggered into the back seat and lay back fighting for breath. 7.560809233574742
- 7858. there was someone in front with the sheriff. 20.03389606306391
- 7859. it was pete holmes the cabdriver. 16.79056552587768
- 7860. pete turned around and said to marty i guess you think i'm a yellow-bellied hound. 8.065699339007521
- 7861. but there wasn't no use in me staying there. 12.438075270643553
- 7862. i couldn't fight a dozen or so of 'em. 11.633205579815934
- 7863. if i'd stayed all that i'd have got was four punctured tires and one busted head. 6.730727354097876
- 7864. why didn't you wait at the burch house? 11.263243143073376
- 7865. you must've known i'd gone to get the sheriff. 9.751843329843403
- 7866. i was lucky they let me go i guess. 12.48176176282084
- 7867. the sheriff was occupied with maneuvering the car around in a 7.2080191696869 very narrow space.
- 7868. when it was finally pointed east he said you should never have come out here alone. 11.421769046798975
- 7869. every man in every one of these houses is a night rider. 6.952845418951914
- 7870. then he turned the telephone over to rourke and went into the bedroom to change his slippers for dry socks and shoes. 7.705649764835993
- 7871. rourke was talking on the phone when he came back. 7.457360717361135
- 7872. about an hour eh? 19.777997230993044 7873. are you positive? 14.194049587746285
- 7874. he listened a moment and then said hold it. 10.697093789223626
- 7875. he turned his head and said alvarez will definitely be in a back room at the jai alai club on south beach within an hour. 6.075759730324047
- 7876. want to try and meet him there? 9.670406878971576
- shayne looked at his watch. 8.254441635698543
- 7878. that wasn't too far from fifth street and should allow him to make scotty's bar by midnight. 7.805510138836241
- 7879. he said with satisfaction that's fine tim. 15.273118693749337
- 7880. rourke confirmed the appointment over the phone and hung up. 8.196044167676531
- 7881. i don't know what you're getting into mike he said unhappily. 4.429755268831268
- 7882. i hope to christ h. 17.313842160825082

- 7883. shayne said briskly grab another drink if you want it. 7.390364814491532
- 7884. we'vegot one other call to make before i meet alvarez. 7.333229404072402
- 7885. where? 15.610129252044759
- 7886. it's out in the northeast section. 5.298566229757954
- 7887. have you got my car here? 8.254441635698543
- 7888. it's parked in front. 3.494115764450294
- 7889. rourke hastily slopped whiskey into his glass on top of half-melted ice-cubes. 7.409373726080841
- 7890. i'd better keep on driving yours shayne decided because i'll be going on over to the beach. 6.143906189869945
- 7891. i can drop you back here to pick mine up. 10.33239223804919
- 7892. he went to a closet to get a light jacket and took his hat from beside the door. 10.81231970759683
- 7893. timothy rourke gulped down the whiskey hastily and joined him asking who are we going to call on in the northeast section?
 6.587675203147098
- 7894. a lady. 21.944778634142413
- 7895. that is maybe not too much of a lady. 11.691503408302182
- 7896. at least i want to find out whether she's home yet or not. 19.84097714748659
- 7897. he opened the door and followed rourke out. 9.026368296067464
- 7898. in rourke's car shayne drove east to biscayne boulevard and north toward felice perrin's address which had been given to him by the peralta governess. 7.906393523031058
- 7899. as he drove he filled in timothy rourke briefly on the events of the evening after leaving the reporter to go to the peralta house and on his own surmises. 7.563358274211087
- 7900. i want to be in scotty's bar at midnight when marsha makes her phone call there he ended grimly. 7.9047212310212736
- 7901. i don't know whether that threatening letter of hers has anything to do with this situation or not but i want to see who takes the call. 4.7163471910332175
- 7902. this deal at lasputas buenas where the two knife-men jumped you said rourke with interest that sounds like it was set up with malice aforethought by the luscious mrs peralta doesn't it? 6.89143729794099
- 7903. it does shayne grunted sourly still able to taste her mouth on
- his in the green jungle parking lot. 5.326519577128725
- 7904. that story of hers about an unsigned note directing her to be there tonight sounds completely phony. 9.011319350587623
- 7905. if $\,$ it was designed to put me on the spot it would have to have been written $\,$ before peralta ever called me in on the case.
 - 8.545146589366642
- 7906. do you think laura did have the counterfeit bracelet made without her husband's knowledge? 7.80063608173729
- 7907. i haven't the faintest idea. 10.74870959618676
- 7908. i think her husband strongly suspects so and that's why he called me in on the thing in direct defiance of his confederates h and almost certainly without telling them why he was doing so.
 - 5.762497154626007
- 7909. isn't this felice's street? 5.466376808403582
- 7910. shayne asked peering ahead at the partially obscured street sign. 8.196044167676531
- 7911. rourke could see it better out the right-hand side and he said yes. 6.97780378053093
- 7912. turn to the left i think for that number you gave me. 12.894470970654583
- 7913. not more than a block or so. 16.67842473939934

- got in the left-hand lane and cut across the boulevard 7914. shayne divider. 7.615092762846159
- 7915. therewas a small neon-lighted restaurant and cocktail lounge on the southeast corner of the intersection as he turned into the quiet palmlined street where most of the houses on both sides were older two-story mansions now cut up into furnished rooms and housekeeping
- 7916. shayne drove westward from the boulevard slowly letting rourke crane his head out the window and watch for street numbers. 6.44893033609597
- automobile was parked half-way up the block on the left-7917. a single hand side. 6.62197242591231
- 7918. shayne noted idly that it carried miami beach license plates as he approached and then saw the flare of a match in the front seat as they passed indicating that it was occupied. 6.720024081800909
- 7919. he turned to see the briefly-illumed faces of two men in the parked said it's the next house mike. car just as rourke 6.8525247802191185
- 7920. instead of pulling into the curb shayne increased his speed slightly to the corner where he swung left. 7.310123344753422
- 7921. he went around the corner and parked turning off his lights and motor. 8.246688113127892
- 7922. i told you mike said rourke in an aggrieved voice. 13.65024438448851
- 7923. it was back there h. 19.850098703869534

apartments.5.098788135853823

- 7924. shayne said i know it was tim. 9.060328853487057
- 7925. his voice was chilling and cold. 9.627882438407596
- 11.16727610683369 7926. did you see the car parked across the street?
- i didn't notice it. 9.118533821976325
- 7928. i was watching for numbers h. 16.70774452185394 7929. it has a beach license tim. 9.085188587107783
- 7930. two men in the front seat. 17.526257889844835
- 7931. i got a quick look at their faces as we went past. 7.656668534210395
- 7932. unless i'm crazy as hell they're two of painter's dicks. 9.327683862769675
- 7933. a couple named harris and geely. 15.315955641105198
- 7934. those names mean anything to you?12.212278412638026
- wait a minute mike. 10.363724110347151
- 7936. in painter's office this evening h. 14.227369829482376
- 7937. the pair whom petey is officially commending for slapping me around and pulling me in. 6.374057384651866
- 7938. what are they doing here? 27.170418025661107
- 7939. a stake-out i suppose. 11.781091587713144
- 7940. maybe with specific orders to see that i don't make contact with her. 9.038166013140362
- 7941. i may be wrong. 15.992409269611992
- 7942. i'll slide out and walk around the block back to the cocktail lounge on biscayne. 6.477175972722581
- 7943. you drive on and circle back and pull up beside them parked there. 7.665003147107107
- a reporter and you're looking for miss perrin to 7944. you're 7944. you're a reporter and yo interview her. 7.615092762846159
- 7945. make them show their hands. 10.581106838499764
- 7946. if they are beach cops on a stake-out they'll admit it to a reporter. 13.090699354511704
- 7947. they've got no official standing on this side of the bay. 6.386246814644919
- 7948. as soon as you find out if they are geely and harris come on around to the lounge where i'll be waiting. 9.734379885227412

- 7949. shayne opened the door on his side and stepped out. 6.4640617368073805
- 7950. timothy rourke groaned dismally as he slid under the wheel. 8.292150162768825
- 7951. the things you talk me into mike h. 8.976097203071156
- 7952. how often do they add up to headlines?15.919192990077434
- 7953. you should complain. 25.408451173209862
- 7954. he crossed the street and walked swiftly southward to circle back to the boulevard and north a block to the open restaurant.
 9.158462629516395
- 7955. he was standing at the end of the bar enjoying a slug of cognac when rourke came in six or eight minutes later. 0.0
- 7956. the reporter nodded as he moved up beside $\frac{1}{2}$ him at the bar. $\frac{9.148448712144212}{1}$
- 7957. shayne told the bartender bourbon and water and rourke told him it's those two all right. 5.427950274147271
- 7958. i made them show me their identification before i could be persuaded not to call on felice perrin. 7.9047212310212736
- 7959. shayne said happily i've got it all worked out tim. 6.460370037324521
- 7960. take your time with your drink. 12.837544265442466
- 7961. in exactly three minutes go in that phone booth behind you and call police headquarters. 6.869006664561913
- 7962. be excited and don't identify yourself. 16.469374782788545
- 7963. just say that a couple of drunks are having a hellof a fight down the street and they better send a patrol car. 6.283879454597209
- 7964. then hang up fast and come walking on down to the perrin address. 8.9527035316253
- 7965. i'll be waiting for you there. 8.254441635698543
- 7966. the bartender brought rourke's drink and shayne laid a twenty-dollar bill on the bar. 8.346523409839932
- 7967. he said in a low voice i've got a date with a lady mister. 8.450513209569566
- 7968. will that pay for a pint i can take with me. 9.315651355315381
- 7969. you know how it is he added with a conspiratorial wink. 12.00476311519927
- 7970. candy is dandy but liquor is quicker h and you don't have any candy for sale here anyhow. 6.329202385379057
- 7971. the bartender winked back at him and palmed the bill. 7.43304005989246
- 7972. he turned away and returned in a moment with a pint of brandy in a small paper sack which he slid over the counter to shayne. 8.600398494181137
- 7973. as the detective slid it into his pocket rourke asked sadly what in hell are you going to do mike? 7.7040858636855996
- 7974. make a couple of punk detectives named geely and harris wish to god they'd stayed out of my way this afternoon. 7.35694663927117 7975. shayne strode out blithely and rourke checked his watch and sipped his drink getting a dime ready to make the telephone call to the police. 5.417398947090422
- 7976. outside shayne hesitated when he saw that rourke had parked his coupe directly in front of the bar headed south. 0.0
- 7977. he walked over to $\,$ the right-hand door opened it and got the reloaded automatic out of $\,$ the glove compartment and put it in his hip pocket. $\,$ 6.4858849178578275
- 7978. he hoped he wouldn't be forced to use it in taking care of the beach detectives but its weight was comforting at his hip.

```
7979. on this side of the bay miami beach cops had no more legal rights than any ordinary citizen and shayne's pistol permit was just
as good as theirs. 8.005935493427057
7980. he went
               swiftly up the sidewalk toward the parked car with the
two beach detectives in the front seat. 8.73838136623721
7981. he tugged the brim of his hat low as he approachedstepped out into
the street just behind the car and strode around to the right-hand
side. 5.719408449555592
7982. the big paunchy man named geely was on that side half-turned in
the seat toward his hatchet-faced companion so that his back partially
rested against the closed door. 6.876982948136344
7983. shayne turned the handle and jerked the door open before either
     of the men were quite aware of his presence in the night.
      5.2846919546143925
7984. geely grunted and slid partly out and shayne's left arm snaked in
          his neck to help him while he set himself solidly on the
          and swung his right fist to the big gum-chewing jaw before
geely couldstraighten up. 5.895558542326738
7985. shayne stepped back to let him slump to the ground and then dived
over him through the open door into harris who was cursing loudly and
trying to drag a gun from a shoulder holster somewhat impeded by the
steering wheel. 4.514874383489016
7986. shayne locked his big hands around harris' thin neck and dragged
him out over the seat into the roadway. 6.936781571907439
7987. he hit him once on the sharp point of his chin and felt the body go
limp. 7.306258114196296
7988. he dropped him into the street a couple of feet away from geely's
recumbent figure and stared down at both of them for a moment before
kicking the big man lightly in the side.
                                             7.135459684880451
7989. they were both breathing heavily out cold and shayne didn't
either of them had recognized him or could describe him.6.947864265661012
7990. he got the pint of liquor out of his pocket and unscrewed the top
sprinkled the pungent stuff liberally over both men and then tossed the
open bottle in on the front seat. 7.8032607414797
7991. he turned then to
                           look toward the lighted boulevard and saw
                         look toward the lighted boulevard and saw figure come out of the lounge and hurriedly
rourke's tall emaciated
start to angle across the street toward the opposite side.
     6.1998005309335635
7992. shayne strolled across to intercept the reporter in front of the
two-story house where felice perrin lived and asked casually get the
police okay?
                7.55559647569861
          sure. 15.610129252044759
7994. said they'd have a patrol car here fast.
                                                   10.210106837365736
7995. what happened with you? 15.219243912387624
         why the two damned fools got all excited when they saw the
bottle and knocked each other out cold shayne said good-humoredly.
     7.29567053322637
7997. they'll have fun explaining that to the miami cops.
     5.079531426293897
7998. got no business over here on a stake-out anyway. 8.196044167676531
7999. they went up onto a front porch and into a small hallway
a dim bulb burned high in the ceiling. 6.741367834934457
                           along the wall had numbers and names on them.
8000. a row of mailboxes
     8.877303172720152
8001. shayne found one marked perrin 2-a.8.254441635698543
8002. the stairway on the right was dark but there was a wall-switch at
the bottom which lighted another dim bulb at the top and they went up.
```

- 8003. there were two front rooms both dark behind their transoms and there was no sound or light in the entire house to indicate that any of the occupants were awake.8.017104683650182
- 8004. eight nine steps above him roberts had paused. 9.436678141993546
- 8005. mickey paused with him waiting no longer impatient trying now to think it out do a little planning. 5.629511969000946
- 8006. he looked down over the banister at the hotel deskwith the telephone and pen set. 8.854785543103228
- 8007. if i could call in they could check the story while we were on our way. 8.684450627726823
- 8008. i wouldn't have to tell them i had roberts- then he heard it like a muffled thud felt a subtle change in air pressure. 7.159086737136804
- 8009. he glanced up in time to see roberts hurtling down on him from above literally flying through the air his bloody face twisted. 5.6945138009050655
- 8010. mickey tried to flatten against the banister gripped it with one hand but roberts' full weight struck him at that moment in the groin. 6.40734308751012
- 8011. he gasped for air and the impact tore his hand from the rail. 8.034634977535386
- 8012. he tumbled with roberts helpless and in agony over and over down the steps. 10.180693021092926
- 8013. by a wrenching effort he managed to hunch and draw in to take the final fall on his back and shoulders rather than his head. 5.825722134044434
- 8014. he was fuzzy in his mind and for a moment helpless on the lobby floor but he was conscious and free of the weight of roberts' body. 8.588114322878491
- 8015. when his vision cleared he saw the taller one scrambling upward reaching. 8.857318426905678
- 8016. mickey was on his knees when roberts turned on the stairs and the razor flashed in his hand. 7.852265714596708
- 8017. he felt his empty pocket and knew that roberts had retrieved the only weaponat hand. 6.718491433348979
- 8018. mickey's eyes fixed on the other's feet which would first betray the moment and direction of an attack. 6.989868794419231 8019. he rose stiffly forcing his knees to lock. 9.783357976961607
- 8020. the knifelike pain in his groin nearly brought him down again. 9.430036403335416
- 8021. he made himself back off slowly his eyes wary on roberts who now had no more to lose than he. 7.348928374642074
- 8022. the pain dulled as he moved and he steadied inside. 10.681903590246268
- 8023. after a moment he extended one hand the fingers curled. 9.165583443848885
- 8024. you want to be that big a fool- i was hoping for this. 9.72431981080246
- 8025. roberts brushed at his eyes with his free hand and started down the steps. 5.674295354649883
- 8026. he held the razor well out to one side. 8.581436094141479
- 8027. he was invulnerable to attack but he could be handled mickey knew if he could be brought to make the first move. 7.679991348947992
- 8028. they were eight feet apart when roberts cleared the last step. 11.251453063458266
- 8029. mickey waited with slack arms. 8.254441635698543
- 8030. any time roberts he said. 13.437452972638015
- 8031. or would it be easier if i put my hands in my pockets? 6.84707750872383
- 8032. the taunt was lost on roberts. 12.435529358277208

- 8033. he advanced slowly directly giving no hint of a feint to either side. 7.233226891479716
- either side. 7.233226891479716 8034. he was just short of arm's reach when he stopped. 10.697093789223626
- 8035. mickey backed off two steps forcing him to come on again. 6.210871206873012
- 8036. there was a fixed grin on roberts' face made hideous by the swollen nose and the smeared blood. 10.899026270576368
- 8037. mickey backed off again and roberts hesitated then came along. 6.210871206873012
- 8038. they moved in a series of rhythmic fits and starts a macabre dancetwo steps back two steps forward two steps back. 8.743454203861763
- 8039. mickey felt his shoulders $\,$ come up against the wall beside the heavy slab front door. 5.9866825484836985
- 8040. this was going to be it now any second and what he had to remember was to keep his eye on the razor no matter what even if roberts should feint with a kick to the groin the deadly hand was his exclusive concern. 7.433312258033625
- 8041. the kick came sudden and vicious but short. 8.341215694113531
- 8042. mickey's guts twisted with the effort but he kept his eye on the weapon. 10.434558576077631
- 8043. it moved in a silver arc toward his throat then veered downward. 6.002446559592496
- 8044. he hunched his left shoulder into it and slashed at roberts' forearm with his own felt the blade slide off his sleeve.
 7.6036071554604625
- 8045. before roberts could move inside to cut upward toward his face he slammed his right fist into roberts' belly. 5.885168241210194
- 8046. roberts sagged and slashed at him wildly. 9.060328853487057
- 8047. ducking mickey tripped and fell to one side landing heavily on the wood floor. 7.315711999693695
- 8048. then roberts was on him gasping for breath and for a couple of seconds mickey lost sight of the blade. 8.413376229085014
- 8049. he felt it rip at the side of his jacket and a momentary sting under his left ribs. 6.866512429945203
- 8050. he got a $\,$ knee up into roberts' belly used both hands and heaved him clear $\,$ then scrambled to his feet. 8.166094118245804
- 8051. they were in the center of the lobby now. 23.768636420303928
- 8052. still clutching the razor roberts came up into a crouch shaking his head. 8.376208508903884
- 8053. when he charged mickey was ready. 14.116373955834497
- 8054. he hit roberts with his left fist in the ribs and the razor cut toward him feebly then wobbled in mid-air.7.759051364970662
- 8055. with his right fist and nearly all his weight behind it he smashed at the bloodstained face. 6.544331064817348
- 8056. roberts careened backward his back arched fought for balance and failing stumbled against the newel post at the foot of the stairs. 7.456506896844408
- 8057. the sound of his head striking the solid wood was an ultimate sudden-end sound. 8.527451108963062
- $8058.\ \mbox{he}$ fell on his side across the lowest step rolled over once then lay still. 8.52351370118872
- 8059. mickey found himself leaning against the desk with stiff hands panting for breath. 5.825820622377272
- 8060. after a minute he went to roberts looked at one $\,$ of his eyes and felt for a pulse. $\,$ 9.55325565441434 $\,$
- 8061. roberts appeared to be dead; if not yet then soon very soon. 6.002446559592496
- 8062. suddenly it was cold in the lobby. 11.949868724186603

- 8063. it seemed to him that a long time had passed before he decided what to do. 8.035161904697041
- 8064. actually it was no more than eight or ten minutes and the sum of his reasoning came to this: there's no way to take him in now and keep those other two- wister and the one who hired the two of them- from finding out about roberts and lamming out. 6.8343320214884615
- 8065. the local law here would hold me till they check clear back home and maybe more than that. 6.237118441149396
- 8066. by then they could never catch up with the others. 12.101639358892868
- 8067. there's no other way; i'll have to do it myself. 0.0
- 8068. he looked at where roberts lay sprawled on the step. 10.697093789223626
- 8069. mickey was sure now he was dead. 7.14162538120728
- 8070. one thing he thought nobody knows about it yet. 14.447783395969237
- 8071. he climbed the stairs went into roberts' room found a suitcase and packed as much into it as he could. 6.034462242787552
- 8072. he left a few things. 15.385132030882776
- 8073. it didn't have to be perfect. 14.93623902024112
- 8074. walking away on impulse he might logically leave behind what it was inconvenient to carry. 7.540116520279857
- 8075. when he had closed the suitcase he found a rag and moved about the room wiping carefully everything he might have touched. 7.5300078148850345
- 8076. it took him nearly an hour. 18.949080935241245
- 8077. he went to the room he had rented and got into his overcoat. 11.709515821489353
- 8078. he left the rest of his things and returned to the lobby. 15.816991353798539
- 8079. he set roberts' suitcase near the front door went outside and walked back to the garage. 8.886107430136914
- 8080. he was mildly surprised to find it was snowing. 14.211516360447677
- 8081. it snowed softly silently an undulating interruption of his vision against the night sky. 7.7671880347284485
- 8082. he could feel it on his face and in his hair. 12.06465860520203
- 8083. he found the key to the jeep got it started and warmed it up for five minutes. 8.297643599424909
- 8084. then he backed out and swung around to the front drive. 10.65442028724022
- 8085. he went into the hotel and searched till he found the razor. 9.816173281235287
- 8086. he put it in his own pocket for safekeeping. 14.106975157504383
- 8087. he took the suitcase out to the jeep and put it in the front seat. 9.315306603466643
- 8088. then he went back for roberts. 16.74401759339534
- 8089. the body was heavier than he had anticipated. 10.771810830029382
- 8090. he got it onto his shoulder after some work and carried it outside and down to the jeep. 6.757567981697296
- 8091. he dumped it into the back and made sure it wouldn't roll out then returned to the porch and closed the front door making sure it was unlocked. 6.325294000075946
- 8092. he drove carefully in the direction $\,$ of the brief tour they had taken earlier. $\,$ 8.903842685622099
- 8093. it snowed continuously but quietly evenly. 14.93623902024112
- 8094. when he reached the dip in the woods he saw that already the earlier ruts were barely discernible. 9.971495494628584

- 8095. the jeep fought its way through the low spot and got onto higher ground. 6.578982329721101
- 8096. he drove in low gear to the fork in the road and swung as close as possible to the entrance $\,$ to the abandoned mine. 8.014374216772145
- 8097. he parked facing it and left the headlights on but when he started into the tunnel with the suitcase he found the illumination extended no farther than half a dozen feet into the passage. 5.526991894749357
- 8098. he went back and got the flashlight returned to the tunnel and carried the suitcase to the edge of the pit he had found earlier. 11.049624383215852
- 8099. he tossed the bag into the pit and watched dry dust spray up around it. 6.718491433348979
- 8100. when the dust settled he went back to the jeep and carefully worked roberts' body onto his shoulder.10.069313039287339
- 8101. it wasn't like carrying the suitcase. 14.93623902024112
- 8102. the soft snow was deceitful underfoot. 12.435529358277208
- 8103. inside the passage he had to work his way over the fallen timber and nearly collapsed under his clumsy burden. 6.432671279497968
- 8104. by the time he reached the edge of the pit he was panting and his shoulder and back ached under the drag of the dead weight. 8.387761450623994
- 8105. he stood looking down for a few seconds then backed up two or three paces from the edge. 6.646781979824382
- 8106. there was too much weight casually to toss it away. 15.67536552333615
- 8107. he could feel $\,$ himself falling in with it and being unable to get out. 7.7507717870617805
- 8108. it would be a bad place to die. 20.417288907027125
- 8109. it was a bad place for roberts to wind up but roberts had asked for it. 9.9847153510563
- 8110. it was too late to worry about that. 24.412977420136443
- 8111. he knelt slowly and dumped the corpse onto the floor of the tunnel. 9.363519704229052
- 8112. it was a relief to get rid of the weight. 19.47779136551613
- 8113. he was shaking with tension and it took him a couple of minutes to get his breath and settle down. 7.504066937200206
- 8114. then he got on his knees and rolled roberts' body toward the edge. 10.533959728174437
- 8115. it hung momentarily on the point of dropping off. 11.295983996269719
- 8116. he gave it a $\,$ strong push heard it slide then tumble dryly into the hole. 9.468559208180503
- 8117. he got to his feet and threw the flashlight beam into the pit. 8.01906370078502
- 8118. the body lay in an awkward sprawl twelve or fifteen feet below the level of the tunnel floor. 11.475543461998338
- 8119. there was little chance anyone would enter this shaft during the winter.11.122798164010788
- 8120. the external signs of his approach to it would be covered by the snow probably by the next $\,$ day. $\,$ 8.552336480129995 $\,$
- 8121. it wasn't cold enough in the tunnel to preserve the body intact. 9.061377067558361
- 8122. by spring it would be a skeleton. 14.983055105167265
- 8123. he made his way back to the jeep. 14.932189904161334
- 8124. he had started to back into the turn when he remembered the razor in his pocket. 10.77758347097727
- 8125. he climbed down went back into the tunnel and $$ tossed the razor into the pit. $$ 7.43637304652725

- 8126. it landed on roberts' sprawled right $\,$ thigh poised precariously then slid off to the ground.9.962296240902129
- 8127. he went back once more to the jeep and started the short drive to the hotel. 7.712149473714789
- 8128. in the garage he checked the jeep for signs of the use he had made of it. 12.23638687277914
- 8129. there were stains here and there and he cleaned them off using an oiled rag he found on a nail. 8.398597550238735
- 8130. he wiped the steering wheel and all the places he might have touched the jeep. 9.622433130687794
- 8131. he replaced the flashlight where it had been stowed got into his own car and backed it out of the garage. 6.714275379104283
- 8132. there were tire marks where it had been but they were overlapped by others and on the dusty floor would not be noticeable except under close scrutiny. 10.00227938252294
- 8133. liz peabody he thought might spend some time grieving for her lost lover but he doubted that she would 5.0176589645046334
- 8134. he judged her to be a woman of some pride though not much sense. 9.737998690592923
- 8135. still she would probably have sense enough not to call in the local sheriff to find her boy friend who apparently had run away. 5.542353855233919
- 8136. he put in a call to cunningham from his hotel room. 10.821210074230747
- 8137. the maid $\,$ answered and he decided nancy must be at work. 7.43304005989246
- 8138. jeb cautioned him not to be too hopeful and then ignoring his own advice said excitedly but it does sound good. 7.54313765827994 8139. a woman named lisa who tells nobody anything about herself.
 - 9.18235949259096
- 8140. that courtyard picture with the same initials. 14.003139362917459
- 8141. i'm not exactly jumping up and down with enthusiasm. 4.788298956415828
- 8142. i'll call you in a day or so. 7.333679920970098
- 8143. on the highway he relaxed and enjoyed the drive over lake pontchartrain and along the coast. 8.589164546551304
- 8144. gulf springs was ten miles inland- more of a quaint old coast town than those along the beach made garish by tourist attractions. 7.006587852475832
- 8145. he checked into a motel and drove downtown. 9.026368296067464
- 8146. the courthouse was a white-stucco building minus the customary dome. 9.945332631078985
- 8147. instead of the usual straggling privet hedges and patches of bare dirt in most small-town squares the building was hemmed in by a semitropical growth of camellias and azaleas and a smooth lawn the improbably bright-green shade of florist's grass. 5.30503119346154 8148. he figured his best bet was a call on the sheriff. 10.090191208524187
- 8149. a clerk in the outer office took him in to sheriffcarruthers a big paunchy man with thick white hair and a voice with a senatorial resonance which suggested he should be running for higher office.

 5.10872141717912
- 8150. seated in front of the desk hank said i'm looking for some information with very little to go on sheriff. 8.982676827615084
- 8151. he explained the background of the case ending with the tenuous clue which had brought him to gulf springs. 6.617122528051164
- 8152. the sheriff's swivel chair tilted back. 13.848082117783294

- 8153. so you're looking for a woman who married a man who might have lived here a year ago and might have been poisoned. 7.123585709326093 8154. if there was such a person i'm afraid she got away with it. 12.879976313416291
- 8155. pity we don't know more about him. 7.14162538120728
- 8156. i think the best bet is to go through the society columns of last year and see if any of the grooms match with the obituaries a little
- 8157. it'll be a tedious jobbut if you want to try it the old newspaper files are in the basement here in the county supervisor's office. 6.59993016091459
- 8158. maybe the society editor would remember a good-looking out-oftown bride. 9.395032103808498
- 8159. mrs calhoun has been society editor here for twenty-five years. 7.236036544386507
- 8160. the editor says that marriages may be made in weddings are made in mrs calhoun's columns. 7.869517960695918
- 8161. she's the one who decides which wedding is to get the lead space in
- the sunday paper and all that. 6.4356593290155795 8162. once when the editor was gallstone operation mrs calhoun and the mother of the bride went out to his house and fought it out beside his bed. 8.717680440317418
- 8163. she'd be sure to remember any bride who was vague about background. 6.837523265813775
- 8164. she'd have made a great scientist dedicated to tracking down heredity and environment. 8.94539258099813
- 8165. she'd also remember if the groom died later.7.14162538120728
- 8166. i wish you good luck but please don't dig up too tough a case for me this close to election. 8.06043223364679
- 8167. if you find out anything come on back here and we'll get started on it. 6.955925656704601
- 8168. tracking down mrs calhoun was like trying to catch up with paul revere between lexington and concord. 6.757567981697296
- 8169. it turned out that she also sold real estate cosmetics and
- hospital insurance. 9.726423604138432 8170. the wearying trek stretched into the afternoon- from newspaper plant to insurance office to her house and back to the newspaper where he found her at five o'clock. 7.050340870176075
- 8171. she was a large woman with a frizzled gray poodle cut and a pencil clamped like a bit between her teeth while she hunted and pecked on an old typewriter. 5.789543546066923
- 8172. it took a couple of minutes to run through her various businesses and get down to the one he wanted. 11.239179105540494
- 8173. last year? 18.727767094450044
- 13.443200471407982 8174. well i do remember one.
- 8175. married a man named vincent black. 7.622507342753323
- 8176. i remember her becauseshe didn't want her picture in the paper. 9.959447090554608
- 8177. first bride like that i've seen in twenty-five years. 8.220432045910607
- 8178. what reason did she give? 14.705292966559352
- said she had a breaking-out on her face- some sort of allergyand none of her old pictures was good enough. 5.183206139993373
- 8180. i didn't see her till several days later at the wedding and her face lookedlike it had never had a blemish on it. 7.279247487033728
- 8181. but of course you couldn't see too well through the veil. 8.215641403132352
- 8182. was her name lisa carmody? 13.079174627163688
- now how in hell would i remember that? 6.764147616291221
- 8184. never mind. 15.594944937291627

- 8185. i can look it up. 17.913769377325515
- 8186. do they still live here? 17.343125998324673
- 8187. i think they moved away shortly after they were married. 6.693352813081144
- 8188. he was a salesman for something or other and must have been transferred. 8.476869120804196
- 8189. i'm sure it'll be in the files. 4.877992415049471
- 8190. we usually run a social note when somebody moves away. 10.652339349247628
- 8191. he stood up and thanked her. 11.77462647684015
- 8192. have they inherited some money or something? 9.670406878971576
- 8193. she asked with a reportorial gleam in her eye. 10.783825021342972
- 8194. he said vaguely well it is a little legal matter but nothing like
- that. 10.83442379024602
- 8195. he hurried across to the courthouse and caught the sheriff just as he was leaving. 7.920638428288746
- 8196. sounds like what you're after he said when hank had finished. 8.04747279810431
- 8197. come on let's hurry down before they lock up for the day. 6.205448813376699
- 8198. in the basement the sheriff took him to a small dingy office occupied by a tall thin man informal in rolled-up shirt sleeves. 9.805401651012383
- 8199. mr ferrell h hirey lindsay chairman of the board of supervisors. 8.409258203645024
- 8200. mr ferrell is a private detective hirey. 10.963282851070431
- 8201. wants to look up something in the newspaper files so don't lock him in here. 5.674295354649883
- 8202. i'll just leave the door open. 6.321180167012423
- 8203. it latches when you close it so stay as long as you like. 10.156046623799684
- 8204. carruthers crossed the room to a metal door with an open grillework in the top half. 8.27923604819206
- 8205. now don't shut this door. 12.110551015220738
- 8206. it won't open from inside. 11.154645585787174
- 8207. before we built the new jail $\,$ we used to keep prisoners in here overnight sometimes when the old jail $\,$ got too crowded. 5.764451349658754
- 8208. hirey treats himself a lot better than we do prisoners. 7.879513779734377
- 8209. they were a sight more comfortable than the ones in the jail with the cold air from hirey's air conditioner coming through the grille. 6.307736478796254
- 8210. he walked past the sheriff into a windowless room with shelves full of big leather-bound volumes from floor to ceiling all around the walls. 7.96930704519736
- 8211. a metal table and four chairs stood in the center.7.190017756155806
- 8212. they're all here back to 1865 carruthers told him. 4.994720680638166
- 8213. it's all right to smoke but make sure your cigarettes are out before you leave. 3.2047478629298873
- 8214. and of course you know not to take clippings. 12.873312048965388
- 8215. i'll leave the air conditioner on for you mr ferrell said hirey. 4.433905627910279
- 8216. don't forget to turn it off and close the door good so it'll latch. 4.44672359036832
- 8217. hank thanked them and promised to observe the rules. 6.850114810505649

- 8218. when they had gone he stood for a minute breathingin the mustiness of old paper and leather which the busily thrumming air conditioner couldn't quite dispel. 7.766841735109365
- 8219. in a tour around the stacks he found that the earliest volumes began on the left and progressed clockwise around the room. 5.642616259681851
- 8220. an old weakness for burrowing in records rose up to tempt him. 8.877774212290777
- 8221. it was indeed all here- almost a century. 14.641503533571957
- 8222. from reconstruction to moon rockets. 14.156573540712236
- 8223. but $\,$ he pulled away from the irrelevant old volumes and walked around to $\,$ the newer ones. 6.554912167734717 $\,$
- 8224. last year's volume was at the top a couple of inches below the ceiling. 10.825511014583325
- 8225. near it was a metal ladder on casters attached to the top shelf. 7.7551840310656255
- 8226. he pulled it over climbed up and lifted out the big volume almost losing his balance from the weight of it. 7.929184682861539
- 8227. he staggered over and dropped it on the table. 8.035577201621102 8228. since mrs calhoun remembered only that the marriage had been in the spring he started to plod through several months. 9.787767525915806
- 8229. he tried to turn right to the society page in each one but
- interesting stories kept cropping up to distract him. 7.025763647171034
- 8230. at last he found it in the paper of april 2.14.616503675183607
- 8231. it told him little more than mrs calhoun had remembered stating that it had been a small modest wedding compared to some of the others. 6.095122581173423
- 8232. there was a marked contrast in the amount of information on bride and groom. 16.192889663467273
- 8233. mr black's life was an open book so to speak from his birth in jackson mississippi through his basketball-playing days at lsu and his attainment of a ba degree which had presumably prepared him for his career as district sales manager for peerless business machines. 4.659455979211547
- 8234. the one line on the bride said she was miss lisa carmody from

the outer office. 12.03312557154632

- baton rouge. 9.193310596115591
- 8235. no mention of new orleans. 12.118415943366188
- 8236. hank was beginning to feel sharp concern for mr black. 9.636977149378556
- 8237. if mrs black was who he thought she was mr black'speerless selling days might well be over. 6.594248428022934
- 8238. now for their exodus from gulf springs. 13.451882130550437
- 8239. this time the search took twice as long cutting down on his
- extra reading for he had to pick through several columns of one- and two-line social notes in each issue. 6.2549702122650555
- 8240. he found it in the edition of may 15.11.45143587764551
- 8241. the item said mr and mrs black had moved to jackson his home
- town- so the lovely lisa had been with him a year ago. 5.585139878273989
- 8242. next on his program was a call to the jackson office of
- peerless business machines to find out if vincent black was still with them- or more specifically still with us. 7.236879701826492
- 8243. he glanced at his watch saw it was only seven and decided indulge his weakness now. 6.905497562533933
- 8244. for the next hour he scrambled happily up and down the ladder sharing the excitement of reporters who had seen mckinley's assassination the iroquois theater fire in chicago and the hall-mills
- 7.868147602969172 trial. 8245. in the middle of the stock market crash he heard a slight noise in

- 8246. he turned around saw nothing and decided it must be a mouse. 13.267880761992824
- 8247. something else distracted him yet there was no sound only tomblike silence. 7.278341177021533 8248. then he knew it was not sound but lack of it. 10.65442028724022
- 8249. the air conditioner was no longerrunning. 11.753761152530181
- 8250. he jumped up and turned around to see the metal door 11.196645023628225
- 8251. it clanged shut as he sprang toward it. 10.553055984475764
- 8252. he pressed his face against the grille.13.671139498061125
- 8253. who's there? 12.292407525564322
 8254. the light shining through the grille dimly illumined the office beyond- enough for him to see there was no one there. 8.389931296239107
- 8255. then he heard the outer door closing. 12.661119824071264
- 8256. hey come back he shouted. 10.472119682746735
- 8257. he thought it must be some damn janitor or cleaning woman puttering around figuring that hirey had gone off and forgotten to turn off everything and lock hen the faint beginnings of fear stirred in his mind. 5.412304764872653
- 8258. unless he was stone-blind the person who'd just left couldn't have missed seeing hank through the open door of the brightly lighted room. 6.290129093830134
- 8259. and even if he'd somehow missed seeing him he wouldn't have gone and left the light on and door open in the file room. 4.853876284793092
- 8260. whoever it was had meant to shut him up in here had followed him and waited till the courthouse and square were deserted. 6.290129093830134
- 23.610825405413454 8261. but why?
- 8262. to search his room at the motel? 13.963913492105547
- 8263. to come back later and kill him after the stores had closed around the square and everybody had left? 5.826157201172332
- 8264. no they could kill him just as easy right now. 10.373067412998452
- 8265. nobody could hear what was going on in this underground vault. 7.074972221877469
- 8266. then he heard it and smelled it— the steady hissing the dread familiar pungency of gas escaping. 8.346640475382063
- 8267. it must be coming from an upright heater against the far wall in supervisors' office. 8.409649885469255
- 8268. until now lilac gaylor and lila kingsley had been like an anagram which he could unscramble at his own pace and choosing. 6.950343391068107
- 8269. except for those minutes in her room he had lost touch with her as a reality. 7.240313487964337
- 8270. gaylor's obsession and cunningham's chimera-chasing
- reminiscences had mesmerized him into thinking of lila and lilac 6.695600804677545 separately or together as a legend.
- 8271. they kept drifting apart and merging again in his mind like some minute form of life on a microscope slide. 6.575562975320866
- 8272. i take a little time to think it over. 13.090374372322895
- 8273. it was awkward: very awkward. 19.850098703869534
- 8274. there would be all the nuisance of contacting someone else to take over. 13.093706878838054
- 8275. and angie would hear about it. 10.242612813271945
- 8276. and angie knew- time said angie and he smiled very sweet and slow mr skyros. 8.286483984364033
- 8277. not too much time because i'll be needing some more myself pretty much right away. 6.779677044650418

```
8278. and i done favors for you big favor not so long back didn't i
and i'm right here to take on where pretty left off. 7.754227061854244
8279. i don't want no trouble you don't want no trouble nobody wants
trouble mr skyros. 5.079249219856771
8280. dear heaven no thought mr skyros turning away as another
came in. 7.487555314736928
8281. he straightened his tie at the mirror with a shaking hand;
                                                                    the
genial smile seemed painted on his face. 6.034462242787552
8282. angie knew- speak
                         of dangerous information! angle knew too much
entirely already. 7.615092762846159
8283. really he had mr skyros at bay h
                                            big favor i done you.
      6.002446559592496
8284. acourse there's this deal o' denny's- and jackie's-
hangin' fire ain't it maybe you've been kinda worryin' over that.
      6.54093796655646
8285. and can't say i blame you said angie thoughtfully. 8.108856755126041
8286. this deal with the ace o' spades.13.908088998499016
8287. anything to do with an ace o' spades bad luck. 7.529616316293814
8288. ace of spades- a widow that was what they called a widow these
low-class crooks remembered mr skyros distractedly. 6.643215071337043
8289. all about that angle knew too. 9.785091048588368
8290. when things got a little out of hand they very rapidly got a lot
out of hand- it seemed to be a general rule. 7.507767164698912
8291. all just by chance and in a way tracing
                                                  back to poor frank all
of it because naturally- brothers living together- and angie-
skyros did not at all like the look on angelo's regular-featured almost girlishly good-looking face- or indeed anything about angelo.
      6.2412274068389255
8292. mr skyros was not a man who thought very much about moral
principles; he found money much more interesting; but all the same he
thought now uneasily of the way in which angelo earned his living- and
paid for his own stuff- and eyed the soft smile and the spaniel-like dark eyes and he felt a little ill.6.1653632780786465
8293. look my friend he said in my life i learn how is it the proverb
says better an ounce of prevention to apound of cure. 6.832288342097768
8294. i stay in business so long because i'm careful.
     10.853733375513935
8295. two weeks a month we talk it over again and maybe if nothing
happens meanwhile to say the cops know this and that then we make a
little dealisn't it? 4.93949976615226
                                            5.468102545442601
       that's a long while said angie.
8297. i tell you you want to leave it that way i don't fool around with
it. 7.524180022603233
8298. i go over to castro and get fixed up there. 10.227318669010717
8299. i can't wait no two weeks. 7.208042360095738
8300. and mr skyros didn't like angie but what with prettyman and
three of his boys inside and not likely to come out- and angle such a
valuable salesman prettyman said-all the nuisance and danger of getting
in touch with practically a whole new bunch of boys- why did everything
have to happen at once? 5.978352254436964
          denny said stupidly why you ain't turning angie down
you mr skyros? 5.825820622377272
8302. i mean we all figured- i guess anybody'd figure- angie-
angelo gave him an affectionate smile. 9.035679962360328
8303. mr skyros too smart a fellow want to get rid of mehe said.
     7.678257531010522
8304. it's ok denny everything's ok ain't it mr skyros?
     3.863108383896534
        oh god the name repeated over and over anybody to hear- not
```

being a fool mr skyros knew why. 5.628210636008765

```
8306. but aside from everything else it would scarcely be pleasant to
have dealings with one who was nominally an underling and actually held-
you could say- the whip hand. 6.751872335660797
8307. and all because of domokous!
                                    if mr skyros had dreamed of all
the trouble that young man would eventually cause- of course there was
another factor. 6.3895676957563765
8308. angieworth his weight in gold right now but these users they
sometimes went down fast. 7.032105024464237
8309. who knew angie might not last long h. 8.371261089032279
8310. the sweat broke out on mr skyros' forehead as he realized he had
     been actually thinking- hoping- planning- perhaps- good god
above had not domokous been enough? 6.593952525060604
        he patted angelo's thin shoulder paternally.
     12.127026643485452
8312. now you don't want to go talking that way he said.
     9.470520492011609
8313. sure sure you're the one take over
                                           for pretty soon as i get the
supply get started up again isn't it? 5.614160879069833
8314. you don't need worry angelo. 9.048627110815454
8315. i tell you i know how it is with you my friend i sympathize and
i'll make it a special point- a special favor- get in touch and get
some stuff just for you. 5.465042616112157
8316. i don't know if i can manage it tonight or tomorrow but i'll try
     my best my friend.
                           5.633688176138632
8317. you see you got to remember we all got schedules like any
business! my man he won't be around a little while he just fixed me up
with this stuff they took out of the elite. 5.455003109141211 8318. it's awkward you see that isn't it? 10.671917681075756
        well that's your business mr skyros said angle and his dreamy
8319.
eyes moved past mr skyros' shoulder to gaze vaguely out the ground-glass
     window.
                5.424518203293881
8320. i appreciate it you do that.
                                       14.42559352095188
8321. we don't none of us want no trouble h. 6.691640786663204
8322. i'm in a room over the golden club on san pedro you just ask for
me there you want see me. 5.0634641869118795
8323. or maybe i call you-tonight? 10.11539202387438
8324. about nine o'clock i call and see if you got any.
     9.057616513164579
8325. a couple decks for me mr skyros- and ten-twelve to sell see i like
to have a little ready cash.8.11496067311596
8326. oh now
               i don't know about that much said mr skyros.
     8.694360868414782
8327. and you know angelo pretty he always keeps it a strict cash basis like they say- sure said angie. 7.030217467478371
8328. fifty a throw that the deal? 11.108380474026662
8329. sure. 15.610129252044759
8330. i bring you the cash say five hundred for ten decks.
     10.227318669010717
8331. never mind how much i cut it how much i get and he smiled his
sleepy smile again. 5.670335198204905
8332. you go 'n' have a look round for it. 15.452984930131814
8333. i do my best said mr skyros earnestly just for you my friend.
     6.24263704224013
8334. this is awkward for everybody isn't it we all got to put up with
     inconvenience sometimes. 10.420199611752704
8335. but i do my best for you. 16.47255736675988
8336. he got out of there in a hurry brushing past another man in the
door mopping his brow. 9.616784129836086
8337. the expedient thing- yes very true one must make do as one could
```

in some situations. 6.461071090028369

```
8338. it could all be straightened out later. 20.96677395736879
```

- 8339. not very much later but when things had settled down a little. 6.907330826728996
- 8340. after this deal with the bouvardier woman went through. 13.321239309323945
- 8341. an ace of spades h. 11.135743088448892
- 8342. he was not a superstitious man but he felt perhapsthere was a little something in that indeed. 10.763100508743094
- 8343. he rather wished he had never got into the business and still-scarcely to be resisted a nice little profit with not much work involved easy money h katya roslev who would be katharine ross so very soon now rang up her first sale of the day and counted back the change. 5.041920210571889
- 8344. she did not notice that the customer seized her purchase and turned away without a smile or a word of thanks.7.234837298457544 8345. usually she marked the few who did thank you you didn't get that kind much in a place like this: and she played a little game with herself seeing how downright rude she could act to the others before they'd take offense threaten to call the manager.
 - 4.672878704005991
- 8346. funny how seldom they did: used to it probably. 8.196044167676531 8347. the kind who came into a cheap store like this! grab snatch i saw that first! and here i'll take this i was before her you wait on me now or i don't bother with it see! this kind of place h she'd be through here just no time at all-leavethis kind of thing 'way behind.
 - 4.357708011480493
- 8348. off at noon and she'd never come back. 11.536602410205571
- 8349. money- a lot of money enough. 11.731802124779977
- 8350. she'dbe smart about it get him to give it to her in little bills
- so's nobody would suspect- maybe couldn't get it until monday account of that the banks- but that wasn't really long to wait.
 6.221074678776616
- 8351. not when she'd waited so long already. 10.009742122044596
- 8352. no need say anything at all to the old woman. 11.041665831751207
- 8353. she had it all planned out how she'd do. 9.238733424724364
- 8354. she'dsay she didn't feel good on sunday couldn't go to church-
- there'd be a little argument but she could be stubborn- and when the old woman had gone quick pack the things she'd need to take all but the dress she'd wear monday and take the bag down to that place in the station where you could put things in a locker overnight for a dime. 5.596246723396514
- 8355. then on monday morning- or it might have to be tuesday- get up and leave just the usual time and last thing put the money in an envelope under the old woman's purse there in the drawer. 5.414245351425655
- 8356. she wouldn't be going to get that for an hour or so after katya had left go do the daily shopping. 7.661419136091847
- 8357. no need leave a note with it either— or maybe just something like don't worry about me i'm going away to make a better life.
 5.4911936898726115
- 8358. it wasn't as if she wanted much. 16.49084636425047
- 8359. she didn't mind working hard not as if she figured to do anything wrong to live easy and soft- all she wanted was a chance where she wasn't marked as what she was. 4.681921877515503
- 8360. to be katharine ross and work in a nicer shop somewhere at a little more money so she could have prettier clothes and learn ladies' manners and all like that and get to know different people than up to now not just the ones like her here with foreign-sounding names the ones went to the same church and- different place different job different people she'd be all different too. 5.855306997091811

```
8361. prettier she'd do her hair another way; smarter and wear different
                  she'd be katharine ross just what that sounded
kinds of clothes-
like. 5.136160743688668
8362. you've give me the wrong change said the customer sharply.
     5.926917732418019
8363. thinki can't count?
                          10.363724110347151
        katya made up the amount in indifferent
     9.060328853487057
8365. she was listening to other voices out of the future.
     10.000901422611168
8366. some of those vaguely-imagined new different people.
     16.09156408141647
8367. oh katharine's awfully nice and pretty too i like katharine-
let's ask katharine to go with us she's always lots of fun- katharine-
     soon very soon now h mendoza
                                     didn't wake until nearly
nine-thirty.
                5.157337882595288
8368. it was going to be another hot day; already the thermometer
stood close to ninety. 13.986306783887729
8369. alison was still sound asleep; he made fresh coffee and searched
through all the desk drawers for more cigarettes before thinking of her
handbag and found \,\,\,\,\, a crumpled stray cigarette at its bottom which
tasted peculiarly
                   of face powder. 4.57895448454157
8370. he left a note propped on the desk asking her to call
sometime today and drove home. 7.833904939808143
8371. after he'd got out fresh liver for bast he paused to look at her
crouched daintily over her dish. 7.216918533241461
8372. surely she was just a trifle fatter around the middle?
     8.932165256721609
8373. he seemed to remember reading somewhere that abyssinians had
large litters
                and suffered a dismaying vision of the apartment overrun
with a
          dozen kittens. 5.19227123965549
8374. y que sigue despues? 11.568363037656766
8375. - what then?
                     5.266673368210204
8376. he asked her severely. 13.148092146312546
8377. a lot of people are so peculiar that they don't like cats it's
not the easiest thing in the world to find good homes for kittens- and
damn it you know very well if i have them around long impossible to
give them away! and i suppose now that you've finally grown up if a
little late you'd go on producing kittens every six months or so.
     5.038096119989345
8378. yes well it's a pity to spoil your
                                           girlish figure- which all
those kittens would do anyway- but i think when you've raised these
we'll just have the vet fix it so there won't be any more h.
     6.3886479358227195
8379. i wonder if the carters would take one h.
                                                 10.115608088918114
8380. and it's no good looking at me like that as she wound
affectionately around his ankles. 5.8667089842155855
8381. maude's long nose unexpectedly wrinkled up. 7.622507342753323
8382. happened to be in the hall! happened to hear you quarrel about her!
                     really blame lolotte. 7.647810648037352
oh well you can't
8383. she lost her beau to you. 9.987973641461945
8384. but she was talking of emile when she saw the black line of the
open door; sarah remembered it clearly.7.081287966153309
8385. i've got to get busy. 4.990273077554887
8386. miss celie's taken to her bed with the door locked.
     8.786764805970698
```

5.868459107627189 8388. here-she thrust a bundle of keys strung on a thick red cord into sarah's hand. 7.385355106484742

8387. she opened it an inch and poked out the keys for me to give you.

- 8389. not that there's much use in locking up the smokehouse and the storehouse now. 7.486645811911694
- 8390. maude suddenly looked quite capable of pouring it down her throat. 7.879513779734377
- 8391. i don't want it sarah said firmly. 4.915412401357787
- 8392. well- i'll take it down with me as i go. 7.879513779734377
- 8393. maude swooped up the cup and hiked up her top hoop as if about to take off with a racing start. 5.079775636272307
- 8394. at the door she turned back her roman nose looking very long now and satiric. 11.365917115140025
- 8395. ben and lucien have gone after them. 7.622507342753323
- 8396. it's just like that book your northern friend wrote- except
- there aren't any ice floes to cross and no bloodhounds. 4.252466111521646
- 8397. i don't know mrs stowe h. 4.7491506386898426
- 8398. what can they do if they find them? 14.603889071466684
- 8399. they can't do anything. 13.36930593042626
- 8400. it's silly childish running after them like that. 9.060328853487057
- 8401. but of course the paterollers won't be of any help not with
- everything so upset and that yankee cavalry outfit they say is running around god knows where. 4.76581317220898
- 8402. she had swished away she had been gone for a long time probably when sarah suddenly realized that she ought to stop her pour out the coffee so no one would drink it. 7.125955597219856
- 8403. but then the so-called coffee was bad enough at best cold it was all but undrinkable- especially that cup! she was deeply horribly sure that lucien had filled it with opium.
 - 5.8492545957946644
- 8404. she had quarreled with lucien she had resisted his demands for money- and if she died by the provisions of her marriage contract lucien would inherit legally not only the immediate sum of gold under the floorboards in the office but later when the war was over her father's entire estate.

 6.500029345007494
- 8405. she felt cold and hot sticky and chilly at the same time. 7.26104304359843
- 8406. now wait a minute she told herself think about it; lucien is not the only person in this house who could have put opium in that coffee. 7.424866357058852
- 8407. she had lost a bottle of opium- but that was on the trip from new orleans. 6.61712600782368
- 8408. or someone had taken it during her first day at honotassa. 9.051424940628914
- 8409. yes she had missed it after her talk with emile after dinner just before emile was shot. 5.427950274147271
- 8410. rilly or glendora had entered her room while she slept bringing back her washed clothes. 7.032105024464237
- 8411. so somebody else could have come in too- then or later while she was out of the room. $7.699557171210962\,$
- 8412. it would have been easy to identify as opium by its odor. 7.6924205076212635
- 8413. it was not very reasonable to believe that lucien had procured unprocurable opium and come back to honotassa with a formed plan to murder her.6.526896965308186
- 8414. he didn't even know that she was there. 10.648531049792185
- 8415. and he certainly couldn't have guessed that she would resist his demand for the gold or that she was not the yielding- yes and credible fool he had every right to expect. 5.743742669551544
- 8416. no he had been surprised unpleasantly surprised but surprised. 11.344530025335501
- 8417. then somebody else? 14.43160455482214

- 8418. don't question rev had said don't invite danger. 4.270701532995561
- 8419. her skin crawled: lolotte had told maude that she was in the hall and the door was open. 6.254122446453258
- 8420. sarah had begun to tell lucien of emile she had begun to question and a little draft had crept across the room from the bedroom door open barely enough to show a rim of blackness in the hall. 6.075970599553096
- 8421. so lolotte- or anybody- could have $\,$ listened and that somebody could have already been supplied with $\,$ the missing bottle of opium. $\,$ 5.983463794619069
- 8422. that was not reasonable either. 22.836070195266753
- 8423. the opium had disappeared before emile's death and whoever shot him could not by any stretch of the imagination have foreseen sarah's own doubts and suspicions- and questions. 5.704609165304231
- 8424. she began to doubt $\,$ whether there had been in fact a lethal dose of opium in the cup. $\,$ 9.714154428711911
- 8425. so suppose somebody only wished to frighten her so she would leave honotassa! that made a certain amount of logic. 5.15576524365156 8426. added to the argument was the fact that while she might have tasted the coffee if it had been still hot she might even have drunk some of it she wouldn't have taken enough to kill her for she would have been warned by its taste. 6.336437769264723
- 8427. it was merely an attempt to frighten her. 14.46262503352129
- 8428. she wouldn't go back to new york as maude suggested; she wouldn't run like a scared cat. 10.044378826341275
- 8429. but- well she'd be very careful. 7.622507342753323
- 8430. she dressed and the accustomed routine restored to her a sense of normal everyday life. 8.171394947443085
- 8431. but before she left her room she dug into her big moire bag took out the envelope holding her marriage contract and the wax seal had been broken. 5.46911413810475
- $8432.\ \, \text{so}$ somebody else knew what would happen to her father's money if she died. 8.330529772257353
- 8433. rev had known all along. 9.118533821976325
- $8434.\ \text{rev}$ didn't need to break the wax seal read the contract and find out. 7.198778874655976
- 8435. he could conceivably have wished to make sure; revloved honotassa it was like a part of his breath and body; rev had stressed the need for money. 8.13063622690684
- 8436. rev would never have tried to give her poison! she thrust the envelope back in the bag; there was no point in locking it up in the armoire now it was like locking the barn after the horse was stolen. 7.4607387446924
- 8437. and in all likelihood by now the house who knew the terms of her $$\rm 10.556055018280114$$ there was more than one person in marriage contract.
- 8438. there was no point either in telling herself againwhat a fool she'd been. 13.125676935851551
- 8439. she went downstairs and received another curious shock for when glendora flapped into the dining room in her homemade moccasins sarah asked her when she had brought coffee to her room and glendora said she hadn't. 5.286153820897227
- 8440. too much work this morning miss sarah- everybody gone like thatsarah swallowed past another kind of constriction in her throat. 8.19458779820395
- 8441. well then who brought it? 12.076792408766652
- 8442. miss maude. 20.11034579016859
- 8443. she come to the kitchen and say she take it up to you. 7.787505388748069

```
8444. glendora put down a dish of lukewarm rice. 9.060328853487057
```

- 8445. not much breakfast this morning. 11.172747016032117
- 8446. i don't know what we're going to do miss sarah. 5.695623658910755
- 8447. we've got to eat sarah said curtly because a chill crawled over her 4.635617967570337 again.
- 8448. the rice wasn't dosed with opium indeed it had no taste at all not a grain of salt. 7.735484842834032
- 8449. she ate what she could and went out along the covered passageway
- with the rain dripping from the vines. 5.955612518741647
- 8450. in the kitchen glendora was despairingly picking chickens. 18.61348947387476
- 8.893662989748096 8451. get a basket sarah told her.
- 8452. we'll go to the storehouse.6.3309838780295875
- 8453. glendora dropped a chicken and a flurry of feathers
- with her through the drizzle to the storehouse. 5.15576524365156
- 8454. sarah found the right key and unlocked the door. 8.581436094141479
- 8455. it was a long low room like a root cellar for it was banked up with soil and vines had run rampant over that too. 7.689274648241199
- 8456. it was dark but dry and cool. 18.575160393141385
- 8457. she doled out what glendora vaguely guessed were the right amounts peas eggs cornmeal a little salt. 5.236383152695367 of dried
- 8458. the shelves looked emptier than when miss celie had shown her the storeroom and since the men from the commissary had called; there were certainly now fewer mouths to feed but there was less to feed them with. 6.920920809041023
- 8459. she took glendora to the smokehouse unlocked it and saw with satisfaction there was stilla quantity of hams and sides of bacon hanging from the smoke-stained rafters. 5.482414761694449
- 8460. they wouldn't go hungry not yet. 13.133843158043385
- 8461. and the fields were green and growing. 12.420128637259614
- 8462. can't you possibly imagine what life is going to be like here? 8.03518957237222
- 8463. maude had said. 10.363724110347151
- 8464. she sent glendora back to the house her basket and her apron 9.551289296197064
- 8465. she stood for a moment rain dripping from the trees over her head thinking of maude. 6.473005157560076
- 8466. maude had the opportunity to take the bottle of opium from sarah's room. 9.336189346519962
- 8467. maude had the cool ruthlessness to d o whatever she made up her mind to do. 5.542917982132687
- 8468. she couldn't see how her death could affect maude. 10.749202706058774
- 8469. she couldn't see any reason why maude would attempt to frighten her. 7.187557404882245
- 8470. besides there was something hysterical and silly something almost childish about an attempt to frighten her. 8.065136868315244
- 8471. maudewas neither hysterical nor silly and sarah rather doubted if had ever been childish. 5.674295354649883
- 8472. yet maude had suggested that sarah return to new york. 9.663652451954288
- 8473. maude could have shot emile- if she'd had a reasonto kill him. 5.825820622377272
- 8474. there was no use in standing there in the drizzle trying to find a link between emile's murder and opium in a cup of coffee. 10.616315231318696
- 8475. she started back for the house saw a light in the office opened the door and surprised a domestic little scene which was far outside the dark realm of murder or attempted murder. 4.934822565632548

```
8476. rev george and lolotte were mending shoes. 9.670406878971576
```

- 8477. a lighted lamp stood on the table that dusky drizzling day. 7.190017756155806
- 8478. they were all three bent over a shabby riding boot; george had a tack hammer. 9.012331219925015
- 8479. lolotte held a patch of leather rev steadied something a tiny brad waiting for george's poised hammer. 5.427950274147271
- 8480. george said first thing i do when i get to vicksburg again is get me a yankee- with boots on lolotte laughed softly.
 6.81648064755476
- 8481. rev looked up and saw her. 8.138356006435677
- 8482. lolotte looked up and stiffened. 11.568363037656766
- 8483. george didn't look up at all. 8.445737513828405
- 8484. there was no way to know no way to guess whether any one of them was surprised at sarah's appearance believing her to be drugged and senseless- and just possibly dead. 8.771625658930137
- 8485. rev said come in sarah. 8.254441635698543
- 8486. reckon you know the news. 11.568363037656766
- 8487. and what news sarah thought as satirically $\,$ as maude might have said it. $\,$ 7.9964950820468115
- 8488. rev's face was suddenly a little fixed and questioning. 8.581436094141479
- 8489. he turned to george and lolotte. 13.771695597620136
- 8490. take your cobbler's shop somewhere else. 10.472119682746735
- 8491. i want to talk to sarah. 22.49736982182001
- 8492. everything in the office the spreading circle of lamplight the patch of leather in lolotte's hands. 9.22839341710695
- 8494. a rush of panic caught sarah. 11.87006678428286
- 8495. i mean i've got to- to see to the kitchen. 9.286130580420084
- 8496. glendora- her words jumbled together and she all but ran from the office and from the question in rev's face. 6.54093796655646
- 8497. now why did i do that?11.878755024467265
- 8498. she thought as warm drizzling rain touched her face. 10.749202706058774
- 8499. she was no schoolgirl refusing to bear tales. 10.731278724007474
- 8500. as she reached the kitchen door the answer presented itself; if she told anyone of the opium it must be lucien her husband.
 8.282952476612262
- 8501. it might be indeed it had already proved to be a marriage without love but it was marriage. 9.168487504431559
- 8502. so she couldn't choose rev as a confidant; it must be lucien. 10.614633475499602
- 8503. always provided that lucien himself had not dosed her coffee with opium she thought as coldly and sharply again as maude might have said it. 4.901044106437365
- 8504. she paused at the kitchen door caught her breath told herself firmly that the opium was only an attempt to frighten her and went into the kitchen where glendora was eyeing the chickens dismally and maude was cleaning lamp chimneys. 6.14640984513995
- 8505. miss sarah i can't cut up no chicken. 8.204171224594582
- 8506. miss maude say she won't. 12.406760308875619
- 8507. again the homely everyday details of daily living refuted a vicious attempt to frighten her- or to murder her. 6.102397759864512
- 8508. the homely everyday details of living and domestic requirements also pressed upon her with their immediate urgency.

 8.214965265260524

 8509. no matter what had happened or hadn't happened somebody had to

see about dinner. 10.974922879179479

```
8510. she eyed the chickens with if she had known it something of
glendora's dismal look and thought with a certain fury of the time she
had spent on latin verbs. 7.36901704271917
8511. i didn't think there was any reason
                                                  6.958609338716115
                                            to.
8512. speak to him again anyway. 12.216031715840696
8513. try talking to some of the fellows he works with friends anyone.
     6.9843140455529555
8514. try to find out how happy he is with his wife whether he plays
around with women.
                      8.668914804097579
8515. you might try looking into his wife too. 11.967604678295304
8516. she might have been talking to some of her friends about her husband if they've been having any trouble. 7.934196431965807
8517. you think black's the one we're looking for?
     10.644218033232553
8518.
               19.804021762487697
        yeah.
8519. i think he might be conrad said grimly. 17.020628296415524
8520. then again he might not. 14.68659254202811
8521. what a stinking world rourke said. 13.767756760564918
8522. black is gilborn's best friend. 10.781294570796428
8523. will you be coming back soon? 10.966798256760931
           i think so.13.148092146312546
8525. i'm on my way to see the jacobs woman. 6.124526418672701
8526. gilborn's secretary? 15.594944937291627
8527. what for? 20.454815948573874
8528. you don't think gilborn is the-?
                                            9.048627110815454
       i don't think anything. 5.50021416627485
8530. i just don't want to go off half-cocked before picking up black
that's all. 9.764540737582454
8531. gilborn says he was in his office all day with her yesterday.
     7.820337989471709
8532. i'd like to make sure.7.734564608899882
8533. also it's just possible she might know something about mrs
          6.833928345948588
gilborn.
8534. aren't you ever going to go home? 6.896026824155868
          it sure as hell doesn't look like it does it?
     6.210871206873012
           i'm telling you if these corpses ever knew the trouble they
put us
          to they'd think twice before letting themselves get knocked
off. 6.221143152558621
8537. remember to tell that to the next corpse you meet.8.215704716937493
8538. conrad hung up and sat on the small telephone-booth bench massaging
     his right leg. 7.416915079765888
8539. he looked at his watch.
                                 12.127026643485452
8540. it was ten minutes before eleven. 28.25013444670347
8541. he wondered how long it would be before they had a signed
confession from lionel black. 7.189616737976169
8542. thirty years' experience
                                 let him know even at this early stage
that black was his man. 7.874262680844115
8543. but he still wanted to know why. 13.80038671629586
8544. it was a cold windy day the day after kitti's death but stanley
gilborn paid no attention to the blustery october wind. 9.911348151356
8545. after leaving conrad gilborn had no destination.
     10.205456107617097
8546. he simply walked not noticing where
                                            he was not caring.
     10.697093789223626
8547. he stopped automatically at the street corners
                                                       waiting for the
traffic lights to change unheeding of other people his coat open and
flapping. 5.6945138009050655
```

8548. as he walked he tried to think. 17.963187923472443

- 8549. mainly of what conrad had tried to make him believe. 7.531731278633359
- 8550. there was nothing coherent about his thinking. 21.672044027557128
- 8551. it was a succession of picture-images passing through his mind: the same ones different ones in no apparent sequence in no logical succession. 7.345866721976695
- 8552. the enormity of what conrad had told him made it impossible for gilborn to accept with any degree of realism the actuality of it. 6.852952259467768
- 8553. conrad's words had intellectual meaning for him only. 6.764147616291221
- 8554. emotionally they penetrated him not at all. 9.060328853487057
- 8555. whoever he was and your wife were intimate. 7.7245158053748435
- 8556. gilborn remembered conrad's exact words. 11.568363037656766
- 8557. they made sense and yet they didn't. 11.134636204353644
- 8558. he knew conrad had told him the truth. 15.499957972613625
- 8559. yet it wasn't so. 19.41154013237409
- 8560. it wasn't so because it couldn't be so. 14.718704829380005
- 8561. when kitti was alive- and he remembered the pressure of her hand resting lightly on his arm- she had been the center of his life. 7.653676529527218
- 8562. she was the sun he theclosest planet orbiting around her the rest of the world existing and visible yet removed. 11.716273018375269
- 8563. for fifty-five years he had lived progressing towards a no-goal eating working breathing without plan without reason. 7.017380987871936
- 8564. kitti had come along to justify everything. 9.060328853487057
- 8565. she was his goal she was his reason. 7.240698345721332
- 8566. he had lived all his life waiting for her. 14.825353590384896
- 8567. not once in the time that he had known her had he ever considered the possibility not once not for one one-thousandth of a second of her infidelity. 5.985271672307656
- 8568. he could not consider it now. 19.714635232489073
- 8569. and so he walked aimless again. 13.712121456749493
- 8570. the walk ended inevitably right in front of his hotel building. 12.744313978467405
- 8571. the doorman began $\,$ to nod his head automatically then remembered who gilborn was what $\,$ had happened to him the night before. $\,$ 5.670580783382225
- 8572. he looked at gilborn with undisguised curiosity. 13.671139498061125
- 8573. gilborn passed by him without seeing him. 7.14162538120728
- 8574. he crossed the lobby and rode up in the elevator lost in his own thoughts. 10.437905228411026
- 8575. in the apartment itself all was still. 13.340672195401854
- 8576. the police were no longer there. 13.848082117783294
- 8577. there was no evidence that anything was different than it had been. 12.599057829330114
- 8578. except that kitti wasn't there. 14.345513138283163
- 8579. without taking off his coat he sat in the blue chair which still faced the closed bedroom door. 6.79173550914331
- faced the closed bedroom door. 6.79173550914331 8580. at last sitting there in the familiar surroundings the truth began to sink in. 9.843819290377025
- 8581. who? 15.610129252044759
- him. 8.261013827652203
- 8583. who? 15.610129252044759
- 8584. she was all he had everything he had everything he wanted. 10.850667502179856
- 8585. someone had taken her away from him. 7.365861925614422

- 8586. who? 19.804021762487697
- 8587. where there is a left-hand entry in the ledger there is a right-hand one he remembered from his school days. 6.389851268424053
- 8588. where there is a victim there is a killer. 9.977768095358806
- 8589. who? 15.610129252044759
- whoever he was and your wife were intimate. 9.192405724452508
- 8591. he rose from the chair took off his coat. 9.783357976961607
- 8592. quickly he went into the bedroom. 12.779238668117822
- 8593. the bed still showed signs of where kitti had lain. 7.916518503319115
- 8594. gilborn stood there for a long time. 12.158732307866531
- 8595. he looked at the bed unblinkingly. 11.891161577655778
- 8596. the bed was empty now. 11.568363037656766
- 8597. kitti would lie in it no more. 7.850150404389864
- 8598. he would lie in it no more.17.079919625167907
- 8599. gilborn wondered whether kitti had lain in that $\,$ same bed with h who? 5.825820622377272
- 8600. for thirty minutes stanley gilborn stood there. 13.154570381686497
- 8601. at the end of the half-hour racking his brains thinking over and over again of kitti her friends her past he left the bedroom. 9.785777327827452
- 8602. who? 19.804021762487697
- 8603. he could think of no answer. 12.951914593399259
- 8604. gilborn put on his coat again. 9.670406878971576
- 8605. before leaving he took one last lingering look at the apartment. 8.592409793513852
- 8606. he knew he would neversee it again. 20.908405040082005
- 8607. in the street walking as quickly as he could stanley $\,$ gilborn was a lone figure. $\,$ 9.174032131229543
- 8608. on blanche jacobs kitti gilborn's death had a quite different effect. 10.900545364036642
- 8609. for blanche kitti's death was a source of guilty but nonetheless soaring happy hope. 7.563568252970948
- 8610. in blanche's defense it must be said she was unaware of the newborn hope. 11.819658432061997
- 8611. if anyone had asked her she would have described herself only as nervous and worried. 7.618242334714883
- 8612. the figures on the worksheet paper in front of her were jumping and waving around so badly it was all she could do to make them out clearly enough to copy them with the typewriter. 0.0
- 8613. she wondered whether stanley would call. 9.987973641461945
- 8614. she wanted to be with him to give him the comfort and
- companionship she knew he needed. 8.116950265146208
- 8615. she had skipped her lunch hour in the fear that $\,$ he might call while she was out. $\,$ 7.019453667774309
- 8616. and now she was feeling sick both from concern about stanley and hunger. 9.884804960254113
- 8617. why hadn't he called? 14.589704088091107
- 8618. men she reflected even men like stanley are unpredictable. 10.016447084567874
- 8619. she tried to think of his unpredictable actions in the eleven
- years she had known him and discovered they weren't so many after
- all. 5.901780279423045
- 8620. stanley really was quite predictable. 10.472119682746735
- 8621. that was one of the things she liked about stanley. 16.300127509357768
- 8622. he wasn't like so many other men. 13.671139498061125
- 8623. the dentist last night for instance. 11.987670074464091
- 8624. dinner and the movies had been fine. 9.670406878971576

- 8625. he had taken her upstairs to say good night. 10.668434029746681
- 8626. she had invited him in for coffee. 13.827554352033255
- 8627. it was in the kitchen as she was watching the kettle waiting for the water to boil that he had grabbed for her. 9.074661271996286
- 8628. Without warning without giving her a chance to prepare for it. 8.563655938579043
- 8629. from behind he had put his arms on her shoulders turned her around and pressed her to him so close she couldn't breathe. 5.58067940057007 8630. later she apologized for the long scratch across his face tried to explain she couldn't help herself that the panic arose in her unwanted. 7.367244510988014
- 8631. when he left she knew she would never see him again. 9.645249236254678
- 8632. she could always predict what stanley was going to do ever since she first met him. 9.751676015249304
- 8633. except for that one morning. 15.164675143943152
- 8634. the morning he walked in to announce to her blushing that he was married. 9.44856474191715
- 8635. she thought she was going to die. 12.77962278314772
- 8636. she had assumed before then that one $\,$ day he would ask her to marry him. 9.521827725547784
- 8637. blanche couldn't remember $\,$ when she had first arrived at this conclusion. 6.6645365289240015
- 8638. she thought it was sometime during the second week she worked for stanley. 9.874012228597989
- 8639. it was nothing that he said or did but it seemed so natural to her that she should be working for him looking forward to his eventual proposal. 6.345247763375443
- 8640. she was thirty-one years old then. 15.13507571649706
- 8641. her mother was already considerably concerned over her daughter's future. 8.891874781149482
- 8642. but blanche had been able to maintain a serene and assured composure in the face of her widowed mother's continued carping had been able to resist her urgings to date anyone who offered the slightest possibility of matrimony.

 8.11087090081096
- 8643. for blanche it was only a matter of time before stanley would propose. 9.55179778219634
- 8644. it was to be expected that stanley would be shy slow in taking such a momentous step. 13.22947658216411
- 8645. stanley went along in life she knew $\,$ convinced that he deserved the love and faith of no woman. 5.506076945773804
- 8646. as a result he never looked for it. 15.374567042186891
- 8647. but one day she expected he would somehow discover without her having to tell him that there was such a woman in the world; a woman who was willing to give him love faith and anything else a woman could give a husband. 6.120523064131836
- 8648. indeed there was a woman who unasked had already given him love. 8.768237022924117
- 8649. and then unexpectedly stanley made his announcement. 11.80912527055154
- 8650. on that first day blanche literally thought she was going to die or at the very least go out of her mind. 9.198017333143694
- 8651. it might have been easier for her if kitti walker hadn't been everything that blanche was not. 8.984594969870324
- 8652. kitti was thirty years younger than stanley taller than stanley prettier than stanley had any right to hope for much less expect. 6.365727389270327
- 8653. kitti could have married a score of men. 7.14162538120728

- 8654. there was no reason for her to marry someone like stanley gilborn there was no need for her to marry stanley. 11.552410952191142
- 8655. kittihad come into the office on somebody's recommendation because she needed help in preparing her income tax return. 5.712448943692012 8656. stanley had filled out the return and because when he was finished it was close to the lunch hour he had politely asked kitti to join him never expecting her to accept. 6.3765988367382045 8657. blanche knew all this because the door to stanley's office was open and without straining too hard she could hear everything that was said. 5.080801149100255
- 8658. stanley had gone out saying he would be back in an hour. 8.144711817614684
- 8659. he hadn't come back for over two. 9.783357976961607
- 8660. after that day blanche still didn't know exactly what had happened. 10.476221694696738
- 8661. there were mornings when stanley came in late afternoons when he left early days when he didn't come in at all. 7.515302613951942 8662. blanche knew something must be causing stanley's new strange behavior but she never once connected it with kitti walker.

- 8663. then six weeks after the day kitti first came into the office stanley announced he and kitti were married. 5.964961979798781
- 8664. somehow blanche managed to cover the stunned surprise and offer her congratulations. 9.091292455335491
- 8665. that night the two of them left for a week's honeymoon in acapulco. 10.098960131034632
- 8666. while they were away blanche came into the office every morning running things as she had always run them for stanley going through the week in a dazed stupor getting things done automaticallyout of habit. 6.36927500317984
- 8667. for exactly one week she was able to $\,$ continue in this manner. $\,$ 8.074508196225132
- 8668. on the morning of stanley's return however her strength left her. 15.126101462726666
- 8669. two hours of watching his serenely happy face listening to his soft humming as he bent over his penciled figures and blanche had to leave. 5.279452207589045
- 8670. she stayed away for ten days. 14.140224473190667
- 8671. those ten days were like no others that blanche had known. 7.012877753432631
- 8672. mostly she stayed in bed. 10.472119682746735
- 8673. she didn't tell anyone even her mother what was wrong. 6.181144455223438
- 8674. she refused to have a doctor insisting there was nothing a doctor could do for her. 9.807254661270614
- 8675. right said the fingerprint man. 8.689258769277684
- 8676. also if you're going to believe those prints you'll have to look for a killer who's a top-grade piano player. 8.72652226096617
- 8677. he demonstrated by playing an imaginary piano doing a staccato passage with a broadly exaggerated attack. 6.512874137333827
- 8678. to make it clearer he shifted to acting out but with no change of manner the killing of rose mallory. 9.305401855878758
- 8679. his hands snatched at an imaginary bucket swooping down hard to grab it and coming away with equal snap like a ball that's been bounced hard. 5.237210997972282
- 8680. in the same way he pantomimed grasping a mantel and bouncing cleanly off that pressing his hands against the floor and bouncing cleanly off that. 9.803249236355153

```
8681. he was moving
                    like a ballet dancer playing for laughs.
     10.068881193379493
8682. if rose mallory's killer acted this way catching up with him was
```

going to be a cinch. 12.0856416382172

8683. we'd know him by his stretch pants and the flowers he'd wear twined in his hair. 5.7458677294699

8684. perhaps if felix had first come upon us when this boy was not cavorting so gaily up and down the hall outside the murdered woman's apartment we might have had less trouble convincing felix 7.433762215810269 seriousness.

8685. this you will remember was still new year's day. 9.615268738713864 8686. by the time felix turned up it was early afternoon which one would think would be late enough so that by then except for small children and a few hardy souls who had not yet sobered up it could have been expected that people would no longer be having any sort of interest in the previous night's noisemakers and paper hats.

6.450508962282604

8687. he had retained his hat and his horn and whatever fun might still be going he was ready to join it. 7.476892573841137

might give you some idea of what felix was 8688. that incidentally like. 12.76842580414058

8689. afterall he hadn't happened upon us in that second-floor hall without warning. 6.98750989448313

8690. the me's boys had finished their on-the-spot examination the body had been removed for autopsy. 7.860799503526907

8691. the meat wagon therefore was not out in front of the house any more but the cluster of squad cars was still there and there was a cop on the door downstairs to screen any comings and goings. 7.339088819151728 8692. there was furthermore the crowd of curious onlookers gathered in the street and a couple more cops to hold them at a decent distance.

9.543902452145767

8693. just put yourself in felix's place for a moment. 8.413536396092379

8694. you're a taxpayer householder landlord. 8.387192178320554

8695. you've been away from home for the new year festivities but now the party is over and you come home. 7.9404363383742

8696. defining sobriety in the limited sense of being free from the clinical symptoms of the effects of alcohol ingested and not yet eliminated from the system you are sober. 6.933472784274669 8697. you still have your paper hat and you're wearing it but then it is an extraordinary paper hat and in addition to anything else you may be you are also the sculptor who created that most peculiar dame out in the

back yard. 6.390492455147965 8698. it's not too much to assume that you will have a more lasting interest in paper hats than will mr average citizen. 4.874337927276783 8699. you have your paper horn clutched in your big craggy fist and for your entrance you have planned a noisy colorful and exuberant

greeting to your friends and tenants. 5.81521380143089 8700. you find your house a focus of public and police attention. 12.284191492130638

8701. can you imagine yourself forgetting under the circumstances that you are approaching this startling and unexpected situation so unsuitably hatted and armed with a paper horn? 6.133164472548032 maybe one could be startled into forgetfulness.

9.060328853487057

8703. you shoulder your way through the cluster of the curious and you barge up to the cop on the door. 6.453812639777503 8704. you identify yourself and ask him what's going 12.37182052821836

- 8705. instead of answering you he sticks his head in the door and shouts up the stairs. 8.72487064618342
- 8706. got the upstairs guy he bellows. 9.670406878971576
- 8707. do i send him up? 12.385585473978882
- 8708. then he turns back to you. 14.75323684227731
- 8709. go on in he says. 9.118533821976325
- 8710. they'll tell you what's cooking. 7.147958626185755
- 8711. even then as you go into the house oppressed by the knowledge that something is cooking and that your house has passed under this unaccountable official control could you go on forgetting that you still had that ridiculous hat on your head and you were still carrying that childish horn in your hand? 4.7020893957538235
- 8712. what i'm getting at is that we were fully prepared for felix's being an odd one. 8.087649514528723
- 8713. we'd seen his handiwork out in the back yard and the little his tenants had told us of him did make him sound a little special. 6.140771269796904
- 8714. we were not however prepared for anything like the apparition that confronted us as felix came up the stairs. 8.296669767799466
- 8715. he of course must have been equally unprepared forwhat confronted him but nonetheless i did find his reaction startling. 6.337708441306526
- 8716. if felix was still wearing the hat and carrying the horn because he'd forgotten about them he now remembered. 7.876372381859706
- 8717. he came bounding up the stairs and joined the dance. 9.03924404501138
- 8718. he adjusted the hat lifted the horn to his lips as though it were a flute and fell in alongside our fingerprint expert to cavort with him. 7.885336595922754
- 8719. our man stopped dead and glowered at felix. 7.947892702378575
- 8720. felix threw his head back and laughed a laugh that shook the timbers of even that solidly built old house. 6.44893033609597
- 8721. this was a bull of a man. 7.738906147426005
- 8722. he was big-chested big-shouldered and heavy-armed. 17.218119440805356
- 8723. his face was ruddy and heavy and unlined and when he laughed he showed his teeth which were big and white and strong and unquestionably home-grown. 5.707245175293
- 8724. i don't remember ever seeing teeth that were quiteso white and at the same time quite so emphatically not dentures. 7.591118861513021
- 8725. his hair had receded most of the way to the back of his neck. 12.56892882781233
- 8726. he had only a fringe of hair and he wore it cropped short. 10.584718158349082
- 8727. it was almost as whiteas his teeth. 14.641503533571957
- 8728. for a man of his mass he was curiously short. 16.718297747699378
- 8729. he wasn't a dwarf but he was a bit of a comic figure. 8.406573142447122
- 8730. a man with so big and so staggeringly developed a torso and such long and powerful arms is expected to stand taller than five feet five. 7.901110230605235
- 8731. for felix it was a bit of a stretch to make even that measurement. 6.800157167832778
- 8732. the man was just this side of being a freak. 15.114924232240053
- 8733. we waited till he had finished laughing and that gave us a few moments for taking stock of him. 7.058240791614236
- $8734.\ \mbox{he}$ was dressed in a manner esquire might suggest for the outdoor man's country weekend. 10.107316701574787

```
8735. dark gray sports jacket lighter gray slacks pink flannel
                                                                shirt
black silk necktie. 5.825820622377272
8736. he was freshly shaved and if there had been any alcohol in him we
could never have missed detecting some scent of it on the massive gusts
of his laughter. 8.502807620570369
8737. eventually he subsided. 11.8483760059492
8738. me he said merrily. 11.568363037656766
8739. that much latin we remember gibby said dryly. 9.526797988050147
8740. you always live up to your name always like this always making
happy?
          7.960896024375595
8741.
         i try felix said blithely. 8.254441635698543
8742. the world is full of blokes who put their hearts into making
the tragic scene.
                     10.81707563770094
8743. i've never noticed that it improves things any. 7.14162538120728
8744. bully for you gibby said.11.568363037656766
8745. what's the rest of your name? 9.37614097797751
        norest of it.13.148092146312546
8747. felix is all there is.8.254441635698543
8748. all there ever was? 18.785191397009886
       the past i leave to historians felix intoned demonstrating
that he could be pompous as well as happy. 8.148928243478009
8750. you live in the present? 11.568363037656766
8751. in the present felix proclaimed. 21.10661177297555
8752. is there any other time in which a man can live?
     20.282429848895468
       we gibby announced are not philosophers. 10.717432709549398
8754. we are assistant district attorneys. 18.739327465619887
                                          11.309843967689007
8755. this gentleman is a police officer.
8756. he is a fingerprint specialist. 25.93515017014358
8757. could your future yourimmediate future be made to include taking us
upstairs giving us a bit of space in which our friend can work and
making available to him your finger tips? 5.204019036503638
        the happy one could never have looked
                                               happier.
     11.387658710676023
                               18.79457919610455
8759. this was more than joy.
8760. those lovely whorls he chortled.
                                         15.48680556789494
8761. come right along. 13.358238354611412
8762. he was prancing along the hall heading for the next flight of
stairs.
         11.80205717104242
8763. we're here because of what happened last night he said.
     4.959839302579545
8764. since it is important for the record let's have the full name.
     16.368395141901278
8765. grubb felix whispered.10.363724110347151
                     15.594944937291627
8766. felix grubb?
8767. gibby asked not bothering to whisper. 7.622507342753323
8768. i can't see what wouldmake it necessary for you to know.
     7.663517800062761
8769. nothing could make it necessary to proclaim it to the whole
          8.156284398491698
8770. obligingly gibby lowered his voice. 11.568363037656766
8771. edmund but not for years. 9.118533821976325
8772. for years it's been just felix. 14.79291949875697
8773. first thing i did
                       after my twenty-first birthday was go into
court and have it officially changed and this is something i don't tell
everybody. 6.113610504660716
                                          14.860954966088402
8774. that was almost forty years ago.
8775. having volunteered that he was a man of about sixty he bounded up
the stairs and with each leap rendered the number less credible.
     5.965893828052757
```

```
8776. this was a broth of a boy our felix and
                                                  nothing was more
obvious than the joy he took in demonstrating how agile he was and how
full of juice and spirit. 7.116662134239656
8777. we followed him up thestairs.
                                       12.05380807745023
8778. the cops would gather up connor and the foursome on the third floor
and bring us those of them who would voluntarily submit to
fingerprinting. 6.673055462121845
8779. you may think we didn't need nancy and jean but you always get
what you can when you can and we had no quarantee that a fingerprint
record on them couldn't be useful before we were through with this
case. 5.756679457912886
8780. also if we had excluded the ladies we would have to that extent
let the whole world know at least that much of where
     7.547645701797818
8781. the killer if in our present group would certainly be interested
in knowing that much and even though with the fingerprint evidence
what it was i could see no way he could use this bit of information to
improve on his situation there might always be some way. 4.959572764290091
8782. if you can possibly avoid it you don't hand out any extra chances. 8.883275713755397
8783. felix took us into his studio. 7.622507342753323 8784. it was that oddly shaped space at the very top of the house
where ceiling heights had to accommodate themselves to the varying
angles of roof slope. 10.05640553745738
8785. at each angle of its pitch a big skylight had been fitted into the
roof and all these skylightswere fitted with systems of multiple screens
and shades. 5.428652167232112
8786. when felix first opened the door on it all these shades were
           drawn and the whole studio was as dark as night.
tightly
      7.610862794686664
8787. he quickly fixed that rolling back the shades on some of the
skylights and adjusting screens on the others. 8.029251850285515
8788. he flew about the place making these adjustments and it was
obvious that what he was doing was the fruit of long experience.
     8.968429210444997
8789. none of his movements was tentative.
                                            12.216451405619546
8790. there was no process of trial and error. 22.924278735431567
8791. starting with the room completely blacked out as it was when we
came in he unerringly fixed things so that the whole place was bathed
in the maximum of light without at any point admitting even so much as a
crack of glare. 5.697585042985711
8792. expecting something more-than-average wacky i was surprised by
what we found.
                8.407375448349137
8793. there was no display of either works in progress or of finished
work. 11.028689644663492
8794. here and there on
                          work table or pedestal stood a shape with a
sheet or a tarpaulin draped over it. 9.066524905828398
8795. these shapes might have been mad but there was no telling.
     9.9197496666572
8796. they were all completely shrouded.
                                             17.200385848198177
8797. the equipment was solid and heavyand in good condition.
     7.839212140222358
8798. everything was orderly and it seemed to be arranged for the
workman's comfort convenience and efficiency. 8.442313815843075
8799. therewere tools about but they were neatly kept. 6.850114810505649
```

8802. andy did not see the newspapers the next day. 8.757497432238598

8800. there was no confusionand no litter. 26.84798141185944 8801. supplies of sheet metal were neatly stacked in bins.

```
8803. someone on his staff- he suspected it was ed thornburg- intercepted
              this andy was grateful. 5.417864100942573
them and for
8804. he finally fell asleep around six in the morning with the aid of a sleeping capsule a crutch he rarely used and didn't awaken until
early afternoon. 7.521068863432583
8805. memory flooded him theinstant he opened his eyes and the sick
feeling knotted his stomach.6.13161733164259
8806. outside his window bloomed a beautiful summer day. 9.832541831122397
8807. presumably the same sun was shining upon little drew also and those
who had kidnapped him. 6.5094034409193355
8808. but where? 29.954223479466464
8809. it was still a very big world despite all the modern cant to the
contrary. 10.600745728087816
8810. hub was sitting in a chair that blocked the hall door.
     8.243676170711876
8811. he was dozing perhaps the only sleep he'd gotten.
     10.939493574783542
8812. he snapped to alertness at andy's entrance. 12.411802052220429
8813. lot of people waiting to see you though. 8.702845755001738
8814. questions about the show tonight. 11.568363037656766
8815. hub picked up the telephone. 10.08935131099144
8816. shall i let them know you're awake? 10.014864794069384
8817. i suppose. 22.589978126100267
8818. how's lissa
                    do you know?
                                       11.568363037656766
       hub considered. 12.292407525564322
8820. she's got plenty of guts mr paxton.
                                            9.670406878971576
8821. you want me to call her? 11.823504411807077 8822. she expecting me to? 11.568363037656766
8823. hub shook his head so andy told him not to bother.
     6.857357770287108
8824. the only reason for contacting lissa was to comfort or to be
comforted. 9.812040372724129
8825. he could not manage the former or expect the latter; they had
nothing to give to each other. 8.067622966735081
8826. the omission might look peculiar to outsiders but andy could not
bring himself to go through the motions simply for the sake of
appearances.
              7.685114464303618
8827. he had little time to himself anyway. 13.541236459959519
8828. as the afternoon sped toward evening the suite saw a steady
procession of paxton aides pass in and out each with his own special
          9.53573528752452
8830. they had spent the morning revising the act eliminating all the gay
     songs patter and dancing with a view of the best public relations.
     8.94231714556467
8831. what remained lacked the original verve but it was at least
dignified as befitting the tragic circumstances. 6.693298919029093
8832. raymond fox reported that the orchestra had hastily rehearsed
cradle song in case it was needed.
                                     6.94139604275856
8833. charlie marble was back and forth on several occasions first to
confer with andy on the advisability of cancelling the las vegas
     engagement- they decided it was wise- and later to announce that
     a prominent comedian also an agency client had agreed to fill the
         open date. 4.95255573613254
8834. and once bake slipped in pale and drawn last night's liquor still
on his breath with some of today's added to it. 8.64579541271297
8835. he asked if there was anything he could do. 10.537741318730712
8836. andy invented a job tokeep him busy sending him ahead to el dorado
to supervise last minute arrangements. 6.643215071337043
8837. but from rocco vecchio they heard nothing. 12.007487675745756
```

- 8838. at last it was time to depart. 16.90519436425001
- 8839. hub nosing about spotted reporters in the lobby so andy was hustled away quietly through the hotel's service entrance in a strange car which hub had procured somewhere. 4.726707772215755
- 8840. they succeeded in eluding the curious at the hotel but there was no chance of avoiding them at the nightclub. 8.877019185953573
- 8841. el dorado was surrounded by a mob. 7.980160196327959
- 8842. they overflowed the parking lot making progress by automobile difficult. 10.372209341984666
- 8843. long before he reached the protection of $$ the stage door and $$ was recognized. 7.5721017313365895
- 8844. word of his arrival spread through the crowd like a brushfire. 9.425215411485208
- 8845. they surged around him fingers pointing 9.433178351824823 eyes prying.
- 8846. it was not a hostile gathering but andy sensed the difference from last night's hero-worshippers. 13.557666977591778
- 8847. they had come not to admire but to observe. 11.216186743914033
- 8848. it's worse inside thornburg informed andy. 3.6130210406737766
- 8849. skolman's jammed in every table he could find. 6.764147616291221
- 8850. under the heading of it's an ill wind et cetera. 11.12619541457907
- 8851. backstage was tomblike by contrast. 9.118533821976325
- 8852. andy's co-workers kept their distance awed by the tragedy. 8.581436094141479
- $8853.\ \, \text{but}$ in his dressing room was a large bouquet and a card that read we're with you all the way. 6.751469327788575
- 8854. it was signed by everyone in the troupe. 18.575160393141385
- 8855. andy couldn't help but be touched. 7.622507342753323
- 8856. he instructed shirl winter to compose a note of thanks to be posted on the call board. 8.397071238534748
- 8857. bake was waiting to report that lou duvol had been sobered up to the point where he could function efficiently. 8.067590657033387 8858. andy gathered that this had been no small accomplishment.
 - 8.624067516896236
- 8859. bake himself $\,$ looked better; any kind of job was better than broading. $\,$ 8.774320246351223 $\,$
- 8860. andy told him bake i wish you'd talk to skolman see if some kind of p a system can be rigged up outside. 6.221143152558621
- 8861. it's just barely possible with this crowd that the kidnapper wasn't able to get atable. 3.2557901078091316
- 8862. i wouldn't want him to miss the message. 12.638351179589593
- 8863. skolman isn't going to like it much though giving away what he should be selling. 6.170148623671804
- 8865. a short time later lieutenant bonner stomped into the dressing room. 8.9224905788325
- 8866. i got a bone to pick with you mr paxton. 11.548921067020814
- 8867. andy rolled up the revised script he had been studying. 7.20412641174243
- 8868. what about them? 20.3435750720723
- 8869. they're going to louse me up good. 7.14162538120728
- 8870. my men have been here all afternoon setting up for this thing. 8.26032117301858
- 8871. bonner explained that with the nightclub's cooperation the police had occupied el dorado like a battlefield. 5.542917982132687
- 8872. motion picture cameras had been installed to film the audience the reservation list was being checked out name by name and a special

```
detail was already at work in the parking lot
                                                scrutinizing
automobiles for a possible lead. 6.442479021407267
8873. however it was virtually impossible to screen the mob outside
even if bonner had manpower available for the purpose. 7.085356437621066
8874. i want you to have the speakers taken out. 16.166416051461002
8875. seems like we're never going to see eye to eye lieutenant.
     6.210871206873012
8876. didn't they tell you what i wanted the p a system for?
     8.56366187605657
       sure i know. 11.05815118405718
8878. but it's such a long shot- no longer than yours.
     7.967516649232659
8879. what do you expect to get tonight anyway? 15.039134948795441
8880. you think somebody is going to stand up in the audience and make
quilty faces?
              12.068813910660458
8881. or have a sign on his car that says 'here comes the paxton
kidnapper'?6.764051514202514
8882. andy crumbled the script in his fist. 9.670406878971576
8883. i can't stop you from doing what you think is right.
     5.692555651576243
8884. but don't try to stop me either. 14.311738608160612
8885. someday bonner said you're going to ask us for help.
     6.413534683983516
8886. what you don't understand is that i'm asking for it now.
     9.80125498513243
8887. but bonner departed still full of ill will. 9.374544754266388
8888. he had gotten stuck with a job too big for his imagination; he
          cling to routine tested procedures. 6.607954976384389
8889. to act otherwise would be to admit his helplessness.
     10.013638251641952
8890. but admit or not bonner was helpless. 12.934994931595257
8891. the crime showed too much planning the kidnappers appeared too
proficient to be caught by a checklist.5.427950274147271
8892. andy's performance was scheduled for eleven o'clock.
     9.670406878971576
8893. he stalled for a half-hour longer hoping to hear something from
vecchio about the ransom money. 6.512874137333827
8894. bake and shirl winter on separate telephones could not reach him
                    location in los angeles nor could they secure any
at any conceivable
clear-cut information regarding his efforts. 7.79459187577495
8895. the sweaty bastard's probably halfway to peru with our money by
now. 7.098087065137257
8896. when no one
                      smiled he felt constrained to add just kidding
          9.617190966836258
8897. thornburg popped in to advise andy skolman's sending up smoke
          6.210871206873012
signals.
8898. you about ready? 24.616003681853215
       what's he complaining about?
                                            7.4788191822552905
                     29.668223812428412
8900. bake asked.
8901. they're drinking aren't they?
                                      4.428309279409558
         no. 19.804021762487697
8903. we got a bunch of sippers out there tonight. 10.023158748088395
8904. i guess nobody wants to pass out and miss anything.
     10.853733375513935
8905. thornburg added in a lower voice but andy overheard they act more
like a jury than an audience. 5.7553919793948625
8906. andy said well i guess we can't wait any longer.
     8.196044167676531
```

8907. hub you stick by the stage door. 7.14162538120728

- 8908. if rock shows up during the number- or you hear anything- give me the signal. 8.82473814658389
- 8909. shirl winter said i'll stay on the phone mr paxton. 6.6596092639716415
- 8910. there's a couple of call-backs i can work on. 7.891419544171187
- 8911. you're a sweetheart- but leave one line open. 7.14162538120728
- 8912. he may try to phone us. 18.084351620780183
- 8913. andy passed into the corridor their good lucks! following him. 6.460370037324521
- 8914. it was what they said before every performance but tonight it sounded different as if he really needed it. 10.518080193243035 8915. the act cut to shreds and hastily patched together during the afternoon had not been rehearsed sufficiently by anyone. 5.236383152695367
- 8916. the result had nothingof the polish pace or cohesion of the previous night. 10.27390557896002
- 8917. here's where luck would normally step in.5.5589282064975
- 8918. but this was no ordinary show and andy knew it. 13.602765943914518
- 8919. whether he sang well or badly had nothing to do with it. 9.109301370576317
- 8920. the audience had come not to be entertained but to judge. 11.680676416161015
- 8921. twenty-four hours had changed him from a performer to a freak. 5.780273330606853
- 8922. within this framework what followed was strained even macabre. 10.579413745806258
- 8923. eliminating the patter and the upbeat numbers left little but blues and other songs of equal melancholy. 5.427950274147271
- 8924. the effect was as depressing as a gravestone the applause irresolute and short-lived. 10.102178510512264
- 8925. yet andy plowed ahead mouthing the inconsequential words as if they possessed real meaning and gradually his listeners warmed to him. 6.309033862458557
- 8926. their clapping grew more fervent; the evening was still not beyond salvaging not as a show but for him as a person. 7.664670048936355 8927. the worst was yet to come. 9.802060557618772
- 8928. as andy reached the finale of his act a subdued commotion backstage drew his attention to the wings. 8.067806571192346 8929. rocco vecchio- a perspiring haggard vecchio- was standing there flanked by two men in the uniforms of armored transport guards.
 - 5.953443468002082
- 8930. vecchio was nodding and pointing at the large suitcase he held. 7.879513779734377
- 8931. andy felt his heart thud heavily with relief. 7.14162538120728
- 8932. he waved at fox to cut off the finale introduction. 11.57995453726121
- 8933. the music died away discordantly. 12.486750257698887
- 8934. he drew a deep breath.15.385132030882776
- 8935. ladies and gentlemen in place of my regular closing number tonight i'd like to sing something of a different nature for you. 5.1556574702728355
- 8936. ray if you please- the cradle song. 9.670406878971576 8937. he sensed rather than heard the gasp that swept across the audience. 7.560809233574742
- 8938. nor could he blame them. 12.946764411202565
- 8939. this particular song at this particular time could only be interpreted as the ultimate in bad taste callous exploitation beyond the bounds of decency. 5.7721191131877045

```
8940. having no choice he plunged into it anyway holding onto the microphone for support. 7.741035895207326
```

- 8941. lullaby and goodnight h his voice shook. 7.622507342753323
- 8942. for the first time in his life he forgot the lyrics midway through and had to cover up by humming the rest. 12.643558743621512
- 8943. he wondered if the audience would let him finish. 9.026368296067464
- 8944. they did; though contemptuous they were still polite. 11.967541482367666
- 8945. but when he was finally through their scorn was made apparent. 12.047896270520091
- 8946. someone clapped tentatively then quickly stopped. 10.004926592870671
- 8947. otherwise the silence was complete. 10.87754020514496
- 8948. as the lights came up andy could see that a number of patrons were already on their way toward the exit. 8.933838268166687
- 8949. my god he muttered. 10.62070307965623
- 8950. hub was there to support him. 9.670406878971576
- 8951. the money's here all of it. 9.802060557618772
- 8952. at this moment $\,$ all he could think of was what he'd been forced to undergo. $\,$ 10.029808239941252 $\,$
- 8953. did you hear them? 10.363724110347151
- 8954. do you know what they think of me? 19.08840036299369
- 8955. bunch of damn jerks hub growled. 7.622507342753323
- 8956. who needs them? 18.948182413671855
- 8957. thornburg patted his arm. 9.118533821976325
- 8958. sure andy it'll be all right. 10.119555188347436
- 8959. nothing broken that can't be mended. 8.835793994220115
- 8960. thornburg knew better than any of them that a public image was as fragile as humpty dumpty. 8.564585900211444
- 8961. all the king's horses and all the king's men h vecchic shouldered in. 8.619863002627959
- 8962. god knows how but i got it. 11.98413947442243
- 8963. you'll never believe the places i've been today. 3.716069476056229
- 8964. i practically had to sign your life away you'll probably fire me for some of the deals i had to go for but- andy nodded dully.
 9.269605625880176
- 8965. we've done our part. 5.93390891299491
- 8966. he clutched that knowledge to him as he returned to his dressing room. 11.414069600459742
- 8967. the usual congratulatory crowd was conspicuously absent; the place had the air of a morgue. 6.888594869981437
- 8968. andy had no desire to linger himself but hub reported that the mob outside was still large despite theefforts of the police to disperse them. 6.458241936346412
- 8969. his son watched until he got as far as the hall almost out of sight then hurried after. 6.856477747123434
- 8970. he caught up with the old man in the living room. 15.03727498435517
- 8971. old man arthur had put down the suitcase to open the front door. 7.129264827835062
- 8972. just this one favor dad. 16.047972100859035
- 8973. just don't tell ferguson that crazy opinion of yours. 7.9019311498192
- 8974. why not? 23.24179106238561
- 8975. the old man gave the room a stare in leaving; under the scraggly brows the pale old eyes burned with a bitter memory. 5.836492208337605

- 8976. the bartlett girl was killed by mr dronk's son. 10.582206877639416
- 8977. rossi and ferguson have been across the street talking to the kid. 6.002446559592496
- 8978. they've found some sort of new evidence a bundle of clothes or something and it must link the kid even stronger to the crime. 5.912991533115503
- 8979. why won't you accept facts? 10.769896568464771
- 8980. the two kids were together a lot they were having some kind of teen-age affair- god knows how far that had gone- and the kid's crippled. 7.486561546346297
- 8981. he limps and the man who hit you and took the cane he limped. 6.955990454870539
- 8982. my god how much more do you want? 10.123016953672856
- 8983. his father looked him over closely. 10.166276656810942
- 8984. you sound like an old woman. 10.472119682746735
- 8985. you should have gone to work today 'stead of sneaking around spying on the dronk house. 7.974055963484742
- 8986. now see here- the trouble with you old man arthur began and then checked himself. 7.572158727937999
- 8987. young mrs arthur had opened the oven and there was a drifting odor of hot biscuits. 7.280862291115295
- 8988. the old man opened the door and stepped out into the sunlight. 12.197856138237206
- 12.19/0001001 8989. isn't enough time to go into it includes the company face. 4.258021306472716 to go into it he finished and slammed the
- 8990. mrs holden turned from the window draperies. 10.359544399544296
- 8991. they found something else up there she said half-aloud to the empty room. 5.825820622377272
- 8992. they took it away overalls or something. 11.967541482367666
- 8993. she walked restlessly across the room then back to the windows. 8.653656819198792
- 8994. now they've gone they didn't come back and they didn't arrest that dronk boy. 8.227229370419836
- 8995. she stood frowning and chewing her lip. 9.130734915764195
- 8996. she was wearing a brown cotton dress cut across the hips in a way that was supposed to make her look slimmer a yoke set into the skirt and flaring pleats below. 8.010706654393665
- 8997. she smoothed the skirt sat down then stood up and went back to the windows. 6.887749517329304
- 8998. why on earth did i send him off to work? 11.294789671895472
- 8999. there was excuse enough to keep him home h that young mr arthur's still over there. 9.002029935930091
- 9000. with sudden energy she went to the phone and rang holden's office and asked for him. 10.116284299431634
- 9001. i think you had bettercome home. 18.55063047912894
- 9002. mr crosson's been on everybody's neck an order he expected didn't come through and he's- i don't care. 7.504617906306989
- 9003. i'm all alone and certain things are going on that look very 5.825820622377272 ominous.
- need someone to go out and find out what's happening. 10.915124176779717
- 9005. but i couldn't do that even if i were home! his voice grew high and trembling. 6.120650508000279
- 9006. i can't be underfoot every time those cops turn around! they'll h they'll think i did something. 6.357681341915617
- 9007. he couldn't see the grin that split her mouth; the teeth that shone into the phone were like a shark's. 5.300898488310679
- 9008. you'll just have to risk it.5.110501839626448
- 9009. you can't wander along in the dark can you? 7.703848421473251

```
9010. i'd think that you h even more than i h would be wondering what
                      7.276636412151885
         up to.
9011. they found some clothes she tossed in. 11.004909320954061
9012. what?19.804021762487697
9013.
         deliberately she ignored the yelp. 8.254441635698543
9014. also that mr
                   ferguson was here. 12.15116709216235
9015. i guess he wants to ask you some questions. 10.009508124458607
9016. he doesn't expect you until five. 8.066075435657595
9017. then i'd better wait until five. 8.254441635698543
9018. no h o h o.
                     13.484377447423066
9019. she slapped the receiver into its holder and stepped away.
     7.953336273174813
9020. her eyes were bright with anticipation.
                                                11.190090126764806
9021. in his office mr holden replaced the phone slowly.
     10.531389500658427
9022. he rose from his chair.
                               15.385132030882776
9023. he had to cough then; he went to the window and choked there with
     the fresh breeze on his face. 8.67327149634139
9024. he got his hat out of the closet. 15.470254806721336
9025. for a moment he thought of going into crosson's office to explain
that he had to leave but there was now such a pain in his chest such a
     pounding in his head that he decided to let it go. 5.983108885548824
9026. he passed the receptionist in the outer office muttering i've got
to go out for a little while. 9.284529233778397
9027. let her call crosson if she wanted to let crosson raise the roof or
even can him he didn't care.5.880984140060634
9028. he got into the car. 21.29616356004502
9029. putting the key into the switch pressing the accelerator
his foot putting the car into reverse seemed vast endeavors almost
     beyond the ability of his shaking body. 4.8562680427125855
9030. once out in the streetthe traffic was a gadfly maze in which he
wandered stricken.
                     10.066601305483246
9031. when he turned into the highway that led to the outskirts of the
city and then rose toward home he had to pull over to the curb and
wait for a few minutes sucking in air and squinting and blinking his
eyes to clear them of tears. 6.354633105549391
9032. what on earth was in mae's mind that she wanted
                                                      him up there
spying on what the cops were doing? 7.365143963142914
                                         10.875763038298551
9033. what did she
                    think he could do?
9034.
       he tried to ignore what his own common sense told him but it
wasn't possible; her motives were too blatant.
                                                  8.55921287969878
9035. she wanted him to get into trouble. 11.922908476000162
9036. she wanted the police to notice him suspect him.
     10.749202706058774
9037. she was going to keep on scheming poking prodding suggesting and
dictating until the cops got up enough interest in him to go back to
their old neighborhood and ask questions. 6.0051501236375655
9038. and he knew in that moment with a cold sinking of despair a
dying of old hopes
                     that mae had spread some kind of word there among
the neighbors. 7.464824081684594
9039. nothing bald open; but enough. 9.726642574313903
9040. they'd have some suspicions to repeat to the police.
     8.581436094141479
9041. though his inner thoughts cringed at it he forced himself to
think back recreating the scene in which mae claimed to have caught
him molesting the child. 5.490483680797886 9042. it hadn't amounted to anything. 22.5434124636122
9043. there had been nothing evil or dirty in his intentions.
```

```
9044. a second scene flashed before his mind the interior of the garage
at the new house and the young bartlett girl turning startled to meet him
the dim dark and the sudden confusion and fear and then the brightness as
mae had clicked on the light. 6.212700088402957
9045. suppose the
                   cops somehow got hold of that?
                                                       8.412690051217616
9046. well it hadn't beenwhat it seemed he'd had no idea the girl was
in there. 7.751082728458298
9047. and when he came to examine the scene there was
staginess to it it had the smell of planning and a swiftsuspicion darted
into his mind. 6.116414289462862
9048. mae wouldn't have plotted a thing like that.
                                                        9.060328853487057
9049. it was just that little accidents played into her hands.
     11.859831723497784
9050. he leaned on the wheel clutching it staring into the sunlight and
tried to bring order into his thoughts.
                                             8.767689550698904
9051. he felt light-headed and sick. 14.203808386112158
9052. there was no use wandering off into a territory of utter
nightmare. 11.201714275493197
9053. she was married to him for better or for worse.
                                                       11.61023454362691
9054. she wouldn't be wilfully planning his destruction.
     12.671390746668923
9055. even as the conviction of truth roared through him shattering his
last hope of safety he was reaching to release the hand brake to head up
the road for home doing her bidding. 5.348381000018987
9056. he drove and the road wobbled familiar scenes crept past on either
side. 9.176540466704445
9057. he came to a stretch of old orange groves the trees dead some
of them uprooted and then there was an outlying shopping area and tract
houses. 7.2310683304730645
9058. he had
                the feeling that he should abandon the car and run off
               hide. 8.966843711339017
somewhere to
9059. but he couldn't imagine where. 17.228261339645087 go finally except home to mae.
     14.05098706947115
                                                 16.241821386678758
9061. at the gate he slowed looking around.
9062. cooper was beside his car on the curb at the right just standing
there morosely; he didn't even look up. 7.078669562379036
9063. behind him on the steps of the little office sat old man arthur; he was straight something angry in his attitude as if he
arthur; he was straight
might be waiting to report something. 5.973077158528461
9064. holden stepped on the gas. 11.672450974675096
9065. a new idea drifted in from nowhere.
                                            10.866467006113202
9066. he could go to the police. 20.187502179124483
9067. he could tell them his fears of being involved he could
explain what had happened in the old neighborhood and how mae had
misunderstood and how she had held it over him- the scene was complete
in his mind at the moment even to his own jerkings
                                                    and snivelings
and ferguson's silent patience. 6.45607230668096
9068. he could throw himself on the mercy of the police department.
     13.756290984773917
9069. it wasn't what mae would want him to do though. 13.37961157846634
9070. he was sure of this. 19.87986593677342
9071. once he had abandoned himself to the very worst once he had quieted
     the dragons of worry and suspense there wouldn't be very much for
     mae to do. 5.0388923695229
9072. at that moment holden almost slammed on the brakes to go
to cooper and ask if ferguson was about. 8.68720314112158
9073. it would be such a relief. 22.281983037867086
9074. what was that old sign supposed to be painted over a door
```

somewhere abandon hope all ye who enter here? 9.02988686759014

- 9075. why holden said to himself surprised at his own sudden insight i'll bet some of those people who enter are just as happy as can be. 4.962523894448977
- 9076. they've worried they've lain awake nights they've shook at the slightest footstep they've pictured their own destruction and now it's all over and they can give up. 5.80921119615629
- 9077. sure they're giving uphope. 9.65096761438776
- 9078. hand in hand with hope went things like terror and apprehension. 10.075120092422562
- 9079. holden waved a hand at the empty street. 7.311183470306193
- 9080. glad to see you go.11.568363037656766
- 9081. he drove into the paved space before the garage and got out slamming the car door. 6.824788097151444
- 9082. he looked up and down the street. 18.34974902006259
- 9083. if ferguson's car had been in sight holden would have walked directly to it. 8.17948881568496
- 9084. he went to the front door and opened it and lookedin. 14.619476329372231
- 9085. mae entered the room from the hallway to the kitchen. 6.210871206873012
- 9086. she had a cup of something steaming coffee perhaps in one hand a fresh piece of toast in the other. 8.834071347662546
- 9087. she stood there watching holden come in and she put the piece of
- toast in her mouth and bit off one corner with a huge chomp of her
- white teeth. 5.203498306446581
- 9088. mae- i've been thinking she said swallowing the toast. 8.581436094141479
- 9089. didn't you have an old pair of painting overalls in the garage? 6.002446559592496
- 9090. you used them that time you painted the porch at our other house. 7.391013650626644
- 9091. and then you wiped up some grease. 10.242612813271945
- 9092. she had caught him off guard no preparation nothing certain but that ahead lay some kind of disaster. 9.047392034526428
- 9093. what do you- i've been looking for them and they're gone. 10.144885586464854
- 9094. i'm sure they were in the garage up until a couple of days ago. 8.172705202842112
- 9095. you used to paint $\,$ in them and then you just took them for rags. 7.346120290659929
- 9096. the police have them now. 17.270822623399575
- 9097. i don't remember any overalls at all. 5.321167624718023
- 9098. worn through at the knees. 10.472119682746735
- 9099. she stood sipping and chewing and watching. 9.987973641461945
- 9100. green paint wasn't it?12.017154813173825
- 9101. welli'm not sure of the color. 7.622507342753323
- 9102. mae sit down. 15.594944937291627
- 9103. put down the cup of coffee. 9.455064269046728
- 9104. tell me what this is all about. 10.224293196085107
- 9105. she took another bite of toast. 11.442449083444732
- 9106. holden noticed almost absently how she chewed how the whole
- side of hercheek moved a slab of fat that extended down into her neck. 6.157942065974489
- 9107. my goodness you ought to remember if i do. 7.487989836845301
- 9108. you're going to have to go to the police and explain what happened. 8.659135808404935
- 9109. tell them the truth h or $$ something h before they come here. 6.165403007181228
- 9110. a seeping coldness entered holden's being; his nerves seemed frost-bitten down to the tips of his tingling fingers and his spine

- felt stiff and glass-like liable to break like an icicle at any moment. 6.495225760426596
- 9111. i've never owned any painting overalls. 4.830320705807231
- 9112. a man with a sketch pad in hand sat with a large pink woman in a small office at the end of a long dim corridor and made pencil lines on paper and said is this more like it mrs macready? 8.967018420965061
- 9113. or are the eyebrows more like this?9.152997992516964
- 9114. when he had finished with that he would go to another part of the hotel and say much the same things to someone else most probably a busboy. 9.465242368600151
- 9115. begin to look like him now would you say? 8.875968883205255
- 9116. different about the mouth huh? 11.92666390099271
- 9117. more like this maybe? 15.637926531738279
- 9118. men blew dust on objects in a room on the seventeenth floor of the hotel dumont and blew it off again and did the same in a tiny almost airless room in a tenement in the west forties. 6.491357590012182 9119. and men also used vacuum cleaners in both rooms sucking dust up once more. 6.7513421309202295
- 9120. men from the third detective district eighteenth precinct had the longest the most tedious job. 8.62465194759735
- 9121. at the hotel dumont there had at the time in issue been twenty-three overnighters counting couples as singular. 10.580227915951044
- 9122. these included as one mr and mrs anthony payne who had checked in a little after noon the day before $$ and had not checked out together. 6.959484417164457
- 9123. but gardner willings was not included; he had been at the dumont for almost a week. 7.927374686236315
- 9124. there was of course no special reason to believe that the man or woman they sought had stayed only overnight at the hotel. 13.35092060658121
- 9125. the twenty-three provided merely a place to start and their identification was the barest of starts. 6.374057384651866
- 9126. with names and addresses listed verification came next. 11.993036733268653
- 9127. it would take time; it would almost inevitably trouble some water. 13.1513244544085
- 9128. not at the dumont last night and my husband couldn't have been. 11.032113784473422
- 9129. he's the hotel king arthur across the street provided almost twice as many problems. 6.320429262843674
- 9130. the king arthur offered respectable and convenient lodgings to people from the suburbs who wanted to see a show and didn't wantheaven knew didn't want!- to lunge anxiously through crowded streets
- to railroad stations and at odd hours of night drive from smaller stations to distant homes probably through rain or in november something worse. 6.008689370828702
- 9131. the king arthur was less expensive than the dumont. 9.157391225922586
- 9132. the king arthur had fifty-four overnighters again counting rooms rather than people. 7.879513779734377
- 9133. failing to find what was wanted as was most likely check out other guests with special- but not exclusive- attention to those with rooms on the street. 5.16030075376435
- 9134. and know while all this went on that there was no real reason to suppose that the murderer had been a guest in either hotel. 7.5289499614943205
- 9135. it was not even certain the shot had been fired from either hotel. 10.993436864205002
- 9136. there were other roofs less convenient but not impossible. 16.180205155695525

- 9137. it is dull business detecting and hard on feet. 13.987125813235107
- 9138. there was also the one salient question to ask and ask widely: did you notice anything out of the way? 11.582491475105154
- like for example a man carrying a twenty-two rifle probably with a telescopic sight attached?6.040969625507404
- 9140. there was of course no hope it really would be that simple. 15.895244559495254
- 9141. the sniper whether psychopathic marksman or murderer by intent would hardly have walked to his vantage point with rifle over shoulder whistling a marching tune. 5.327707589329553
- 9142. anybody carrying anything that might hide a rifle? 9.393880003184625
- 9143. long thin suitcase? 14.87909153769608
- 9144. or long fat suitcase for that matter? 11.612086518250209
- 9145. shrugs met that from room clerks from bellhops. 7.14162538120728
- 9146. who measures? 23.885782126812085
- 9147. but nothing it appeared long enough to attract attention. 9.374544754266388
- 9148. cases say for musical instruments? 10.472119682746735
- nonenoted at the dumont. 9.118533821976325
- 9150. several at the king arthur. 12.214756538438678
- 9151. a combo was staying there. 11.781091587713144
- 9152. and had been for a week. 15.37627068351485
- 9153. anything else? 12.292407525564322
- 9154. anything at all? 15.594944937291627
- 10.363724110347151 9155. shrugs met that.
- 9156. thought for a time he might be on to something. 9.934243893871614
- 9157. a refuse bin at the dumont turned up a florist's box- a very long
- box for very long-stemmed flowers. 6.303617961334385
- 9158. traces of oil on green tissue? 9.670406878971576
- 9159. the lab to check. 12.486750257698887
- 9160. anything at all strange? 13.331181950562211
- well a man had tried at the king arthur to register withan 5.674295354649883
- 9162. at the dumont a guest had come in a collapsible wheel chair. 11.53798685886355
- 9163. at the king arthur one guest had had his head heavily bandaged and another had a bandaged foot and had walked with crutches. 6.219099189121283
- 9164. therehad also been a man who must have had st vitus or something he kept jerking his head. 7.795348196279772
- 9165. as reports dribbled in william weigand tossed them into the centrifuge which had become his head. 6.854642173743764
- 9166. there was no sign of mrs lauren payne at her house on nod road ridgefield connecticut. 11.786541324756065 9167. the house was modern large on five acres. 11.760594373764414
- 9168. the state cops would check from time to time; pass word when there was word to pass. 10.737985325871591
- 9169. weigand tossed this news into the centrifuge. 7.622507342753323
- 9170. sort things out damn it. 10.472119682746735
- 9171. sort out the next move. 8.254441635698543
- 9172. try to forget motive for the moment. 11.972603423100864
- 9173. only those actually with payne when he was shot or who had left the party within not more than five minutes positively had none. 7.0056877346508335
- 9174. the norths; hathaway jerry's publicity director; livingston birdwood producer of uprising. 9.430036403335416
- 9175. they had been with payne when he was shot could not therefore have shot him from above. 8.276532795102566

- 9176. he had left after the scuffle; had been seen to leave. 10.090191208524187
- 9177. he would have had ample $\,$ time to go into a blind somewhere and wait his prey. $\,$ 9.888493806928626
- 9178. consider him seriously therefore? 17.511315663104252
- 9179. intangibles entered then- hunches which $$\rm felt\ like\ facts.$ 7.14162538120728
- 9180. willings would ambush certainly; willings undoubtedly had. 9.670406878971576
- 9181. willings was presumably a better than average shot. 8.522291966361538
- 9182. but- hunch now- willings would not ambush anything which went on two legs instead of four. 7.032105024464237
- 9183. because if for no other reason willings would $\,$ never for a moment suppose he was not bigger tougher than anything $\,$ else that went on two legs. $\,$ 6.537720889324788
- 9184. ambushes are laid by those who doubt themselves as any man may against a tiger. 7.8554666806602516
- 9185. faith constable had had to go on from the party and had presumably gone on. 6.6676074548278
- 9186. to be checked out further. 11.568363037656766
- 9187. forget motive? 12.292407525564322
- 9188. no motive is a part of fact. 17.614498245802817
- 9189. nobody in his right mind punishes a quarter-century-old dereliction. 7.4332941442357985
- 9190. grudges simply do not keep that well in a sane mind. 8.070513494709639
- 9191. faith constable had accomplished much in a quarter of a century. 8.078574280567125
- 9192. jeopardize it now to correct so old a wrong? 8.581436094141479 9193. bill shook his head. 10.55879507725614
- 9194. also he thought i doubt if she could hit the side of a barn with a shotgun. 9.195988857493209
- 9195. lauren herself? 12.292407525564322
- 9196. she had left the party early pleading a headache. 12.513198451296681
- 9197. no lack of opportunity presuming she had a gun. 8.171392663509755
- 9198. she might conceivably have brought one in in a large-enough suitcase. 9.557448030765887
- 9199. she might now have taken it away again. 8.472846859613272
- 9200. motive- her husband wandering? 13.148092146312546
- 9201. bitter unreasoning jealousy? 10.363724110347151
- 9202. heaven knew it happened and hell knew it too. 8.878572708331582
- 9203. but— it happened almost always $\,$ among the primitive and usually among the very young. 5.674295354649883
- 9204. there was nothing to indicate that lauren payne was primitive. 20.09350874190919
- 9205. she did not move in primitive circles. 9.880119467020569
- 9206. she was young but not that young. 9.818077947137997
- 9207. it occurred to bill weigand that he was on a hunch basis eliminating a good many. 8.594254801221213
- 9208. he reminded $\,$ himself that all eliminations were tentative. 12.411802052220429
- 9209. he also reminded himself $\,$ that he had an unusual number of possibilities. $\,$ 8.82748779140268 $\,$
- 9210. the masons mother or son or mother and son? 10.582206877639416
- 9211. opportunity was obvious. 10.363724110347151
- 9212. here too the cause to hate lay well back in the years. 12.97322255076579

- 9213. but bitterness had more cause to remain even increasingly to corrode. 6.210871206873012
- 9214. the boy had apparently- if mrs macready was right in what she had told mullins- only in recent months been forced to give up college to work as a busboy. 7.24012380952089
- 9215. seeing the man he blamed for this made much of- youth and bitterness and- bill picked up the telephone; got mullins. 5.552486655435191
- 9216. send out a pickup on mrs mason and the boy when you've got enough to go on bill said. 6.739657665891012
- 9217. a man named lars simon playwright-director had expressed a wish that anthony payne drop dead. 5.725106139771221
- 9218. he would say of course that he had not really had any such wish; that what he had said was no more than one of those things one does say lightly meaning nothing. 9.289270790143886
- 9219. which probably would turn out to be true; which he obviously had to be given the opportunity to say. 8.734386711816756
- 9220. a man named blaine smythe with y and e but pronounced without them had been fired at payne's insistence.8.32143358445726
- 9221. he was also if pam north was right a closer acquaintance of lauren payne's than she now was inclined to admit. 6.894314262672479 9222. he might deny the latter; would certainly deny any connection between the two things or any connection of either with murder.
 - 8.097988165046116
- 9223. he would have to be given the opportunity. 13.645825061459687
- 9224. mullins? 19.804021762487697
- 9225. it was evident that mullins was the man to go. 12.746406809975174
- 9226. it was evident that a captain should remain at his desk directing with a firm hand and keeping a firm seat. 8.846085847244218
- 9227. bill weigand was good and tired of the wall opposite and the crack in the plaster. 5.773676251767952
- 9228. let mullins keep the firm seat; let stein. 11.347564016416058
- 9229. when siamese cats are intertwined it is difficult to tell where one leaves off and another begins. 7.424017314209204
- 9230. stilts and shadow on pam's bed appeared to be one cat-rather large as siamese cats go andto be sure having two heads and two tails. 7.118575574267444
- 9231. on the other hand theyor it seemed to have no legs whatever. 15.50279951215315
- 9232. pamela north said hi to her cats and added that proper cats met their humans at the door. 6.643215071337043
- 9233. of four dark brown ears one twitched slightly at this. 8.047874301220256
- 9234. i know it isn't dinnertime. 19.53967019564306
- 9235. but at $\,$ this the one too-large cat suddenly became two cats stretching. 7.793238909001978
- 9236. shadow the more talkative began at once to talk her voice piteous. 8.10606122814411
- 9237. stilts a more direct cat leaped from the bed and trotted briskly toward the kitchen. 5.674295354649883
- 9238. shadow looked surprised wailed and trotted after her. 8.581436094141479
- 9239. the hell it isn't dinnertime two waving tails told pam north. 7.098087065137257
- 9240. it was not whatever tale was told by tails. 18.517033352921885
- 9241. she might be firm. 12.783489925651207
- 9242. it was most unlikely that she would be firm. 17.521830876211435

- 9243. they want to be fat cats pam thought and lighted a cigarette and leaned back on a chaise and considered pulling her thoughts together. 6.609409509786664
- 9244. after a time it occurred to her that her thoughts were not worth the trouble. 9.94439056364092
- 9245. a vague feeling that anthony payne had had it coming was hardly a thought and was in any event reprehensible. 6.772852687210647
- 9246. had faith constable's explanation of her confidence so uninvited been a little thin? 8.767315445513463
- 9247. that was more like a thought but not a great deal more. 12.080693114237604
- 9248. had that tall dark boy carrying trays too heavy for him found what he might have considered adulation of a man he probably hated more than he could bear? 7.183889689340993
- 9249. and possessed himself- how? 13.192167111495898
- 9250. of a rifle and killed? 6.1856295509655945
- 9251. pam found she had no answers; had only a hope. 6.210871206873012
- 9252. the poor kid- the poor frail kid. 12.435529358277208
- 9253. some people have luck and some have no luck and that whatever
- people who prefer order say is the size of it. 6.07743401174962
- 9254. the poor unlucky- the telephone rang. 13.092899401402555
- 9255. pam realized to her surprise that she had been almost dozing. 8.009698108871172
- 9256. at four o'clock in the afternoon. 18.49693821297719
- 9257. two martinis for lunch- that was the trouble. 9.106462250985322
- 9258. you do remember. 24.616003681853215
- 9259. you just- hello? 19.40307901854524
- 9260. yes this is she? 11.568363037656766
- 9261. what? 15.610129252044759
- 9262. the voice had musicin it. 15.944157331596246
- 9263. even with words coming too fast they came on the music of the voice. 8.577309147941273
- 9264. i said i would pam said. 18.064791514414765
- 9265. they won't talk about who gave the information. 10.191364125816797
- 9266. not unless they have to. 14.174471042466617
- 9267. not unless they have- she was interrupted. 10.009742122044596
- 9268. call this a cry for help faith constable said. 8.581436094141479
- 9269. through a door conveniently unlocked madden supplemented. 8.622231694406029
- 9270. that damn door said the police chief. 12.064727433049098
- 9271. a gift horse to be viewed with suspicion.8.604265568338976
- 9272. madden's dark face wore a meditative look. 9.670406878971576
- 9273. if there was collusion between an outside murderer and a member of the household it would be an elementary precaution to check on the door later. 7.811758236499097
- 9274. and it makes a very poor red herring for an inside job. 11.695756951840433
- 9275. much better to break a cellar window. 9.256259693809463
- 9276. don't forget there was the hope it would pass for a natural death pauling reminded him. 7.391716510830432
- 9277. well with a house as big as that there must be at least one cellar window that wouldn't be noticed right away unless there was a police investigation. 6.20904498076945
- 9278. and apane of glass isn't hard to— the telephone interrupted him. 9.73086604464448
- 9279. he scooped up the receiver and said police chief into the mouthpiece and then oh yes mr benson. 6.174920939052518
- 9280. i was hoping i'd hear from you today. 14.894590857967684

- 9281. with his free hand he pulled a pad and pencil toward him and began to make notes as he listened saying uh-huh and i see at intervals. 5.670116886062523 9282. at last he said well thank you for calling mr benson. 14.120433088974826
- 9283. although there was no doubt in my mind and we've been handling it as one i'm glad to have it made official. 6.110319085923541
- 9284. coroner he said to madden. 11.568363037656766
- 9285. he's just heard from the pathologist who says mrs meeker apparently died from suffocation. 4.163744250580886
- 9286. pauling looked at his notes. 13.757179633315918
- 9287. many minute hemorrhages in the lungs; particles of lint and thread in the mouth and nostrils. 6.409190358631709
- 9288. scrapings from the bed linen identical with the lint and thread found in the nasal and oral cavities. 7.368125845775065
- 9289. no other cause of death apparent. 14.03196380657379
- 9290. trachea clear of mucus and foreign objects. 9.670406878971576
- 9291. brain examined for thrombosis clot or hemorrhage. 7.14162538120728
- 9292. no signs of these no gross hemorrhage of lungs heart brain or stomach. 8.520487136832335
- 9293. oh the time of death. 15.24898568993521
- 9294. the duration of the digestive process varies the pathologist
- says but the empty stomach and the findings in the upper
- gastrointestinal tract indicate that mrs meeker died several hours after her seven-o'clock dinner. 6.419627980767581
- 9295. probably around midnight give or take an hour either way. 7.085189134227578
- 9296. so there it is he said. 14.997939904401758
- 9297. not your problem of course unless johnston and the murderer are one and the same. 5.674295354649883 9298. however likely it was pauling said he couldn't limit himself to
- 8.964602128030208
- 9299. he had to look for other prospects other motives until more conclusive evidence pointing to johnston came to light. 6.174920939052518
- 9300. madden with his investigation centered on the fraud said that tomorrow he would go to the bronx bank through which mrs meeker's checks to johnston had cleared. 6.491007157431429
- 9301. arthur williams had to be located they agreed. 8.57227481055194 9302. he might have been in collusion with johnston on the fraud; he might be mrs meeker's murderer or have played some part in her death. 7.209454105266114
- 9303. this was madden's suggestion; the police chief shook his head over 6.650487077119469
- 9304. if arthur williams was involved in the fraud or the murder then he too had another identity. 9.24214787566525
- 9305. no one the medfield police had questioned professed to know any 6.613963300247831 more about him than about johnston.
- 9306. scholarship applicant? 19.804021762487697
- 9307. pauling looked doubtful. 12.633521198921308
- 9308. madden explained that he was thinking of an application sent directly to mrs meeker. 7.198778874655976
- 9309. then he asked to use the phone and called brian thayer who said that he was just leaving to keep a lunch date but would be home by two o'clock. 5.785662603415218
- 9310. madden said that he would see him at two and made another this one to mrs meeker's lawyers. 8.169875293179732
- 9311. mr hohlbein was out for the day but mr garth would be free at one-thirty.7.308267144732535

- 9312. the secretary's tone indicated that an appointment at such short was a concession for which madden should be duly grateful. 6.44893033609597
- 9313. he inferred that hohlbein and garth were high-priced lawyers. 8.431773034471274
- 9314. he had lunch with pauling. 19.830059105532623
- 9315. promptly at one-thirty he entered hohlbein and garth's elegant suite of offices in medfield's newest professional building. 5.766054785357401
- 9316. he disliked garth on sight conservative clothes and haircut smile a shade too earnestly boyish for a man who must be well into his thirties handclasp too consciously quick and firm. 6.582752729917001 9317. youngish man on the make madden labeled him and was ready guess that in a correct not too pushing fashion the junior partner of the firm had political ambitions; that mrs garth would be impeccably suitable as the wife of a rising young lawyer; that there children two boys and a girl; that she was active in the woman's club and he in lions rotary and jaycee; and finally that neither of them had harbored an unorthodox opinion since their wedding day. 4.563488926618623
- 9318. madden knew that he could be completely wrong about all this but also knew that he would go right on disliking garth. 7.923688062426911 9319. garth was prepared to be helpful in what he referred to with fastidious distaste as this unfortunate johnston affair which would not he said more than once have ever come about if mrs meeker had only seen fit to consult mr hohlbein or him about it. 5.013187273689789 9320. madden regretted not being able to find fault with so true a statement. 9.316665878105635
- 9321. he asked to see a copy of mrs meeker's will. 10.847230527368236 9322. the date october 8 1957 immediately caught the inspector's eye. 9.945332631078985
- 9323. was she in the habit of making new wills? 8.601049231145641
- 9324. oh no. 20.075671720619166
- 9325. she had reason to change the one she made right after mr meeker's 7.459553825754247
- 9326. her estate had grown considerably. 11.568363037656766 9327. she wanted to make a more equitable distribution of it among the groups that would benefit the most; particularly the scholarship fund. 6.679959107771798
- 9328. at the time the will was drawn mrhohlbein mentioned to me how mentally alert she seemed for her age knowing just what changes she wanted made and so forth. 8.491080117241538
- 9329. mr hohlbein and i have noticed some lapses since though. 9.022237212463981
- 9330. most of them this past year i'd say. 17.848245184530036
- 9331. even two or three years ago i doubt that she'd have become
- involved in this unfortunatejohnston affair. 6.89509557392354
- 9332. she'd have consulted us you see. 9.670406878971576
- 9333. she always did before and showed the utmost confidence in whatever we advised. 6.897938509958291
- 9334. the inspector nodded doubting this. 13.848082117783294
- 9335. mrs meeker hadn't struck him as ready to seek anyone's advise least of all garth's. 6.015934503391766
- 9336. with her sharp tongue she'd have cut his pompousness to ribbons. 9.353719599580794
- 9337. it would have been hohlbein who handled her affairs. 17.10803924101076
- 9338. madden settled back to read the will. 11.589430902607539

9339. he skimmed over the millions — that went to meeker park medfield hospital the civic center — the public health nursing association the library and so on pausing — when he came to the scholarship fund. 0.0 9340. two millions were added to what had been set aside for it in mrs meeker's lifetime and the proviso made that as long as brian thayer continued to discharge his duties as administrator of the fund to the satisfaction of the board — of trusteeshe was to be retained in his present capacity at a salary commensurate — with the increased responsibilities enlargement of the fund would — entail.

6.562075113255021

- 9341. a splendid vote of confidence in thayer madden reflected. 8.023923068000494
- 9342. he went on to personal bequests a list of names largely unknown to him. $13.806415508454466\,$
- 9343. twenty-five thousand to each of the great-nieces in oregon ten thousand to this friend and that five thousand to another; to brian thayer the sum of ten thousand dollars; to the pecks ten thousand each; to joan sheldon the conditional bequest of ten thousand to be paid to her in the event that she was still in mrs meeker's employ at the time of the latter's death. 5.103949731102867
- 9344. birthday; mrs meeker hadn't got around to taking care too bad madden thought. 7.391013650626644
- 9345. joan sheldon had earned the larger bequest. 8.309587635189425
- 9346. mr hohlbein was left twenty thousand garth ten. 10.963282851070431
- 9347. there were no other names madden recognized. 16.089861249458878
- 9348. arthur williams's might well have been included he felt. 8.758472976633017
- 9349. mrs meeker had spent a small fortune on a search for him but had made no provision for him in her will if he should be found after her death and had never mentioned his name to her lawyers.

4.717016874744818

- 9350. madden took up this point with garth who shrugged it off. 7.879513779734377
- 9351. old people have their idiosyncrasies. 9.51303048330792
- 9352. this one came a bit high at thirty thousand or more. 9.892234820000406
- 9353. well she had a number of them where money was concerned garth said. 8.495678415907088
- 9354. sometimes we'd have trouble persuading her to make tax-exempt charitable contributions and i've known her to quarrel with a plumber over a bill for fixing a faucet; the next moment she'd put another half million into the scholarship fund or thirty thousand into something as impractical as this unfortunate johnston affair. 5.617423467216343 9355. there was no telling how she'd react to spending money.

- 9356. madden inquired next about the audit of the scholarship fund. 7.879513779734377
- 9357. there was an annual audit garth informed him. 15.612420722256681
- 9358. no discrepancies or shortages had ever been found. 11.801499478514648
- 9359. brian thayer was a thoroughly honest and competent administrator. 6.764147616291221
- 9360. his salary had reached the ten thousand mark. 10.276228481933904
- 9361. his expenses ran another four or five thousand. 8.557015479436208 9362. the lawyer didn't know him very well although he saw him
- occasionally at some dinner party- thayer like himself madden reflected

- was the extra $\,$ man so prized by hostesses- and found him easy enough to talk to. $\,$ 6.0925823706864595
- 9363. but he didn't play golf didn't seem to belong to any local clubshis work took him away a lot of course- which probably accounted for his tendency to keep to himself. 6.543633122674813
- 9364. garth's glance began to flicker to his watch. 9.060328853487057
- 9365. he said that he had already told the police chief that he didn't know what insurance man had recommended johnston to mrs meeker.
 - 7.066372495193681
- 9366. he would offer no theory to account for her murder. 12.695092995522733
- 9367. the whole thing his manner conveyed was so far outside the normal routine of hohlbein and garth that it practically demanded being swept under the rug. 5.583840394698593
- 9368. no doubt mrs meeker had snubbed him many a time and he felt no grief over her passing. 8.977778966786344
- 9369. even so madden's dislike of the suave correct lawyer deepened. 8.06896123575588
- 9370. it would be all right with him he decided if his investigation of the fraud with its probable by-product of murder led to garth's door. 8.18026603504326
- 9371. at first glance not much of a motive for a man of his standing; but for all his air of affluence who could tell what his private financial picture was? 6.7799879382234245
- 9372. the inspector knew as he left that this was wishful thinking. 11.672118752015344
- 9373. nevertheless he made a mental note to look into garth's financial background. 6.714801540574991
- 9374. brian thayer had a downtown address. 9.670406878971576
- 9375. he lived in an apartment house not over three or four years old a reclaimed island of landscaped brick and glass on the fringe of the business district. 7.2574958844318544
- 9376. he occupied a two-bedroom apartment on the fourth floor using the second bedroom as his office. 7.032105024464237
- 9377. airy and bright the apartment was furnished with good modern furniture rugs and draperies. 5.674295354649883
- 9378. done by a professional decorator madden thought and somehow as impersonal as unremarkable as its occupant. 7.032105024464237
- 9379. in dunston the rent would run close to two hundreda month; in medfield perhaps twenty-five less not all of it paid by thayer who could charge off one room on his expense account. 5.558935734532947
- 9380. he took madden into the room he used as an office.
- 11.053812967913414
- 9381. it contained a desk files a typewriter on a stand and two big leather armchairs. 7.456160179316808
- 9382. a newspaper open at stock-market reports lay on one of them. 9.484079466754219
- 9383. thayer folded it up and offered a drink. 7.740826906014617
- 9384. to begin the interview he asked if thayer with more time to think it over could add to what he had said the other day about johnston. 8.401192133887427
- 9385. it's all i think about too. 2.690759358905576
- 9386. it's still unbelievable that it was murder. 4.686300985702388
- 9387. for all her domineering ways i can't conceive of her having had a deadly enemy. 5.7810420801678895
- 9388. dammit phil are you trying to wreck my career? 8.5841764800845
- 9389. because that's what you're doing- wrecking it wrecking it griffith had confronted hoag on the building's front
- steps- hoad had been permitted no further- and backed him against a wrought-iron railing. 4.625142923266387

```
9390. his rage had built up as he made his way here from the second floor
helped by the quantity of champagne he had consumed.
                                                       7.975057883424432
9391. hoag said i didn't send for you leigh. 4.872351232078798
9392. i want the captain in charge.
                                     17.76915433389997
9393. where is he?
                   14.174771857579415
9394. phil for god's sakego away. 10.472119682746735
9395. i told you there's nothing between midge and me nothing.
     10.75953570034339
9396. it's all in your mind.3.2927943356586518
9397. a
          couple of sobs escaped him followed by a sentiment that
revealed his emotional state. 6.247659742340451
9398. why i'm not fit to touch the hem of her garment. 8.932838799082655
                                       7.622507342753323
9399. leigh get a grip on yourself. 7.622507342753323 9400. it's not about you or midge. 3.2854110023773564
9401. i have some security information about the prime minister.
     12.158104897697392
9402. griffith looked at him suspiciously through red-rimmed eyes.
     9.060328853487057
9403. not about me? 15.295075013501911
9404. you mean it phil? 20.025453829488345
9405. you wouldn't pull my leg old man? 11.823504411807077
9406. i did get you on the platform this morning. 10.853733375513935
9407. i'm not pulling your leg. 3.699222138671167
9408. will you call that captain? 14.426380302955707
         no use he won't come. 8.254441635698543
9410. he peered closely at hoag in the gathering darkness.
     11.45143587764551
9411. what happened to your head? 16.170419359535178
           i was hit- knocked out.
                                       10.472119682746735
9413. now will you get him? 10.622662447258575
                                             11.49703622891372
9414. he says i'm to take the message.
9415. he stared at hoag drunkenly.
                                      12.127026643485452
9416. who'd hit you in the head? 10.699912332610028
9417. it doesn't matter. 13.434345552963515
9418. you get back to the captain and tell him this: somebody's going
     to take a shot at the prime minister and mahzeer is in on the plot.
     8.901730060518291
9419. tell him under no circumstances to trust the prime minister with
          7.080688105965021
mahzeer.
9420. mahzeer's the ambassador. 15.594944937291627
9421. griffith was trying to clear his head of the champagne fuzz that
encased it. 6.473709645204878
9422. i'll show you how wrong you are. 5.994717221457542
9423. mahzeer and the prime minister are alone right now.
     7.592498988449206
9424. so that proves it! hoag looked terrified. 12.554642036077182
9425. whereare they? 12.60684743790722
        where'd you expect the john? 10.472119682746735
9427. mahzeer's office.
                            15.610129252044759
9428. where is that? 17.983034337081474
        facing us two flights up. 9.596210979619054
9430. look old man you can't go up. 12.72504492967193
9431. they won't even let you in the front door. 9.497629028263638
9432. so why don't you be a good boy and- hoag grabbed him by the
shoulders. 9.768645645068922
```

9433. if you want to spend another day in the state department- another day- you get in there and tell that captain what i told you.

9434. he bit out the words. 15.385132030882776

8.124261035163126

9435. and you know i can do it. 13.84443137665413

```
9436. easy does it phil. 12.242792916458907
9437. i'm on my way. 4.113546812337769
9438. he turned and fled into the house and made his way up the marble
stairs without once looking back. 9.176745145465267
9439. on the second landing he paused to look for docherty didn't see
him and accepted a glass of champagne. 7.882397645819055
9440. he took several large swallows recollected that docherty had gone
up another flight and decided he would be wise to cover himself by
finding him.
                8.214622767994227
9441. the way hoaq was no telling what he might say or do.
     8.59490414741109
9442. he finished his champagne and climbed uncertainly to the next
           11.652942151369658
landing.
9443. at the top a uniformed officer blocked further progress.
     13.731976253742163
9444. yes what is it? 14.895633550238912
9445. he asked. 21.889553134177078
9446. he spotted docherty coming out of a room at the far end of the
corridor and called to him. 8.651336741618248
9447. docherty said it's okay bonfiglio let him by. 7.14162538120728
9448. they walked toward each other. 14.714773213271867
9449. well?15.610129252044759
       griffith said hoag told me to tell you- he waited until they
were close; it was hideously embarrassing - not to let the prime
minister be alone with mahzeer. 6.6530588659456775
9451. griffith
               looked half-crocked to the captain; it would be just
like him. 6.803151947791753
9452. why not?
                23.24179106238561
        he claims mahzeer's in a plot to kill the pm.
     8.431773034471274
9454. docherty went taut: was it possible? 9.670406878971576
          could the ambassador himself be the man on this side the prime
          feared?
                     6.056488500469207
minister
9456. not possible he thought; the prime minister knew who his enemy
was here; he wasn't going to allow himself to be led meekly to the
slaughter. 7.310562810427102
9457. and if by some wild chance mahzeer was the man
                                                      he wouldn't dare
try anything now- not after docherty had looked in on the two of them
to see that all was well. 6.830727567732846
9458. docherty was damned if he would make a fool of himself again the
way he had earlier over
                          the laundry truck.
                                                 6.907450414312023
9459. one more muddleheaded play like that one and they'd be leading
him away. 7.165084184249607
9460. still this had to be checked out. 14.807120140710179
9461. where'd your friend hoag get his information? 7.622507342753323 9462. he asked. 27.770505909397876
9461. where'd
9463. would you mind sending him up here?
                                           12.830047857123914
9464. i'd like to talk to him. 8.792226327121
9465. troubled he continued along the corridor poking his head into the
next office for a careful look around. 5.326519577128725
9466. but hoag had not stayed on the front steps when griffith
disappeared into the building. 9.228699091116056
9467. he was unwilling to rely on griffith's carrying his message and he
had no confidence
                  the police would act on it. 7.5946844841106405
9468. if mahzeer was alone with the prime minister he could be arranging
his execution while hoag stood out here shivering in the darkening
street. 7.392407394171671
```

9469. he would have to do something on his own. 24.115479891019483

9470. but what? 29.954223479466464

```
the door opened and three men and a woman in a sari swept past
him and down the stairs. 7.391480455403589
9472. in the lighted interior
                               he saw other men and women struggling
into their wraps. 12.1392359179099
9473. these were the early departures; in half an hour the reception
would be over. 7.393816280820123
9474. if mahzeer was planning to set up the prime minister for muller
he would have to do it in the next few minutes. 0.0
9475. hoag descended the stone
                               steps to the street and looked up at
the building.
               6.417048588227443
9476. wide windows with
                           many small leaded panes swept across the
upper stories. 7.615092762846159
9477. on the second
                     floor he saw the animated faces of the party
guests; the scene looked like a christmas card. 8.786836652303633
9478. on the third floor one of the two windows was lighted; it was
framed in maroon drapes and no faces were visible. 10.604191598636165
9479. this would be mahzeer's office. 18.35045750049644
9480. he and the prime minister would be back from the window seated at
mahzeer's desk; they would be going over papers mahzeer had saved as
excuse for just such a meeting. 8.211124376106362
9481. in a minute or five minutes the business would be done; mahzeer
     would stand up the prime minister would follow. 6.953094130407581
9482. mahzeer would direct the prime minister's attention to something
out the window and
                    would guide him forward and then step to one side.
     6.290129093830134
9483. the single shot would come; hoag would carry its sound to his
          7.950779798968883
9484. mahzeer of course
                          would be desolate.
                                                10.472119682746735
9485. how was he to suspect that an assassin had been lurking somewhere
across the street waiting for just such a chance? 6.800434638826115
9486.
          hoag turned.
                          15.594944937291627
9487. where across the street?
                                11.992927780254675
9488. where was muller
                         waiting with the rifle?
     14.180770527053488
9489. narrow four-story buildings ran the length of the block like
books tightly packed on a shelf. 5.56874018813484
9490. most of them could be eliminated; muller's would have to be one
of the half dozen almost directly opposite. 18.323739242119032
9491. the legation was generously set back from the building line; if
the angle of fire were too great the jutting buildings on either side
would interfere. 5.4282734535383454
9492. would the shot come from a roof? 14.316751096402603
          he ran his eye along the roof copings; almost at once a figure
     bulked up. 6.730642805070004
9494. but dully glinting on the dark form were the buttons and
of a policeman. 8.741314683746015
9495. with a cop patrolling the road muller would have to be inside a
building- if he was here at all and not waiting for the prime minister
somewhere between this street and the terminal
                                                building at la guardia
          5.650612490176673
airport.
9496. hoag crossed the narrow street
                                      squeezing between parked cars to
reach the sidewalk. 8.235068666213383
9497. from this side he could see farther into the legation's third-
story window but he saw no faces; the room's occupants were still seated
```

9498. if only the latter were true h. 14.553063018573363
9499. he walked rapidly along the buildings scanning their facades: one was a club- that was out; two others he ruled out because all their windows were lighted. 5.667698505292368

or they had been called into the hallway by an alarmed police captain.

- 9500. that left three possibly four one looking much like the next. 11.534517059210005
- 9501. he climbed the steps of $\,$ the first and opened the door to the vestibule. 7.93639865910942
- 9502. he quickly closed it again. 17.83289566254582
- 9503. he had assumed that all these buildings had been divided into apartments but this one from a glance at the hall furnishings was obviously still a functioning town house and its owners were in residence: that made it doubtful as the hiding place of a man whose play
- residence; that made it doubtful as the hiding place of a man whose plans had to be made in advance. 5.920814850622213
- 9504. he went on to the next building and found what he expected— the mingled cooking aromas of a public vestibule. 11.453197264580682
- 9505. on one wall was the brass front of a row of mailboxes; there were six apartments. 8.089137664553816
- 9506. now what? 22.766819579048363
- 9507. the names on the mailboxes meant nothing to him. 8.341215694113531
- 9508. this was senseless- he had no idea what to look for. 11.72501503564456
- 9509. he peered in the boxes themselves; all were empty except one and that one was jammed with letters and magazines. 5.909009505545415
- 9510. the occupants of apartment number 3 were probably away for a few
- days and not likely to return on a friday. 8.876734178258184
- 9511. had muller made the same deduction? 10.212421362573018
- 9512. muller was attracted to the lore of mailboxes. 9.060328853487057
- 9513. he opened the inner door; the cookingodors were stronger- all
- over the city at this hour housewives $\,$ would be fussing over stoves. 6.684858639525011
- 9514. he climbed as quickly as he could urge his body up the two unbroken flights to the third floor pulling himself along on a delicate balustrade all that remained of the building's beauty.

 7.0322775754555185
- 9515. he paused on the landing to steady his breathing and $\,$ then bent to examine the single door by the light of the weak bulboverhead. 6.936188152771157
- 9516. now he was certain: the lock had not yielded to muller's collection of keys; fresh scars showed that the door had been prized open. 7.8554925581440855
- 9517. it had been shut again but the lock was broken; he noted with a thrill of fear that the door moved under his touch. 7.464718089608291 9518. what was he to do now?17.138235265359828
- 9519. he had thought no further than finding muller. 10.918931351420587
- 9520. he realized now he had more than half hoped he wouldn't find himthat muller would not be here that the attempt would be scheduled for somewhere beyond hoag's control. 8.460981252274793
- 9521. he could not break in on an armed man. 12.246154729187973
- 9522. he would have to climb back down to the street and signal cop. 15.173901752613181
- 9523. was there time? 13.792598116558866
- 9524. his thoughts were scattered by the sharp report of a rifle from the other side of the door. 11.652286979350551
- 9525. hoag pushed open the door: at the far end of the long dark room muller was faintly silhouetted against the window the rifle still raised; he stood with his feet apart on a kitchen table he had dragged to the sill. 5.260267474524373
- 9526. he turned his head to the source of the disturbance and instantly back to the window and his rifle sight dismissing hoag for the moment with the same contempt he had shown in their encounter at hoag's apartment. 6.854168544685825

```
9527. hoag stretched his left hand to the wall and fumbled for the switch: evil flourishes in the dark. 6.493967974587749
```

- 9528. the room was bathed inlight at the instant muller's second shot came. 9.174739856193675
- 9529. muller nakedly exposed at the bright window like a deer pinned in a car's headlights threw down the rifle and turned to jump from the table; his face wore a look of outrage. 4.595688357851942
- 9530. a shot caught him and straightened him up in screaming pain; a following volley of shots shattered glass ripped the ceiling and sent him lurching heavily from the table. 6.625285932929113
- 9531. he was dead $\,$ before his body made contact with the floor. 10.725742815089818
- 9532. hoag stumbled back into $\,$ the hall leaned against the wall and started to retch. $\,$ 8.165685406101204
- 9533. aftercaptain docherty sent arleigh griffith for hoag he was able to complete his detailed inspection of the third floor and to receive
- a report from his man covering the floors above before griffith returned buoyed up by a brief stop for another glass of champagne. 5.846316264310328
- 9534. the safe at ingleside district station stands next to the gum machine in a narrow passageway that leads to captain harris's office the lieutenant's office and the janitor's supply closet. 7.102927361335862
- 9535. the safe is a repository for three dead flashlight batteries a hundred and fifty unused left-hand fingerprint cards a stack of unsold policemen'sball tickets from last year and thirty-seven cents in coins and stamps. 4.863954945259373
- 9536. gun set the captain's fifth of hiram walker insidethe safe before he reported to lt killpath though he knew that killpath's ulcer prevented him from making any untoward incursion on herman wolff's gift. 5.795373458792256
- 9537. it was more a matter of tact and also it was none of killpath's goddam business. 9.631835081598096
- 9538. he walked up to the lieutenant's office leaned wearily against the gun rack that housed four rifles and a gas gun nobody remembered having used and a submachinegun that was occasionally tried out on the academy range. 6.664515562079166
- 9539. he stared at the clerk who sat at a scarred and ancient fumed-oak desk stuffing envelopes. 6.718491433348979
- 9540. where's the lieut? 13.148092146312546
- 9541. the clerk wagged his head toward the captain's office. 8.341215694113531
- 9542. gun went to the connecting door which was open and stood at attention while orville torrence killpath in full uniform finished combing his hair. 6.70329089811944
- 9543. the lieutenant's sparse brown hair was heavily pomaded and as killpath—raked the comb through it it stuck together in thatches so that it looked like umbrella ribs clinging to his pink skull.
 - 4.908401855518352
- 9544. the lieutenant eyed gun's reflection in the mirror over the washbowl and then glanced back at his own face moving the comb methodically around his head. 6.759075170978014
- 9545. leave me alone gun thought. 8.587897212087949
- 9546. fight with sam schaeffer fight with the whole damned bureau. 8.97583737370944
- 9547. because i'm looking for the son of a bitch that killed that old man and i'mgoing to get him. 6.4978251600893495
- 9548. if you just leave me to hell alone lieutenant. 14.515882452352491

- 9549. killpath peered through half-closed lids at his reflection thrust up his chin in a gesture of satisfaction and about-faced. 5.276337146317519
- 9550. gun waited for killpath to sit down behind the desk near the window. 7.198778874655976
- 9551. he sat stiff-backed in a chair that did not swivel though it was obvious to gun that killpath felt his position as acting captain plainly merited a swivel chair. 5.728385616492295
- 9552. the desk before him was in no better repair than the rest of the furniture crowded into the room including wooden stained with the roof seepage of countless seasons.

 7.564821394139843
- 9553. killpath pulled one thin leg up clamping his arms around the shinbone to press his knee into an incredibly scrawny gut. 5.083242045036259
- 9554. it was the posture which the men had come to recognize as that of killpath defying his ulcer. 13.158168346144352
- 9555. he put his chin on his kneecap stretching his neck like that of a turkey on a chopping block and stared wordlessly at his sergeant. 5.64716074050781
- 9556. the 7:45 bell rang and he could hear the outside doors bang shut closing in the assembled day watch. 7.972464856454861
- 9557. finally orville intoned through his hawk nose we can't have people running in any time they please sergeant. 5.155714308165967
- 9558. can't have it. 13.148092146312546
- 9559. makes for confusion and congestion.10.85553059437782
- 9560. he rocked back in the chair knee locked against stomach his beady eyes fixed on matson. 9.264732953423893
- 9561. he was silent again possibly listening to the sounds in the squadroom. 8.81770600605173
- 9562. gun cleared his throat. 11.568363037656766
- 9563. killpath said you were expected to report to $$\operatorname{my}$$ office twenty minutes ago sergeant. 5.825820622377272
- 9564. that's not getting all the juice out of the orange now is it? 5.676220765717217
- 9565. no sir. 17.961036902762967
- 9566. gun knew that nothing but aces back to back would give the lieutenant an ulcer and a smile at the same time. 7.295157359942498
- 9567. the day-watch platoon commander lt rinker was calling out the beat assignments but matson couldn't make the names meananything. 5.780140237098333
- 9568. i called the station at three this morning killpath's nasal voice pronounced.9.713745980661573
- 9569. do you have any idea who might have been in charge at the time? 9.464585145176281
- 9570. sergeant vaughn sir. 16.401825322142553
- 9571. now now you're just guessing sergeant. 9.565087858411951
- 9572. he smiled thinly savoring his joke. 10.472119682746735
- 9573. what if i said nobody was here but a couple of patrolmen? 9.809536200257417
- 9574. sir vaughn knows better than to leave the station without a relief. 11.098865587992254
- 9575. he must have- he let a patrolman take over the duties of the station keeper. 9.972981994991574
- 9576. now that's not regulation is it?10.472119682746735
- 9577. no sir. 17.961036902762967
- 9578. but you didn't know a thing about it did you? 11.959720553337062
- 9579. killpath leaned forward; his foot slipped off the chair and he put it back again frowning now. 5.648340237486337

- 9580. that's not taking one's command with a responsible attitude matson. 5.0043554466587175
- 9581. gun told himself that the old bastard $% \left(1,0\right) =0$ was a fool.6.815666006158545

9582. but stupidity was no consolation when it had rank. 11.921750304851345

- 9583. i was out in the district sir. 16.867251704441426
- 9584. he stretched a pale hand out to the scattered papers on his

desk. 10.460253268689408

9585. i might point out that your inability to report tomy office this morning when you were instructed to do so has not hah h limited my knowledge of your activities as you may have hoped.

6.3875047167162835

- 9586. he took up a white sheet of paper dark with single-spaced data. 10.503327180421053
- 9587. a car pulled into the driveway outside the window. 7.563545188002981
- 9588. gun knew it was car 12 the wagon returned from delivering
- ingleside's drunk-and-disorderlies to the city jail. 7.032105024464237
- 9589. but for some fool reason he couldn't remember which men he'd put on the transfer detail. 7.664101394710116
- 9590. he stared at the report in killpath's hand sure it was written by accacia- just as sure as if he'd submitted it in his scrawled longhand. 7.453445896984611
- 9591. he sucked in his breath and kept quiet while killpath laid down the sheet again wound the gold-wire stems of his glasses around his ears and then eying the report as it lay before him on the desk intoned acting lieutenant gunnar matson one failed to see that the station

keeper was properly relieved two absented himself throughout the entire watch without checking on the station's activities or the whereabouts of his section sergeants three permitted members of the homicide detail of the inspector's bureau to arrogate for their own convenience a patrolman who was thereby prevented from carrying on his proper assignment four failed to notify the station commander acting captain o t killpath of a homicide occurring in the district five

frequented extralegal establishments known as after-hours spots for purposes of an unofficial and purportedly social nature and six-he leaned back and peeled off his glasses - failed to co-operate with the acting captain by returning promptly when so ordered. 4.207545009438322

9592. what have you to say to that sergeant? 9.964458074684218

9593. killpath sailed the paper across the desk but matson didn't pick it up or even glance at it. 5.236383152695367

9594. well?19.804021762487697

9595. i didn't think accacia knew somany big words lieutenant. 6.320003807314731

9596. patrolman accacia is an alert and conscientious law-enforcement officer. 8.887218524223295

9597. i don't think his diligence mitigates your negligence matson. 4.733174593885167

9598. negligence hell! gun held his breath a moment pushing the volume and pitch of his voice down under the trapdoor in his throat. 6.365727389270327

- 9599. i would have been negligent and a goddam lousy cop to boot if i'd sat around this station all night when somebody got away with murder in my district. 6.457012227096904
- 9600. it's too bad i didn't call you and it's too bad i let schaeffer use accacia when he could have had a boy who'd be glad to learn something of homicide procedure. 4.5162879669825005
- 9601. but i'm not one damned bit sorry i went out to question the people i know in the places they hang around and— let's not push our

- patience beyond the danger line sergeant killpath nasaled. 5.219294226953131
- 9602. i shouldn't like to have to write you up for insubordination as well as dereliction of duty.9.338000564390374
- 9603. gun stiffened his hands balling into fists at his sides. 6.460370037324521
- 9604. he clamped his jaws to keep the fury from spilling out. 10.090191208524187
- 9605. an argument with orville torrence killpath was as frustrating and as futile as a cap pistol on a firing range. 5.567218969184224
- 9606. killpath leaned forward again rocked comfortably with his arms still wrapped around one knee. 7.198778874655976
- 9607. let's just remember sergeant that we must all carry our own umbrella. 5.373183103331538
- 9608. a district station can't run smoothly unless- he interrupted himself looking around gun at the doorway. 7.88014969880378
- 9609. i thought you hadn't come in yet.10.811031912098686
- 9610. i've been here for some time. 10.472119682746735
- 9611. he stood up cocked his head and eyed gun coldly. 8.936790637584727
- 9612. the sergeant is just leaving. 13.848082117783294
- 9613. it had come as no great surprise to matson that the hot water in the showers didn't work that loren severe had thrown up all over the stairs or that some thieving bastard of a cop had walked off with his cigarettes. 5.60472638323512
- 9614. it was the best he could hope for on a watch that had ended with a session in killpath's office. 7.558066805449029
- 9615. now as he passed the open counterthat divided the assembly room from the business office he nodded and said good night to the station keeper and his clerks not stopping to hear the day-watch playback of his chewing out.5.099771825076438
- 9616. not that he gave a damn what the grapevine sent out about killpath's little speech on the comportment of platoon commanders. 7.915179535500628
- 9617. he just didn't want to talk about it. 11.244578594760805 9618. if the acting captain wanted his acting lieutenantto sit on his ass around the station all night killpath would just have to go out and drag gun back by the heels once an hour; because he'd be damned if he was going to be a mid-watch pencil-pusher just to please his
- ulcerated pro-tem captain. 7.962402392096954
 9619. at the doorway he squinted up at the gray morning overcast and patted his jacket pockets for the cigarettes remembering then that he'd left them at the doughnuttery. 6.2269536610610245
- 9620. he could pick up another pack on his way home if he were going home. 12.947679664904548
- 9621. but even before he started across the oiled road to his plymouth parked in the lot under the cypress trees across from the station he knew that he wasn't going home. 6.260705965786049
- 9622. it was nine o'clock in the morning: the hour which like a spade turning clods of earth exposed to the day a myriad of busy creatures that had lain dormant in the quiet night. 6.095627203023252
- 9623. mission street at this hour was populated by a whole community that gun could not have seen on his tour of duty- the neighborhood that had known urbano quintana by day. 5.097768844765743
- $9624.\ \, \text{sol}$ phillips had purchased the alliance furniture mart seventeen years ago. 7.879513779734377
- 9625. it was professedly worth three thousand dollars in stock and good will and the name was written in gold in foot-high letters across each of the two display windows. 7.357281475253275

- 9626. on the right window at eye level in smaller print but also in gold was gonzalez prop and under that se habla espanol. 8.689149284186371
- 9627. mr phillips took a razor to gonzalez prop but left the promise that spanish would be understood because he thought it meant that spanish clientele would be welcome. 5.807261820546441
- 9628. language was no problem anyway; mr phillips had only to signal from his doorway to summon aid from the ubiquitous bilingual children who played on the sidewalks of mission street. 6.141018564392989 9629. aside from the fact that business was slow this time of year and his one salesgirl was not the most enterprising mr phillips had no worries at all and he said as much to gun matson who sat across from him in civilian clothes on a jiffy-couch-a-bed mauve velour \$79.
- 6.406283619882419
 9630. 89 nothing-down special! she's honest as the day mr phillips said and added mr gunnar i can say this to you: beebe is a little too
- honest. 6.80415857755805
 9631. you can't tell a customer how much it's going to cost him to refinance his payments before he even signs for a loan on the money down!
- refinance his payments before he even signs for a loan on the money down! a time plan is a mere convenience you understand and when- he interrupted himself smiling. 5.001036923379987
- 9632. i put her in lamps. 19.168476557564315
- 9633. that way i don't lose so much. 13.593734168111315
- 9634. why don't you just hire somebody else? 11.263243143073376
- 9635. she says she has to finish a story. 8.610012913503606
- 9636. i asked her why she couldn't do it tomorrow but it seems the muse is working good tonight and she's afraid to let it go. 7.000408661330232
- $9637.\ casey made$ some comment but his mind was busy as he considered the man. 5.890344338293082
- 9638. his name was george needham and he too had come from a good family. 9.138465587865305
- 9639. he was perhaps thirty-two nicely set up with light brown hair that had a pronounced wave. 7.3535919669018925
- 9640. he was always well groomed and well tailored and he had that rich man's look which was authentic enough and came from two good prep schools and a proper university. 7.503381246787366
- 9641. an only child he had done all the things that young men do who have been born to money and social position until his father double-crossed him by dying broke. 5.541906517613796
- 9642. since then he had worked at this and that though some said his main interest was gambling. 8.349326071772477
- 9643. all this went through casey's mind in the first instant but what held his interest was the fact that these two should be together at all. 5.6423408877191825
- 9644. for he had understood that betty had been engaged to a boy named barry jenkins. 9.871467320798672
- 9645. she had grown up with young jenkins and he had heard that they had been at the point of getting married at least twice. 8.851084553096657 9646. he wanted to ask her about jenkins now but he knew he couldn't do so in needham's presence.12.759026029789597
- 9647. and so still wondering and a little perplexed he grinned at the girl and spoke lightly to make sure that she would know he was kidding. 6.153287755680425
- 9648. where did you pick him up? 12.04051079364257
- 9649. oh i've known him quite a while. 8.869713567468498
- 9650. she glanced at her companion fondly. 12.671390746668923
- 9651. haven't i george? 12.292407525564322
- 9652. i've been after her for years needham said but i've never been able to get anywhere until the last few days. 6.00807775536811

```
9653. the girl's eyes were softly shining as she reachedout and touched
casey's hand. 6.578982329721101
9654. can i tell you a secret? 12.241857630548214
         we're going to get married. 9.193151629059258
9656. do you approve? 30.23431028108215
      casey kept his smile fixed but some small inner disturbance
was working on him
                     as he thought again about needham who was eight
or ten years older than
                          the girl. 5.016082875082831
9658. he wondered whether needham was going to swear off gambling
get a steady job or whether he was counting on the income from
betty's estate to subsidize him. 7.204281936780856 9659. none of this showed in his face and he tried to keep his
                     8.717725202106307
skepticism in hand.
9660. he made a point of frowning of acting out the part of the fond
father-confessor. 17.363623885380456
9661. i'll have to give it some thought he said. 8.421726563527756
                          me to say yes without making sure his
9662. you wouldn't want
intentions are honorable would you? 9.165981822717155
       she made a face at him and then she laughed.
                                                       7.533469760296565
9664. i'll get my references in order needham said and though he
spoke with a smile casey somehow got the idea
                                                 that he was not
particularly amused. 5.640852739535696
9665. stop by any time casey. 9.629045873528531
9666. he stood up and touched the girl's arm.
                                                 12.32918527712499
9667. if you're really serious about working on that story i'd better
take you home. 5.470833263778384
9668. casey watched them go still frowning absently and then
dismissing the matter as he called for his check. 6.953337243345167
9669. as he went out he told freddie the dinner was perfect and when he
got his hat and coat from nancy parks and put a fifty-piece piece in the
slot he told her to be sure that it went toward her dowry.
     5.8460683224366825
9670. a taxi
                took him back to the bar and grill where he had left his
car and a few minutes later he found a parking place across the street
from his apartment. 7.333585661023366
9671. because his mind had been otherwise occupied for the past couple
     of hours he did not think to look and see if jerry burton's
was still there. 6.178311412935174
9672. in fact he did not think about jerry burton at
                                                      all until he
entered his living room and closed the door behind him. 9.615621603358813
9673. only then when his glance focused on the divan and saw that it was
     empty did he remember his earlier problem. 5.7104115345172275
9674. even from where he
                           stood he could see the neatly folded blanket
                         burton the pillow the sheet of paper on top
that he had spread over
          8.658121233021983
9675. then he was striding across the room his thoughts confused but the
worry building swiftly inside him as he snatched up the note.
     6.100073531075903
9676. jack: look in the wastebasket. 13.148092146312546
9677. i knew the only way i could beat you was to play possum but it was
a good try kid and i appreciate it. 7.723893519396546
          the wastebasket stood near the wall next to the divan and the
9678. j
          casey picked it up he knew what had happened.
instant
     6.797890195505221
9679. the discarded papers inside were sodden there was a glint of
liquid at the bottom and the smell of whisky was strong and distinct.
     6.527733501288731
9680. he put the basket downdistastefully muttering softly and thoroughly
```

disgusted with himself and his plan that had seemed so foolproof.

```
9681. for he remembered too well how he had brought back the loaded
drinks to burton and then returned
                                   to the kitchen to get weaker
drinks for himself. 6.081676676833635
                     second or two he gave in to the annoyance that was
9682. for another
directed at himself; then his mind moved on to be confronted by
something far more serious and as the thought expanded the
implications jarred him. 6.721177813726227
         no longer mattered that burton had outsmarted him.
     6.764147616291221
9684. the important thing was that burton had gone somewhere to meet a
blackmailer with a gun in his pocket. 8.175607234186513
9685. and that gun was empty. 16.26905287195387
9686. even before his mind had rounded out the idea he thrust one hand
into his trousers pocket and pulled out the six slugs he had taken
from the revolver. 7.713014303320637
9687. he considered them with brooding eyes brows bunched as his brain
grappled with the problem and tried to find some solution.
     6.743614190618342
                           fool half aloud. 13.671139498061125
9688. he said: the crazy
9689. he put the shells on the table as though he could no longer bear
to hold them. 7.56953932012892
9690. he thought: where the hell could he have gone? 11.45143587764551
9691. how can i find him? 13.798694057385854
       there was no answerto this and he began to pace back and forth
across the room his imagination out of control. 11.822757104647204
9693. he tried to tell himself that maybe burton had sobered up enough
to get some sense. 8.818807756068935
9694. maybe he only intended to scare the blackmailer whoever he was in
which case an unloaded gun would be good enough. 8.594528182897653
9695. he thought of other possibilities none of them
                                                       satisfactory and
finally he began to think to wonder if there was some way he could
reach burton. 6.418600809631403
9696. then as he turned toward the telephone it rang shrilly to shatter
the stillness in the room and he reached for it eagerly.
     7.9136955469918995
9697. tony calenda. 12.292407525564322
9698. casey heard the voice distinctly and he knew who it was but it took him a while to make the mental readjustment and control the
disturbance inside his head. 6.568293702227357
9699. when he heard calenda say: what about that picture you took this
afternoon? 8.56294043647447
9700. it still took him another few seconds to rememberthe job he had
done for frank ackerly.
                         9.104207350109357
9701. you took a picture of me at the corner of washington and blake
about three thirty this afternoon.
                                      7.363053419052398
9702. who says so?
                      18.948182413671855
        one of my boys.
                            29.120826228793916
9704. calenda was not the sort who walked around without one of his boys
close at hand. 8.095513598658757
9705. so? 15.610129252044759
       with my trial coming up in federal court next week i wouldn't
want that picture published. 7.032105024464237
9707. who says it's going to be published? 10.730140671535784
          i wouldn't even want it to get around. 8.581436094141479
9709. under normal circumstances casey was a little fussy when people
told him what to do with pictures he had taken. 7.711678106143414
9710. even so he generally listened and was usually reasonable to
those who voiced their objections properly. 10.862515415720477
```

- 9711. right now however he was still too worried about jerry burton and the gun that had no bullets and the story burton had told him to care too much about tony calenda.5.021759007081566
- 9712. his nerves were getting a little ragged and his impatience put an edge in his voice. 7.407049836017958
- 9713. i was hired to take a picture. 13.515423079641023
- 9714. that's all i know about it and that's all i care. 5.446579851310273
- 9715. maybe you'd better tell the guy who hired you what i said. 6.338907635937182
- 9716. all right calenda said his voice still quiet. 11.369735003123072
- 9717. but i meant what i said casey. 12.800672623818418
- 9718. if that picture gets around and i find out you had anything to do with it i'mgoing to send a couple of my boys around to see you. 0.0
- 9719. you do that casey said. 9.118533821976325
- 9720. just be sure to send your two best boys tony. 11.650747985695698
- 9721. he hung up with a bang annoyed at himself for running off at the mouth like that but still terribly concerned with the situation he had helped to create. 6.036795224973835
- 9722. as soon as he could think logically again he reached for the telephone directory and found jerry burton's home number. 9.84160711764459
- 9723. he dialed it and listened to it ring ten times before he hung up. 6.955990454870539
- $9724.\ \mbox{he}$ called the bar and grill where he had picked burton up that afternoon. 11.720742149285464
- 9725. when he was told that no one had seen burton sincethen he thought of three other places that were possibilities. 9.816577108211186
- 9726. each time he got the same answer and in the end he gave up. 10.235926509368435
- 9727. by the time he had smoked three cigarettes he had calmed down. 6.002446559592496
- 9728. he had done all he could and that was that. 14.774283550067736
- 9729. and anyway burton was not the kind of guy who would be likely to get in trouble even when he was drunk. 7.136059644574391
- 9730. he casey had been scared for a while but that had come mostly from the fact that he felt responsible. 9.63016008856077
- 9731. he should have stayed here and watched burton. 10.629729299791055
- 9732. so he made a mistake. 21.517988580556814
- 9733. so what? 18.59128237484222
- 9734. he kept telling himself this as he went out to the kitchen to make a drink. 9.418751908949478
- 9735. only then did he decide he didn't want one. 8.202551488033812
- 9736. he considered opening a can of beer but vetoed that idea too. 10.821413532385549
- 9737. finally he went into the bedroom and sat down to take off his shoes. 7.4415975647592285
- 9738. he had just finished unlacing the right one when the telephone rang again. 11.647756301757601
- 9739. when he snatched it up the voice that came to him was quick and urgent. 8.1652396953117
- 9740. casey? 19.804021762487697
- 9741. you don't know me but i know you. 7.403782317067599
- 9742. if you want a picture get to the corner of adams and clark just as fast as you can. 12.281888260938223
- 9743. if you hurry you might beat the headquarters boys. 9.509064554218082

- 9744. casey heard the click of the distant receiver before he could open his mouth and it took him no more than three seconds to make his decision. 7.728891300969694
- 9745. for over the years he had received many such calls. 9.290002832984825
- 9746. some of them came from people $\,$ who identified themselves. 18.00041715922287
- 9747. some telephoned because he had done $\,$ them a favor in the past. $\,$ 7.908561587082374 $\,$
- 9748. others because they expected some sort of reward for the information. 8.967010855918263
- 9749. a few passed along a tip for the simple $\,$ reason that they liked him and wanted to give him a break. $\,$ 6.732941992237565 $\,$
- 9750. only an occasional tip turned out to be a phony and like the police casey had made a point of running down all such suggestions and he did not hesitate this time. 7.8254003490872455
- 9751. he was in his car with his camera and equipment $\,$ bag in less than two minutes and it took him only three more $\,$ to reach the corner a block from columbus avenue. 6.777639040054995
- 9752. it was a district of small factories and loft buildings and occasional tenements and he could see the police radio car as he rounded the corner and slammed on the brakes. 8.43140585330406 9753. he did not bother with his radio- there would be time for that later- but as he scrambled out on the pavement he saw the filling station and the public telephone booth and knew instantly how he had been summoned. 6.423233980268475
- 9754. the police car had pulled up behind a small sedan its headlights still on. 8.692816950710247
- 9755. slowly he pulled out the hand throttle until the boat was moving at little more than a crawl and watched elaine rapidly spin from one station to another tune in the null then draw in a line on the chart. 4.6986338168856925
- 9756. we're out just a little too far. 8.231388558586541
- 9757. make a 90 degree straight for shore. 10.3200230810868
- 9758. poet came in raising his eyebrows appreciatively as he saw elaine. 7.879513779734377
- 9759. pretty quick she replied. 10.686789592928747
- 9760. will you drop the anchor? 14.426380302955707
- 9761. poet nodded swung below and a moment later emerged from the forward hatch where he picked up the anchor. 5.706796208540525
- 9762. the rock and roll music coming from the radio station suddenly faded as the boat coasted into the null on the rdf. 7.480765934180597
- 9763. reverse elaine said then peered through the loop of the rdf and waved to poet. 5.542917982132687
- 9764. a second later she came behind the wheel and backed off the anchor line until it was set in the ocean floor. 8.040362282484079 9765. she cut the engines and slowly the cruiser swung around on the end of its lines until its bow was pointing into the wind and the
- cockpit faced toward the shore. 5.323212874448376 9766. nick watched her somewhat enviously as she efficiently cut the
- engines and started the auxiliary motor. 7.20145901369959 9767. poet came up from below wearing new bathing trunks. 6.460370037324521
- 9768. the price tag hung from the belt and he pulled it off as he entered the chartroom and looked at it curiously. 8.35195770629959 9769. nick wondered if elaine had bought them but he said nothing. 6.210871206873012
- 9770. nobody he suddenly realized was saying anything. 10.694117775472467
- 9771. it seemed as if they were all under a spell. 15.390267451541506

```
9772. there should be an excited conversation for somewhere directly
below them was a treasure lost for more than four hundred years.
     11.373576963101192
9773. but instead of chatterthere was a null like on the radio direction
          7.407038838449361
finder.
9774. once in new
                    york he had gone flying with some friends in a
small private airplane with a single engine. 8.017505052746605
9775. they had all been laughing joking when suddenly the engine had
           8.94304882371024
9776. no one had prayed.
                            22.280328944726612
9777. all had fallen into a complete silence listening to the wind
           over the wings. 6.3679245317677085
whistle
9778. the pilot had been good.
                                  14.717419125242657
9779. he'd landed the plane on a small airstrip in connecticut and as
soon as the aircraft had coasted to a stop everyone had burst into
chatter at the same moment. 5.918556538736704
9780. there had been tension in the plane during the silent descent;
     a tension similar to the one now. 10.422266469928877
9781. but in the plane there was a concrete reason for it.
     13.125732762028516
9782. now at this moment there should be none h unless skin diving was
much more dangerous than he had been led to believe.
                                                         9.10708203153312
9783. the same taut-nerved relationship as there had been between the
passengers on the plane now strained at the three of them here on the
boat. 6.146509968909198
9784. it hung over them like a cloud its arrival as sudden as a cloud
skidding over the sun. 8.565612180375407
9785. silently elaine picked up her keys from the table and went out into the cockpit poet behind her nick trailing behind him.
      5.767836081502082
9786. she threw back a cushion over
                                      one of the seats unlocked a
padlock on the chest beneath it then presently straightened holding a
long knife and a wicked looking spear gun in her hand. 6.770800824915481
9787. poet whistled softly as he looked at the gun.
                                                         6.968746590851131
9788. they are the best. 26.204604952183743
9789. she kicked the locker lid shut and replaced the cushion.
      7.533469760296565
9790. they are the most efficient. 26.045838823219967
9791. and the deadliest poetcommented as he buckled on his tank harness.
     8.3115201837941
9792. why do you need an arsenal? 13.663388853342104
9793. nick asked apprehensively staring at the weapon. 7.14162538120728
9794. it's quite possible there's more than codfish downthere man poet
replied with a short nervous laugh as he held
                                                 the harness for
           4.6855296205937185
                                                 of the swimming fins then rolled off the
9795. a moment later moving awkwardly because
she picked up the gun handed the knife to poet
transom of the boat back first. 5.4255342493524354
9796. poet nodded
                       to nick and entered the water in a similar
           8.149408063313643
fashion.
9797. another moment and they were out of sight leaving behind only a
string of bubbles as a clue to their whereabouts.0.0
9798. for a while nick followed the twisting course of the bubbles wondering which set came from elaine. 10.746666733896244
9799. they remained close together their air trail wiggling like serpents
     traveling side by side. 6.793852307633501
9800. eventually the bubbles became lost in the sparkle of the ocean
surface and he rolled over on his back. 7.703336839382465
9801. clasping his hands behind his head he stared at the blue sky.
```

- 9802. there was nothing quite like being alone on a boat on the ocean. 11.065775357961698
- 9803. alfredo certainly must have enjoyed being alone. 7.622507342753323
- 9804. next to the ocean probably the $\,$ loneliest spot was the desert. 12.326874534722377
- 9805. if elaine's uncle had stuck to this desire for aloneness he probably would still be alive. 7.288703696461154
- 9806. yet alfredo wanted money h wanted money to roam through the deserts. 8.783628152824377
- 9807. and graham wanted money probably to roam among the dice tables in las vegas. 5.825820622377272
- 9808. it was an odd combination h a strange pair to stumble upon the wreck of the trinidad. 10.707464937364284
- 9809. but graham hadn't stumbled on it.11.276709257332119
- 9810. two to three weeks prior to the charter of the virginia graham had been snooping around the san luis rey mission. 9.174672741667946
- 9811. the small helicopter with its two steel skids churned offshore and nick raisedup to watch it heading south. 5.902564164932943
- 9812. that was a hell of a note he thought. 14.304933511210336
- 9813. a couple couldn't even find a secluded spot anywhere on a beach to neck nowadays without someone swooping down upon them. 6.710739962299863
- 9814. if the character flying that thing had gone over san clemente island yesterday he would have had an eyeful.9.870332853210217
- 9815. off to the west a beautiful schooner slowly beat its way into the wind headed on a tack toward san clemente. 7.892017203100846
- 9816. behind it a cabin cruiser drifted crossways in the small ground-swell a lone fisherman in the chair aft. 7.549846296533712
- 9817. the fisherman was right in the middle of the deep. 12.139423670736546
- 9818. nick recalled stories that the two best fishing spots in southern california were over the la jolla deep and the redondo deep two spots where the ocean dropped off to fantastic depths almost from the shoreline. 6.044299927214209
- 9819. someday geologists had warned the land on both sides of these deeps would fall into the ocean and no more la jolla or redondo beach. 6.292214312459591
- 9820. meanwhile fishermen took advantage of them to pull up whoppers. 11.4630655167699
- 9821. sometimes the fish exploded as they neared the surface because of the difference in pressure. 8.405989892004232
- 9822. why he wondered had elaine wanted him along on this trip? 8.932838799082655
- 9823. he couldn't skindive he couldn't run a boat except on the open sea. 5.825820622377272
- $9824.\ \mbox{he}$ stood up stretched looked around for the bubbles but could see none. 9.176540466704445
- 9825. strolling down to the galley he lit the butane under the coffee pot and when the brew was heated poured himself a cup and went up to the chartroom. 5.290027356459293
- 9826. turning on the hi-fi he went back to the cockpit $\,$ stretched out on the cushions and listened to the music. 9.134473375556533 $\,$
- 9827. elaine and poet returned together popping up over the transom almost like dolphins breaking water. 5.674295354649883
- 9828. he sat up and watched as they pulled $\,$ themselves over the stern. 9.805655982032302
- 9829. poet shook his head sliding his face mask up on his forehead. 6.002446559592496

- 9830. we're right on the edge of the deep elaine said. 11.683201647763704
- 9831. pulling off her face mask she carefully placed the spear gun across the stern then lifted her wet hair from her back and squeezed out the water. 4.76581317220898
- 9832. which is a break as the area to search is less than a square mile she added as she swung her legs over the transom. 6.533109828340079
- 9833. any news? 15.009412063232862
- 9834. not a thing. 13.148092146312546
- 9835. he tossed her a towel then repeated the $\frac{1}{2}$ service for poet. $\frac{1}{2}$
- 9836. cigarette? 19.804021762487697
- 9837. elaine shook her head as she slipped out of her harness but poet nodded. 5.969802314021069
- 9838. his feet still hung over the stern of the transom but as he reached for the smoke he raised them to swing them in.
 - 7.08338320394739
- 9839. the fin on his foot caught on the moulding throwing him off balance. 6.817408452020724
- 9840. his forearm smashed painfully into the narrow washboard and he grimaced as he grabbed his bruised limb with his other hand and rolled into the boat. 6.409188347120729
- 9841. kee-reist! the word hissed distinctly from poet's lips as he struggled to his feet. 5.674295354649883
- 9842. turning slowly he saw poet in a brilliant glare of horror. 9.079234361089874
- 9843. poet! his face was still creased in pain as he studied the underside of his arm. 6.076559550927458
- 9844. poet a murderer? 13.148092146312546
- 9845. turning quickly toward elaine nick saw that she too stood in shocked surprise. 6.002446559592496
- 9846. the sudden silence was too silent. 12.435529358277208
- 9847. instinctively aware of the charged atmosphere poet raised his head slowly looking first at elaine. 5.674295354649883
- 9848. she had caught the implication of the oath. 13.744732884676733
- 9849. her face was frozen into the mask of a mannequin her body absolutely motionless. 6.183003451448296
- 9850. and then nick knew that all of them knew h elaine himself h and poet. $12.179334267186501\,$
- 9851. elaine recovered first so quickly that nick thought he might have imagined her sudden reaction. 6.564895438829204
- 9852. do you need a bandage? 12.886172342385436
- 9853. she asked steadily. 23.0547882925987
- 9854. it's like banging a shin he said his eyes lingeredon nick's face then moved back to elaine. 4.210250940207141
- 9855. hurts like hell for a second then it disappears.6.764147616291221
- 9856. elaine turned and started toward the companionway. 9.799821426480841
- 9857. but her walk was too steady too slow telegraphing her fear. 8.956819770028424
- 9858. so did poet. 21.219408643065556
- 9859. springing like a cat he leaped back swooped up the spring gun and whirling pointed it toward the cabin. 5.15576524365156
- 9860. at the same instant nick hit the barrel and threw himself upon the smaller man. 9.91192618671525
- 9861. the gun fired next to his ear with a vicious whoosh like the first stroke of an old steam engine. 5.670580783382225
- 9862. at the same instant elaine screamed wildly the sound ending abruptly as nick went off the boat and into the water on top of the frantic struggling poet. 9.775915445011245

```
9863. the moment the sea closed over nick some atavistic sense warned
him that he would
                     survive in this alien element only if he did not
        6.541385697111927
```

- 9864. but the murderer to whom he clung had a tremendous advantage. 12.25687715443773
- on poet's feet gave his legs incredible power 9865. the wide flippers down into the water as they rolled over and driving the two of them over. 5.411135972127183
- 9866. poet was the captured arms pinioned to his side and he twisted convulsively trying to escape. 7.032105024464237
- 9867. poet would escape nick thought grimly because he wore the apparatus which would keep him alive under water. 5.236383152695367 9868. but nick would not let go.16.181449055670814
- 9869. the rubber and glass face mask slipped from poet'sforehead bounced painlessly off nick's chin then disappeared. 6.040227447879625
- 9870. poet twisted again and nick's knuckles scraped on the air tank ripping off the skin. 0.0
- 9871. for a split second nick relaxed his grip and poet's slippery body spun completely around before nick could stop him holding him now from the rear. 5.947506138900282
- 9872. something flailed at the side of nick's head as they rolled around and around. 7.82065044720888
- stopped struggling and the two of them hung 9873. suddenly poet suspended in the water not rising not sinking. 7.539041506834666 9874. a sharp pain lanced across nick's chest and a bubble of air escaped from his tortured lungs joining dozens of others that sailed lazily toward the surface like helium balloons rising into the sky. 6.236647835329602
- 9875. a black snake-like object swayed eerily in front of him spewing bubbles from its flat cobra head. 5.901300571347011
- 9876. the air hose was free! the discovery struck nick like a blow. 10.26712911461418
- 9877. desperately nick flashed one hand up catching poet's neck in the bend of his elbow. 5.542917982132687
- 9878. at the same instant he grabbed the loose writhing hose with his other hand and bit down on the hard rubber mouthpiece. 9.899557906944723
- 9879. instinctively he exhaled through his nose then sucked in the air from the hose. 6.357828940933421
- 9880. at once the excruciating pain in his chest stopped and he was seized witha sudden wild exultation. 8.009492186306446
- 9881. as if this was a signal poet abruptly began to thrash the water and the quick movement slowly made them sink through the water. 8.005576324297841
- 9882. relentlessly nick held on sucking on the hose inhaling the air that belonged to poet. 7.032105024464237
- 9883. poet was not fighting nick now. 8.254441635698543
- 9884. harbor point sticks out into the ocean like the fat neck steamer clam. 7.783496754152731
- 9885. it's a rich village but not much for action- too many solid residents not enough tourists or working stiffs. 2.8645273052810962
- 9886. it's at the far end of the county and the last time i came here was a hit and run manslaughter- about seven months ago.
- 9887. chief bob moore looked his same hick-self; a man mountain running to lard in his middle-age. 5.8860979088200995
- 9888. seeing me he said with real surprise well well ain't we honored! hardly expected the head of county homicide up for this murder.
 - 7.1869976971301694
- 9889. you sure climbed fast jed. 13.44371259307425

- 9890. rookie investigator last summer and now it's inspector jed. 9.340573795225142
- 9891. took me 19 years to become chief of our three man police force. 5.825820622377272
- 9892. proves a college education pays off. 10.472119682746735
- 9893. his sarcasm was followed by a stupid grin of his thick mouth and bad teeth. 6.957522633124658
- 9894. i guess it helps i said paying no attention to his ribbing. 9.713745980661573
- 9895. never could figure outwhy you ever wanted to be a cop jed. 7.872551571393695
- 9896. you're not only young but h well you don't even look like a police officer. 6.568722368971689
- 9897. a runt with narrow shoulders and that brush haircut h hell you'd pass for a juvenile delinquent of the hotrod set. 5.556996210447807 9898. in my day the first requirement for a cop was to look like the law big and tough. 10.03530089465117
- 9899. man when my 275 pounds and six-four comes along why it's the same as another badge. 6.991511491253528
- 9900. when i say move a guy moves! don't worry about my being tough moore. 10.023170022092753
- 9901. also it's far too early in the day for corny lines like the bigger they come h you've had your gassy lecture let's get to work.
 6.0069646851245215
- 9902. who was the murdered woman h mrs buck? 11.465359098595414
- 9903. widow nice sort of woman. 8.254441635698543
- 9904. came to the harbor as a bride and h don't worry $\,$ jed this one is in the bag. 8.0815273587822
- 9905. i know the killer have the only road $\,$ off the peninsula covered. 9.235895597698871
- 9906. yeah passed your road block as i drove in i said sitting on his polished desk. 7.130716134282969
- 9907. although bob dressed like a slob he kept a neat office. 6.452430126248838
- 9908. okay what happened? 13.148092146312546
- 9909. about nine this morning mrs buck phones me she's having trouble with one of her farm hands- money trouble. 6.393362306737407
- 9910. colored $\,$ fellow named tim williams- only hand she has working for her $\,$ now. 7.615092762846159
- 9911. tim come with the migratory workers that follow the crops up from the south last year but tim and his wife settled here. 5.959454296096567
- 9912. never had no trouble with him before thought he was a hard worker hustling around to get a full week's work. 8.474623429207004
- 9913. anyway julia asks me to h. 8.134693648553869
- 9914. julia? 19.804021762487697
- 9915. come on inspector look alive. 8.724941562995992
- 9916. julia buck the deceased moore said slipping me his smug idiot-grin again. 7.615092762846159
- 9917. julia asks me to come out at once. 7.457752026677368
- 9918. but she didn't sound real alarmed h you know like there was any immediate danger. 9.525292416183285
- 9919. i got there at 9:47 am found her strangled. 8.555241096529764
- 9920. i would have come sooner if i'd known h. 14.369461809796423
- 9921. no doubt about tim being the killer- i have a witness. 9.60088282401826
- 9922. don't know why the county had to send anybody up here. 4.363650715767831
- 9923. told them i can handle this. 8.749248354773348

- 9924. yeah seems you have a nice package with all the strings tied. 8.635005015638637
- 9925. who's h? 12.292407525564322
- 9926. i'll collar tim before night. 10.472119682746735
- 9927. who's your witness? 12.292407525564322
- 9928. julia had- has- an old indian woman cooking for her- nellie harris. 7.615092762846159
- 9929. probably the last of the original island indians. 14.733006278381518
- 9930. nellie was in the kitchen had just come to work when $\,$ she heard tim arguing with julia in the living room. $\,$ 8.027846222997388 $\,$
- 9931. swears she recognized his voice that tim yelled 'it's my money and i want it'! and then rushed out of the house. 5.497012601758184
- 9932. then she heard julia phone me. 16.087227891890386
- 9933. nellie went on with her house work- until i found julia dead. 5.825820622377272
- 9934. and before you say it nellie ain't near strong enough to have strangled julia. 9.055736407309672
- 9935. there's no doubt this tim sneaked back and killed mrs buck. 4.310085652005411
- 9936. another fact: tim's disappeared- on the run. 10.012878786259575
- 9937. but there's no way off the point except through my road block. 6.153172426787273
- 9938. guessyou want to see the body- have her up the street in doc abel's office. 8.220701993984127
- 9939. we walked up main street to this big white house then around to the back. 7.111035778232825
- $9940.\ \mbox{being the harbors}$ sole doctor abel was also its medical examiner. 8.59507477522854
- 9941. the corpse was on a table covered by a sheet. 8.343459063383007
- 9942. doc abel was busy up front with some of his live patients. 7.615092762846159
- 9943. pulling back the sheet i examined the bruises around julia buck's once slender throat. 5.674295354649883
- 9944. powerful hands had killed her. 11.568363037656766
- 9945. find any prints? 15.913986167299297
- 9946. chief moore shook his big head seemed lost in thought as he stared at the nude body. 7.132972503588475
- 9947. then he said never noticed it before h i mean when she was dressed h but for a woman her age julia had a real fine figure. 5.653970971280281
- 9948. i dropped the sheet glanced at my watch. 9.060328853487057
- 9949. it was almost one and i hadn't had lunch. 13.062289472438172
- 9950. still i wanted to get this over with had a lot of paper work waiting in my own office. 7.686064042876594
- 9951. i told him i want to go see the buck house. 13.384234523216598
- 9952. walking back down mainstreet i said i saw the harbor's one squad car at the road block we'll ride out in my car. 7.038304529498586
- 9953. naw we'll use mine moore said opening the door of a sleek white jaguar roadster. 5.963184996302299
- 9954. as i slid in beside him he said some heap hey? 11.588700663119663
- 9955. got a heck of a buy on this dirt cheap. 6.460370037324521
- 9956. yeah it's a real load i told him looking up the street at my battered ford. 6.886249538313906
- 9957. five racing minutes later we pulled into the driveway of this typical two-story house and when the jaguar stopped i managed to swallow. 5.840218953494701

```
9958. there was a garage and a modern barn in the rear all of it standing
     between two large flat fields planted in early potatoes.
     10.232052156832989
9959. everything shouted gentleman farming the kind of grandfather-
father-to son folding money the point is known for. 6.156653426142427
9960. the fins of a caddy were sticking out of the garage while the
inside of the house was a comfortable mixture
                                             of old and expensive
contemporary furniture. 8.366509284893144
9961. nellie harris
                    wasn't old she was ancient- a tiny shriveled woman
with a facelike a tan prune. 5.549698842587148
9962. she was also stone deaf in her right ear.
                                                11.56778822071982
9963. she calmly repeated what moore had told me. 9.130734915764195
9964. when i asked why didn't
                                 you go into the living room to see how
mrs buck was? 10.820936186268868
9965. the old gal stared at me with her hard eyes said she didn't
call. 6.920215127642494
          do the living room last.
                                     13.2877255772935
9967. i went up stairs and did the bath and her bedroom- way i always
do in the morning. 6.910641834803099
9968. have you any idea what this tim and mrs buck were arguing
about?
          11.151971229551643
9969.
         probably wages. 12.292407525564322
9970. miss julia was a hard woman with a dollar. 9.817458051943278
9971. years ago when i asked her to put me in social security so's i
wouldn't have to be working now miss julia threatened to fire me-all
because it would mean a few more dollars a year to her.
     5.1986896278875205
9972. did you hear tim return?
                                 14.877179522839205
        no sir. 17.961036902762967
9974. nobody came until
                           chief moore.
                                         14.530256684107691
9975. i drummed on the kitchen table with my pencil. 9.109083027534092
9976. mrs buck have any men friends? 11.206270766916212
        her? 15.610129252044759
          the wrinkled mouth laughed revealing astonishingly strong
white teeth. 8.196044167676531
9979. but then i wasn't her social secretary. 11.637010237415607
9980. was she on friendly terms with other members of her family?
     12.10346094835995
          didn't have no family- around here.
                                                 7.622507342753323
9981.
9982. they had a son- killed in the war. 11.967541482367666
9983. i walked into the living room. 14.49435793600634
9984. there didn't seem to be any signs of a struggle.
     14.488121938080596
9985. i told moore where does tim's wife live? 13.050059730664218
        i'll take you there. 6.870483982306236
9987. look jed this is an open and shut case and i have to relieve my
men at the road block soon. 7.735265237939426
9988. we did 80 miles an hour across a hard dirt road to a cluster of
           9.689557854342599
                summer migratory workers lived five and six to a room in
9989. in late
          7.403567763867268
9990. now they were empty except for a cottage across the road.
     8.966594188385317
9991. mrs tim williams was about 21 with skin the color of bitter
chocolate and if you discounted the plain dress and worn slippers she
was startlingly pretty. 5.169953762698439
9992. the inside of their place was full of new furniture five
down and a buck a week stuff but all of it clean and full of the warmth
of a home. 7.944368606016113
```

9993. mrs williams was both sullen and frightened. 8.378122941683957

```
9994. she said she didn't know a thing- tim had left the house at
six in the morning as usual.9.66740274029851
9995. she hadn't seen him since. 11.145752833777212
9996. did mrs buck owe him any wages? 10.645658068567197
9997. i asked. 22.589978126100267
9998. well for this week but they wasn't due 'till saturday.
     8.539196933474878
              mr inspector no matter what anybody say my tim didn't
kill that woman! tim is a good man hard working. 6.437921429279896
10000. he strong as a bull but gentle as a baby.
     10.697093789223626
10001. even if he angry tim wouldn't hurt a woman. 11.449402866653354
10002. he never in his life took a hand to a woman or h
him soon see what he says chief moore cut in. 0.0
10003. does your husband have a car?
                                      8.254441635698543
10004. i asked. 28.659110453221246
10005. got us an old station wagon.
                                      8.254441635698543
10006. need it for the job. 15.89017231223043
10007. i asked a silly question: you've no idea where your husband could
be now? 8.434468747828578
          she shook her head.
                                11.568363037656766
10009. i knew she was lying.16.237547252705603
10010. i stood there staringat her for a moment- thinking mostly of her
                           9.06019382174683
beauty and her poverty.
10011. moore said come on jed i have to get to my men. 8.34258972853802
10012. on my way out i told her if you should h eh h just
                                                           happen to
see your husband get him to give himself up. 7.51356501253222
10013. he'll get a fair trial.5.5447349469503715
10014. hiding out like this won't get him anything except more
     trouble or a bullet. 7.198778874655976
                          i see him. 4.8393280814891115
10015. i'll tell him- if
10016. we made it back to the harbor in less than four minutes.
     13.346379951144332
10017. i tried not to act scared. 12.042437096602649
10018. that jaguar could really barrel along. 14.860954966088402
10019. i told moore i was going to eat get some forms filled out
doc abel. 8.76093382365209
10020. chief moore said if i don't see you when i return see you for
certain at my road block inspector. 7.179293498093283
10021. i had a bowl of decent chowder phoned the doc and he said he'd
     leave the death statements with his girl- in a half hour.
10022. lighting my pipe i took a walk. 9.670406878971576
10023. the harbor is a big yachting basin in the summer. 8.151289522035512
10024. even now there were several slick cruisers tied to the dock an
ocean-going yawl anchored inside the breakwater. 8.428093721152417
                     34 foot wheeler with chief bob's in big gold
10025. there was a
letters on its stern also tied up at the dock. 7.87579146696959
10026. it wasn't a new boat about five years old but fitted with fishing
outriggers and chairs. 9.119726373603218
10027. i asked an old guy running a fishing station if the boat was
         8.04708539859421
moore's.
10028. bob moore is plumb crazy about blue fishing.
                                                      9.478650322803942
10029. i dropped into the doctor's office picked up my forms.
     6.460370037324521
10030. as i was walking
                           back to the police station which was in the
same building with the city hall and post office i saw mrs tim
williams sneaking into the back of my car. 8.533395702777812
10031. if she moved gracefully she was clumsy
     10.982180461477217
```

10032. i got into the front seat. 15.22807193134607

```
10033. she was 'hiding' on the floor of the back seat the soft curves of
her back and hips-rousing lines.
                                   7.421868218584726
10034. i drove out of the harbor turned off into a dirt road among the
scrub pine trees and stopped.
                              8.52990122484709
10035. i waited a few minutes and she sat up.
                                              11.199748507885188
10036. for another moment we didn't talk then she began to weep.
     9.348956645805288
10037. she mumbled i just know that chief moore is out to kill my tim!
     mavbe.
                6.440940776014829
10038. i never saw him so anxious before i said lighting my pipe and
                         8.731879650480746
offering her a cigarette.
10039. of course it could be because this is his first murder case.
     9.586222648021128
10040. you know where tim is don't you mrs williams?
     14.420034143527548
         she puffed on the cigarette slowly sitting slumped against
the back seat; didn't answer. 6.652099300943592
10042. but the police have dropped the case. 16.451243876233317
10043. i want you to go to pearson city and find out why- first-hand
stuff for your modern crime series. 7.591308851668953
10044. take the same train diana beauclerk took and get there at the same
     time. 9.406787317626458
10045. go to the same hotel and occupy the same suite- 1105.
     9.218463676282909
10046. will the hotel rent it so soon after the crime?
     11.245618310491801
              not? 15.610129252044759
10047. why
10048. the police have finished with it.
                                            13.32531974997142
10049. besides the number of the suite hasn't been published in any
newspaper. 7.874643633465293
10050. to the hotel people you'll just be an innocent tourist who
happens to ask for that particular suite.
                                                 9.130538752425451
10051. still they may not want to rent it. 9.561889926199674
10052. once inside keep your eyes open! for what! alec was growing more
and more skeptical. 9.200957368758349
10053. the police will have gone over every square inch of the place
     with a fine-tooth comb. 6.425639103923853
10054. the hotel people will have scoured and vacuumed it.
     11.80779538661733
10055. ten to one it's even been redecorated! there's always a chance
they may have overlooked something returned the chief. 6.712865441283555
10056. i'm betting on that chance. 5.161050289908855
10057. interview the bellboyand chambermaid who waited on beauclerk.
     6.764147616291221
10058. study the topography of the
                                    suite.
                                                 11.048507668910377
10059. reenact everything beauclerk did. 9.118533821976325
10060. try to imagine you're going to be murdered yourself- between
     eleven pm and one am the night you arrive. 8.204829036277316
10061. cheerful way to spend an evening! a sudden thought
smirk from his face. 5.542917982132687
10062. suppose the murderer should return
                                           to the scene of the crime!
the chief's eyes gleamed. 8.594075080836147
10063. that is exactly what i'm hoping for. 13.827521639701168
10064. after all the murderer is still at large. 11.812918415449817
10065. and the key to the suite is still missing.
     14.866537039855018
10066. on the train alec refreshed his memory of the beauclerk
by reading teletype flimsies- spot-news stories about the crime sent
out by the pearson city star a member of the syndicate press.
     9.177589898893663
```

```
10067. diana beauclerk was a second-rate actress living in new york.
     6.460370037324521
10068. two weeks ago she had gone west to pearson city.
     10.406792649437548
10069. daniel forbes her divorced husband lived there. 8.014557746228913
10070. so did the firm of lawyers who had got her the divorce kimball and
           8.89543686755114
10071. she reached pearson city at nine pm and went straight to the hotel
westmore. 7.029122141643838
10072. she telephoned the junior partner of her law firmmartin stacy and
asked him to call at her hotel that evening. 7.409570904513642
10073. at the time of her divorce forbes had promised to pay her a lump
     in lieu of further alimony if she remarried. 8.305427455441764
10074. according to stacy she told him she was planning to remarry and
she wanted him to ask forbesfor the lump sum.
                                                7.691448637762026
10075. stacy replied that it would bankrupt forbes who had just sunk all
his money in a real estate venture. 6.371052781713109
10076. stacy said he left her suite at nine forty-five pm.
     8.196044167676531
10077. she was in good health and spirits but still determined to get the
money from forbes. 8.600380737320283
10078. no one saw stacy leave. 16.941975467163637
10079. no other visitor inquired for her that evening.
     9.815720848054497
10080. next morning she was found dead in her suite with a bullet from
     7.843293507052036
10081. 22-caliber colt revolver in her brain. 6.893059764084083
10082. according to the
                          medical examiner she was shot between eleven
pm and one am. 9.402634930372518
10083. her door was locked and the key was missing.
                                                       7.227998241277275
10084. when alec finished reading he was sure that either forbes or stacy
     had killed diana beauclerk. 8.279690541262237
10085. forbes had motive and stacy had opportunity.
                                                       7.622507342753323
10086. find a motive for stacy or an opportunity for forbes and the case
     would be solved. 8.433273101739449
10087. the hotel westmore proved to be one of the older hotels in
pearson city and definitely second-rate. 9.425354824470817
10088. alec's first impression of the lobby was gloomy victorian
dignity- black walnut and red plush a black and white tiled floor and
persian rugs. 6.803016330776595
10089. he studied the night clerk as a man measures an adversary.
     9.28787855993614
                                                6.965630564827038
10090. i'd like the room i had the last time.
10091. the clerk was young and limp with a tired smile. 7.43304005989246
10092. do you recall the number?
                                      18.261201714858576
         it was 1105.32.02354270542482
10094. that suite is taken. 17.150845923962493
10095. alec's glance went to a chart of guest names and room numbers
hanging on the wall behind the clerk. 5.236383152695367
10096. opposite the number 1105 stood one word: unoccupied.
     9.411653599446996
10097. the clerk's glance followed alec's.
                                           10.915477388587384
10098. we have better rooms vacant now he babbled.
     12.350455461918722
10099. at the same rate. 28.206304657824212
10100. alec's face was dark blunt and sulky. 9.060328853487057
10101. he always looked impertinent and he could look dangerous.
     9.713194882521604
10102. he was looking dangerous now. 17.83289566254582
```

10103. anything wrong with the plumbing in 1105? 7.622507342753323

- there was a sudden stillness in the lobby. 23.313980369911977
- 10105. two women who had been chattering like parrots were struck dumb. 7.739841013898023
- 10106. a man lighting a match for his cigar paused until the flame burned his fingers. 9.145521883518203
- 10107. even the bellboys on their bench were listening. 9.998493309306532
- 10108. of course not! anybody with a contagious disease been in there? 11.938572455483165
- 10109. no! the clerk was almost hysterical. 8.254441635698543
- 10110. it's just that- well 1105 is being redecorated. 3.793234504022867
- 10111. alecleaned on the desk holding the clerk's eyes with his. 6.210871206873012
- 10112. suppose you tell me the real reason he drawled. 8.581436094141479
- 10113. there might be a story in it. 17.49825585072783
- 10114. st-story? 19.804021762487697
- 10115. i'm with the syndicated press feature service. 4.0320972279153615
- 10116. either i get the story- or i get the suite. 9.40744738182812
- 10117. it was blackmail and the clerk knew it. 13.062289472438172
- 10118. there is no story he piped tremulously. 11.714984270178366
- 10119. front! show this gentleman to 1105! the stillness persisted as alec followed a bellboy across the lobby to the elevator.
 - 5.15576524365156
- 10120. he could feel eyes on his back. 16.431638350461586
- 10121. he wished it had not been necessary to announce the number of his suite quite so publicly.7.320665941266794
- 10122. the corridor on the eleventh floor $\,$ was dimly lighted by electric globes at intervals of thirty feet. 7.663024046550707
- 10123. a thick crimson carpet muffled every footfall. 7.622507342753323
- 10124. at the end of the corridor alec noticed a door marked: fire 17.37442375178616
- 10125. it was a neat setup for murder. 19.958795528615465
- 10126. the bellboy unlocked a white door numbered 1105. 11.387658710676023
- 10127. the room was dark but a neon sign flashed and faded beyond the window. 6.954705838825702
- 10128. a few snowflakes sifted down through that theatrical red glow languid as falling feathers.9.102514307290226
- 10129. hastily the boy switched on a ceiling light. 7.14162538120728
- 10130. the room looked normal and even commonplace. 12.408259766679173
- 10131. there was no hint of a violent struggle now. 10.957833388038045
- 10132. deal furniture with a mahogany finish was neatly arranged as if it stood in the window of a department store. 7.775788278411019
- 10133. the blue rug was suspiciously bright and new. 9.362698053404962
- 10134. it had never been stained with blood. 20.149343399215635
- 10135. table covers and towels were clean ashtrays empty and supplied with fresh matches. 5.825820622377272
- 10136. the mirror over the bureau was a blank eye round and innocent. 9.005093323721033
- 10137. alec played the part of an innocent tourist. 10.641650871563217
- 10138. is there anything wrong with this room? 16.700127609610323
- n-no. 15.610129252044759
- 10140. the boy dropped his eyes. 15.171311956103395
- 10141. afraid you'll lose your job if you don't keep your mouth shut? 3.9186622124103896
- 10142. the boy raised his eyes. 15.841500723885778

- 10143. if you want my advice pack up and take the next train back to new york. 9.122736274151693
- 10144. were you on duty here two weeks ago? 9.060328853487057
- 10145. the boy hesitated.16.691720768716127
- 10146. but i wouldn't spend a night in here for a million bucks! he was in a hurry to get out of the room. 12.920125626728964
- 10147. alecgave him a tip and let him go. 7.316221426124328
- 10148. alone alec examined the doors. 10.472119682746735
- 10149. there were three- one leading to a bathroom one to the hall and one to the room next door which was immovable- locked or bolted on the other side. 6.857583759410922
- 10150. alec locked the hall door and put the key with his watch on the bedside table. 6.886249538313906
- 10151. it was just quarter of nine. 16.79056552587768
- 10152. as he ranged his belongings on the bureau he noticed a film of white dust on the dark surface of the wood beyond the linen cover. 6.9573818983305005
- 10153. not gray like the dust that collects in an unused room but white. 6.907330826728996
- 10154. women didn't use white face powder nowadays he recalled. 8.890874774374288
- 10155. they used pink tan orcream powder. 10.352492626598039
- 10156. alec glanced into the bathroom. 10.472119682746735
- 10157. blood in the bathtub where the murderer appears to have washed his hands. 5.953990336323622
- 10158. it seemed clean now but alec decided against a bath. 12.356930286633146
- 10159. he crawled into bed and switched off the light.
- 9.026368296067464
- 10160. in the darkness he could see the rosy reflection of the neon sign on the wall opposite the window. 10.97480490736344
- 10161. it winked as steadily as a metronome- on off- on off. 9.093323993376403
- 10162. in less than five minutes alec was asleep. 14.227369829482376
- 10163. he never knew just what woke him. 10.29055358604462
- 10164. yet suddenly he was wide-awake. 11.568363037656766
- 10165. there was no sound and apparently no movement in the room except the noiseless pulsation of the red light on the wall.
 - 8.320189136133957
- 10166. he lay still listening to the silence watching the light. 10.697093789223626
- 10167. somewhere in the city a big clock sounded twelve solemn notes-midnight. 10.326748415165481
- 10168. according to the medical examiner she was shot between eleven pm and one am h. 10.079940622430705
- 10169. alec heard a faint sound. 8.254441635698543
- 10170. his heart seemed to swell and knock against the wall of his chest. 8.685507619036454
- 10172. he let his eyelids droop $\,$ and breathed heavily feigning sleep. $\,$ 10.697093789223626 $\,$
- 10173. the sound was coming nearer. 12.947693295611707
- 10174. a $\,$ monstrous shadow fell across the illuminated wall distorted and indefinable. 7.879513779734377
- 10175. when the neon sign faded out the shadow disappeared. 9.704619657859853
- 10176. when the neon sign flashed on the shadow was still there. 10.835114532228467

- 10177. it stretched to an impossible height climbing the wall to the ceiling. 9.905847024002107
- 10178. that meant that something between the light and its reflection on the wall was moving closer to the source of the light- in this case the window. 8.701018069086702
- 10179. cautiously alec tensed his muscles ready to jump. 6.764147616291221
- 10180. the bedsprings betrayed him with a creak. 13.499449391363237
- 10181. someone had moved beyond the range of the light from the window. 7.298341745480555
- 10182. abandoning caution alec leaped out of bed and groped for the light switch. 8.960381713898284
- 10183. before he could snap it on a stinging blow caught him in the ribs. 9.293960504603698
- 10184. he lashed out blindly with his right. 12.411802052220429
- 10185. there was a thick squashy crack of fist on flesh. 14.374086352143031
- 10186. something hard grazed his knuckles. 12.246287563936663
- 10187. he put everything he had into the next and aimed down where the stomach ought to be. 5.427950274147271
- 10188. rough cloth rasped his fist. 10.472119682746735
- 10189. there was a grunt curiously $\hspace{1.5cm}$ inarticulate like that of an
- animal in pain. 13.80942789113019
- 10190. something heavy shookthe floor as it dropped. 10.298065780877309
- 10191. alec waited a moment on guard. 7.622507342753323
- 10192. again he groped for the light switch. 10.845474991152743
- 10193. the blue $\,$ rug had been rolled up and stacked in one corner of the $\,$ room. 7.614187831297698
- 10194. on the bare floorboards a man lay face down. 11.635031451158836
- 10195. he had a short heavy powerful body. 15.837126840237762
- 10196. alec turned him over and discovered a round lumpy face with narrow slanting eyes- a primitive tartar face from russia or the balkans. 6.290129093830134
- 10197. the man's shoes were too pointed his overcoat toobroad at the shoulders and too narrow at the waist. 4.909188983539079
- 10198. there was a slight bulge under the left armpit- a shoulder holster. 12.045760172508219
- 10199. alec promptly removed the gun. 9.118533821976325
- 10200. he was familiar with this type. 18.610126092812646
- 10201. he had seen it in the lineup at police headquarters in new york in broadway night clubs and seventh avenue pool rooms in the
- criminal courts. 7.382070035792819
- 10202. but he was surprised to meet it here. 10.104213841520648
- 10203. diana beauclerk had no connection with the underworld. 7.14162538120728
- 10204. a professional gunman would not have killed her with a weapon of such small caliber as a . 8.284972290739534
- 10205. nor would he choose a respectable hotel as the scene for a
- killing when it would be so much safer to take his victim for a one-way ride on a lonely countryroad. 5.183042155458108
- 10206. he opened his eyes. 19.23300488358196
- 10207. what are you doing here? 17.632317597370832
- 10208. demanded alec. 15.594944937291627
- 10209. the man made no reply. 12.486750257698887
- 10210. his lips were bruised and swollen $\,$ where alec had hit him. $\,$ 8.699012786417118
- 10211. did you kill diana beauclerk? 11.726643105254862
- 10212. alec expected an indignant denial but there was no response at all. 10.182206906163243

```
10213. oh come on snap out of it! or i'll turn you over to the
police! the silence was getting on alec's nerves. 5.93150127816879
10214. the man opened his mouth but no words came. 13.596832499555417
10215. only that curious animal grunting alec had heard during their
fight.
        7.395484348269232
10216. don't you speak english?
                               4.112779170864945
10217. the man opened his mouth wider. 15.29200528341881
10218. a forefinger pointed toward his gullet.
                                                11.87006678428286
10219. alec leaned forward to
                                look. 9.118533821976325
10220. there were hideous scars inside the throat and the palate was
     mutilated. 12.647783970494853
10221. in good time i shall get to the distressing actuality to red
           and handley walker to murder and sudden death.
     6.323022086312158
10222. but you realize i am sure how much old deeds incite to new ones
and you must forgive me if i tell you first of the old ones.
     8.461385097338765
10223. it was in 1814 that abraham wharf and his sister sat by a meager
fire in their house on dogtown common a desolate place even then.
     7.531617464748053
10224. he was sharpening hisrazor. 23.792940596339033
10225. sister said he do you think people who commit suicide go to
heaven? 6.522574161349563
10226. and she answered i don't know but i hope you'll never do such a
          8.420011246553958
thing.
10227. without a tremor god forbid! he said and went out and cut his
throat in the cave near granny day's swamp. 5.855095875986525
10228. what has this to do with the present? 14.096933518045741
10229. much i assure you.
                               10.363724110347151
10230. you must know what gets into people even such as red and handley
before you can tell what comes out of them. 8.349206971671933
10231. they had learned both of them about abraham wharf.
     6.764147616291221
10232. that's why i beg you not to forget him. 4.758361768603671
10233. his ghost is not laid. 9.627882438407596
10234. red and handley god help them knew the old dogtown lore; and i
knew they knew it for i'd told them a lot of it. 7.158743000996661
10235. and isn't it true that you get a deeper perception about a man
and his motives when you know what it is he knows? 7.154238887010776
10236. yes gentlemen i am getting to the point to my point.
     12.399655486416956
10237. you know the facts; they are set forth in your own newspapers.
     10.835128151736724
10238. you want from me the story but a story is about 'why' and then
     perhaps about 'how'. 9.020229890999294
10239. the 'when' you know; yesterday morning. 9.802060557618772
10240. so what i am trying to tell you is the 'why'- that is my
     point- and that concerns the spirit of the matter.
     10.084819981834093
10241. there is an
                     inwardness and a luster to old furniture
                                                                which
has a provocative emanation if i may say so. 8.077209915779783
10242. places too have their haunting qualities.
     10.472119682746735
10243. and my point
                    in this sad story is the spirit of the matter.
     10.333811280879132
10244. when you hold the spirit of a thing then somehow you know the
truth- you know a fake antique from the real thing. 9.248635554121693
10245. and the truth is what you've come for is it not?
     10.560889276599694
```

```
as worms get into old wood under the veneer. 9.067193315744522
10247. in fact all the folk who lived on the back of cape ann they are
not just like
               others.
                           9.016125019673632
10248. there's a different hall-mark on them.
                                                4.695322059037497
10249. there were no witch burnings here because everyone had a witch in
the family. 9.597659189833779
10250. just think of old granther stannard who pulled the teeth of
dark younger
               and because he bungled the job and left two protruding
tusks she put such a hex on him that he thought his legswere made of
           6.669711102223252
10251. after that he was never known to run or even walkfast.
     9.649581741423283
10252. today dogtown is the only deserted village in all new england
     that i know of. 9.484579271853189
10253. there it sits a small highland with towns like gloucester near
by; but now it's the most lost and tortured place in the world.
     6.126620333011741
10254. those who lived in that desolation of rocky deformity took on
some of the moraine's stony character. 11.17726995198261
10255. scientists say it is the last spewings of a great glacier but
one rather feels that only a malevolent giant could have piled up those
crouching monsters of granite which still seem to preserve a sort of
suspended ominous life in them. 4.9975063015927415
10256. we'll walk up there later. 6.1280579316837445
10257. it's perhaps a mile from here where we sit.
                                                      3.045018931533812
10258. and not one single dwelling left there though once in the early
eighteenth century there were close to a hundred houses.
     9.203372051137928
10259. even i can
                    remember nothing but ruined cellars and tumbled
pillars and nobody has lived there in the memory of any living man.
     7.026819527054193
10260. it is now a sweep of boulders and ledges with oak walnut and
sumac creeping across the common and everywhere the ruins and the long
               8.873051843863433
long shadows.
10261. that's your setting and a sinister one. 7.622507342753323
10262. please get that in your reports. 9.670406878971576
10263. it accounts for so many things. 15.469609066243708
10264. both red mciver and handley walker
                                           lived nearby almost as near
         7.893095814049571
as i do.
                               and from his house he could be up on
10265. red lived at lanesville
the common in a half hour's brisk walk; handley lived further on at
pigeon cove.
                0.0
10266. i'd often find one or other of them up around dogtown sketching.
     5.893271152772876
10267. they were both painters well anyhow dogtown common is so much
off the beaten track nowadays that only sunday picnickers still stray
up there from time to time. 5.617690514368088
10268. sea-road railroad lack of water killed dogtown. 9.801857274312379
10269. dead dead as a brass door nail and i sometimes feel like the
sexton for i'm about the last to be even interested. 5.966017009814404
10270. i knew red and handley well. 18.703116319546275
10271. as i said they were both painters. 13.389741006724769
10272. they'd come separately to gloucester some twenty years ago-
there's always been an artists' colony somewhere on cape ann- and each
married here.
              6.290129093830134
10273. they married cousins anta and freya norberg. 9.433178351824823
10274. there are a lot of scandinavians in this neck of the woods and
many still make painted furniture and take steam-baths.
```

10.575644592147752

now dogtown is one of those places that creeps into the marrow

- 10275. pretty girls among them with blonde hair and pert faces. 6.568040904258867 10276. handley married freya and red of the red beard married anta. 9.04168670581374 10277. and it was because of an old norberg inheritance that i got to understand them all so well.8.149916229065486 10278. the quarrel ended in a ridiculous draw but i must tell you about it. 8.573073452570451 10279. oh yes i'm quite sureit's important because of the beech pasture. 7.6615516804272366 10280. what's that? 10.658282670269122 10281. why that's what gave me the feeling gave me as-it-were the spirit the demoniac evil spirit of this whole affair. 5.083242045036259 10282. you see besides being custodian of antiquities i am also registrar. 10.781441329716351 10283. no i don't hold with those who live entirely among dead things. 8.21945529046286 10284. i know as well as the next man that a ship is called from the rigging she carries where the live wind blows and not from the hull. 7.230535095967661 10285. but you've got to know both. 12.754707820148809 10286. what's below the water-line interests me also. 7.361768780586858 10287. as iwas saying i've known all about the old records including the norberg deed. 6.749244774219272 10288. some ten years ago that page was torn out i don'tknow by whom. 0.0 10289. about five years ago handley came to ask me if he could see the tattered register. 7.300770315394 10290. he was courteous and casual about it as though it were of no consequence. 10.487600528194417 10291. he's always like that in spite of being a big man. 4.003371155515014 10292. of fingering i might almost say stroking a large mole with black hairs a sensual man but very courteous some would say slick. 7.272364009841689 10293. like his glossy black hair. 11.85368945158854 10294. too many outside manners to my taste. 16.04642406320357 10295. he is the sort who with an appraising eye would cross the street to help a strange woman on to a bus and then pinch her. 6.5151637924114105 10296. a real gentleman i feel would do neither. 10.72932062241581 10297. he's always worn a broad-brimmed hat and i've noticed in my small study at the society that he rather smells of cosmetics. 4.237263629743823 10298. the next week cousin red wandered in as casually but curt and untidy. 9.630122568915404 10299. red was small and fine-boned like ivory-inlay. 9.46426985577303 10300. he too asked to see the same page. 14.085513688788064 10301. when i told him someone had torn it out he shouted. 7.975657520711742 10302. by god it's that damn handley the sneak! and later in the same
- week they both came together to examine the register. 8.358370636358398 10303. fortunately we were alone in the building- so few people nowadays are interested even in their own past or in the lovely craft of other days- for they began to abuse each other in the foulest language. 5.051601810475467 10304. red thrusting out his tawny beard handley glowering under his suddenly rumpled black hair.8.176108302188684

```
10305. le rouge et le noir. 8.394614028573898
10306. red always
                  was morose yet that day the dapper handley was the
louder of the two. 7.930518924162958
10307. but for my presence they would have been at each others' throats.
     12.271505182663505
10308. during the quarrel i learned what the trouble was from the
accusations each hurled at the other. 9.883050324422099
10309. the beech pasture hadsuddenly become valuable.
     10.915477388587384
10310. there's a fine granite quarry there and granite's coming back for
public buildings. 4.705349682081825
10311. both men knew it was in the norberg family holdings but to which of the cousins did it belong anta or freya? 6.725900621460
                                                      6.725900621460134
10312. fortunately i knew almost exactly what the will had said.
     9.075813551354416
10313. it began with a preamble of course. 12.500673361276684
10314. this explained that the judge of probate of essex county 1785
or 1786 appointed three free-holders of gloucester to divide and
establish the norberg estate. 6.978391389128306
10315. after the usual honorable sirs it went on to say that there had
     been set off to the widow one full third part of the real estate of
     the deceased salu norberg one lower room on the western side
privileges to the well and bake-oven and to one third of the cellaralso
one cow right and lastly they set off to the widow her own land that
she brought with her as
                          dower namely the beech pasture.
     5.849892673432795
10316. and i remember that the whole of the privileges not counting the
beech pasture was valued at twenty pounds. 9.46251019193315
10317. i wish you could have seen the crests fall on these two sparring
     coxcombs when i told them that obviously the pasture belonged to
their wives jointly. 6.408726874931109
10318. that battle scene ridiculous at it was
                                               remained in my mind.
     9.867826324417488
10319. a disturbing picture of bad blood to be further heightened with
illicit if buccolic colors for on a subsequent day i saw handley
escorting anta red's wife up on dogtown common. 4.921499038542727
10320. i felt it would be inopportune to disclose my presence.
     11.695749990523437
10321. not that i intentionally go unperceived but the boulders up there
are very high
              and i am a small woman. 6.389416886416705
10322. one other cause of jealousy between them
                                                  i must tell you.
     9.98162729088661
10323. paint! gloomy and unkempt as red mciver was he was much the better
painter. 5.674295354649883
10324. i suppose handley knew it. 18.265483552057145
10325. if red had a show at gloucester handley would hurry to hang his
pictures inrockport. 6.955925656704601
10326. you may say this has little pertinence but gentlemen remember
that all this prepared my mind alerted my intelligence. 8.779039166366374
10327. by such touches the pattern takes shape. 7.622507342753323
10328. you would call these the motives of crime. 14.740208339509758
10329. i would call them the patterns of life perhaps even the
     designs of destiny. 8.164794394656553
10330. yet with all this knowledge i had nothing of substance to unravel
our case as you would call it till yesterday. 8.17119140179726
10331. one month ago on the 20th of october was the opening of the
gunning season in massachusetts. 8.060868187006784
10332. not much to shoot but there are a few pheasant.
     14.129476729439812
```

```
10333. rabbits too if you care for them which most of the folk
     around here haven't the sense to appreciate. 6.01265605802985
10334. any more than they have the sense to eat mussels.
     12.338033524208598
10335. that was the day red was said to have gone away. 12.46088502527346
10336. oh yes he'd talked about doing so. 10.398550832016166
10337. in fact he often disappeared from time to time- off to paint
the sea aboard a dragger out from gloucester. 7.477996373266558
10338. anta his wife never seemed to mind. 10.064186585403892
10339. i suppose these absences gave her more clearance for her embraces
with cousinhandley. 7.319167417194751
10340. anyhow i wasn't surprised early that morning to see
himself crossing from dogtown common road to the back road.
     6.54093796655646
10341. no he didn't have his gun which he should have. 7.591133834134149
10342. it would have been a good excuse for his being there at all.
     10.317580793410237
10343. i myself had been
                          up there by seven o'clock after mushrooms
since there'd been a week of rain which had stopped early that morning
and the day was as clear as sandwich glass. 5.564820757044114
10344. that's what the man had said. 5.0137363084105155
10345. haney peered doubtfully at his drinking companion through bleary
tear-filled eyes. 6.210871206873012
10346. he had no ready answer as much from surprise as from the fit of
coughing. 10.43837655131038
10347. was the man drunk or crazy or both? 8.56621628280458
10348. but his new-found buddy had matched him drink for drink until
he lost count and the man's eyes were still clear. 8.330631160458484
10349. the guy is off his rocker haney thought to himself
                                                              and looked
away from those eyes. 6.424230161236276
10350. eyes that were clear but also bright with a strange intensity a
sort of cold fire burning behind them. 7.11028347841323
10351. why hadn't he noticed it before? 9.684323749366209
10352. no the man was not drunk h
                                   he wondered how he got tied up
with this stranger. 8.542953034322647
10353. but of course he remembered now.
                                            12.754707820148809
10354. it was blurred after two hours of steady drinkingbut the occasion
of it came back to him. 10.437845761237792
10355. the stranger his headseemingly sunk in thought started to cross
the street against the light just as a huge moving van roared through the
                5.259904251726102
10356. brakes howled and a horn blared furiously but the man would have
     been hit if phil hadn't called out to him a second before.
     6.415932087413076
10357. his shout had been involuntary something anybody might have done
without thinking on the spur of the moment. 6.156463064223487
10358. as a matter of fact he wouldn't have cared at all if the guy had
been hit. 12.784590281080657
10359. actually he regretted having \, opened his mouth when the truck came to a stop and the angry driver \, jumped down from the cab and
walked back toward them. 5.745220990795273
10360. by then the stranger was thanking haney profusely and had one
arm around his shoulders as if he were an old friend. 8.341326933857141
10361. so the driver started to curse at both of them as if they had
been in a plot together to ruin his safe-driving record.
     8.937890524560025
10362. then the man he saved turned and looked
                                                 squarely into the
truck driver's face without saying a word. 8.070563353430112
```

10363. very suddenly the driver stopped swearing at them turned on his

heel and went back to his truck. 5.499255214453805

- 10364. haney hadn't given it much thought at the time. 8.581436094141479 10365. now he recalled it very clearly and wondered what the truck driver had seen in those eyes to make him back off. 6.093982830698962
- 10366. it must have been the sort of look that can call a bluff without saying a word. 11.422110310779983
- 10367. when the light went their way they went on across the street. 8.108546705266287
- 10368. and when the stranger found out that phil was on the way to one of his favorite bars he insisted on offering to buy drinks for both of them. 8.985272895340177
- 10369. phil usually went alone and kept to himself sitting in a corner and passing the time by nursing his favorite grudges. 5.0176589645046334
- 10370. but he decided he wouldn't mind company in return for free drinks even thoughhe made good money at his job. 9.270558604894687
- 10371. now he wonderedif it was worth it having a screwball for company. 6.583633325843117
- 10372. he really didn't take the offer seriously but he began to feel uneasy. 10.36845009879809
- 10373. whenhe finally got the coughing under control he realized that pete was still waiting for an answer- he didn't even seem to wink as he continued to stare. 4.750645921087632
- 10374. haney managed a weak laugh. 11.568363037656766
- 10375. guess i can't think of anyone pete. 7.199111221629212
- 10376. a faint crease appeared between the man's eyebrows. 10.179668886367091
- 10377. i think you aren't taking me seriously phil. 14.193748186515572
- 10378. and everybody has some kind of grudge. 11.619512176303008
- 10379. i might have got hit by that truck if it wasn't for you. 7.761710231167913
- 10380. i believe in returning favors. 25.63722078909603
- 10381. i'll do anything for somebody i like. 4.8393280814891115
- 10382. it won't cost you a cent phil. 9.54068311234232
- 10383. go ahead and try me! phil rubbed his forehead wearily. 6.460370037324521
- 10384. he was beginning to feel woolly. 10.649951465826932
- 10385. maybe it would be better to humor the guy and then make an exit. 8.066699098167911
- 10386. he really didn't expect anything to come of it and there were a few people h all right he conceded finally if you must know i don't get along with the landlord. 7.851881967751936
- 10387. he keeps riding me because i like to listen to the radio and sing while i'm taking a bath. 6.642773151705387
- 10388. he says the neighbors complain but i don't believe it. 14.53194554011196
- 10389. why don't they tell me themselves if it bothers them? 8.640676351528805
- 10390. the man closed his eyes and nodded. 16.136316515150554
- 10391. when he looked up again he seeemd almost contented. 9.055853309868477
- 10392. it will take a little time. 25.036904963861904
- 10393. i want to study your landlord's habits and movements first. 10.992994112308635
- 10394. you see i always make it look like $\,$ an accident. 11.48832940527018
- 10395. maybe suicide if it looks reasonable. 9.102905270528913
- 10396. in that way there's no trouble for the customer. 14.060671472259948

```
10397. customer? 15.610129252044759
        pete smiled modestly. 14.873319658741169
10398.
10399. it's my line of work he said h five minutes later before haney
     could make his break the stranger stood up and nodded farewell.
     3.8096331697156143
10400. haney watched the small but wiry man slip out the door quickly
and silently
              and felt relieved to see that nobody else seemed to
notice his departure. 6.498807655264582
10401. phil decided to stay a little longer and as time passed
seemed as if the strange little man had never been there but for
other glass on the table. 5.449659368809648
10402. some time before midnight he returned to his apartment and hit the
sack putting the whole incident out of mind before he fell asleep.
     7.971095646797427
10403. the next day sunday the hangover reminded haney where he had been
the night before. 10.994448763969507
10404. the hangover in turn reminded him of his conversation with the
weirdy and he groaned. 9.643322200567408
10405. he went for more aspirin later in the day and passed the surly
     landlord on the way- he was still alive and scowling as usual as if
tenants were a burden in his life.
                                   6.1682294298234135
10406. phil shrugged and ignored him. 10.472119682746735
10407. he went back to work monday. 14.811805817129299
10408. by wednesday the landlord was
                                      still alive.
     11.788959499727591
10409. of course h on thursday haney mailed the monthly check for
separate maintenance to his wife lolly and wished the stranger could
do something about her h coming home from work he was startled to see
a police car parked in front of the apartment
                                                building.
     6.117930125909768
10410. inside the lobby people were standing around talking excitedly.
     9.92718902319611
10411. his spine crawled with a foreboding premonition as he asked one
     of his fellow tenants what had happened. 5.593433126427083
10412. late that afternoon it seemed he had fallen off the roof while
     on some obscure errand or inspection. 6.742286821861181
10413. he had apparently been alone. 16.214412714951944
10414. nobody witnessed the fall- just the sickening impact when his
body smashed
                on the pavement just outside the basement delivery
entrance. 6.691830724209359
10415. haney hoped that nobody noticed his sudden pallor as he felt the
     blood drain from his cheeks.5.326519577128725
10416. he muttered something about how terrible
                                                it was and walked with
deliberate slowness to the elevator. 8.26265427207832
10417. onceinside his apartment he poured a drink with trembling hands
and floppedlimply in a chair. 5.427950274147271
10418. after a while he began to feel better about it especially when no
one bothered to ask any questions. 9.361337398055829
10419. but after all why should they? 12.754707820148809
10420. still later he finally convinced himself
                                                that it was an
accident- just a coincidence. 8.746455801181735
10421. the stranger really had nothing to do with it of course h
went to bedhappy that at least he was rid of that lousy landlord.
     6.202845766727812
10422. after all the man had no family so no one suffered and everybody
was better off for it.
                         8.681337776128059
10423. really he said to himself nobody kills a man just as a favor!
     so you thought i didn't mean what i said. 5.4522052811283706
10424. the stranger's eyes were large and sad as if phil haney had hurt
```

his feelings.

- 10425. it was like a recurrent annoying dream but now the dream was beginning to take on overtones of a nightmare. 8.698976925365663 10426. however haney knew it was not a dream. 16.162314916690484
- 10427. he might be very tight but he knew where he was. 10.964596607253961
- 10428. it was the same bar and it was two weeks later- saturday night when he had an excuse to drink heavier than usual. 11.573422862316912
- 10429. he had been sitting in the usual corner at the little table as far as possible from any talkative friendly lushes. 5.91871883499631
- 10430. he was enjoying the weekly ritual of washing down his pet
- grievance with bourbon slightly moistened with water. 9.016975878454005 10431. this favorite grievance was not the landlord.
 - 10.910513575229855
- 10432. he had already quite forgotten about him. 13.671139498061125
- 10433. in fact he had only mentioned him $\,$ on the spur of the moment. 10.676262045250937
- 10434. his real grievance was lolly. 12.214555706636531
- 10435. toward the end of his fourth hairy highball while he was moodily making wet rings on the table-top with the bottom of the glass he became aware that he was not alone.6.444037218837682
- 10436. he looked up with bloodshot eyes and beheld the stranger sitting across the table smiling a secret smile at him $\,$ as if they were fellow conspirators. $\,$ 7.245762767568395
- 10437. he hadn't even noticed— what was his name? 9.783357976961607 10438. pete? 19.804021762487697
- 10439. he hadn't seen him sit down. 4.642150625821065
- 10440. the man $\,$ was uncanny like a shadow and made as much noise as a shadow. $\,$ 8.086542342015262
- 10441. haney felt like shrinking out of sight but he was already trapped in the corner with the wiry dark little man. 0.0
- 10442. he began to wish thathe hadn't shouted that other evening when the truck bore down through the crossing. 9.702025602788266
- 10443. was he going to be saddled from now on with a creep $\,$ for a barbuddy? $\,$ 7.930102173568722
- 10444. he'd have to start going to some of the other places again. 10.588187671277922
- 10445. in a low voice almost whispering the man had asked $\,$ phil if he was happy with the way the landlord had been taken off his back. $\,$ 8.014814296585245
- 10446. he made the mistake of answering in an offhand way and instantly realized that his skepticism must have showed in his face or voice. 8.337200082911378
- 10447. pete frowned slightly then became sad and moody. 7.268549642882431 10448. haney didn't want to encourage his company but felt he ought to buy him a drink anyhow to prevent possible trouble.
- 10449. but there was no trouble. 34.50673952625305

- 10450. the guy sulked over his drink obviously upset by haney's lack of appreciation. 9.0284140295764
- 10451. to break the uncomfortable silence haney began $\,$ to talk. $\,8.463364151644718\,$
- 10452. in time and two drinks later he was complaining bitterly about his wife he was on the subject for ten minutes or so when he noticed the renewed interest in his listener- it showed in the alertface and the suddenly bright eyes. 7.876311408596005
- 10453. when he paused to moisten his throat the stranger broke in. 10.028893198027992
- 10454. but why pay her bills? 20.182527185765537

- 10455. if she runs around with other men and if you hate her as you say why notjust divorce her? 7.278945948699489
- 10456. haney scowled. 15.594944937291627
- 10457. that bitch would love divorce he growled. 9.509783259141862
- 10458. then she'd get half of everything i have. 11.185419424362621
- 10459. community property deal- you know. 9.619866555855914
- 10460. i'd have to sell out my business to pay her off with her share. 5.846149303975244
- 10461. she can drop dead! pete nodded understandingly. 11.821003819038125
- 10462. you must understand i haven't been in this state too long. 10.781441329716351
- 10463. i came out here to retire. 15.500336337628632
- 10464. that's why i- why i do a free job now and then. 4.747003294750034
- 10465. you should have told me about her before. 7.14162538120728
- 10466. haney felt a twinge of annoyance when he heard the now familiar line again. 7.568039029815002
- 10467. then a wild $\,$ thought ran circles through his clouded brain. $\,$ 8.193088844836073
- 10468. suppose- just supposethis guy was really what he said he was! a retired professional killer h if he was just a nut no harm was done. 7.45214725579004
- 10469. but if he was the real thing he could do something about lolly. 12.211708388715605
- 10470. he felt very cunning very proud of himself as he played on the other man's soft spot. 10.615859602780361
- 10471. no offense intended he said gently. 9.570057002710861
- 10472. but it's just that- well you know. 7.852334189897101
- 10473. the cops didn't suspect a thing and i thought it was a coincidence. 6.817408452020724
- 10474. after all i didn't know you pete. 14.287468628095631
- 10475. it could have been an accident.9.546113479869389
- 10476. but if you say you managed it h the stranger was hooked. 9.887008010130634
- 10477. yes yes he muttered impatiently. 10.334184435897878
- 10478. of course it looked like an accident. 13.899042175769491
- 10479. i always work it that way- and always at a time when the customer has an alibi. 7.758850631798414
- 10480. let me prove it phil.17.03922172947959
- 10481. i think i can manage one more favor for you. 7.187365013754166
- 10482. haney swished the liquor in the bottom of his glass. 10.109039551546998
- 10483. about halfway back pops groped against a wall and stopped pulled away two loosely nailed wide boards at one end and went through. 5.603270927903557
- 10484. c'mon he whispered; floor level's about three feet down so don't fall. 7.879513779734377
- 10485. i went through and down into pitch darkness. 9.169644675936961
- 10486. he said jist stay still. 17.83289566254582
- 10487. i'll pull the boards back and then get us a light 4.489674125097363
- 10488. jist stay where you are. 10.472119682746735
- 10489. i jist stayed where i was while he fumbled around and then walked away. 7.033748404049442
- 10490. a moment later he struck a match and lighted a candle and i could see. 7.88014969880378
- 10491. it was a big room empty except for a few things of pop's at the far end- a wooden crate on which stood the candle a spread out blanket and an unrolled bindle. 7.245188310071653

- 10492. i looked back over my shoulder while i went to join him; he'd hung another half of a blanket over the boarded window so no light would show through. 7.275509611550843
- 10493. i took the pint bottle from my pocket and handed it over as i sat down beside him on the spread blanket. 6.198322943593805
- 10494. he drank and handed it back. 14.544358862697363
- 10495. niceplace i told him. 9.118533821976325
- 10497. i know where he is right near here. 15.129210390056071
- 10498. could he join the party and sleep here tonight too? 8.686942886564017
- 10499. we'll both be blowing town tomorrow so we won't be moving in on you. 4.272790580033819
- 10500. he hesitated a second looking at the bottle before he said sure-sure and i reassured him. 9.002804282263241
- 10501. he'll bring a bottle too and i'll get another one or maybe two while i'm out. 4.402201038136795
- 10502. you can work on this one while i'm gone kill it if you want. 10.702801782734763
- 10503. i took a short swallow from it myself and handed it to him. 8.124098364995595
- 10504. his sure-sure was enthusiastic this time. 12.214555706636531
- 10505. he put the bottle down. 14.697534940976485
- 10506. git over by the window while there's light an' i'll put th' candle out.7.59535018803733
- 10507. when yuh come back i'll put it out agin till you're both inside. 5.825820622377272
- 10508. charlie was waiting leaning against a building front. 8.581436094141479
- 10509. perfect set-up i told him. 9.118533821976325
- 10510. but we got to go back to fifth and get another bottle or two. 11.832757202944913
- 10511. on the way i'll give you the scoop. 15.126754286699835
- 10512. on the way i gave him the scoop. 26.063700498619408
- 10513. i bought another pint of sherry and when we got back pops let us in in the dark put back the blanket and then lighted the candle again. 5.9966546970025325
- 10514. i introduced my friend larry to pops and we made ourselves comfortable. 9.713745980661573
- 10515. there was still a little $\,$ not much left in the first bottle and we passed it around once and killed it and charlie opened his.
 - 8.625010068210852
- 10516. i was reminded amusedly by a poem of kenneth patchen's called the murder of two men by a young kid wearing lemon colored gloves which patchen himself read on a record against jazz background.
 - 7.134682597928682
- 10517. the poem consisted ofonly two words the word wait repeated over and over at irregular intervals and with different inflections and then the word now! and a blaring final chord from the jazz group.
 - 5.606677678796274
- 10518. this was the same except that it was the murder of one man by two men and neither of us was wearing gloves. 11.01515914480251
- 10519. but we could wait all right; there $\,$ was no hurry. 11.25361757827344
- 10520. i said wait h wait to charlie and he grinned digging the reference. 9.285570187987327
- 10521. we'd heard the record together once. 6.710151112086783
- 10522. the second bottle passed a few times. 13.06263632702246

```
10523. pop was taking long ones but not showing the effect yet.
     6.210871206873012
10524. he seemed as drunk as when i'd first talked to him but no
          10.21550409562075
10525. he had a capacity; if we'd really been trying to get him dead
drunk we'd have had to go out for more wine. 8.946748489297391
10526. about halfway through the second bottle charlie looked at me
across pops who was sitting between us and asked now? 7.01976550281841
          i said wait and handed the bottle to pops for his final
                5.825820622377272
     drink.
10528. when he handed it back and i had hold of it safely pops was
     looking toward me and i said now to charlie and he swungthe short
length of lead pipe he'd meanwhile taken from his pocketonce.
     6.92354111842378
10529. it was a lead pipe cinch. 19.958795528615465
10530. there was a sound like the one you produce by flicking a
watermelon with your finger only louder and pops fell forward from the
waist and then over sidewise. 8.559715532691726
10531. out cold if not dead; and he'd never known what hit him- he'd
never known that anything had hit him. 6.387127952101957
10532. i reached my hand toward him to put it inside his shirt to feel
for a heartbeat but charlie said wait! - and said it sharply not as in the
patchen bitbut as an order- so i stopped my hand and looked at him.
     6.793053782611969
                holding the piece of lead pipe out to me.
10533. he was
     7.953394054598466
10534. we don't want to know whether he's dead yet. 7.563239437115806
10535. i gauged that blow to be borderline. 9.95288923829895
10536. to kayo him and maybe or maybe not kill. 10.079693388337176
10537. you hit again about twice that hard before we know whether he's
               7.073823370696189
dead or not.
10538. that way we'll never know which of us really killed him and which
was just the accomplice.
                          9.838039515886702
10539. dig?15.610129252044759
       i dug him i saw his point; it made sense.
     10.227318669010717
10541. i took the piece of pipe from charlie's hand and used it harder
     than he had. 6.950729068539884
10542. the thunk was louder anyway and i thought i heardbone crack.
     9.921153990887353
10543. that did it if mine didn't.
                                    11.713854418644907
10544. and we'll never know which. 14.541342074437404
10545. all right now i'll give you a hand. 8.961969194380144
10546. we straightened pops up and i made sure there was no trace of a
heartbeat. 8.497743810732977
10547. let's put him down again the way he was. 7.302928851907084
10548. it's a more natural position. 2.4895117825465722
10549. how do you feel? 17.058897260570216
10550. charlie asked me. 13.148092146312546
10551. what do you feel?
                          25.38840841655893
         nothing. 19.804021762487697
10553. well h maybe i'm exaggerating. 10.59633742259972
10554. it was a kick but nota big enough one for me to want to take the
chance again except for stakes. 11.119930901565123
10555. but let's not talk about it abstractly until we're out of here.
     7.793238909001978
10556. now first question: the bottles. 13.476598103985157
10557. shall we take them all with
                                   us or leave one? 6.636666065131321
      take them i said. 14.547058520014232
```

```
10559. if we
                left one we'd have to wipe it for fingerprints.
     8.316587089358201
10560. here's the picture
                          we want to leave for the fuzz- whenever the
body gets found. 5.900854572412973
10561. this happened in the middle of a drinking bout with another bum.
     9.598187607030894
10562. if they'd been working on a bottle or a jug he'd have taken it
with him. 9.29164091385634
10563. and he'd have taken the weapon with him too so
                                                       we take that.
      7.411667773880849
10564. i've been careful
                           about fingerprints.
                                                 5.619779380086188
10565. there are the boards over the window of course but they're not
painted and too rough to take prints. 7.0758606955518335
10566. same goes for the rough cement of the ledge.
                                                       8.196044167676531
10567. besides i doubt if the cops will even try dusting.
     7.36155552517143
10568. they find dead winos every day maybe they won't even autopsy him
for the cause of death. 8.284985380647505
10569. we can't take a chance on that. 6.377326113887548
10570. we've got to assume they'll decide he was murdered and we've
got to keep the picture consistent. 5.746732924089678
10571. our hypothetical other bum who killed him would have turned out
              6.270394613191037
his pockets.
10572. we did that and founda dirty handkerchief some matches and
fourteen cents in change. 9.62584488426135
10573. we took the matches- they were book matches and once they'd been
touched might retain fingerprints- and the change. 5.236383152695367
10574. we discussed the candle and decided the hypothetical other bum
would have left it
                      burning to light his way to the window and because
he'd have no reason
                    to blow it out. 7.516103490177819
10575. the candle had been stuck on a tin lid so it wouldn't set fire to
the crate when it guttered out. 5.792716478870052
10576. a fire wouldn't have mattered except that it would cause pops to
be found sooner. 11.618282574135279
10577. he might not be found for days even weeks otherwise.
     6.460370037324521
10578. we went once more over every point then triple-checked.
     11.399541947434118
10579. being picked up for questioning by a cop on the way out seemed to
be the only possible remaining danger and we weren't picked up by a
cop. 7.26283185086176
10580. in fact nobody saw us cop or citizen. 16.02767527308239
10581. winsett is a quiet street with no taverns and was completely
deserted at that hour. 5.946164924123117
10582. which if it matters was one am. 11.744554566091274
10583. less than three hours ago we'd decided in maxine wells's
                                                                    pad
on cosmo to commit a trial murder. 6.364962735301224 10584. it had gone like clockwork. 25.82858759257853
10585. almost too smoothly i found myself thinking and then told
     myself that was ridiculous. 6.612703502166117
10586. how safe is too safe?13.921012568448406
10587. thinking like that can get you into a padded pad.
     6.460370037324521
10588. an hour later we were back in my unpadded pad killing what had
been left of the second pint. 9.22979475253257
10589. we decided to leave the third one intact for tomorrow.
     7.475480301730271
10590. also our plans for me to commit charlie's murder and for him to
commit mine. 8.52216100130935
10591. but we were really going to do it. 15.31092165032838
```

```
10592. we shook hands on it.15.292242212242115
10593. we planned ahead only one step a rendezvous for tomorrow when we could swap notes. $6.6981788258569415
10594. i'd tell him everything i'd learned about seaton's habits
habitat and he'd tell me the score on radic. 5.4921307270326984
10595. we made the date
                           for two o'clock in the afternoon at maxine
               7.527108699739346
wells's pad.
10596. charlie would get there early because he had the key.
     11.005819625419974
10597. from here on in the less charlie and i were seen together in
public or visited one another's rooms the better. 6.022223999077327
10598. i was dead tired and slept soundly as far as i know
                12.747872201093443
dreamlessly.
10599. we met at maxine's and decided we were set to stay as long as it
took into or even through the evening to talk things out.
     5.934629797301404
10600. charlie had brought food and we'd decided on no drinks.
     8.196044167676531
10601. i'd brought along the virgin pint from last nightbut we were going
to kill that only when we were through talking. 4.9039274077800865
10602. i talked first telling him everything i knew about seaton and
     his house and domestic arrangements. 8.345247830725647
10603. i drew diagrams and floor plans; he memorized them thoroughly and
then we tore them into tiny pieces and flushed them down.
     6.082556929924355
10604. he gave me equivalent and even more detailed
                                                       dope on radic
including diagrams- one of the apartment building radic lived in and one
of the apartment itself.
                           9.955000727586274
10605. he'd been there several
                                times back when while he and radic had
been friends or at least not enemies.
                                             5.236383152695367
10606. it didn't take us as long as we'd thought it might; it was not
quite six o'clock when we finished and charlie
                                                 said well i quess
that's it. 7.0712764649340505
10607. shall we flip a coin to see which of us goes first?
     6.144150771473031
10608. or would you rather deal a hand of show-down poker or play a
game of gin rummy or what?
                           7.391149566124332
10609. wait a minute charlie i said. 8.254441635698543
10610. one thing we haven't discussed expense
     17.591171375084503
10611. we'll need some at least if only bus fare to the scene of the
           4.240163322596448
10612. and if you're as flat broke as i am i think we'll have to take the
added risk of knocking over a filling station or something before we
split for one of us to set up an alibi while the other does his dirty
work. 8.35454531847783
10613. all right i'll come clean.12.459734490734041
10614. i've got a little stashed for a rainy day and i guess this is
rainy enough.
                5.442531252584684
10615. if you draw the shortstraw i'll lend you some bread like fifty
bucks before i take off to visit my sister in frisco. 6.525936975929947
10616. then after i'm back another on yourself and have a solid alibi omewhere while i take care of
your seat cover boy. 8.782032775401019
10617. i took a deep breath and the plunge. 9.169644675936961
10618. in that case let's not draw. 20.228455055719962
10619. i'll go to bat first.4.98254549585643
10620. you'd have to wait till seaton's back from mexico city and also
while i set it up with doristo have her have an alibi for d-night.
     6.315080921832862
```

```
10621. so it wouldn't be for days or even a week before you could do
anything. 7.483173170844182
10622. but your friendmanny can go any time. 12.934994931595257
10623. he grinned and clapped me on the shoulder. 11.189339384863365
10624. i was hoping you'd say that willy. 14.894590857967684
                                           16.84389310610293
10625. but i wouldn't have suggested it.
10626. well- in that case i take off tomorrow morning
     7.879513779734377
10627. and in case i brought the money with me.
                                                  10.156773605060762
10628. now that he knew himself to be self he was free to grok ever
           to his brothers merge without let. 9.237963749856066
10629. self's integrity was and \, is and ever had been. 6.764147616291221
10630. mike stopped to cherish all his brother selves
                                                       the many threes-
fulfilled on mars corporate and discorporate the precious few on
earth- the unknown powers of three on earth that would be his to merge
with and cherish now that at last long waiting he grokked and cherished
himself.
          5.482669510571224
10631. mike remained in trance; there was much to grok loose ends to
puzzle over and fit into his growing- all that he had seen and heard
and been at the archangel foster tabernacle h why bishop senator boone made him warily uneasy how miss dawn ardent tasted like a water brother
when she was not the smell of goodness he had incompletely grokked in
the jumping up and down and wailing- jubal's conversations coming and
going- jubal's words troubled him most; he studied them compared them
with what he had been taught as a nestling struggling to bridge between
languages the one he thought with and the one he was learning to think
    4.454925916010261
10632. the word church which turned up over and over again among jubal's
     words gave him knotty difficulty; there was no martian concept
     to match it- unless one took church and worship and
congregation and many other words and equated them to the totality of the
only world he had known during growing-waiting h then forced the
concept back into english in that phrase which
                                                 had been rejected by
jubal by mahmoud by digby. 6.03300961000493
10633. he was closer to understanding it in english now although it
could never have the inevitability of the martian concept it stood for.
     6.244951219500418
10634. in his mind he spoke simultaneously the english sentence and the
martian word and felt closer grokking. 9.882896131012437
10635. repeating it like a student telling himself that the jewel is in
     lotus he sank into nirvana. 5.236383152695367
10636. before midnight he speeded his heart resumed normal breathing
ran down his check list uncurled and sat up.
                                                  7.639312262253327
10637. he had been weary; now he felt light and gay and clear-headed
     ready for the many actions he saw spreading out before him.
     6.794244789921382
10638. he felt a puppyish need for company as strong as his earlier
necessity for quiet. 9.908904935333027
10639. he stepped out into the hall was delighted to encounter
water brother. 9.21486800923784
10640. my you look chipper.
                                 13.148092146312546
10641. i feel fine! where is everybody? 12.499679017771939
       asleep. 19.804021762487697
10643. ben and stinky went home an hour ago and people started going to
bed. 5.674295354649883
10644. mike felt disappointed
                                that mahmoud had left; he wanted to
explain his new grokking. 8.23599424518072
10645. i ought to be asleep too but i felt like a snack. 8.970932134155579
10646. are you hungry? 28.260706101627743
```

```
10647. sure i'm hungry! come on there's some cold chicken and
we'll see what else. 5.674295354649883
10648. they went downstairs loaded a tray lavishly.
     15.455953350789537
10649. it'splenty warm.
                          12.292407525564322
10650. a fine idea mike agreed. 13.150214475214955
10651. warmenough to swim- real indian summer. 7.622507342753323
10652. i'll switch on the floods. 6.321180167012423
10653. i'll carry the tray. 5.415523385813093
10654. he could see in almost total darkness. 16.057423410908584
10655. jubal said that his night-sight probably came from the conditions
in which he had grown up and mike grokked this was true but grokked that
                      it; his foster parents had taught him to see.
there was more to
     5.572823351434084
10656. as for the night being
                               warm he would have been comfortable
naked on mount everest but his water brothers had little tolerance for
changes in temperature and pressure; he was considerate of their
weakness once he learned of it. 7.871937346372747
10657. but he was looking forward to snow- seeing for himself that each
     tiny crystal of the water of life was a unique individual as he had
     read- walking barefoot rolling in it. 6.555685006744985
10658. in the meantime he was pleased with the warm night and the
still more pleasing company of his water brother. 9.509851941930114
10659. i'll switch on the underwater lights. 4.98254549585643
10660. that'll be plenty to eat by. 9.670406878971576
10661. mike liked having light up through the ripples; it was a goodness
     beauty. 7.267122619102895
10662. they picnicked by the pool then lay back on the grass and looked
at stars. 9.730990650855384
                     isn't it? 27.114282721940036
10663. it is mars
10664. or antares? 21.155649925121566
10665. it is mars. 36.00803266626256
10666. mike?
               19.804021762487697
10667.
         what are they doing on mars?7.622507342753323
        he hesitated; the question was too wide for the sparse
10668.
english language. 9.592132658614503
10669. on the side toward the horizon- the southern hemisphere- it is
spring; plants are being taught to grow. 6.393932997153159
10670. 'taught to grow'? 13.148092146312546 10671. he hesitated. 12.292407525564322
                                     10.472119682746735
10672. larry teaches plants to grow.
10673. but my people- martians i mean; i now grok you are my people-
teach plants another way. 6.478669021782826
10674. in the other hemisphere it is growing colder and nymphs those
who stayed alive through the summer are being brought into nests for
quickening and more growing.8.178782410630626
10675. of the humans we left at the equator one has discorporated and
the others are sad. 7.814769178457865
10676. yes i heard it in the news. 13.26959208979501
10677. mike had not heard it; he had not known it until asked.
     6.323833855253015
10678. they should not be sad.
                               25.794544051780168
10679. mr booker t w jones food technician first class is not sad; the
old ones have cherished him.5.899583550538197
10680. he had his own face dark and beautiful. 17.062674567850294
10681. oh dear! mike h do you ever get homesick? 7.674607905193737
10682. for mars? 26.043761833710224
              first i was homesick he answered. 7.738906147426005
        at
10684. he rolled toward her and took her in his arms. 8.196044167676531
10685. but now i am not lonely. 15.343289009395573
```

```
10686. i grok i shall never be lonely again. 11.901001831990433
10687. mike darling- they kissed and went on kissing. 7.14162538120728
10688. presently his water brother said breathlessly.
     12.778969895512995
10689. oh my! that was almost worse than
                                          the first time.
     7.259083843395202
10690. you are all right my brother? 17.799652589239614
       yes. 15.610129252044759
10692. a long time later
                           by cosmic clock she said mike?
     14.462381231847532
10693. is that- i mean 'do you know'- i know. 8.819386396683496
10694. it is for growing closer. 34.101075985686876
10695. well h i've been ready a long time-
                                            goodness we all have but h
never mind dear; turn just a little. 5.510318087248114
10696. as they merged grokking together mike said softly and
triumphantly: thou art god. 9.825365907322965
                    was not in words. 9.707775903539014
10697. her answer
10698. then as their grokking made them ever closer and mike felt
himself almost ready to discorporate her voice called him back: oh! h
oh! thou art god! we grok god. 6.412522996181235
10699. on mars humans were building pressure domes for the male and
female party that would arrive by next ship. 6.482950835391445
10700. this went faster than scheduled as the martians were helpful.
     8.196044167676531
10701. part of the time saved was spent on a preliminary estimate for a
long-distance plan to free bound oxygen in the sands of mars to make the planet more friendly to future human generations. 5.837069178973483
10702. the old ones neither helped nor hindered this plan; time was not
yet. 9.814261381964235
10703. their meditations
                           were approaching a violent cusp that would
shape martian art for many millennia. 6.0499009441942295
10704. on earth elections continued and a very advanced poet published a
limited edition of verse consisting entirely of punctuation marks and
spaces; time magazine reviewed it and suggested that
                                                       the federation
assembly daily record should be translated into the medium.
     6.295968853380908
10705. a colossal campaign opened to sell more sexual organs of plants
and mrs joseph douglas was quoted as saying: i would no more sit down
without flowers on my table than without serviettes. 4.906150919746423
10706. a tibetan swami from palermo sicily announced in beverly hills
a newly discovered ancient yoga discipline for ripple breathing which
increased both pranha and cosmic attraction between sexes.
     6.975146640763646
10707. his chelas were required to assume the matsyendra posture
dressed in hand-woven diapers while he read aloud from rig-veda and an
assistant guru examined their purses in another
                                                room- nothing was
stolen; the purpose was less immediate. 4.810457141890152
10708. the president of the united states proclaimed the first sunday
     in november as national grandmothers' day and urged america
say it with flowers. 11.519204592431944
10709. a funeral parlor chain was indicted for price-cutting.
     8.023923068000494
10710. fosterite bishops after secret conclave announced the church's
second major miracle: supreme bishop digby had been translated bodily
to heaven and spot-promoted to archangel ranking with-but-after
archangel foster. 6.046219493410928
10711. the glorious news had been held up pending heavenly
confirmation of the elevation of a new supreme bishop huey short- a
candidate accepted by the boone faction after lots had been cast
```

repeatedly.5.3116668516122525

```
10712. l'unita and hoy published identical denunciations of short's
elevation l'osservatore romano and the christian science monitor
ignored it times of india snickered at it and the manchester guardian
     simply reported it- the fosterites in england were few but
extremely militant. 5.8091401848612625
10713. digby was not pleased with his promotion. 7.14162538120728
10714. the man from mars had interrupted him with his work half finished-
     that stupid jackass short was certain to louse it up.
     6.328375638842273
10715. foster listened with angelic patience until digby ran down then
said listenjunior you're an angel now- so forget it. 5.15576524365156
10716. eternity is no time for recriminations. 10.472119682746735
10717. you too were a stupid jackass until you poisoned me.
     8.498258318368384
10718. afterwards you did well enough. 10.472119682746735
10719. now that short is supreme bishophe'll do all right he can't help
    7.381131313890214
10720. same as with the popes.
                               12.904760905460407
10721. some of them were warts until they got promoted.
     14.894614155375903
10722. check with one of
                         them go ahead- there's no professional
jealousy here. 8.597539841999144
10723. digby calmed down but made one request.
                                               7.14162538120728
10724. you can't touch him. 10.132095952869534
10725. you shouldn't have tried to. 13.44371259307425
10726. oh you
               can submit a requisition for a miracle if you want to
make a fool of yourself. 10.583134193036019
10727. but i'm telling you it'll be turned down- you don't understand
the system yet. 7.144332561680589
10728. the martians have their own setup different from ours and as long
as they need him we can't touch him. 9.398668714714095
10729. they run their show their way- the universe has variety something
     for everybody- a fact you field workers often miss.
     5.806893583481489
10730, you mean this punk can brush me aside and i've got to hold still
    it? 7.032105024464237
         i held still for the same thing didn't i?
     12.398026735304922
          i'm helping you now am i not? 9.060328853487057
10732.
10733. now look there's work to be done and lots of it.
     7.779335544175993
10735. if you need a day off to calm down duck over to the muslim paradise and take it. 7.61185968612517
10736. otherwise straighten your halo square your wings and dig
     9.293162213147937
10737. the sooner you act like an angel the quicker you'll feel angelic.
     6.817408452020724
10738. get happy junior! digby heaved a deep ethereal sigh.
     9.228466373617696
10739. where do i start?
                          13.779044544304579
       jubal did not hear of digby's disappearance when it was
10740.
                    he did while he had a fleeting suspicion he
announced and when
dismissed it; if mike had had a finger in it he had gotten away with it-
and what happened to supreme bishops worried jubal not at all as
long as he wasn't
                     bothered. 7.187436000435433
10741. his household had gone through an upset. 8.100034263261762
10742. jubal deduced what had happened but did not know with whom- and
```

didn't want to inquire. 7.7863138642745255

```
10743. mike was of legal age and presumed able to defend himself
the clinches. 5.674295354649883
10744. anyhow it was high time the boy was salted. 9.32077175195465
10745. jubal couldn't reconstruct the crime from the way the girls
         because patterns kept shifting- abc vs d then bcd vs a h or
                      cb through all ways that four women can gang up on
ab vs cd or ad vs
each other.
                5.007799260061334
10746. this continued most of the week following that ill-starred
to church during which period mike stayed in his room and usually
trance so deep that jubal would have pronounced him deadhad he not seen
it before. 6.8415633708662975
10747. jubal would not have minded it if service had not gone to
         6.8487660326918665
10748. the girls seemed to spend half their time tiptoeing in to see
if mike was all right and they were too preoccupied to cook much less
be secretaries. 8.172984359896788
10749. even rock-steady anne- hell
                                      anne was the worst! absent-minded
subject to unexplained tearsh jubal would have bet his life that if anne
                    second coming she would memorize date time
were to witness the
                    barometric pressure without batting her calm blue
personae events and
eyes. 4.654404053973777
10750. the expense and time involved are astronomical. 15.37373384855785
10751. however we sent a third vessel out a much smaller and faster
                           6.906128545742077
one than the first two.
10752. we have learned much about interstellar drives since a hundred
years ago; that is all i can tell you about them. 6.875298304288526
10753. but the third ship came back several years ago and reported h
         had found a planet on which human beings could live and which
was already inhabited by sentient beings! said hal forgetting in his
enthusiasm that he had not been asked to speak.
                                                5.958104489456173
10754. macneff stopped pacing to stare at hal with his pale blue eyes.
     7.615092762846159
10755. how did you
                     know? 19.254026956884726
10756. he said sharply. 35.485283191076476
10757. forgive me sandalphonsaid hal. 9.118533821976325
10758. but it was inevitable! did not the forerunner predict in his time
and the world line that such a planet would be found?
     11.430141241607075
10759.
           i believe it was on page 573! macneff smiled and said i am
glad that your scriptural lessons have left such an impression.
     5.418854009719454
10760. how could they not? 20.754207695001554
10761. thought hal. 12.292407525564322 10762. besides they were not the only impressions.
     13.290152026153214
10763. i still bear scars on my back where pornsen my gapt whipped me
                                                        6.079890685916713
because i had not learned my lessons well enough.
10764. he was a good impresser that pornsen. 20.671395827884076
10765. was?15.610129252044759
10766. is!as i grew older and was promoted so was he always where i
was. 7.198778874655976
10767. he was my gapt in the creche. 10.776005861178222
10768. he was the dormitory gapt when i went to college and thought i was
getting away from him. 9.57308635264569
10769. he is now my block gapt. 19.67510719041467
10770. he is the one responsible for my getting such low m
     15.79575104286616
10771. swiftly came the revulsion the protest. 7.622507342753323
10772. no not he for i and i alone am responsible for whatever happens
          7.979643700582811
to me.
```

```
10773. if i get a low m r i do so because i want it that way or
dark self does. 6.585818007077786
10774. if i die i die because i willed it so. 12.781233928239018
10775. so forgive me sigmen for the contrary-to-reality thoughts!
       pardon me again sandalphon said hal. 6.566375660587496
please
10776. but did the expedition find any records of the forerunner
having been on this planet? 8.741314683746015
         perhaps even though this is too much to wish find the
forerunner himself?
                     7.594643982287583
10778. no said macneff. 19.760916551105623
10779. though that does
                       not mean that there may not be such records
          7.564520033479743
10780. the expedition was under orders to make a swift survey of
conditions and then to return to earth. 9.153824850745861
10781. i can't tell you now the distance in lightyears or what
this was though you can see it with the naked eye at night in this
hemisphere. 4.969723932498112
10782. if you volunteer you will be told where you're going after the
ship leaves. 12.44786035053452
10783. and it leaves very soon. 16.876262121443325
10784. you need a linguist? 13.148092146312546
10785. said hal. 17.401135049171184
10786. the ship is huge saidmacneff but the number of military men and
specialists we are taking limits the linguists to one.8.947529095868312
10787. we have considered several of your professionals because they
were lamechians and above suspicion. 8.03948294732158
10788. unfortunately h hal waited: macneff paced some more frowning.
     8.581436094141479
10789. then he said unfortunately only one lamechian linguist exists and
he is too old for this expedition. 7.992885081129845
                   a thousand pardons said hal.10.736049194446608
10790. therefore h
10791. but i have just thought of one thing.
                                                18.29819550328225
10792. no problem at all said macneff. 13.484377447423066
10793. there will be no women aboard the gabriel. 19.494498604946124
10794. and if a man is married he will automatically be given a divorce.
     9.358154751973185
10795. hal gasped and he said a divorce?
                                         10.001807622962554
10796. macneff raised his hands apologetically and said you are
horrified of course. 7.615092762846159
10797. but from our reading of the western talmud we urielites
     believe that the forerunner knowing this situation would arise made
     reference to and provision for divorce. 6.8197853079348665
10798. it's inevitable in this case
                                     for the couple will be separated
for at the least forty years. 4.447768971936297
10799. naturally he couched the provision in obscure language.
     7.14162538120728
10800. in his great and glorious wisdom he knew that our enemies the
israelites must not be able to read therein what we planned.
     8.710909315912243
10801. tell me more sandalphon.
                               9.588202614397494
10802. six months later hal yarrow stood in the observation dome of
the gabriel and watched the ball of earth dwindle above him.
     7.145164081717731
10803. it was night on this hemisphere but the light blazed from the
megalopolises of australia japan china southeast asia india siberia.
     7.16567459221874
10804. hal the linguist saw the glittering discs and necklaces in
terms of the languages spoken therein. 8.886042952771371
```

```
10805. australia the philippine islands japan and northern china were inhabited by those members of the haijac union that spoke american.
     5.7271862127835895
10806. southern china all of southeast asia southern
                                                         india and ceylon
these states of the malay federation spoke bazaar. 6.904123578213819
10807. his mind turned the globe swiftly for him and he visualized
africa which used swahili south of the sahara sea.
                                                         6.615385214502506
10808. all around the mediterranean sea asia minor northern india and
                                        7.853634057958918
tibet hebrew was the native tongue.
10809. in southern europe between the israeli republics and the
icelandic-speaking peoples of northern europe was a thin but long stretch of territory called march. 4.958070100322966
10810. this was no man's land disputed by the haijac
                                                         union and the
israeli republic a potential source of war for the last two hundred
           7.6411475967317
10811. neither nation would give up their claim on it yet neither
wished to make any move that might lead to a second
                                                         apocalyptic war.
      6.322589208182508
10812. so for all practical purposes it was an independent
                                                               nation and
by now had its own organized government. 9.297560076463489
10813. its citizens spoke all of the world's surviving tongues plus a
new one called lingo a pidgin whose vocabulary was derived from the
other six and whose syntax was so simple it could be contained on half a
sheet of paper. 4.81109560617958
10814. hal saw in his mind the rest of earth: iceland greenland the
                       and the eastern half of south america.
caribbean islands
      6.44893033609597
10815. here the peoples spoke the tongue
                                            of iceland because that
island had gotten the jump on the hawaiian-americans who were busy
resettling north america and the western half of south america after
the apocalyptic war. 5.77612605009306
10816. then there was north america where american was the native speech
           except the twenty descendants of french-canadians living on
the hudson bay preserve. 6.221143152558621
10817. hal knew that when that side of earth rotated into the night zone
sigmen city would blaze out into space. 5.083242045036259
10818. and somewhere in that enormous light was his apartment.
     10.287421266955633
10819. but mary would soon no longer be living there for she would be
notified in a few days that her husband had died in an accident while
on a flight to tahiti.
                             5.599908064302229
10820. she would weep in private he was sure for she loved him
her frigid way though in public she would be dry-eyed. 7.383559575995673
10821. her friends and professional associates would sympathize with her not because she had lost a beloved husband but because she had
been married to a man who thought unrealistically.5.202300107616343
10822. if hal yarrow had been killed in a
                                             crash he must have wanted it
          9.216615257228089
that way.
10823. there was no such thing as an accident. 31.51399156488887
10824. somehow all the other passengers have died in this web of
elaborate frauds to cover up the disappearance
                                                   had simultaneously
                     7.399997117206211
          to die.
10825. and therefore being in disgrace they would not be cremated
their ashes flung to the winds in public ceremony. 6.63161347574479
10826. no the fish
                      could eat their bodies for all the sturch cared.
     10.049405630952123
10827. hal felt sorry for mary; he had a time keeping the tears from
welling to his
                 own eyes as he stood in the crowd in the observation
dome. 5.571891459712226
```

10828. yet he told himself this was the best way. 11.45981022323534

```
10829. he and mary would no longer have to tear and rend at each other; their mutual torture would be over. 6.585403889684707
```

- 10830. mary was free to marry again not knowing that the sturch had secretly given her a divorce thinking that death had dissolved her marriage. 6.717792787651652
- 10831. she would have a year in which to make up her mind to choose a mate from a list selected by her gapt. 7.356479223090401
- 10832. perhaps the psychological barriers that had prevented her from conceiving hal's child wouldno longer be present. 8.645068462809599
- 10833. hal doubted if this happy event would occur. 7.14162538120728
- 10834. mary was as frozen below the navel as he. 8.892172105014772
- 10835. no matter who $\,$ the candidate for marriage selected by the gapt h the $\,$ gapt. 9.010102772692655
- 10836. he would no longer have to see that fat face hearthat whining voice h hal yarrow! said the whining voice. 10.004458941426464 10837. and slowly feeling himself icy yet burning hal turned. 8.108856755126041
- 10838. there was the squat loose-jowled man smiling lopsidedly up at him. 16.83937934090461
- 10839. my beloved ward my perennial gadfly said the 7.095994055561842 whining voice.
- 10840. i had no idea that you too would be on this glorious voyage. 11.005023618795416
- 10841. but i might have known! we seem to be bound by love; sigmen himself must have foreseen it. 8.22349001756726
- 10842. love to you my ward. 10.983477020546593
- 10843. sigmen love you too my guardian said hal choking.6.460370037324521
- 10844. how wonderful to see your cherished self. 9.670406878971576
- 10845. i had thought we would never again speak to each other. 9.323688320053892
- 10846. the gabriel pointed towards her destination and under one-gee acceleration began to build up towards her ultimate velocity 99. 7.48837548295765
- 10847. 1 percent of the speed of light. 12.21476784965131
- 10848. meanwhile all the personnel except those few needed to carry out the performance of the ship went into the suspensor. 7.2824623277407525
- 10849. here they would lie in suspended animation for many years. 9.541021300868657
- 10850. some time later aftera check had been made of all automatic equipment the crew would join the others. 9.952496417846513
- 10851. they would sleep while the gabriel's drive would increase the acceleration to a point which the unfrozen bodies of the personnel could not have endured. 6.463467907489391
- 10852. upon reaching the desired speed the automatic equipment would cut off the drive and the silent but not empty vessel would hurl towards the star which was its journey's end. 6.350370199731661 10853. many years later the photon-counting apparatus in the nose of
- the ship would determine that the star was close enough to actuate deceleration. 6.345892447065436
- 10854. again a force too strong for unfrozen bodies to endure would be applied. 8.363747787044698
- 10855. then after slowing the vessel considerably the drive would adjust to a one-gee deceleration. 6.679996801724873
- 10856. and the crew would be automatically brought out of their suspended animation. 11.407704029517989
- 10857. these members would then unthaw the rest of the personnel. 10.78959546031297

10858. and in the half-year left before reaching their destination the men would carry out whateverpreparations were needed.

10.125848877460767

- 10859. hal yarrow was among the last to go into the suspensor and among the first to come out. 6.6133398397231105
- 10860. he had to study the recordings of the language of the chief nation of ozagen siddo. 13.174267852371106
- 10861. and from the first he faced a difficult task. 11.4822246633842
- 10862. the expedition that had discovered ozagen had succeeded in
- correlating two thousand siddo $\,$ words with an equal number of american words. 7.89731643363319
- 10863. the description of $\,$ the siddo syntax was very restricted. $\,$ 8.341215694113531
- 10864. and as hal found out obviously mistaken in many cases. 12.33523252385319
- 10865. this discovery caused hal anxiety. 11.309843967689007
- 10866. his duty was to write a school text and to teach the entire
- personnel of the gabriel how to speak ozagen. 8.10870657293274
- 10867. yet if he used all of the little means at his disposal he would be instructing his students wrongly. 6.623002916648006
- 10868. moreover even getting this across would be difficult.

- 10869. for one thing the organs of speech of the ozagen natives differed somewhat from earthmen's; the sounds made by these organs were therefore dissimilar. 7.246196728979406
- 10870. it was true that they could be approximated but would the ozagenians understand these approximations? 13.513578749536904
- 10871. another obstacle was the grammatical construction of siddo. 7.14162538120728
- 10872. instead of inflecting a verb or using an unattached particle to indicate the past or future siddo used an entirely different word. 8.97061060664233
- 10873. thus the masculine animate infinitive dabhumaksanigalu'ahai meaning to live was in the perfect tense ksu'u'peli'afo and in the future mai'teipa. 7.490544664083626
- 10874. the same use of an entirely different word applied for all the other tenses. 11.74086542457542
- 10875. plus the fact that siddo not only had the normal three genders of masculine feminine and neuter but the two extra of inanimate and spiritual. 4.903693293796623
- 10876. fortunately gender was inflected though the expression of it would be difficult for anybody not born in siddo. 7.738106859483177
- 10877. the system $\,$ of indicating gender varied according to tense. 8.341215694113531
- 10878. all the other parts of speech: nouns pronouns adjectives adverbs and conjunctions operated under the same system as the verbs. 7.98292226510367
- 10879. this was not for the angel just a matter of running through a logical or deductive chain or deciding on some action from some already established premise. 6.783491024342418
- 10880. no doubt the angels could do that kind of thing $% \left(10880.\right)$ as fast as any computer. 11.113688151867496
- 10881. what gabriel was being asked to do now however was to reexamine all his basic assumptions make value-judgments on them and give them new and different powers in his mind to govern his motives. 5.139461289280905
- 10882. this is not wholly a reasoning process- a computer cannot do it all- and even in an angel it takes time. 10.850633196868232

```
10883. perhaps especially in an angel whose assumptions had mostly been
     being reasonably sure of thereason for the long pause however did
not make it seem any less long to jack. 5.623452495899517
10884. he had already become used to hesperus' snapping back answers
     to questions almost before jack could get them asked.
     8.725284242937896
10885. there
                was nothing he could do but wait. 8.923219809040408
10886. at last gabriel spoke. 13.148092146312546
10887. we misjudged you he said slowly. 10.717432709549398
10888. we had concluded that no race as ephemeral as yours could have had
     time to develop a sense of justice. 9.411182198381992
10889. of course we have before us the example of the great races at the
                                    are nearly as mortal as you- the
galactic center; individually they
difference does not seem very marked to us where it exists.
     5.808033151720827
10890. but they have survived for long periods as races whereas you are
          12.35026672032372
10891. we shall recommend to them that they shorten your trial period by
half. 7.970495892540978
10892. for now it is clear that we were in the wrong.
     12.372623381612586
10893. you may reclaim your property and the penalty on hesperus is
lifted. 9.242266870568722
         did not perceive this essential distinction either first-born
10894. i
     hesperus said at once i was only practicing a concept that jack
     taught me called a deal. 6.602504042024367
10895. nevertheless you were its agent. 11.11483049001212
10896. jack what is the nature of this concept?
                                                13.86513856163982
10897.
         it's a kind of agreement in which each party gives something
to the other jack said. 5.542917982132687
10898. we regard it as fair only when each party feels that what he has
received is as valuable or more valuable than what he has given.
     6.889256769405176
10899. his heart he discovered was pounding. 9.235400264666348
10900. for instance hesperus agreed to help me find my property and i
        to take him to earth. 7.513561455654996
10901. between individuals this process is called bargaining.
     10.075132092453119
10902. when it is done between races or nations it is called making a
treaty. 12.247404281143323
10903. and the major part of my mission to your nest is to
treaty between your race and mine. 7.484009081100845
10904. recovering the property was much less important.
     9.670406878971576
10905. and apparently impossible. 12.292407525564322
10906. though it might be that we would have much to give you you have
nothing to give us. 11.094116013052464
10907. hesperus and lucifer jack said show that we do. 6.764147616291221
10908. another pause; but this one was not nearly as long.
     10.904068427512161
10909. then it is a matter of pleasure; of curiosity; of a more alive
time. 14.373985640214492
10910. yes those could be commodities under this concept.
     10.889027716785424
10911. but you should understand jack that hesperus and lucifer are not
long out of the nursery. 8.283635008922003
10912. visiting the earth would not be an offering of worth to those of
us who are older. 10.78831962583174
```

10913. this explained a great deal. 11.309843967689007

```
10914. all the more reason then jack said why we must have a treaty.
      14.397144668987599
10915. we will gladly entertain your young and give them proper living
quarters in return for their help in running our fusion reactors.
      6.558752098367788
10916. but we must know if this is in accordance with your customs and
must have your agreement they will not misuse the power we put in
their hands to our hurt. 7.953229150945037
10917. but this simply requires that they behave in accordance with the
      dictates of their own natures and respect yours in turn.
      7.717408201811601
10918. to this we of course agree. 16.190745095301136
10919. jack felt a wave of complete elation but
                                                  in a second it had
vanished without a trace. 5.8816751717433835
10920. what gabriel was asking was that mankind forego all its
parochial moral judgments and contract to let the angels serve on earth
as it is in heaven regardless of the applicable earth laws.
      7.601954052211928
10921. the angels in turn would exercise similar restraints in
respect for the natural preferences and natures of the earthmen- but they had no faintest notion of man's perverse habit of passing and enforcing laws which were contrary to his own preferences and
violations of his nature. 5.045119849433976
10922. the simple treaty principle
                                       that gabriel was asking him to
ratify in short was nothing less than total trust. 8.901660027869564
10923. and it might
                     be considering the uncomfortable custom the angels
had of thinking of everything in terms of absolutes that the proposal of
anything less might well amount instead to something like a
declaration of war. 5.854493217679945
10924. furthermore even the highly trained law clerk who was a part of
      jack's total make-up could not understand how the principle could
      ever be codified.
                            6.921684858431951
10925. almost the whole experience of mankind pointed toward suspicion
not trust as the safest and sanest attitude toward all outsiders.
      5.629028301924947
10926. yet there was some precedent for it. 14.319941035478317
10927. the history of disarmament agreements for instance had been
unreassuringly dismal; but the united states and the union of soviet
socialist republics  nevertheless did eventually agree on an atomic
bomb test ban and a sort of provisional acceptance of each other's good intentions on this limited question. 6.002904610295051
10928. out of that agreement though not by any easy road eventually
emerged the present world hegemony of the united nations;
between member states still existed but it was of about the same low
order of virulence as the twentieth-century rivalry
                                                         between arizona
and california over water supplies. 7.427094716615564
10929. besides agreements in principle with the petty details to be
thrashed
           out later were commonplace in diplomatic history.
      5.326519577128725
10930. the trouble with
                            them was that they almost never worked and in
```

- 10930. the trouble with them was that they almost never worked and in fact an agreement in principle historically turned out to be a sure sign that neither party really wanted the quarrel settled.
 - 8.646848205708821
- 10931. suppose that this onewere to work? 9.127449882314659
- 10932. there was no question in jack's mind of the goodfaith on one side at least. 16.012429851565877
- 10933. if mankind could be convinced of that h it was worth trying. 7.88257437762797
- 10934. in fact it had to be tried. 24.98576663201377

```
10935. it would be at once the most tentative and most final treaty that
earth had ever signed. 7.950739728011832
10936. secretary hart had taught jack at least partially to be content
with small beginnings in all diplomatic matters; but there
small way to handle this one. 7.002504151625705
10937. he turned back to thescreens the crucial conclusive phrase on his
lips. 7.9256312140364
10938. but he was too late. 27.657270061307578
10939. he had lost his audience. 15.6306526737611
10940. for a moment he could make no sense at all of what he saw.
     13.883206222786983
10941. it seemed to be only a riot of color light and meaningless
          11.848590042306634
activity.
10942. gradually he realized that the pentagon of angel elders had vanished and that the ritual learning dance of the nursery had been
broken up. 7.334172383305516
10943. the angels in the nursery were zigzagging wildly in all
directions seemingly at random. 0.0
10944. hesperus! what's going on here? 11.568363037656766
10945. what's happened? 8.401180936029741
       your brothers have been found. 11.568363037656766
10947. they are on their way here.
                                       17.082094893376148
10948. where? 19.804021762487697
10949. i don't see them.
                          6.084341628539399
10950. the instruments don't show them. 13.848082117783294
10951. you can't see them yet jack.
                                       6.367225191385647
10952. they'll be in range in a short while.
                                                  6.6289753843903
10953. jack scanned the skies the boards and the skies again.
     6.547479639170025
10954. no- there was a tiny pip on the radar; and it was getting
bigger rapidly. 8.251252432117036
10955. if that was the skiff it was making unprecedented speed.
10956. then the skiff hove into sight just a dot of light at first
against the roiling blackness and crimson streaks of the coal sack.
     7.280158286512424
10957. through the telescope jack could see that both spacesuits were
still attached to it. 7.129445514922139
10958. the sail was still unfurled though there were a good many
holes in it as langer had predicted would be the case by now.
     7.918613288279828
10959. it was a startling almost numenous
                                             sight; but even more awesome
was the fact that it was trailing an enormous comet's-tail of angels.
     10.4567288281964
10960. the skiff was not heading for the nursery however.
     10.582206877639416
10961. it seemed unlikely that her crew if either of them were alive
could even see the ariadne for they were passing her at a distance of
                      5.9127764110214756
nearly a light-year.
10962. and there would be nochance of signaling them- without the nernst
generator jack could not send a call powerful enough to get through all
the static and by
                      the time he could rebuild his fusion power the
skiff would be gone. 7.416799495565291
10963. fuming helpless he watched them pass him. 7.14162538120728
10964. the sail ragged though it was still had enough surface to catch
some of the ocean of power being poured out from the nursery stars.
     7.887739882487606
10965. he would never have believed without seeing it that the
bizarre little vessel could go so fast. 8.729608424786454
10966. but where was it going? 19.49450951439212
```

```
10967. and why was it causing so much agitation among the angels and
being followed by so many of them?
                                   7.812252363792124
        there was only one possible answer but jack's horrified mind
refused to believe it until he had fed the radar plots of the skiff's
     course into the computer. 6.400585945516949
10969. the curve on the card the computer spat back at him couldn't be
argued with however. 6.196120048044738
10970. the skiff was headed for the very center of the nebula- toward
that place which jack knew now could hold nothing less important than the
very core of the angel's life and religion. 7.749943859944991
10971. it was clear that langer had at last found a way to attract the
angel's attention. 11.43902686201217
10972. it was equally clear that as of this moment the treaty was off.
     11.455245618923785
10973. langer would have to be headed off whether he knew where he was
going or not.
               10.264992231772533
10974. almost surely he did; after all he had had the same set of facts
as jack had had to work from and he was an almost frighteningly
observant man. 6.333234254760902
10975. but not having talkedto the angels he had made a wrong turn in his
reasoning somewhere along the line. 7.905415341781941
10976. had he decided perhaps that the center of the cloud
                                                            was a
center of government instead of a center of life and faith?
     9.410730226673008
          but it didn't matter now whether he meant to invade the holy
     of holies or was simply headed in that direction by accident.
     5.719618084621793
10978. if it was intentional it was now also unnecessary; and whether
intentionalor not the outcome would be disastrous. 6.748510665599446
10979. jack crawled under the boards and restored the six feet of lead
line he had excised from the nernst generator switch.5.121869688821158
10980. when he was back on his feet again
                                            and about to reinstall the
fuses however he hesitated. 10.637525725885334
10981. he had to have fusion power to catch up with the skiff and he
had to haveit fast. 8.713290499555995
10982. but fusion power in the coal sack was what had triggered
the trouble in the first place- and he already had an angel aboard.
     8.520910618568008
10983. i'm going to turn my generator back on as i promised to do.
     5.825820622377272
10984. but i can't take you to earth yet. 16.239762984882013
10985. first i've got to intercept my brothers before they get any
deeper into trouble. 6.511591705507893
10986. will you obstruct this or will you help?
     11.775292123015198
10987. i know it's not part of the bargain and your elders might not
          8.546495096048107
like it.
10988. nobody else can live in your hearth while i am in it hesperus
said promptly. 7.78190563939677
10989. as for my elders
                          they have already admitted that they were
          9.42680368706412
wrong.
10990. if because of this incident they become angry with earth i will
not be permitted to go there at all. 8.856021111336474
10991. therefore of course i will help. 10.886199914602827
10992. witha short-lived sigh of relief jack plugged the fuses back in
and threw the switch.7.032105024464237
10993. without an instant's transition the green light that meant full
fusion power winked on the board. 5.771383279736075
10994. always before it had taken five minutes to- of course.
```

- 10995. fromhere on out the ariadne was going to be hotter than any space cruiser man had ever dreamed of. 6.320077487249449
- 10996. but since he had failed to anticipate it he lost the five minutes anyhow in plotting an intercept orbit. 9.409014824555035
- 10997. hesperus don't use this t-tau vector trick of yours please. 6.460370037324521
- 10998. ryan hefted his bulk up and supported it on one elbow. 7.615092762846159
- 10999. he rubbed his eyes sleepily with one huge paw. 9.026368296067464
- 11000. ekstrohm nogol you guys okay? 11.568363037656766
- 11001. nothing wrong with me that couldn't be cured nogol said. 8.397368370591282
- 11002. he didn't say what would cure him; he had been explaining all during the trip what he needed to make him feel like himself.
 6.737496598911188
- 11003. his small black eyes darted inside the olive oval of his face. 6.352670641660905
- 11004. well let's take a ground-level look at the country around here. 11.588680584333435
- 11005. the facsiport rolled open on the landscape. 8.976097203071156
- 11006. a range of bluffs hugged the horizon the color of decaying moss. 10.601977221576893
- 11007. above them the sky was the black of space or the almost equal black of the winter sky above minneapolis seen against neon-lit snow. 5.636038071104872
- 11008. that cold empty sky was \qquad full of fire and light. 10.44343699232173
- 11009. it seemed almost a magnification of the galaxy itself of the milky way blown up by some master photographer. 7.5397878010045
- 11010. this fiery swath was actually only a belt of minor planets almost like the asteroid belt in the original solar system. 8.215843633134716
- 11011. these planets were much bigger nearly all capable of holding an atmosphere. 6.002446559592496
- 11012. but to the infuriation of scientists for no known reason not all of them did. 10.928600126034778
- 11013. this would be the fifth mapping expedition to the planetoids of yancy-6 in three generations. 9.177731967121193
- 11014. they lay months away from the nearest earth star by jump drive and no one knew what they were good for although it was felt that they would probably be good for something if it could only be discovered-much like the continent of antarctica in ancient history.

 7.678909076855233
- 11015. how can a planet with so many neighbors be so lonely? 8.911879279033903
- 11016. ryan asked. 15.594944937291627
- 11017. he was the captain so he could ask questions like that. 10.743926260935995
- 11018. some can be lonely in a crowd $\,$ nogol said elaborately. 9.584783452671674
- 11019. what will we need outside ryan? 10.34648963827048
- 11020. ekstrohm asked. 15.594944937291627
- 11021. no helmets the captain answered. 10.628794361170721
- 11022. we can breathe out there all right. 15.139777690503488
- 11023. it just won't be easy. 14.93623902024112
- 11024. this old world lost all of its helium and trace gases long ago. 9.082686404028868
- 11025. nitrogen and oxygen are about it. 8.254441635698543
- 11026. ryan look over there nogol said.10.472119682746735
- 11027. think they're intelligent maybe hostile? 11.430068883054222

- 11028. i think they're dead ekstrohminterjected quietly. 19.061703932371586
- 11029. i get no readings from them at all. 9.169644675936961
- 11030. sonic electronic galvanic- all blank. 11.568363037656766
- 11031. according to these needles they're stone dead. 12.002787321537234
- 11032. ekstrohm you and i will have a look ryan said. 12.62526755829106
- 11033. you hold down the fort nogol. 11.823504411807077
- 11034. easy nogol confirmed.14.027712197458941
- 11035. i heard a story once about a rookie who got excited when the captain stepped outside and he couldn'tget an encephalographic reading on him. 5.630248229889276
- 11036. me i know the mind of an officer works in a strange and unfathomable manner. 7.737926519342896
- 11037. i'm not worried about you mis-reading the dials nogol just about a lug like you reading them at all. 5.236383152695367
- 11038. remember when the little hand is straight up that's negative. 9.705268617267441
- 11039. positive results start when it goes towards the hand you use to make your mark. 5.821849765783676
- 11040. ryan told him what he could do then. 10.94873513418626
- 11041. ekstrohm smiled and followed the captain through the airlock with only a glance at the lapel gauge on his coverall. 5.391783373294707
- 11042. the strong negative field his suit set up would help to repel bacteria and insects. 8.174413315489243
- 11043. actually the types of infection that could attack a warm-blooded mammal were not infinite and over the course of the last few hundred years adequate defenses had been found for all basic categories.
 - 5.969651984732209
- 11044. he wasn't likely to come down with hot chills and puzzling striped fever. 10.00708833805685
- 11045. they ignored the ladder down to the planet surface and with only a glance at the seismological gauge to judge surface resistance dropped to the ground. 5.95426293446165
- 11046. it was day but in the thin atmosphere contrasts were sharp between light and shadow. 13.012007510586653
- 11047. they walked from midnight to noon noon to midnight and came to the beast sprawled on its side. 7.446409008128629
- 11048. ekstrohm nudged it with a boot. 11.417277206425638
- 11049. hey this is pretty close to a wart-hog. 7.14162538120728
- 11050. one of the best matches i've ever found.
 - 18.702622605902395
- 11051. well it has to happen. 14.387055325262873
- 11052. still it sometimes gives you a creepy feeling to find a rabbit or a snapping turtle on some strange world. 8.314697679054335
- 11053. it makes you wonder if this exploration business isn't all some big joke and somebody has been everywhere before you even started. 6.267346744067786
- 11054. the surveyor looked sidewise at the captain. 9.670406878971576
- 11055. the big man seldom gave out with such thoughts.9.058583833820324
- 11056. what shall we do with this one? 13.126227377958582
- 11057. dissect it? 12.292407525564322
- 11058. ryan nudged it with his toe following ekstrohm's example. 8.581436094141479
- 11059. it sure as hell doesn't look like any dominant intelligent species to me. 8.132629406549228
- 11060. no hands for one thing. 13.484377447423066
- 11061. of course that's not definite proof. 15.754054259857726
- 11062. no it isn't ekstrohm said. 13.484377447423066

```
11063. i think we'd better let it lay until we get a clearer picture of
the ecological setup around here. 6.504485355708924
11064. in the meantime we might be thinking on
                                                  the problem all these
dead beasts represent. 11.611933442411688
11065. what killed them?
                            16.035421498336767
          it looks like we did when we made blastdown. 8.196044167676531
11067. but what about our landing was lethal to the creatures?
     6.460370037324521
           radiation? 19.804021762487697
11069. ekstrohm suggested. 12.292407525564322
11070. the planet is very low in radiation from mineral deposits and the atmosphere seems to shield out most of the solar output.
     8.745898847204742
11071. any little dose of radiation might knock off these critters.
     7.524892144125054
11072. i don't know about that. 6.0964767090762
11073. maybe it would work the other way.7.622507342753323
11074. maybe because they have had virtually no radioactive exposure and
don't have any r's stored up they could take a lot without harm.
     7.6051683742883025
11075. then maybe it was the shockwave we set up. 8.20532328403787
11076. or maybe it's sheer xenophobia. 12.833041965406032
11077. they curl up and die at the sight of something strange and alien-
like a spaceship.
                    6.376876511860498
11078. at this stage of the game anything could be possible.
     13.400532751372204
11079. but there's one possibility i particularly don't like.
     8.418897191255065
11080. and that is?
                      31.457922823996512
           suppose it was not us that killed these aliens.
11081.
     8.167867558607044
11082. suppose it is something right on the planet native to it.
      9.723644663794278
11083. i just hope it doesn't work
                                     on earthmen too. 10.41765113989062
11084. these critters went real sudden. 12.678917125559895
11085. ekstrohm lay in his bunk and thought the camp is quiet.
     6.210871206873012
11086. the earthmen made camp outside the spaceship. 9.670406878971576
11087. there was no reason to leave the comfortable quarters inside
the ship except that faced with a possibility of sleeping on solid
ground they simply had to get out. 7.394625013199234
11088. the camp was a cluster of aluminum bubbles ringed with a spyweb
to alert the earthmen to the approach of any being.
                                                        7.34666920488753
11089. eachman had a bubble to himself privacy after the long period of
           intimacy on board the ship. 5.726173925838508
enforced
11090. ekstrohm lay in his bunk and listened to the sounds of the night
on yancey-6 138. 8.883013402178744
11091. there was a keening of wind and a cracking of the frozen ground.
      11.15724393844686
11092. insects there were onthe world but they were frozen solid during
the night only to revive and thaw in the morning sun.7.108551420335513
11093. the bunk he lay on was much more uncomfortable than the
acceleration couches on board. 6.374057384651866
11094. yet he knew the others were sleeping more soundly now that they
had renewed their contact with the matter that had birthed them to
send them riding high vacuum. 7.4797049856303435
11095. now there could be anend to pretending. 11.385006813316828
11096. he threw off the light blanket and swung his feet off the bunk
to the floor. 9.112998257296404
11097. there was no longer any need to hide. 8.871998250907023
```

- 11098. but what was there to do? 20.19236609887658
- 11099. what had changed for him? 13.359616238729945
- 11100. he no longer had to lie in his bunk all night his eyes closed pretending to sleep. 8.463790579529437
- 11101. in privacy he could walk $\,$ around leave the light on read. $\,$ 8.183213117121184
- 11102. it was small comfort for insomnia. 21.30159973117459
- 11103. some doctors had informed him he was mistaken about this. 7.555016367052815
- 11104. actually they said he did sleep but so shortly and fitfully that he forgot. 8.228058686047829
- 11105. others admitted he was absolutely correct- he never slept. 8.519169806948323
- 11106. his body processes only slowed down enough for him to dispell fatigue poisons. 8.059409733643921
- 11107. occasionally he fell into a waking gritty-eyed stupor; but he never slept. 6.480693448216934
- 11108. naturally he couldn't let his shipmates know this.
 - 9.562664058756887
- 11109. insomnia would ground him from the exploration service on physiological if not psychological grounds. 6.527247349132692
- 11110. he had to hide it. 25.659219419391817
- 11111. over the years he had had buddies in space in whom he thought he could confide. 6.973716106968502
- 11112. the buddies invariably took advantage of him.
 - 11.387658710676023
- 11113. since he couldn't sleep anyway he might as well stand their watches for them or write their reports. 6.596079166598416
- 11114. where the hell did he get off threatening to report any laxness on their part to the captain? 8.37994952077852
- 11115. a man with insomnia had better avoid bad dreams of that kind if he knew what was good for him. 6.965294609714713
- 11116. ekstrohm had to hide his secret. 9.670406878971576
- 11117. in a camp instead of shipboard hiding the secret was easier. 9.41105084804108
- 11118. but the secret itself was just as hard. 15.227354815117762
- 11119. ekstrohm picked up a lightweight no-back from the ship's library a book by bloch the famous twentieth century expert on sex.
 - 5.263432701720354
- 11120. he scanned a few lines on the social repercussions of a celebrated nineteenth century sex murderer but he couldn't seem to concentrate on the weighty pontifical ponderous style. 7.134701507884765
- 11121. on impulse he flipped up the heat control on his coverall and slid back the hatch of the bubble. 6.231299284568089
- 11122. ekstrohm walked through the alien glass and looked up at the unfamiliar constellations smelling the frozen sterility of the thin air. 7.338897613321559
- 11123. behind him his mates stirred without waking. 9.971796932341148
- 11124. ekstrohm was startled in the morning by a banging on the hatch of his bubble. 7.898488776977889
- 11125. it took him a few seconds to puthis thoughts in order and then he got up from the bunk where he had been resting sleeplessly.
 - 7.2192104105912485
- 11126. the angry burnt-red face of ryan greeted him. 11.387658710676023
- 11127. okay stormy this isn't the place for fun and games. 6.210871206873012
- 11128. what did you do with them? 15.120916080885502
- 11129. do with what? 17.462072214443666
- 11130. the dead beasties. 13.148092146312546

- 11131. all the dead animals laying around the ship. 9.746226610466692
- 11132. what are you talking about ryan? 19.147156018699693
- 11133. what do you think i did with them? 17.72497555790629
- i don't know. 8.280368894557514
- 11135. all i know is that they are gone. 8.961969194380144
- 11136. gone? 19.804021762487697
- ekstrohm shouldered his way outside and scanned the veldt. 6.764147616291221
- 11138. there was no ring of animal corpses. 26.84798141185944
- 11139. nothing but wispy grass whipping in the keen breeze. 7.650142392474281
- 11140. i'll be damned ekstrohm said. 6.321180167012423
- 11141. you are right now buddy. 9.118533821976325
- 11142. expe doesn't like anybody mucking up primary evidence. 9.060328853487057
- 11143. where do you get off ryan? 10.044583681921951
- 11144. ekstrohm demanded. 19.804021762487697
- 11145. why pick me for your patsy? 9.684323749366209
- 11146. this has got to be some kind of local phenomenon. 13.580546355572395
- 11147. why accuse a shipmate of being behind this? 8.257640091759392
- 11148. listen ekstrohm i want to give you the benefit of every
- doubt. 10.143422291442931
- 11149. but you aren't exactly the model of a surveyor you know. 8.860709006202686
- 11150. you've been riding on a pink ticket for six years you know that. 6.072739869207662
- 11151. no ekstrohm said no i didn't know that. 8.17636563921545
- 11152. you've been hiding things from me and nogol every jump we've made with you. 5.693935231539689
- 11153. now comes this! it fits the pattern of secrecy and stealth you've been involved in. 7.01750234008083
- 11154. what could i do with your lousy dead bodies? 11.921029140940288
- 11155. what would i want with them? 11.381895949116338
- all i know is that you were outside the bubbles last night 11156. and you were the only sentient being who came in or out of our alarm web. 6.364242546740684
- 11157. now all the bodies are missing like they got up and walked away. 6.713926052561442
- 11158. it was not a new experience to ekstrohm. 22.972559927717377
- 11159. suspicion wasn't new to him at all. 9.416324377007264
- 11160. ryanthere are other explanations for the disappearance of the bodies. 7.879513779734377
- 11161. lookfor them will you? 9.118533821976325
- 11162. i give you my word i'm not trying to pull some stupid kind of
- joke or to deliberately foul up the expedition. 7.279247487033728
- 11163. take my word can't you? 10.118940873009322
- ryan shook his head. 11.568363037656766 don't think i can. 14.392431089066493 11164.
- 11165. i don't think i can.
- 11166. there's still such a thing as mental illness. 5.603364996017602
- 11167. you may not be responsible. 10.157270994812965
- 11168. don't try anything violent stormy.11.568363037656766
- 11169. i outweigh you fifty pounds and i'm fast for a big man. 7.920146737168444
- you. 12.66615925928101 11170. i wasn't planning on jumping
- 11171. why do you have to jump me the first time something goes wrong? 11.388777584800145
- 11172. she lived and was given a name. 9.060328853487057

- 11173. for her first three vegetable months she waved her crabbed claws kicked weakly with her clubbed feet and enjoyed the usual routine of the infant. 5.439788407572194
- 11174. she was not alone for there were three other such children in the big city's special nursery. 10.817526684684777
- 11175. soon they all were removed to central laboratory school where their delicate transformation began. 7.108256989545012
- 11176. one of the babies died in the initial transferral but of helva's class seventeen thrived in the metal shells.
 - 10.889070611316614
- 11177. instead of kicking feet helva's neural responses started her wheels; instead of grabbing with hands she manipulated mechanical extensions. 7.017950403160634
- 11178. as she matured more and more neural synapses would be adjusted to operate other mechanisms that went into the maintenance and running of a space ship. 7.331835168355716
- 11179. for helva was destined to be the brain half of a scout ship partnered with a man or a woman whichever she chose as the mobile half. 5.836554568500412
- 11180. she would be among the elite of her kind.11.557104603852515
- 11181. her initial intelligence tests registered above normal and her
- adaptation index was unusually high. 6.183003451448296
- 11182. as long as her development within her shell lived up to expectations and there were no side-effects from the pituitary tinkering helva would live a rewarding rich and unusual life a far cry from what she would have faced as an ordinary normal being. 6.340392602630257
- 11183. however no diagram of her brain patterns no early iq tests recorded certain essential facts about helva that central must eventually learn. 5.556304376121015
- 11184. they would have to bide their official time and see trusting that the massive doses of shell-psychology would suffice her too as the necessary bulwark against her unusual confinement and the pressures of her profession. 5.762497154626007
- 11185. a ship run by a human brain could not run rogue or insane with the power and resources central had to build into their scout ships. 5.114810761233693
- 11186. brain ships were of course long past the experimental stages. 8.42590376083644
- 11187. mostbabes survived the techniques of pituitary manipulation that kept their bodies small eliminating the necessity of transfers from smaller to larger shells. 5.833942733956985
- 11188. and very very few were lost when the final connection was made to the control panels of ship or industrial combine. 7.973147204266182 11189. shell people resembled mature dwarfs in size whatever their natal deformities were but the well-oriented brain would not have changed places with the most perfect body in the universe.
 - 5.152621062652346
- 11190. so for happy years helva scooted around in her shell with her classmates playing such games as stall power-seek studying her lessons in trajectory propulsion techniques computation logistics mental hygiene basic alien psychology philology space history law traffic codes: all the et ceteras that eventually became compounded into a reasoning logical informed citizen. 5.818487943640943 11191. not so obvious to her but of more importance to her teachers
- 11191. not so obvious to her but of more importance to her teachers helva ingested the precepts of her conditioning as easily as she absorbed her nutrient fluid. 5.657890385526852
- 11192. she would one day be grateful to the patient drone of the sub-conscious-level instruction.9.416787766541301

- 11193. helva's civilization was not without busy do-good associations exploring possible inhumanities to terrestrial as well as
- extraterrestrial citizens. 6.401368991752259
- 11194. one such group got all incensed over shelled children when helva was just turning fourteen. 9.147527049952899
- 11195. when they were forcedto central worlds shrugged its shoulders arranged a tour of the laboratory schools and set the tour off to a big start by showing the members case histories complete with photographs. 6.779358238818638
- 11196. very few committees ever looked past the first few photos. 12.126166407417266
- 11197. most of their original objections about shells were overridden by the relief that these hideous bodies were mercifully concealed. 7.495733760670601
- 11198. helva's class was doing fine arts a selective subject in her crowded program. 7.391013650626644
- 11199. she had activated one of her microscopic tools which she would later use for minute repairs to various parts of her control panel. 6.755599647819141
- was large- a copy of the last supper- and her 11200. her subject canvas small- the head of a tiny screw. 8.370717655627091
- 11201. she had tuned her sight to the proper degree. 9.965850596706412
- 11202. as she worked she absentmindedly crooned producing a curious 12.181076897243338
- 11203. shell people used their own vocal cords and diaphragms but sound issued through microphones rather than mouths. 5.326519577128725
- 11204. helva's hum then had a curious vibrancy a warm dulcet quality even in its aimless chromatic wanderings.7.082240814220785
- 11205. why what a lovely voice you have said one of the female visitors. 8.551945576148809
- 11206. helva looked up and caught a fascinating panorama of regular dirty craters on a flaky pink surface. 6.757567981697296
- 11207. her hum became a gurgle of surprise. 8.154987146205233
- 11208. she instinctively regulated her sight until the skin lost its cratered look and the pores assumed normal proportions. 7.735353964671092 11209. yes we have quite a few years of voice training madam remarked helva calmly. 7.767951575872715
- 11210. vocal peculiarities often become excessively irritating during prolonged intra-stellar distances and must be eliminated. 8.234678314852948
- 11211. although this was the first time that helva had seen unshelled people she took this experience calmly. 8.436561334441596
- 11212. any other reaction would have been reported instantly. 10.102979009923285
- 11213. i meant that you have a nice singing voice h dear the lady amended. 9.020431141465878
- 11214. would you like to see my work? 12.193066547509792
- 11215. helva asked politely. 10.363724110347151
- 11216. she instinctively sheered away from personal discussions but she filed the comment away for further meditation. 8.171394947443085
- 11217. i am currently reproducing the last supper on the head of a screw. 11.701370563470412
- 11218. o i say the lady twittered. 16.646095230094698
- 11219. helva turned her vision back to magnification and surveyed her copy critically. 6.002446559592496
- 11220. of course some of my color values do not match the old master's and the perspective is faulty but i believe it to be a fair copy. 11.384695445480714
- 11221. the lady's eyes unmagnified bugged out. 9.802060557618772

- 11222. oh i forget and helva's voice was really contrite. 9.209344271860562
- 11223. if she could have blushed she would have. 10.355462156122869
- 11224. you people don't have adjustable vision. 15.233429227980745
- 11225. the monitor of this discourse grinned with pride and amusement as
- helva's tone indicated pity for the unfortunate. 5.902564164932943
- 11226. here this will help suggested helva substituting a magnifying
- device in one extension and holding it over the picture. 8.54354563985759
- 11227. in a kind of shock the ladies and gentlemen of the committee bent to observe the incredibly copied and brilliantly executed last
 - supper on the head of a screw.
- 8.12971191762765 who had been forced to accompany 11228. well remarked one gentleman his wife the good lord can eat where angels fear to tread.
 - 7.513328524263081
- 11229. are you referring sirasked helva politely to the dark age discussions of the number of angels who could stand on the head of a pin? 7.962914197439772
- i had that in mind. 18.25917094604721 11230.
- 11231. if you substitute 'atom' for 'angel' the problem is not insoluble given the metallic content of the pin in question. 7.556635699664603
- 11232. which you are programed to compute? 11.411762843875357
- 11233. of course. 12.292407525564322
- 11234. did they remember to program a sense of humor as well young lady? 8.824855318428737
- 11235. we are directed to develop a sense of proportion sir which contributes the same effect.8.288672059160659
- 11236. the good man chortled appreciatively and decided the trip worth his time. 9.736749750147508
- 11237. if the investigation committee spent months digesting the thoughtful food served them at the laboratory school they left helva with a morsel as well. 6.682104660870068
- 11238. singing as applicable to herself required research. 9.670406878971576
- 11239. she had of course been exposed to and enjoyed a music appreciation course which had included the better known classical works such as tristan und isolde candide oklahoma nozze de figaro the atomic age singers eileen farrell elvis presley and geraldine todd as well as the curious rhythmic progressions of the venusians capellan chromatics and the sonic concerti of the altairians. visual
 - 4.706437468570445
- 11240. but singing for any shell person posed considerable technical difficulties to be overcome. 9.887008010130634
- 11241. shell people were schooled to examine every aspect of a problem or situation before making a prognosis. 5.535892284966784
- 11242. balanced properly between optimism and practicality the nondefeatist attitude of the shell people led them to extricate themselves their ships and personnel from bizarre situations.
 - 7.009267041408341
- 11243. therefore to helva the problem that she couldn't open her mouth to sing among other restrictions did not bother her. 5.406664019112
- 11244. she would work out a method by-passing her limitations whereby she could sing. 10.242987398630188
- 11245. she approached the problem by investigating the methods of sound reproduction through the centuries human and instrumental.
 - 6.402798769851467
- 11246. her own sound production equipment was essentially more instrumental than vocal. 8.745349295385674

- 11247. breath control and the proper enunciation of vowel sounds within the oral cavity appeared to require the most development and practice. 5.083242045036259
- 11248. shell people did not strictly speaking breathe. 9.424251318913965
- 11249. for their purposes oxygen and other gases were not drawn from the surrounding atmosphere through the medium of lungs but sustained artificially by solution in their shells. 5.400569273754009 11250. after experimentation helva discovered that she could manipulate her diaphragmic unit to sustain tone. 9.321964308809935 11251. by relaxing the throat muscles and expanding the oral cavity well into the frontal sinuses she could direct the vowel sounds into the most felicitous position for proper reproduction through her throat microphone. 4.8713992634943395
- 11252. she compared the results with tape recordings of modern singers and was not unpleased although her own tapes had a peculiar quality about them not at all unharmonious merely unique. 7.679082385822223
- 11253. acquiring a repertoire from the laboratory library was no problem to one trained to perfect recall. 5.542917982132687
- 11254. she found herself able to sing any role and any $\ \,$ song which struck her fancy. 8.559727042502269
- 11255. it would not have occurred to her that it was curious for a female to sing bass baritone tenor alto mezzo soprano and coloratura as she pleased. 7.982768559027653
- 11257. if the authorities remarked on her curious avocation they did so among themselves. 8.4523693293472
- 11258. shell people were encouraged to develop a hobby so long as they maintained proficiency in their technical work. 8.557768929103208 11259. on the anniversary of her sixteenth year in her shell helva was unconditionally graduated and installed in her ship the xh-834. 6.950980296135223
- 11260. her permanent titanium shell was recessed behind an even more indestructible barrier in the central shaft of the scout ship. 7.203185581781905
- 11261. the neural audio visual and sensory connections were made and sealed. 7.43304005989246
- 11262. her extendibles were diverted connected or augmented and the final delicate-beyond-description brain taps were completed while helva remained anesthetically unaware of the proceedings.
 6.941080974350345
- 11263. when she awoke she was the ship. 12.708757651009384 11264. her brain and intelligence controlled every function from navigation to such loading as a scout ship of her class needed. 6.989613124061633
- 11265. she could take care of herself and her ambulatory half in any situation already recorded in the annals of central worlds and any situation its most fertile minds could imagine. 5.84691706177135
- 11266. her first actual flight for she and her kind had made mock flights on dummy panels since she was eight showed her complete mastery of the techniques of her profession. 6.493458138950358
- 11267. she was ready for her great adventures and the arrival of her mobile partner. 9.575385045162779
- 11268. there were nine qualified scouts sitting around collecting base pay the day helva was commissioned. 10.732511993673237
- 11269. there were several missions which demanded instant attention but helva had been of interest to several department heads in central

```
for some time and each man was determined to have her assigned to his
section.
          4.884561692402227
11270. consequently no one had remembered to introduce helva to the
prospective partners. 8.17557889168528
11271. the ship always chose its own partner.
                                                11.147217359465333
11272. had there been another brain ship at the base at the moment helva
would have been guided to make the first move. 9.506376731214857
11273. as it was while central wrangled among itself robert tanner
sneaked out of the pilots' barracks
                                       out to the field and over to
helva's slim metal hull.
                           8.034584092320445
11274. hello anyone at home?11.568363037656766
11275. tanner wisecracked. 12.292407525564322
11276. of course replied helva logically activating her outside scanners.
      11.610299168532578
11277. are you my partner? 11.723600643567618
11278. she asked hopefully as she recognized the scout service uniform.
     12.606151612815394
11279. all you have to do is ask he retorted hopefully.
     16.147943779990744
                                were no partners available and i've had
11280. i thought perhaps there
no directives from central. 9.059999578018873
11281. even to herself helva sounded a little self-pitying but
truth was she was lonely sitting on the darkened field. 6.305891416797736
11282. always
              she had had the company of other shells and more
recently technicians by the score. 8.371681114529826
11283. the sudden solitude had lost its momentary charm and become
oppressive. 7.43304005989246
11284. no directives from central is scarcely a cause for regret but there happen to be eight other guys biting their fingernails to the
quick just waiting for an invitation to board you you beautiful thing.
     6.466179359491326
11285. it would have killed you in the cabin.
                                                  18.71942963857734
11286. do you have anything for me? 21.74407606575169
          mercer stammered not knowing what b'dikkat meant and
two-nosed man answered for him i think he has a nice baby head
                                                                   but
it isn't big enough for you to take yet. 5.476915644847906
11288. mercer never noticed the needle touch his arm. 9.060328853487057
11289. b'dikkat had turned to the next knot of people when the super-
condamine hit mercer. 5.674295354649883
11290. he tried to run after b'dikkat to hug the lead spacesuit to tell
     b'dikkat that he loved him. 9.058027016699187
11291. he stumbled and fell but it did not hurt. 11.877094637966294
11292. the many-bodied girl lay near him.
                                            12.435529358277208
11293. isn't it wonderful? 5.006130362527981
11294. you're beautiful beautiful beautiful.
                                                   9.011594807050702
11295. i'm so happy to be here. 4.0320972279153615
11296. the woman covered with
                                growing hands came and sat beside them.
     9.430036403335416
11297. she radiated warmth and good fellowship.11.145752833777212
11298. mercer thought that she looked very distinguished and charming.
     8.196044167676531
11299. he struggled out of his clothes. 12.360047368900819
11300. it was foolish and snobbish to wear clothing when none of
these nice people did. 11.707472334128875
11301. the two women babbled and crooned at him. 8.976097203071156
11302. with one corner of his mind he knew that they were saying
nothing just expressing the euphoria of a drug so powerful that the known
universe had forbidden it. 7.376281431504996
11303. with most of his mind he was happy. 9.453274480108805
```

```
11304. he wondered how anyone could have the good luck to visit a planet as nice as this. 8.406914292039355
```

- 11305. he tried to tell the lady da but the words weren't quite straight. 9.229421941257328
- 11306. a painful stab hit him in the abdomen. 13.302374541844653
- 11308. it was like the cap in the hospital only a thousand times better. 12.480392195690849
- 11309. the pain was gone though it had been crippling the first time. 7.8937132813842945
- 11310. he forced himself to be deliberate. 15.04687202720679
- 11311. he rammed his mind into focus $\,$ and said to the two ladies who lay pinkly nude beside him in the desert $\,$ that was a good bite. 6.214954103639055
- 11312. maybe i will grow another head. 11.548535644303174
- 11313. that would make b'dikkat happy! the lady da forced the foremost of her bodies in an upright position. 5.326519577128725
- 11314. said she i'm strong too. 15.013342074182058
- 11315. remember man remember. 14.185224116558695
- 11316. we can die too we can die like real people. 11.794906001175134
- 11317. i do so believe in death! mercer smiled at her through his happiness. 9.32357402524811
- 11318. but isn't this nice h with this he felt his lips thicken and his mind go slack. 8.219259445435762
- 11319. he was wide awake but he did not feel like doing anything. 9.923631093244717
- 11320. in that beautiful place among all those companionable and attractive people he sat and smiled. 9.773484020714712
- 11321. b'dikkat was sterilizing his knives. 8.254441635698543
- 11322. mercer wondered how long the super-condamine had lasted him. 8.581436094141479
- 11323. he endured the ministrations of the dromozoa without screams or movement. 7.953394054598466
- 11324. the agonies of nervesand itching of skin were phenomena which happened somewhere near him but meant nothing. 7.663024046550707 11325. he watched his own body with remote casual interest.
 - 9.026368296067464
- 11326. the lady da and the hand-covered woman stayed near him. 9.430036403335416
- 11327. after a long time the half-man dragged himself over to the group with his powerful arms. 6.477201233647785
- 11328. having arrived he blinked sleepily and friendlily at them and lapsed back into the restful stupor from which he had emerged.
 7.893878171826976
- 11329. mercer saw the sun rise on occasion closed his eyes briefly and opened them to see stars shining. 5.236383152695367
- 11330. the dromozoa fed him in their mysterious way; the drug canceled out his needs for cycles of the body. 7.48837548295765
- 11331. at last he noticed a return of the inwardness of pain. 10.997683404068063
- 11332. the pains themselves had not changed; he had. 10.582206877639416
- 11333. he knew all the events which could take place on shayol. 8.898806823353825
- 11334. he remembered them well from his happy period. 9.060328853487057 11335. formerly he had noticed them- now he felt them. 6.764147616291221
- 11336. he tried to ask the lady da how long they had had the drug and how much longer they would have to waitbefore they had it again. 8.707562049453962

```
11337. she smiled at him with benign remote happiness; apparently her
many torsos stretched out along the ground had a greater capacity for
retaining the drug than did his body. 5.117710496397998
11338. she meant him well but was in no condition for articulate speech.
     9.118601195872367
11339. the half-man lay on the ground arteries pulsating prettily behind
    half-transparent film which protected his abdominal cavity.
     6.493358149305356
11340. mercer
                squeezed the man's shoulder.11.568363037656766
11341. the half-man woke recognized mercer and gave him a healthily
sleepy grin. 7.472514967835612
11342. 'a good morrow to you my boy'. 9.670406878971576
11343. that's out of a play.4.891959009765589
11344. did you ever see a play? 14.877179522839205
11345. you mean a game with cards? 11.823504411807077
11346.
         no said the half-man a sort of eye-machine with real people
doing the figures.
                    8.289788911750433
11347. i never saw that said mercer buti- but you want to ask me when
b'dikkat is going to come back with the needle. 7.611410928822407
11348. yes said mercer a little ashamed of his obviousness.
     10.156670255308262
11349. that's why i think of plays.
                                      3.7535542527621146
11350. we all know what is going to happen. 19.04667999034648
11351. we all know when it is going to happen. 14.209581995199503
11352. we all know what the dummies will do- he gestured at the hummocks in which the decorticated men were cradled- and we all know
what the new people will ask. 8.451402409092166
11353. but we never know how long a scene is going to take.
     10.332331064545217
                a 'scene'? 15.594944937291627
11354. what's
11355. asked mercer. 15.804493013470257
11356. is that the name for the needle?
                                            17.91920835513786
11357. the half-man laughed with something close to real humor.
     8.341215694113531
11358. you've got the lovelies on the brain. 5.923003360391702
11359. a scene is just a part of a play. 11.342963562701621
11360. i mean we know the order in which things happen but we have no
clocks and nobody cares enough to count days or to make calendars and
there's not much climate here so none of us know how long anything
takes. 6.882554441293756
11361. the pain seems short and the pleasure seems long.9.012483256971692
11362. i'm inclined to think that they are about two earth-weeks each.
     7.096443957475753
11363. mercer did not know what an earth-week
                                                  was since he had not
been a well-read man before his conviction but he got nothing more
from the half-man at that time. 5.510267251195164
11364. the half-man received  dromozootic implant turned red in the face
shouted senselessly at mercer take it out you fool! take it out of me!
     when mercer looked on helplessly the half-man twisted over on his
side his pink dusty back turned to mercer and wept hoarsely and
     quietly to himself. 6.455341386768802
11365. mercer himself could not tell how long it was before b'dikkat
came back. 5.825820622377272
11366. it might have been several days. 27.514061231808526
11367. it might have been several months. 21.687415678907698
11368. once again b'dikkat moved among them like a father; once again
they clustered like children. 8.941105298549155
11369. this time b'dikkat smiled pleasantly at the little head which had
     grown out of mercer's thigh- a sleeping child's head covered with
```

```
light hair on top and with dainty eyebrows over the resting eyes. 5.239408790216542
```

- 11370. mercer got the blissful needle. 10.472119682746735
- 11371. when b'dikkat cut the head from mercer's thigh he felt the knife grinding against the cartilage which held the head to his own body. 5.703434887995785
- 11372. he saw the child-face grimace as the head was cut; he felt the far cool flash of unimportant pain as b'dikkat dabbed the wound with a corrosive antiseptic whichstopped all bleeding immediately.

- 11373. the next time it was two legs $\,$ growing from his chest. 9.624040027248594
- 11374. then there had been another head beside his own. 17.804823963765617
- 11375. or was that after the torso and legs waist to toe-tips of the
- little girl which had grown from his side? 5.601109887293008
- 11376. he forgot the order. 13.148092146312546
- 11377. he did not count time. 20.330024155874902
- 11378. lady da smiled at him often but there was no love in this place. 9.302130110915176
- 11379. she had lost the extra torsos. 13.83851307075949
- 11380. in between teratologies she was a pretty and shapely woman; but the nicest thing about their relationship was her whisper to him repeated some thousands of time repeated with smiles andhope people never live forever. 6.6553329038962215
- 11381. she found this immensely comforting even though mercer did not make much sense out of it. 7.0340329379824755
- 11382. thus events occurred and victims changed in appearance and $\frac{1}{2}$ new ones arrived. $\frac{1}{2}$ 8.750339123612346
- 11383. sometimes b'dikkat took the new ones resting in the everlasting sleep of their burned-out brains in a ground-truck to be added to other herds. 5.482105696494662
- 11384. the bodies in the truck threshed and bawled without human speech when the dromozoa struck them. 7.860799503526907
- 11385. finally mercer did manage to follow b'dikkat to the door of the cabin. 6.785973292092455
- 11386. he had to fight the bliss of super-condamine to do it. 9.060005390028206
- 11387. only the memory of previous hurt bewilderment and perplexity made him sure that if he did not ask b'dikkat when he mercer was happy the answer would no longer be available when he needed it.

5.109177495171131

- 11388. fighting pleasure itself he begged b'dikkat to check the records and to tell him how long he had been there. 7.381238108121702 11389. b'dikkat grudgingly agreed but he did not come out of the doorway. 8.133069332684652
- 11390. he spoke through the public address box built into the cabin and his gigantic voice roared out over the empty plain so that the pink herd of talking people stirred gently in their happiness and wondered what their friend b'dikkat might be wanting to tell them.

6.269805039858547

- 11391. when he said it they thought it exceedingly profound though none of them understood it since it was simply the amount of time that mercer had been on shayol: standard years- eighty-four years seven months three days two hours eleven and one half minutes. 6.236561744974687 11392. mercer turned away. 13.148092146312546
- 11393. the secret little corner of his mind which stayed sane through happiness and pain made him wonder about b'dikkat. 5.780140237098333 11394. what persuaded the cow-man to remain on shayol?

- 11395. what kept him happy without super-condamine? 10.34648963827048 11396. was b'dikkat a crazy slave to his own duty or was he a man who had hopes of going back to his own planet some day surrounded by a family of little cow-people resembling himself? 6.204626463762973 11397. mercer despite his happiness wept a little at the strange fate of
- b'dikkat. 6.370413084821668 11398. his own fate he accepted. 11.568363037656766
- 11399. he remembered the last time he had eaten— actual eggs from an actual pan.0.0 $\,$
- 11400. the dromozoa kept him alive but he did not know how they did it. 11.801938937979154
- 11401. he staggered back to the group. 12.127026643485452
- 11402. the lady da naked in the dusty plain waved a hospitable hand and showed that there was a place for him to sit beside her. 9.0289841831107
- 11403. there were unclaimed square miles of seating space around them but he appreciated the kindliness of her gesture none the less.

 5.535488937493352
- 11404. the years if they were years went by. 13.008572457105636
- 11405. the land of shayol did not change. 13.162119585332062
- 11406. sometimes the bubbling sound of geysers came faintly across the plain to the herd of men; those who could talk declared it to be the breathing of captain alvarez. 6.545873499335468
- 11407. there was night and day but no setting of crops no change of season no generations of men. 8.241102730507091
- 11408. timestood still for these people and their load of pleasure was so commingled with the shocks and pains of the dromozoa that the words of the lady da took on very remote meaning. 6.200493671767169
- 11409. her statement was a hope not a truth in which they could believe. 6.649093374899663
- 11410. they did not have the wit to follow the stars in their courses to exchange names with each other to harvest the experience of each for the wisdom of all. 10.480514073276964
- 11411. there was no dream of escape for these people. 15.840497579329636
- 11412. though they saw the old-style chemical rockets lift up from the field beyond b'dikkat's cabin they did not make plans to hide among the frozen crop of transmuted flesh. 7.3718488558642905
- 11413. far long ago some $\,$ other prisoner than one of these had tried to write a letter. 7.732077783896534
- 11414. his handwriting was on a rock. 11.441118572516087
- 11415. mercer read it and so had a few of the others but they could not tell which man had done it. 6.289079952739863
- 11416. the letter scraped on stone had been a message home. 11.13462238962699
- 11417. they could still read the opening: once i was like you stepping out of my window at the end of day and letting the winds blow me gently toward the place i lived in.5.302561948955673
- 11418. once like you i had one head two hands ten fingers on my hands. 8.92185985319961
- 11419. the front part of my head was called a face and i could talk with it. 6.807867091712346
- 11420. now i can only write and that only when i get out of pain. 10.214982174759779
- 11421. dan morgan told himself he would forget ann turner. 6.602288863182544
- 11422. he was well rid of her. 10.649951465826932
- 11423. he certainly didn't want a wife who was fickle as ann. 8.435856834513274
- 11424. if he had married her he'd have been asking for trouble. 13.580771794471305

- 11425. but all of this was rationalization. 16.419244749812176
- 11426. sometimes he woke up in $\,$ the middle of the night thinking of ann and then could not get back to sleep. $\,$ 8.316497141586856
- 11427. his plans and dreams had revolved around her so much and for so long that now he felt as if he had nothing. 6.488459088839963
- 11428. the easiest thing would be to sell out to al budd and leave the country but there was a stubborn streak in him that wouldn't allow it. 6.900054305824345
- 11429. the best antidote for the bitterness and disappointment that poisoned him was hard work. 7.5190214974874525
- 11430. he found that if he was tired enough at night he went to sleep simply because he was too exhausted to stay awake. 10.2064726365445 11431. each day he found himself thinking less often of ann; each day the hurt was a little duller a little less poignant. 5.3875967688313
- 11432. he had plenty of work to do. 16.55193635861438
- 11433. because the summer was unusually dry and hot the spring produced a smaller stream than in ordinary years. 6.795022836550863
- 11434. the grass in the meadows came $\,$ fast now that the warm weather was here. 9.095373081665869
- 11435. he could not afford to lose $\,$ a drop of the precious water so he spent most of his waking hours along the ditches in his meadows.
 - 6.5121308590339435
- 11436. he had no idea how much time budd would give him. 13.093647161087064
- 11437. in any case he had no intention of being caught asleep so he carried his revolver in its holster on his hip and he winchester with him and leaned it against the fence. 6.336650757272846
- 11438. he stopped every few minutes and leaned on his shovel as he studied the horizon but nothing happened each day dragging out with monotonous calm. 7.000426104312035
- 11439. when in late afternoon on the last day in june he saw two people top the ridge to the south and walk toward the house he quit work immediately and strode to his rifle. 6.233246572484019 11440. it could be some kind of trick budd had thought up.
 - 17.518687731946223
- 11441. no one walked in this country least of all $\,$ ed dow or dutch renfro or any of the rest of the bar b crew. $\,$ 0.0 $\,$
- $11442.\ \mathrm{morgan}\ \mathrm{watched}\ \mathrm{the}\ \mathrm{two}\ \mathrm{figures}\ \mathrm{for}\ \mathrm{a}\ \mathrm{time}\ \mathrm{puzzled}.$
 - 9.895600314428009
- 11443. when they were closerand he saw that one was a woman he was more puzzled than ever. 7.75092365603415
- 11444. he cleaned his shovel left it against the fence picked up his winchester and started downstream. 8.26265427207832
- 11445. his visitors had crawled through the south fence and were crossing the meadow angling toward the house. 5.708511922817988
- 11446. now he saw that both the man and woman were moving slowly and irregularly staggering as if they found it a struggle to remain on their feet. 9.541626530158686
- 11447. reaching the house ahead of them he waited with his winchester in his hands. 6.273387381665005
- 11448. they crawled through the north fence and came on toward him and now he saw that both were young not more than nineteen or twenty. 7.977398471246495
- 11449. they were dirty their clothes were torn and the girl was so exhausted that she fell when she was still twenty feet from the front door. 6.166797392070864
- 11450. she lay there making no effort to get back on herfeet. 10.304069102815689
- 11451. the boy came on to the porch and sat down his gaze on morgan as if half expecting him to shoot and not really caring. 5.805230789628029

- 11452. morgan hesitated thinking that if this was a trick it was a good one. 10.191684830114603
- 11453. he didn't think it was possible for this couple to be pretending. 6.4113176305625865
- 11454. the boy licked his dry lips. 10.472119682746735
- 11455. he asked could we have a drink? 13.54783454121167
- 11456. morgan jerked his head toward the front door. 8.581436094141479
- 11457. in the kitchen he said. 19.971035072747803
- 11458. leaning his winchester against the front of the house he walked to the girl. 9.917223100679301
- 11459. there's water in the house. 4.675983334456371
- 11460. she didn't move or say anything. 9.130607962350611
- 11461. her eyes were glazed as if she didn't hear or even see him. 6.382269394684917
- 11462. she had reached a point at which she didn't even care how she looked. 9.463673485236166
- 11463. her face was very thin and burned $\,\,$ by the sun until much of the skin was dead and peeling the new skin under it red and angry.
 - 5.55772838090236
- 11464. her blond hair was frowzy her dress $\,$ torn in several places and her shoes were so completely worn out $\,$ that they were practically no protection. 6.499993851510746
- 11465. it must have hurt her even to walk for the sole was completely off her left foot and morgan sawthat it was bruised and bleeding.
 - 7.440490959900155
- 11466. he picked her up sliding one hand under her shoulders the other under her knees and carried her into the house. 7.816973914534184 11467. she was amazingly light and so relaxed in his arms that he wasn't even sure she was conscious. 6.481409197065396
- 11468. any lingering suspicion that this was a trick al budd had thought up was dispelled. 8.245871118902311
- 11469. no girl $\,$ would go this far to fool a man so she could kill him. $\,$ 6.289796640564554 $\,$
- 11470. besides she had a sweet face that attracted him. 9.638918084835845
- 11471. he put her down on the couch and going into the kitchen saw that the boy had dropped into a chair beside the table.
 6.118860983357414
- 11472. they looked a good deal alike morgan thought. 14.159769149993837
- 11473. both had blonde hair and blue eyes and there was even a faint similarity of features. 8.209841614532648
- 11474. morgan filled the dipper from the water bucket on the shelf went back into the front room lifted the girl's head and held the edge of the dipper to her mouth. 7.1397097047906435
- 11475. she drank greedily and murmured thank you as he lowered her head. 7.187557404882245
- 11476. he stood looking down at her for a moment wondering what could have reduced her to this condition. 8.939966036876687
- 11477. he had seen a few nester wagons go through the country the families almost starving to death but he had never seen any of them on foot and as bad off as these two. 6.392687593471784
- 11478. the girl dropped off to sleep. 13.848082117783294
- 11479. morgan returned to the kitchen built a fire and carried in several buckets of water from the spring which he poured $\,$ into the copper boiler that he had placed on the stove. $\,5.8006210204306115\,$
- 11480. he brought his winchester in from the front of the house then faced the boy. 14.956042527552608
- 11481. who are you and what happened to you? 11.879285871565685

```
11482. he asked. 27.770505909397876
```

- 11483. i'm billy jones the boy answered. 4.0320972279153615
- 11484. we ran out of money and we haven't eaten for two days. 9.587944246952246
- 11485. what are you doing here? 17.632317597370832
- 11486. are we in wyoming?22.138920418755124
- morgan nodded. 12.292407525564322
- 11488. about five miles north of the line. 15.152625218202909
- 11489. jones sighed as if relieved. 9.380284888114716
 11490. we've been looking for work but all the ranchers have turned us down. 5.45171308170528
- 11491. you mean you dragged your wife all over hell's half-acre 7.665003147107107 looking for work?
- 11492. morgan demanded. 15.594944937291627
- 11493. the town of buckhorn's only about six miles from here. 8.389679824170722
- 11494. why didn't you go there? 13.663388853342104
- 11495. we didn't want town work jones said. 10.717432709549398
- 11496. this is a mighty empty country morgan said. 19.99530004640928
- 11497. there's only one more ranch three miles north of here. 4.3589877313461995
- 11498. you'd have starved to death if you'd missed both places. 7.437578767697484
- 11499. then we're lucky we got here. 9.61074369102138
- 11500. could you give us a job mr h morgan. 9.807724056868572
- 11501. he was silent a moment thinking he could use a man this time of year and if the girl could cook it would give him more time in the meadows but he knew nothing about the couple. 5.9311323621661005
- 11502. they might kill him in his sleep thinking there was money in the 11.20254647807371
- 11503. he dismissed the possibility at once. 12.127026643485452

- 11506. he wasn't so sure about the boy. 12.411802052220429
- 11507. he hadn't shaved for several weeks his sparse beard giving his face a pathetic woebegone expression. 6.512874137333827
- 11508. there was more to this than jones had told him. 14.698513644193772
- 11509. theywere running from something.10.27900613288638
- 11510. he'd be an idiot to let them stay he thought but he couldn't send them on either. 7.448168936426921
- 11511. i could use some help morgan said finally but i can't afford to pay you anything. 5.341276970875824
- 11512. i guess you'd better go on in the morning. 12.830308075018873
- 11513. we'll work for our keep the boy said eagerly. 4.077585458255311
- 11514. i've been mucking in a mine in the san juan but i used to work on 6.731635446741555 a ranch.
- 11515. sharon she's cooked in a restaurant. 7.622507342753323
- 11516. we'll work hard mr morgan. 5.195753516392166
- 11517. right now you need a meal and a bath. 7.607728967111214
- 11518. your wife's in terrible shape. 11.859129509932668
- 11519. i know jones said dejectedly. 9.118533821976325
- 11520. morgan filled the fire box with wood again then started supper and set the table. 7.838163577917966
- 11521. when the meal was ready he told jones to wash up and going into the front room woke the girl. 6.557212435250233
- 11522. he said i've got some supper ready. 17.04255706974967
- 11523. she rubbed her eyes and stretched then sat up her hands going to her hair. 5.674295354649883
- 11524. i'm a mess she said and suddenly she was alarmed. 4.764711232350748

```
11525. who are you? 12.292407525564322
```

- 11526. how did we get here?16.953574445288268
- 11527. i'm dan morgan. 4.172730491814591
- 11528. this is the rafter m.28.12899562840158
- 11529. you fell down in front of the house $\,$ and i carried you in. $\,$ 10.511386332485396 $\,$
- 11530. i gave you a drink and then you went to sleep. 10.21600417043405
- 11531. she stared at him her eyes wide as she thought about what he had
- said; then she murmured: you're very kind mr morgan. 5.524137465800026
- 11532. do you take in all the strays who come by? 13.671135208171233
- 11533. i don't have many strays coming to my front door he said. 5.825820622377272
- 11534. think you can walk to the table? 12.746425383264153
- 11535. of course. 22.50110393273728
- 11536. she got to her feet staggered and almost fell. 10.090117903264954
- 11537. he caught her $\,$ by an arm and helped her into the kitchen. $\,$ 7.560809233574742 $\,$
- 11538. she sat down at the table shaking her head. 13.902762446146971
- 11539. i'm usually a very strong woman but i'm awfully tired. 3.95834514274077
- 11540. it's not much of a meal but it's what i eat. 4.325614882285625
- 11541. not much of a meal? 12.265573073940953
- 11542. the girl cried. 18.83174821599479
- 11543. mr $\,$ morgan it's the best-looking food i ever saw. 6.764147616291221
- 11544. he told himself he had never seen two people eat so much. 9.283996778266717
- 11545. when they were finally satisfied jones said i think he's going to give us work. 7.639476434645116
- 11546. the grateful way she looked at morgan made him ashamed of himself. 9.005093323721033
- 11547. when he saw the expression in her eyes he knew he couldn't send them on. 10.791529360303228
- 11548. she said i guess the lord looks out for fools drunkards and innocents. 10.028962160681107
- 11549. which are you? 16.19882824142316
- 11550. we're not drunkards she said. 7.3804064617970475
- 11551. that's all i'm sure of. 9.118533821976325
- 11552. she helped him with the dishes then he brought more water in from the spring before it got dark. 9.191048607807117
- 11553. he carried the tub from the back of the house where it hung from a nail in the wall. 9.418786543196529
- 11554. he said: you'll feel a lot better after you have a bath. 10.869629738233373
- 11555. your feet are in bad shape mrs jones. 7.425517705353834
- 11556. you'll have to go to town to see the doc. 5.666757849705443
- 11557. no she'll be all right jones said quickly. 8.782747648819885
- 11558. i mean we don't have any way to get there and we can't expect
- you to quit work just to take us to town. 7.133705045155472
- 11559. could you find me a needle and thread?8.261878609047885
- 11560. the girl asked. 18.83174821599479
- 11561. my dress needs some work on it. 7.979268300280018
- 11562. he nodded and going into the bedroom brought a needle thread and scissors. 9.176540466704445
- 11563. he said: i'm going to bed. 10.776005861178222
- 11564. he nodded at the door in front of him.14.590866089605505
- 11565. the bed isn't made but you'll find plenty of blankets there.
 - 7.43304005989246

```
11566. you're awfully kind the girl said. 10.472119682746735
```

- 11567. we'll pay you back ifyou'll let us. 4.606770265395096
- 11568. it's all right he said. 3.2927943356586518
- 11569. you'd better sleep. 8.50172930762657
- 11570. jones followed him into the front room closing the door behind him. 8.22227871994032
- 11571. he said: if it's all right with you mr morgan i'll sleep out here on the couch. 6.512874137333827
- 11572. we haven't slept together since we started. 12.350455461918722
- 11573. i just can't take any chances on getting her pregnant and if we were sleeping together h he stopped embarrassed and morgan said i understand that but i don't savvy why you'd go off and leave your jobs in the first place. 4.592196881176985
- 11574. we got fired jones said. 21.15156745952886
- 11575. we had to do something. 19.783118044325487
- 11576. they were a pair of lost whipped kids morgan thought as he went to bed. 11.864658554646157
- 11577. you can't stay here with me. 6.855509851267169
- 11578. it'slate and you said they'd be here by dawn. 8.196044167676531
- 11579. you can't make me go.15.784668708114987
- 11580. gavin sank down again into his chair and began to rock. 7.879513779734377
- 11581. he was thinking of rittenhouse and how he had left him there to rock to death on the porch of the splendide. 7.171945707417333
- 11582. it was the only thing in his life for which he felt guilt. 17.255161947077024
- 11583. beneath his black shirt his frail shoulders shook and croaks of pain broke from his throat the stored pain shattering free in slow gasps terrible to see. 5.237128200868747
- 11584. clayton tried to call back the face of the man he had known. 12.480265416485558
- 11585. against that other man he could rally his anger; against this bent man in the chair he was powerless. 6.254510006460113
- 11586. gavin's lips moved so that clayton had to stoop to catch the words. 7.391013650626644
- 11587. do you remember big charlie? 15.77470249627467
- 11588. he whispered. 19.804021762487697
- 11589. he stuck with me all these years. 9.783357976961607
- 11590. just a half-breed 'pache never said much never meant anythin to me but he stuck with me. 'pache never said much never meant anythin to 9.172639261561187
- 11591. he got into a fight with tom english your brother's son. 8.754033591088435
- 11592. it was a fair fight the boy provoked it- big charlie told me so. 12.00405110959422
- 11593. they killed big charlie dumped his body in my rose garden two nights ago. 7.051677171251191
- 11594. my men they all left me. 10.925148545819344
- 11595. i didn't understand why clay. 7.996641429906819
- 11596. they just all cleared out. 14.714773213271867
- 11597. i treated them fair hhe wiped his lips with a sleeve then stared at clayton in a childish kind of wonder. 5.957761328531721
- 11598. do you mean- he asked almost shyly- you want me to go with you wherever you're goin? 11.543283882943529
- 11599. yes. 15.610129252044759
- 11600. you don't hate me any more? 8.478871088013367
- 11601. clayton choked shook his head murmuring no. 8.100835098732363
- 11602. the old man beckoned with one finger and clayton went forward to him. 9.567666473338514
- 11603. gavin slipped his arms around his chest and hugged him fiercely. 6.210871206873012

- 11604. all my life he said i tried. 0.0
- 11605. i saw you driftin away- but i tried. 10.360498346572188
- 11606. and you wanted no part $\,$ of me when i had so much to give. 11.570229163504342
- 11607. now there's nothin left of me. 9.565087858411951
- 11608. laurel is gone my men are gone ed is dead- and you come to me to help me. 7.345461562059415
- 11609. oh! god in heaven i can't refuse you now. 6.460370037324521
- 11610. that would mock me too much! can't let you go way from me
- again h he closed his eyes ashamed of his tears. 7.134834805926132
- 11611. clayton freed himself from the embrace and stepped back. 6.460370037324521
- 11612. the eyes followed him fearfully.11.568363037656766
- 11613. i'll saddle the horses and bring them round. 4.9334832126488
- 11614. he burst from the hot confinement of the room into the cold night air. 10.041897220031743
- 11615. gavin's stallion was in the barn and he tightened the cinches over the saddle blanket working by touch in the darkness comforting the animal with easy words. 5.199389211489164
- 11616. when he had finished he led him and the mare to the porch. 13.509835311564986
- 11617. the stallion had smelled the mare coming into heat and began to paw the turf shaking his head. 6.478108647787729
- 11618. clayton looped the reins in a knot over the veranda post and patted the warm flesh of hisneck. 6.757567981697296
- 11619. the mare had backed away. 10.915477388587384
- 11620. you take it easy boy clayton whispered. 16.215129893655938
- 11621. she doesn't want you now. 10.19441996556735
- 11622. you take it easy your time will come. 14.494817959576494
- 11623. gavin stood on the porch a thin figure. 8.76698370306116
- 11624. he had taken a carbine down from the wall and it trailed from his hand the stock bumping on the wood floor. 7.4034621840547885
- 11625. clayton called to him and he came slowly down the steps. 8.323538248997904
- 11626. clay he said where are we goin? 10.071985693198506
- 11627. to a ranch in the valley. 11.822315645061988
- 11628. there's someone therei have to see. 5.798444109528978
- 11629. we may take her with us- to california. 10.452918720779126
- 11630. i don't know yet it's crazy; i have to think about it. 11.924901307870304
- 11631. but california is where we're goin. 12.754707820148809
- 11632. that's a new land. 4.769845249824081
- 11633. a man could make a mark there. 10.978525873391352
- 11634. two men together like us we could do somethin fine out there maybe find a place where no one's ever been 6 93295231255783
- maybe find a place where no one's ever been. 6.93295231255783 11635. start out fresh the two of us like nothin had ever happened. 7.407287750262948
- 11636. yes like a father and son. 12.767794456650835
- 11637. i made you what you are gavin whispered. 10.575100839399578
- 11638. i made you so you could stand up. 12.626880398769476
- 11639. i made you a man. 12.384361145835424
- 11640. he approached the horse and laid a hand on the stallion's quivering neck. 10.639675320856774
- 11641. help me up i feel kind of stiff. 7.14162538120728
- 11642. clayton lifted him gently into the saddle like a child. 8.196044167676531
- 11643. i hate to leave my garden gavin said. 10.381182755283646
- 11644. i loved my garden. 18.25917094604721
- 11645. it will grow again- in california. 20.11792448101284
- 11646. i loved this valley he whisperedhuskily. 13.93195501835056

- 11647. lived alone here for three years before any man came. 6.754058641432702
- 11648. lived alone by the river. 11.568363037656766
- 11649. it was nice then so peaceful and quiet. 13.356252733642458
- 11650. there was no one but me. 14.619341708172643
- 11651. i don't want to leave it. 4.949437024028267
- 11652. clayton swung into the saddle and whacked the stallion's rump. 8.196044167676531
- 11653. the two horses broke from the yard from the circle of light cast by the lamp still burning in the house into the darkness.
 - 6.688725908030852
- 11654. they rode at a measured pace through the valley. 8.58143609414147911655. dawn would come soon and the night was at its coldest.
 - 7.090018642016223
- 11656. the moon had sunk below the black crest of the mountains and the land seen through eyes that had grown accustomed to the absence of light looked primeval as if no man had ever trespassed before.
 - 6.64371319432769
- 11657. it looked as gavin had first seen it years ago on those nights when he slept alone by his campfire and waked suddenly to the hoot of an owl or the rustle of a blade of grass in the moon's wind- a savage land untenanted and brooding too strong to be broken by the will of men. 0.0
- 11658. in that inert landscape the caravan of his desires passed before his mind. 10.703814417463274
- 11659. he saw them ambushed strewn in the postures of the broken and the dying. 7.416545470363821
- 11660. in vain his mind groped to reassemble the bones of the relationships he had sought so desperately but they would not come to life. 8.095387006263792
- 11661. the silence oppressedhim made him bend low over the horse's neck as if to hide from a wind that had begun to blow far away and was twisting slowly through the darkness in its slow search.
 - 5.181983653000524
- 11662. they passed ranches that $\mbox{were framed dark gray against the black hills.}$ 9.33913350279515
- 11663. then at last the darkness began to dissolve. 9.525321672928165
- 11664. a bold line of violet broke loose from the high ridge of the mountains followed by feathers of red that swept the last stars from the sky. 6.614943673935176
- 11665. the wan light spread over the ground and the valley revealed in the first glimmer the contours of trees and fences and palely shadowed gullies. 6.4567967126078445
- 11666. they had been seen as soon as they left the ranch picked out of the darkness by the weary though watchful eyes of two men posted a few hundred yards away in the windless shelter of the trees.
 - 7.715560638129194
- 11667. the two men whipped their horses into town and flung themselves up the steps of the saloon crying their intelligence. 6.287324802449701 11668. the men in pettigrew's were tired from a night's drinking their faces red and baggy. 10.689950160020043
- 11669. but the liquor had flushed their courage. 13.493555769182233
- 11670. they greeted the news angrily as though they had been cheated of purpose.11.708657357397964
- 11671. lester heard their muttering saw their eyes reveal their desire. 6.602288863182544
- 11672. he worked his tongue round and round in the hollow of his cheek and his voice came out of his throat dry and cracked. 8.530868162659038 11673. that's what you wanted isn't it? 4.013884467057159

```
11674. clayton is with
                         him takin him out of the valley.
     11.806054526955966
11675. you can't- keep outof this purvis snarled.
     10.644218033232553
11676. he's not your brother he's gavin's son. 5.229105600568654
11677. you see he lied to us when he said he was leavin alone.
     11.752432084794073
11678. joe purvis was thinking back many years.
                                                9.218221359689302
11679. first he thought of the time he had ridden to gavin and told him
how his cattle were being rustled at the far end of the valley.
     6.243729083550116
11680. he remembered gavin's smirk his own cringing feeling his
impotence. 10.697093789223626
11681. then he thought of a time when clayton's horse had fallen lame in
          8.705757200133075
11682. his wife had
                    said to him: nellie is in love with clayton roy.
     8.626883035498802
11683. he wouldn't even dance with her at gavin's party.
     9.026368296067464
11684. he treats her like she was dirt. 13.879903389590947
11685. and you stand by like a fool and let him do it h he remembered
clayton's mocking smile in the saloon when he had asked him what he would
do if they brought their cattle to water. 6.051085227125725
11686. it was
                the night clayton had tricked them in the poker game.
     14.749107487231763
11687. you're gavin's son joe purvis had said.
                                                6.2419695959693735
11688. you brought him back to this valley thinkin he would help you find
     your boy. 8.974310828266274
11689. he meant to help gavin all the time. 9.802842312442479
11690. he made a fool of you lester.21.04491955904991
11691. he swung round to the other men- we can catch
                                                      him easy! there
are plenty of fresh horses halfway at my place. 6.947188279628536
11692. if we let them go they won't stay away they'll find men to ride
with them and they'll be back. 6.80263439824598
11693. there's only one way they can get out now and that's through the
gap- if we ride hard we can take them. 4.359355503839404
11694. lester's hand fluttered to cabot's shoulder.
                                                    9.670406878971576
11695. he killed tom- do you understand that? 10.14352705623984
          cabot turned back to the men and he was drunk with the thing
they would do wild to break from the cloying warmth of the saloon into
    cold of the ebbing night. 7.0768614990088405
11697. he fled through the door and down the steps running and the men
grunted and followed pushing lester to one side where he backed against
the wall with the sleeve of his jacket raised before his eyes to
shut out the light. 5.427870873614131
11698. purvis and silas pettigrew were the last to leave.
     10.098877781168886
11699. they mounted up and rode slowly behind the others at a safe
distance. 7.0542205307673
11700. in the cold dawn
                          the mist swirled low to the ground then rose
with a gust of sudden wind to leave the valley clear. 9.534458510955531
11701. the clouds parted and hard gashes of sunlight swooped down to
stain the earth with streaks of white and gold light so that the
shadows of the running horses flowed like dark streams over the dazzling
snow. 5.045144822776985
11702. when they turned in the saddle they could see the men behind
them strung out on the prairie in a flat black line. 8.559591945749858
11703. the wind of their running was cold and wild the horses were
```

lathered and their manes streamed like stiff black pennants in the

wind. 5.392585924657252

- 11704. the mare began to tire and clayton felt the spray of snow from the hoofs of gavin's stallion. 7.48837548295765
- 11705. he looked over his shoulder at the thin dotting of pursuers. 7.953394054598466

- 11708. ahead of him gavin turned slightly off the trail and pointed for the gap no more than a mile away. 8.282595012204844
- 11709. gavin's face was bloodless with excitement. 8.254441635698543
- 11710. he did not look back; he could feel more than hear the staccato beat of hoofs that fanned out across the prairie to the north.
 - 8.316086472634666
- the men he had known all his 11711. he knew who was riding after himlife the men who had worked for him sworn their loyalty to him. 7.008494751156934
- 11712. now they were riding to kill him. 15.47578690371493
- 11713. and he was fleeing running- fleeing his death and his life at the same time. 8.667647832259895
- 11714. the land over which he sped was the land he had created and lived his valley. 8.696893592992074
- 11715. with every leaping stride of the horse beneath him he crossed one more patch of earth that had been his that he would never see again. 6.544850292688108
- 11716. the gap looming before him- the place where had confronted english on that day so many years ago- was his exit fromall that had meaning to him. 7.420770518537629
- 11717. california is too far he thought. 7.848254163972344
- 11718. he would never reach california.21.18935534430853
- 11719. he was too old- when he passed up and through the corridor of pines that lined the trail he could see ahead he was passing from life. 6.293602468474845
- 11720. the sentry was not dead. 13.848082117783294
- 11721. he was in fact showing signs of reviving. 18.256252700549886
- 11722. he had been carrying an enfield rifle and a holstered navy capand-ball pistol. 11.564583389344953
- 11723. a bayonet hung in a belt scabbard. 8.604265568338976
- 11724. he was partially uniformed in a cavalry tunic and hat. 12.77403531117276
- 11725. mike stripped these from him and donned them. 7.14162538120728
- 11726. he and dean tied and gagged the man using his belt and shirt for the purpose. 9.142280788587135
- 11727. they dragged him inside the building. 10.352492626598039
- 11728. fiske joined them unsteady on his feet. 9.060328853487057
- 11729. julia seeing the bandage rushed to him. 7.622507342753323
- 11730. you are hurt! she breathed. 20.62728783560616
- never felt better in my life fiske blustered. 11731. i 9.585935903270716
- 11732. he turned to susan and kissed her on the cheek. 11.53167801843261
- 11733. thank you my dear he said. 22.053410381192666
- 11734. mike silenced them. 13.148092146312546
- 11735. first we've got to get out of here. 13.684308520936499
- 11736. we'll grab horses dean said. 11.568363037656766
- 11737. the main bunch is outside but there are some over there inside the wall. 7.00267667147391
- 11738. mike debated it trying to decide whether fiske was strong enough to ride. 8.211628357957135
- 11739. but it at least offered him a chance for living. 12.500646461563038
- 11740. and for the sake of julia and susan it had to be tried. 10.082991692056677

- 11741. the querrilla bivouac remained silent. 14.843753820270253
- 11742. light showed in the orderly room across the parade ground. 9.231574966951777
- 11743. someone evidently was on duty there. 7.8861859043075775
- 11744. no doubt there would be men guarding the horses. 12.456852159104024
- 11745. about a dozen animals were held inside the stockade as best mike could make out in the moonlight. 6.6063678369100485
- 11746. evidently this was a precaution so that mounts would be available in an emergency. 7.940874103768368
- 11747. he handed the guard's rifle to fiske. 9.783357976961607
- 11748. dean and myself will try to cut out horses to ride he said. 7.859005551251455
- 11749. you stay with the ladies. 13.44371259307425
- 11750. all of you be ready to ride hell for leather. 13.90622267896328
- 11751. he added if this doesn't work out the three of you barricade
- yourself in the house and talk terms with them. 7.6719973828421235
- 11752. he handed the bayonet to dean and kept the pistol. 10.697093789223626
- 11753. susan halted dean and kissed him. 8.309587635189425
- 11754. she clung to him talking to him and dabbing at her eyes. 9.83649448904584
- 11755. he was thinking that the way she had responded to his own kiss
- hadn't meant what he had believed it had. 6.538969013429846
- 11756. deanturned from susan and took julia fortune in his arms. 7.879513779734377
- 11757. he kissed her also and with deep tenderness. 9.783357976961607
- 11758. she too began to weep. 14.782158591075653
- 11759. he released her and joined mike. 12.127026643485452
- 11760. mike only said later. 13.148092146312546
- 11761. be careful mclish! susan said fiercely. 14.994530997536978
- 11762. the way you were careful? 25.299090204633444
- 11763. he snorted. 21.889553134177078
- 11764. running around in the moonlight almost naked and slugging a man 9.202914598236363 with a rock?
- he kept going. 10.363724110347151 11765.
- 11766. he wanted no more sentimental scenes with her. 15.265938752245571
- 11767. he might say or do something foolish. 12.074261005839755
- 11768. something all of themwould regret. 12.246287563936663
- 11769. he might tell her how sorry a spectacle she was making of herself pretending to be blind to the way julia fortune had taken
- affections from her. 6.348497614628541
- 11770. and using him mike mclish as a sop to her pride. 9.73086604464448
- 11771. he handed the bayonet to dean and kept the pistol. 8.431773034471274
- 11772. stay well back of me he said. 9.060328853487057
- 11773. i'm going to walk up to the horses bold as brass pretending i'm one of the guerrillas. 4.369040032018733
- 11774. there's bound to be someone on guard but the hat might fool them
- long enough for me to get close. 5.631309364959688
 11775. holding the pistol concealed he walked to the rear wall of the stockade. 7.169710626020369
- a wagon gate built of two wings. 11776. it was pierced by 13.850842327221208
- 11777. mike passed through it and moved toward the dark mass of horses. 6.583633325843117
- 11778. they were tethered army style on stable lines. 13.59768831576407 11779. who's thet? 15.610129252044759

```
just me mike said.16.047972100859035
11781. is that you bill? 16.332208592714803
11782. he located his man. 17.83289566254582
11783. the guard stood in the shadow of the stockade wall just out of
reach of the moonlight. 6.040227447879625
11784. mike kept walking and got within arm's reach before the man became
suspicious and straightened from his lax slouch. 6.643215071337043
11785. mike struck with the muzzle of the pistol.
                                                      7.14162538120728
11786. but the luck that had been running their way lefthim.
     13.11010965327133
11787. the guard instinctively parried the blow with his rifle.
     7.839212140222358
11788. he tried to veer the rifle around to fire into mike's body.
     9.592132658614503
11789. mikeoff balance managed to bat the muzzle away a moment before it
exploded. 5.952194736442484
11790. mike swung the pistol in a savage backlash. 8.581436094141479
11791. this time it connected solidly on the man's temple felling
     8.96661564248771
11792. the explosion of the rifle had crashed against the walls
the stockade and the deep echoes were still rolling in the hills.
     6.940550884585623
11793. the startled horses began rearing on their tethers.
     7.14162538120728
11794. are you hit? 28.260706101627743
11795. he demanded. 21.889553134177078
11796. no but the fat's in the fire! mike said.
     10.373067412998452
11797. there's no chance now of all of us getting away.
     4.3589877313461995
11798. you'll have to try it alone. 5.021053878257715
11799. the sentry's saddled horse stood picketed nearby having been kept
handy in case of need. 5.674295354649883
11800. mike took the bayonet from dean's hand and slashed the picket
line. 7.615092762846159
11801. up you go! he said. 12.059826482807932
11802. ride! dean resisted mike's attempt to push him toward the
horse. 7.879513779734377
11803. why not you?
                     18.601846221890774
11804. he protested. 27.770505909397876
11805. you're lighter than me.
                                7.103211731042159
11806. it's our only chance now. 3.6130210406737766
11807. try to find these feds. 11.60462592055087
11808. the rest of us can fort up in the house and hang on until you
get back. 11.68393305740907
11809. you're the one that's taking thebig chance. 5.955381787546666
11810. dean still hesitated but mike lifted him almost bodily into the
saddle and thrust the reins in his hand. 6.634019108848722
11811. no telling how good this horse is mike panted. 6.764147616291221
11812. favor him and save something in case you hit trouble.
     8.196044167676531
11813. watch out for apaches when it comes daylight.
                                                     8.030587502291649
11814. you might need it. 25.332555223364672
11815. we'll still
                    have the rifle and i might be able to round up
some more. 4.774636176996138
11816. i'll stampede the rest of these horses so they can't chase you.
     7.95864412706139
11817. dean leaned from the saddle and gave him a mighty whack on the
```

back. 5.88631376693808

- 11818. mclish he said as he kicked the horse into motion i'd be a mighty sad man if we never met again. 6.365727389270327
- 11819. then he was on his way at a gallop. 10.417410036190766
- 11820. mike ran down the line slashing picket ropes with the bayonet. 7.879513779734377
- 11821. he lifted a screeching war whoop. 10.776005861178222
- 11822. that touched off a total stampede. 14.860954966088402
- 11823. he darted inside the stockade and freed the horses there. 8.431773034471274
- 11824. these poured through the gate and joined the flight. 9.952722225158219
- 11825. the animals thundered away into the moonlight heading for the ridges. 7.43304005989246
- 11826. the guerrillas were swarming from their bivouac at the west end of the $\,$ enclosure. 9.055676704058166
- 11827. they're stealin' the stock! he scuttled in shadow along the east wall of the stockade and then followed the south wall until he was at the rear of the two frame buildings. 5.0236993030527985
- 11828. his shout had been taken up and repeated. 10.276228481933904
- 11829. the guerrillas were running across the parade ground and through the rear gate in the wake of the departing horses.
 - 8.567802685096412
- 11830. all were carrying guns they had seized up but they were half-clad or hardly clad at all. 8.032178107647553
- 11831. durkin and calhoun came running from the post. 7.14162538120728
- 11832. they had pistols in their hands. 16.182443916823054
- 11833. they bawled questions that were not answered in the uproar. 8.175689281675892
- 11834. they followed the others toward the east gate.
 - 11.967541482367666
- 11835. beyond the stockade rifles began to explode as some of the guerrillas fired at shadows that they imagined were apaches.
 - 5.474531342049449
- 11836. mike made a dash to the rear of the frame buildings. 8.352423964981433
- 11837. he crawled beneath the two supply wagons which stood between the buildings and peered around a corner. 6.512874137333827
- 11838. a man was standing in the open door of the lighted orderly room a few yards to mike's left but he too suddenly made up his mind and went racing to join the confused activity at the east end of the stockade. 7.333922850745452
- 11839. mike crawled to the door and peered in. 7.14162538120728
- 11841. a lantern hung from a peg giving light. 8.023923068000494
- 11842. ducking inside he found that $\,$ three rifles were stacked in a corner. $\,$ 7.615092762846159
- 11843. a brace of pistols holstered $\,$ on belts hung from a peg along with ammunition pouches. $\,$ 6.211372457527363
- 11844. an ammunition case stood open containing canisters which contained powder cartridges.8.832753266979044
- 11845. mike seized a blanket from a pallet in a corner spread it on the floor and used it to form a bag in which he placed his booty. 6.803649988278166
- 11846. shouldering the load he peered from the door. 8.581436094141479
- 11847. his looting of the orderly room had taken only a minute or two and the vicinity was still clear of guerrillas. 5.398794248435963
- 11848. he looked at the looming hoods of the supply wagons struck by a new inspiration. 10.233689097660884
- 11849. he set his bundle down. 20.395488178977015

```
11850. snatching the lantern from its peg he shattered its globe with
     a blow against a post. 6.886249538313906
11851. he picked up the powder canister and ran out.
     10.491114131903798
11852. bursting paper cartridges he scattered powder beneath the nearest
wagon and dumped the contents of the canister upon it. 6.54093796655646
11853. he shouldered the blanket again backed off and tossed the
```

lantern with its open wick beneath the wagon. 6.4891610436624845

11854. he turned and raced across the parade ground toward the rock 11.257768575309084 house.

11855. powder flame gushed beneath the wagon. 7.622507342753323

11856. the stockade was brilliantly lighted and the guerrillas sighted him. 9.430036403335416

11857. bullets began to snap past him. 7.622507342753323

11858. one struck the muzzle of one of the rifles that projected from the shoulder pack. 12.644775849673021

11859. its force spun him around but he recovered and got into stride again. 6.585332564606704

11860. a bullet tore the earth from beneath his foot when he was a stride or two from safety. 7.324251899623047

11861. another struck him heavily in the thigh and he went down. 6.718376022673354

11862. guerrillas were racing toward him. 10.472119682746735

11863. susan and julia came from the door and dragged him with them. 7.150824715064571

11864. the three of them floundered through the door into the interior and fell in a heap. 8.201843146506944

11865. susan bounced to her feet and slammed the door. 7.351289038679152

11866. she crouched aside as bullets beat at the portal chewing into the planks.8.75117189369985

11867. sometore entirely through the whipsawed post oak. 7.14162538120728

11868. the iron hinges held but the planks were in danger of being torn from the crossbars. 8.234409022249103

11869. mike rolled to susan grasped her around the knees dragging her off her feet. 5.98563732311679

11870. he hovered over her to shield her for spent bullets were thudding against the rear walls. 8.26265427207832

11871. he peered from a loophole. 12.127026643485452

were only a dozen yards away charging the house. 11872. guerrillas 8.196044167676531

11873. mike snatched a pistol from the heap of scattered booty and 6.002446559592496

11874. he dropped a man with the first bullet.17.388716373636676

11875. at the same moment wheeler fiske fired the rifle mike had

given him and another guerrilla was hit. 8.051161396798552 11876. the guerrillas scattered for cover. 13.848082117783294

were burning fiercely. 12.486750257698887 11877. the wagons

11878. the mudwagon had caught fire also. 12.435529358277208

11879. the blaze was spreading to the frame buildings. 0.0

11880. the guerrillas realized they faced a new problem. 11.387658710676023

goes our grub an' ammunition! get a bucket line 11881. there going! calhoun shouted. 6.002446559592496

11882. hurry! hurry! the guerrillas began a frantic search for pails in which to bring water from the spring. 7.513561455654996

11883. but what few containers they found were inadequate. 11.12995643692041

11884. manyof them in increasing panic came running with water in their hats in a ludicrous effort. 8.134699306004906

```
11885. both buildings were in flames. 9.822490383565295
11886. the heat drove the guerrillas back. 15.00667951087731
11887. the roof of the command post began to buckle. 9.934835291233957
11888. drag the wagons to the spring! lew durkin yelled.8.196044167676531
11889. run 'em right into the spring! hustle!
                                               one of the
erupted a massive pillar of flame. 5.427950274147271
11890. a sizable supply of powder had been touched off.
     10.179668886367091
11891. the wagons and the coach were beyond saving and so were the
buildings. 7.217176366802297
11892. the glow of the fire reached through the openings in the
windows giving light enough to examine mike's wound. 7.93207314580076
11893. the bullet had torn through the flesh just above the knee
inflicting an ugly gash that was forming a pool of blood on the floor.
      5.519758338907703
11894. but it had missed the bone and had passed on through.
     9.041155388804004
11895. susan and julia ripped strips from their clothing and bound the
injury. 6.357934500541791
11896. mike tested
                     the leg and found that he was able to hobble
around on it. 9.519505244470297
11897. so it wasn't the earthquake that made him return to his village!
     no. 7.905217694850846
11898. now dammit i don't want to go into any
                                                  more explanations.
      9.1017133262004
11899. keep this to yourself. 11.29430280776596
11900. reverend jason looking worried hurried toward us. 9.186019237828585
11901. anything wrong cap'n? 12.292407525564322
11902. the men seem to think so. 16.453799382070844
11903. dirion found a large war party south of us. 6.764147616291221 11904. they'll probably attack at dawn montero said. 6.857683493612344
11905. he brushed past the clergyman and walked into the center of the
camp. 8.137390422024271
11906. using his hands as a trumpet he shouted fort
                                                         up! fort up!
there's a large war party on their way! for a second engages cooks
voyageurs appeared struck dumb. 6.5248309691582245
11907. then little billy began shouting orders to round up the ponies and
fill the water buckets and for the cooks to hurry up with the meal.
     5.541433120220804
11908. theyall flew into action. 11.568363037656766
11909. that was a terrible thing to do i
     11.26112861550338
11910. the aricaras treated us like friends. 12.435529358277208
11911. and here all the time you knew the sioux would be using our
rifles on them! god
                      what a world you people live in.
      5.7286145966242055
11912. oso gave me an unruffled
                                 look. 10.472119682746735
11913. old knife's got the largest war party ever seen on the riverhe
said calmly.
                5.950508036481023
11914. what would you have done in montero's moccasins?
     13.044634782666947
11915. let old knife come up and kill you and your people or would you
steer him on someone else? 6.579955532313581 11916. he shook his head. 17.83289566254582
11917. mr manuel did that in the war. 9.474431667093892
11918. that's why the british never got the tribes to fight for the
king. 4.989406672681278
11919. mr manuel whispered in the ears of the sioux that the chevennes
```

were comin' to raid 'em for their horses. 5.671415469219829

- 11920. then he went on to the cheyennes and told them that the sioux was goin' to move up. 10.462392934242546
- 11921. he did that with all the nations. 15.08470632451048
- 11922. hellthey were fightin' each other so hard they had no time for else. 9.838131847219275
- 11923. the war department wrote mr manuel a letter and said he was a hero. 7.799262051541884
- 11924. he carried it in a little wallet made of fish skin. 13.827445336334137
- 11925. but that was war i said. 15.895820713420235 11926. there's no war on now. 10.020179113463245
- 11927. in this country there's a war on every time the grass turns green. 10.713261962467861
- 11928. first it was the nations against themselves then it was them against the whites. 8.567450933935744
- 11929. and it's goin' to go on like this year after year until the white people take over this land. 5.045570666411777
- 11930. i remember being told it would happen so fast people would think it took place overnight. 8.511455505189446
- 9.118533821976325 11931. that's why this company's important.
- 11932. once we get over the mountains others will come along.
 - 11.31236496518887
- 11933. that's why the trust don't want us to make it.
 - 3.7024153772148614
- 11934. that bastard chambers! old knife's not the only chief he'll get to do his dirty work! before we get through he'll have the blackfeet hankerin' for our hair and our goods. 6.574875698381135
- 11935. welltalkin' ain't goin' to help- let's fort up! as i dug in behind one of the bales we were using as protection i grudgingly found myself agreeing with oso's logic especially when i imagined what would have happened to missy if old knife's large party of screeching warriors had overrun our company. 4.555860917313279
- 11936. for unlike the sioux and the crows the aricaras are not great are they aggressive like the savage blackfeet. horsemen nor
 - 7.372054225787005
- 11937. more of an agricultural nation they have relied on their warriors only for defense and for survival in the endless wars of the plains. 5.7682890224846
- 11938. still i was disgusted with myself for agreeing with montero's 9.09088676501256 methods.
- he had told the others what he had done. 11939. surprisingly 6.908820694756014
- 11940. in the brief moment ihad to talk to them before i took my post on the ring of defenses iindicated i was sickened by the methods men employed to live and trade on the river. 8.204282556553649
- 11941. i think montero did right amy said firmly. 11.90722482757631
- 11942. let the savages kill each other what do we care?
 - 11.328689484044578
- reverend jason was understandably bitter. 8.254441635698543
- 11944. it was a terrible thing to do. 25.32102166610615
- 11945. but oso replied calmly trouble ain't easy to dodge out in this country rev'rend. 8.285409763333197
- 11946. gray eyes attacked our camp just as the first pink threads stitched together the hills and the sky. 7.253299614129841
- 11947. our camp was in the center of a wide valley.
 - 11.368385470324792
- 11948. montero had set up a strong position using every bale and box we had in addition to barricades of logs and brush. 7.894367486866993

```
11949. he had ordered the ponies brought inside the fortified circle
     and had assigned pierre and a band of picked engages the job of
          to keep them steady under fire. 6.0615275061740554
11950. the pony herd was the one flaw in our defense; the rees
undoubtedly would try to cut down as many of the animals as possible.
     8.241522001977899
11951. wildly bucking horses would make the position difficult to defend
against charging warriors. 5.825820622377272
11952. the cooks had prepared one of the best meals we'd had in a long
          on montero's orders had baked enough bread to last the day.
time and
     9.216700034432904
11953. buckets were filled the herd fed and watered. 7.14162538120728
11954. the worst part had been the waiting; although we didn't
expect the attack before dawn the long cloudy night filled with the
sounds of the industrious insects seemed endless.
                                                       7.379422411391173
11955. coyotes and hunting wolves sounded like signaling indian
     scouts the whinny of a restless pony made one's skin crawl.
     5.15576524365156
11956. oso slept unconcernedly his rifle cradled in his arms; i didn't
catch a wink. 7.391013650626644
11957. every time i closed my eyes i saw gray eyes rushing at me with a
knife. 6.426937507238269
11958. it was a relief when they finally came. 19.139196617203407
11959. they poured through the opening in the valley then spread out in
     a long line to come at us brandishing their lances and filling the
          with their spine-chilling scalp cry.
morning
                                                 5.146349420610364
11960. oso montero called i'll get gray eyes. 9.670406878971576
11961. that'll be a pleasure to see the big black murmured as he stared
                    his rifle. 5.236383152695367
down the barrel of
11962. hold your fire montero was shouting. 10.103298113849831
11963. i'll shoot the first man who doesn't. 5.3598734063464395
11964. i could see them in my sights. 17.988172485904624
11965. they were about a mile off; under
                                           me the ground guivered
slightly. 8.084077299926864
11966. at first they were only feathers and dark indistinguishable faces
and bodies hunched over their horses' heads. 9.0670 11967. gradually they emerged as men. 9.139931845753472
                                                 9.06704307321627
11968. gray eyes was in the lead. 12.134987469719709
11969. his face was split by a vermilion streak his eyes were pools of
           jagged red and black medicine symbols covered his chest.
     5.868982978662346
11970. he was
               naked except for a clout. 16.382646054291385
11971. next to him was a young boy i was sure
                                                 had sat near me at one
of the trading sessions. 7.169680300160624
11972. his mouth was open his
                              neck corded with the strain of his
           8.059409733643921
screams.
11973. i found his chest in my
                                sights.
                                             13.164418645275045
11974. it had a red circle. 25.81473521031209
11975. the circle came nearer and nearer. 9.802060557618772
11976. my god how long is he going to wait i thought h. 7.976605828466205
11977. at first i thought he had missed. 13.758626721952014
11978. the feathered lance was still above his head.
     10.582206877639416
11979. as he started to slump over another warrior swung him onto his
horse.
          5.881264192582968
11980. at the last second i dropped my sights
                                               from the bare chest
and bright red circle to the chest of his pony. 8.682024625727331
11981. i saw the pony fall like a stone and the young warrior flew over
its head bouncing like a rubber ball. 6.674115810572968
```

- 11982. he started to run but oso's shotcaught him on the wing. 10.897486384879642
- 11983. he jerked once in the grass and lay still. 9.706986427198157
- 11984. if you're goin' to kill 'em- kill 'em! oso growled. 8.962939615574799
- 11985. what else he said was lost in the rattle of gunfire $\,$ on all sides. $\,$ 9.779952169334301
- 11986. the aricaras broke under the devastating fire wheeled and retreated. 9.945332631078985
- 11987. lead up! lead up! they'll be back! montero was shouting. 6.460370037324521
- 11988. far up the valley i could see the rees circling and reorganizing. 10.65322002605649
- 11990. the morning air was filled with the sweetish odor of new-spilled blood the acrid stench of frightened horses and the bitterness of burned powder.7.6096172238858415
- 11991. a horse screamed as it twisted from side to side in a frenzy. 6.992568265113983
- 11992. a rifle cracked; the square head fell over. 10.915928998043894
- 11993. one of the warriors suddenly leaped to his feet and began running across the valley to the trees that lined the small creek. 8.45011442703396
- 11994. his legs pumped furiously his long black hair streamed out behind him. 8.544323270472242
- 11995. there was a ragged volley. 11.995464083733335
- 11996. he was dead before he hit the ground. 14.94857320120787
- 11997. for christ's sake don't waste your powder on one of 'em! montero shouted furiously. 7.3158859978125
- 11998. wait for the charge! the charge i tell you! the sharp cries at the end of the valley were faint. 9.3922668226896
- 11999. they grew louder as the indians charged again. 8.729760093721831
- 12000. i could see their faces glistening with sweat and bear grease their mouths open shouting their spine-chilling cries.
 9.283455960103378
- 12001. gray eyes is back montero said. 8.254441635698543
- 12002. the war captain had been badly wounded and was fighting to hold his seat. 9.806839755593408
- 12003. i could see the blood running down his chest. 14.683131401502942
- 12004. he was riding between two warriors who held him erect when he started to slump. 9.688906735989212
- 12005. in my sights i watched him looming bigger and bigger. 9.586553235979116
- 12006. montero's shot had caught him high in the chest; there was no doubt he was dying. 7.814739189650783
- 12007. again we waited for montero. 10.283688157474398
- 12008. this time he delayed so long that some of the engages shouted frantically but they held their fire. 12.070440123414585
- 12009. the horses were only several lengths away when he fired. 9.143514200721675
- 12010. the bullet flung gray eyes from his horse. 10.582206877639416
- 12011. our rolling volley swept most of the other riders from their mounts. 8.076756257669505
- 12012. but a few reached our wall. 18.445182089734388
- 12013. i heard the whir of an ax and a canadian's face burst apart in a bloody spray. 7.008690212545931

```
12014. i saw little billy rise and fire almost point blank and an indian's face became shattered flesh and bone. 8.475949337590892
12015. a second leaped from his horse to the top of the bale firing four
arrows in such rapid succession it didn't seem possible they were in
flight.
          7.194723849896014
12016. oso reached up jerked the buck from the bale and snapped his
neck. 7.391013650626644
12017. other indians were running at the ponies shrilling and waving
blankets. 6.777914345066018
12018. reverend jason got one the canadians the others.
      9.186019237828585
12019. i saw the clergyman kneel for a moment by the twitching body of
the man he had shot then run back to his position. 8.612952549318615
12020. the ponies were almost uncontrollable. 13.848082117783294
12021. the pall of dust they raised made it difficult to see when the aricaras charged again. 7.039470073267151
12022. this time more of them hurdled the barrier. 14.390392567869048
12023. a small indian dived at montero who caught him with a swift
upward stroke of his rifle butt. 6.358009149338423
12024. it sounded like a man kicking a melon.
                                                  13.388290833654258
12025. above me a dark rider was whipping his pony with a quirt in an
attempt to hurdle the bales.5.917832999199861
12026. although my shot killed his horse he rolled off the bale on top of
           8.637901651174987
12027. i could smell woodsmoke grease and oil. 11.695419116937586
12028. his eyes were dark
                           fluid fearful and he gave a sigh as my knife
went in. 8.610607758165054
12029. coming over the wall he had seemed like a hideous devil.
      6.210871206873012
12030. now under me i could see him for what he really was a boy
dressed up in streaks of paint h. 7.678333575328015
12031. the aricaras made one last desperate charge.
                                                        8.976097203071156
12032. it was pitiful to see the thin ranks of warriors old and young
wheeling and twisting their ponies frantically from side to side only to
be tumbled bleeding from their saddles by the relentless slam slam of
the cruelly efficient hawkinses. 7.076911536342233
12033. others badly wounded gripped hands in manes kneesin bellies held
on as long as possible and then weak from ghastly wounds slipped
sideways slowly almost thoughtfully to be broken under the slashing
hoofs. 5.785565677596943
12034. some gracefully soared from the backs of their wounded screaming
mounts to make one last defiant charge before the lead split their
hearts or tore their guts h.6.527171414932445
12035. none of them reached our walls again.
                                                   12.216451405619546
12036. the few survivors grudgingly turned away. 12.435529358277208
12037. in the distance we could hear the drums and the wail of the death
song. 6.214123239492383
12038. she was carrying a quirt and she started to raise it then let it
fall again and dangle from her wrist. 8.128158058477432
12039. i saw your fire she said speaking slowly making an effort to
control her anger.
                    8.349096582199778
12040. you could burn down this whole mountainside with a fire that size.
     8.633099307307559
12041. it wouldn't
                     matter to a fool like you. 11.601728556192805
12042. all right wilson said quickly. 11.568363037656766
12043. and i appreciate the advice.17.71727254748585
12044. he was losing patience again. 19.87986593677342
12045. an hour before with the children asleep and nothing but the
strange darkness he would have appreciated company. 6.183924846480278
12046. she had helped him change his mind. 14.431176431654745
```

```
12047. i'm not advising you she said. 3.7015045771243886
12048. that fire's too big. 17.150845923962493
12049. and make sure it's out
                               when you leave in the morning.
     8.23699786698917
12050. it took him a long time to compose himself.
     13.520346423378275
12051. there's some mistake he said finally. 4.675983334456371
12052. you're right about the fire. 8.387192178320554
                    than it has to be though i don't see where it's
12053. it's bigger
doing any harm. 4.290612895338659
12054. but you're wrong about the rest of it.
                                                  17.095584455738695
12055. i'm not leaving in the morning. 3.699222138671167
12056. why should i? 24.23823096593575
                           14.392431089066493
12057. i own the place.
12058. she showed her surprise by tightening the reins and moving
the gelding around so that she could get a better look at his face.
     7.528339729369748
12059. it didn't seem to tell
                                her anything.
                                                 8.705106217545758
12060. she glanced around the clearing taking in the wagon and the
load of supplies and trappings scattered over the ground the two kids
the whiteface bull that was chewing its cud just within the far reaches
of the firelight.
                   6.197130710271735
12061. she studied it for a long time. 13.75159317082359
12062. then she turned back to wilson and smiled and he wasn't quite sure
what she meant by it. 6.886249538313906
12063. you own this place? 15.784668708114987
12064. she said and her tone had softened until it was almost
friendly. 12.132165923153005
12065. you bought it? 19.40307901854524
         from a man in st louis wilson said. 11.420119607208166
12066.
12067. the girl laughed. 14.843753820270253
12068. i ought to. 22.150701097072105
12069. my father ran him off here six years ago. 7.457430260325163
12070. he stood watching the girl wondering what was coming next.
     11.420228772298287
12071. she had picked up the quirt and was twirling it around her wrist
and smiling at him. 7.356196120525962
12072. carwood didn't tell you that she said.
                                                  9.670406878971576
12073. but it's understandable. 7.69674876835218
12074. it's not the kind of thing that a man would be proud of.
     4.658485826915615
12075. and it doesn't make any difference.
                                           14.508668449261632
12076. he sold me a clear title. 13.671139498061125
12077. i have it with me right here. 9.545209647245795
12078. if you want to see- never mind she said sternly.
     20.656084645720217
12079. it wouldn't matter to my father and not to me.
                                                        9.740106390825309
12080. i meant what i said about that fire. 11.633205579815934
12081. be sure it's out when you leave. 14.953058771197819
12082. i'll let you go back to doing the dishes now.6.280661590185376
12083. it was meant to insult him and didn't quite succeed.
     11.859831723497784
12084. he took the reins just below the bit and held them firmly and
it was his turn to smile now. 8.472402762768146
12085. i don't mind washing dishes now and then he said pleasantly.
     4.928854484287296
12086. it might hurt you though. 31.683686230238845
12087. somebody might mistake you for a woman.
                                                7.428480081286302
12088. he meant to say more but he never got the chance.
```

- 12089. she brought the quirt down slashing it across his cheek and he tried to step back. 6.257697475937866
- 12090. she swung the quirt again and this time he caught her wrist and pulled her out of the saddle. 8.984225912471691
- 12091. she came down againsthim and he tried to break her fall. 8.209822338071609
- 12092. he grabbed her by the shoulders and went down on one knee taking her weight so that some of the wind was driven out of him. 8.405247519312327
- 12093. it made him a little sick and he let go of her. 10.483566844810595
- 12094. he got up slowly and she was already on her feet and he stood facing her.9.9709382647831
- 12095. he wiped the blood from his cheek. 9.783357976961607
- 12096. i ought to- he said. 18.25917094604721
- 12097. he was shaking with anger his breath coming in long painful gasps. 8.81770600605173
- 12098. that quirt- i ought to use it on you where it would do the most good. 10.70906542704759
- 12099. if you were a man-she isn't mister. 14.033648972451692
- 12100. the voice came from behind him and wilson turned. 10.964701440381639
- 12101. the fire had gone down and the man was only a shadow against the trees. 9.47988803328324
- 12102. but a moment later he brought his horse forward into the light and wilson had a good look at him. 8.512084097037281
- 12103. he was tall and dark-skinned a half-breed wilson thought. 10.939493574783542
- 12104. and he was handsome despite the long thin $\,$ scar that slanted across his cheek. $\,$ 10.99825032983255
- 12105. she's not a man mister he said. 5.199590626032467
- 12106. if you've got any ideas. 13.208379935979165
- 12107. he raised the winchester and pointed it at wilson's chest. 8.431773034471274
- 12108. put the rifle down joseph the girl said. 9.060328853487057
- 12109. i thought i told you to stay home. 7.14162538120728
- 12110. the half-breed eased the $\,$ winchester down and rested it across his lap. $\,$ 9.005093323721033
- 12111. the scar looked pure white in the half-darkness; his eyes were black and deep-set and expressionless. 6.40429955600299
- 12112. you shouldn't be riding up here after dark judithhe said quietly. 10.204085970961833
- 12113. i can take care of this. 18.522113676750312
- 12114. it's no job for you. 3.200940729365887
- 12115. the girl tapped the quirt impatiently against her knee and glared at him. 6.817408452020724
- 12116. he took it without flinching. 17.89381761794641
- 12117. i said go home joseph. 14.392431089066493
- 12118. you've got no business up here. 6.058743502399721
- 12119. the half-breed didn't answer this time. 10.915477388587384
- 12120. but the scar seemed to pull hardat the corner of his mouth and his eyes were hurt and angry. 8.893983056737822
- 12121. he watched the half-breed as he turned silently. 9.026368296067464
- 12122. they could hear the pony's feet on the dry leaves for a while then the sound faded out. 7.867395731975124
- 12123. wilson brushed the dust from his coat. 7.14162538120728
- 12124. who was that? 15.594944937291627
- 12125. he asked. 21.889553134177078
- 12126. your personal guard? 15.428181156637756
- 12127. you're pretty hard on him. 7.103211731042159

- 12128. he works for my father the girl said and then seemed to change her mind. 9.244956432141908
- 12129. his name's joseph sanchez. 12.631558650863068
- 12130. is there anything else you want to know? 17.98362252811136
- 12131. not now wilson said. 9.118533821976325
- 12132. i guess i'll find out soon enough. 13.93195501835056
- 12133. you've got blood on your cheek. 4.775684975088896
- 12134. it must have got there when you fell against me. 12.356930286633146
- 12135. she wiped it off with the sleeve of her coat.7.953336273174813
- 12136. i'll bet that's as close as you've been to a man since you
- were a baby wilson said. 5.350813862707408
- 12137. he saw her hand start to work down the leather thong toward the
- handle of the quirt and he grabbed her wrist. 5.8814223863024635
- 12138. oh no he said and he was without humor now. 10.92885737873948
- 12139. i've had enough of that. 4.8991063637661245
- 12140. i've had enough of you. 5.760844415795509
- 12141. i don't know what goes on around here and i don't care.

- 12142. i don't know what makes you think you can get away with this kind of business and i don't care about that either. 6.297090790111638
- 12143. you took me by surprise. 15.784668708114987
- 12144. but i'll know how to handle you next time. 14.217384933543453
- 12145. she brought up her free hand to hit him but this time he was quicker. 7.821903682754583
- 12146. he side-stepped her blow and she fell stumbling against the gelding. 9.592132658614503
- 12147. she finally regained her balance and got up in the saddle. 8.57192931380279
- 12148. her hat had come off and fallen behind her shoulders held by the string and he could see her face more clearly than he had at any time before. 7.141345976950406
- 12149. he had forgotten that she was so pretty. 12.66136117777819
- 12150. but her prettiness was what he had noticed first and all the other things had come afterward: cruelty meanness self-will.

- 12151. he had known women like that one woman in particular. 10.05140996736625
- 12152. and one had been too many. 21.56593318521171
- 12153. he watched the girl until she had gone into the trees and waited until he couldn't hear the sound of her horse any longer then went up to where the children were sleeping. 5.788954990151543
- 12154. they weren't sleeping of course but they thought they were doing him a favor by pretending. 8.320368604903889
- 12155. he hadn't shown up too well in their eyes letting himself be browbeaten by a woman. 6.512874137333827
- 12156. they expected greater things from him regardless of how trying the circumstances and they were disappointed. 7.3915229198035135
- 12157. and determined not to show it. 11.3944679046587
- 12158. theylay a little too stiffly with their eyes straining to stay closed. 8.09528547037174
- 12159. go to sleep he said. 11.189622631959072
- 12160. there's better things to do than listen to something like that. 5.468054022635353
- 12161. i'll be down at the creek finishing the dishes if you want me. 5.106352624910841
- 12162. he found the pan where he had dropped it and carried it back down to the stream. 9.63983903476225
- 12163. the coyote was calling again and he hoped that this time there would be no other sounds to interrupt it. 5.670580783382225

- 12164. not tonight at any rate. 14.174471042466617
- 12165. he had a feeling that the girl meant trouble. 9.735550941679392
- 12166. if she did he could stand it better in the light.

- 12167. he scrubbed absent-mindedly at the pans and reflected on how things had turned out. 6.955990454870539
- 12168. that afternoon when they had pulled up in front of the broken-down ranch house his hopes had been high. 9.817927495268885
- 12169. already some of the pain had gone from amelia's death.

8.726435559257615

- 12170. there would still be plenty of moments of regret and sadness and guilty relief. 11.87140610071374
- 12171. but they were starting a new life. 12.243592785386083
- 12172. and they had almost everything they needed: land a house two whiteface bulls three horses. 8.565190225393588
- 12173. the land wasn't all wilson had expected of it.

- 12174. six hundred and forty acres the old man back in st louis had said; good grass good water.7.2273685404919865
- 12175. well the grass was there though in some places the ground was too steep for a cow to get to it. 6.357736137740203
- 12176. the water was there so much of it that it spread all through the dead orchard. 11.342579774178636
- 12177. and there was a house; livable perhaps but badly in need of repairs. 13.150085991530853
- 12178. in the last analysis though wilson had little cause to complain. 14.103377732759068
- 12179. the place had been cheap- just the little he had left after amelia's burial- and it would serve its purpose. 6.041237801692851
- 12180. there was only one place where jake carwood's description had gone badly awry: the peace and quiet. 12.030109205048033
- 12181. it hadn't started outthat way. 14.93623902024112
- 12182. and he had a feeling- thanks to the girl- that things would get worse before they got better. 10.589948510622724
- 12183. they had the house cleaned up by noon and wilson sent the boy out to the meadow to bring in the horses. 7.292646559480176
- 12184. he stood on the porch and watched him struggling with the heavy harness and finally went over to help him. 8.582795776087332
- 12185. kathy was already in the wagon. 8.394614028573898
- 12186. they were going to town and they were both excited. 15.945725285630184
- 12187. wilson backed the team into the traces and wished they weren't going to town at all. 5.427950274147271
- 12188. he had an uneasy feeling about it. 16.211259576588034
- 12189. that girl last night what was her name? 9.509783259141862
- 12190. judith pierce. 15.594944937291627
- 12191. it was the only thing about her that was the least bit hard to remember. 11.106530160468486
- 12192. he finished with the team and filled his pipe and stood looking about him. 8.824820353737188
- 12193. he had spent two hours riding around the ranch that morning and in broad daylight it was even less inviting than judith pierce had made it seem. 6.0924755685767265
- 12194. there was brush and stands of pine that no grass could grow under and places so steep that cattle wouldn't stop to graze. 8.703052026935532 12195. there was an artificial lake just out of sight in the first stand of trees fed by a half dozen springs that popped out of the ground above the hillside orchard. 0.0
- 12196. yes there was plenty of water too much and that was probably the trouble. 9.55764918183988

- 12197. there were tracks of cattle all over his six hundred and forty acres. 9.37400426923309
- 12198. the first part of the road was steep but it leveled off after the second bend and curled gradually into the valley. 8.4004536701202
- 12199. it was hotter once they reached the flat and drier but the grass was better. 8.595594853566553
- 12200. a warm breeze played across it moving it like waves. 9.59560366773705
- 12201. a red-tailed hawk flew in behind them and stayed there watching for any snakes or rabbits that they might stir up from the side of the road. 6.561377494787317
- 12202. it took them an hour before they came to the first houses of kelseyville. 10.801089117890836
- 12203. the town was about what wilson expected: one main street with its rows of false-fronted buildings a water tower a few warehouses a single hotel; all dusty and sunbaked. 5.21918360651743
- 12204. such was my state of mind that i did not question the possibility of this; under the circumstances i was only too willing to confess all. 8.091663412205813
- 12205. i was nearly thirty at the time. 11.74036724649576
- 12206. i went to the hall in the afternoons only on these preliminary matters. 11.189882844197793
- 12207. it was dark and i sensed very large; only the counter at one end was lighted by a long fluorescent tube suspended directly above it. 6.502999082036729
- 12208. sometimes i was awareof people moving about in the darkness. 12.150969996172167
- 12209. i would turn away from my writing in the hope of getting a good look at them but i never quite succeeded. 7.6486672499380095 12210. a glimpse of three of four vague figures at the most.
 - 9.258857116347524
- 12211. squatting as if waiting. 9.625903376260457
- 12212. the pulsing glow of a cigarette. 13.848082117783294
- 12213. since they could see me but i not them their presence in the hall disturbed me. 7.277664389987489
- 12214. the clerk paid them no attention. 12.435529358277208
- 12215. this impressed me until i realized how limited was his sphere of influence. 6.954879689604739
- 12216. his job simply consisted in registering new men. 9.631463447962453
- 12217. when the phone rang he answered it. 12.937051705538712
- 12218. his authority extended to the far edge of the counter no further. 11.743185007180887
- 12219. none of the men hanging around the hall bothered to speak to him. 10.656623881673069
- 12220. baldness was attacking his pate.10.472119682746735
- 12221. he spoke to me in a gruff voice an affectation which quite belied his personality. 7.303218157515648
- 12222. he wore his white shirt open at the neck revealing a bit of scrawny pale chest underneath. 9.665179448550838
- 12223. it was obvious that he wished himself different from the of person he thought he was.9.75424785302504
- 12224. but it was not easy for him and he 23.231851472990158
- 12225. when one of the men in the hall behind us spat on the floor and scraped his boot over the gob of spittle i noticed how the clerk winced. 7.68961368661108
- 12226. i felt certain he was really a spineless little man. 10.227318669010717
- 12227. his hat hung on a hook on the wall and underneath it i could see his tie knotted ready to be slipped over his head a black badge of

```
frayed respectability that ought never to have left his neck.
     5.155986784899988
12228. the morning's tabloids were on the counter and a stack of dog-
eared men's magazines. 9.425587732110527
12229. on a shelf in the office behind the counter was a small radio
dialed permanently on a station which broadcast only vulgar commercials
and cheap popular music. 6.107775289493932
12230. everything
                     about the clerk was trivial.10.472119682746735
12231. once pressing him i learned that his job was only part-time in
the afternoons when nothing went on in the hall. 6.085239817428627
12232. noticing my disappointment he attempted to salvage what scraps
     and shreds of authority he felt might still be clinging to his
           6.482882632975171
12233. with distaste i saw him assume a pompous air. 8.19042451245208
12234. when he saw me cominghe turned his radio off.
     14.010139104510168
12235. he made a show of rearranging my forms on the shelf.
     10.823522173964337
12236. he would pick up the ringing phone with studied negligence
bark into it with gruff importance. 9.829693031877651
12237. what limited knowledge he possessed he forced upon me.
     8.725541529919292
12238. in the mornings i was informed fluorescent tubes similar to the
one above the counter illuminated the entire hall. 9.761050036404082
12239. they and the two large fans which i could dimly see as daylight
filtered through their vents down at the far end of the hall could be
turned on by a master switch situated inside the office. 6.089485078103391
12240. he pointed out the switch to me and for a moment i foolishly
          that he would let deed follow words. 8.561135228634843
12241. i was shown instead a batch of white tickets of the sort handed
out he told me every morning.
                                 8.718105339421161
12242. now here was something of obvious importance to me yet when i
          for the tickets he snatched them away from my hand.
     6.290129093830134
12243. he couldn't afford to have anyone mess around with them he said.
     6.401007052155879
12244. each of those ticketswas of great value to its rightful recipient.
     10.322795302890796
12245. later i would remember what this pompous little man had told me
about the worth of a ticket. 5.776112937550153
12246. having nothing else to do except wait for my forms to be processed
i gave myself over to speculations concerning the hall itself.
     6.608561366147926
12247. when suitably lighted what would it look like? 9.055853309868477
          the presence of the two exhaust fans seemed to indicate that
     hall could become crowded for air. 8.686202664218705
12249. one afternoon upon receiving permission
                                                  and the necessary
instructions from the clerk i had visited the toilet adjoining the
hall. 6.159966303489678
12250. by counting the number of stalls and urinals i attempted to form
a loose estimate of how many men the hall
                                           would hold at one time.
     7.4594467463534
12251. for although i had crossed a corner of the hall on my way to the
toilet i still could not tell for sure how far to the rear the
darkness extended. 6.1097525980689635
12252. i could observe the two fans down
                                            at the end but their size in
themselves meant nothing to me as long as i had no measure of
comparison. 7.350594465183244
```

12253. i had for some time been hoping in vain for one of the dim

figures to pass between the fan vents and myself. 8.613603075580809

- 12254. i knew that three or four of them were almost always present in the hall but what they were doing and exactly where i could not tell. 9.203810128863353
- 12255. it was i felt possible that they were men who having received no tickets for that day had remained in the hall to sleep perhaps in the corners farthest removed from the counter with its overhead light. 6.460928090166492
- 12256. this light did not penetrate very far back into the hall and my eyes were hindered rather than aided by the dim daylight entering through the fan vents when i tried to pick out whatever might be lying or squatting on the floor below. 6.842961066950583
- 12257. also the clerk appeared to disapprove of my frequent curious glances back over my shoulder. 6.573175611438736
- 12258. no sooner would i turn my head away from the counter before he would address me at $\,$ times quite sharply in order to bring back my attention. 8.339921044514817
- 12259. and i had hardly finished my business in the toilet on the aforementioned occasion when the lights in that place like the hall lights controlled from the switch in the office flicked off and on impatiently. 5.793379141265374
- 12260. this sort of petty vigilance annoyed me. 12.83916464908928
- 12261. i felt certain it was self-appointed. 10.981588546931944
- 12262. it sprang from a type of mentality i'd encountered often enough but certainly had not expected to find here. 9.16662892550264
- 12263. i decided to see no more of $\,$ the clerk until the processing of my papers was completed. $\,$ 7.079044817757014
- 12264. i felt strongly attached to the hall however and hardly a day passed when i did not go to look at it from a distance. 8.363135560274381 12265. i lived in a state of suspense because of it.
 - 10.291980138524453
- 12266. i could not cling to my past nor did i wish to. 11.600000485126305
- 12267. i had signed it off on the forms. 10.865611456511958
- 12268. my future lay solely with the hall yet what did i know about the hall at this point? 7.040574914466818
- 12269. although i had been inside it i had not yet seen it functioning. 6.243930524020066
- 12270. i wished to prepare myself but did not even know what sort of clothes i ought to be wearing. 8.954214580296332
- 12271. i did not despair however; far from it! i was constantly searching for clues around the neighborhood of the hall. 6.686641483035892
- 12272. though only a relatively short walk separated it from my own part of town its character was wholly foreign to me. 6.44893033609597 12273. large warehouses flanked the street on which the hall fronted. 7.58069280422349
- 12274. the river was only a few blocks away but an unbroken line of piers prevented me from seeing it. 8.326723403680983
- 12275. sometimes i noticed the tops of ships' masts and funnels reaching above the pier roofs. 5.84660975948877
- 12276. the sounds issuing from beyond- winches whirring men shouting-indicated great activity and excited me. 8.086542342015262
- 12277. the hall on the other hand appeared lifeless and deserted on these long waterfront afternoons.7.226639403582978
- 12278. it resembled nothing i'd ever seen before. 14.718704829380005
- 12279. its front was windowless but irregularities in the masonry might be an indication that windows now blinded had once looked out upon the street. 5.324825508063031
- 12280. i kept circling the block hoping to see from the street behind it the rear of the hall. 7.123311798911028

- 12281. but it was not a tall structure and other buildings concealed it. 15.016478270492904
- 12282. for weeks i wandered about this neighborhood of warehouses and garages truck terminals and taxi repair shops gasoline pumps and longshoremen's lunch counters yet never did i cease to feel myself a stranger there. 6.535004649846883
- 12283. i returned to the hall despite my dislike for the clerk. 9.260181761627793
- 12284. as i had expected he insisted that my visits to the hall would do nothing to further the process of my application. 10.526621146616572
- 12285. meanwhile spring had passed well into summer. 7.798858451394669 12286. at last when i put it to him directly the clerk was forced to admit that the delay in my case was unusual. 9.838910130836346 12287. when i asked him what if anything i could do about it he surprised me by referring me to the director of the hall.
 - 8.452309825922159
- 12288. i could consult this personage on any weekday morning though not before ten o'clock. 9.905375629458117
- 12289. the clerk impressed this upon me: that i should not arrive in the hall before ten o'clock. 6.040227447879625
- 12290. when i went for my interview $\,$ with the director i saw why. 11.08122135630587
- 12291. although it was dark as usual i could see that the hall had only recently contained a great many people. 7.749725701357577
- 12292. cigarette butts littered the floor. 10.472119682746735
- 12293. the big fans were going drawing from the large room the remnants of stale smoke which drifted about $\,$ in pale strata underneath the ceiling. $\,$ 5.611360554217259
- 12294. i had felt the draft they were $\,$ making while mounting the stairs. 11.126231026356198
- 12295. the staircase itself seemed still to be echoing the heavy footfalls of many men. 6.578982329721101
- 12296. i stopped by the counter. 15.711603260075847
- 12297. no one was behind it but in the rear wall of the office i noticed for the first time a door which had been left partially open. 7.2937943234420315
- 12298. past it i could see part of a desk a flag in a corner a rug on the floor. 8.636528248237447
- 12299. i rapped my knuckles on the counter. 9.95288923829895
- 12300. the director came to the door. 19.45952510366148
- 12301. i was at once disappointed although just what i had expected him to look like i could not have explained. 7.91279782448371
- 12302. he was a man in his late forties with graying hair of medium height; he looked dapper in a lightweight summer suit brown silk tie and green-tinted soft collar. 9.208313576982482
- 12303. he wore perforated white-topped shoes; they somehow made me expect to see him launch into a vaudeville tapdance routine any moment. 6.767864846646179
- 12304. but he came toward me sedately enough showed me around the counter offered me a seat inside his office then walked to a file cabinet and got out my application. 7.265985789686624
- 12305. i had the impression that he had read my forms perhaps several times. 9.261922647940567
- 12306. he did not look at them now. 21.76456148840094
- 12307. as he lowered himself on the chair behind his desk i wondered what this dapper slightly ridiculous man could possibly have to do with the workings of the hall. 5.932474290939318
- 12308. he spoke in a voice as immaculate α as his appearance. α 12.007365624449713

- 12309. why had i registered?14.31060311472704
- 12310. begging my pardon hemust express his astonishment over seeing a person of my background applying at the hall. 6.928248950019972
- 12311. he had looked over my forms and was impressed by what he had seen there; indeed my scholastic qualifications were such that he a college graduate himself must envy me them. 5.571642275093166
- 12312. was i sure he asked that i knew what i was applying for: 8.375504646178372
- 12313. what sort of men i would come into contact with at the hall? 9.56507048826924
- 12314. these questions did not surprise me; i felt certain that the director like the afternoon clerk seldom moved beyond the counter that the hall to them was a jungle a dark and unwelcome place.
 - 6.562191924007718
- 12315. though i doubted that he would understand me i told the director my motives for applying. 7.0153260198939495
- 12316. i had always i said hankered after working hard with my hands. 11.126231026356198
- 12317. this desire i went on growing voluble as my conviction was aroused had mounted at such a rate recently that i now found its realization necessary not only to my physical but also to my spiritual wellbeing. 5.232634001503675
- 12318. to this effect i had already severed all connections which bound me to my former existence. 8.62587172710785
- 12319. the flat hard cap was small but he thrust it to the back of his head. 7.767625229937203
- 12320. hell with it. 13.148092146312546
- 12321. before they could guess his intention rankin stepped forward and swung the guard's own gun against the uncovered head hard. 5.15576524365156
- 12323. barton said harshly why did you do that? 7.14162538120728
- 12324. rankin sneered at him. 11.568363037656766
- 12325. whatdid you want me to do kiss him? 7.446893647681135
- 12326. he dumped me in solitary twice. 13.671139498061125
- 12327. barton caught the lighter man's shoulder and swung him around. 6.460370037324521
- 12328. let's get one thing straight you and me. 7.472039264896897
- 12329. the only reason we brought you was to get miller out. $6.728596852024254\,$
- 12330. if you ever try anything without my orders i'll kill you. 13.396989096021509
- 12331. fred rankin looked at him. 9.118533821976325
- 12332. it seemed to barton that the green eyes mocked him the thin-lipped smile held insolence but he had no time to waste now. 9.467835090486789 12333. they filed out through the guard-room door into the paved square.
- 7.728847218742062
- 12334. there were three other men within this prison whom barton would have liked to liberate but they were in other cell blocks. 9.254608812752089
- 12335. they moved slowly toward the main gate following the wall. 8.175689281675892
- 12336. they had chosen this night purposely.14.714773213271867
- 12337. they reached the guard house without alerting the men on the walls above and powers slipped through the door. 6.381100142593491
- 12338. two men were on duty inside playing pinochle relaxed. 10.954585055389993
- 12339. theylooked up in surprise as powers came in. 6.764147616291221
- 12340. what are you doing out of the block? 16.859102142377616

- 12341. it's curtiss he said naming the man rankin had hit. 3.092413983030036
- 12342. i've got to have help. 6.1280579316837445
- 12343. the sergeant in charge climbed to his feet. 8.341215694113531
- 12344. what's wrong with him? 8.523590111096883
- 12345. he's having some kind of a fit. 4.121739274801433
- 12346. the sergeant turned to the door. 15.09908895130595
- 12347. as he passed through it barton shoved his gun against the man's side. 8.23315565584684
- 12348. one sound and you're dead. 11.568363037656766
- 12349. powers had not followed. 10.363724110347151
- 12350. powers was covering the remaining guard. 9.670406878971576
- 12351. the man half-reached for the cord of the alarm bell. 9.900138948499714
- 12352. powers knocked his arm aside. 10.472119682746735
- 12353. deliberately with none of rankin's viciousness he laid the barrel of his gun alongside the guard's head. 5.326519577128725
- 12354. even barton could not quite believe it. 11.783128185031327
- 12355. it had gone without a hitch. 17.177395146583414
- 12356. they slid through the wicket in the big gate ghosted across the dark ground. 9.135986244447125
- 12357. five minutes later they reached the horses. 9.37082001757008
- 12358. barton was relieved to see that carl dill and emmett foster had brought extra mounts. 7.032105024464237
- 12359. he had been worried that with miller and rankin added to the escape party they would be short. 8.026604682632193
- 12360. they walked the horses heading along the river barton and emmett foster in the lead seven men riding quietly through the night. 7.231737476099396
- 12361. the only thing which would have attracted attention was that two wore the uniform of prison guards three the striped suits of convicts. 6.003004281647442
- 12362. in a small grove against the river they halted turning deep into the protection of the trees.9.313837693294142
- 12363. foster had brought extra clothing also. 8.254441635698543
- 12364. he had been one of the original night riders one who had escaped the trial. 14.344640406156033
- 12365. it was to him that barton had sent carl dill on dill's release from the prison. 9.231756408456198
- 12366. clyde miller was crying softly to himself shedding his striped suit and fumbling into the nondescript butternut pants the worn brown shirt. 6.365727389270327
- 12367. kid boyd was unusually silent rankin watchful a few paces apart. 6.136062553413316
- 12368. barton finished his dressing and extended his hand to powers. 7.879513779734377
- 12369. i won't even try to thank you. 7.8674961494772395
- 12370. the ex-prison guard was embarrassed. 15.841500723885778
- 12371. he said in a studied voice i didn't do it for you.
 11.49446894685808
- 12372. i did it for the valley. 18.799867226563126
- 12373. you're the only man the night riders will follow. 6.692094571302032
- 12374. we've been starving and i don't like to starve. 5.635497662279574
- 12375. barton turned away his eyes falling upon rankin beside his horse. 6.210871206873012
- 12376. the murderer lifted his head. 13.848082117783294
- 12377. meaning you want me to ride out? 7.14162538120728
- 12378. you aren't one of us. 20.025453829488345
- 12379. there's nothing for you here. 4.675983334456371

- 12380. i got no place to go. 15.711603260075847
- 12381. he did not trust rankin his violent temper his killer
- instinct. 11.086617814195742
- 12382. but ten years in prison had taught him realities. 11.89315510008271
- 12383. they were in a fight outweighed in both numbers and 10.760865119841403
- 12384. it was all right to put a bunch of ranchers onto horses to call them night riders to set out to attack the largest mining combination the country had ever seen if all they wanted was adventure. 8.381270675103593
- 12385. but if they really hoped to succeed they needed professionals men who knew how to use a gun against men who would match the killers on the other side. 5.246980644258727
- 12386. your choice he said briefly and turned to $\,$ kid boyd. $\,$ 10.587434711329745 $\,$
- 12387. bury those uniforms so they won't be found. 6.764147616291221
- 12388. then barton touched carl dill's arm and moved off up the river bank. 8.543109428536168
- 12389. he wanted a careful uninterrupted report from dill on the conditions in the valley. 7.952839862706998
- 12390. they squatted on their heels in the deep mud and dill found a cigar in his breast pocket passing it over silently. 7.231737476099396
- 12391. he too knew the agony of going for weeks sometimes months without the solace of tobacco. 6.767092837476563
- 12392. mitchell barton drew in the fragrance deeply letting the smoke lie warm and soothing in his throat for a moment before he exhaled. 6.9266443514590685
- 12393. through the gloom he could not see the man beside him clearly but he knew him thoroughly. 7.1242553310960535
- 12394. for his first five years in prison they had shared a cell. 10.052113232822672
- 12395. carl dill was neither a rancher nor a valley man. 6.460370037324521
- 12396. he had been the auditor for the mining syndicate and he had
- stolen fifty thousand dollars of the syndicate's money.
 - 11.192338752187542
- 12397. he had done time for the theft. 14.42843394665355
- 12398. the one $\,$ thing they had in common was their hatred. $\,$ 9.945332631078985
- 12399. it had drawn them together and since his release from prison dill had worked tirelessly to effect this night's escape.
 6.994497311889883
- 12400. he said now i've got the perfect headquarters set up. 8.581436094141479
- 12401. mitch barton knew the place. 8.254441635698543
- 12402. twenty years before a group of easterners had bought out the
- haskell claims in the rocky hills south of grass valley.7.929956930720631
- 12403. they had spent a million dollars carving in a road putting up
- buildings drilling their haulage tunnel. 7.384927036101855
- 12404. then the vein had petered out and the whole project had been abandoned. 8.9524274349772
- 12405. the road's washed badly said dill but there's a $\,$ trail you can get over with a horse. $\,$ 5.909825399783732
- 12406. a company of cavalry couldn't come in there if two men were guarding that trail. 8.788088360761813
- 12407. how do the valley people feel? 12.581099690444626
- 12408. as mad as ever. 18.01708567881216
- 12409. but kruger's men keep them off balance and they don't trust me. 5.612732558018799

- 12410. when they learn you're in the hills though they'll rally don't worry about that. 10.110661561521283
- 12411. barton waited for a long moment then asked the question which lay always uppermost in his mind. 5.427950274147271
- 12412. did you find him? 17.171912493159287
- 12413. dill was silent as if he hated to answer and barton had a cold sick feeling of apprehension. 6.051818343124361
- 12414. barton half-straightened in surprise. 11.568363037656766
- 12415. what's he doing there? 7.4788191822552905
- again dill hesitated. 17.44209166126226
- 12417. dealing faro? 12.292407525564322 12418. how come? 23.90221720139551
- 12419. your sister-in-law has the faro bank in cap ayres' saloon. 7.0413287261957445
- 12420. barton cursed under his breath.11.568363037656766
- 12421. after another long pause he asked how many peopleknow who they are? 7.377288161736213
- 12422. everyone. 19.804021762487697
- 12423. your cousin finley saw to that. 9.347724754445679
- 12424. he's quite a rat you know. 5.229105600568654
- 12425. he sold out to kruger's men. 10.776005861178222
- 12426. he's informed them of everything you've ever written him. 5.107476066452653
- 10.363724110347151 12427. barton stood up.
- 12428. he said tensely all right. 27.577776874074
- 12429. let's go get the boy.6.376515073648512
- 12430. dill had come up also. 10.472119682746735 12431. i was afraid of this. 9.118533821976325
- 12432. i almost didn't tell you. 15.711603260075847
- 12433. if you hadn't i'd have killed you. 10.230302394263456
- 12434. but you can't ride into the ferry. 15.40953913658233
- 12435. that's what they'll expect you to do. 4.013884467057159
- 12436. they'll be there waiting for you. 6.857683493612344
- 12437. i understand how you feel about the child h. 9.169644675936961
- 12438. barton's voice was rougher than dill had ever heard it. 8.196044167676531
- 12439. my wife died in childbirth after i was sent away. 7.166085718054756
- 12440. i can't leave him there. 11.568363037656766
- 12441. donald kruger would like nothing better than to hold him as hostage and i wouldn't entrust a snake to his tender care. 5.0176589645046334
- 12442. i've got to get the boy. 7.89214839617644
- 12443. two barton's men cut the telegraph wires in half a dozen places carrying away whole sections to make repairs more difficult. 5.083242045036259
- 12444. it was over an hour before their escape was discovered but still the news that barton was free flashed across the central portion of the 6.839868556728676
- 12445. it reached donald kruger in his massive home in burlingame. 9.093323993376403
- 12446. it reached the mines at north san juan and bloomfield. 11.536380215083017
- 12447. it brought men out of bed and sent them into hurried conferences. 7.370986955910962
- 12448. for everyone involved knew that the whole valley was a powder keg mitchell barton the fuse which could send it into explosive violence. 7.209967499685006
- 12449. creighton hague sat in his office above the ione pit. 6.925319829210522

```
12450. the office was of logs four rooms each heated by an iron stove.
     7.391013650626644
12451. the building was dwarfed by the scene outside. 7.14162538120728
12452. there a dozen giant monitors played their seventy-five-foot
jets of water against the huge seam of tertiary gravel which was the
mountainside. 8.771042783857961
12453. the gravel was the bed of an ancient river buckled in some
prehistoric upheaval of earth. 6.524665880839762
12454. it was partially cemented by ages and pressure yet it crumpled
     before the onslaught of the powerful streams the force of a
          fire hoses and with the gold it held washed down through the
thousand
long sluices. 8.6494200419816
12455. a million dollars' of gold a month.
                                              8.604265568338976
12456. a million tons of rock and soil and brush.
     11.835719755731208
12457. the monitors ran twenty-four hours each day. 8.976097203071156
12458. their roar like the swelling volume of a hundred tornadoes could
     be heard for miles. 8.566552179474249
12459. hague like all who worked near the pits was partly
from the constant assault against his eardrums. 5.236383152695367
12460. he was a big man wearing a neat flannel shirt against the cold
foothill
         air. 7.449639826257348
12461. fat showed in loose rolls beneath the shirt. 6.929534989480969
12462. ten years older than mitch barton he had clawed his way up from
mucker in the pits to manager of the operation.7.868923777098013
12463. he was proud of his accomplishments proud of his job proud that donald kruger and his associates trusted him. 7.500867793067318
12464. he lived and breathed for the mining company.
      14.664240474129224
12465. no man could have reached his spot nor held it without being
                 hague had made a virtue of ruthlessness all of his life.
ruthless and
      5.3227733462713
12466. there
               came a ghost of noise at the office door and haque swung
to see kodyke in the entrance from the outer room. 7.035735924163798
12467. hague had never accustomed himself to kodyke. 7.622507342753323 12468. the man was tall thin with a narrow face and a too-large nose.
     11.580778186661524
12469. the eyes always held hague eyes of a dead man lidless as a
lizard's with the fixed intensity of a cobra.
                                                6.81200992812806
12470. even hague
                    was repelled by the machinelike deadliness that
was kodyke.9.686402124987813
12471. he knew nothing about the man's history. 13.251792314754383
12472. kodyke had appeared at the mine one day bearing a letter from
kruger.
          8.191338403514786
12473. kodyke was to head the dread company police. 7.14162538120728 12474. he ran the change rooms. 15.385132030882776
12475. he threw out the hi-graders.
                                        15.176102750796224
12476. he supervised the cleanups and handled the shipments of raw gold
which each week went out to san francisco. 8.043137872714693
12477. hague squeezed down his uneasy dislike.
                                                   8.254441635698543
12478. he pulled open the top drawer of his desk and drew out a
          9.574611628192725
tintype.
12479. he broke out of folsom last night. 10.776005861178222
12480. apparently he bribed one of the guards.
                                                 15.16922189857847
12481. we want him back there or we want him dead. 9.565948447780118
12482. kodyke took the picture in a lean hand studying it thoughtfully.
     7.879513779734377
12483. you know how the ranchers in the valley are. 12.448818652057222
```

12484. they blame us for all their troubles. 12.562672915688301 12485. ten years ago they blew up some of our ditches.0.0

- 12486. it cost us a hundred thousand dollars and thirty days lost time to fix them. 10.07744747749777
- 12487. we don't want barton's night riders loose again. 6.222406585790925
- 12488. the gunman nodded slipping the picture into his breast pocket saying nothing. 9.005093323721033
- 12489. normally hague wasted no words but now he found himself unable to stop their flow although he knew kodyke was aware of all he said.
 - 5.044170728672143
- 12490. if she sensed any unusual preoccupation on the part of her mother she did not comment upon it. 12.036637997748727
- 12491. after they had finished eating melissa took sprite the kitten under her arm- so that auntie grace can teach it about the whistle- and climbed into the station wagon beside her mother.
 - 5.4240751850323425
- 12492. she had offered to walk but pamela knew she would not feel comfortable about her child until she had personally confided her to the care of the little pink woman who chose to be called auntie.
 - 7.3741466311825885
- 12493. when they reached their neighbor's house pamela said a few polite words to grace and kissed melissa lightly on the forehead the impulse prompted by a stray thought- of the type to which she was frequently subject these days- that they might never see one another again.
 - 5.270237877983819
- 12494. then she turned the station wagon around and headed it back down the hill with the village as her ostensible destination.
 - 8.078360846807618
- 12495. as she drove she thought about her plan. 10.390455524726253
- 12496. it was really quite simple. 31.04425555256091
- 12497. so simple in fact that it might even work- although pamela now in her new frame of mind was careful not to pretend too much assurance. 6.9690037898749155
- 12498. that mistake she thought had cost her dearly these past few days and she wanted to avoid falling into any more of the traps that the mountain might set for her. 6.624813052276481
- 12499. she must be cautious so as not to alert the scheming forest. 7.408104725819052
- 12500. when the station wagon $\,$ drew abreast of the dusty dirt road that led up to the porch of the culver house pamela turned the wheel guiding the car to its familiar $\,$ parking spot close to the house and stopped. $\,$ 8.308434680995507
- 12501. all of her movements were careful and methodical partaking of the stealth of a criminal who has plotted his felony for months in advance and knows exactly which step to take next in the course of the final execution of his crime. 6.229464986401441
- 12502. she locked the ignition removed the keys stepped out of the car and went into the house. 9.321038103525812
- 12503. here she dropped the keys on a small table besidethe door and went upstairs to her bedroom. 6.111329052248312
 12504. on her bureau lay a small brass ornament of simple design and
- 12504. on her bureau lay a small brass ornament of simple design and faded engraving- an object which pamela believed now had been the property of her great-grandfather major hiram munroe culver.

 7.437036735943127
- 12505. he had belonged to this land and perhaps had desecrated it- and this was the only material symbol that remained of him.8.204833774983959 12506. if she pamela were being held responsible for his crimes then hers must be the final act of expiation. 8.8808475145664 12507. she would return this symbol to the mountain as one pours seed
- back into the soil every spring h or as ancient fertility cults demand annual human sacrifice. 4.921538323043143

- 12508. slowly and thoughtfully she slipped the ornament into the pocket of her slacks moved down the stairs and out of the house.
 - 6.365727389270327
- 12509. there was only one place where the mountain might receive herthat unnamed unnameable pool harbored in its secret bosom.
 - 8.393609162359732
- 12510. atonement if atonement were possible could only be made at that sacred sacrificial basin. 7.60500898731464
- 12511. it was there that she would have to enact her renunciation beg forgiveness. 15.242274435948202
- 12512. perhaps it was insane pamela thought. 15.551251131047142
- 12513. perhaps it was all a vividly conceived dream. 9.877802848476074
- 12514. but she was caught in it and she faced the terrible
- possibility that if it were a dream it was one from which she might never awaken. 7.595942671108817
- 12515. facing the forest now she who had not dared to enter it before walked between two trees at random and headed in what she believed was the direction of the pool. 4.656645272807095
- 12516. she remembered little of her previous journey there with grace and she could but hope that her dedication to her mission would enable her to accomplish it.6.636813461700928
- 12517. the forest was open and freely welcoming extending an enchanted hand. 7.43304005989246
- 12518. the ground was covered with soft pine needles and the slope was gentle.9.385757099577065
- 12519. birds chirped and chattered $\,$ in the trees and the sun all dewy-eyed and soft caressed her shoulders $\,$ warmly from time to time. $\,$ 5.985983713706106
- 12520. it was not thought pamela such $\,$ an evil place after all. $\,$ 16.28067559941205
- 12521. no wonder melissa responded so completely to its beckoning. 8.595555349266164
- 12522. perhaps she had no reason to fear these trees that whispered their secrets above her head as she passed. 8.754431690808206
- 12523. was it not possible after all that the forest was in league with her and her child h that its sympathy lay with the culvers h that she had erred in failing to understand this? 5.538415058925673 12524. pamela felt calm and peaceful as she walked along.
 - 8.581436094141479
- 12525. the slight flutter that had disturbed the motion of her heart when she entered the forest was gone now and even the dim groves of trees through which she occasionally passed did not reawaken her fear.
 - 4.835545431085908
- 12526. she regarded them as signs that she was nearing the glen she sought and she was glad to at last be doing something positive in her unenunciated undefined struggle with the mountain and its darkling inhabitants. 6.787905576134926
- 12527. having persisted too long in deliberate ignorance and denial of the forces that threatened her pamela was relieved now to admit their potency and to be taking definite steps toward grappling with them. 5.555224606892063
- 12528. a few days ago she would have thought such an expedition as this utterly ridiculous; today on the contrary it seemed utterly reasonable.8.910253278868163
- 12529. she did not pause to consider what she would do if her plan should fail; she directed all of her mental and physical energy toward achieving this one goal. 5.376517630488616
 12530. if as she walked her steps fumbled from time to time she chose
- 12530. if as she walked her steps fumbled from time to time she chose to ignore that omen. 9.719070621055401

- 12531. if the slope grew steeper and the groves more dim she tried not to heed. 7.716171661448851
- 12532. success depended upon maintaining her equanimity; she must be poised and proud and unafraid in order to prove to the mountain that she was in earnest. 6.963567000839393
- 12533. the forest took on an impersonal aspect. 8.976097203071156
- 12534. it did not care what sort of person prowled its woods plucked at its bark or stripped the berries from its bushes. 9.57125167940666
- 12535. unconcerned indifferent unmotivated the forest was simply
- there- fighting man's depredations with more abundant growth and man's follies with its own musical evening laughter.
 - 5.1935703684273
- 12536. red man or white man pacifist or killer the forest would accept them all- knowing that it could thrive equally well on slaughter and beneficence; knowing that its ageless mass would always dwarf the short span of time allotted to any man. 6.309971546584139
- 12537. she must not think about time. 10.451197814660853
- 12538. that was another one of those traps. 16.04604357945442
- 12539. in her grim pursuit of tranquillity pamela focused her thoughts on her husband. 7.997980573544702
- 12540. if when this was all over she found the words to tell him about it she wondered if he would ever understand.9.32400447357015
- 12541. how could he comprehend her need when he himself was innocent? 8.652991609428083
- 12542. indian ghosts would not impinge upon his nights nor would his days be haunted by the dimly-outlined ill-conceived figure of her benighted ancestor. 6.290129093830134
- 12543. his bright daylight mind would whistle away such images; they would not dare to face his scoffing. 5.995475902037606
- 12544. pamela was glad jim was nowhere near. 9.670406878971576
- 12545. his presence would have interfered with her duty. 8.100034263261762
- 12546. the mountainside grew steeper and she slipped once $\,$ or twice on the smooth pine needles. $\,$ 8.086542342015262
- 12547. the trees huddled more closely together their limbs and leaves intertwined in a coarse curtain against the sun. 6.293964813708376
- 12548. bushes and vines abetted the rocks in forming thorny detours for the struggling stranger and without the direct light of the sun to act as compass pamela could no longer be positive of her direction. 6.938698384977444
- 12549. nevertheless she continued to move upward. 8.930589264239343
- 12550. she was sure she would reach the pool by climbing and she clung to that belief despitethe increasing number of obstacles.
 - 9.274900997225007
- 12551. the forest had become an alien world where she strove alone unprotected unguided to deal with whatever hindrances were offered. 6.316811857912978
- 12552. it was a bold dark castle of pine boughs that stood like a medieval fortress eclipsing the sun and human time.

 10.911473353290813
- 12553. at one and the same time she was within it but still searching for the drawbridge that would give her entry. 9.217613608887323
- 12554. silence came into the forest- a solid being that clapped its hand over the murmuring mouths of the birds and the whispered comfort of the trees. 6.09983039226678
- 12555. silence walked at pamela's side its presence numbingly close yet too far for her to hear. 5.542917982132687
- 12556. silence stood in front of her waiting and in backof her blocking her retreat. 0.0

```
12557. she stumbled over the root of a tree that protruded maliciously
above the earth. 6.652099300943592
```

- 12558. in spite of her attempt to preserve her balance she fell bruising her arm on a naked stone. 9.42323694515568
- 12559. for a moment she could not catch her breath and then her breath returning in short frightened spasms she lifted herself to her feet laboriously. 6.711220066620575
- 12560. she started to brush the dirt and bits of leaves off her 9.174705629782341 clothes.
- 12561. her arm bled slightly and the offended skin cried out in pain. 6.6158785931347355
- 12562. she was bewildered. 24.933130579944567
- 12563. she seemed to have come such a long distance- too far for her destination which had wilfully been swallowed up in the greedy gloom of the trees. 5.712086826504732
- 12564. she stood quite still trying to focus upon a direction in which to path to follow a clue to guide her. 7.934426622250684 was standing in a thick grove. 12.173221674601228
- 12565. she was standing in a thick grove.
- 12566. the trees were crowded so closely together that their branches overlapped virtually shutting out the sun completely. 7.984931715199298
- 12567. the earth smelled moist and pungent as it might in a cave deprived of the cleansing effect of the sun's rays. 6.022877958625589
- 12568. she had the feeling that under the mouldering leaves there would be the bodies of dead animals quietly decaying and giving their soil back to the mountain. 10.014631744810153
- 12569. the thought made pamela shudder. 12.486750257698887
- 12570. a terrible chill swept through the grove. 11.827351117541651
- 12571. not a breeze exactly but a pocket of icy air that settled with a loathsome familiarity upon the deep confines of the grove catching pamela in a leering embrace. 4.726707772215755
- 12572. there was a peculiar density about it a thick could be sensed but never identified never actually perceived. 10.869852396962234
- 12573. where before had she felt or dreamt or imagined such a scene? 6.946964478735678
- she already knew this unwholesome chilling atmosphere that was somehow grotesquely alive. 9.118601195872367
- 12575. it enclosed her clammy hands and twined around her ankles. 9.740106390825309
- 12576. it crept into the open neck of her blouse and slid down her body seeping into her flesh through all the quivering pores of her skin. 7.625115890758028
- 12577. it crawled across her breasts suffocating the life in her 9.093323993376403
- 12578. it circled her thighs exploring with its icy tentacles. 12.356930286633146
- 12579. it entered her body with the ghastly intimacy of an incubus and its particles spreading creeping crawling joined themselves into steel bands that constricted her knees so tightly that they ached;
- her lungs so that her breath came in harsh gasps; clutched her throat and sucked up the moisture in her mouth so that her tongue dry and hard and stuck to the roof of her mouth and her teeth were together in the rigid fixture of her jaws. 4.411613550138971
- 12580. she had to get away from here before this demoniac possession swallowed up the liquid of her eyes and sank into the fibers of her brain depriving her of reason and sight. 6.755733737717024
- 12581. but she did not know which way to go. 11.324119162033224
- 12582. the shadows of the trees engulfed her foreclosing every possible exit from the grove. 8.649006242526841

```
12583. she had been snared here by a vile sensuality that writhed around
     her throat in ever-tightening circles. 7.214144876120245
12584. she could not scream for even if a sound could take shape within
her parched mouth who would hear who would listen?7.912839110350198
        does the mountain listen? 17.348768528854634
          pamela groped blindly. 13.148092146312546
12587. she had to move in some direction- any direction that would take
                        place.
her away from this evil
                                       6.72085158041825
12588. she thrust forward through the shadows and the trees that
resisted her and tried to fling her back. 8.308546745949068
12589. her own body protested aching painfully where the blood in her veins had congealed where cold demon wisps still clung and caressed.
     5.456583468166927
12590. every movement she made seemed unnecessarily noisy.
     10.862955806594185
12591. twigs cracked loudly under her feet; bushes swished and scratched
at her slacks; tree branches snapped as she pushed them ruthlessly
away from her. 4.903693293796623
12592. miraculously she found exactly the right statement.
     9.060328853487057
12593. she began it deliberately so that none of her words would be lost
on him. 6.838637835166906
12594. i want to tell you something thomas demontez lord.
     16.339971390176892
12595. i'm well aware that you've got a pedigree as long as my leg and
          don't amount to anything. 5.772711849498982
12596. but- but it don't matter a-tall lord supplied fondly.
     8.581436094141479
12597. to me you'll always be the girl o' my dreams an' the sweetest
                      6.6194456494230725
flower that grows.
12598. beaming idiotically he pooched out his lips and attempted to
kiss her. 7.615092762846159
12599. she yanked away from him furiously. 13.569464846992485
12600. you shut up! shu-tt up-pp! i've got something to say to you and
by god you're going to listen. 9.4308832102143
12601. do you hear me? 18.895468921462953
12602. you're going to listen! lord nodded agreeably. 7.844415954402442
12603. he said he wanted very much to listen. 18.168535834383384
12604. he knew that anything a brainy little lady like her had to say
would be plumb important as well as pleasin' to the ear and he didn't
     want to miss a word of it. 8.576781370730249
12605. so would she mind speaking a little louder? 8.318581492070866
           i think you stink tom lord! i think you're mean and hateful
and stupid and-louder? 6.886249538313906
12607. said joyce. 17.401135049171184
12608. so i can hear you while i'm checkin' the car.
     11.785677815836154
                like we might be in for a speck of trouble.
12609. looks
     7.919314171953995
12610. he opened the door and got out.
                                            13.671139498061125
12611. he waited at the car side for a moment looking down at her
              8.197648113411155
expectantly.
12612. well? 19.804021762487697
12613. wasn't you goin' to say somethin'? 6.654449620674362
12614. then helpfully as she merely stared at him in weary silence
maybe you could write it down for me huh? 7.132676557160586
12615. print it in real big letters an' i can cipher it out later.
     5.825820622377272
12616. aah go on she said. 11.568363037656766
```

12617. just go the hell on. 11.04184642448208

```
12618. he grinned nodded and walked around to the front of the car.
     12.959864699184015
12619. lips pursed mournfully
                                he stared down at its crazily sagging
left side. 6.002446559592496
12620. then he hunkered down on the heels of his handmade boots peered into the orderly chaos of axle shock absorber and spring.
     7.590710689129504
12621. he went prone on his stomach the better to pursue his
                8.695854432244808
examination.
12622. after a time he straightened again brushing the red permian
dust from his hands slappingit from his six-dollar levis and his tailored
twenty-five-dollar shirt. 7.727222365517492
12623. he wore no gun- a strange ommission for a peace officer
this country. 7.583885718643907
12624. never he'd once told joyce had he encountered
situation that called for a qun. 7.826826025435942
12625. and he really feels that way she thought. 11.449466057508422
12626. that's really all he's got all he is. 5.028623875776174
12627. just a big pile of self-confidence in an almost teensy package.
     8.397515587641191
12628. if
          i could make myself feel the same way h she studied him
     hopefully yearningly; against the limitless background of sky and
wasteland it was easy to confirm her analysis. 6.530245932827497
12629. here in the god-forsaken place the westerly end of nowhere tom
lord looked almost insignificant almost contemptible. 8.45647437626577
12630. he was handsome with his coal-black hair and eyes his fine-
chiseled features. 11.186713371780234
12631. but she'd known plenty of handsomer guys and conceding his good
looks what was there left? 6.890168758778995
12632. he wasn't a big man; rather on the medium side.
     10.090191208524187
12633. neither was he very powerful of build.
                                                 7.622507342753323
12634. he could move very quickly she knew but he was more wiry than
                     9.833131466668718
     truly strong.
12635. and his relatively small hands and feet gave him an
                                                            almost
delicate appearance. 7.641549371017116
12636. just nothing she told herself. 14.00840206751307
12637. just so darned sure of himself that he puts the indian sign on
     everyone. 6.6191958684901975
12638. but by gosh i want him and i'm going to have him!he caught her eye
came back around the car with the boot-wearer's teetering half-mincing
walk. 8.243224909250143
12639. why did these yokels still wear boots anyway when most had
scarcely sat a horse in years? 6.7303460180559105
12640. he slid in at her side tucked a cigar into his mouth and politely
proffered one to her. 6.757567981697296
12641. oh cut it out tom! she snapped. 8.196452441250985
                you stop that stupid clowning for even a minute?
12642. can't
     8.696899461830299
          this ain't your brand maybe lord suggested. 7.14162538120728
12644. or maybe you just don't feel like a cigar? 9.846393082123427
        i feel like getting back to town that's what i feel like!
now are you going to take me or am i supposed to walk?6.355571740902188
        might get there faster walkin' lord drawled seein' as how i
got a busted front spring. 7.555646014287481
```

12648. i figger it's probl'y a sixty-five-mile walk and i c'n maybeget this spring patched up in a couple of hours. 9.125774742550359 12649. how-with what? 12.292407525564322

12647. on the other hand howsomever maybe you wouldn't either.

```
12650. there's nothing out here but rattlesnakes. 5.798444109528978
12651. now ain't it the truth? 10.622662447258575
12652. lord laughed with secret amusement. 10.472119682746735
12653. not a danged thing but rattlesnakes so i reckon i'll get
boss rattler to help me. 6.630932335438428
12654. tom! for god's sake! looky. 11.568363037656766 12655. he pointed cutting her off. 17.048342700487726
12656. see that wildcat?
                           15.594944937291627
         she saw it then the distant derrick of the
                                                      wildcat- a test
well in unexplored country. 6.257697475937866
12658. and even with her limited knowledge of such things she knew that
the car could be repaired there; sufficiently at least to get them back
into town. 7.470712716675366
                      had to be prepared for almost any emergency.
12659. a wildcatter
     9.164530179916156
12660. he had to depend on himself since he was invariably miles and
hours away from others. 11.072524664532015
12661. well let's get going she said impatiently. 8.760798157016161
12662. i- she broke off frowning. 11.568363037656766
12663. what did you mean by that rattlesnake gag? 9.865657898260363
12664. getting the boss rattlesnake to help you? 10.113770245223273
12665.
        why i meant what i said lord declared.
                                                       7.14162538120728
12666. what else would i mean anyways? 14.705292966559352
12667. she looked at him lips compressed. 9.987973641461945
12668. then with a shrug of pretended indifference she took a compact
from her purse and went through the motions of fixing her make-up.
     7.24409085326203
12669. in his mood it was the best way to handle him; that is to show no
curiosity whatsoever. 9.644754093518667
12670. otherwise she would be baited into a tantrum- teased and provoked
     until she lost control of herself and thus lost still another
           in the maddening struggle of tom lord vs joyce lakewood.
     6.22707212933008
12671. the car lurched along at a snail's crawl the left-front mudguard
     banging and scraping against the tire occasionally scraping against
     the road itself. 5.653570330727172
12672. lord whistled tunelessly as he fought the steering
     8.936518819505798
12673. he seemed very pleased with himself as though some intricate
     scheme was working out exactly as he had planned. 7.554841062732162
12674. along with this self-satisfaction however joyce sensed a growing
          12.670897604273614
tension.
12675. it poured out of him like an electric current a feeling that the
muscles andnerves of his fine-drawn body were coiling for action and that
that action would be all that he anticipated.
                                               5.8388474235566274
12676. joyce had seen him like this once before- more than once
actually but on one particularly memorable occasion. 7.794217276071636
12677. that was the day that he had practically mopped up the main
street of big sands with aaron mcbride field boss for the highlands oil
                6.420323994169083
+ gas company.
12678. tom had been laying for aaron mcbride for a long time just
waiting to catch him out of line. 8.81559499240046
12679. mcbride gave him his opportunity when he showed up in town with
     a pistol on his hip. 5.614905270311928
12680. he had a legitimate reason for wearing it. 15.783697866369657
12681. it was payday for highlands and he was packing a lot of money
back into the oil fields. 7.660682114954067
```

12682. moreover as long as the weapon was carried openlythe sheriff's

office had made no previous issue of it. 8.897529244959287

12683. so what's this all about? 9.118533821976325

```
12684. he demanded when lord confronted him. 13.671139498061125
```

- 12685. i'm not the only man in town with a gun or the only one without a permit. 5.554526260168297
- 12686. it was the wrong thing to say. 24.817817777269493
- 12687. by failing to do as he was told instantly- to take out a
- permit or return the gun to his car- he had played into lord's hands. 5.102732262138841
- 12688. the trouble was that he had virtually had to protest. 11.070778695975731
- 12689. the deputy had forced him to by his manner of accosting him. 7.098087065137257
- 15.777064725032243 12690. so how about it?
- 12691. he said. 15.610129252044759
- 12692. why single me out on this permit deal? 10.476177451418131
- well i'll tell you about that lord told him. 7.025710106602091
- 12694. we aim t' be see-lective y'know? 15.292242212242115
- 12695. don't like to bother no one unless we have to which i figger we do in your case. 3.531277043214802
- 12696. figger we got to be plumb careful with any of you highlands big shots. 8.067600489792797
- 12697. he himself had heard that there was gangster money in the company
- but that had nothing to do with him. 10.486068827214773 12698. he was an honest man doing a hard job and the implication that
- he was anything else was unbearable. 10.347934786823048
- 12699. look lord he said hoarsely. 12.50213707625067
- 12700. i know you've got a grudge against me and maybe i can't blame you. 10.513599649718829
- 12701. you think that highlands swindled you and i helped 'em do it. 8.635404455622542
- 12702. but you're all wrong man! i'm no lawyer. 12.934994931595257 12703. i just do what i'm told and uh-huh. 11.43943066874867
- 12704. an' that could mean trouble with a fella that's workin' for 7.615092762846159 crooks.
- 12705. so you get rid of that pistol right now mis-ter mcbride. 9.96724273879935
- 12706. you do that or take you out a permit right now. 10.204085970961833
- 12707. mcbride couldn't do either of course. 7.622507342753323
- 12708. not immediately as the deputy demanded. 14.174471042466617
- 12709. not without a face-saving respite of at least a few minutes. 9.512614553525596
- 12710. to do so would make his job well-nigh impossible.
 - 17.315351865041016
- 12711. oil-field workers were a rough-tough lot. 8.254441635698543
- 12712. how could he exert authority over them- make them toe the line as he had to- if he knuckled under to this small-town clown? 8.236063964612867
- i'll get around to it a little later he mumbled 12713. desperately. 4.489674125097363
- 12714. just as soon as i go to the bankand- huh-uh. 18.845036709006845
- 12715. now mis-ter mcbride said lord and he laid a firmly restraining hand on the field boss's arm. 6.908404262125645
- 12716. it was strictly the deputy's game but mcbride had gone too far to throw in. 10.904928767278548
- 12717. now he could only play the last card in what was probably the world's coldest deck. 7.120582936368558
- 12718. he flung off lord's hand and attempted to push past him inadvertently shoving him into a storefront.8.26265427207832

```
12719. it was practically the last move that mcbride made of his own
volition. 9.543590119202564
12720. lord slugged him in the stomach so hard that the organ almost
pressed against his spine. 8.305837855719702
12721. then as he doubled gasping vomiting the breakfast he had so
lately eaten lord straightened him with an uppercut. 6.080245523647305
```

- 12722. a rabbit punch redoubled him. 13.150214475214955 12723. and then there was a numbing blow to the heart and another gutflattening blow to the stomach h but he couldn't keep up with them. 6.850978010909299
- 12724. no more could he defend himself against them. 9.060328853487057 12725. he seemed to be fighting not one man but a dozen. 13.852442767594633
- 12726. and he could no longer think of face-saving of honor but only of 11.413301875505688
- 12727. why he's going to kill me he thought wildly. 8.257640091759392
- 12728. i meant him no harm. 15.711603260075847
- 12729. i've given willful hurt to no man. 4.7060581600896745
- 12730. i was just doing my job just following orders and for that he's going to kill me. 8.88233119648731
- 12731. beat me to death in front of a hundred people. 9.211811328634852
- 12732. somehow more terrible than the certainty that he was about to die was the knowledge that lord would probably not suffer for it: the murder would go unpunished. 6.184916108314838
- 12733. he mcbride would be cited as in the wrong and he lord would go scot-free an officer who hadonly done his duty though perhaps too energetically. 5.77232259685148
- 12734. mcbride staggered into the street flopped sprawling in the stinging dust. 7.879513779734377
- 12735. fear-maddened fleeing the lengthening shadow of death he scrambled to his feet again. 5.825820622377272
- 12736. he couldn't see; he was long past the point of coherent thinking. 8.120732436992942
- 12737. dimly he heard laughter hoots of derision but he could not read the racket properly. 5.542917982132687
- 12738. he could not grasp that lord had withdrawn from the fight minutes ago and that his leaden arms were flailing at nothing but the air. 8.016918159303074
- 12739. he hated them too much to understand- the people of this isolated law-unto-itself world that was lord's world. 7.95649079607987
- 12740. this he was sure was the way they would act; laughing at a dying man laughing as a man was beaten to death. 11.555938920427923
- 12741. and nothing would be done about it. 11.520289472815193
- 12742. nothing unless h donna! donna his young wife the girl who was both daughter and wife to him. 7.275524183453504
- 12743. donna was like he was. 8.254441635698543
- 12744. she lived by the rules never compromising never blinded or diverted by circumstance. 9.717881041361755
- 12745. and donna wouldwhen he regained consciousness he was in lord's house in the office of doctor lord the deputy's deceased father. 6.28335140198212
- 12746. the brannon outfit- known as the slash-b because of its brandreached hondo creek before sundown. 9.187215445773132
- 12747. the herd was watered and then thrown onto a broad grass flat which was to be the first night's bedground. 7.743402724301891
- 12748. two of the new hands a mexican named jose amado and a kid known only as laredo were picked for the first trick of ridingnight herd.
 - 8.79880263180799

- 12749. the rest of the crew offsaddled their mounts and turned them into the remuda. 11.496269582782043
- 12750. they got tin cups of coffee from the big pot on the coosie's fire rolled and lighted brown-paper cigarettes lounged about. 7.597894096289312
- 12751. there was some idle talk a listless discussion of this or that small happening during the day's drive. 7.935008882650276
- 12752. but they deliberately avoided the one subject that had them all curious: the failure of the boss's wife and son to join the outfit. 8.383202742307288
- 12753. it especially bothered the older hands. 14.93623902024112
- 12754. the cook mateo garcia had arrived there long before the herd. 9.590970489097785
- 12755. he'd started a fire and put coffee on and now was busy at the work board of his chuck wagon. 5.253148688854877
- 12756. he was readying a batch of sourdough biscuits for the dutch oven. 11.186713371780234
- 12757. supper would be ready within the hour. 7.622507342753323
- 12758. the maguire family was setting up a separate camp nearby. 10.577541549038303
- 12759. billie had unhitched the mules from both tom brannon's and his father's wagon. 5.881264192582968
- 12760. hank had gathered wood for a cookfire and his wife was busy at it now. 7.091561345451085
- 12761. conchita kept an eye on the twins $\,$ and little elena trying to keep them from falling into the creek $\,$ by which they persisted in playing. $\,$ 5.789094374320955
- 12762. conchita nagged at the younger children attempting without success to keep her thoughts off tom brannon. 6.886249538313906
- 12763. tom brannon had caught up with the outfit shortly after the maguires joined it which had been at midday. 6.063638357639878
- 12764. he'd come alone without his wife and child. 10.399760741155912
- 12765. he'd been in an angry mood: conchita had thought his face almost ugly with the anger in him. 5.3193803264926816
- 12766. she wondered what had taken place in town between him and his wife. 7.820032411852366
- 12767. she wished that she could talk to her mother about it. 6.574031093057597
- 12768. not that her mother knew what had happened but they could speculate upon it. 10.81853401033002
- 12769. but her mother would rebuke her if she mentioned it and say that it was none of her concern. 9.002401220029725
- 12770. pat get out of that creek! you too sean! elena you'll get mud all over your dress! even as she called to the children conchita let her gaze seek tom brannon. 6.750340761989275
- 12771. tomas she called him- as the mexican hands did. 6.460370037324521
- 12772. he was in earnest conversation with her father and the old vaguero luis hernandez. 15.236420089567975
- 12773. whatever they are talking about? 10.398566928214342
- 12774. conchita wondered. 15.594944937291627
- 12775. it bothered her that she probably would never know. 6.764147616291221
- 12776. certainly she wouldn't dare ask her father afterward. 10.468926976493425
- 12777. he would tell her not to pry into grownups' affairs— as though she were a little kid like elena! at the moment the three men were not saying much of anything. 6.03973709767245
- 12778. they were sitting on their heels rider-fashion over by the still empty calf wagon. 10.525563593228838

```
12779. brannon was hunkered down with his broad back to the left rear
wheel with the other two facing him. 5.662962320760848
12780. he held a cigarette in his right hand.
                                                12.411802052220429
12781. it was burning away forgotten. 19.850098703869534
12782. his face was
                   clouded with unhappiness. 13.684659815100163
12783. he'd told hank maguire and luis hernandez about his wife's
refusal to come with him and about whathe now intended to do.
     5.140384128378957
12784. they were considering it gravely neither seeming to like what he
planned.
         10.25598444397335
12785. finally hernandez said i could offer you advice tomas but you
                     6.200559815300634
wouldn't heed it.
12786. wait a little while. 11.568363037656766
                     brannon live in her father's house for a time.
12787. let senora
     8.980254005438322
12788. give her time to miss you.
                                    12.36888204855963
12789. maybe she will then come to you. 8.392121578401147
12790. after all you want the senora as much as you want the boy.
     12.155304659479476
12791. you need her even more than you need him. 12.586845640305924
12792. she won't change her mind brannon said.
                                                11.583842136067785
12793. john clayton will see to that. 9.659465402451126
12794. but after a time away from you h. 17.083193885314646
12795. a year luis? 20.465125282850924
12796. five?
               19.804021762487697
               15.610129252044759
12797. ten?
12798. howlong should i wait? 11.568363037656766
12799. maybe in a year tomas h. 9.102905270528913
12800. in a year she'll like living in clayton's house too much to come
back to me brannon said flatly. 8.521077216251806
12801. and the boy will be too much under his influence by then.
     8.591794959731292
12802. i've got to take danny away from clayton before i lose him
altogether. 5.467687105191947
12803. hell in a year or five or ten the boy will have forgotten me-
his own father! but to take him and leave his mother behind is not
good. 4.89557611007094
12804. in my place you'd follow such advice as you give me?
     7.879513779734377
        hernandez looked suddenly uncertain. 10.363724110347151
12805.
12806. that i can't answer for i can't imagine something like this
happening to me. 9.230155681678822
12807. maybe i should withdraw my advice- no?
                                                9.102905270528913
12808. brannon looked at hank maguire. 10.472119682746735
12809. and you? 20.11369178488903
12810. what would you do in my place? 13.044634782666947
12811.
              shook his head. 10.363724110347151
         hank
12812. like luis i can't seesomething like this happening to me.
     9.115841268383512
12813. with maria and me there's never any problem.
                                                     9.453274480108805
12814. where i go she goes- and the kids with us. 9.215089054017644
12815. you're going to need your woman. 9.118533821976325
                                          14.77535634709673
12816. and the boy will need his mother.
12817. if you take
                   the one you'd better take both.
     12.564315270518218
                                                     8.895618565148425
12818. i won't force beth to come against her will.
12819. but i'm going to have my son. 11.276709257332119
12820. they were silent for a little while each looking glum.
```

```
12821. finally luis hernandez said what must be must be.
     7.66975707547012
12822. i am with you of course tomas. 14.894444268829886
12823. and hank maguire added so am i tom. 9.342113951872065
12824. all right brannon said rising. 15.807226770847752
12825. we'll ride out as soon as we've had chuck. 5.3605663684237435
12826. brannon timed it so that they rode in an hour after nightfall.
     10.325313308643159
12827. they had for cover both darkness and a summer storm.
     6.460370037324521
12828. during much of the fifteen-mile ride they had watched a lurid
display of lightning in the sky to the east. 8.415385650455821
12829. later they'd heard the rumble of thunder and thenjust outside
rockfork they ran into rain.6.049573791844849
12830. those who had slickers
                               donned them.
                                                19.187620789379995
12831. the others put on old coats or ducking jackets whichever they
carried behind their saddle cantles. 6.681001802490437
12832. there were seven of them enough for a show of strength- to run
a bluff.
          11.867426970564397
12833. it was to be nothing more than that. 18.516564242105492
12834. there was to be no gunplay. 34.604937542058515
12835. if the bluff failed and they ran into trouble brannon had told
the others they would withdraw- and he would come after his son another
time. 6.328852508894733
12836. he didn't want to put himself outside the law.
                                                      11.45143587764551
12837. with him were hank maguire luis hernandez and luis's son pedro.
     7.741781272611518
12838. the ramirez
                    brothers were also along.
                                                13.848082117783294
12839. the seventh man was red hogan a wiry little puncher with a wild
streak and a liking for hell-raising.
                                      5.780140237098333
12840. they were all good men. 16.961168054443622
                                                 15.619305722096453
12841. it was dark early because of the storm.
12842. also because of the storm the streets of rockfork were deserted.
     8.966209173803414
12843. lighted windows glowed jewel-bright through the downpour.
     7.622507342753323
12844. they reined in before the town marshal's office a box-sized
building on main street. 8.619121390931282
12845. a lamp burned inside but brannon peering through the window saw
that the office was empty. 6.672298986820896
12846. he'd hoped to catch jesse macklin
                                          there.
                                                      9.670406878971576
12847. probably just stepped out he said.
                                           9.165925976869547
12848. red come along. 17.911547764126926
12849. the rest of you wait here. 17.09992591847822
12850. withred hogan he rode to the welcome cafe. 8.581436094141479
12851. hogan got down from the saddle and had a look inside.
     6.210871206873012
12852. not there he said getting back onto his horse.
     10.768722126466878
12853. maybe he's at the hotel. 10.053899942483259
12854. they rode to the rockfork house a little farther along the
opposite side of the street.10.434201270820923
12855. they reined in there brannon remaining in the saddle while
went to look for jesse macklin in the hotel dining room. 6.219400113295481
```

12857. but he felt no physical discomfort. 14.780741657599577 12858. he was only vaguely aware of the sluicing rain. 13.82818170073849

7.391013650626644

12856. he'd put on his old brown corduroy coat and it was already soaked.

- 12859. he hardly noticed the blue-greenflashes of lightning and the hard claps of thunder. 6.955990454870539
- 12860. hogan reappeared stopped on the hotel porch lifted a hand in signal. 8.218065180188063
- 12861. brannon dismounted and climbed the steps. 8.254441635698543
- 12862. he's finished eating hogan said.5.364141686031366
- 12863. sitting with a cup of coffee now. 9.355054121183528
- 12864. it seemed long at least to tom brannon. 15.178389017665019
- 12865. he and hogan waited by the door one to either side. 6.210871206873012
- 12866. macklin was the third man to come out and he came unhurriedly. 8.233625084439891
- 12867. he was puffing on a cigar and he was turning up his coat collar against the rain. 7.107453254361385
- 12868. it was not until he moved across the porch that he became aware of them andthen it was too late. 8.609536043413298
- 12869. they closed in fast kept him from reaching insidehis coat for his gun. 6.793852307633501
- 12870. just come along brannon told him. 14.00840206751307
- 12871. don't start anything you can't finish. 3.3326417997438393
- 12872. we'll talk over at your office. 5.970410411927927
- 12873. brannon i warn you! let's go marsh al brannon said and took him by the arm.5.993989951428768
- 12874. hogan gripped the lawman's other arm. 10.472119682746735
- 12875. they escorted him down from the porch and throughthe rain to his office. 7.561096338404582
- 12876. the other five slash-b men followed them inside crowding the small room.10.097168138754116
- 12877. his face was stiff with anger when they let go of his arms. 7.5011629474845165
- 12878. he looked at each of them in turn brannon last of all. 11.606923048946156
- 12879. i'll remember you he said. 4.98254549585643
- 12880. every last one of you. 11.568363037656766
- 12881. as for you brannon- put your gun on the desk marshal. 9.142364692868934
- 12882. now hold on damn it; i won't- red hogan's patience ran out. 8.859365232996492
- 12883. he lifted the skirt of macklin's coat took his gun from its holster tossed it onto the desk. 6.3332044950364645
- 12884. too much fooling around he said. 16.777816095848074
- 12885. don't press your luck badge-toter. 3.241817001227866
- 12886. brannon said now the key to the lockup $$\operatorname{\textsc{marshal}}$.$ 14.094126883018646
- 12887. what for? 20.454815948573874
- 12888. can't you guess? 13.148092146312546
- 12889. brannon said. 12.292407525564322
- 12890. we're putting $\,$ you where you won't come to harm. 6.600764451543303 $\,$
- 12891. get it out! damned if i will. 8.893662989748096
- 12892. brannon you've assaulted a law officer and— they moved in on him crowded him from all sides. 6.886249538313906
- 12893. no man laid a hand on him but the threat of violence was there. 7.21518003792628
- 12894. his face took on a sudden pallor became beaded with sweat and he seemed to have trouble with his breathing. 8.047195734451709
- 12895. he held out a moment longer then his nerve gave under the pressure. 7.233226891479716
- 12896. he swore and said all right. 15.385132030882776
- 12897. it's here in my pocket. 2.8478925195944758
- 12898. get it out brannon ordered. 14.028150955784652

- 12899. then as macklin obeyed: now let's go out back. 8.816686077540412
- 12900. resignedly macklin turned to the back door. 10.808564574657483
- 12901. they followed him into the rain and across to the squat stone
- building fifty feet to the rear. 5.835941997899846
- 12902. the door of the lockup was of oak planks and banded $\,$ with strap iron. 9.018047010095179 $\,$
- 12903. it was secured by an oversized padlock. 14.641503533571957
- 12904. macklin balked again not wanting to unlock and open the door. 9.069429662497702
- 12905. they crowded him in that threatening way once more forced him to give in.6.793852307633501
- 12906. once the door was open they crowded him inside the dark building. 9.148455751515566
- 12907. he was uttering threats in a low but savage voice when they closed and padlocked the door. 7.3535919669018925
- 12908. they returned to the street mounted their horses rode through the rain to the big house on houston street. 8.9974918171127
- 12909. its windows glowed with lamplight. 10.502614833978878
- 12910. deputy marshal luke harper still stood guard on the veranda a forlorn scarecrowish figure in the murky dark. 6.643215071337043
- 12911. he came to the edge of the veranda peered down at them with his hand on his gun.10.433731903740965
- 12912. don't try it brannon told him dismounting and starting up the steps with his men following. 4.310328813746147
- 12913. don't get yourself killed for something that doesn't concern you. 3.4187369901495104
- 12914. he strode past the now frightened man entered the house. 10.090191208524187
- 12915. miguel and arturo ramirez remained on the veranda to keep harper from interfering. 6.192504140493174
- 12916. the others followed brannon inside. 15.352495886553934
- 12917. they trailed him across the wide hallway to the parlor four roughly garbed and tough-looking men who probably had never before ventured into such a house. 5.440267211116651
- 12918. they brought to it all the odors that clung to men like themselves that of their own sweat of campfire smoke of horses and cattle. 7.71411494317894
- 12919. they tracked $\,$ mud on the oaken floor on the carpet. $\,8.175689281675892\,$
- 12920. their presence fouled the elegance $\,$ of that room. 10.382234806645563
- 12921. and their arrival caught john clayton and charles ansley off guard. 7.980998954942467
- 12922. the author of the anonymous notes seemed to be all-knowing. 15.958506328311124
- 12923. for men who had left cattle alone after getting their first notices hadreceived no second. 5.542917982132687
- 12924. but the day of the deadline came and passed and the men who had scoffed at the warnings laughed with satisfaction. 10.383396182710234 12925. for with a single exception nothing had happened to them.
 - 6.460370037324521
- 12926. the exception was an iron mountain settler named william lewis. 8.196044167676531
- 12927. after walking out to his corral that morning he'd been amazed to see the dust puff up in front of his feet. 5.79419502081807
- 12928. a split second later the distant crack of a rifle had sounded. 8.729997945191078
- 12929. he'd mounted up immediately and raced with a revolver ready toward the spot from which he'd estimated the shot had come. 5.083242045036259

```
12930. but he had found all of the thickets and points of deserted. 16.263617458091403
```

- 12931. there had been no sign of a rifleman and no track or $\,$ trace to show that anyone had been near. $\,$ 8.297238956507558 $\,$
- 12932. lewis was a man who had $\,$ made a full-time job of cow stealing. 10.004782421123739
- 12933. he hadn't even pretended to be farming his spread. 9.026368296067464
- 12934. his land had never been plowed. 12.608615397551533
- 12935. he had done $\,$ his rustling openly and boasted about it. 10.05140996736625
- 12936. he had received both first and second anonymous notices and each time he had accused his neighbors of writing them. 8.493302803846575
- 12937. he had cursed at them and threatened them. 10.918931351420587
- 12938. he was a man those neighbors testified later who didn't have a friend in the world. 8.630644840811472
- 12939. william lewis made the rounds of all who lived near him again that august morning after a bullet landed at his feet and once more he accused and threatened everyone. 4.861393316494661
- 12940. i'llbe ready next time! he raged. 9.670406878971576
- 12941. i'll be shootin' right back. 4.98254549585643
- 12942. he had his chance the very next morning for exactly the thing happened again. 10.353369544772141
- 12943. this time lewis had his own rifle in his hands and he threw some answering fire back at the mysterious far-off shot then spent most of the day searching out the area. 6.711582133352823
- 12944. he found nothing but he still refused to give up and move out. 11.606570718568712
- 12945. justlet me meet up with that damned bushwhackin' coward face-to-face! he exploded. 6.002446559592496
- 12946. that's all i ask! he never got that chance. 5.028623875776174
- 12947. for the unseen ghostlike rifleman aimed a little higher the third time. 8.517214437888786
- 12948. 30-30 bullet smashed directly into the center of william lewis' chest. 10.160966385020767
- 12949. he slumped against a log fence rail then tried to lift himself. 7.560809233574742
- 12950. two more shots followed in quick succession dropping him limp and huddled on the ground. 7.713412863882079
- 12951. an inquest was held and after a good deal of testimony about the anonymous notes the county coroner estimated that the shooting had been done from a distance of 300 yards. 6.380073495931705
- 12952. rumors of the offer tom horn had made at the stockgrowers' association meeting had leaked out by then and as a grand jury investigation of the murder got underway the prosecuting attorney a colonel baird ordered that the tall stock detective be summoned for questioning. 6.057776250762027
- 12953. it took some time to locate horn. 13.369637315851138
- 12954. he was finally found in the bates hole region of natrona county two counties away. 10.107316701574787
- 12955. prosecutor baird immediately assumed he was hiding out thereafter the shooting and began preparing an indictment. 5.326519577128725
- 12956. but that indictment was never made. 21.387997073060106
- 12957. for tom horn it turned out had a number of rancher and cowboy witnesses ready and willing to swear with straight faces that he had been in bates hole the day of the killing. 7.711543222558707
- 12958. the former scout's alibi couldn't be shaken. 12.8377852653068
- 12959. the authorities had to release him. 10.915477388587384

```
12960. he immediately rode on to cheyenne threw a ten-day
                                                           drinking
spree and dropped some very strong hints among friends.
     7.6557099336907095
12961. dead center at three hundred yards that coroner said! he'd grin.
     6.368285828365234
12962. three shots in that fella 'fore he hit the ground! you reckon
there's two men in this state can shoot like that? 6.650356307813376
          publicly he denied everything. 9.118533821976325
12964. privately he created and magnified an image of himself as a
hired assassin. 8.329831901051985
12965. for a blood-chilling ring of terror to the very sound of his name
was the tool he needed for the job he'd promised to do.6.149311593160117
12966. tom horn was soon back at work giving his secret employers their
money's worth. 7.314792551946797
12967. a good many beef-hungry settlers were accepting the death of
william lewis as proof that the warning notes were not idle threats.
     6.7529917761768266
12968. the company herds were
                               being raided less often and cabins and
soddies all over the range were standing deserted. 9.28726063444865
12969. but there were other homesteaders who passed the lewis murder off
as a personal grudge killing the work of one of his
                                                      neighbors.
     9.161313568795489
12970. the rustling problem was by no means solved.
     12.349272568734234
12971. evenin the very area where the shooting had been done cattle were
                    6.361988801188719
still disappearing.
12972. for less than a dozen miles from the unplowed land of the dead
man lived another settler who had ignored the warnings that his
     existence might be foreclosed on- a blatant and defiant rustler
named fred powell.
                     6.831272097419633
12973. fred was mighty crude about the way he
                                                took in cattle his own
hired man andy ross mentioned later. 5.15576524365156
12974. everyone knew it but he sort of acted like he didn't care
knew it- even after them notes came even after he'd heard about
even after he'd been shot at a couple o' times hisself! on the morning of
september 10 1895 powell and ross rose at dawn and began their day's
work. 5.794407298988675
12975. haying time was close at hand and they needed some strong
branches to repair a hay rack.
                               5.442489997127004
12976. harnessing a team to a buckboard they drove out to a willow-
lined creek about a half-mile off then climbed down and began chopping.
     6.504428528168244
12977. andyross had just started swinging an ax at his second willow when
    distant blast of a rifle sounded. 5.15576524365156
12978. he looked around in surprise then
                                           noticed that fred powell was
clutching his chest. 8.824820353737188
12979. the hired man ran over to help his boss. 8.559202092877442
12980. my god i'm shot! powell gasped. 11.992346169795113
12981. and he collapsed and died instantly. 12.811053267813671
12982. ross had no
                     intention of searching for the assassin.
     9.288375818366491
12983. he heaved the dead man onto
                                     the buckboard yelled and lashed
```

12985. a detailed scouring of the entire area revealed nothing beyond a ledge of rocks that might have been the rifleman's hiding place. 6.599382972382871

12984. but he brought back the sheriff and several deputies and to the

the entire affair seemed a repetition of the lewis killing.

at the team and got out of there fast. 6.276119584179756

lawmen

```
12986. there
               were no tracks of either hoofs or boots.
     8.949028830658037
12987. not even an empty cartridge case could be found.
     8.488232657465336
12988. once again tom horn was the first and most likely suspect and
he was brought in for questioning immediately. 8.72406656318464
12989. once again he shook his head kept his face expressionless and
     his voice very calm and had a strongly supported alibi ready.
     6.230103800637303
12990. later riding in for some lusty enjoyment of the liquor and
professional ladies of cheyenne he laid claim to the killing with the vague insinuations he made. 6.775892589674704
12991. exterminatin' cow thieves is just a business
                                                   proposition with
me he'd blandly announce. 6.126225880143168
12992. and i sort o' got a corner on the market. 12.33461022388823
12993. tom a friend asked him once how come you bushwhacked them
rustlers? 6.112195546035221
12994. they wouldn't o' stood no chance with you in a plain straight-
out shoot-down. 9.450293034129261
12995. he had lots of friends then as always. 10.918931351420587
12996. even as he became widely known as a professional killer nearly
every cowboy and rancher in wyoming seemed proud to call him a friend.
     7.449458498266163
12997. no man's name broughtmore cheers when it was announced in a rodeo.
     9.037148540440032
12998. well he
               explained s'posin' you was a nester swingin' the long
rope? 9.25185671432612
          which would you be most scairt of- a dry-gulchin' or a shoot-
down? 6.107159981052837
13000.
           yeah i can see that the friend was forced to agree.
     11.212051246667523
13001. but h well it just don't seem sportin' somehow! sportin'! the
tall sunburnt rustler-hunter stared in amazement. 6.670433134891451
13002. sportin'! he echoed again in soft wonder. 9.060328853487057
13003. i seen a lot o' things in my time. 6.764147616291221
13004. i found a trooper once the apache had spread-eagled on an ant
hill and another time we ran across some teamsters they'd caught tied
upside down on their own wagon wheels over little fires until their
brains was exploded right out o' their skulls. 6.292464215253619
13005. i heard o' texas cattlemen wrappin' a cow thief up in green
hides and lettin' the sun shrink 'em and squeeze him to death.
     5.754028250023391
13006. but there's one thing i never seen or heard of one thing
just don't think there is and that's a sportin' way o' killin'
     after the first two murders the warning notes
                                                      were rarely
ignored.
          7.133714053883401
13007. the lesson had been learned.
                                      10.915477388587384
13008. when fred powell's brother-in-law charlie keane moved into the
dead man's home the anonymous letter writer took no chances on charlie
taking up where fred had left off and wasted no time on a first
notice: if you don't leave this country within 3 days your life will
be taken the same as powell's was. 5.510211089602737
13009. this was the message found tacked to the cabin door.
     10.25010000299054
13010. keane left within three days. 11.568363037656766
13011. all through albany and laramie counties other men were doing
the same. 7.3084495341002365
13012. houses of settlers who'd treated the company herds as a natural
resource free for the taking were sitting empty with weeds growing high
```

in their yards. 6.371420456284029

```
13013. the small half-heartedly tended fields of men who'd spent more time rustling cattle than farming were lying fallow. 6.195453398411556 13014. no cow thief could count on a jury of his sympathetic peers to free him any longer. 7.571793478690667
```

- 13015. jury judge and executioner were riding the range in the form of a single unknown figure that could materialize anywhere at any time to dispense an ancient brand of justice the men of the new west had believed long outdated. 6.652297732757586
- 13016. for three straight years tom horn patrolled the southern wyoming pastures and how many men he killed after lewis and powell will never be known. 7.4772826017936955
- 13017. it is possible although highly doubtful that he killed none at all but merely let his reputation work for him by privately claiming every unsolved murder in the state. 7.052973009493851
- 13018. it is also possible but equally doubtful that he actually shot down the hundreds of men with which his legend credits him.

- 13019. for that legend was growing explosively rumor was insisting he received a price of \$600 a man. 7.330837936170385
- 13020. a monthly wage of about \$125 very good money in an era when top rumor had it he slipped two small rocks under each victim's head as a sort of trademark. 6.967149461585221
- 13021. one thing was certain- his method was effective so effective that after a time even the warning notices were often unnecessary. 6.737373972572852
- 13022. the mere fact that the tall figure with the rifle and field glasses had been seen riding that way was enough to frighten three rustling homesteaders out of the upper laramie country in a single week. 7.254679936126383
- 13023. my reputation's my stock in trade tom mentioned more than once. 7.291914732090412
- 13024. he evidently couldn't foresee that it might be his downfall in the end. 10.33992332664139
- 13025. he had made himself the personification of the devil to the homesteaders. 10.822712590975025
- 13026. but to the cattlemen who had been facing bankruptcy from rustling losses and to the cowboys who had been faced with lay-offs a few years earlier he was becoming a vastly different type of legendary figure. 8.998225627747821
- 13027. such ranchers as coble and clay and the bosler brothers carried him on their books as a cowhand even while he was receiving a much larger salary from parties unknown. 5.081273999431429
- 13028. he made their spreads his headquarters and he helped out in their roundups. 10.5956113857914
- 13029. in the cow camps tom horn was regarded as a hero as the same kind of champion he was when he entered and invariably won the local rodeos. 6.675350360850517
- 13030. the hands and their bosses saw him as a lone knight of the range waging a dedicated crusade against a lawless new society that was threatening a beloved way of life. 7.055040316164558
- 13031. the wailing guitar-strumming minstrels of the cattle kingdom made up songs about him. 6.817408452020724
- 13032. by 1898 rustling losses had been driven down to the lowest level ever seen in wyoming. 9.132183287343013
- 13033. when several minutes had passed and curt hadn't emerged from the livery stable brenner reentered the hotel and faced summers across the counter. 5.703434887995785
- 13034. i have a little job for you charlie. 16.783113355104557
- 13035. i'm sure you won't mind doing me a small favor.
 - 6.7647977463963205

```
13036. brenner's voice was oily but summers wasn't fooled.
     9.060328853487057
13037. he moistened his lipsuneasily. 14.0564280108931
13038. what is it you want me to do mr brenner? 13.668143370146634
         brenner shrugged carelessly.10.363724110347151
13040. i just want you to take a message to diane molinari.
     13.170083722140127
13041. tell her to come here to the hotel. 8.062584570480723
13042. vastly relieved summers nodded and started toward the door.
     8.581436094141479
13043. one thing summers brenner said. 19.263603413563676
13044. you're not to mention my name. 9.068556179045293
13045. tell her curt adams wants to see her.
                                                  7.4073092375676035
13046. summers pulled up short and turned around. 9.060328853487057
13047. i don't know mr brenner he said haltingly beginning to get an
inkling of brenner's plans. 4.231433195197468
13048. it doesn't seem quite right telling her a thing like that.
     8.97118381342937
13049. couldn't i just-
                          his voice trailed off into silence.
     6.764147616291221
13050. brenner continued to smile but his eyes were cold.
     9.042399241199941
13051. he turned and looked around at the lobby
                                                as though seeing
things he hadn't before noticed. 7.408229375658381
13052. you know summers he said thoughtfully.
                                                 17.055565169455456
13053. eagle's nest ought to have a fire company. 7.14162538120728
13054. if someone were to drop a match in here this place would go up
like a haystack. 8.777403073322198
13055. he started toward the stairway then turned to add tell her to
come to adams's room that adams
                                is in trouble. 6.710256295831818
13056. yes sir. 21.84573224153262
13057. his face pale summers headed for the street.
                                                       9.705900421057073
13058. curt's visit to the livery stable had been merely a precaution in
case anyone should be watching. 7.3016633092037235
13059. he paused only long enough to ascertain that jess's buckskin was
still missing and that his own gray was all right then climbed
     through a back window and dropped to the ground outside.
     5.404277735189896
13060. the fact that jess's horse had not been returned to its stall
could indicate that diame's information had been wrong but curt didn't
interpret it this way.
                           6.940015446650669
13061. a man like jess would want to have a ready means of escape in case
                7.469883705415442
it was needed.
13062. probably his horse would be close to where he was hiding.
     10.378711218693189
13063. from the back of the barn it was a simple matter to reach
black's house without using the street. 8.694118477870727
13064. curtapproached the place cautiously and watched it several minutes
from the protection of a grove of trees. 6.757567981697296
13065. there was a light in black's
                                     front room but drawn curtains
prevented any view of the interior.
                                     9.972150781566725
13066. curt circled the house and located a barn out back.
     8.781071411144602
13067. he could hear horses moving around inside and nothing else.
     9.713194882521604
13068. there was no lock on the door only an iron hook which he
unfastened.13.125676935851551
13069. he opened the door and went in pulling it shut behind him.
```

```
13070. again he stood in the darkness listening but there was only the
scrape of a shod hoof on a plank floor. 8.263985701809197
13071. he moved ahead carefully his left hand in front of him and came to
a wooden partition. 9.047809495604856
13072. horse smell was very strong and he could
                                                 hear the crunch of
grain being ground between strong jaws. 6.7522316282194215
13073. he found a match in his pocket and lit it. 8.431773034471274
13074. there were two horses in the barn a sway-backed dun and jess
crouch's buckskin.
                    12.167815094052868
13075. curt snuffed out the match. 9.118533821976325
13076. it was certain now that jess was in the house but also presumably was stacey black.11.759364146575555
13077. curt wanted to get jess alone without interference from anyone
even as spineless a person as the store owner. 5.236383152695367
13078. he studied the problem for a few seconds and thought of a means
by which it might be solved. 9.796121875171602
13079. reaching across the side of the stall he slapped the buckskin on
the rump. 6.613992360534699
13080. the startled animal let out a terrified squeal and thrashed
around in the stall. 8.756844781870859
13081. as curt had hoped the house door banged open. 8.485260296365073
13082. he slapped the buckskin again and it kicked wildly its hoofs
rattling the side of \, the stall.   
8.906706013731672 \,
13083. curt moved over beside the door and waited. 6.764147616291221
13084. presently he heard footsteps crossing the yard and jess's
                     7.879513779734377
smothered curses.
13085. the door swung open and jess said sourly what the hell's the
matter with you? 6.666308640079173
         the horse continued to snort.16.606517696108213
13087. curt doubted that any animal belonging to jess would find much
reassurancein its owner's voice. 5.427950274147271
13088. jess cursed again and entered the barn. 9.670406878971576
13089. a match flared and he reached above his head to light a lantern
     which hung from a wire loop.5.829670714266847
13090. as he crossed to the side of the stall curt drew his gun and
clicked back the hammer. 10.446925882968007
13091. before you try anything he said. 8.254441635698543
13092. remember what happened to gruller. 16.609086007622327
13093. jess caught his breath in surprise.
                                            7.622507342753323
13094. he started to reach for his gun but apparently thought better of
     9.730109959968066
13095. that's the stuff curt said. 9.118533821976325
13096. just hold it that way. 14.00840206751307
13097. he reached out to pull the door shut and fasten it with a sliding
bolt. 7.367789531495272
13098. you and i have a little talking to do jess. 11.48832940527018
13099. you won't be needing this. 13.44371259307425
13100. he moved up and lifted jess's pistol out of its holster.
     10.702694237569535
13101. damn you adams- jess was beginning to recover from his initial
     shock. 6.837523265813775
13102. we ain't got nothing to talk about. 12.350455461918722
13103. if i don't come back in the house breed's going to-
trigger-happy brother isn't in the house. 9.230904287574509
13104. about now he's probably having supper. 13.006734615407726
13105. that long ride the four of you took must've givenhim a good
appetite. 6.829500528263492
13106. now turn around so i can see your face.
                                                10.516444053962664
13107. there was raw fury in his eyes and the veins of his neck were
```

swollen. 10.681727081353161

- 13108. you're about as dumb as they come adams. 7.871837341937753
- 13109. i don't know what you're up to but when brenner- you can forget about brenner too curt said.4.343557290104509
- 13110. it'sben arbuckle we're going to talk about. 8.982753431407628
- 13111. i don't know nothin' about him. 4.7491506386898426
- 13112. no? 19.804021762487697
- 13113. i suppose you don't know anything about a piece of two-by-four either; one with blood all over it arbuckle's blood. 6.848386696148314
- 13114. curt's fingers put a little more pressure on the trigger of his gun. 9.817773142175593
- 13115. so help me crouch i'd like to kill you where you stand but before i do i'm going to hear you admit killing him. 5.522749455638915
- 13116. who told you to do it? 12.48930063456222 13117. was it dutch brenner? 15.900962242516597
- 13118. curt was holding jess's gun in his left hand. 8.196044167676531
- 13119. he drew back his arm to slash the gunbarrel across jess's face but didn't finish the motion. 6.512874137333827
- 13120. pistol-whipping an unarmed man might come easy to someone jess but curt couldn't bring himself to do it. 6.54093796655646
- 13121. apparently sensing this and realizing that it gave him an advantage jess became bold. 5.825820622377272
- 13122. having all the guns makes you a big man don't it adams? 8.268387317752088
- 13123. if we was both armed you wouldn't talk so tough. 9.898384195492838
- 13124. no? 19.804021762487697
- 13125. curt reached out and dropped jess's pistol back into the holster. 6.210871206873012
- 13126. he retreated a step and holstered his own. 11.45143587764551
- 13127. all right crouch; we're on even terms. 8.961969194380144
- 13128. now draw! sweat bubbled out on jess's swarthy face. 10.368578803405029
- 13129. the fingers of his right hand twisted into a claw but he didn't reach for the gun. 6.33404546569971
- 13130. curt angry enough to be a little reckless raised his hands shoulder high. 9.06700702824822
- 13131. does this make it any easier coward? 11.18160535091713
- 13132. i ain't drawin' against you jess said thickly. 8.581436094141479
- heard how you outdrew chico.8.254441635698543
- 13134. you're the kind of bastard who sneaks up on a man from behind and hits him with a club. 7.619211041248485
- 13135. i just wanted to hear you say so. 10.41765113989062
- 13136. jess stared at him without answering and let his hands fall to his 7.198778874655976 sides.
- 13137. he had found curt's weakness or what to jess was a weakness and was smart enough to take advantage of it. 7.968128149557376
- 13138. somewhere in the distance a woman screamed. 12.780289393218238
- 13139. curt was too involved in his own problems to pay much attention. 6.479874907873591
- 13140. he had to make jess talk and he had to do it before stacey black got curious and came to investigate. 10.742929755418942
- 13141. oncemore he lifted jess's gun from its holster only this time he it into the stall with the frightened buckskin.
 - 5.459483995398501
- 13142. he dropped his own beside it. 16.47926404760007
- 13143. we'll do it another way then he said harshly. 4.806945081755363

```
13144. jess's coarse features twisted in a surprised grin which
                                                                 was
smashed out of shape by curt's fist. 6.757567981697296
13145. with a roar of pain and fury jess made his attack.
     8.716730326908243
13146. curt managed to duck beneath the man's flailing fist and drove
home a solid left to jess's mid-section. 6.643215071337043
13147. it was like hitting a sack of salt. 13.969165594653123
13148. pain shout up curt's arm clear to the shoulder but jess seemed
hardly aware that he had
                         been hit. 6.9448318610179385
13149. he slammed into the wall bounced back and caught curt with
roundhouse right which sent him spinning. 6.174920939052518
13150. an inch lower and it would have knocked him out. 9.268641810464125
13151. as it was his vision blurred and for a moment
                                                      he was unable to
move. 11.540201641218632
13152. when his eyes began to focus he saw jess charging at him with a
pitchfork. 9.246096819239693
13153. curt twisted to one side and the tines of the fork bit into the
floor. 5.542917982132687
13154. jess wasted a few seconds trying to yank them loose.
     8.196044167676531
13155. it gave curt time to stagger to his feet. 9.740106390825309
13156. the times broke off under jess's twisting and he swung the handle
in an attempt to knock curt's brains out. 7.493262886746913
13157. his aim was
                    hurried; so the pitchfork whistled over curt's
head. 6.856825123186673
13158. by now curt was seeing clearly again.
                                                9.670406878971576
13159. he stepped inside jess's guard and landed two blows to the big
man's belly putting everything he had behind them. 6.312228797442729
13160. they made jess double over.
                                   14.714773213271867
13161. when his head came down curt grabbed him by the hair and
catapulted him head first into the wall. 6.96502816887345
13162. the building shook setting the lantern to swaying and the
buckskin to pitching again. 8.346523409839932
13163. even black's old crowbait began to snort and from the house black
yelled jess! what's going on out there? 7.2632680052790795
13164. jess didn't seem too sure himself. 9.670406878971576
13165. he lurched drunkenly to his feet lowered his head and took one
step away from the wall. 6.576782385019269
13166. curt caught him flush on the nose with a blow which
                                                            started at
the floor. 7.221918936957267
13167. blood gushed from
                         his nose and he backed off as rapidly as he
could stumbling over his own feet in his frantic haste to get away
from curt's fists.
                     5.517345189490323
13168. curt was in almost as bad shape but he wouldn't quit.
     7.615092762846159
13169. he backed jess into a corner grabbed a handful of the man's
shirtfront and drew back his right fist.
                                            6.730350773677291
13170. tell me about arbuckle! you killed him didn't you?
     8.873632373280508
         it was brenner's idea jess mumbled dabbing at his nose.
     11.859831723497784
13172. he found out about you and arbuckle talking.
     13.391524163126732
13173. he wanted to show the town what happened to anyone who tried to
start trouble. 10.624304148705253
13174. you mean anyone who stood up
                                      for his rights curt said.
```

13175. he let go of the shirt and jess slumped to the floor.

10.781441329716351

- 13176. turning his back curt crossed to the stall reached untie the buckskin's halter rope and waved his hand in the animal's face. 7.016254153014417
- 13177. the buckskin bolted out of the stall. 10.953259697021208
- 13178. curtmoved in and picked up his gun. 9.060328853487057
- 13179. he shook loose straw out of the action and placed the gun in his holster. 7.587625559514907
- 13180. leaving jess's where it lay he left the stall. 9.357511128774851
- 13181. we're going someplace. 6.609156072070076
- 13182. jess painfully got to his feet as someone rattled the door. 8.460824944593346
- 13183. who's in there? 10.363724110347151
- 13184. black called fearfully. 13.649270166306609
- 13185. curt opened the door grabbed black by the shoulder and pulled him into the barn. 5.542917982132687
- 7.555383342456829 13186. you're staying right here for a while.
- 13187. this dirty coward just admitted killing arbuckle. 9.240573005317144
- 13188. i'm going to let him tell it to somebody else. 5.021813214007006
- 13189. he shoved black toward the stalland pointed his pistol at jess. 7.560809233574742
- coming along peacefully or i'll put a bullet in your 13190. you're leg. 7.615092762846159
- 13191. jess stumbled through the door. 8.254441635698543
- 13192. curt followed reaching behind him to shut the door and hook it. 7.615092762846159
- 13193. black would have little trouble getting out but it might delay him a few minutes. 5.953078246761409 13194. where're you takin' me? 13.148092146312546
- 13195. jess asked worriedly. 10.363724110347151
- 13196. we're going to marshal woods's house. 7.3804064617970475
- 13197. maybe if the marshal hears this himself difference. 7.50941183093533
- 13198. somebody in this town must still have some backbone. 9.230894788356071
- 13199. over his shoulder he could see max's loose grin and the burnsides' glowering faces. 7.098992317334555
- 13200. soon as we send them on their way and make camp let's you and me go for a walk down by the snake- all by ourselves. 6.552916378234501 13201. sally admonished her mother you've got all evening to visit
- 13202. his wounds need dressing now. 11.568363037656766

with dan. 6.202987727583376

- 13203. mrs jackson's words recalled dan to his lack of fitness for courting. 7.033564643461397
- 13204. what a spectacle he was caked with dirt and sweat and blood filthy as a pig and naked as an indian kissing the finest the sweetest the bravest and absolutely the prettiest girl in this whole wonderful 6.471553141410679
- 13205. he released her reluctantly for her enthusiastic reunion with 7.953394054598466 old hap.
- 13206. got a lot to tend to but i'll get back quick as i can he assured her. 7.446935570790257
- 13207. dan could hear clayton burnside and eben jackson summing up their final reckoning for rental on the oxen. 5.307297689670258
- 13208. jackson was doing most of the talking. 9.863004455864827
- 13209. so long as sally's pa was coming out best on the haggle dan didn't feel the need of putting in his two-bits' worth. 6.724446692575535

- 13210. soon as the burnsides moved on he'd lead rex down by the river; there he could shave and scrub himself up for the evening. 7.645119526556633
- 13211. damnit he thought bitterly picking up his shirt and staring at the fresh bullet hole in the sleeve. 5.807779761974589
- 13212. if i hadn't got nate stopped when i did my duds'd all be shot plumb to hell! he stooped picked up his ruined hat and pursed his lips thoughtfully. 7.3450904547081555
- 13213. from the way the wound in his head was itching dan knew that it would heal. 7.366495677796234
- 13214. but his only hat was something else again. 14.522886520417298
- 13215. the burnsides now ready to roll were purposefully deaf to his cry. 7.098087065137257
- 13216. nate! he bellowed to the retreating back directlyin front of him. 7.615092762846159
- 13217. i ain't going to fight you no more. 9.169644675936961
- 13218. nate turned his head attempting to speak in a soothing voice. 7.615092762846159
- 13219. i know you ain't! dan affirmed feeling ten feet tall. 9.27451821343373
- 13220. he moved in close jerked the handsome broad-brimmed beaver hat from nate's head and clamped it on his own. 8.080705261612852
- 13221. here's a present for you he said shoving his bullet-riddled hat down over nate's purpling forehead. 4.651232142521892
- 13222. me and you's trading hats so's you'll have something permanent to remember me by! sally left her choring to stand beside dan. 6.365727389270327
- 13223. slipping her hand in his they silently watched the burnsides make the bend in the road and disappear from sight. 5.579511986533377
- 13224. much as they had to look forward to they didn't begrudge a moment of the time they spent seeing them go. 9.350495619808058
- 13225. at first matilda could not believe her own eyes. 10.45669331840889
- 13226. she had spent too many hours looking ahead hoping and longing to catch even a glimpse of dan and finding nothing but emptiness. 7.848201136937712
- 13227. and now she could see him looking uncommon handsome standing there beside sally jackson and her folks in front of their trail-worn wagon. 5.97202596005808
- $13\overline{2}28$. seeing them waiting there at the foot of emigrant rock was so overwhelming that for a good minute after they rounded the bend and started down the grade leading toward them matilda could not speak at all. 5.974904992889133
- 13229. then with a glory that almost wiped out the deep downward sags in her careworn face matilda leaned over the wheel and shouted to hez who was stumbling along in the heat and the dust on the opposite side of the wagon pa! i can see dan. 5.35379068632919
- 13230. and he's with the jacksons! what about burnsides? 11.852011282115413

- 13231. hez asked who still believed they'd have them to lick. 6.460370037324521
- 13232. they ain't even in sight! she replied. 11.967541482367666
- 13233. by then hez could see for himself and so could the others. 7.274102123453144
- 13234. soon they were all shouting greetings exchanging smiles and rejoicing to think that they were all back together again.
- 13235. but even a reunion $\,$ as joyous as this one did not make a break in the routines of the day. $\,$ 7.741220860602585 $\,$

- 13236. nor could they stop and find out about all that had happened until they made circle tended the cattle tethered the horses gathered fuel carried water and started their cooking fires. 6.574186305333164 13237. then and only then with the jacksons and dan as their true guests of honor did the harrows take time to catch up on the news. 5.823322159623792
- 13238. no sooner did they hear of dan's injury than both gran and matilda went into immediate action. 7.662018386597633
- 13239. the wound in his scalp was examined pronounced healing and well doctored with simples before they dished up the victuals. 5.670580783382225
- 13240. from then on in keeping with the traditions they had followed since childhood the whole group settled down to relish their food. 7.387542433692344
- 13241. even sally in $\,$ spite of her gaiety and obvious welcome followed the old taboo of quitting $\,$ the gab when wearing the nosebag. $\,$ 5.6598458209561295
- 13242. after their supper the evening turned into a regular hoe-down. 10.258702113353907
- 13243. only they carefully substituted old country folk dances for the virginia reels and square dances that were so popular among more worldly trains in the great westward migration. 5.246599493723186 13244. but with bill o'connor on the fiddle and gran harrow exuberantly shouting glory be and hallelujah above their united chant of the lilting old ballads they played their quaint folk games with all the fervor
- and abandon of a real celebration. 6.9105984941294984
 13245. golly rod exclaimed to harmony as he dutifully stood by her side among the ringed spectators don't that fiddle make you wish the bible didn't say us baptists can't dance? 4.656645272807095
- 13246. nor methodists neither she replied. 10.472119682746735
- 13247. not that it matters to me being this far along. 6.764147616291221
- 13248. rod gave her a warm $\,$ pat on the shoulder before he replied. $\,8.082271351627554\,$
- 13249. come spring you'll bekicking up your heels and feeling coltish again too gal. 5.843289904990168
- 13250. at these words of sympathy and understanding harmony said generously i don't mind setting here along with gran while you go out and join in the games. 6.8769939431867035
- 13251. rod shifted his eager eyes from the milling group out in the circle long enough to reply i ain't much of a hand for dare-base and farmer-in-the-dell but i'd sure like to get in on the handhold and wrestles. 4.950754548062888
- 13252. he looked down at hisbig hands and slowly flexed his long fingers. 9.76585494295015
- 13253. don't reckon there's nobody out there 'cept maybe dan who can outgrip me harmony. 3.4878160860915544
- 13254. with rod on his way and matilda visiting with mrsjackson while they searched out familiar names on the face of the cliff harmony settled on the edge of the grub box to ease the pressure of her swollen body on her bone-weary legs and worried about all that might have happened to sally. 7.5043311814364495
- 13255. and she was deeply thankful that she could see her now out there in the midst of a gay youthful circle skipping and singing farmer in the dell farmer in the dell heigh-ho the dairy-oh the farmer in the dell. 6.049982628084406
- 13256. at the sight of sally's happy face and carefree expression harmony's dark brooding eyes quickly brightened with unshed tears. 8.915689231319938
- 13257. she was glad completely and unselfishly glad to see that things were working out the right way for both sally and dan. 7.14658225520874

```
13258. h and she really tried to go a step further and say she hoped they'd be just as right as they now were for her and for rod. 7.521955577011828
13259. but she couldn't not yet. 15.145152070227198
13260. not with the memory of her folks and the lost conestoga still holding her close h. 8.337868972741022
13261. out in the center of the circle the farmer who was dan wasted no time when they came to the line the farmer choose his wife. 9.247891253560509
13262. with a swift swoop of his big arms he grabbed sally out of the circle surrounding him and then kissed her soundly before setting
```

- 13262. with a swift swoop of his big arms he grabbed sally out of the circle surrounding him and then kissed her soundly before setting her down so she could stand by his side while they jointly chose the rest of their outfit. 6.229588998868509
- 13263. soon the child the dog the cat h and even the cheese all joined them out there in the circle. 6.226969139690791
- 13264. by now harmony could see that most of the adults in the train were winded and resting or else siphoned off from the games by the challenging lure of the great cliff towering above them. 7.697119038163193 13265. no matter how many registry rocks they came to on this journey each one exerted its own appeal. 8.693155385738724 13266. even strange names seemed to make them feel closer to some kind of civilization when stumbled across out here in this wilderness.

- 13267. already a few hardy folk from their own train were zealously chipping away at the register rocks leaving their own records along with those made by the earlier trains. 4.726707772215755
- 13268. soon she saw rod and hez moving over to join them.

8.70482441652883

13269. no sooner were they through and the guards posted than the whole camp turned in for a night of sound sleep. 6.019818412716069 13270. for matilda it was the first she had known in many a night.

8.95826603129812

13271. even the knowledge that——she was losing another boy as a mother always does when a marriage is——made did not prevent her from having the first carefree dreamless sleep——that she had known since they dropped down the canyon and into bear—valley way way back there when they were crossing those other mountains. 4.810741948958806 13272. next morning they moved on again. 11.770322469990232 13273. my souls' a-gracious! gran harrow exclaimed watching their rippling——muscles as rod and dan swung her up into the load.

- 13274. a body would swear i floated right up here on a cloud! rod and dan released their holds on the arms of her hickory rocker and exchanged embarrassed grins. 6.643707591850051
- 13275. shucks gran they said almost in unison. 7.14162538120728
- 13276. that wasn't nothing at all! leaning forward in her chair gran nearsightedly scrutinized dan's face. 7.198778874655976
- 13277. how's sally like rubbin' agin that thar little ticklebrush ye're a-raising? 6.210871206873012
- 13278. quit ragging him gran rod protested. 9.670406878971576
- 13279. i ain't ragging him! gran peered again at the week-old blond mustache shadowing dan's upper lip. 5.542917982132687
- 13280. but honest-to-betsy i've seed more hair than that on a piece o' bacon. 10.222147158536275
- 13281. the two tall brothers waited silently while their mother handed gran her cold snack and water jug placed the chamber pot beside her feet and returned to her place at the front of the wagon with alice. 5.909553395700729
- 13282. rheumatics worse pa? 15.594944937291627

- 13283. dan asked hez who had limped back from his team to hold the notched-stick chair braces in place while his boys swungup the tailgate and tied it tight at the ends. 4.928608045537711
- 13284. my right leg's stiff as a board this morning he replied. 0.0
- 13285. but the sun'll fry it out'n me onct we git to rolling. 8.783764297920749
- 13286. the three men stepped out to the side to wait for captain clemens' signal. 9.92419478108032
- 13287. hez looked up at the high face of emigrant rock official signboard for the raft river turnoff and gloated seems funny that them burnsides never took time to leave their john-henry up thar.
 4.849344473694158
- 13288. wonder what made them hurry so rod drawled givingdan a sly wink. 7.391013650626644
- 13289. dan grinned and changed the subject. 7.840903646372331
- 13290. from now on sally and me and her folks aim to give you our turn when it comes up and fall in behind you and rod's outfit. 7.104615268962541
- 13291. ain't no sense you eating our dust rod protested. 6.764147616291221
- 13292. sally and her ma want to trade off on account of harmony being so far along dan explained. 7.062327511712909
- 13293. jackson recruited his critters and him and me fixed up his wagon while we was waiting for you to catch up. 5.511087632670692
- 13294. he'sgot the tightest running gear in the train now. 8.196044167676531
- 13295. besides 'tain't no more'n right for me to follow with my black oxen so's i can unhook and pull up fast if either of you get in a pinch. 5.071531497428397
- 13296. captain clemens' signal shot sent the men hurrying to their waiting teams. 7.879513779734377
- 13297. reckon ye're right dan hez called back over his shoulder. 6.460370037324521
- 13298. i'll shore be needing ye both on the pull out o' the canyon. 5.563953778783792
- 13299. rod looked apprehensively ahead at the narrowing precipice-walled gorge. 6.764147616291221
- 13300. we'll double teams zigzagging up the mountain harmony he spoke reassuringly concerned by the pinched look around her mouth. 5.514392650992082
- 13301. like enough we'll all be up on top by sundown. 7.558293547990685
- 13302. out of the corner of his eye he could see his father's wheels beginning to turn. 11.495535791324548
- 13303. before harmony had a chance to reply rod cracked his long whip over his thin oxen's backs h. 5.885168241210194
- 13304. while no larger than dutch springs this mining supply town had the appearance of being far busier and more prosperous.
 - 7.318635808869248
- 13305. men crowded the streets and freight rigs and teams were moving about. 6.792838430497672
- 13306. although they were forced to maintain a sharper watch this activity enabled them to ride in and rack their broncs without any particular attention being paid them. 7.245799236089959
- 13307. gyp'll be holdin' forth in some bar if he's here at all cobb declared glancing along the street as they stretched their legs. 4.958070100322966
- 13308. there were no less than six or seven saloons in ganado not counting the lower class dives all vying for the trade of celebrating miners and teamsters. 9.0140833374213

- 13309. take one side of the street and i'll take the other he proposed. 7.584793711293958
- 13310. if you spot carmer give a yell before you move in. 9.722510781411229
- 13311. you do the same. 15.784668708114987
- 13312. it's all i ask stevens. 3.2927943356586518
- 13313. separating they took different sides of the main drag and systematically combed the bars. 7.137257314233357
- 13314. russ visited two places without result and his blood pressure was down to zero. 7.198778874655976
- 13315. suddenly it seemed to him insane that they might hope to locate gyp carmer so casually even were he to prove the thief. 6.092986498453369
- 13316. he tramped out of the miners rest with his hopes plummeting and headed doggedly for the palace saloon the last place of any
- consequence on this side of the street. 8.63371959832628
- 13317. the palace was an elaborate establishment built practically on stilts in front with long flights of wooden steps running up to the
- stilts in front with long flights of wooden steps running up to the porch. 5.358302766261679
- 13318. behind its ornate facade the notorious dive clung like a bird's nest to the rocky ribs of the canyonside. 6.643215071337043
- 13319. russ ran up the steps quickly to the plank porch. 6.460370037324521
- 13320. the front windows of the place were long and narrow reaching nearly to the floor and affording an unusually good view of the interior. 8.43056754362071
- 13321. heading for the batwings cobb glanced perfunctorily through the nearest window and suddenly dodged aside. 5.542917982132687
- 13322. nerves tight as a bowstring he paused to gather his wits. 8.192924849708817
- 13323. against all expectation carmer was inside clearly enjoying himself to the hilt and already so tipsy that it seemed unlikely he was bothering to note anything or anyone about him. 5.490644321171751
- 13324. fierce anger surged through russ. 10.472119682746735
- 13325. he fought down the impulse to rush in and collar the vicious puncher on the spot. 6.512874137333827
- 13326. reaching the porch rail beyond view of the bar windows he feverishly scanned the busy street below. 0.0
- 13327. stevens was nowhere in sight. 8.254441635698543
- 13328. muffling an exclamation russ sprang to the nearest steps and ran down. 7.615092762846159
- 13329. as luck had it he had not gone twenty feet in the street before pat appeared. 8.738252114208894
- 13330. what luck cobb? 20.3435750720723
- 13331. he said swiftly. 27.97057404811359
- 13332. he's there he got out tersely curbing his rising excitement. 5.107476066452653
- 13333. hitching his cartridge belt around pat glanced upward briefly at the palace and started that way with cobb at his side.
 - 5.665613888863096
- 13334. climbing the steps steadily they reached the top and headed for the door. 8.369633190878782
- 13335. forced behind him momentarily russ followed at once and halted two steps inside. 6.56946329790875
- 13336. while five minutes ago the place had presented a scene of easy revelry with gyp carmer a prominent figure it was now as somnolent and dull as the day before payday. 6.478877036068455
- 13337. carmer himself was nowhere to be seen. 7.622507342753323
- 13338. a man knocked the roulette ball about idly in its track and another dozed at one of the card tables. 8.794583937902644
- 13339. two men murmured with their heads together at the end of the bar while the sleek-headed bartender absently polished a glass. 0.0

- 13340. looking the setup over stevens started coolly for the rear of the place. 8.062385606650531
- 13341. where yuh goin'? 17.71347994630969
- 13342. it was the barkeep. 39.834738767152594
- 13343. halting pat turned tosurvey him deliberately. 7.622507342753323
- 13344. he did not reply going on toward the back. 16.356872806910072
- 13345. less assured than the tall wide-shouldered man in the lead cobb
- followed alertly a hand on his gun butt. 5.994012390172114
- 13346. the bartender measured this situation with heavy eyes and decided he wanted no part of it. 8.375413780721132
- 13347. a hall opened in back of the bar running toward an ell. 0.0
- 13348. small rooms probably for cards opened off on either side. 9.361534019739876
- 13349. all the doors were open at this hour except one and it was toward this that stevens made his way with russ close at his shoulder. 5.968458477582549
- 13350. a single kick made it spring open shuddering. 10.915928998043894
- 13351. pat saw gyp carmer staggering forward a half-filled bottle upraised as if to strike. 5.825820622377272
- 13352. russ sprang through to bat it nimbly aside. 8.581436094141479
- 13353. with a bellow carmer lunged at him. 10.99370053964985
- 13354. but he was more than half-drunk and his faculties were dulled. 17.331618183096317
- 13355. cobb unleashed a single powerful jab that sent gyp reeling wildly and crashing down with a whining groan. 5.377193086260091
- 13356. he started to struggle up heaving desperately. 13.51564199143308
- 13357. russ gave him a brutal thrust that tumbled him over flat on his stomach. 5.937599263299073
- 13358. kneeling cobb planted a sturdy knee in the small of his back holding him pinned. 8.409145925107978
- 13359. i've drawn his fangs he snapped.4.7060581600896745
- 13360. go through his pockets will you? 10.472119682746735
- 13361. if we have to we'll take him apart and see what he's made of! complying methodically pat pulled pocket after pocket inside out without finding a thing. 6.69257878962272
- 13362. cobb watched this with hunted eyes his desperate hope waning by the moment. 7.391013650626644
- 13363. stevens was grunting over the last empty pocket when russ abruptly rose and lunged toward carmer's hat which had tumbled half-a-dozen feet away when he first fell. 5.033100711537648
- 13364. straightening up his eyes ablaze he held out the battered stetson. 8.12713381548966
- 13365. look at this! inside the crown stuffed behind the stained sweatband could be seen thin crumpled wads of currency.
 6.256066682014651
- 13366. carmer's ingenious cache for his loot had been found. 8.581436094141479
- 13367. by golly stevens! you were right russ exclaimed tearing the loose bills out of carmer's hat. 6.187757732873326
- 13368. that is if we can be sure this is colcord's money- pat grunted. 12.260762564479416
- 13369. where else would he get it? 9.490694971130479
- 13370. count what you've got there cobb. 10.472119682746735
- 13371. russran through the bills and named an amount it was highly
- unlikely any cowpuncher would come by honestly. 5.236383152695367
- 13372. it's within a hundred of what crip had he declared.
 - 3.923236818204181
- 13373. we know penny spent some- and carmer must have dropped a few dollars getting that load on. 7.590322808920819

```
13374. handing the money over russ wiped his hands on his pants-legs
     as if ridding himself of something unclean. 6.643215071337043
13375. his glance at gyp carmer was disdainful. 8.755009490035256
13376. shall we get out of here? 12.929874569942651
        leaving
                  the card room they moved back through the palace
the way they had come. 5.976499918681157
13378. glowering looks met them in the bar but there was no attempt to
halt them. 10.108796579061487
13379. pausing in the outside door to glance behind him pat looked his
unspoken warning and stepped out. 5.326519577128725
13380. he and cobb clattereddown the high steps to the street.
     11.575118156690358
13381. neither spoke till they reached their horses.
                                                       9.295954988307729
13382. pat paused there looking across at the young fellow.
     8.196044167676531
13383. it'll be a pleasure for you to return this money to colcord and
tell him about it russ.
                         5.774424701438377
13384. he started to return it. 17.073623377602907
13385. to his faint surprise russ held up his hand.
                                                      6.764147616291221
13386. not me he ruled decidedly. 14.174471042466617
13387. it was you that tracked it down anyway stevens he pursued
strictly. 10.161861790706435
13388. whatever you say.
                          15.691887355838423
13389. pat swung into the saddle yet still he delayed
puckered. 6.002446559592496
13390. you owe it to penny to give her a chance to explain that she
was defending you really he observed mildly. 8.542724086848624
13391. old crip wasn't retorted cobb tartly. 8.660957748045897
                                        10.472119682746735
13392. he'll know when you tell him.
13393. but i want this to sink in awhile.
                                           11.548595190853225
                   next time he won't be so quick on the trigger.
13394. then maybe
     8.887534383548
13395. pat had never pretended to give advice in such affairs.
     6.460370037324521
                     doctor he returned with a smile. 7.555383342456829
13396. you're the
13397. but i still think penny's an awful nice girl russ- you don't
have to tell me flashed cobb. 6.8595314974281525
13398. giving the other a dark look he hauled his bronc around and
trotted down off the street.6.858079133914293
13399. pat let him go following more leisurely. 7.987912096448633
13400. at the first restaurant he sensibly pulled up to go in for his
dinner and as a consequence did not see cobb strike the open range at
the mouth of the canyon and head straight across the swells for antler.
     8.066401883886721
13401. the truth was the puncher was both bewildered
                                                      and dismayed by
his own mixed luck. 8.080589940715665
13402. penny's always glad to see me over there he mused bleakly.
     8.495747701004069
13403. yet had he not visited the girl at
                                           saw buck he would never have
been involved in this latest tangle. 7.285048215065631
13404. over and above that however was his growing suspicion of chuck
     stober's part in recent events. 8.290344616382832
13405. gyp carmer couldn't have known about colcord's money unless he
was told- and who else wouldhave told him? 5.236383152695367
13406. he asked himself. 28.33806944970897
13407. it's the second time war ax hands made a play for that money.
     2.9226689217784902
13408. how much of an accident could that be? 15.353313727728768
         nearing home he jerked to attention at the distant crack of a
```

gun. 5.825820622377272

- 13410. in town no one paid much attention to an occasional shot; but on the range gunfire had a meaning. 10.406522765282297
- 13411. hauling up russ listened carefully. 9.118533821976325
- 13412. two minutes later it came again- a double explosion followed by a third sounding more distant. 8.1928517542221
- 13413. as near as cobb could determine the shots came from the direction of the antler ranch house. 8.750616076247766
- 13414. he tightened up in a twinkling. 16.336756715865913
- 13415. so far as he knew only his father could be there. 11.182216018538162
- 13416. what did it mean? 18.039490430079823
- 13417. clapping spurs to the bronc he set off at a sharp canter with growing alarm. 6.155077427685913
- 13418. his first glimpse of the ranch house across the brushy swells told him nothing. 8.94921340855341
- 13419. still a quarter-mile away the fresh clap of guns only served to increase his speed. 6.48022804370751
- 13420. setting a course straight for the house he was covering ground fast when an angry bee buzzed past close to his face. 6.622743565597765
- 13421. when it was followed by a second whining even closer cobb swerved sharply aside into a depression. 9.886869090588077
- 13422. he knew now what he was up against.15.499957972613625
- 13423. whoever was out there hiding in the brushy cover was besieging the antler house and having spotted his approach was determined to drive him off before he could get into the fight. 5.722775862532498
- 13424. cursing himself for having ridden out the last few days without a rifle in his saddle boot russ drew his colt and examined it briefly.
 6.715362175508109
- 13425. if he wondered whether the attackers would allow him to pull away unmolested he had his answer a moment later. 6.917946057457864
- 13426. over this way! he ain't gone far! a harsh cry floated to him across the brush. 7.985774453166502
- 13427. a carbine cracked more loudly and a slug clipped fragments from the brush off at one side. 5.901300571347011
- 13428. the would-be assassin had his position figured $\,\,$ pretty close. 9.615649650156676
- 13429. dismounting russ looked about hastily. 8.254441635698543
- 13430. toward the west this depression led toward a draw.
 - 8.872067005404576
- 13431. leading his pony he hurried that way not remounting till he was well below the level of the surrounding range. 6.747703015790408 13432. swinging up then and bending forward over the horn he urged his
- mount down the meandering draw. 6.757567981697296
- 13433. he had not covered a hundred yards before a gun crashed from somewhere behind. 8.417263418429698
- 13434. he had been sighted and his attacker pumping shot after shot. 10.090191208524187
- 13435. a shot or two went wild before cobb felt something tug at his foot. 6.40132428842376
- 13436. a slug had torn half of his stirrup-guard away. 10.179668886367091
- 13437. a second twitched his shirtsleeve and he felt a brief burn on his upper arm. 7.028314027430636
- 13438. jumping jerusalem! let's get out of here! at the first shot russ had hurled his mount to the left toward the side of the winding draw. 7.9704460914813975
- 13439. the long minute before he reached effective cover seemed endless. 9.251651769897041

- 13440. sweeping a look around he saw that he was safe for the moment. 7.84311999053569
- 13441. he heard cries from behind him but he could make out no words. 7.233226891479716
- 13442. he dashed madly for the next elbow turn in the draw and made it. 9.763970123356119
- 13443. recklessly hurling the bronc sidewise into an intersecting draw he plunged forward with undiminished speed. 5.542917982132687
- 13444. gradually the wash climbed upward forcing him toward open range. $8.196044167676531\,$
- 13445. yet he must chance it. 13.368991509557514
- 13446. he clambered out of the dwindling wash the loose dirt flying behind him and flashed a look about. 8.694901941582073
- 13447. early in november the clouds lifted enough to carry out the assigned missions. 8.727226133731616
- 13448. and sweeney squadron put its first marks on the combat record. 10.433925209344057
- 13449. every plane that could fly was sent into the air.7.191528098751059
- 13450. cricket took eight ships and went south across the straits and along the north coast of mindanao to cagayan. 6.54093796655646
- 13451. anything the enemy flew or floated was his target. 6.764147616291221
- 13452. fleischman with eight was to patrol the leyte gulf area with his main task to get any kamikaze before they got to the ships. 6.221143152558621
- 13453. greg himself took two flights with todman leadingthe second to patrol and look for targets of opportunities around $\,$ ormoc on the east coast of leyte. 5.69835021650121
- 13454. each plane carried two five-hundred pound bombs. 11.470707663229751
- 13455. a weapons carrier took greg todman belton banjo ferguson and walters and the others the two miles from the bivouac area to the strip. 5.904533723970889
- 13456. it was a rough long ride through the mud $\,$ and pot holes. 14.466590328868872
- 13457. no one had much to say. 12.877086197266262
- 13458. the sky glowered down at them. 12.435529358277208
- 13459. there was a feeling that this mission would be canceled like all the others and that this muddy wet dark world of combat would go on forever. 7.113765238955437
- 13460. the truck dropped them off at the various revetments spread through the jungle. 8.649006242526841
- 13461. donovan snatched greg's chute from him with a belligerent motion and almost ran to the plane with it. 5.72567496288069
- 13462. his face was dark as the sky above it as he stood on the wing and waited for his pilot. 9.234233378981362
- 13463. greg climbed into the cockpit feeling as if he had never been in one before. 7.91495906830234
- 13464. but his hands and those of donovan moved automatically adjusting and arranging in the check-out procedure. 10.588633527238716
- 13465. i'vegot her as neat as i can donovan said as he dropped the straps of the seton harness over greg's shoulders. 5.559234826036489
- 13466. it's for carabao not airplanes. 3.6130210406737766
- 13467. don't you worry chief greg replied wondering if he himself believed it. 3.45771207061658
- 13468. see you donovan said as he jumped 0.98938587285404 off the wing.
- 13469. the expression was his trade-mark his open sesame to good luck and his prayer that pilot and plane would always return. 5.697787971430103

```
13470. at the prearranged time greg started the engine and taxied out. 12.719616034165087
```

13471. from the time the chocks were pulled until the plane was out of sight he knew donovan would keep his back to the strip.

6.4229442026456995

13472. he wondered where the superstition had originated that it was bad luck for a crew chief to watch his plane take off on a combat mission. 0.0

13473. yet long before the scheduled time for return donovan would be watching for every speck in the sky.5.928469440575993

13474. greg rumbled down the rough metal taxi strip and one by one the seven members of his flight fell in behind him. 6.688738619334004 13475. the dark brown bombs hanging under each wing looked large and powerful. 7.098087065137257

13476. the pilots' heads looked ridiculously small.

10.472119682746735

13477. the control tower gave him immediate take-off permission and the clean roar of the engine that took him off the rough strip spoke well of the skill of donovan. 6.059906226322791

13478. greg's mission was the last to leave and as he circled the ships off tacloban he saw the clouds were dropping down again. 7.4232513389761605

13479. to the west the dark green hills of leyte were lost in the clouds about halfway up their slopes. 7.761859796507501

13480. underneath him the sea was a dark and muddied gray. 8.141833774228488

13481. water splashed against his windshield as he led the flight in and out of showers. 6.284118870221087

13482. the metal strip they had taken off from was coal black against the green jungle around it. 7.663024046550707

13483. he possessed the fighter pilot'shorror of bad weather and instrument flying and he wondered if the ceiling did drop whether he and the other flights would be able to find their way back in this unfamiliar territory. 5.229239784383155

13484. he shivered in the warm cockpit. 15.385132030882776

13485. the overcast was solid above him. 9.802060557618772

13486. as far as he $\,$ could see there was no hole to climb through it. 13.853895050755424

13487. they would have to $\,$ go west through the narrow river valley that separated leyte from samar $\,$ and hope that it didn't close in before they returned. $\,$ 5.772081433367898

13488. gregpushed the radio button on his throttle. 9.060328853487057

13489. todman let's try to go under this stuff. 7.14162538120728

13490. stay in close and we'll go up the valley. 8.196044167676531

13491. roger sweeney todman called back and pulled his four $\,$ in and slightly above greg. $\,$ 5.674295354649883

13492. greg took the formation wide around three a-26 attack bombers that were headed north over the gulf. 6.964918561258953

13493. he dropped down to five hundred feet swinging a little north of the city of tacloban and punched into the opening that showed against the mountain. 5.501226153701229

13494. the valley was only a few hundred yards wide with just about room enough for a properly performed hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. 9.997476287123401

13495. it was only a fifteen-minute flight but before it was through greg felt himself developing a case of claustrophobia. 9.055532570691994 13496. the ceiling stayed solid above them at about eight hundred feet and at times the sheer cliffs seemed about to close in.

- 13497. if the other pilots were worried they did not show it. 9.503041934363603
- 13498. when the sea was visible ahead of them the relief was as great as if the sun had come out. 9.129894012481689
- 13499. he spread the flight out and led them across a $\,$ point of land and then down the coast. $\,$ 7.001679406962039
- 13500. although they drew light ground fire they saw no signs of activity. 9.471119023684144
- 13501. once todman thought he had spotted a tank and went down to investigate while greg covered him. 6.46628584163565
- 13502. somebody beat us to it! todman said over the radio as he back up in formation. 6.9055300153233325
- 13503. visibility continued to be limited and greg was never able to get above a thousand feet. 6.357791812986914
- 13504. his earphones were constantly full of the sounds of enemy contacts made by other flights. 8.536873447354653
- 13505. he thought once that he identified the somewhat hysterical voice of fleischman claiming a kill. 6.718491433348979
- 13506. but greg's area remained as placid as a florida dawn. 11.077418040299065
- 13507. finally as time began to run out he headed into ormoc and glide-bombed a group of houses that intelligence had thought might contain japanese supplies. 5.731865951489221
- 13508. the low clouds made bombing difficult. 12.435529358277208
- 13509. there was not enough room to $\,$ make the usual vertical bomb run. 11.781159490633787
- 13510. one of greg's bombs hung up and he was miles from the target before he could get rid of it. 9.79548324829545
- 13511. only one of the flight scored a direct hit and $\,$ the rest blew up jungle. $\,$ 9.913674754864177
- 13512. with their load of bombs gone the planes $\,$ moved swiftly and easily. $\,$ 10.114544467135744 $\,$
- 13513. greg went up tight against the ceiling and led them back to their pass to home. 5.866615902245837
- 13514. mercifully it was still open. 12.307418001460265
- 13515. like a man making a deep dive greg took full breath and plunged back into the valley. 6.130498149744266
- 13516. he was about to make a gas check on his flight when todman's voice broke in: sweeneys! three bogies.10.754351267290007
- 13517. greg's eyes flicked up from his instrument panel. 7.14162538120728
- 13518. he saw them specks against the gray but closing fast. 10.68920301578696
- 13519. they were headed straight for each other on a collision course. 8.86681792034207
- 13520. friend or enemy? 15.594944937291627
- 13521. the same old question. 15.623960480474757
- 13522. and only a few seconds to answerit. 14.108271081723629
- 13523. zeros! todman said excitedly and hopefully. 7.622507342753323
- 13524. and then he thought todman might be right. 14.425417225201892
- 13525. his mind flicked through the mental pictures he had from the hours of aircraft identification. 5.986320865341358
- 13526. he narrowed the shape down to two: either a zero or a u snavy type aircraft. 8.03471371830941
- 13527. if it were the enemy tactically his position was correct. 13.49358469096989
- 13528. japanese aircraft were strong on maneuverability american on speed and firepower. 8.006748814719227
- 13529. his present maximum altitude up against the overcast gave him the opportunity to exploit his advantages.7.5326321834121215

```
13530. but it also made him conspicuous to the enemy if it was the enemy and he hadn't been spotted already. 10.136182047176286
```

- 13531. but the closing aircraft showed no sign of deviating from their original course. 8.324822006799968
- 13532. in seconds greg made his decision. 10.472119682746735
- 13533. he pushed the radio button. 12.127026643485452
- 13534. sweeney blue hit the deck. 10.472119682746735
- 13535. todman you take the one on the left. 7.14162538120728
- 13536. belton the one on the right. 10.472119682746735
- 13537. if h if they're japs.13.591508785087713
- 13538. greg had the stick forward and the throttle up before he heard the two rogers. 7.372299321263268
- 13539. the planes light with most of the gas burned out responded beautifully. 8.200962349854278
- 13540. greg's airspeed indicator was over 350 when he leveled off just above the trees. 7.198778874655976
- 13541. the opposing aircraft continued to come on. 9.802060557618772
- 13542. they appeared to be the enemy. 20.354214149294577
- 13543. greg wished the air corps had continued to camouflage planes. 6.460370037324521
- 13544. there was of course no $\,$ way for the other planes to get by them. 13.497865217211324
- 13545. but they could turn and escape to the east. 11.08703888480591
- 13546. greg pushed the radio button again. 9.670406878971576
- 13547. todman drop your second element back. 7.622507342753323
- 13548. if any of us miss they can pick up the pieces. 14.898772682870684
- 13549. now let's make sure they're japs. 9.565087858411951
- 13550. even as he said it greg knew they had found the enemy. 10.77496298545525
- 13551. the shapes were unmistakable and the rising suns were showing up slightly brighter pinpoints in the gray gloom. 5.326519577128725
- 13552. greg slapped his handacross the switches that turned on the guns and gun camera and gun sight. 6.643215071337043
- 13553. the circle with the dot in the center showed up yellow on the reflector glass in front of him. 8.310291036991702
- 13554. arm your guns sweeneys. 11.94288351290035
- 13555. they're japs came a high-pitched voice. 4.34364927851166
- 13556. one pass only. 21.099229660929627
- 13557. you'll bust your ass in this canyon. 3.9707751807522804
- 13558. he moved the flights over against one wall. 11.964341073946793
- 13559. it gave them all a chance to make a high-speed climbing turn
- attack and a break-away that would not take them into the overcast or force a tight-turn recovery.6.430654525730001
- 13560. if the turn was too tight a barrel roll would bring them out. 10.218168306520626
- 13561. a hell of an altitude for a barrel roll but it could be done. 7.8282435128105305
- 13562. greg slammed his throttle to the fire wall and rammed up the rpm and the engine responded as if it had been waiting. 8.167429421261573
- 13563. the clearly identifiable enemy continued on as if no one else were around. 7.0206417700592505
- 13564. they haven't seen us greg yelled to himself over the engine noise. 7.615092762846159
- 13565. he hit the radio button. 13.241961750164016
- 13566. let's take 'em home. 9.399195184809551
- 13567. he hauled back on the stick and felt his cheeks sag. 7.953394054598466

```
13568. out of the corner of his eye he watched his wingman move out a
bit and shoot up with him. 9.605135593634683
13569. with the rapid rate of closure the approach from below the side
and ahead there would be only a moment when damage couldbe done.
     7.312477183573427
13570. just like shooting at a duck while performing a half-gainer from
a diving board. 8.3975409116217
13571. his nose up.
                      12.631558650863068
13572. it was going to be dangerous. 14.546874103765118
13573. eight aircraft in this small box. 11.344057971754431
13574. please dear god make my pilots good he prayed. 8.581436094141479
13575. he took a lead on the enemy using a distance of five of the
radii in his circular sight and then added another.
                                                         7.021774343900954
13576. the enemy did not veer. 15.541283477894908
13577. it did not seem possible that they hadn't been spotted.
     11.774147319112792
13578. now!greg's fingers closed on the stick trigger. 9.060328853487057
13579. the plane rumbled and slowed. 15.006368630910437
13580. six red lines etched their way into the gray and vanished.
     10.474428524536204
13581. as if drawn by a wire the enemy flew into them. 9.737977655988256
13582. greg tightened his turn until the plane shuddered.
     9.060328853487057
13583. his burst held for a second on the engine section of the plane.
     8.309871369174228
13584. the jap's propeller flew off in pieces.
                                                  12.435529358277208
13585. a large piece of engine cowling vanished. 9.808417290594114
13586. it was all greg had time to see. 11.920966050249687
13587. his maneuvering for the shot had placed
                                                  him near the overcast
almost inverted and heading up into the clouds.
                                                   5.490830404558971
13588. his speed was dropping rapidly. 12.214555706636531
13589. if he spun out now he would joinhis opponent on the ground.
     8.665525835840842
13590. wingman stay clear he prayed. 10.472119682746735
13591. he pushed stick and rudder and entered the overcast on his back.
     6.002446559592496
13592. he fought the panic of vertigo. 15.385132030882776
13593. he had no idea which was up and which was
     10.956166640332203
13594. he held the controls where they had been. 13.528650257941315
13595. sweat popped out overhim and he felt the slick between his palm
and the stick grip. 5.326519577128725
13596. his air speed dropped until he thought he would spin out.
      8.494656881897287
13597. over the rattling of fenders humming of tires and chattering of
gears there was a charming melody of whispers and tiny giggles.
      6.39380951819323
13598. coolair moving slowly through the open or smashed-out side windows
          of blooming roadside vegetation and occasionally a faint
fragrance of perfume swirled from the back seat. 6.046219493410928
13599. moriarty my driver suddenly exclaimed with something so definite once more repeated the absurdity mustering all my latent powers of hypocrisy to sound convinced.
     4.726707772215755
13600. we were coming to an intersection turning right chuffing to a
stop. 10.394674302063548
13601. forced to realize that this was the end of a very short line i
scanned a road marker and discovered what the end of a slightly longer
line would be for the old mexican: moriarty new mexico.
```

```
13602. adios i said exhausting my spanish vocabulary on my host and
exchanging one of a scarcely-tapped store of smiles with my host's
daughters. 6.290129093830134
13603. i waved with discretion and moderation to the vague golden faces
fading
          through rising dust and the distortions of the back window
          5.175885573103299
glass.
13604. then i saw the father's head slightly turn; gauche rainbow shapes
          the poignant ovals of gold. 6.886249538313906
13605. white-shirted and conservatively-cravated drivers stared
conspicuously toward the eastern horizon and past my supplicating and
accusing gaze. 5.427950274147271
13606. suddenly a treble auto horn tootley-toot-tootled and thumbing
hopefully i saw emergent in windshield flash: red lips streaming silk
     of blonde hair and- ah trembling confusion of hope apprehension
     despair- the leering face of old herry. 6.0689894043071515
13607. mor-ee-air-teeeee he shrieked his white teeth grossly
counterpointing those of
                          the glittering blonde. 6.002446559592496
13608. over the rapidly-diminishing outline of a jump seat piled high
with luggage herry's black brushcut was just discernible near or enviably
near that spot where- hidden- more delicately-textured most
beautifully tinted hair must still be streaming back in cool oh cool
wind sweetly perfumed with sagebrush and yucca
                                                flowers and engine
           5.958192813285801
13609. i would have foregonemy romantic chances rather than leave a
friend sweltering and dusty and- well at least i wouldn't have shouted
back a taunt.
                7.43020106995404
13610. still nursing anger i listlessly thumbed a car that was slowly
     approaching its pre-war chrome nearly blinding me. 7.30773626570091
13611. just as i straightened up with my duffel bag i heard: sahjunt
     yoorick meet mrs major j a roebuck.
                                            6.419956662484502
13612. the voice was that of johnson tail gunner off another crew.
     8.196044167676531
13613. squeezing a look between johnson's fat jowls and the car frame a
handsome and still darkhaired lady inquired y'all drahve?
     5.338658481068594
                     19.804021762487697
         inodded.
13615. onleh one thiihng mrs roebuck continued.
                                                7.622507342753323
13616. ahm goin nawth t'jawn mah husbun in sante fe an y'all maht
     prefuh the suhthuhn rewt.
                                6.886249538313906
13617. but corporal johnson has alreadeh said it didn make no diffrunce
          7.793238909001978
t'hi-im.
13618. i said that it didn'tmake any difference to me either as far as i
knew. 11.459209849013192
13619. how far i knew will shortly become apparent.
                                                      9.014756067409975
13620. let me pass over the trip to sante fe with something of the
same speed which made mrs roebuck wonduh if the wahtahm speed limit is
still in ee-faket.
                     8.222195793526675
13621. i let up on the accelerator only to gradually
                                                      reach again the
60 mph which would i hoped overhaul herry and the blonde and as there
were cars whose drivers apparently had something more important to catch
than had i mrs major roebucksettled down to practicing on corporal
johnson the kittenish wiles she would need when making her duty call on
colonel and mrs somebody in sante fe. 4.649444372121782
13622. when johnson ejaculated howsabout my buying us all a nice cold
co-cola ma'am? 9.199012967671463
13623. mrs roebuck smilingly
                               declined and began suddenly to go on
about her son who was onleh a little younguh than you bawhs.
     6.088841318970467
13624. johnson never would have believed she had a son that age.
```

```
13625. mrs roebuck thought johnson was a sweet bawh t'lah lahk thet
but her herman was getting to be a man there was no getting around it.
      5.566376978538451
13626. just befon he left fon his academen we wun hevin dack-rihs on
the vuhranduh major roebuck an ah an huhmun says 'may ah hev one too'?
      6.697790291677587
13627. just as p'lite an- an cohnfidunt an ah says 'uh coahse you
        but he says 'whah nawt you ah hevin one'? 5.596079695220521
                            him an so ah said 'aw right ah gay-ess an his
13628. an ah coudn ansuh
fathuh didn uttuh one wohd an aftuh huhmun was gone the majuh laughed an tole me thet he an the bawh had been hevin an occasional drink t'gethuh f'ovuh a yeah onleh an occasional one but just the same
                 mah back an ah doan think thet's nahce at all d'you?
it was behahn
      5.382246229449221
          no i don't johnson said.
                                         8.254441635698543
13630. i'm a good baptist and drinking h mrs roebuck very kindly let
me drive through sante fe to a road which would she said lead us to
taos and then raton and eventshahleh out of new mexico.
      4.8622598886816295
13631. how lightly her eventshah-leh passed into the crannies where i
was storingdialect material for some vaguely dreamed opus and how the
word would echo. 5.411534792860049
13632. hardly had mrs roebuck driven off when a rusty pick-up truck
father or grandfather of senor moriarty's ford sedan came screeching
to a dust-swirling stop and a brown face appeared its nose threatened
by shards of what had once been the side window.
                                                         5.850340377509339
13633. the straight black hair flopped in a vigorous nod the slender nose
      plunged toward glass teeth and drew safely back. 5.670580783382225
13634. johnson unwired the right hand door whose window was like the left
one merely loosely-taped fragments of glass and johnson wadded himself
                seat made still more narrow by three cases of beer.
into a narrow
      5.888417324946763
13635. in back buddy the driver said to me. 7.14162538120728
i stepped on the running board; it flopped down sprang back up and
gouged my shin. 6.447358989032307
13637. the truck was hurtling forward. 12.486750257698887
```

- 13636. quickly but carefullylowering my duffel bag over the low side-rack
- 13638. i seized the rack and made a western-style flying-mount just in time one of my knees mercifully landing on my duffel bag- and merely wrecking my camera i was to discover later- my other knee landing on the slivery truck floor boards and- but this is no medical report. 6.250991236240689
- 13639. i was again in motion and at a speed which belied the truck's similarity to senor x's ford turtle. 7.1724619547317054 13640. maybe i would beat old herry to siberia after all.
 - 8.944542120903378
- 13641. whatever satisfactionthat might offer. 10.644760651758617
- 13642. i drew back drawing back my foot for a kick. 8.196044167676531
- 13643. but it was only johnson reaching around the wire chicken
- fencing which half covered the truck cab's glassless rear window.
 - 8.721820142277132
- 13644. the way his red rubber lips were stretched across his pearly little teeth i though he was only having a little joke but no he wanted me to bend down from the roar of wind so he could roar something into my ear. 7.09455047283008
- 13645. wanna beer? 12.292407525564322
- 13646. hell yes i roared back between dusty lips. 8.581436094141479
- want a beer? 11.38188706046207
- 13648. did an anteater want ants? 12.753372627778857
- 13649. bueno amigo. 12.292407525564322

```
13650. gracias i hollered my first long swallow filling me with
confidence and immediately doubling the size of my spanish vocabulary.
     7.535854441406693
13651. at once my ears were drowned by a flow of what i took to be
spanish
          but- the driver's white teeth flashing at me the road wildly
     veering beyond his glistening hair beyond his gesticulating bottle-
     it could have been the purest oxford english i was half hearing;
     wouldn't have known the difference.
                                            4.937539494474681
13652. johnson was trying tograb the wheel though the swerve of the truck
was throwing him away from it. 6.643215071337043
13653. white teeth suddenly vanishing the driver slammed the side of
     his bottle against johnson's ear. 6.267028259993275
13654. we were off the road gleaming barbed wire pulling taut.
     13.989876635574372
13655. i ducked just as the first strand broke
                                                 somewhere down the
line and came whipping over the sideboards. 7.743229088748747
13656. we were in a field in a tight screeching turn. 9.559786607121845
13657. prairie dogs were popping up and popping down. 7.14162538120728
13658. when i fell on my back i saw a vulture hovering.
     11.665761730874744
13659. just as i got to my knees there was again the sound
fence stretching and i had time only to start taking my kneeling
     posture seriously. 5.72248295557298
13660. this time no wire came whipping into the truck.
     12.171601008695644
13661. we were back on the road. 14.947418178701996
13662. i regained my squatting position behind the truck cab's rear
           10.227318669010717
13663. johnson's left hand was pressed against the side of his head red
cheeks whitening beneath his fingers. 6.565717587272904
13664. tee-wah the driver cackled his black eyes glittering behind dull
silver chicken fencing.
                           7.391013650626644
13665. that was tee-wah i was
                                talking.
                                            14.489280984403985
13666. you thought i was a mexican didn't you buddy?
     13.061016110258542
          i nodded. 12.292407525564322
13668. hell that's all right buddy the indian
                                                said. 9.060328853487057
13669. miraculously the bottle was still in my hand foam still
                    waterproof watch.
geysering over my
                                           6.60054055782131
13670. no sooner had i started drinking than the driver started
zigzagging the truck. 8.904244347554268
13671. i drank furiously. 22.589978126100267
13672. emptied the bottle. 13.148092146312546
13673. teeth again flashing back at me the driver released a deluge of
spanish in which amigo appeared every so often like an island in the
stormy waves of surrounding sound. 4.985901720220426
13674. i bobbed my head each time it appeared.
                                                  11.633205579815934
13675. suddenly the spanish became an english in which only one word
emerged
          with clarity and precision son of a bitch sometimes hyphenated
     by vicious jabs of a beer bottle into johnson's quivering ribs.
     4.879191495777179
13676. a big car was approaching its chrome teeth grinning.
     11.805409464962437
                it the gray road stretched a long long way.
13677. beyond
     6.685106412743281
13678. the car was just about to us its driver's fat solemn face intent
on the road ahead on business on a family in sante fe- on anything
but an old pick-up truck in which two human beings desperately needed
rescue.
          6.839008775614739
```

- 13679. high so it would only bounce harmlessly but loudly off the car's steel roof.8.41458069310289
- 13680. on unoccupied roadway the bottle shattered into a small amber flash. 11.293394391330427
- 13681. aye-yah-ah-ah! the indian was again raising his bottle but to my astonished relief- probably only a fraction of johnson's- the bottle this time went to the indian's lips. 4.913025681226917
- 13682. another car was coming a tiny dark shape on a far hill. 8.19431892800833
- 13683. i started looking on the splintery truck bed for a piece of board a dirt clod- anything i could throw and had thrown the beer bottle. 5.859456438357015
- 13684. in the ditch sand was white and soft-looking only an occasional pebble discernible faintly gleaming. 9.963405818544096
- 13685. but johnson couldn't quickly unwire the truck door and if i escaped he might suffer. 7.319117169144651
- 13686. the car was approaching fast. 16.50044323498891
- 13687. on the truck bed there was nothing smaller than a piece of rusty machinery; with more time i could have loosened a small burr or cotter pin- suddenly and not a second too soon i thought of the coins in my pocket. 5.896414780272337
- 13688. there was no time to pick out a penny; i got a coin between my thumb and forefinger leaned my elbows in a very natural and casual manner on top of the truck cab and flipped my little missile.

 8.850736795605911
- 13689. there was a blur just under my focus of vision a crash; the car's far windshield panel turned into a silver web with a dark hole in the center. 7.03610521405441
- 13690. i heard the screech of brakes behind me an insane burst of laughter beneath me. 8.613473101510026
- 13691. looking back i saw a gray-haired man getting out of his halted car and trying to read our license number. 6.060256399627308
- 13692. johnson's fat hand another bottle were protruding from the truck cab and that self-proclaimed baptist teetotaler had a bottle at his own lips. 6.365727389270327
- 13693. two cars came over a crest their chrome and glass flashing. 6.706899174032806
- 13694. the indian's arm whipped sidewise- there was a flash of amber and froth the crash of the bottle shattering against the side of the first car. 7.287959225745178
- 13695. i saw johnson's bottle snatched from his hand saw it go in a swirl of foam just behind the second car. 6.349652470242145
- 13696. this time there was no sound of brakes but the shrieking of women. 11.181114312544745
- 13697. i looked back at pale ovals framed in the elongated oval of the car's rear window. 7.265368279457589
- 13698. drink you son of a bitch! i quickly turned around and began to drink. 8.927543654795038
- 13699. but the indian was jabbing another bottle toward johnson. 10.886882630824374
- 13700. i guided her to the divan turned off the tv faced her. 10.48304906924822
- 13701. she sat quietly staring at me from the wide eyes. 7.533469760296565
- 13702. and what eyes they were. 21.79500841751721
- 13703. big and dark a melting golden brown. 7.14162538120728
- 13704. eyes like hot honey eyes that sizzled. 9.670406878971576
- 13705. plus flawless skin smooth brow and cheeks lips that looked as if you could get a shock from them. 5.339677735093881
- 13706. it was a disturbinglyfamiliar face too but i couldn't remember where we had met. 12.00405110959422

```
13707. i said do we know each other miss? 9.169644675936961
13708. no i remembered reading about you in the papers and that you
lived here and when it happened all i could think of was- this time she
stopped the rush of words herself. 6.7803887687907105
13709. shall i go on? 9.526326063943847
13710. she smiled.15.594944937291627
13711. it was her first smile. 19.850098703869534
13712. but one word at a time ok? 19.913958279400354
13713. shewas still hugging the stained coat around her so i said
relax let me take your things. 5.427950274147271
13714. would you like a drink or coffee?
                                            18.23801518472665
          no thanks. 12.292407525564322
13716. she stood up pulled the coat from her shoulders and started to
slide it off then let out a high-pitched scream and i let out a low-
pitched wobbling sound like a muffler blowing out. 6.354161124886297
13717. she was wearing nothing beneath the coat. 7.738906147426005
13718. she jerked the coat back on and squeezed it around her again but
not soon enough. 7.938920619783123
13719. there had been a good second or two during which my muffler had been blowing out and now i was certain i'd seen her somewhere
before.
         6.519228320525749
                           13.980946987867025
13720. oh do forgive me.
13721. i'm sorry! i forgive- that's what started all the trouble
     the first place. 3.9129367137318405
13722. oh dear i'm all unstrung. 12.392495127773664
13723. you and me both dear. 15.784668708114987
13724. haven't we h haven't i seen you h. 8.581436094141479
13725. i mean surely we've- you may have seen me on tv she said.
     9.154036761753622
13726. i've done several filmed commercials for- then it hit me.
     5.655827641105407
13727. and you recognized me?
                                10.363724110347151
         ves indeed. 21.84573224153262
13729. in fact i was watching you on that little seventeen-inch
screen when you rang my bell.
                               7.551904831394007
13730. man you rang- it was in color too miss and h miss?
     10.716079473605097
13731. what's your name anyway? 10.363724110347151
13732. ah you were splendid. 11.568363037656766
13733. i sat by her on the divan. 10.981588546931944
13734. in a waterfall h and all that. 15.37633746891233
13735. that's the last one we did. 8.254441635698543
13736. that was a fun one. 22.124746249033073
13737. it was fun for me all right. 16.035008331442473
13738. i don't mean to pry but do they hide the swimsuit with the
bubbles? 5.716349130142658
13739. i mean: is advertising honest?
                                            14.392431089066493
        it depends on who does it. 17.27402323907656
13741. i never wear anythingat all.
                                     14.038815781487214
13742. it wouldn't- wouldn't seem fair somehow.
13743. i couldn't agree with you more. 10.981588546931944
13744. i really do have something important to tell you mr scott.
     12.243247440528103
13745. murder? 15.610129252044759
13746. oh yeah i said. 13.980946987867025
13747. tell me about the murder. 8.63130203283259
13748. zing was the creation of two men louis thor and bill blake
partners in zing! inc. 7.9482363028274765
13749. they'd peddled the soap virtually alone and without much
success until about a year ago when- with the addition of sx-21 to
```

their secret formula and the inauguration of a high-powered advertising campaign- sales had soared practically into orbit. 5.414143481502669 13750. their product had been endorsed by good housekeeping the ama and the veterinary journal among other repositories of higher wisdom and before much longer if you didn't have a cake of their soap in the john even your best friends would think you didn't bathe. 5.651497548272583

13751. my lovely caller- joyce holland was her name- had previously done three filmed commercials for zing and this evening the fourth a super production had been filmed at the home of louis thor. 5.14556003046911 13752. the water in thor's big swimming pool had been covered with a blanket of thick foamy soapsuds- fashioned of course from zing- joyce had dived from the board into the pool then swirled and cavorted in her luxurious bath while cameras rolled. 6.332144824801509 13753. the finished- and drastically cut- product would begin with a hazy longshot of joyce entering the suds then bursting above the pool's surface clad in layers of lavender lather and i had a hunch this item was going to sell tons and tons of soap; even to clean men and boys. 4.854878191004766

13754. joyce went on when we'd finished lou- mr thor- asked me to stay a little longer. 6.886249538313906

13755. he wanted a few stills for magazine ads he said. 10.045661864242307

13756. everybody left and i stayed in the pool then lou came back alone and leaped into the pool too. 7.641381537326485

13757. and he didn't have any clothes on. 8.077190605697862

13758. he didn't! yes he didn't. 15.385132030882776

13759. did leap into the pool and didn't have anything on. 7.404782773794389

13760. anyway it was evident what he had in mind. 10.260705938499873

13761. you got away didn't you? 13.44371259307425

13762. yes. 19.804021762487697

13763. he caught up with me once and grabbed me but i was all covered with zing- it's very slippery you know.5.971365382847026

13765. but i'm pleased to hear- so i just scooted out of his clutches. 8.10748938320502

13766. i swam $\,$ like mad got out of the pool grabbed my robe and ran to the car. $\,$ 9.724262073741098

13767. the keys were still in it and i was miles away before i remembered that my clothes and purse and everything were still in the little cabana where i'd changed. 5.325170481977567

13768. she'd driven around for a while joyce said then thinking louis thor would have calmed down by that time she'd gone back to his home on bryn mawr drive parked in front and walked toward the pool.

5.940255209625414

13769. while several yards from it still concealed by the shrubbery she'd seen two men on her left at the pool's edge.

5.7949352188056515

13770. she went on: a man was holding onto lou holding him up. 9.624716282324696

13771. maybe lou was only unconscious but right then i thought he must be dead. 6.621721047404789

13772. the man shoved him into the water then ran past the cabana. 11.69759223638121

13773. there's a walk there that goes out to quebec drive.

3.707015557625905

13774. i was so scared h well i just ran to my car and came here. 9.182661750888853

13775. you know who the other man was? 12.580412011022721

```
no i never did see his face.
                                           12.819249588425034
13777. i didn't get a good look at him at all his back was to me and i
was so scared h it was just somebody in a man's suit. 5.397636474549057
13778. but i'm sure the other one was lou. 11.89315510008271
                  wanted me to do was go to thor's house and do
13779. what joyce
                    do and get her clothes- and handbag containing her
whatever detectives
identification. 5.845600895435814
13780. she realized i'd have to notify the police but fervently
i could avoid mentioning her name. 7.735353964671092
13781. her impact in the zing commercials had led to her being
considered for an excellent part in an upcoming tv series underwater
western eye a
               documentary-type show to be sponsored by oatnut grits.
     5.005694622213313
13782. but if joyce got involved in murder or salacious scandal the
role would probably
                    go to the sponsor's wife mrs oatnut grits.
     8.35828069198485
13783. or at least not to joyce. 12.320931447709786
13784. and i so want the part she said.13.362094569937229
13785. the commercials have just been for money there hasn't been any
real incentive for me to do them but in underwater western eye i'd
     have a chance to act. 5.242625557400603
13786. i could show what i can do.
                                     14.837566747431469
13787. as far as i was concerned she had already and had dandily shown
what she could do. 9.995195665888438
13788. but i promised joyce i would mention her name if at all only as a
                10.717312064629864
last resort.
13789. seeming much relieved she smiled one of those worth-waiting-for smiles and i smiled all the way into the bedroom. 6.2304953121945
                                                       6.230495312194571
13790. there i got my colt special and shoulder harness slipped
coat on and went back into the front room. 9.64558295594004
13791. joyce squirmed a little on the divan. 9.372655463421253
13792. i'm starting to itch she said. 5.1153798896086915
13793. itch?
               15.610129252044759
        yes i'm still all covered with that
13794.
     11.774124892626075
13795. i was loaded with suds when i ran away and i haven't had a
     chance to wash it off. 6.6105172514603066
13796. you might as well wait here while i'm gone so you can use my
shower if you'd like. 10.331341096987442
13797. i showed her the shower and tub and she said smiling if you
really don't mind i think i'll get clean in the shower then soak for a
few minutes in your tub. 5.801416469151765
13798. doesn't it you? 13.148092146312546
13799.
         only when i do it. 9.118533821976325
13800. one of my virtues or vices is a sort of three-dimensional
imagination complete with sound effects and glorious living color.
     9.977324460892477
13801. soak h as long as you want joyce.
                                             9.890068620298873
13802. it'll probably be at least an hour or two before i can check
back with you. 8.083541986280155
13803. so you'll have everything all to yourself doggone h i looked at
my watch. 6.232777304942418
13804. time to go i supposed.
                                 15.77150607446382
13805. you'd better hurry. 8.50172930762657
13806. oh you can count on that. 14.224044229481462
13807. warmly.
               15.610129252044759
13808. i'll be soaking for h at least half an hour. 5.778634477885085
13809. that was all she said.
                                16.90216703088527
13810. but suddenly those hot-honey eyes seemed to have everything but
          of bees in them. 10.147152192279691
swarms
```

- 13811. however when there's a job to be done i'm a monstrosity of grim determination i like to think. 7.576449280422178
- 13812. i spun about $$ and clattered through the front room to the door. 11.055482970001897
- 13813. as i went out i could hear water pouring in the shower. 9.134564553812666
- 13814. she wouldn't be taking a cold shower. 12.671390746668923
- 13815. bryn mawr drive is only two or three miles from the spartan and it took me less than five minutes to get there. 6.934185892003663
- 13816. but the scene was not the quiet calm scene i'd expected. 13.500474913863766
- 13817. four cars were parked at the curb and two of themwere police radio cars. 6.455954026125326
- 13818. lights blazed in the big house and surrounding $\,$ grounds. $\,$ 9.319463867624348
- 13819. i followed a shrubbery-lined gravel path alongside the house to the pool. 7.938415010526363
- 13820. two uniformed officers a couple of plain-clothesmen i knew and two other men stood on a gray cement area next to the pool on my left. 7.190851859254803
- 13821. at the pool's far end was the little cabana joycehad mentioned and on the water's surface floated scattered lavender patches of limplooking lather. 6.751570994737055
- 13822. a few yards beyond the group of men a man's nude body lay face down on a patch of thick green dichondra. 9.258961565310356
- 13823. lieutenant rawlins one of the plain-clothesmen spotted me and said hi shell and walked toward me. 6.209756704519463
- 13824. how'd you hear about this one? 10.472119682746735
- 13825. i grinned but ignored the question. 10.981588546931944
- 13826. he didn't push it; rawlins worked out of central homicide and we'd been friends for years. 8.52351370118872
- 13827. a call to the police had been placed from here a couple of minutes after nine pm and the first police car had arrived two or three minutes after that— 10 minutes ago now. 5.657749756076065
- 13828. present at the scene- in addition to the dead man who was indeed louis thor- had been thor's partner bill blake and antony rose an advertising agency executive who handled the zing account. 7.07611301669543
- 13829. neither of them i understood had been present $\,$ at the filming session earlier. 7.048110171423141
- 13830. what were they doing here? 14.705292966559352
- 13831. i asked rawlins. 10.363724110347151
- 13832. they were supposed to meet thor at nine pm for a conference concerning the ad campaign for their soap a new angle based on this x-21 stuff. 7.242286335891138
- 13833. yeahi've heard more about sx-21 than space exploration lately. 6.460370037324521
- 13834. what is the qunk? 28.806663980962636
- 13835. how would i know? 12.560755744970368
- 13836. it's a secret. 2.0733821419749328
- 13837. that was the new advertising angle- something about a lloyd's of london policy to insure the secrecy of the secret ingredient. 7.534831749610795
- 13838. actually only two men know what the formula is blake and he stopped and looked at thor's body.

 0.0
- 13839. i said ok so now only blake knows. 9.95288923829895
- 13840. how's it strike you foul or fair? 9.060328853487057
- 13841. can't say yet. 10.363724110347151
- 13842. deputy coroner says it looks like he sucked in a big pile of those thick suds and strangled on 'em. 6.708763462606182

```
13843. the pm might show he drowned instead but that's what the once-
                gives us. 6.751501880992878
over-lightly
13844. accident murder suicide- take your pick. 9.670406878971576
13845. anything else? 12.292407525564322
       according to rose he arrived here a couple minutes before nine
and spotted thor in the water got a hooked pole from the pool-
equipment locker and startedhauling him out. 6.88915680099805
13847. too many people think that the primary purpose of a higher
education is to help you make a living; this is not so for education
          all kinds of dividends including how to pull the wool over a
offers
husband's eyes while you are having an affair with his wife.
     6.1879031999100045
13848. if it were
                    not for an old professor who made me read the
classics i would have been stymied on what to do and now i understand
why they are classics; those who wrote them knew people and what made
people tick.
                7.203148967635346
13849. i worked for my unclewho ran one of those antiqueshops in new
orleans' vieux carre the old french quarter. 6.537665820494522
13850. the arrangement i had with him was to work four hours a day.
     9.9070532306351
13851. the rest of the time i devoted to painting or to those other
activities a young and healthy man just out of college finds
interesting. 5.680289064962329
13852. i had
               a one-room studio which overlooked an ancient courtyard
filled with flowers and plants blooming everlastingly in the southern sun.
     7.766408194887925
13853. i had
             come to new orleans two years earlier after graduating
college partly because i loved the city and partly because there was
quite a noted art colony there.
                                      5.789169178680539
13854. when my uncle offered me a part-time job which
                                                      would take care
of my normal expenses and give me time to paint i accepted.
     7.769106061036509
13855. the arrangement turned out to be excellent. 14.17482649690671
13856. i loved the city and i particularly loved the gaiety and
spirit of mardi gras. 8.613473101510026
13857. i had seen two of them and we would soon be in another city-wide
     joyous celebration with romance in the air; and when you took a
walk you never knew what adventure or pair of sparkling eyes were
          around the next corner. 5.777766476217049
waiting
13858. the very faces of the people bore this expectation of fun and
pleasure. 11.702103876020626
13859. it was as if they could hardly wait to get into their costumes
cover their faces with masks and go adventuring. 8.471024942082256
13860. my uncle and i were not too close socially because
                                                         of the
                          7.852296292047304
difference in our ages.
13861. sometimes i wondered vaguely what he did about women for my aunt
by blood had died some years ago but neither of us said anything.
     6.001277060741321
13862. one monday morning i saw him approach the store with a woman and
introduce me to her as my new aunt. 8.759393648650104
13863. they were married over the week-end though he was easily sixty and
she could not have been even thirty. 6.058143405225215
13864. she looked more like twenty-five or six. 11.583842136067785
13865. it was really a may and december combination.
     13.062289472438172
13866. my new aunt was perhaps three or four years older than i and
```

13867. there was something about the contour of her face her smile that was like new orleans sunshine the way she held her head the way she

it had been a long time since i had seen as gorgeous a woman who

oozed sex. 7.942300342554079

```
walked- there \, was scarcely anything she did which did not fascinate me. \, 5.430171969684121
```

- 13868. her legs were the full sexy kind full bodied like a rare wine and just as tantalizing to the appetite; the calf was magnificent the ankle perfect. 6.35831630554089
- 13869. you must forgive me if i seem to dwell too much on her physical aspects but i am an artist accustomed to studying the physical body. 7.214983628332955
- 13870. the true artist is like one of those scientists who from a single bone can reconstruct an animal's entire body. 8.393654918883493 13871. the artist looks at an ankle a calf a bosom and in his mind's eye the clothes drop away and he sees her as she really is.
 - 5.954464292117986
- 13872. and that is the way ifirst saw her when my uncle brought her into his antique store. 12.528514064275933
- 13873. that she impressed me instantly was obvious; i was aware that when our eyes met we both quickly averted them. 6.064827762236738
- 13874. i thought i saw a faint surge of color rise to her neck and quickly suffuse her cheeks. 8.787921353669596
- 13875. true she was my aunt married to an uncle related to me only by marriage but why she had married a man twice her age and more perhaps i did not know or much care. 4.586903320700317
- 13876. she was standing with her back to the glass door. 11.748835214675307
- 13877. her form was silhouetted and with the strong light i could see the outlines of her body a body that an artist or anyoneelse would have admired. 5.533139776674146
- 13878. as it is in so many affairs of the heart a man and a woman meet and something clicks. 15.97799927331495
- 13879. something clicked in this instance but i treated her
- circumspectly and i felt that she knew it for we both kept our distance. 5.379846115286013
- 13880. when she appeared at the store $\,$ to help out for a few hours even my looking at her was surreptitious $\,$ lest my uncle notice it.
 - 9.61723699992136
- 13881. and then i became aware that she too glanced at me surreptitiously. 8.583103773873264
- 13882. i felt that her eyes were undressing me as if she were a painter and i a nude model. 8.515598107275313
- 13883. i dismissed these feelings as wishful thinking but i could not get it out of my head that we had a strong physical attraction for one another and we both feared to dwell on it because of our relationship.
 - 5.6248328337307445
- 13884. when our eyes met the air was filled with an unuttered message of me too. 9.230637446612144
- 13885. you have probably experienced this. 20.973604522745962
- 13886. it is nothing you can put your fingers on but the air suddenly
- fills with a high charge of electricity. 11.871439735817162
- 13887. why she married him i do not know. 8.56980322529376
- 13888. i myself was fond of him but what a $\,$ young woman half his age saw in him was a mystery to me. 7.520788769518607
- 13889. he already had that slow pace that comes over the elderly while she herself had all the signs of one who appreciates the joys of living. 5.643519459602098
- 13890. perhaps with $\,$ my uncle she found a measure of economic security that she needed; or maybe she liked men old enough to be her father; some women with father fixations do. $\,$ 7.237505723759769
- 13891. for several weeks we eyed one another almost like sparring partners and then one day uncle was slightly indisposed and stayed home; his bride opened the store. 5.643507055907795

```
13892. i was waiting in front of it when she showed up and told me of my uncle's indisposition. 9.932864953432079
```

- 13893. even as she was telling me about it i became aware of a give-away flush that suffused her neck and moved upwards to her cheeks and subconsciously i realized that when she entered the store she did not switch on the lights. 5.355150291347882
- 13894. the cavernous depth cluttered with antiques echoed to her hard heels as she walked directly to the office in the rear and took the seat at his desk. 6.956770037933358
- 13895. she placed her palms fingers outspread on the desk in an odd gesture as if to say now what next? outspread on the desk in an odd 6.2239942778710535
- 13896. i was aware of a humid look in her eyes that told me the time was opportune. 7.047384533528901
- 13897. there was little likelihood of any customers walking in at that hour. 11.122798164010788
- 13898. i was standing beside her watching the outspread palms and wondering about the old horsehair sofa against the wall on which he sometimes napped. 7.677255501664245
- 13899. i bent and kissed the still pinkneck and suddenly she jumped up and her two arms encircled me in a bear-like crush. 5.737723150024694 13900. her mouth which had been so much in my thoughts was warm and moist and tender. 9.119527030884969
- 13901. i heard her murmur we'd better lock the door. 9.444967469039936
- 13902. it did not take me long to slip the bolt securely and return to the rear and its couch. 11.816750887236568
- 13903. when we opened the door again for business and switched on the lights she said: he will not always be indisposed. 6.745559880085014
- 13904. i was thinking about that.22.914651541700916
- 13905. how will we work it out? 9.848508342076084
- 13906. i don't know she said. 13.56922352282361
- 13907. you figure it out. 15.784668708114987
- 13908. i've noticed the way you've been looking at me ever since we met. 8.294759413379953
- 13909. i guess we both felt it. 10.981588546931944
- 13910. i guess so she said. 18.25917094604721
- 13911. but now what? 22.38458084266495
- 13912. even as i said it i realized that an education can be invaluable. 8.85440117684749
- 13913. i know what we can do i said. 11.89674929739515
- 13914. tell him i made a pass at you. 8.873632373280508
- 13915. she raised a protesting hand with a startled air. 6.764147616291221
- 13916. what are you trying to do? 14.705292966559352
- 13917. get thrown out? 12.918306430440287
- 13918. if i even hint at it do you think it will matter that you are his nephew- and not even a blood nephew?

 8.826680784762209
- 13919. i don't want to be thrown out and i don't think i will. 6.521855570810012
- 13920. i think i have a way so we can carry on without his suspecting us. 16.969296708904302
- 13921. by telling him you are making passes at me? 7.523759031676731
- 13922. she said incredulously. 13.148092146312546
- 13923. when i was in college i $\,$ grinned i remember a poem i had to read in my lit class. 8.014804361903854
- 13924. i don't even remember who wrote it but it was one of those 15th or 16th century poets. 12.69900678250633
- 13925. in those days poems often told a story in verse and those boys had some corkers to tell; and now i think we can use the knowledge they passed on to us. 7.044192835864756
- 13926. tomorrow mardi gras opens officially. 10.472119682746735

```
13927. a lot of people will roam the streets in costumes and masks and
       a ball. 7.918646130639459
13928. there will be romance and flirtation. 29.538239385823953
13929. if you tell him i made a pass at you he might think you
misunderstood something i said or did so instead of just telling him i
made a pass say i tried to date you and that you agreed so you could
prove to him what a louse i really am. 5.105883935571165
13930. we made a rendezvous tomorrow evening at nine on some street near
                     8.796572548607026
lake ponchartrain.
13931. and to prove what you tell him about me you suggest that he keep
the date instead. 7.02292204478826
13932. you are both the same size. 17.799652589239614
13933. he could use your clothes for a costume and a heavy veil for a
mask. 7.532033043620742
13934. when i show up he will know you are a good wife to have told him
     about it. 9.785315799335066
               worry about me. 8.97651057505685
13935. don't
13936. it will turn out all right. 21.560095113659646
13937. i don't understand she insisted. 6.084341628539399
13938. are you trying to cut your throat? 16.372549214728426
          no i chuckled i'm just beginning to collect dividends
                                                                 on my
investment in education. 5.995898935233661
13940. as we expected on the following day my uncle was completely
recovered and opened the store as usual at 10 in the morning.
     8.408322816569253
13941. i felt that he looked at me coldly
                                           and appraisingly and seemed
to be uncertain what his attitude towards me should be but he did not
say one word which might indicate that he had been told of advances to
his wife. 6.028904568711531
13942. i quit work at my usual
                                 hour as if this day was no different
from other days. 8.446345981748577
13943. i heard subsequently that my uncle and aunt had dinner in a nearby
                the french quarter after which he went home to get into
restaurant in
                              5.75693058438817
his costume to keep the date.
13944. shortly before nine i drove my jalopy to the street
                                                            facing the
lake and parked the car in shadows far enough away from the rendezvous
corner but near enough to keep the corner in clear view. 6.633014778469783
13945. a few minutes later i saw my uncle's car drive up and a woman's
     figure emerge and walk to the corner. 7.241860355015119
13946. i must say the figure was well made up. 13.844658007210091
13947. if it were not that i knew who it was i could have mistaken it
for my aunt so well did her clothes fit him. 6.787987122416531
13948. in one hand he gripped firmly a parasol though there had been no
indication of rain. 10.596765915327987
13949. i suspected why he brought it along. 9.95288923829895
13950. in the half darkness i approached cautiously making sure he
did not see me. 12.53648711313128
13951. he was looking out on the dark waters of the lake when i came
upon him and without wasting words i smacked him hard across the face.
     6.63237659139716
13952. you cheap bitch! i exclaimed.
                                     20.025453829488345
13953. you cheap no good two-timing bitch! you get a good loyal
                                           by his own nephew! you
husband- smack!- and you fall for a pass
should- smack!- be ashamed of yourself.5.341346727547167
13954. he had better write a postcard to walter. 14.604182388729264
13955. he opened the myth book again
                                     and there were the names of four
munich bars and meredith wilder's address. 6.730350773677291
13956. the bars were marked as walter had marked them in a small black
     book kept in a nearly secret drawer. 8.286369987102445
```

```
13957. the code which had probably something to do with sex or some
other interest nicolas was determined to find out and put to use.
     6.112511376416085
13958. a card to walter would get him an introduction
and that might be good for something. 7.721252831576493
13959. nicolas called on his muse a line came back: squaresville
     man and all the palazzos are crummy palasts. 5.8530748053844555
13960. that ought to draw a laugh nicolas reasoned as he stored the line
away on the wax tape that was his mind. 6.620719246690807
13961. and indeed his postcard did drawfrom walter a letter recommending
his friend the poet nicolas manas to his friend meredith wilder.
     5.674986732408373
13962. five days later on receiving it meredith sat drumming his dactyls
on his writing table. 7.967137862312493
13963. his hand was large and square and heavily tanned. 7.18676379039501
13964. the voice crying in him was the voice of guilt.
     12.214832694694532
13965. his four weeks in italy had turned into nearer three months.
     6.856825123186673
13966. he had returned to the pension a week ago.
     14.969447737063966
13967. now he was just in the late poems of ho^lderlin and therefore had
most of the nineteenth century before him- plus next semester's class
                8.804311525618557
preparation.
13968. he was determined to spend an industrious summer.
     15.307648396335768
13969. well maybe manas wouldn't call. 10.59633742259972
13970. meredith's
                      fingers slowed and stopped over a line before him:
sie la^cheln
                die schwarzen hexen. 7.412171373124522
                                           as meredith asked himself
13971. the menace of manas gradually faded
should he translate it 'how the dark fates laughed'? 5.902564164932943
13972. or more rhythmically 'the swarthy witches are laughing'?
     10.700038467957514
13973. and he missed the point that the swarthy witches might
laughing at him for hoping to escape nicolas manas. 6.877499200528492
13974. but nicolas too was being interrupted that morning.
     9.060328853487057
13975. not by the 11:00 sun which had spread a warmth around his
spot of grass in the english gardens and sent him off to sleep; but by
a blond girl in a sweater and skirt who stood a few yards off and
                     him. 5.19149010943987
tenderly regarded
13976. should she wake him? 15.455292294365764
13977. she didn't have the heart.
                                       7.074315004291785
13978. her heart her maternal feeling in fact her h her being was too
busy expressing itself as quietly thrilled by this sight of her nicolas
curled asleep
              under a blanket in a park like a scene from poussin.
     5.891316808475071
                     not able to break the spell.9.824933488533212
13979. she was just
13980. known that the blanket belonged to a young ballet dancer nicolas
     found his first night in one of walter's marked bars?
     7.811405086334562
       nicolas: look nicolas doesn't go to bed with boys- no sex see?
13981.
     6.312214519594106
13982. so if all these beers was to get me in bed man you just spent a
    of money. 6.9570556834897666
13983. ballet dancer: protests tears and take what you want nicolas i am
a dancer you are a poet it is all beautiful. 6.263810713359908
13984. to this meek conjugation nicolas had replied ok i can use this
```

blanket. 9.65751827383385

```
13985. and when you get off this job tonight well you can gimme
                  7.436077916051048
something to eat.
13986. and as a matter of fact nicolas had slept in the park only part
of one night when he discovered that munich's early mornings even in
summer are laden with dew. 9.63262887012617
13987. he had always
                     known how to find a bed and on his own terms.
     9.787855119666025
13988. he used the blanket for late morning naps when hosts of the night
had gone off to jobs and proved reluctant to leave him in their small
rooms with their few her nicolas lay curled in the sun like a fawn
black hair falling over his eyes. 6.277012334751412
13989. she was telling herself that this might just be her reward at the
           a long meaningful search for truth. 6.7613538395688435
13990. this was surely a reunion in artit was all that poetry promised.
     10.172121948152373
13991. that long night with nicolas and marijuana in venice had
opened her eyes. 7.09355477563453
13992. his advice his voice saying his poems the fact that he had not so
much as touched her- on the contrary he had put his head back and she
had stroked his hair- this was all new. 8.662235051911875
13993. her eyes had opened she had caught a glimpse
                                                      of a new faith.
     6.382269394684917
13994. the next day he was gone. 21.94050315086618
13995. mary jane might not be the most intelligent woman but she was one
of the most determined. 9.195683454801314
13996. even so it took her several days to force walter to tell
nicolas's whereabouts. 10.151122225224427
13997. packing a small suitcase informing
                                           her husband whom she found
in harry's bar that she was taking a train to germany to get away for a
while patting his arm refusing a drink getting on the train- all this
had only taken her two hours. 4.930649596261287
13998. she had arrived this morning and come straight to the english
          10.477060902062103
gardens.
13999. dear girl walter had finally said he writes me that he is sleeping
in the english gardens. 5.382107390363457
14000. how like him! mary jane had smilingly said.
     11.436703851707046
14001. his address walter added is that great foundling home the american
          6.583156031491742
express.
14002. and i will greatly appreciate it if you will not tell your
husband h. 12.87638842591007
14003. for the last half hour mary jane had criss-crossed half the
length of the gardens and at last come upon her knight. 7.641108283492373
14004. his presence there asleep in the grass confirmed all that mary
jane believed it was in his power to teach her: freedom from the tedium
of needs such as hotels the meaning of nature how to live simply with
the angels. 6.592275995691751
14005. she set
                down her suitcase.
                                      12.783489925651207
14006. should she wake him? 15.455292294365764
14007. no.15.610129252044759
14008. smiling she sat down on the suitcase and waited and watched.
     7.879513779734377
14009. the sun grew hotter \ as it approached the midday.9.389872917460421
14010. nicolas was dreaming he had his head pressed
                                                      against the
dashboard of a speeding car.7.5237959691111325
14011. in his dream he cried slow down for chrissake! he half wokeand
rolled over with his face in the cooler grass. 5.584374158454297
14012. he blew his nose expertly between his fingers.
                                                      11.45143587764551
14013. he half sat up and scratched at the hair on his forehead and then
```

more vigorously between his legs. 6.034462242787552

- 14014. mary jane got up quietly and walked away. 9.37376021208253 14015. twenty minutes later she was at the desk of the gra^fin's pension her tears dried signing a hotel form and asking for a bath.
 - 6.8605717552519545

of his italian sun tan.

- 14016. mary jane belonged to a world acquainted with small attractive hotels and pensions in all the major and minor cities. 7.640116704687601
- 14017. she had retreated to this world. 12.135548376058335
- 14018. the gra^fin who was charmed by her told her your sister who was here two years ago has quite dark hair. 8.116733510668347
- 14019. nevertheless there is no bath. 13.027505737121041
- 14020. but a young american has a bath next to his room and i shall ask this once. 8.972710568928255 him if you might use it
- 14021. and then we shall see h. 15.514976132816052
- 14022. meredith was irritated when the gra^fin knocked at his door and told him she is a great beauty! shall we allow her not to have a bath? 7.91749369136559
- 14023. actually she is a sad beauty i believe. 10.30246579515978
- 14024. you shall see her at dinner. 15.000064054538505
- 14025. rather erotically he listened to the bath water running; when it stopped he began busily typing sitting up in a virtuous way. 6.277361323215509
- 14026. before dinner he shaved for the second time that day. 9.898027540698465
- 14027. a thing he did not like doing generally. 9.301018358651694 14028. singing into the mirror and his interested eyes he was pleased to note when he stripped for his own bath that he still had the best part
- 14029. he flexed his muscles for several minutes got into the tub and then grew self-conscious of splashing as he washed. 5.909009505545415

- 14030. in the small gallery used as the guests' dining room meredith sat down at his place and as always began teasing the young waitress. 8.531906788375032
- 14031. he was asking had it been she who left the love note in his sheets when he saw the gra^fin followedby a stately blond girl approaching his table. 6.432078694055102
- 14032. it would be literary license calculated to glamorize life to say that he oh dropped his napkin so startled was he by mary jane's 10.502622063366099 beauty.
- 14033. yet he did drop his badinage with the ordinary country girl as much in deference to the gra^fin as acknowledgement that here indeed was something special. 5.757073359219529
- 14034. mary jane had made very little effort. 9.976645561536609
- 14035. above a dark green skirt she wore a pale green cashmere sweater with as he soon perceived nobrassiere beneath. 5.785887753336146
- 14036. her white blond hair was clean and brushed long straight 7.844158938913281 to her shoulders.
- 14037. perhaps her eyes were larger and more of a summer blue for all they had seen and wept that day. 6.045510598159413
- 14038. she had touched her face truly a noble and pure face only with a lip salve which made her lips glisten but no redder than usual.
 - 7.201896671214908
- 14039. the result was grace and modesty. 19.383268034242665
- 14040. as she was rather tired this evening her simple thank you for the use of your bath- when she sat down opposite him- spoken in a low voice came across with coolnesses of intelligence and control.
 - 7.889882426619853
- 14041. meredith began falling in love. 8.254441635698543

```
14042. soup: only this morning; veal cutlets: oh i couldn't possibly
eat all this!; wine: then you were typing poems this afternoon?
      6.54093796655646
14043.; fruit compote: if you think i would understand it; a smile.
     7.176974652833388
14044. like h as if it were built of books. 13.33776198089483
14045. having opened the windows onto the terrace lit the fire
translated the motto meredith grinned and took down a little triplet
of books bound together in old calfskin.
                                           4.925287201966392
14046. opening these he brought out a schnapps bottle and small gold
thimble-sized glasses hidden inside it. 7.032105024464237
14047. i think the maids tipple in the afternoon. 13.753973431443153
14048. those sweet girls? 18.350640967888317 14049. oh h you're joking. 11.02020549987394
14050. it tastes a little like poppyseed.
                                              18.949080935241245
14051. what's its name? 7.4788191822552905
       steinha^ger h she whispered steinha^ger to herself several times
memorizing it. 8.196044167676531
14053. would you first read the poem aloud to me and then let me
it to myself? 7.201621085577004
14054. meredith's voice was always deep with rough bass notes in it; in reading on platforms even in the large auditorium of the ymha
poetry center nights his voice was intimate thoughtful and a trifle
shy. 6.324025506973512
14055. his new poem a love poem told of a young husband leading his
wife upstairs to the bedroom when the lights in the house have failed.
      6.126337135057605
14056. the husband points the steps out with his flashlight: its
white stare filling her pale eyes to the blind brim with appetite
bleaching her hands that grazed my thighs and sent us from the table in surprise to let the dishes soak all night but he read on.
      6.257566535480124
14057. in the bedroom before the husband and wife find their way to the
bed the lights go on: in dull domestic radiance i watch her staring
face still blind start wincing in obedience to dirty waters counters pots
     and pans waiting below stairs in her mind. 5.690924286841162
14058. mary jane took the page from him and began reading it moving her
lips with the words. 7.454291685747965
14059. oh it's that myth about orpheus and h what is her name?
     6.404562209326707
          i can never pronounce it. 10.472119682746735
14061. the third time rather urgently. 9.292919473889432
14062. but with her hand poem again. 18.634219542096755
14063. she raised her face and nodded it's sweet and very sad.
      7.533469760296565
14064. they discussed the way people never tell each other the things on
                 8.619121390931282
their minds.
14065. they finished the small bottle of steinha<sup>e</sup>ger. 7.622507342753323
14066. she confessed she was unhappy he asked was it her husband?
     9.557448030765887
14067. she began to explain there was this poet in italy h he
interrupted please don't judge all poets. 6.097240078151911
14068. at her door two or three hours later mary jane whispered
everyone is asleep. 8.966909555978138
14069. kissing her he whispered several times eurydice.
     7.622507342753323
14070. the third time rather urgently. 18.836986452152924
14071. but with her hand softly on his cheek for a last moment
closed the door and he went back down the hall and into his bed excited
```

```
expectant and finally faintly grinning with the feel of her hand against
his mouth. 5.28976005683278
14072. they were west of the sabine but only god knew where.
     11.832902629140206
14073. for three days their stolid oxen had plodded up a blazing valley
     as flat and featureless as a dead sea. 7.154916709066426
14074. molten glare singed their eyelids an angry crimson; suffocating
air sapped their strength and strained their nerves to snapping; dust
choked their throats and laylike acid in their lungs. 5.950565555073685
14075. and the valley stretched endlessly out ahead
                                                      scorched and
                                                     the throbbing
baked and writhing in its heat until it vanished into
wall of fiery orange brown haze. 5.639624653248618
14076. ben prime extended his high-stepped stride until he could lay
his goad across the noses of the oxen. 6.757567981697296
14077. hoa-whup! he commanded from his raw throat and felt the pain of
movement in his cracked black burned lips. 5.491101831995351
14078. he removed his hat to let the trapped sweat cut rivulets through
     the dust film upon his gaunt face. 8.282101326459884
14079. the dust-thick saliva came from his mouth like balled cotton.
     7.839212140222358
14080. he moved back to the wheel and stood there blowing grasping the
top of a spoke to still the trembling of his played-out limbs.
     9.3084952053475
14081. the burning air dried his sweat-soaked clothes in salt-edged
         7.839212140222358
patches.
14082. he cleared his throat and wet his
                                         lips. 12.411802052220429
14083. as cheerfully as possible he said well i guess we could all
do with a little drink. 7.0627623956486625
14084. he unlashed the dipper and drew water from a barrel.
     10.697093789223626
14085. they could no longer afford the luxury of the canvas sweat bag
that cooled it by evaporation. 8.399930257927952
14086. the water was warm and
                               stale and had a brackish taste.
     10.049726853747186
14087. thank the lord they still had water! he cleansed his mouth with
a small quantity. 7.058972978303228
14088. he took a long but carefully controlled draught.
     13.767384096064125
14089. he replenished the dipper and handed it to his young wife riding
the hurricane deck. 7.371407619110799
14090. she took it grudgingly her dark eyes baleful as they met his.
     9.527242402020631
14091. she drank and pushed back her gingham bonnet to wet a kerchief and
     wipe her face. 6.257697475937866
14092. she set the dipper on the edge of the deck leaving
                                                            it for him
to stretch after it while she looked on scornfully. 9.401986637133355
14093. what happens when there's no more water? 9.428205570307522
14094. she asked smolderingly. 29.24879875779148
14095. she was like charcoal he thought- dark opaque explosive.
     9.118080733871818
14096. her thick hair was the color and texture of charcoal.
     9.230715364760899
14097. her temper sparked like charcoal when it first lights up.
     7.227998241277275
14098. and all the time she had the heat of hatred in her like charcoal
that is burning on its under side but not visibly. 8.57951855139858
14099. a ripple ran through the muscles of his jaws but he kept control
upon his voice. 6.333521830024722
```

14100. there must be some water under there. 17.252764190159947

- 14101. he tilted his homely face toward the dry bed of the river. 7.560809233574742
- 14102. we can get it if we dig he said patiently. 12.460130694947848
- 14103. and add fever to our troubles? 10.242612813271945
- 14104. she scoffed. 24.46901042456472
- 14105. or do you want to see if i can stand fever too? 8.545277548980064
- 14106. we can boil it he said. 15.292242212242115
- 14107. we're lost and burning up already she bit out tensely. 5.070587155952417
- 14108. the tires are rattling on the wheels now. 11.387658710676023
- 14109. they'll roll off in another day. 5.405433653262936
- 14110. there was no valley like this on your map. 18.60836034361733
- 14111. you don't even know where we're headed. 6.336973191735458
- 14112. hettie he said as gently as he could we're still headed west. 8.082848192681366
- 14113. somewhere we'll hit a trail. 11.252233773442486
- 14114. maybe in time to make a cross and dig our graves. 12.597458745199878
- 14115. in a way he couldn't blame her. 17.988994686954427
- 14116. he had picked out this pathless trail instead of the common one in a moment of romantic fancy to give them privacy on their honeymoon. 8.50437179343183
- 14117. it had been a mistake but anything would have it turned out. 9.785168431552664
- 14118. it wasn't the roughness and crudity and discomfort of the trip that had frightened her. 9.459368085401477
- 14119. she had hated the whole idea before they started. 9.965850596706412
- 14120. actually she had hated him before she ever saw him. 9.383657739390097
- 14121. it had been five days too late before he learned that she'd gone through the wedding ceremony in a semitrance of laudanum administered by her mother. 6.57363520288466
- 14122. the bitterness of their wedding night still ripped within him like an open wound. 8.346523409839932 14123. she had jumped away from his shy touch like a cat confronted by a
- sidewinder.7.176940008513697
- 14124. he had left her inviolate thinking familiarity would gentle her 7.72979893245427 in time.
- 14125. but each mile westward she had hated him the deeper.
 - 8.428791459982234
- 14126. he stared at the dipper turning it over and over in his wide calloused hands. 9.755324442779786
- 14127. i suppose he muttered i can sell the outfit for enough to send you home to your folks once we find a settlement. 6.131300679949594 14128. don't try to be noble! her laugh was hard. 4.095467031600027
- 14129. theywouldn't have sold me in the first place if there'd been food enough to go around. 7.425671661355184
- 14130. hettie they didn't sell you he said miserably.
 - 9.060328853487057
- 14131. they knew i was a good sharecrop farmer back in carolina but out west was a chance to build a real farm of our own. 7.357944562647807 14132. they thought it would be a chance for you to make a life out where
- nobody will be thought any better than the next except for just what's inside of them. 9.354234333633165
- 14133. without money or property what would you have had at baton rouge? 6.487501039459089

- 14134. i might have starved but at least i wouldn't be fried to a crisp and soaked with dirt! he darkened under his heavy burn.
 7.422450547630394
- 14135. his blue eyes sought the shimmering sea of haze ahead. 7.18676379039501
- 14136. to his puzzlement there suddenly was no haze. 13.488429416017397
- 14137. the valley lay clear and open to the eye right up to the sharp-limbed line of gaunt scoured hills that formed the horizon twenty miles ahead. 6.367168058002272
- 14138. then he noticed the clouds racing upon them- heavy ominous leaden clouds that formed even as they sliced over the crests of the surrounding hills. 7.200742658340198
- 14139. he had never seen clouds like them before but he had the primitive feel of danger that gripped a man before a hurricane in carolina. 7.147588705105513
- 14140. he hollered hoarsely hang on! and goaded the oxen as he yelled. 9.592132658614503
- 14141. he wanted to turn them putting the wagon against the storm. 11.613195736337605
- 14142. too late he realized that in turning he had wheeled them onto a patch of sandy ground instead of atop agrade or ridge. 7.15973344163795214143. he swung up over the wheel. 10.776005861178222
- 14144. you had better get inside he warned her. 13.503944917508555
- 14145. but she sat on in stubborn silence. 11.734329704926932
- 14146. the clouds bulged downward and burst suddenly into a great black funnel. 9.005093323721033
- 14147. frozen they stared at it whirling down the valleygouging and spitting out boulders and chunks of earth like a starving hound dog cracking marrowbones. 4.853876284793092
- 14148. the six-ton conestoga began to whip $\,$ and shake. 11.387658710676023
- 14149. it was filled with dust $\,$ and wind and sound and violence. 13.455901699069877
- 14150. the heavens opened pelting them with hail the size of walnuts. 12.13921281735145
- 14151. and then came the water- not rain but solid sheets that sluiced down like water slopping from a bucket. 6.538805172169722
- 14152. walls of water rushed down the slopes and filled the hollows like the crests of flash floods. 6.886249538313906
- 14153. through the splash of the rising waters they could hear the roar of the river as it raged through its canyon gnashing big chunks out of the banks. 6.923441822319746
- 14154. the jetting frothing surface of the river reached the level of the runoff.11.166531352574001 $\,$
- 14155. the dangerous current upon the prairie ceased but the water stood and kept on rising. 6.374057384651866
- 14156. they cringed under sodden covers listening to the waves slop against the bottom. 8.949441394945763
- 14157. the cloudburst cut off abruptly. 10.915477388587384
- 14158. they were engulfed bythe weird silence broken only by the low angry murmur of the river. 9.697317352715666
- 14159. then the darkness thinned and there was light again and then bright sunlight. 8.942908300635478
- 14160. beaten with fear and sound and wet and chill theycrawled to the hurricane deck and looked out haggardly at a world of water that reached clear to the surrounding hills. 6.39637505592769
- 14161. the water level was higher than their hubs. 9.733451291571583 14162. only the heavy bones of the oxen kept them anchored.
 - 10.662680805176791

```
14163. there was no real sign of the river now just a roiling oily ribbon
of liquid movement through muddy waters that reached everywhere.
     8.331779640695295
14164. clumps of brush rode down the ribbon. 9.060328853487057
14165. now and then the glistening side of a half-swamped object
showed as it swept past. 7.62923376882146
14166. the girl crawled out into the renewing warmth of the sunshine
hugging her shoulders and still trembling. 8.396158890934128
14167. her face was pale but set and
                                      her dark eyes smoldered with
blame for ben. 6.011107199869389
14168. out of compulsion
                        to say something cheery ben prime blurted
well we were lucky to be on soft ground when the first floodheads
hit. 8.24634362700392
14169. at least the wheels dug in. 18.28714596439191
14170. the soaking will put life back in the wagon too.
     11.014922667787763
14171. his wife didn't give a sign she'd heard.
                                                7.591810951946381
14172. she was watching a tree ride wildly down that roiling current.
     10.850667502179856
14173. somebody was riding the tree. 9.625903376260457
14174. it raced closer and they could see a woman with white hair sitting
     astride an upright branch. 10.241172080199354
14175. she did not call out.12.273782314519758
14176. but as the tree passed she lifted an arm in gesture of better
luck and farewell.
                   8.462543828796642
14177. they watched the tree until it twisted sharply on a bend.
     7.361387642831033
14178. it speared
                    up into the air then sinking back the up-jutting
branch turned slowly. 11.557530636230211
14179. the pale blob of the woman disappeared.
                                                10.18169945788728
14180. there's the one who's lucky! the girl murmured harshly.
     8.581436094141479
14181. ben's eyes strained with the bitter hurt his homely face
slashed with gray and crimson. 5.674295354649883
14182. then he took off his wet boots and dropped down into the water
to talk with the beasts needing their comfort more than they needed his.
     7.8006144285167345
14183. it was nearly sundown and he went to the back of the wagon half-
swimming his way for he was not a tall man. 9.746593201055227
14184. he let
               down the tailgate and was knocked over by the sluice of
           9.310968165605255
14185. he sputtered back to his feet and scrambled madly to pull his bags
    seed grain forward. 7.463738624816407
14186. they were already swollen to bursting. 15.114646011925606
14187. of all their worldly belongings next to the oxen and his gun
the seed grain had been
                          the most treasured. 6.826324619602437
14188. it was spoiled now for seed and it would sour and mold in three
days if they failed to find a place and fuel to dry
                                                     it.
     9.452146487398206
14189. the oxen might as well enjoy it. 8.976097203071156
14190. he examined the water marks on the iron tires when the
animals were finished. 8.824820353737188
14191. the waters lay muddy but placid without a ripple of movement
against the wheels; there was not a match-width of damp mark to show
they were receding. 5.364324501728104
14192. he doubted if a man could wade as far as the desolate dry hills
     that rimmed the valley. 10.910277501292645
```

14193. a terrible numbing sense of futility swept over him.

- 14194. he gripped the wheel hard to fight the despondency of defeat. 11.41751650402562
- 14195. then he noticed that the dry wood of the wheels had swollen. 8.498879576433923
- 14196. the spokes were tight again the iron tires gripped onto the wheels as if of one piece. 7.663024046550707
- 14197. he swung toward the front to give the news to hettie then stopped barred from her by $\,$ the vehemence of her blame and hate.
 - 5.8202655376519825
- 14198. a tight wagon meant so much. 13.150214475214955
- 14199. he got a small fire started and put on bacon and coffee. 9.39392204388399
- 14200. he poured the water off the sourdough and off the flour salvaging the chunky watery messes for biscuits of a sort. 7.632256702457449
- 14201. their jams and jellies had not suffered. 7.622507342753323
- 14202. he found a jar of preserved tomatoes and one of eggs that they had meant to save. 9.343584694836002
- 14203. now he broke them open hoping a good meal might lessen this depression crushing hettie. 7.381880541043617
- 14204. his long nose wiggled at the smells of frizzling bacon and heating java but the fire was low and he wanted to waste no time. 7.259414770019016
- 14205. he furled the slashed sides of the canvas tarpaulins leaving the ribs and wagon open. 6.984473060183216
- 14206. he looked thoughtfully at his wife's trunk holding her meager treasures. 10.090191208524187
- 14207. he said hesitantly hettie i don't figure your things got wet too much. 8.994991984681759
- 14208. if you want to get them aired h she said without turning her head after that rain beating in atop the dust there isn't a thing that won't be streaked. 7.201555911575075
- 14209. he drew a long breath and opened the trunk and hung out her clothes and spoilables upon the wagon ribs. 5.909009505545415
- 14210. sulphur oil and copra make the kind of tinder any firebug dreams of. 8.317849161376156
- 14211. i suppose a lascar sailor had sneaked a cigarette in the hold and touched off the blaze. 7.153983313781811
- 14212. now roaring up in great oily clouds of smoke and flames the fierce heat quickly drove us to the stern where we huddled like suffocating sheep not knowing what to do h. 7.560841011802532
- 14213. the lifeboats were stuck fast. 10.915477388587384
- 14214. i heard a cry from a stoker as a pillar of flame leaped from a hatch and tongued the man's bare back. 7.522145522111613
- 14215. he sprinted to the rail and leaped overboard into the shark-infested waters. 7.775583501842191
- 14216. one especially bad detonation $\,$ shook lifeboat no 3 which trembled violently in the davits. 9.282849063553165
- 14217. brassnose yelled: come on sommers max h step on it we got a chance now.5.674295354649883
- 14218. heave on those ropes; the boat's come unstuck. 8.581436094141479
- 14219. we pulled and swore and yanked and wept scraping our hands until they bled profusely. 6.6981788258569415
- 14220. the bonaventure was quivering and lurching like an old spavined mare. 9.430036403335416
- 14221. her stern was down and a sharp list helped us to cut loose the lifeboat which dropped heavily into the water. 5.332282571578817
- 14222. brassnose max and i leaped into the sea and swam to the 7.391013650626644

- 14223. let's get away fast said brassnose shaking water from his mop of bleached hair. 5.146046505428776
- 14224. that tub is going to explode all at once. 12.934039843488424
- 14225. then the bonaventure seemed to disintegrate with a roar of
- live steam geysers of sparks and flames and a dense cloud of black-and-orange smoke. 5.738441069735935
- 14226. dimly we heard the voices of men in mortal agony but we couldn't go back into that inferno. 7.339590367127657
- 14227. already our leaky lifeboat was filled with five inches of water. 7.902746023578669
- 14228. sommers you bale while we row brassnose commanded. 9.060328853487057
- 14229. as best as i could determine we were some 700 miles west of new guinea in the bismark archipelago. 6.549163141039472
- 14230. three days previously we had steamed past barren rennell island in the distance. 8.58921141390246
- 14231. now we peered anxiously for any speck of land in the pacific for this interminable bailing would have to stop soon. 7.418522707971578
- 14232. there were gigantic blisters and rope burns on our hands; our muscles were hot wires of pain. 9.886551982809529
- 14233. the big man with the whitened hair murmured something: his words sounded as if they were in the manu tongue which i recognized having studied the dialect in my anthropology 6 class at the university of chicago. 6.602407885286595
- 14234. he then said something which struck a chord in my memory. 11.391436565245405
- 14235. god help us if we're near the island of eromonga. 7.619396145973677
- 14236. we'd be in real trouble then. 7.954778816520607
- 14237. i'd rather keep bailing- or sink. 5.384636745418132
- 14238. i was puzzled by the remark then i recalled the voice of mild professor howard griggs three years ago in a university lecture on primitive societies. 8.758551005410588
- 14239. he had been speaking of this archipelago: even when the islands were under german mandate before world war 1 europeans gave eromonga a wide berth. 7.552412834744429
- 14240. the place is inhabited by several hundred warlike women who are anachronisms of the twentieth century- stone age amazons who live in an all-female matriarchal society which is self-sufficient. 7.942508260145998
- 14241. i remembered too the jesting voice of a classmate bobby pauson: but how do they reproduce dr griggs? 6.230740482791928
- 14242. i'm sure that males have something to do with that process! there had been classroom guffaws which quickly subsided as professor griggs saiddryly: i see your point pauson. 5.385733871897865
- 14243. of course males play a role there but believe me when i say you wouldn't enjoy yourself one bit on eromonga. 6.835771776832589
- 14244. indeed you wouldn't live long for the females either drive the men they've seized from neighboring islands back to their boats after exploiting them for amatory purposes or they destroy them by revolting but ingenious methods. 6.002765404429641
- 14245. in fact one important aspect of their very religion is the annihilation of men. 8.207400058614645
- 14246. i think i know what you mean brassnose i said. 8.86738543608648
- 14247. i know something about eromonga. 18.393652376116847
- 14248. let's hope we come to a safer place. 8.608875829665614
- 14249. three hours later while we were bailing desperately a dot of land came into view. 6.201237449035561

```
sign over his heart with his two
14250. foster lukuklu frayne made a
linked thumbs: i recognized it as an ancient manu gesture intended to
propitiate the devil. 6.046219493410928
14251. a half-hour passed; we had drifted closer.
14252. in a voice so frightened as to seem not his own the big
bo'sun's mate quavered: tchalo! it is eromonga- look hard you can see
with your naked eye the wooden scaffolding on the cliff.
     7.2823273848983705
14253. i squinted
                     at the looming shoreline.
                                                  12.384361145835424
14254. there was a wooden tower or derrick there something like a ski
jump; it was perhaps 80 feet high and had been artfully constructed of
logs. 9.084560030287264
14255. a fine example of engineering in a primitive society.
     8.023923068000494
14256. what is the scaffolding for brassnose?
                                                  20.064188224348324
          he made a sound of despair deep in his throat.
     6.522694886689917
14258. it was embarrassing to see strapping blonde brassnose comport
himself like
               a child who talks about bogeymen. 9.119726373603218
14259. aaa-ee! it is their tultul the 'jumping platform' of death.
     6.460370037324521
14260. it is the last of thethree tests of manhood which the women impose
to discover if a male in worthy of survival there.10.000223381730885
14261. often i heard my uncles and cousins speak of it when i was a
small boy growing up in rabaul. 6.69556302158483
14262. they had never seen a tultul but they had heard about it from
their fathers. 10.485976319234352
14263. our lifeboat was filling rapidly and despite what i had
of the inhabitants of eromonga i was glad to see a long and graceful
outrigger manned by three bronzed girls glide out of a lagoon into the
open sea and toward our craft. 5.05873924492434
14264. i expected brassnose-as a man with a strain of melanesian in his
blood- to speak to them. 9.994030170667553
14265. but he had turned a sickly green and appeared tongue-tied or
panicked. 10.51934454174966
14266. so i mustered my few words of the manu dialect and said we
greet you in peace. 9.106611412615775
14267. my friends and i come from a ship which was destroyed by fire.
     6.591695846496977
14268. we are thirsty and hungry; our sore and burned hands and arms need
attention. 9.796060505498925
14269. the girl in the prow of the outrigger turned a smile like a beacon
           5.427950274147271
14270. i noted that her full breasts were bare and that she wore a
garland of red pandanus fruit in her blue-black hair.
     8.33386119992804
14271. she said my
                      name is songau and these girls are ponkob and
           7.905131466207428
14272. you are welcome to eromonga.
                                     24.8016390362868
14273. my people await you on the shore. 7.979268300280018
14274. you shall have food water and rest. 15.000064054538505
14275. thirty minutes later the outrigger grated on sand and other
girls waiting on shore rushed forward to pull it up on the beach and make it fast with vine ropes to a large boulder. 5.958272222839456
14276. i saw a dozen or so other outriggers moored there.
     11.998711924395053
14277. all my rosy visions of rest and even pleasure on this island
         at the sight. 6.328889063546105
14278. there was a mound of bleached human bones and skulls at the base
```

of the big wooden derrick. 13.381811013043777

- 14279. some had been there for years; others still had whitened shreds of decayed flesh sticking to them. 6.257321839180515
 14280. there was one object which sickened yet fascinated me. 17.845115652066244
 14281 this was also a corpse- a male judging from the coral arm bands the coral a
- 14281. this was also a corpse- a male judging from the coral arm bands the tribal scars still discernible on the maggoty face the painted bone of the warrior caste which still pierced the septum of the rotting nose. 4.490550208757949
- 14282. the body may have been two or three weeks' dead. 13.952553632584415
- 14283. i looked with revulsion at the legs. 10.981588546931944 $\,$
- 14284. many small bones protruded crazily from the shreds of flesh. 9.810183381807354
- 14285. the man must have leaped to $\,$ his death from the topmost rung of the tultul. 7.544436744082754
- 14286. as if divining my thoughts the girl songau smiled warmly and said in the casual tone an american woman might use in describing her rose garden: this is our tultul a jumping platform maku. 6.967639549562533
- 14287. later you shall know it better. 8.254441635698543
- 14288. is it not well-made? 31.93144804375565
- 14289. our old one blew down in a storm at the time of the pokeneu festival fifteen moons ago. 8.626842879291733
- 14290. it took thirty of our women almost six moons to build this one which is higher and stronger than the old one. 8.288605800987535 14291. we are very proud of it. 14.770904988036797
- 14292. you have every right to be i replied gravely in the manu dialect but my attention was fixed on brassnose the biggest and strongest of us. 8.026215261487973
- 14293. he looked as if he was going to keel over. 18.278692413222853
- 14294. i felt a queasiness in my own stomach but it wouldn't do to show these girls that we were afraid. 6.712960091072817
- 14295. i clapped the big man with the bleached hair on his shoulder and said heartily hoping it would make an impression on the women: this one is the maku frayne. 5.606590210459183
- 14296. he speaks your language too for he is the grandson of a chieftain on taui who made much magic and was strong and cunning. 7.728070142423507
- 14297. the maku frayne has inherited this strength from his grandfather. 7.43304005989246
- 14298. this was the worst thing i could have said. 14.644855046938748
- 14299. brassnose turned a stricken face toward me and said brokenly
- sommers you meddling yank you're a fool! they despise males who brag of their strength; they destroy such men with their damned tests. 4.595688357851942
- 14300. you've ruined me blast you! at first i thought he was out of his head talking wildly like this. 8.036634418028957
- 14301. but a glance at songau and the other women confirmed what brassnose had blurted out. 7.571120215147129
- 14302. the women's faces had hardened after my statement. 9.060328853487057
- 14303. at a nod from songau four lithe and muscular girls darted to frayne's side and seized him by the arms. 6.749665528123199
- 14304. the man was an ox and he put up a creditable struggle; but four eromonga women are more than a match for the strongest male that ever lived. 8.035993325699133
- 14305. besides terror had sapped some of frayne's vitality and will. 7.191898224116614
- 14306. my last impression as they led him off to $\,$ a stockade was of his pale face $\,$ in the manu tongue eromongameans manhood- a quality which

the women derisively toastedin weekly feasts at which great quantities of a brew like kava were imbibed. 5.908804940970449

14307. in the hut to which i was assigned- max had his own quartersmy food was brought to me by a wrinkled crone with bare drooping breasts who seemed to enjoy conversing with me in rudimentary phrases. 5.472356956394343

14308. her name was l'turu and she told me many things. 8.745349295385674 14309. for an anthropologist loquacious old l'turu was a mine of information. 6.210871206873012

14310. though i had a great dread of the island and felt i would never leave it alive i eagerly wrote down everything she told me about its women. 7.242514368110943

14311. from l'turu i heard that until about 1850 the people of this island- which was about the size of guam or smaller- had been of both sexes and that the normal family life of melanesian tribes was observed here with minor variations. 5.65119743189306

14312. but in the middle of the last century an island woman named karipo seized a spear in the heat of an inter-tribal battle and rallied the women after their men had fled. 10.847783280636335

14313. miraculously karipo and her women had succeeded in driving a hundred invaders from the isle of pamasu back to their war canoes after considerable loss of life on both sides. 5.099268430970915

14314. karipo was something of a politician as well as a militarist. 10.691322327860746

14315. she quickly exploited the exalted position she now occupied by harassing the disorganized males and even death. 6.784343870885159

14316. within a decade or less few men were left and a feminist society had sprung up. 8.718137106508035

14317. karipo was great goddess told our mothers that men were not necessary except to father children the crone told me.

5.15576524365156

14318. all men went away from here. 12.414000739217707

14319. those who stayed had to pass tests. 10.800215858022893

14320. she cackled with $\,$ mirth showing the stumps of betel-stained teeth. $\,$ 10.090117903264954

14321. karipo's women then named this place 'eromonga'- manhood- for just the strongest men could stay here. 5.542917982132687

 $14322.\ \ the$ old woman $\ \ arose$ stiffly and led me to a clearing where a small hut stood. 8.558239973125177

14323. in the shade of a palm tree in front of the squalid dwelling i saw four figures in a semi-circle on the ground. 6.305505056831967

14324. i guess he spent the morning getting himself all organized then headed for home. 8.923469128060672

14325. maybe to beat up on his squaw. 8.392121578401147

14326. benson looked up and saw ramey's long head tilt forward to rub his chin on the stiff edge of the overall bib. 6.960961743939457

14327. ramey reached out with the tire iron and dislodged a chunk of mud that was caked on the spare tire rack. 5.0176589645046334

14328. i'd like to know just which it is that those guys don't understand the liquor or automobiles. 7.882449848301349

14329. somehow the thought of a simple man bewildered by things no one had ever really helped him understand $\,$ moved the driver.

6.265198626892353

14330. for a moment his hatred toward drunken or careless drivers softened. 13.814973261141416

14331. maybe the indian wasn't too much at fault f ramey thought. 7.405448611723711

14332. maybe he was only doing the best he knew how like any of us. 10.097909176048137

```
14333. anyway he doesn't deserve to lie there in the sun and be stared at. 7.720383262934474
```

- 14334. ever see yourself spread out on the pavement benny? 11.908099658038516
- 14335. he said to his partner. 8.254441635698543
- 14336. you mean dream? 24.616003681853215
- 14337. not exactly. 12.292407525564322
- 14338. benson grinned and flipped a rock with his thumb like a marble. 7.615092762846159
- 14339. nope just you all the time-sometimes i think it's the only way i'll ever get a decent partner. 6.051837838257081
- 14340. ramey smiled but he thought to himself i always see me too. 7.615092762846159
- 14341. whenever he saw someone lying in the dirt $\,$ ramey wondered what the person had been thinking and he would try out $\,$ thoughts in his own $\,$ mind. 5.183722086645692
- 14342. then he would realize they were really things that only he himself could think. 9.229246084724402
- 14343. with this realization sometimes he saw himself as he looked down. 8.655964310385567
- 14344. you seen him yet? 20.025453829488345
- 14345. benson said referring to the indian. 7.622507342753323
- 14346. he wasn't in the car ramey said. 13.671139498061125
- 14347. you didn't go clear around benson said. 11.823504411807077
- 14348. if you want to see something he's back on the other side by the trunk of the car. 13.659590822744175
- 14349. too long a waiting line $\,$ ramey answered pretending to joke. 8.556786814027822
- 14350. a few minutes later the insurance man a road checker drove up in the gray coupe with license plates on it from a far-away state. 9.008524249317492
- 14351. it was a trick they used to try and conceal their identity when they followed trucks to check their speed. 8.347512756127648
- 14352. sometimes they just parked at the side of the road and used radar on the trucks as they passed. 11.04553619652152
- 14353. all the drivers knew about the plates and they also knew about the big floppy straw hat with shredded edges the kind natives in travel ads wear when they are out joyfully chopping cane. 5.488588032932596
- 14354. horsely an agent on the east end wore the hat trying to look like a tourist. 7.817780933850147
- 14355. it had always seemed strange to ramey that to disguise himself as a tourist an ex-truck driver like horsely would merely pick something outlandish and put it on his head. 6.318413943622678
- 14356. the insurance $\,$ man informed them that he had talked to crumley who was allright and that he would watch the men's personal effects until they towed the rig back to town. 7.855320008317608
- 14357. he chatted with ramey and benson for a minute or so in the meager shade of the trailer.7.07855947270958
- 14358. every so often the diminishing sound of a car came under the trailer as it slowed down for the wreck then speeded up again as it got clear. 6.779972761280906
- 14359. when they were ready to leave benson and ramey walked back around the rear ofthe trailer. 6.526302640247175
- 14360. there's a body you won't mind looking at $\,$ benson said and they stopped. $\,$ 4.705349682081825
- 14361. she had driven up with her husband in a convertible with eastern license plates although the two drivers $\,$ knew nothing at the moment about that. $\,$ 6.5591772342842205 $\,$
- 14362. she wore shorts and a loose terry-cloth shirt. 15.017256448999191

```
14363. slender and tanned her dark brown hair was drawn straight back
simply. 6.002446559592496
14364. what outfit does she drive for? 13.126227377958582
        benson said.
                        12.292407525564322
14366. seeing her caused a lurch in ramey a recognition.8.3386589614121
14367. she might have been someone he had once loved. 8.896420218978632
14368. he had never seen her before but now he thought of the manner
in which he and benson went in and out of the cities at each end of their
run. 13.322174237404848
14369. the truck routes the industrial areas with walls grimed with
diesel smoke passed briefly through his mind- back alleys were their
access to a city and they could never stay. 5.320665836557362
14370. how would you ever see her again? 11.436703851707046
14371. the feeling subsided it was only a small yearning.
     10.3670005637198
14372. what's she doing in this bunch? 7.696030501807653
14373. benson said and ramey wondered how close their thoughts might
have been. 6.002446559592496
14374. the girl looked around at the countryside. 13.722420979343108
14375. her glance swung past the trailer where the two drivers were
standing. 6.6158785931347355
14376. it made only a tiny bump over the two
                                                  men like a tire over a
piece of gravel then moved on. 9.752993970019805
14377. she began to watch a blonde-haired man also in shorts standing
right at the rear of the wrecked car in the one spot that most of
the crowd had detoured slightly. 6.404717792677268
14378. what had caught his attention was obscured by the car itself so
that neither the girl nor the truck drivers could see but benson knew
what it was.
                6.639530558332868
14379. the girl took a couple of steps toward the man in shorts when
benson in that barefoot courtliness ramey could never decide was real
said you don't want to go around there ma'am.
                                                  5.117016339236602
14380. the girl stopped but did not turn her head or acknowledge
someone had spoken to her. 8.224299710418066
14381. the man stood near the bent levi-clad body of the indian who lay face down almost under the car. 7.443421218832237 14382. the two drivers moved closer. 16.15139276424356
14383. what does he want a spoon? 16.63115694863498
          benson said to ramey. 11.568363037656766
14385. one tiny detail in a happening can clog the memory and stick
like meat in a crooked tooth while the rest of the occurrence will go
hazy and uncertain.
                     5.518638500826992
14386. with ramey it was
                            a dusty work shoe that was half-off the
indian's foot that he would always remember. 7.694325626363309
14387. the laces were broken at the bottom of the eyelets
was still a bow knot at the top. 8.612933911532794
14388. the slightest twitch would have parted the shoe entirely from the
foot yet the toes were stillinside. 7.663024046550707
14389. the two men in overalls stood just behind the blonde-headed man.
     8.80703018325433
14390. he wore tennis shorts and a white sweater with a red v at the neck
the sleeves pushed above the elbows. 8.593152378739592
14391. he turned and looked at them with clear blue eyes immaculate eyes.
     8.33521559366383
14392. he was very tanned- big hands might have torn him from a coca-
              10.473068827911414
cola poster.
14393. he's dead isn't he? 10.363724110347151
14394. the man said. 29.050065562200892
14395. he turned and bent over the body of the indian.
```

- 14396. there was nothing in particular on the man's face. 19.087668903820976
- 14397. it was simply a matter of curiosity a natural right to examine. 11.712901388855265
- 14398. what's this? 10.658282670269122
- 14399. the man said backing up a step still looking down. 9.900138948499714
- 14400. his words were mostly to himself. 11.107172507795411
- 14401. there was a gentle concern in benson's voice.
 - 16.087164523244187
- 14402. ramey looked down and saw the white sneaker at the bottom of the man's tanned leg cautiously nudge a bit of folded blood-flecked substance lying by itself on the pavement. 8.018348078589597
- 14403. but what is it? 21.829909576381876
- 14404. the man said with a tone of impatience. 15.0049315879907
- 14405. but what is it? 21.829909576381876
- 14406. the man had spoken only once. 19.40042907621881
- 14407. ramey heard the words again inside weakened the way moving water sounds through a grove of trees until he was not sure whether it was sound or light-headedness pressing in his ears. 4.884247545634503
- 14408. the sneaker reached out once more to tap against the mass and ramey's vision darkened except for an unreasonable clarity of the man's leg. 7.036904278699971
- 14409. ramey saw sunlight touch the curly blonde hairs on the brown skin. 6.002446559592496
- 14410. he stared at the shining shining circles of hairs and heard the voice of his partner through trees don't do that fella. 7.224429306063447
- 14411. the man seemed to sink a little as ramey brought the tire iron down on his shoulder and it seemed that the blonde head was turning as he hit the man again with his fist. 5.484130496195946
- 14412. ramey swung and caught the man just to the left of his mouth. 8.722155617533776
- 14413. it was a straight solid once-in-a-lifetime shot; he laid all four knuckles in between 7.9856397667013885
- 14414. ramey's fist and the air expelled from the man's collapsing cheek made a hollow pop in the air like cupped hands clapping together. 7.076583579949375
- 14415. the man took two short steps backward then sat down heavily on the pavement. 7.864590117251196
- 14416. ramey heard a cry from the girl and felt a slight pain somewhere in his hand. 6.886249538313906
- 14417. as he watched the man sit suddenly a detached part of his mind observed how very difficult it was really to knock a man off his feet. 6.0471368100683005
- 14418. he hadn't done it this time and he would never again hit anyone so hard. 10.26553299192532
- 14419. with a thoughtful look the man sat on the pavement legs straight out in front of him. 6.752806235637263
- 14420. his arms hung like empty shirt sleeves and his mouth $\,$ was slightly open. $\,$ 8.059409733643921 $\,$
- 14421. after what seemed several seconds the open mouth grew dark inside then blood began to ooze from it. 6.017016620271997
- 14422. the man brought one hand up slowly and the fingers fumbled across his face until he touched his mouth. 8.6524634224972
- 14423. he moaned and pulled the hand away. 9.783357976961607
- 14424. even yet there was no realization in his eyes. 10.918598433440833

```
14425. ramey could hear the crowd coming up rapidly behind him and the
questioning voices coming over his
                                  shoulder had no identity or
importance to him. 5.204869115757404
14426. he did not look around. 25.79198636437355
                 a woman's voice said and then he heard a sort of
14427. he's hurt!
wail from the man's wife. 4.495487867147494
14428. the man on the ground began to move; one of his hands flattened
out on the pavement and supported him. 10.480157050005326
14429. blood dripped down the front of his sweater soaking into a dark
shoulder as though the bright v woven into the neckline had melted
running a darker color.
                         4.846636707361931
14430. the girl kneeled by her husband with one arm at his back.
     9.111920854589842
14431. can you hear can you talk to me? 9.665774586184202
14432. she begged. 24.46901042456472
14433. an incoherent puzzled sound came from the red mouth.
     9.60473226070196
14434. the girl looked around quickly at several of the people.
     11.72976309525147
14435. none of the crowd had stepped forward to
                                                help.
     11.982888423448527
14436. then she saw ramey and her face was misshapen with bewilderment.
     9.852425697342511
14437. why did you do it- why did you hit him?
                                                 8.675342235361066
14438. she said her voice rising.
                                    16.217963900265392
14439. a shine in her eyes suddenly
                                    became tears and she turned back
to her husband again. 6.046198409504693
14440. behind
               ramey feet scraped beneath sharp questioning whispers.
     9.060328853487057
14441. no one seemed to know for sure what had happened nor was there
any purpose or responsibility
                               in the muttering feet and urgent voices
behind the driver beyond finding out.
                                          5.792565171936956
14442. ramey looked around and caught sight of his partner near the front
end of the wrecked truck talking to the patrolman. 7.293003941017387
14443. benson moved his arms gesturing with an unfamiliar vigor and
     talking rapidly. 6.002446559592496
14444. ramey caught a glimpse of the insurance man.
     10.040701579037144
14445. some of
               the ruddiness was gone from his face and he stared at
          6.575849564990497
14446. it's all over now the driver thought as he saw the patrolman turn
          rapidly down along the trailer toward them. 6.841586933117374
and walk
14447. ramey watched him coming with a vision as clean as the glare on
the metal sides of the trailer.
                               5.683862278661536
14448. he saw the dark sweat spots flip in and out of sight under the
patrolman's swinging arms and in the leather holster that swaggered and
     rolled at the side of his stocky body the sun left a smoky shine on
     the narrow strip of blue metal that ran between the horned handles
     his pistol.0.0
14449. all right step back! the patrolman said to no one in
particular as he pushed between the fat man in the baseball
                                                          cap and a
young boy in levis. 6.073918125755855
14450. he walked straight up to the man sitting on the ground and bent
over to look at him. 12.327741674524873
14451. you all right? 19.40307901854524
14452. mough- it's my mough the man said trying to talk without
moving his lips. 7.198778874655976
14453. his brown face looked gray from dirt streaks where his hand had
come off the dusty pavement and rubbed across it. 5.398794248435963
```

```
14454. then he calmly and carefully slugged the remaining five shots into
     venomous head- caught in the wicker back of the chair the eyes dead
     on him as the life finally went out of the brute.
     7.8220697285300185
14455. the body continued
                           to lash but now keith used the legs of the
chair to fork the loathsome bloody mass out of the bungalow.
     6.630839010843071
14456. he slammed the door and listened as his servants ran up alarmed at
the sound of the shots.
                            8.95598149192629
14457. he heard their chattering and then the sounds of hacking as they
dismembered the snake right on the porch with wood axes. 7.437803032165524
14458. it was only then
                         that he turned to look at penny.
      21.52399993554889
14459. she was sitting on the edge of the bed again back in the same position where the snake had found her. 8.214373219292316
14460. the fear had not entirely gone from her face but there were some
     other emotions now crowding into her eyes and the lines of her
           7.974410341588859
mouth.
14461. but her hands were calm now.
                                       12.726227658933269
14462. she's got guts thought keith. 7.796297918591952
14463. she's got more guts than any other woman in the world.
     5.276400593923195
14464. keith said penny keith you were wonderful. 9.060328853487057
          don't suppose a wife should be grateful to her husband for
           her life but i am. 5.553125311222
saving
14466. he smiled at her
                           sincerity. 21.207006403000655
14467. and for the hundredth time that week he was startled at her
     beauty.
                9.142356591530243
14468. seven years they'd been married. 13.544196933749038
14469. he knew her mind pretty well by now its quick perceptions and
sympathies its painful insistence on truth and directness its capacity
for love almost too deep for a man to reciprocate even in part.
      6.13612019295596
14470. but her beauty always surprised him anew. 16.145317277169504 14471. i realize that this is hardly the time to say it penny said
        9.175072870500442
keith.
14472. but knowing you i know that you're glad to be alive and
grateful- and sorry because i killed the snake even though i had to.
     7.119178297382892
14473. isn't that so? 5.466376808403582
         penny lowered her eyes. 13.148092146312546
14475. yes she said almost in a whisperas if admitting to a crime.
      6.610748631250655
14476. the snake was beautiful wasn't it? 13.848082117783294
14477. asked keith his voice getting harsher in spite of himself
struggled to control his growing anger. 6.317271579176422
14478. it was a king cobra the largest you ever saw and it deserved to
                    in the jungle didn't it? 9.244302527801475
live out its life
14479. didn't it?
                      12.292407525564322
           penny did not answer. 13.148092146312546
14481. now she just sat there looking at him without an expression
     except concern for him. 6.2879820389029115
14482. we're all god's creatures aren't we? 7.3804064617970475
14483. keith was snarling now. 9.118533821976325
14484. all of us- every
                         goddam roach and worm and killer in that
jungle.
          10.717657477741565
14485. you love this villageand these stinking brown people because
they're god's creatures too. 7.665003147107107
14486. and you love ahmiri that black bastard of a servant even
little more because he's a beautiful man. 8.664869755279504
```

- 14487. and he loves you because you're a beautiful woman. 10.426028268248071
- 14488. we're all god's creatures aren't we penny? 7.058068392390303
- 14489. all of us that is except me. 14.615459633812165
- 14490. you hate me you hate my guts because i like to hunt. 11.74762347648697
- 14491. you actually hate me- and we both know it- because i killed that filthy snake. 7.073823370696189
- 14492. h well why don't you say something? 12.839946158968015
- 14493. penny would not rise to his mood. 7.14162538120728
- 14494. there isn't anything left to say is there keith? 12.793802081235478
- 14495. she softly let herself into the bed and took her regular side away from the door where she slept better because keith was between her and the invader. 4.855572261109377
- 14496. he knew she was not sulking not even angry at 13.669327716041765
- 14497. just as he knew that she had stopped loving him. 12.303876378486995
- 14498. the brahmaputra has its headwaters in the tableland of the world the towering white headwalls of the himalayas that are unknown to man as any other space on the planet. 7.985971070036899
- 14499. for a brief period each year the rays of the sun are warm enough to melt some of the snows piled a mile deep at the base of the headwalls and then the pinnacles glisten in the daytime at high noon and billions of gallons of water begin their slow seepage under the glaciers and across the rockstrewn hanging valleys on their long meandering journey to the sea- running east past the sky-carving massifs of gurla mandhata and kemchenjunga then turning south and curling down through the jungles of assam past the khasi hills and into bengal past sirinjani and madaripur until the hard water of the melting snows mingles with the soft drainage of fields and at length fans out to meld with the teeming salt depths of the bay of bengal.

- 14500. keith sterling had looked down on the brahmaputramore times than he could remember during the war days when he flew over the hump of the world thinking it high adventure in those times before man was guiding himself through outer space. 6.9201762169355145
- 14501. but keith looked down more than up. 12.522280549824776
- 14502. he thought of the jungles below him and of the wild strange untracked beauty there and he promised himself that someday he would return on foot perhaps to hunt in this last corner of the world where man is sometimes himself the hunted and animals the lords. 6.593641122314151 14503. at first it had been just a romantic dream of histhe same as the idea of finishing oxford after the war. 7.289488855961657
- 14504. but after the war was a luxury of a phrase he did not permit himself. 10.10655610959952
- 14505. wing commanders in the raf do not imply survival in the future either in their orders or in their attitudes to their men or to themselves. 5.127047344343866
- 14506. and keith's record of kills made him a man to listen to- a man paradoxically who might even survive. 8.467531012847303
- 14507. he became a fighter pilot after the stint over the hump in the big crates. 7.698031307125171
- 14508. the raf was britain'sweapon of attrition and flying a fighter plane was the way $\,$ her sons could serve her best at this point in the war. 8.112461597640973
- 14509. he knew how to shoot down nazis. 10.776005861178222
- 14510. and he knew that the men talked about him behind his back saying that he was one up on everybody else- including the pilot of the plane

- with the swastika on it- because he was chemically incapable of fear. 8.209283960969968
- 14511. that was true but only half the truth. 10.315313391184581
- 14512. the other half he didn't like to recognize even to himself. 11.757907923309139
- 14513. not defending england or being an ace or fighting for humanity. 7.545193944393053
- 14514. and he would have enjoyed it just as much if he had been a nazi. 14.978109534205874
- 14515. nowadays we talk as though the blitz were just a short skirmish. 6.063398628075623
- 14516. the nazis bombed britain $\,$ so the raf retaliated and shot them all down. 8.649006242526841
- 14517. it was a war of nerves of stamina of dogged endurance in which the stupid insistence of the british on their right to their own country became ultimately an unsurmountable obstacle to the nazis who were better organized and technically superior. 5.3931104354385155
- 14518. it took a long time before the $\,$ british tipped the balance. $\,$ 17.44642972928925
- 14519. keith learned too much about air combat and air killing to be risked. 6.171535667146162
- 14520. they grounded him $\,$ and put $\,$ him in the command offices. 11.967541482367666
- 14521. that was where he met penny. 12.647977126226007
- 14522. he was aware of her as a frightfully good-looking american wac a second lieutenant assigned to do the paper work in the command offices but that was all. 7.84592359593414
- 14523. penny knew him better on her part. 7.14162538120728
- 14524. he had a war reputation but this was the kind of man women like even without medals. 12.477662440032754
- 14525. they don't go for bull-like muscle as a rule. 5.3090465830112485

applied.

- 14526. he had strength in his six-foot frame but it was like the tensile steel in a rapier. 10.416387373714832
- 14527. he was on the thin side with big hands and the kind of wrists that give away the power in forearm and bicep. 8.158257085838253
- 14528. his hair was black already greying at the temples in the classic beauty-idiom the only one permitted to a man. 6.966023347421749
- beauty-idiom the only one permitted to a man. 6.966023347421749 14529. the pretty little twittering wacs said he had the look of eagles- and penny hating the cliche had to admit that in this case it
- 14530. penny and keith had no romance. 10.472119682746735
- 14531. but they met in one searing moment that gave them to one another instantly. 8.90568767080641
- 14532. the command offices were in the border country up north where the radar systems centralized their intelligence reports and the fighters were dispatched to harry the enemy. 7.496811183961292
- 14533. the nazis knew this of course and while their chief quarry was the industrial centers they let a few drop every time they went over hoping for a lucky hit. 5.082040154899867
- 14534. this time they had been lucky. 12.257203192463184
- 14535. the command post was underground and well camouflaged. 10.190933876022052
- 14536. but there hadn't been enough time to build it forkeeps. 14.476850121589298
- 14537. there was a measure of protection in its concrete walls and ceiling but the engineers who hastily installed it were well aware that concrete is not much better than prayer if as efficacious when a direct hit comes along. 6.520942577898514
- 14538. this one was actually more of a near miss. 15.721847479315333

```
14539. the bomb plunged into the ground near the post but not precisely
into the command room itself. 6.3023106167478975
14540. there was a shattering cracking sound as the concrete started to
buckle the air filled with dust and flying debris and everyone in the
room- men and women hit the floor and used the desks as turtlebacks as
         7.640907069713991
ordered.
14541. that is everyone but keith and penny.
                                                10.445007602079077
14542. they stood there just the two of them in the rocking shattering
           10.252517073994134
14543. keith was on his feet because he didn't care at all about life
any more: penny on her feet proudly because she cared too much.
     5.2308841128809735
14544. the bomb was a solitary
                                one. 14.571826934029374
14545. the blast damaged but did not destroy the room. 8.380282401201281
14546. keith's eyes met penny's as they stood there in this strange
marriage of destruction.
                         7.198778874655976
14547. and as the others began to crawl out from beneath the desks and
tend to those wounded and mark the several killed he climbed across the
debris to penny and took her hand in his. 6.166683140436403
14548. the chaplain married them on the next day.
     13.741647621726068
14549. after the war penny had wanted keith at least to visit her home
with her. 8.980821844501543
14550. she came from ohio from what she called a small farm of two
hundred acres as indeed it was to farmer-type farmers.
     7.367446187496744
14551. but to keith's london-bred mind such acreage sounded rather
invincible.10.245818995913254
14552. it wasn't that however which decided them not to go to
           15.044482527920024
america.
14553. keith told penny about his dream to return to india and burma.
     7.171634360000144
14554. he stressed the wild beauty of the mountains and the jungles.
     11.443598571584346
14555. he didn't tell her the truth he now freely admitted to himself.
     5.3099934912047395
14556. that was his true love not penny. 16.04604357945442
14557. the terrible power of a gun the thing that blasted the soul out
of a living body man or beast was one he never
                                                 wanted to lose.
     5.850140650460991
14558. and in the hunting land this hunger was considered
noble thing.
             11.58498098678022
14559. when they got to shillong in assam he was happy.
     10.07323882946346
14560. this is a paradise for hunters. 23.09974087017306
14561. this was the land of the sladang the great water buffalo with
horns forty inches across the spread.
                                           7.932064572431268
14562. the sambur buck the jungle stag that is even more noble than the
scottish elk.
                8.432100551633715
14563. he even hunted elephant
                                although the asian elephant is not
quite as ferocious as his african cousin. 6.979609923919594
14564. but there are big rogues in both countries. 20.551409567393584
14565. these were
                  the ones keith sought out- the loners the ones who
killed for the joy of it like himself.
                                           5.826509540264318
14566. he and penny would go out on tame elephants raised from babyhood
in the keddah. 9.484063867867984
14567. and while he was everalert for game and most particularly a tiger
penny marvelled at the eden they were traversing. 7.304906375504845
14568. they came upon cheetal deer at woodland
                                                pools.
```

```
14569. peacocks strutted across their path preening. 7.622507342753323
14570. there were fantastic flowers without perfume and gaudy birds
without song. 13.569916570911658
14571. mouse deer played around the feet of the elephants or fled
when the mighty legs thrashed too close. 5.852830941119954
14572. wild boar watched their progress with little pig eyes and
grunted derision when they didn't consider such game
                                                      worthy of a shot
from the . 6.157942065974489
14573. now the next morning they were anchored at the elbow and the boat
     was riding directly over the underwater ledge where the green water
          to deepest blue and the cliff dropped straight down 600
          with the weighted line beside it; and robinson roy who had
gone down this line ten minutes before to set a new depth record for the
free dive was already back on the surface. 4.580724262688454
14574. he and his safety manherr schaffner swam up to the boarding ladder
together. 12.126584538941803
14575. the german
                     courteously indicated that robinson should mount
          8.341215694113531
first.
14576. robinson clambered heavily into the boat sat down and stripped
off his triple-tank assembly. 7.391013650626644
14577. he took his mask from his forehead and threw it unexpectedly
across the deck. 7.535105389246928
14578. temper temper mrs forsythe said laughing uneasily.
     9.670406878971576
14579. a phony blonde hanging onto a bygone youth and beauty but
irreparably stringy in the neck she was already working on her second
gin and tonic though it was not yet ten am i loused it rob said with a
     savage note in his voice. 4.568236200897365
14580. all i have to do to set the record is to go on down.
     13.57853215182451
14581. so instead i come up.10.876002516440062
14582. was it my equipment? 20.172991344965638
          the german asked. 10.363724110347151
14584. was it something went bad with the breathing?
     12.432512407677752
          the equipment was fine rob stated standing up.
14585.
     7.14162538120728
14586. he was a huge young man of twenty-four clothed in muscle immensely
     strong with a habitual gentleness and diffidence of manner that
     was submerged under his present agitation. 7.8202783587564015
14587. he stared stonily at the floor.
                                            12.127026643485452
14588. i was down to 275.
                           19.226205200417645
14589. i've been that far half a dozen times.
                                                 4.7419635893846355
14590. i don't get it why this time i should pull such a stupid trick.
     5.874776959314952
14591. well i get it artie said still on the ladder. 7.292593437035646
14592. you are a big muscle-bound ape and you got this idea about setting
     a record. 7.198778874655976
14593. and you also got this little spark in your bird-brain that
you to turn around before you drown yourself. 7.065284708076743
14594. no it wasn't that rob said. 12.141194610871517
14595. a note of awe came into his voice. 9.943370618057871
14596. when i came up damnit i thought i was going down.
     13.113064913489458
14597. i came up maybe fifty feet before i knew what was happening.
     8.30399650492711
14598. pressure-happy artie said and climbed in. 9.670406878971576
14599. i was expecting it sure. 15.154676752241375
```

```
14600. but when it happens to you like that i tell you and you're a
     hundred feet from where you thought you were- well it makes you
          7.544243443318636
14601. you don't head back down again. 6.683302774692972
14602. not right away. 19.404323534771276
14603. he had his voice under control again: no one became aware that
     he was terrified by what had just happened to him. 6.800656767649487
14604. waddell
               the newspaperman was a fellow in his middle forties with
a graving crewcut
                      heavy-framed glasses and a large jaw padded with
fat. 6.473927533549529
14605. now he
                was going to show how much he knew.
                                                       7.693017338695487
14606. our boy didn't chicken out no sir. 10.877902715767725
14607. he ran into the rapture of the depths.
                                                  11.370356956118368
14608. it makes the diver feel drunk. 10.472119682746735
14609. well that's the only way to be mrs forsythe said and gave her
brassy laugh.
               5.922719278911886
14610. maybe not if you're 200 feet under water artie said.
     8.944542120903378
14611. it's nothing to fool with. 2.8478925195944758
14612. personally i don't blame him for giving up the dive
regret losing the story. 7.934341762731925
14613. nobody's giving anything up robinson said. 8.254441635698543
14614. he stood there towering over them all: gentle mighty
determined the moving force in the group; and
                                                 yet like a child among
          7.881078843313877
adults.
                                            herr schaffner all the way
14615. you think i got you and artie and
out here just for the boat ride? 7.608043591989675 14616. i'mgoing down again. 13.148092146312546
14617. that's my boy! mr forsythe exclaimed. 4.047684077162469
14618. rob's not going to give up as easy as all that. 10.53980896827979
14619. he was a florid puffy man in his early sixties very natty in his
     yachting cap striped jacket and white flannels. 7.433003863098238
14620. he went to key west every fall and winter and was the only man in
town who did not know that his title of commodore was never used without
          9.616164857930002
14621. old commodore forsythe who had once lost a fifty-dollar bet on
whether he could get both motors started and turn on the running
lights without accidentally turning on something else first.
     4.97783426800559
14622. now it did not occur to him even to wonder whether it was wise for
robinson to dive again:
                          rob was his boy the kid he had rescued from
the streets the object of his pride. 6.882622193620542
14623. why he went on when rob asked meif he could make his dive on this
trip i didn't think twice about it. 6.313210710322724
14624. i've helped him along ever since he was a youngster hanging around
     his brother's tackle shop. 6.162626383295585
14625. hell i gave him the first decent job he ever had six seven- how
many years ago was it rob? 6.7214852174760775
          seven years ago commodore rob said impassively.
     9.060328853487057
14627. he was
               thinking big deal: skipper on his drunken fishing
                  years and no better off than when i started.
parties for seven
     5.913920743006078
14628. excuse me he said abruptly. 11.568363037656766
14629. he went down the steps to the galley and sleeping quarters; went
into the forward stateroom and locked the door behind him.
```

6.483494550502991

12.237791293612464

14630. when you gotta go you gotta go mrs forsythe said.

```
14631. waddell muttered something about taking a look around and
     climbed up to the flying bridge. 6.1739664784934485
14632. he was disturbed by what had happened on the dive and by what he
remembered of a conversation he had had the night before with the german
who had come out of the head while he was fixing himself a drink in the
         7.665046722654869
14633. hi there schaffner he had said.
                                          8.254441635698543
14634. can i make you one? 13.608656069977235
14635. no thank you very much schaffner had answered in his accented english. 6.985638126001336
14636. i do not drink so much thank you.
                                            17.690443914586996
14637. waddell had looked the man over trying to size him up.
     6.210871206873012
14638. he was in his early forties rather short and very compactly
built and with a manner that was reserved and stiff despite his
efforts to adapt himself to american ways. 9.624259216936323
14639. his open face seemed to promise a sort of innocence until one
looked intohis eyes which had no warmth in them but only alert
intelligence. 5.133937288016895
14640. waddell had heard that he had been a commando in rommel's afrika
     corps and he said to himself: i'd hate to run into him in the
desert on a dark night. 8.609942882962333
14641. aloud he had said making conversation:
                                              rob tells me he's
using your atlantis equipment on the dive. 5.708822330446606
14642. yes herr schaffner had said. 13.110616200649021
14643. he's one hell of a decent boy. 4.121739274801433
14644. i agree yes. 22.150701097072105
14645. and if the dive goes ok he has the exclusive import rights to
your line for this country is that right? 7.709966105136711
14646.
       well no herr schaffner said.
                                            11.568363037656766
14647. waddell turned to face him. 8.254441635698543
14648. but that's what he told me.
                                     14.306364280244424
14649. why that's
                    his main reason for making the dive.
     8.257640091759392
14650. shaffner looked at him altogether without guile and shrugged his
shoulders making a little spreading gesture with his two hands.
     6.54093796655646
14651. what do you mean? 25.38840841655893
         waddell asked frowning. 13.148092146312546
14653. please let me explainthe german said earnestly his face still
                     5.674295354649883
devoid of deceit.
14654. i have
               in europe a gross business of seven million dollars the
year. 9.57226864005856
14655. now i wish to enter the american market where the competition is
                6.539090704817243
14656. i must have a powerful representative here a firm with a national
     distribution and ten twenty thousand dollars to advertise my
     products. 8.499643267681131
14657. with all respect to a fine young man mr roy is not able
provide these necessaries. 7.397162344681626
14658. waddell was not an eminently moral person but he did not like
what he had just heard. 9.579293332660491
14659. did you tell him all this? 10.052594241045202
14660. he asked.
                   27.770505909397876
14661. perhaps not in so many words the german said. 8.338909651164993
14662. but surely you have misunderstood mr roy. 14.306364280244424
14663. never never did i offer him the exclusive rights. 7.046254127084839
14664. we spoke of the need for advertising and i agreed that the deep
dive would be most useful for publicity. 8.697380507043706
```

- 14665. he was most eager to make the dive; of course i was willing. 9.377897187588353
- 14666. but there was no definite agreement about business arrangements. 25.088352382443635
- 14667. there was the end of his front-page feature story with byline. 9.187464534920993
- 14668. he started out the door. 17.83289566254582
- 14669. one moment! herr schaffner said.11.924666973654702
- 14670. you intend to speak with mr roy?9.670406878971576
- what else? 20.454815948573874 14671.
- waddell asked. 15.594944937291627 14672.
- 14673. if you will pardon i think it would be better if not. 17.67053923077732
- 14674. mr roy is determined to make this dive. 10.884681815646449
- 14675. whatever you tell him he will dive. 7.622507342753323
- 14676. i know this from my talks with him. 13.70004351956284
- 14677. well let's let him make up his own mind ok? 7.614463360917956
- 14678. waddell said. 19.804021762487697
- 14679. on the basis of the facts. 24.751056326288587
- 14680. you will make him unhappy and anxious the german said. 13.746329651109932
- 14681. at 200 300 400 feet under the water when he must be paying very much attention he will be thinking about what you are telling him. 6.020185213560514
- 14682. it is not good mr waddell: you will do him great harm. 17.188788245118385
- 14683. there was no doubt that herr schaffner meant every word of what he said. 11.737120661447523
- 14684. waddell came back from the door and sat on a bunk. 8.347022164056582
- 14685. i am an honest man the german said with fervor.9.838420406259342
- 14686. i will give mr roy his due for this dive. 12.43554952822441
- 14687. i will make him distributor for all of florida- a big market. 9.307300280990045
- 14688. all tourists come to florida. 13.821446840433715 14689. this will help him to get out of his little tackle shop. 8.295068998925062
- 14690. yes! but there is no use causing him to worry at this time. 11.215546935495649
- 14691. the german's words worked on the newspaperman like a reprieve from an odious duty. 6.578982329721101
- 14692. he took a big swig of his drink. 15.173937016716751
- 14693. it would be a colossal shame to throw away a story like 12.716391548177393
- 14694. i think maybe you're right schaffner he said. 15.106277200444472
- 14695. he has the distributorship for florida you say? 7.240698345721332
- 14696. yes the german said. 13.148092146312546
- 14697. at least for south florida. 15.924425970785958
- 14698. by god waddell said we don't want to upset the boy at this time of all times. 6.810878916848748
- 14699. he sloshed his drink around and drained it in a few large gulps. 9.000509662736393
- 14700. the story was shaping up nicely in his mind: the young pioneer
- as of old altruistically braving the unknown; the rewards prompt and juicy in modern big-businessamerica. 7.226089139442577
- 14701. join me in another? 11.166302256783883
- 14702. he had asked. 29.87980074028303
- 14703. thank you the german had said courteously. 7.622507342753323
- 14704. i do not drink so much. 23.038768309834722

```
14705. now in that same cabin robinson fell to his knees beside
bunk. 7.649862945147202
14706. fear and relief mingled in his churning emotions. 8.581436094141479
14707. he pressed his palms together and addressed himself to the
patron saint of divers in a hurried and anxious whisper. 6.905141531060655
14708. blessed saint nicholas i thank thee for getting me out of that
mess and sending me upinstead of down when i was bewildered.
     7.20822527435932
14709. and when i make the dive again- he paused; crossed himself; said
a hail mary slowly and with understanding. 7.0302380919337
14710. folding between his hands the cross that hung
                                                      from his neck he
took his appeal direct to headquarters. 6.643215071337043
14711. holy mary mother of god star of the sea stay thou with me on this
next dive. 7.623262324958248
14712. make it come off all right.
                                      12.092157794942215
14713. let me set the record this time and let me get back ok so the
german will give me the exclusive. 6.022569553528683
14714. and make my life different and better from this time on.
     9.945938596899774
14715. he crossed himself again and rose.
                                            10.776005861178222
14716. he felt a good deal less shaky. 22.862657477453176
14717. as he reached for the door there was a knock on it and when he
opened he found artie who came in and sat down on a bunk.
     6.713866748107916
                had picked up a snorkle and was twirling it on his
14718. artie
forefinger.8.099197770098522
14719. he waited awhile before he said roy you know your decompression
table don't you? 7.233226891479716
        you know i know it robinson answered warily.
     15.960326094975835
14721. you came straight up from 275 without a stop artie said.
     9.790327128699545
14722. well i was a little bit confused.
                                           17.65433497587547
14723. anyway i wasn't down long enough to matter. 8.100835098732363
14724. you don't see me stretched out on the deck do you?
     7.044533946885767
        you know what they say about two deep dives in one day artie
went on still twirling the snorkle and studying it intently.
     7.511988137908959
14726. i don't think you should go down again.
                                                 6.068013769591787
14727. early that day matsuo saw a marine. 10.02183161453762
14728. the enemy came looming
                              around a bend in the trail and matsuo
took a hasty shot then fled without knowing the result ran until breath
was a pain in his chest and his legs were rubbery. 6.36523067683576
14729. as his feet slowed he felt ashamed of the panic and resolved to
                7.116336380637427
make a stand.
14730. he crossed the next meadow and climbed a tree where the jungle
                8.824820353737188
trail resumed.
14731. in the leafiest part of the tree straddling a broad horizontal
limb he could see over the meadow. 7.659637834852797
14732. for a while he was content to let events develop in their
                                                                  good
time. 8.381918875480356
14733. he had no doubt the marine was the lead scout of a column
while his shot had probably bred indecision they would soon come
     hunting. 6.5930686329713515
14734. his superiors had emphasized that marines tortured
                                                            others for
the sheer pleasure. 8.351818438430747
14735. yesterday; today; tomorrow: no surrender. 9.118533821976325
14736. his remembering the self-dictate brought no peace- only
faint chill of doubt. 8.059409733643921
```

```
14737. he murmured to himself with firmness: no surrender. 9.783357976961607
```

- 14738. it was best to die fighting the marines. 16.571667076119464
- 14739. his superiors had also preached this saying it was the way for eternal honor. 9.142444155252047
- 14740. what if the marines never came? 17.674983567973815
- 14741. his comrades were all dead. 9.627882438407596
- 14742. then it would be a choice between starvation and suicide. 15.071932802380125
- 14743. whichever the way he would rot in this vast choking green his wife never to receive an urn of his ashes. 5.213665170393269
- 14744. he sighed and leaned for a moment against the trunk. 10.697093789223626
- 14745. his fingers touched the bone handle of a knife.7.591810951946381
- 14746. the knife an ammunition pouch and a half-filled bottle of purified water hung on his belt. 7.860799503526907
- 14747. besides the belt he wore a loin cloth. 10.176709428457508
- 14748. as he looked up from picking at a leg ulcer he saw a marine in the jungle across the clearing. 8.203157582006407
- 14749. the marine came to the edge of the green jungle mist and stayed as though debating whether to brave the sunlight. 7.529595419093242
- 14750. his fatigues made a streak of almost phosphorescent green in the mist. 8.351818438430747
- 14751. come out come out in the meadow matsuo said under his breath. 6.205448813376699
- 14752. the man $\,$ leaned against a tree and wiped a sleeve across his face. 8.649006242526841
- 14753. a signal? 17.297538600737344
- 14754. matsuo lifted his rifle easing the sling under his left upper arm for steadiness.7.54861828735141
- 14755. fresh on his mind were events of the past day when his whole regiment was destroyed in the hills. 6.237337540865239
- 14756. they had fought from caves and the marines resorted to burning them out. 10.196558294107424
- 14757. even now like a ringing in his ears he heard the wooooosh of flame-throwers squirting great orange billows. 6.422047750316987
- 14758. a wave of flame rippling through their cave had reached
- nagamo his friend and with a shriek the man bolted through the entrance then slowed to the jerky walk of a puppet his uniform blazing.
 - 7.108702411594143
- 14759. the marines let him advance. 10.915477388587384
- 14760. when he sank on his knees they had allowed him to char without administering the stroke of mercy. 9.664907116422295
- 14761. matsuo had faked death and was pitched on a stack of corpses both the burned and the unburned the latter decomposing rapidly under the tropical sun. 4.808070905031883
- $14762.\ the$ callous marines had laughed at each other's $\$ retching while stacking bodies. 9.005093323721033
- 14763. matsuo repeatedly choked down his own nausea. 7.622507342753323
- 14764. at nightfall he had been able to sneak down a hillside and into the jungle reeking of death.9.810617994009197
- 14765. apprehensively he peered to the left to the right into the leafy vine-crisscrossed maze. 7.663118498450285
- 14766. he decided that the marines must be deploying around the meadow with the one left to distract him. 8.965436278742322
- 14767. cautious feet stepping on leafmold; faint creaking of belts and slings; whispers: he heard none of these. 5.427950274147271
- 14768. only the hum of insects and the distant fluttering call of a bird. 10.206074043888313

- 14769. because he couldn't hear them he was more convinced they were there. 8.84470119906869
- 14770. a spectacle occurred across the meadow: the lone marine took a seat on the ground; leaning sidewise on a tree trunk he embraced it. 6.731381435890986
- 14771. while his comrades cocked the trap that one behaved as if it was some dull maneuver. 7.838217773822263
- 14772. taking aim at the man's face matsuo squeezed the trigger up to the point of discharge and then he changed his mind. 9.18493422427484
- 14773. he wanted the arrogant marine to know fear and so he aimed above the $\,$ head. 8.257226076323082
- 14774. the shot reverberated in diminishing whiplashes of sound. 10.582206877639416
- 14775. like a mischievous boy expecting punishment matsuo awaited reaction from the jungle. 7.23987864060251
- 14776. how stupid to give his position away. 13.273259084777049
- 14777. the jungle did not retort. 10.915477388587384
- 14778. the sitter remained seated hugging the tree.
 - 12.435529358277208
- 14779. before long the atmosphere reverted to its old normalcy and insects hummed and birds occasionally called. 6.175939875969864
- 14780. matsuo puzzled and grew anxious over the complete passiveness concluding that he was the butt of a devilish joke. 6.643215071337043
- 14781. five or so minutes later the marine abruptly pulled up and stepped into sunlight immediately throwing his hands over his eyes.
 - 5.604946515308204
- 14782. he went into a whirling dance a sort of blind chasing of the tail. 10.564100179890085
- 14783. it ended when he tumbled; but jumping right up he staggered in no particular direction. 7.456160179316808
- 14784. he wore no head coverof any kind and more odd had no visible weapon. 9.248393728318959
- 14785. with a sudden decisiveness he lurched in matsuo's direction crossing the meadow in a zigzagging gallop. 7.214864623179583
- 14786. when he got closer to the tree matsuo noted the wild look on his face. 11.030415882910285
- 14787. the pockets of his jacket bulged. 10.313452422915107
- 14788. the bobbing head was a poor target so matsuo shothim in the upper trunk. 8.59848660646406
- 14789. the marine spun clapping a hand high on his chest and dived forward. 6.817408452020724
- 14790. in the hush that followed the echoes matsuo was tense. 13.277848599464294
- 14791. they could come on him now without difficulty. 10.179783001517748
- 14792. gradually he reached a conclusion. 13.99193018399183
- 14793. the marine was alone for they were impatient people and by now would have vied to knock him from the tree. 5.670580783382225
- 14794. down the tree he scrambled and knelt at the edge of 8.701456009586398
- 14795. the marine was sprawled some thirty yards away one arm extended. 7.098087065137257
- 14796. matsuo jumped when the hidden arm flopped out. 8.581436094141479
- 14797. reflex? 15.610129252044759
- 14798. rifle leveled on the man he made a rush. 9.568768683299782
- 14799. heat in the sunlight pressed in like an invisible crowd. 6.617605731239441
- 14800. he squatted by the head gently placing the rifle on the ground. 10.090191208524187

- 14801. with a snakestrike motion he grasped the hair and twisting pulled the marine over on his back. 6.752806235637263
- 14802. the bullet had penetrated in the area of the right collarbone; around the hole blood glistened in a little patch. 11.41101615416153
- 14803. maintaining his clutch on the hair matsuo watched the closed eyes while rummaging in the jacket pockets. 5.427950274147271
- 14804. in one: a package of cigarettes and a tinplated lighter both sticky from the man's bleeding. 8.437918402470649
- 14805. in the other: a wristwatch with broken crystal wrapped in a dirty handkerchief. 8.621739346247098
- 14806. one by one he tossed the objects aside. 9.060328853487057
- 14807. he didn't smoke and could not light fires with a flintless
- lighter; he had no use any longer for exact time even had the watch been 4.834059266667615 running.
- 14808. then there was no saying how many times the marine had blown his nose on the handkerchief. 11.295506928239226
- 14809. too bad the marine had no water. 9.955014462933434
- 14810. from its holder he took his own canteen. 11.232115946504761
- 14811. the cap was stuck and made a thin rusty squeaking as he applied pressure. 7.2314973530710995
- 14812. the marine's eyes opened squeezed shut then opened squinted in the glare. 9.005093323721033
- 14813. matsuo put the bottle to his own lips. 7.14162538120728
- 14814. the marine reached up a hand. 12.435529358277208
- 14815. none for you. 12.292407525564322
- 14816. the marine blinked soon dropping his hand. 11.387658710676023
- 14817. not only had he no canteen but he lacked even the belt to hang 6.264871910774326
- 14818. you came well equipped to die. 10.472119682746735
- 14819. some odor made him lean over the man. 8.59280 14820. he sniffed and recognized it. 15.385132030882776 8.592800318346152
- 14821. so that had been his difficulty. 14.394114268346533
- 14822. drunk on sake he must have wandered off from his bivouac. 7.879513779734377
- 14823. the marine tried to roll on his right side and moaned. 7.098087065137257
- 14824. when he rolled on the left side propping on his left elbow matsuo seized his hair and pulled him back over. 9.970632412664523
- 14825. awkwardly with one hand matsuo got the cap back on the water bottle. 6.629184547861966
- 14826. the smell of sake had freshened yesterday's events in his thoughts. 10.237882743022842
- 14827. in the caves with other supplies they had kept cases of 9.118329211569634
- 14828. the marine shut his eyes. 13.848082117783294
- 14829. are you a thrower of flame marine? 13.023329841216476
- 14830. matsuo took the small knife from its scabbard and laid it on the ground out of the marine's reach and away from theirshadows.
- 8.090775490358395
- 14831. he waited in his squat gripping the hair. 9.026368296067464
- 14832. every so often he turned the knife. 10.528741124775902
- 14833. its blade was dazzling in the intense sunlight. 7.432382072063545
- 14834. the sun was noon high and matsuo perspired until his body was dripping. 9.727112601519966
- 14835. wet also were the marine's fatigues and the face had an oily film. 5.825820622377272
- 14836. the man had thrown the left hand over his eyes. 12.931410350697455
- 14837. now and again he murmured something that ended in a giggle. 7.304235152733095

```
to shock him out of his drunken haze. 9.255226308524593 14839. at last he reached for the knife. 13.68784602134808
14840. even the bone handle scorched and he retrieved the marine's
handkerchief to wrap it. 9.485543797979556
14841. first he barely touched the blade on the hand which shaded
the eyes. 6.743234823714182
14842. the marine yelled and flung the hand away.
     11.387658710676023
14843. with a firm grip on the man's hair matsuo applied the blade flat
on a cheek. 6.967866464620478
14844. a shrill yelp kicked legs and groping hands that circled matsuo's
           8.729997945191078
14845. matsuo wrenched free and burned the hands into retreat; burned
the other cheek; burned each hand when they came groping again.
     5.083242045036259
14846. the marine commenced to weep and it blighted
                                                       the sense of
enjoyment. 9.005093323721033
14847. a small measure of payment marine.
                                           11.850881485859341
14848. he dropped the knife in its scabbard hung the rifle behind a
shoulder. 9.355330106379824
14849. the marine hands on cheeks rolled by his unwounded side onto
his stomach. 6.817408452020724
14850. matsuo
              walked toward his tree once glancing back.
     9.060328853487057
                           18.566342490256332
14851. he would soon die.
14852. as matsuo climbed by using the vines and kicking his feet against
the trunk a mood of gloom immersed him like a jungle shadow.
     7.907660488079421
14853. what now? 20.454815948573874
14854. in the jungle birds were mute while insects preserved only the
monotony of living. 11.579515991789682
14855. it was the marine: head lifted he strained and called.
     12.589369744984248
14856. then he astonished matsuo by pushing and dragging himself until
he sat. 8.887534383548
14857. he cupped his mouth and yelled.8.254441635698543
14858. matsuo hustled the rifle off his shoulder. 9.060328853487057
14859. once and for all he'd finish this marine who would not die.
     10.05671475102934
14860. it sounded as if the man were calling him: hey
                                                      japanese h hey
there japanese. 10.460580290970686
14861. the man tilted back his
                                head and went through the pantomime of
drinking from a container. 7.614481754119883
14862. he performed the act twice more and the begging in his tone grew
more distinct. 7.032105024464237
14863. the marine nodded
                          vigorously.14.843753820270253
14864. matsuo laughed slung the rifle. 10.472119682746735
14865. the marine
                    was a winehead. 12.486750257698887
14866. his superiors had said that all marines were depraved.
     9.117594365094579
14867. the marine slumped forward into a bow like a priest before
idol. 6.817408452020724
14868. remembering his own thirst matsuo took out his water bottle.
     8.04011880641638
14869. one swallow was all he would have; he was very thirsty but he must
     observe water discipline. 6.478243228342696
14870. his years of campaigning had taught him the value of water
discipline. 8.351818438430747
```

14838. he must have saturated himself in the drink for the bullet not

- 14871. he began to uncap the bottle the rusty cap squealing on its 9.577286834087094 threads.
- 14872. popping upright the marine wavedboth hands and shouted. 8.581436094141479
- 14873. of course it was water he really craved; down in the broil of the sun he was becoming dried out. 8.199228077127175
- 14874. the marine shouted for it until it seemed that his voice had to 7.198778874655976
- 14875. he had no water for an enemy. 13.630485904552046
- 14876. and when this was gone he hadn't even a little bitter tablet to purify other water if he were to discover some stagnant jungle pool. 8.50597064390485
- 10.776005861178222 14877. he capped the bottle and replaced it.
- 14878. after all he had less reason to desire it than the marine. 10.6349839564744
- 14879. before much longer the marine quieted down. 8.925661427981641
- 14880. the upper part of his packet had stained dark. 11.442408026034707
- 14881. there is nothing for you matsuo said. 20.382054071433625
- 14882. your superiors will certainly beat you for your desertion besides the dishonor of it. 7.688767207573999
- 14883. from the convulsive quivers of the man's shoulders it was plain he had resumed the weeping. 6.890163238277723
- 14884. he reminded matsuo of a similar thing he had witnessed in 9.592132658614503 china.
- 14885. in china it was a baby sitting on a railroad platform smudged blood-specked with the village burning about him and shells exploding. 6.16896772393698
- 14886. chairs scraped back and customers hastily vacated their tables as the tall young buffalo hunter pushed open the swing doors and walked towards the bar. 6.157942065974489
- 14887. only blue throat and his gang stayed where they were. 7.796565768573885
- 14888. blue throat was slumped with his back against the bar elbows supporting his massive frame. 7.569955194572432
- 14889. he leered at the stranger as the distance between them closed. 7.953394054598466
- 14890. since when did they allow beardless kids into the saloon bars of this town boys? 8.021446736096705
- 14891. he asked. 21.889553134177078
- 14892. seems to me i don't remember altering any law about that. 7.879513779734377
- 14893. he straightened up alert now as the buffalo hunter came closer. 7.560809233574742
- 14894. stayright here where you are kid he called. 8.581436094141479
- 14895. i don't aim to have minors breathing down my neck when i'm adrinking: the stranger ignored him. 4.577750341683835
- 14896. he didn't stop till he was within three feet of blue throat and by that time the gang leader's right hand was on the butt of his revolver. 6.2827207156421
- 14897. i'm billy tilghman said the stranger and i've come for pat conyers' body. 3.9129367137318405
- 14898. and what makes you think you're going to get it pretty boy? 13.58049589604503
- 14899. because i'm asking. 17.686823855040707 14900. most of the time i get what i ask for. 19.612829158150433
- 14901. blue throat winked at his six cronies. 8.057006762835188
- 14902. the kid has no manners boys. 13.247513868353657
- 14903. shall we teach him some? 8.581771986667057

```
14904. hisgun was half drawn when he asked the question but the weapon
                        7.558827313059943
never left its holster.
14905. tilghman's clenched fist swept over in a terrificright cross and
clipped the big gunfighter on the side of his chin. 6.359182024021638
14906. his head snapped round and he reeled back crashing into the table
where his buddies were sprawling. 6.886249538313906
14907. tilghman leapt on to him draggedhim upright and hit him again
this time sending him careening against the bar. 5.725678552867678
14908. a bullet gouged into the bar top an inch from tilghman's
     stomach as blue throat's henchmen started shooting.
     7.324251899623047
14909. tilghman flung himself aside dropped on one knee and pulled his
own gun.
           5.825820622377272
14910. the colt roared twice and two men dropped writhing.
     10.189497018560665
14911. a third shot
                      doused the light.
                                           12.090487443242834
14912. somewhere at the far end of the room a voice yelled
right billy? 12.586177337090724
14913. yes george but i ain't got poor old pat's body yet.
     7.176091908258277
14914. and i aim to have it.16.45213367170813
14915. he fired again and somewhere in the gloom a man screamed.
     9.29010416405802
                           his gun belt and flung his weapons to the
14916. another took off
           7.91683904020529
14917. and me said another blue throat henchman. 10.242612813271945
14918. tilghman and his partner george rust herded the men into a
           8.020585206635284
14919. and now said tilghmanwith deadly calm i'll repeat what i said.
     8.184836512003358
14920. i've come for pat conyers' body. 6.1280579316837445
14921. in two minutes the body of tilghman's former comrade who had been
killed by blue throat in a gambling brawl the previous night was
carried into the town's funeral parlor to be prepared for decent
burial. 6.266442249889693
14922. blue throat nursing an aching jaw and a collosal dose of
wounded pride rode out of town with the survivors of the fight.
14923. that critter will be back tomorrow predicted george rust and
he'll bring fifty of his kind
                               back with him.
                                                 6.083863602767401
14924. blue throat won't stand for this.
                                            11.042288164230637
14925. he'll shoot up the town. 5.5447349469503715
14926. the reverend james doran had scarcely completed pat convers'
                     hill in the township of petrie when shots were
last rites on boot
heard in the distance. 6.673055462121845
14927. amen said the reverend doran grabbing his rifle propped
against a tombstone and now my brethren it would seem that
presence is required elsewhere.
                                 5.537149596889579
14928. billy tilghman and his comrades rode off to the battle.
     8.96744955125262
14929. blue throat who had ruled the town with his six-shooter for the
last six months certainly had no intention of relinquishing his
profitable dictatorship. 5.663661911119409
14930. it was essential that he should restore his formidable
reputation as a rip-roaring ruthless gun-slinger and this was the time-
honored wild west method of doing it. 10.187839802752045
14931. he rode in at the head of sixty trigger-happy andliquor-crazed
desperadoes and took over a livery barn at the entrance to main street.
     7.029075686511913
14932. the entire length of the street could be raked with rifle fire
```

from this barn. 10.386149832200534

```
14933. any posse riding down the street to demand blue throat's
surrender would be wiped out with one deadly burst of fire.
     5.605246340079154
14934. the law-abiding citizens of petrie had gathered inside kaster's
store halfway down the street. 8.795489207719381
14935. several were firing into the barn when billy tilghman arrived.
     7.369806103838146
14936. he sized up the situation and shook his head. 11.45143587764551
14937. if blue throat has his way he'llkeep us all cooped up in here for
days he said. 6.361504338808083
14938. there's only one thing to move him fast and we have it right
here in this very
                    store. 6.470319531562674
14939. he called the store owner and together they went into the
stockroom. 9.363645342566025
14940. billy returned with six sticks of dynamite. 9.257579916818113
14941. i'm gonna drop these into blue throat's lap he announced andi'd
like every gun to be firing into that barn while i get near
toss 'em through the window.4.625142923266387
                         hugging the walls of buildings and dodging
14942. he slipped outside
into doorways. 10.17321954538198
14943. blue throat's men spotted him and a hail of bullets splintered
the store fronts and board walk as he passed.5.476227300068587
14944. fifty yards away from the barn he dodged inside a barber's shop
and came out at the back. 8.548951184896485
               couldn't be seen by blue throat and his gang.
14945. here he
     7.83084991148359
14946. all he had to do was light the fuses of the dynamite sticks
run to within ten yards of an open window in the barn and hurl the
sticks through. 7.3803001492617115
14947. billy
                tilghman did just that.
                                            9.118533821976325
14948. within seconds the big barn was blasted into smoking splinters
with every outlaw either dead or injured inside. 7.487245974942759
14949. it was the abrupt end of blue throat's dictatorship in petrie.
     11.607080677954103
14950. though
               only slightly injured himself the big hoodlum never
returned to those parts. 7.615092762846159
14951. to tilghman the incident was just one of a long list of hair-
raising smash-'em-down adventures on the side of the law which started
in 1872 when he was only eighteen years old and did
                                                     not end till
fifty years later when he was shot dead after warning a drunk to be
          6.575609048338041
14952. of all the rip-roaring two-fisted tough boys
                                                     of the old west
uncle billy tilghman stands out head and shoulders. 9.739876756748536
14953. he was the lawman who survived more gunfights than any other
famous gun-slinging character in the book. 8.222778856087528
14954. he saw the most action beat up more badmen with his bare fists
broke up the most gangs and sent more murderers to the gallows than any
other us marshal who lived before or after him.
                                                7.315744687435005
14955. for fifty years his guns and ham-like fists shot holes through
and battered the daylights out of the enemies of law and order in the
frontier towns of the west. 6.04989846034221
14956. the deeds of countless western bandits and outlaws have been
glorified almost to the point of hero-worship but because billy tilghman
remained strictly on the side of the law throughout his action-packed
career
          his achievements and the appalling risks he took while taming
    west have remained almost unsung. 8.227527729299513
14957. citizens took the view that a lawman was expected to risk his
life on the odd occasion anyway but this fighting fury of a man risked
it regularly over a period of half a century. 6.328568125354909
```

```
14958. he came within an ace of being riddled with bullets during his
long fight with the doolin gang which terrorized oklahoma
                                                              in the
1890's.
        7.620871024249789
14959. led by bill doolin these mobsters specialized
                                                       in train
robberies but as a sideline they looted stores and robbed
making liberal use of their guns. 5.12030472536185
14960. bill doolin's ambition it appeared was to carve out his name with bullets alongside those of jesse james and billy the kid and bill
tilghman had sworn he would stop him. 6.128333467439386
14961. tilghman knew that some ranchers were hand-in-glove with the
doolin gang.
                 6.210871206873012
14962. they bought rustled cattle from the outlaw kept him supplied with
quns and ammunition harbored his men in their
                                                houses.
     7.517449521566685
14963. billy decided to set an example by arresting one of the ranchers
     named ed dunn who lived at rock fort. 6.03972165712838
14964. on a bitterly cold day in january 1895 accompanied only by neal
brown as his
               deputy tilghman left the township of guthrie and headed
               and dunn's ranch. 7.050482271040697
for rock fort
14965. it was snowing hard when they got there and they saw no horses
outside.
          9.029371249431378
14966. the only evidence of occupation came from the chimney which was
belching out thick smoke. 9.272601147037847
14967. the two lawmen halted their wagon about twenty yards from the
door. 7.7845503316947395
14968. wait here neal said tilghman.
                                      11.568363037656766
14969. if i don't come out within half an hour ride back to town and
bring out a posse. 7.145171492989194
14970. leaving his rifle in the wagon tilghman walked up to the door
and hammered on it. 8.665208769702062
14971. there was no reply so he shoved it open with his foot and stepped
           9.29050855026414
14972. directly opposite the door was a roaring log fire a welcome sight
     on that bitterly cold day. 7.782071459972845
14973. seated near it with his back to the door
                                                 was the rancher ed
dunn. 6.360513988104634
14974. the rancher grunted an acknowledgement but didn't move.
     11.154959614415695
14975. tilghman closed the door behind him and walked towards the fire.
     6.210871206873012
14976. suddenly he saw something which made his big heart give a
sickening lurch and caused the hairs to bristle on the back of his neck.
     7.625227735444233
14977. along each side of the room were six tiered bunks each one
screened off with a curtain.6.4253231526000425
14978. and projecting wickedly through these curtains were the
     gleaming muzzles of six rifles all trained on billy tilghman.
     7.646799373994232
14979. the fighting marshal had walked right into a trap and at any
moment six slugs might slam into his hide. 6.110212192912578
14980. thinking fast tilghman never
                                     hesitated for one instant.
     9.060328853487057
14981. he walked right up to the fire as though blissfully unaware of
the guns covering him. 7.499740511925058
14982. the men behind them were bill doolin and five of his gang- every
man a killer.
               9.108937667396317
14983. coldday said tilghman placing his hands behind him and casually
     presenting his backside to the fire. 5.427950274147271
```

14984. just dropped in to ask where jed hawkins lives.

10.673957607741787

```
14985. can't seem to locate landmarks in this snow. 6.723353094824249
14986. he wouldn't look tilghman in the face. 13.671139498061125
14987. follow the river for five miles he said hoarsely. 7.714558013121567
14988. jed's homestead is on the south bank. 13.071563599020674
14989. resisting the overwhelming temptation to flng himself out of that
bristling death-trap tilghman deliberately engaged the nervous rancher
in trivial conversation
                           for a good ten minutes.
      5.2405042068428145
14990. all that time rifle barrels were pointing unwaveringly at his
head and body. 9.663987507092408
14991. one false move on his part and he would be a dead man.
      7.955324069993227
14992. well he announced guess i'll be going now ed and thanks for
the warmup. 8.216429064128185
                             to the door whistling softly hands still
14993. he strolled back
clasped behind him. 7.233226891479716
14994. he left the house and almost certain death without even
increasing his pace and wondered by what remarkable stroke of
providence he had been allowed to come out alive. 6.558724199639135
14995. but he knew well enough that those guns would still be trained on his back as he walked towards the wagon. 7.744482213806159
14996. if he showed signs of collecting his rifle and going back with his
      deputy to the ranch he would be shot down instantly.
      8.80851681446919
14997. leisurely he climbed on to the wagon next to neal brown.
      7.134394864871173
14998. don't say or do anything he said softly. 4.270701532995561
14999. just get out of here without it looking
                                                    as though we're in a
           7.692534990684838
15000. that place is crawling with bill doolin and his gang.
      10.44343699232173
15001. even as he spoke those words billy tilghman's life hung on a
           6.979306954805334
15002. back in the house a hoodlum named red buck sore because billy
had been allowed to leave unscathed \, jumped from a bunk and swore he was going after him to kill him right \, then. 8.084614369160196
15003. you'll stay right here commanded bill doolin
                                                           covering red with
his rifle. 3.9028842679252227
15004. billy tilghman is too good a man to shoot in the back.
      7.736320221757741
                           marshal's fifty-year run of immunity from
full and final stop one night in a street at
15005. but the fighting
violent death came to a full and final stop one night in a street at cromwell oklahoma where he had been sent to clean up the gambling and
vice rackets. 5.514861498803838
15006. wiley lynn a self-styled prohibition officer had hit town the
            day and had been drinking ever since. 6.871061340911338
previous
15007. that night he reeled out of ma murphy's dance hall and proceeded
to disturb the peace by shooting off his revolver.
                                                            5.829399153946358
15008. for several months now jack carter a big overgrown boy of fifteen
      with a fuzzy pimpled face and greenish catlike eyes with a lot
      of red in them had been haunted by a dream a vision of a woman.
      6.314851529099284
15009. this woman had no distinct shape or size and no particular face but
     radiated warmth a sweet warmth; she would talk to him in a soothing
      voice about things his mother would have said were not nice and put
      her hands on him and kiss him passionately. 4.949100537229873
15010. when she would do these things he would turn blind for an
instant and become sick at his stomach. 8.653419423517734
```

15011. then he would run to the toilet behind the house. 8.976521242088117

- 15012. sometimes he did this three or four times a day for this woman was almost always with him. 9.247662768970907
- 15013. he would feel ashamed each time and wonder whether his mother and father knew- thinking they might see it in his eyes or smell it on him. 6.373150289107815
- 15014. but they never said anything so he figured it was all right. 11.386566651625744
- 15015. and so when miss langford came to teach at the one-room chestnut school where jack was a pupil in the eighth grade the woman of jack's mind assumed the teacher's face and figure. 5.438528183665922
- 15016. he could not keep his eyes off her when at school; when he went home at night he took her with him in his mind and she did the things the anonymous woman used to do and he did the thing afterwards each time as he used to do. 6.591712068659504
- 15017. when he awoke in the mornings she was in his mind and he could hardly wait to get to school to be near her in the flesh. 7.768261153313286
- 15018. miss langford was an attractive girl. 12.406760308875619
- 15019. tall blonde blue-eyes fair buxom without being heavy she cut a fine figure of budding womanhood as she swished among the pupils ir her fresh starched summer dress. 4.726707772215755
- 15020. something was beginning to stir and come alive in her too she was twenty now; but if it had been it had been smothered until : you could tell it by the way she watched the older bigger boys like jack. 8.541900446953399
- 15021. she would look at jack with that hidden something in her eyes and jack would see the woman and become breathless and a little sick. 5.752400670651995
- 15022. school began in august the hottest part of the year and for the first few days miss langford was very lenient with the children letting them play a lot and the new ones sort of get acquainted with one another. 8.451739055524992
- 15023. the first two or three days theywent home early. 12.43291648505809 15024. all that is except jack. 19.822677471564386
- 15025. he hung around the schoolhouse watching through a window from outside while miss $$ langford straightened desks and put the room in order. $$ 5.796303623730875
- 15026. once she kneeled down to pick up some books where they'd dropped on the floor and jack looked up her dress— at the bare expanse of incredibly white leg. 7.64488662186851
- 15027. he thought for a moment $\,$ his heart had stopped beating. $\,$ 8.431773034471274
- 15028. about that time miss langford straightened up and looked out the window directly at him he thought although $\,$ probably she didn't even see him. 7.541119333195127
- 15029. he jumped back ducked and ran $\,$ crouching down the hill away from the school.8.18390742933666
- 15030. he didn't look back and he ran until he was out of sight of the schoolhouse and out of breath; then he slowed to a walk. 0.0
- 15031. the vision became even stronger now. 12.155081426749899
- 15032. i'll get her yet he muttered to himself. 5.994717221457542
- 15033. i've got to get her. 5.379633490098874
- 15034. that night he dreameda dream violent with passion in which he and the woman now the teacher did everything except engage in the act and when heawoke the next morning his heart was afire.
 - 7.241091345847519
- 15035. he ate litle that morning and his mother became concerned inasmuch as he usually ate heartily. 6.718491433348979 15036. what's the matter honey? 8.695597929211152

```
15037. she said with the solicitude of a middle-aged woman for her
only child. 7.905131466207428
15038. aren't you hungry?15.594944937291627
        no i'm not hungry he said pushing back the bacon and eggs.
     7.662022395705422
15040. outside it was already hot at 7:30 am and it was getting hot in
the kitchen.
              7.997763580351284
15041. he felt a little sick at
                                 his stomach. 13.040630959432214
15042. are you sick? 28.260706101627743
       no he said. 15.481894110527692
15044. i guess it's this hot weather. 13.93195501835056 15045. don't you play hard today then. 3.3326417997438393
15046. and if you get sick ask the teacher \, to let you come home early.
     11.811005462688012
15047. daddy left the car for me and i'm going to town this
afternoon. 6.143033877028681
15048. o k i won't
                     play hard he promised. 14.844619737110612
15049. just then charles lever yelled hey jack from the quarry road
which ran behind the carter house and jack grabbed the lunch from the
table and darted out the kitchen door yelling good-bye mom over his
shoulder. 5.011549063282701
15050. whaddya
                           15.594944937291627
               say boy?
15051. charles said grinning showing his huge yellow teeth.
     7.907709358913829
15052. charles also fifteen was tall and skinny scraggly with straight
black hair like an indian's and sharp brown eyes. 6.88282689621633
15053. he considered himself handsome and seemed to think all the girls
were after him. 6.955990454870539
15054. you know what i done last night?19.830260702660954
15055. charles said as they picked their way over the rocky road
which led up the hill away from the dixie highway through a corn field
and a patch of woods to the school. 5.223224198812374
15056. jack knew of course that the tale to be unfolded would involve a
girl and probably be dirty because girls were charles' only apparent
interest. 7.158180121519901
15057. but jack always derived vicarious sensual thrills from charles'
revelations so he usually invited them as he did now. 6.478669021782826
15058. what?
             19.804021762487697
15059.
       i got margaret rider in one of them old box cars down there
by the quarry. 6.5779768796623195
15060. a nude imaginary
                           picture of miss langford flashed across
                9.12172255696927
jack's mind.
15061. hell you say? 10.363724110347151
15062. he said lapsing into the profanity he often used when away from
his parents and especially when he
                                     was with charles.
     8.956442715376758
15063. how'd you do it?
                           9.118533821976325
         hell i jist got on top of- no i mean how'd you get her to
     do it?
                6.886249538313906
        hell i jist ask her.
                                8.254441635698543
15066. jist like that? 15.594944937291627
       hell yes. 12.292407525564322
15068. she's been hangin' around me a lot here lately and i figgered
i might as well's try it. 5.526271227185282
15069. besides
               i heard her old uncle that stays there has been doin'
     6.547671080113237
15070. it's all over branchville. 3.1476988058506823
15071. if you'd get out of your back yard once in a while you might even
```

get her your ownself. 7.36288778974062

- 15072. i might try it one of these days jack said wonderingly thinking of miss langford. 9.362729980047444
- 15073. when they reached the school a gang of boys and girls were already there playing crack the whip in front of the schoolhouse. 6.439393716517986
- 15074. misslangford in a fresh white dress and low-heeled white sandals without socks was out there with them trying to get them inside. 7.251401031437689
- 15075. time for books she yelled jingling a little five-and-dime store bell in her right hand. 5.674295354649883
- 15076. oh come on miss langford play with us just onct one of the
- little girls begged smiling wistfully. 8.843443540578656
- 15077. no not now said the teacher. 9.570057002710861
- 15078. come inside now. 14.11939494765156
- 15079. the children grudgingly stopped playing then and straggled into the schoolhouse. 7.43304005989246
- 15080. jack watched miss langford all morning. 9.840259200908385
- 15081. he could think of nothing else save his mental image of her nude figure and what charles had said that morning about margaret rider. 6.273313491403522
- 15082. occasionally he wouldlook across the aisle at margaret fourteen and demure in a fresh green organdy dress sitting in the sixth-grade row and he coud hardly believe she would do what charles had said she did.
- 5.877619549502566
 15083. at noontime remembering what the teacher had said about maybe playing with the kids jack stayed close to the schoolhouse while all the other big boys except charles went off out the road to play ball.
- 5.880013685705087 15084. why ain't you playin' ball? 15.604009980076775
- 15085. he asked charles suspiciously as they sat in the well-house shade watching the girls congregate in front of the schoolhouse. 7.512811727235525
- 15086. miss langford come out and play with us like you promised several of the little girls called. 9.068333863445131
- 15087. i'd druther stay here and watch the girls charles grinned. 5.131232046003695
- 15088. maybe some $\,$ of 'em will fall down and we'll see up their dress. $\,$ 8.258104263628434 $\,$
- 15089. maybe jack said idly watching for miss langford. 7.14162538120728
- 15090. presently she came out of the schoolhouse. 16.184694872818184
- 15091. when she appeared two or three $\,$ of the little girls jumped up and down yelling goody goody. $\,$ 7.781972615348898
- 15092. let's play with 'em jack said rising from where he sat on the ground and dusting off his overall pants. 7.167815421236536
- 15093. ok charles rose also and the two of them moved over to jointhe girls. 7.539446827326729
- 15094. they played crack the whip a few minutes without mishap. 11.638832432999648
- 15095. then when miss langford was on the end of the line of girls jack in the middle of the line gave an extra hard pull and the young
 - teacher sprawled backwards sitting down hard her dress flying over her head. 7.985163753263297
- 15096. while she was struggling to get her skirt down and get on her feet again jack ran over offered her his hand and said gosh i'm sorry miss langford. 6.575890744956258
- 15097. i didn't mean to pull so hard. 6.958609338716115
- 15098. that's all right she said tossing her head back to get the hair out of her eyes. 4.903700437570849

```
15099. with one hand she held her skirt down while she took jack's
extended hand with the other. 6.786977190402116
15100. when her hand touched his fire went through jack and he
weak but he managed somehow to get her on her feet. 7.454575054175027
15101. he thought
                     she gave him that look with the hidden something
                          go. 6.174920939052518
in it as he let her hand
15102. thank you she said dusting herself off.
                                                 17.222252730531803
15103. will you play with us again miss langford? 8.601123064503946
                          girls said.33.17394344668567
15104. one of the little
15105. maybe some other day.11.383550228188565
15106. oh shucks the girl said. 12.392495127773664
15107. i don't believe i'll play any more neither. 4.98029565410453
15108. me neither others said and soon the game broke up the children
going off in pairs in larger groups and alone. 6.975893708710233
15109. jack walked off alone out the road in the searingmidday sun past
robert allen's three-room tarpapered house toward the field where the
other boys were playing ball thinking of what
                                                 he would do in order
to make miss langford have him stay in after school- because this was the
day he had decided when he thought he saw the look in her eyes.
     4.748397333568927
15110. when he came back to the schoolhouse his mind was made up.
     15.909501803956017
15111. he simply would not work his arithmetic problems when the teacher
held his class. 7.5469986271841245
15112. that should do it he thought because miss langford had said she
was going to be strict about school work. 9.854224198467959
15113. he had considered throwing erasers or flipping paperwads at
          or pulling the hair of the girl sitting in front of him but he
     couldn't take a chance on either of these possibilities: the
teacher probably would make him stand face-to-wall in a corner instead
           in after school. 5.8216996220604
of stay
15114. the only drawback now to the plan he'd
                                                 decided on was that
someone else might fail to do his work too and the teacher would have
that person stay late along with jack. 6.892999744092849
15115. but i've got to take a chance on it he told himself desperately.
     6.798643165664191
15116. to his surprise his plan worked perfectly. 12.260910477542323
15117. all right if you can't do your arithmetic during school hours
you can do it after school it out miss langford said firmly not smiling.
     6.113244169169874
15118. you will stay here thirty minutes after the others go home this
afternoon and work your problems. 9.573081630252256
15119. and so when the others stampeded out that afternoon jack
remained docilely in his seat near a window looking out in
hoped was a pitiable manner while the other kids laughed and yelled in
                                                      5.082239187769384
at him and made faces as they dispersed going home.
15120. his heart was pounding like a mighty dynamo and he was trying to
think his mind seeming to scream at him like a hurt or frightened
how will i do it?
                      6.072831377733698
          on the fringe of the amused throng of white onlookers stood a
     young woman of remarkable beauty and poise. 5.15576524365156
15122. she munched little ginger cakes called mulatto's belly and kept
her green somewhat hypnotic eyes fixed on a light-colored male who was
prancing wildly with a 5-foot king snake wrapped around his bronze
neck. 6.404739022628905
15123. the youth with the snake had a natural pride and joy of life
which appealed to the woman.7.305739819040598
15124. lithe and muscular he had well-molded features and his light color
told of the european ancestors who had been intimate with the slave women
```

of his family. 6.836376672070171

```
15125. the haughty white girl turned to a distinguished hawk-faced man
standing at her side and murmured: lookat your watch col garvier.
      5.571976520698639
15126. it is almost time for and calinda to begin.
     20.064985204721587
15127. col henri garvier was one of new orleans' most important and
enlightened slave owners. 7.271890803907004
15128. he chuckled and gave the signal for the dance to start.
     10.798608636258047
15129. the slaves ran gaily to the center of congo square and gathered around a sweaty youth they called johnny no-name. 6.250604533565303 15130. johnny vigorously pounded two bleached steer bones against the
15130. johnny vigorously pounded two bleached steer
gourd which served as his drum. 7.410366695525521 15131. he showed his gleaming tusks of teeth and bellowed
incoherently his brass earrings jangling
                                            discordantly as he shook and
trembled in ecstasy. 6.039305955272235
15132. the drummer flogged the gourd with frantic intensity as the
dancers began the calinda a sensual gyration which had long been a
favorite of voodoo practitioners and their disciples in the louisiana
slave compounds. 6.092727771140672
15133. the dance was of haitian origin.8.254441635698543
15134. the white girl with the penetrating green eyes sipped the
lemonade handed to her by a handsome man of about 30 who had coppery
skin and beetling eyebrows. 7.003958136281758
15135. he was possessive in his manner and though a slave obviously
was educated after a fashion and imitated the manners of his owners.
      6.244951219500418
15136. he proudly wore the blue livery of her house for the girl was
madame delphine lalaurie wife of the prominent surgeon dr louis
lalaurie who bore one of the south's oldest and most cherished names.
      6.577766720148524
15137. delphine was a pace-setter in high society. 7.622507342753323
15138. she was a top horsewoman and one of the city's most gracious
hostesses. 10.853354302114617
15139. although new orleans was not to learn of it for a spell she
also was a sadist a nymphomaniac and unobtrusively mad- the
perpetrator of some of the worst crimes against
                                                   humanity ever
committed on american soil. 6.6169240860803535
15140. madame lalaurie gestured with her riding crop toward the 20-year-
old youth who was stomping and writhing with the king snake still
draped over his bare shoulders. 6.720596405949159
15141. the slender handsome fellow was called dandy brandon by
other slaves.
                7.098087065137257
15142. he was gifted with animal magnetism and a potent allure
women of any race.
                       9.688906735989212
15143. but dandy had had little experience with girls on his master's
plantation in bayou st john.6.670433134891451
15144. shy actually he avoided feminine overtures and seemed truly
ignorant of the girls' desires when they sought to make liaisons with
          the open fields in carriages and in boathouses.
      6.083302797349597
15145. this young slave
                           was therefore quite unprepared when delphine
lalaurie signaled that she wanted him to draw near. 6.137472201451243
15146. the woman eyed the youth with the avidity a coin collector
might display toward a rare doubloon which is not yet in his
collection. 6.852952259467768
```

15147. what is your name boy? 15.963047626140778 15148. come a bit closer. 13.148092146312546 15149. i won't bite you know. 9.291145906367928

```
15150. he gaped at madame lalaurie and sniffed the paris perfume which
emanated from her. 8.824820353737188
15151. my name is dandy brandon missy. 10.43564356904987
15152. i belong to master alexander prieur. 15.711603260075847
15153. she said with intense feeling: come near let me feel your arms.
     8.312221158602966
15154. you look quite strong and healthy to me dandy. 12.37182052821836
15155. mrs lalaurie impatiently propelled the slave toward her waiting
carriage. 7.236036544386507
15156. lifting her skirts she climbed in never relinquishing her grip
on his arm.7.391013650626644
15157. the woman seemed utterly
                               unafraid of the snake which coiled on
the floor in a torpor. 7.36782837600986
15158. once inside the luxuriosly-upholstered landau she drew the
          and proceeded to give the startled youth the kind of physical
curtains
examination usually reserved for army inductees. 7.900341865622517
15159. satisfied at last andafter a few amorous gambits on her part which
convinced delphine that dandy was capable of learning new arts she
opened the window and calledto her liveried driver. 4.595688357851942
15160. this was the big man with the proprietory air and the beetling
shaggy eyebrows. 12.146873365425813
15161. aristide! i
                     want you to find monsieur prieur at once and
give him this money for the boy's purchase. 5.863835160866735
15162. there's $600 in gold in this chamois sack. 5.603364996017602
15163. if the old fool argues about the price tell him i shall order
my husband not to treat him as a patient any longer. 6.209097011519293
15164. prieur has gout and depends on louis' pills and bleedings.
     8.196044167676531
15165. besides he owns 300 slaves.
                                   10.227172228118718
15166. one less shouldn't matter to him.
                                            10.472119682746735
15167. aristide devol the sardonic manservant who had been brought
in chains years before from his native sierra leone smiled thinly and
touched his well-brushed beaver hat. 5.298041156867853
15168. his bold eyes raked the woman and a perceptive spectator might
     sense that there was more to their relationship than that of slave
             8.011963758097826
     owner.
15169. another youth madame?12.126610009385061
15170. the coachman said softly. 15.841500723885778
15171. this one is a tender chicken oui?
                                         10.203105184398687
15172. such delicate beautysuch fine flesh. 13.462398235847678
15173. it will rip and shred easily for madame.
                                                13.19424916211483
15174. be guiet devol! you are forgetting your place.
     12.051520930542804
15175. the tall coachman walked off briskly in search of alexander
           7.067437401480571
15176. delphine lalaurie took the reins in her gloved hands and drove
dandy brandon- cowering in the back seat of the carriage- to her mansion
     at 677 perdido street. 7.037754833650717
15177. dr louis lalaurie stood on the veranda at the head of the
driveway and watched his carriage as it approached the pillared mansion.
     6.858278451047273
15178. dandy curiosity overcoming his apprehensions
                                                      peered out at the
doctor from the window of the vehicle. 7.687455796095871
15179. he saw a pint-sized man with a graying spade beard and an
unusually large head. 6.256539229583498
15180. dr lalaurie wore a maroon smoking jacket and his myopic
were blurry and glistened behind thick octagonal lenses.7.080704255950575
15181. he was about 50 years old. 12.127026643485452
```

15182. another young man my dear? 11.833068316496098

- 15183. really you are most indiscreet to drive him here yourself he said frowning with displeasure. 5.674295354649883
- 15184. delphine presented her cheek for a kiss and the physician pecked it like a timid rooster. 6.886249538313906
- 15185. dandy is to be our house guest louis.7.14162538120728
- 15186. i want the room in the attic prepared for him he is a most unusual lad quite precocious in many ways. 9.052839371640973
- 15187. he deserves a better life than just rotting away on the prieur plantation. 5.825820622377272
- 15188. his room will be ready shortly. 11.107172507795411
- 15189. the physician led the horses to the stable after a cursory glance at the cringing slave. 6.196120048044738
- 15190. had dandy been older or wiser instinct might have warned him that he would be well advised to flee from the lalauries' tender care if he valued his life. 7.679529188885832
- 15191. but he liked the smell of delphine's perfume. 13.039175579197503
- 15192. besides her endearments and caresses in the carriage had been new and stirring experiences to the simple youth. 7.245550930354858
- 15193. also he was weary of plantation drudgery and monotony.
 - 7.1609225413820665
- 15194. so dandy brandon trustingly entered the house with delphine lalaurie and trudged up the rear steps to the attic room which was to be his new home. 6.904657390751475
- 15195. airless and dingy though it was the attic represented luxury to a slave who had led a wretched life with six brothers and sisters and assorted relatives in a shanty at bayou st john. 4.934586778206286
- 15196. he bounced exuberantly on the sagging bed and was even more delighted when madame lalaurie- after closing the door- showed theslave
- that the bed was designed for something other than slumber.
 - 6.7913688424134175
- 15197. it was just as well that the ignorant dandy enjoyed himself to the hilt that first evening for the room was to become his prison cell. 6.499798237051677
- 15198. when he finally left the sinister mansion on perdido street he was carried out in a coroner's basket. 9.286188248670014
- 15199. just six weeks after dandy brandon's arrival at the mansion the little surgeon and his svelte young wife gave their annual open house and ball to which only new orleans' oldest and wealthiest families were invited. 4.849103268888988
- 15200. a stringed orchestra played softly behind the potted palms and delphine circulated graciously among her guests chatting airily of the forthcoming races the latest fashions from paris and louisiana politics. 6.514253597117472
- 15201. suddenly there was a commotion upstairs a despairing boyish shriek and the strains of the waltz faltered and died as the musicians and guests gaped at an apparition descending the marble staircase. 5.380423015927094
- 15202. it was dandy brandon clad only in a bloody loincloth emaciated and quaking as if the devil were breathing hard on him. 9.603765766861356 15203. the lad's once superb body was a mass of scars and welts. 6.002446559592496
- 15204. his pinched face showed the ravages of malnutrition. 10.276228481933904
- 15205. feebly he pointed an accusing finger at madame lalaurie and shouted: evil woman! you did this h you like to hurt h to beat people h i want h $\,$ to go home. 4.930970328037867
- 15206. these were the last words he ever uttered. 11.25654705337184

```
15207. convulsively he spat up some blood and collapsed into the arms
of senator gaston berche crimsoning the frilly shirt and waistcoat the
politician wore. 4.958070100322966
```

15208. dr louis lalaurie examined the inert form of the slave on the parquet dance floor and pronounced him dead. 7.080704255950575

15209. the ball broke up in confusion. 10.915477388587384

15210. guests stared with horror at madame lalaurie departures. 9.141255484523787

15211. delphine stood like stone her eyes alive with hate as she looked down at the sheeted corpse. 6.385559017313622

the coroner's inquest delphine told a forthright story. 15212. but at 11.077418040299065

15213. i saw the boy dandy at the congo square festivities and felt 5.674295354649883 sorry for him.

15214. it was our hope to educate him and to give him his freedom the right time came for he was a bright and friendly youth who seemed worthy of our interest. 9.043405388737602

15215. after i paid monsieur prieur fordandy i brought him home but he was ill at ease and ran away the same night. 6.250901109818043

15216. how he returned in such a ghastly condition or why i cannot say. 10.190837273811967

15217. dr lalaurie and i didn't even know he was in the house until the night of our ball when he came down the stairs. 6.494771896509721

15218. she daubed at her swimming eyes with a lacy handkerchief and said with obvious emotion: that poor boy! he must have fallen in evil companions for he was a simple youth and quite trusting and inexperienced. 6.9383374042820005

15219. ruffians must have robbed and beaten him before bringing back to our house to die. 5.702403933400962

15220. such a pitiful end! though the slave's dying words about the woman troubled the coroner'spanel dandy's accusation was adjudged an aberration by the jury and disregarded. 7.009102645711785

15221. the lalauries were at the top rung of the social ladder even a jury didn't feel privileged to doubt the veracity of so illustrious a lady. 6.379406920481646

15222. moreover runaway slaves frequently got into serious trouble in new orleans' dives. 8.958820932031152

15223. so the verict was death at the hands of a person or persons unknown and the elite of the city accepting delphine's testimony welcomed her and the doctor back into the fold. 6.434895136297564 15224. once again life went its serene way- soirees fox hunts balls 9.68385099384614 and dinners.

15225. the excitement over brandon's bizarre death abated and madame lalaurie's stock soared whenshe resumed her self-imposed chores of cakes and comfort to destitute patients visiting the poor and bringing in the county hospital. 5.213184650104667

15226. thenon july 2 there occurred another incident which set tongues to wagging at a furious clip. 6.886249538313906

15227. mrs victor dominique socially prominent and a neighbor of the lalauries chanced to glance out of her parlor window at dusk one evening and beheld an amazing sight.

her parlor window at dusk one 4.964751790606637

15228. the manservant devol and his mistress delphine lalaurie were pursuing a young girl- an octoroon of cameo-like beauty- across the tront lawn of the lalaurie mansion. 6.157942065974489 15229. the girl was not more than 16. 11.058703384484538

15230. she was nude to the waist and her tumbled abundance of black hair did not conceal the knife slashes on her back. 6.406051459100846 15231. the bleeding girl wastiring fast; the coachman and delphine were gaining on her as she raced down perdido street. 5.993450458891224

```
15232. the fugitive cried out in an oddly sibilant voice: help me
somebody! they have pulled out all my teeth and now she will carve
out my tonque with her hacksaw! bastards he would say all i did was put
a beat to that vivaldi stuff and the first chair clobbered me! since then
     since the pure grain had gotten him divorced from every decent- and
     even indecent- group from greenwich village to the embarcadero
     he had become a sucker-rolling freight-jumper.
                                                       5.527476869293807
15233. there ain't nothin' faster or lonelier or more direct than a
cannonball freight
                      when you wanna go someplace feathertop would say.
     6.707677868713437
           accommodations may not be the poshest but man! there ain't askin' for your ticket stub neither. 8.24745396509008
15234. the accommodations
15235. he had been conning the freights for a long long time now.
     12.735613226322648
15236. ever since the hooch and the
                                       trouble with the quartet and
midge and the child. 9.087608396798782
15237. it had been a very long time that had no form and no end.
     11.255193688391527
15238. he was- as he told himself in the vernacular of a trade no longer
     his own- riding the dark train out. 8.636477419660896
15239. out and out and never to return again. 10.960289587497991
15240. till one day the last freight had been jumped the last pint had
been killed the last beat had been rapped. 6.833205048662855
15241. that was the day it ended.
                                      17.90220511512627
15242. the freight car was cold early in the morning.
     11.960018879653097
15243. he was pressed far back into the corner of the car on his hay
sacks the rattling and tinning of the wheels on the rails almost covering
     the sound of his ocarina.
                                 6.969661158392085
15244. he held his elbows away from his body and the little sweet potato
trilled neatly and sweetly as he tickled
                                          its tune-belly.
     7.4490345241416716
15245. the train slowed at a road crossing and
                                                 the big door slid
open; at first gratingly caught by grains of corn-then with a clash into
its slot. 5.1400253740636375
15246. the boy lifted the girl
                                by the waist and set her on the lip of
the floor. 9.212236460535312
15247. she pulled her legs up under her to rise her full peasant skirt
drawing up her thighs and feathertop's music pffft-ed away.
     5.615769584361092
15248. now that is a very nice
                                a very nice he murmured to himself back
in his corner. 9.874872220378494
15249. a little thing but the right twist for the action that counted.
     6.803118015135792
15250. hot that was the word hot! hair like a morning-frightened
sparrow's wings with the sun shining down over them. 7.096559300248802
15251. a poet yet! his thoughts for the swanlike neck the full high
breasts the slim waist and the long legs were less than poetic however.
     5.23666488506328
                      then the boy straight-armed himself up twisting at
15252. zingggg-o!
the last moment so he landed sitting.7.032105024464237
15253. he was less to see but feathertop
                                            took him in too just to keep
the records straight. 7.749694603130245
15254. curly
               hair high cheekbones wide gnomelike mouth a pair of
drummer's blocky hands and a body that said well maybe i can wrestle you
                                         6.251265365724708
    ten minutes- but then i'm finished.
15255. we made it cappy the chick said. 10.717432709549398
15256. yeah seems so don't it the boy laughed hugging her close.
```

7.879513779734377

```
15257. ah-ah! feathertop interrupted standing up brushing the pig offal from his dirty pants. 5.825820622377272
15258. we run a respectable house here. 14.195342816968028
15259. they whirled and saw him standing there dim in the slatted light from the boarded freight wall. 6.376876511860498
```

- 15260. he was big and filthy and his toes stuck out of the flapping tops of his shoes. 9.016975878454005
- 15261. he held the black plastic kazoo lightly. 9.783357976961607
- 15262. come sit said feathertop motioning them toward him. 9.480724918833243
- 15263. that crap is softer over here. 10.445007602079077
- 15264. the girl smiled and started forward. 13.848082117783294
- 15265. the boy yanked her back hard tugging her off her feet and gathered her into the crook of his arm. 5.876737685208168
- 15266. now stay with me kitty he snapped irritably. 11.137103222084646
- 15267. i vowed to take care of you- and that's what i'm gonna do. 7.778213687239533
- 15268. we don't know this guy. 8.849086346254767
- 15269. oooo square bit feathertop screwed his face up. 6.764147616291221
- 15270. this guy was strictly from outsville. 10.472119682746735
- 15271. but nowhere! what is with this vow jazz? 10.19575443707157
- 15272. feathertop inquired lounging against the freight's vibrating wall. 9.060328853487057
- 15273. we- we eloped cappy said. 9.118533821976325
- 15274. his head came up and he said it defiantly. 14.496279608868273
- 15275. feathertop made an elaborate motion with his hand. $6.764147616291221\,$
- 15276. these two were going to be easy pickins. 15.960502982237067
- 15277. they couldn't have much dough but then none of the freight-bums feathertop rolled had much. 7.380959442811416
- 15278. and besides the chick had a little something the others didn't have. 9.841189775529406
- 15279. that was gonna be fun collecting! but not just yet. 9.537380337100918
- 15280. he liked to savor his meat before $\frac{13.541536369646535}{1}$
- 15281. come sit he repeated motioning to the piled hay bags over the pig leavings. 5.843289904990168
- 15282. i'm just a poor ex-jazz man name of- uh- boyd smith. 4.999788870166861
- 15283. he grinned at them wolfishly. 12.127026643485452
- 15284. that ain't your name mister the boy accused.
 - 11.157555697850237
- 15285. and you know- you're right! feathertop aimed a finger at 6.460370037324521
- 15286. oh come on cappy the girl chided. 10.398550832016166
- 15287. she started to move toward the hay bags dragging the reluctant cappy behind her. 7.00173310305524
- 15288. feathertop watched the smooth scissoring of her slim trim legs as she walked to the bags and tucked them beneath her smoothing the skirt out in a wide circle. 6.493959464418854
- 15289. he cleared his throat; it had been a long hot while since he'd seen anything as nice as this within grabbin' distance.
 6.483297526472178
- 15290. he had it all doped of course. 15.276262627898989
- 15291. slug the kid grab his dough- at least enough to get to philadelphia- and then have a rockin' ball with the doll.
 - 5.641027435357644

- 15292. hmm- diddle! where'd you come from mr- uh- mr smith? 8.196044167676531
- 15293. kitty inquired politely. 10.363724110347151
- 15294. out.19.804021762487697
- 15295. i been riding train for a ways now. 9.95288923829895
- 15296. they lapsed into silence and the freight wallowed up a hill scooted down the other side shaking and clanking to itself.
 - 8.305762197928454
- 15297. after a while kitty murmured something to cappy and he held her close answering we'll just have to wait till we pull into philly
- honey. 6.41714271848313
- 15298. what's the matter she wanna go the bathroom? 7.655154610114022
- 15299. ernie found it immensely funny. 8.254441635698543
- 15300. the boy scowled at him and the girl looked shocked.
 - 12.247078713141354
- 15301. no! certainly not i mean no that isn't what i said! she snapped at him. 5.542917982132687
- 15302. i only said i was hungry. 13.93195501835056
- 15303. we haven't had anything to eat all day. 9.735002738047672
- 15304. joviality suffused feathertop ernie cargill's voice as he
- reached behind him pulling out a battered carpet bag with leather handles. 6.54093796655646
- 15305. whyn't ya say so fellow travelers! why we got dinner right here. 6.002446559592496
- 15306. c'mon buddy help me set up the kitchen and we'll have food in a minute or two. 7.062020727473021
- 15307. cappy looked wary but he moved off the floorboards and followed the dirty ex-musician to the center of the refuse-littered boxcar.

 5.5933345528998295
- 15308. ernie crouched and opened the carpet bag. 9.670406878971576
- 15309. he took out a small packet filled with bits of charcoal a deep pot of thin metal some sheets of newspaper a book of matches and a wrinkled and many-times folded piece of tin foil with holes in it.
 - 5.126543219685414
- 15310. he put the charcoal in the pot lit the paper with the matches and carefully stretched the tin foil across the top of the pot.
 - 9.403690298192588
- 15311. a charcoal pit man he said indicating the slightly-smoking makeshift brazier. 7.563545188002981
- 15312. fan it he told cappy handing hima sheet of newspaper. 8.415898018816554
- 15313. yeah but what're we gonna eat? 7.622507342753323
- 15314. charcoal? 19.804021762487697
- 15315. fella ernie waggled a dirty finger at the younger man you try my ever-lovin' patience.5.542917982132687
- 15316. he reached once more into the carpet bag and brought up a package of wieners. 8.52351370118872
- 15317. not the greatest but they stick to your belly insides. 8.940878361709158
- 15318. he ripped down the cellophane carefully and laid three dogs on the tin foil. 8.824820353737188
- 15319. almost immediately they began to sizzle. 10.155668799903394
- 15320. he looked up and grinned. 15.385132030882776
- 15321. a kroger's self-serve he explained. 11.781091587713144
- 15322. when they had licked the last of the wieners' taste from their fingers they settled back and cappy offered ernie a cigarette.
 - 8.784928994875889
- 15323. nice kid ernie thought too bad. 9.34245704977057
- 15324. how come you're riding the rods kids like you? 9.981564148579817
- 15325. ernie asked. 12.292407525564322

```
15326. cappy looked down at his wide hands and did not reply.
      8.460427663730693
15327. but surprisingly kitty's face came up and she said my father.
      8.215641403132352
15328. he didn't want us to get married. 8.371891266111776
15329. why didn't he want you to get hitched? 10.618673354017204 15330. this time even she did not answer. 9.803934985385947
15331. she looked down at her hands too. 9.995947520348533
15332. after a few seconds she said dad didn't like cappy.
      12.325120038710505
15333. cappy's head came around sharply.
                                              8.254441635698543
15334. your fault hell! it was all my fault. 10.970609199129902
```

- 15335. if i'd been careful it never woulda- he stopped abruptly.
- 8.847147922174463
- 15336. what's the matter?15.594944937291627
- 15337. the girl still did not raise her eyes but she added simply i'm pregnant. 6.578982329721101
- 15338. oh he was stupid her old man! you never heard nothin' like it: kitty's gonna go have an abortion and kitty's gonna go away to a convent and kitty's this and kitty's that h like he was nuts or somethin' y'know? 6.001522390580316
- 15339. ernie nodded. 12.292407525564322
- 15340. this was a slightly different matter. 19.046401905705412
- 15341. he remembered midge and the child. 12.127026643485452
- 15342. but that had been a time before all this a time he didn't think 11.870409943990316
- 15343. a time before the white lightning and the bumming had turned him inside out. 6.40132428842376
- 15344. but these kids weren't like him. 16.743863813164296
- 15345. oh crap! he thought pull out of it old son. 9.834505603095515
- 15346. these are just another couple of characters to roll. 11.376224952521977
- 15347. what they got you get. 14.637919672247627
- 15348. now forget all this other. 15.364229980974233 15349. wanna drink? 12.292407525564322
- 15350. ernie offered takingthe pint of sweet lucy from his jacket pocket. 7.615092762846159
- 15351. the answer came from the open door of the boxcar. 11.558487453019104
- 15352. from the man who had leaped in from the high bank outside as the train had slowed on the grade. 9.652838240700783
- 15353. ernie stared at the man. 8.254441635698543
- 15354. real big with shoulders out to here and hair all over him like a grizzly. 7.032105024464237
- 15355. you gonna give me a drink fella? 11.823504411807077
- 15356. the big man asked again taking a step into the boxcar. 10.121051097733616
- 15357. this character could break him in half. 10.120218108434937
- 15358. sure he said and lifted the pint to his own lips. 9.374962061086082
- 15359. he guzzled down three-quarters of the strong home-blend and proffered the remainder. 7.560809233574742
- 15360. the man stalked toward them his big boots heavy on the wooden flooring. 10.455105502951271
- 15361. he took the bottle with undue belligerence and making sucking noises with his thick lips drained it completely. 6.860139917326353
- 15362. he threw his head back closed his eyes and belched ferociously. 10.792077073429509
- 15363. he belched again and opening his eyes threw the bottle out the open door. 6.955990454870539
- 15364. well now he said and reached into his pocket. 11.29585645610775

```
15365. i didn't know i was gonna have company in this car.
     5.8892535864671345
15366. we're going to philadelphia kitty said pulling her skirt
around her legs all the more. 5.8055360621897165
15367. no i don't think so said the big man and it was the final
clincher for ernie. 7.557159997504777
15368. he had suspected this guy was trouble and now he was sure of it.
     7.744304979455233
15369. maybe you and me will girlie but these two ain't goin' nowhere.
     7.341749202290255
15370. he advanced on them and abruptly there was a shocked electricity
in the car. 9.73453812619693
15371. ernie was screaming inside himself: no
                                                damn you you ain't
gonna take my meal ticket away from me! the newcomer stalked toward them
and kitty shied back her hand to her mouth. 4.625142923266387
15372. her scream split up the silence of the car accompanied by the
rattling of the freight and then cappy came off the floor
                                                           his legs
driving him hard. 7.179932855170498
15373. the kid hit the bigger man with an audible thwump! and carried
him backward in a footballer's tackle. 6.288556869610567
15374. they went down in a heap and for a long minute there was nothing to
          flailing arms and legs. 8.612089542705037
see but
15375. the kid showed for an instant and his arm was cocked back.
     7.938185127948141
15376. the fist went down into the pile of flesh and ernie heard the
bigger man's deeper voice go aaawww! then they were tumbling again and
the big man reached into the same pocket he had gone for earlier and came
up with a vicious switchblade. 6.372396627172946
15377. he held the knife aloft an instant- an instant enough to press
the stud. 6.955990454870539
15378. the blade came out with a snick! he fisted the knife overhand and
drew back to plunge it into the kid's throat. 7.997216589624083
15379. kitty screamed insanely and her face was white. 6.764147616291221
15380. she grabbed
                     at feathertop's sleeve and shrieked help him! help
                    they neither liked nor disliked the old man.
him! do something!
     7.39595678659273
15381. to them he could
                          have been the broken bell in the church tower
which rang before and after mass and at noon and at six each evening-
its tone repetitive
                    monotonous never breaking the boredom of the
streets. 5.34037632626635
15382. the old man was unimportant. 16.775915993935868
15383. yet if he were not there they would have missed him as they
would have missed the sounds of bees buzzing against the screen door
in early june; or the smell of thick tomato paste-the ripe smell that
was both sweet and sour- rising up from aluminum trays wrapped in fly-
dotted cheesecloth. 5.197020362716015
15384. or the surging whirling
                               sounds of bats at night when their
black bodies dived into the blackness above and below the amber street
lights.
           7.42240672613908
15385. or the bay of female dogs in heat.
                                           9.962920974967497
15386. they never called him by name although he had
     10.372209341984666
15387. filippo rossi that's what he was called in the old country; but
here he was just signore or the old man. 6.061318658395518
15388. but this was not unusual because youth in these quarters was
always pushed at a distance from its elders. 8.785448670329446
15389. it went to church
                        on sunday and one saturday a month went to
confession.7.7671880347284485
15390. but youth asked nothing of its parents- not a touch of the hand or
```

a kiss given in passing. 8.602348042572801

```
15391. the only thing unusual about the old man had long since
happened. 9.124782246678729
15392. but the past was dead here as the present was dead.
     11.143652720863852
15393. once the old man had had a wife. 11.1970385609203
15394. and once she too ignored him. 15.049283460600176
15395. with a tiny fur-piece wrapped around her shoulders she wiggled her
     satin-covered buttocks down the street before him and didn't stop.
     6.6077447227765385
15396. in one hand she clutched a hundred dollar bill and in the other a
straw suitcase. 11.702679617295658
15397. the way she strutted down the street the old man would have been
blind not to have noticed both. 6.911510886400083
15398. without looking at him without looking at anything except
drexel street directly in front of her she climbed up into one of
those orange streetcars rode away in it and never came back.
     7.5007474407743935
15399. but she shouldn't have come herein the first place the women had
said. 9.338574244658842
15400. she thought she was bigger than we are because she came from
     torino. 9.236065548037757
15401. eh torino! she gave herself fancy airs! just because she had a
part on the stage in the old country she thought she could carry her
head higher than ours. 5.898116075118373
15402. they had slapped their thighs. 22.01765758212555
15403. it's not for making pretty speeches about dante those actresses
get paid so good. 3.071724701317238
15404. henh! calloused fingers caressed only by the smoothness of
polished rosaries had swayed excitedly beneath puckered chins where tiny
black hairs sprouted never to be tweezed away. 6.524552326675513
15405. mauve-colored mouths that had never known anything sweeter than
the taste of new wine and the passion of man's tongue had not smiled
but had condemned again and again. 4.825818463470176
15406. puttana! but if the old man even thought about his wife
nobody cared a fig. 7.032105024464237
15407. it was enough for people to know that at \, one time he had looked
down the street at the fleshy suppleness of a woman he had consumed-
watching her become thinner and thinner in the distance as thin as
the seams on her stockings and still thinner.
                                                5.669674680146378
15408. his voice had not commanded her to stop. 9.060328853487057
15409. it had not questioned why. 25.200267491386647
15410. the women said they had seen him wave an exhausted farewell; but
     might have been shooing away the fleas that hopped from his yellow
     onto him. 6.248375062276051
15411. and his eyes- those miniature
                                      sundials of variegated yellow-
had not altered their expression or direction. 6.531657437679598
15412. the old man's very soul could have left him and flown down that
street but he wouldn't have had anyone know it. 7.861734853708281
15413. perhaps he had known then where that hundred dollar bill had come
     from and where it was taking his wife. 7.034751619892249
15414. but when he called for his withered wrinkled sister rose to care
for him and the children hadhe guessed that all he would remember of his
woman was the memory of her climbing into that streetcar?
     8.150792801340772
15415.
        there seemed to be a contemptuous purpose in the way he sat
there with his eyes glued to drexel street and his back in opposition
to the church behind him. 10.43214077104861
15416. for all he saw or cared to see this could have been a town in
```

italy not the outskirts of philadelphia. 8.56780653591443

```
15417. it could have been bari or chieti for the way it smelled.
     12.931610758806517
15418. what did it matter to him that the park at the foot of ash road
stretched beneath elevated trains that roared from the stucco station
into the city's center at half-hour intervals? 6.8396998166226455
15419. or that the tiny creek spun its silent course toward the
     schuylkill?6.210871206873012
          this place was hatred to him just as hatred was his only
companion in his aloneness.
                                 6.886249538313906
15421. to him they were one and the same. 10.90875137997135
15422. sameness for the old man was framed in by a wall of ginkgo trees
which divided these quarters from the city. 6.701103422023002
15423. sameness lined the streets with two-story houses the color of
ash. 7.180986566339993
15424. it slashed the sloping manure-scented lawns with concrete steps
which climbed upward to white wooden porches. 9.119726373603218
15425. it swayed with the wicker swings and screeched with the rusted
         of screen doors. 7.456160179316808
hinges
15426. even the stable-garage which housed nothing now but the scent of
rot had a lawn before it. 8.543253900949068 15427. and the coffee shop on drexel street where the men spent their
evenings and sundays playing cards had a rose hedge beneath its window.
     5.916605638200641
15428. the hedge reeked
                           of coffee dregs thrown against it.
     10.582206877639416
15429. only one house on the street had no lawn before it.
     8.504321322767934
15430. it squatted low and square upon the sidewalk
                                                      with a heavy iron
grating supporting a glass facade. 8.824488116887618
15431. above it from a second-story showroom wooden angels surveyed the
neighborhood.
                7.213738653230417
15432. did the old man remember them there? 10.645658068567197
           yet everywhere else sameness was stucco and wood in square
          like fortresses perched against the slant of the hill rising
with the hill to the top where the church was and beyond that to the
cemetery. 5.138466329122399
15434. only paved alleyways tunneled through the walls of those
fortresses into the mysterious core of intimacy behind the houses where
backyards owned no fences where one man's property blended with the next
     to form courtyards in which no one knew privacy. 6.120167909675211
15435. love and hatred and fear were one here shaded only by fig trees
and grape vines. 5.551925244582443
15436. and the
                forked tongue of gossip licked its sinister way from
back porch to
               back porch. 8.286483984364033
15437. the old man silently fed upon these streets.
                                                        9.542945442222504
15438. they kept him alive waiting. 11.568363037656766
15439. waiting for what and for whom only he could tell and would not.
     6.369482936051812
15440. it was as though he had made a pact with the
                                                       devil himself but
it was not yet time to pay the price. 13.780953780840136
15441. he was holding out for something.
                                           15.66991192537313
15442. he was determined to hold out. 17.218119440805356
15443. the old man's son threw himself down belly first upon a concrete
step taking in the coolness of it and dreaming of the day he would be
```

15445. he was named pompeii as a tribute to his heritage and he couldn't have cared less about that either. 7.12602644688808

15444. at fifteen he didn't care that he had no mother that he couldn't

7.534709229949473

remember her face or her touch; neither did he care that aunt rose

rich. 6.775895824308829

provided for him.

```
15446. to him life was a restless boredom that began with the rising sun and ended only with sleep. 8.492006313869402
15447. when he would be a man he would be a rich
     16.102449493734653
15448. he would not be like the rich americans who lived in white-
columned
         houses on the other side of the park. 15.672836759537294
15449. he would not ride theeight-thirty local to the city each morning.
     12.226423653899834
15450. he would not carry a brief case. 21.028519561200955
15451. nor would he work at all. 9.225965683634323
15452. he would square his shoulders and
                                          carry a cane before each
step. 11.126773520398459
15453. he would sit inside the coffee shop and pound a gloved fist upon
the table and a girl would hear him and come running bowing with her
running calling out in her bowing at your service. 5.893647793461192
15454. he would order her to bring coffee and would takefrom his vest
pocket a thin black pipe which he would stuff- he would not remove his
gloves- and light and smoke.6.8921799235904855
15455. he could do that whenhe would be a man.
                                                  13.983800822184625
15456. hey laura! he called to his sister on the porch above the
steps.
        7.391013650626644
                                           he. 10.731278724007474
15457. she was only ten months older than
15458. laura what would you say if i smoked a pipe? 7.879513779734377
         laura did not answer him. 9.118533821976325
15460. she leaned unconcerned against the broken porch fence brushing
and drying her wet gilded hair in the sun. 7.555676063005962
15461. one lithe leg straddled the railing and swung loosely before the
creaking torn pales.7.165084184249607
15462. her tanned foot whose arch swept high and white pointed
     artfully toward tapering toes- toes like fingers whose tips glowed
     white.
                6.871444601812444
15463. all the while she sat there her sinewy arms swirled before her
                7.838589637235464
     chest.
15464. her face showed no sign of having heard pompeii. 9.169907062155023
15465. it was a face that had lost its childlike softness and was
beginning to fold within its fragile features a harshness that belied
the lyric lines of its contours. 4.992567046757238
15466. the eyes blue and always somewhat downcast possessed a sullen
quality. 10.179938564603429
15467. even though the boy could not see them he knew they were clouded
by distance.
                8.84004772361222
15468. he was never sure they fully took him in.
     15.247082972976871
15469. pompeii called again laura! but the only answer that reached him
was the screeching of the porch rail from her leg moving against it.
     5.253489966882827
15470. she's in a mood he thought there's not a month she doesn't get
herself in a mood. 5.988301681208439
15471. wellwhat did that matter when the sun was shining and there were
          to dream about? 6.269573517613578
15472. and as for his pipe if he wanted to smoke one nobody would stop
him. 10.728041958152955
15473. suddenly he was interrupted in his daydreaming by a warm
wetness lapping against his chin and his eyes opened wide and long at
the sight of a goat's claret tongue feasting against the salt taste
of him.
          4.877035459880043
15474. above the tongue an aged yellow eye sallow and time-cast
```

encrusted within a sphere of marbleizedpink skin stared unfalteringly at

15475. christ sake goat git! but the goat would not. 7.023258681873877

him. 6.946552140752865

- 15476. you're boiling milk ain't you? 9.011594807050702
- 15477. soothing it with his hand knowing the whiskered jowls and the swollen smoothness of teats that wrinkled expectantly to his touch. 5.3197614127173525
- 15478. his head undulated gradually covering space to come straining beneath the taut belly within the warmth 0 of those teats. 0.09619181072902
- 15479. with his mouth opened wide he squirted the warm white milk against the roof of his mouth and his tongue savored the light earthy taste of it. 5.394454072241314
- 15480. the boy's fingers and mouth operated with the skilled unity of a bagpipe player pressing and pulling delighting in what he did. 7.068970569960655
- 15481. above him slid the evasive shadow of a storm 0.590421290199592
- 15482. its form was a heavy figure in a fluttering soutane. 9.090697400031273
- 15483. but the boy could see only the goat's belly. 9.374544754266388 15484. the old man near the corner let the shadow pass over him sensing something portentous in it. 8.558239973125177
- 15485. he knew it was there knew also what it was about but he wouldn't raise a finger except to smooth his yellow dog's back. 7.536942942251085
- 15486. there would be time enough perhaps the old man reassured himself to pay the devil his due. 9.339118417061636
- 15487. time enough to give up his soul.13.613444056214224 15488. in the meantime six sandals stained an ocher the same color as pompeii's shaved hair edged up close to him. 9.134431189244589
- 15489. the clapping they made on the concrete interrupted him in the ecstatic pleasure he knew so that he quickly released his hold on the goat and pretended to be examining its haunches for ticks.
 - 5.943784273861791
- 15490. he knew at a glance that the biggest sandals belonged to niobe the neatest ones to concetta and the laced ones to romeo concetta's idiot brother. 7.640029465141078
- 15491. pompeii expected romeo's $\,$ small body to sink closer and closer to the ground. 7.199328088863325 $\,$
- 15492. he expected concetta's thin hand to reach down to grasp the boy and her shrill impetuousvoice to sound against the rotundity of his disfigured flesh that was never sure of hearing anything.
 - 6.6395522357977095
- 15493. people came in and out all evening to see the baby and hold it. 9.576639905592378
- 15494. the room filled with smoke and maggie's head throbbed with excitement and fatigue but stuart had such a happy earnest look of proud possession on his face that maggie couldn't bear to do anything to quench it. 6.718403895670843
- 15495. little anne rapidly outdistanced her mother in recovery. 7.5959474176628765
- 15496. in two months she became a fat highly social baby with a fuzz of flaxen hair all over her head. 7.627671452943762
- 15497. she stopped flying into rages and started digesting her food; she developed a peaches and cream complexion and a sunny disposition and she asked for nothing more of life than that she be kept dry and comfortable and fed huge amounts of food at stated intervals and be carried to where she could watch activity going on around her.
 - 4.444658329666444
- 15498. she was so heavy that maggie's arms shook from lifting her and taking care of her. 9.221216110182969

```
15499. maggie couldn't seem to get her strength back or catch up with
herself with all she had to do: there was the big basket of clothes to be coaxed through the rackety old washer and lugged out and lugged back; there was the daily round of household chores in which maggie
insisted on participating. 4.495196716208382
15500. worry had a great deal to do with it; stuart had been laid off
at the produce company and had to go back to sitting in his father's
           taking what salary his father could hand out to him.
      7.7087274665229915
15501. mr clifton
                        would have preferred death and bankruptcy to
having his son stay with his wife's people without contributing to his
and his family's upkeep and besides that there were the things that had
                 for the baby
to be bought
                                    milk and orange juice and vitamins and
soap just plain soap. 5.167450678575642
15502. maggie and stuart pored over figures every night trying to find
     they could squeeze out a few pennies more. 7.271224592364519
15503. in desperation maggieconsulted eugenia one afternoon: do you think
you could find me something i could do here at home to make some money
so i could still watch the baby and do the rest of the things?
      6.2085188608883675
          it
                  seems to me you have enough to do as it is eugenia said.
      11.442952128326786
15505. she had been watching maggie go from the washing machine to the
          the stove and back again. 5.593722792787349
15506. i have plenty of odd moments when i could be doing something
maggie said.
                 11.036377174247496
15507. it would make me feel a lot better but the woman's exchange isn't taking baked goods any more and i can't leave the baby with grandma because she isn't strong enough and the baby's too young to be
                        6.047805560224772
put in a nursery.
15508. i should think so eugenia said. 18.979082613988822
15509. for one thing you can stop keeping that child in starched
dresses and changed from theskin out nineteen times a day.
      6.452912629329701
15510. she's so beautiful
                              and i do like to keep her looking nice.
      6.1697941426634
15511. she picked
                      up the baby and nuzzled her fat warm little neck.
      7.187557404882245
15512. she'll
                 be just as beautiful in something that doesn't have to
be ironed eugenia said. 8.058234557986617
15513. evadna mae evans said she didn't put a thing on her child but a
flannel wrapper until it was nine months old. 5.393085136057858
15514. evadna mae evans got all her baby clothes from best's liliputian
      bazaar in new york and i'm sick and tired of hearing about
                              7.0131976762567785
      evadna mae evans.
15515. well now maggie you don't have to snap at me eugenia said.
      7.164012087738624
15516. i'm just thinking of a way for you to be sensible.
      5.308909254180805
15517. i do seem to snap
                             at everybody these days but i would like to
think of a way to make a little extra money. 10.534561312873164
15518. let's make a list of your assets. 8.190298960396978
15519. maggie started laughing and she laughed so hard she couldn't stop and she kept on laughing while she lugged the clothes out to the
yard to hang them up while the sun was still shining. 4.950568402933095
15520. when she came back eugenia was sitting at the kitchen table with
a pencil and envelope jotting down words and figures. 8.179291906149384
15521. i have here that you could run a nursery of your own for working
                eugenia said. 8.356970876603308
```

mothers

15522. we could put up cribs on the second floor sleeping porch and turn the front bedroom into a playroom where it's nice and sunny but of course it would entail quite a bit of running $$\operatorname{\textit{up}}$$ and down stairs and chris said you were to be careful about that. 7.026201841011943 15523. what else? 20.454815948573874 you might set up a dress shop in the living room. 15.2935656841733 15525. every woman in the block has tried that. 7.452451036283637 13.126227377958582 15526. what about a tea room then? 15527. you could set up tables in the front room and serve salads and your baked beans and brown bread and grandma could dress like a gypsy and tell fortunes. 5.54442202442552 15528. and grandma isn't strong enough to take on something like that and to tell you the truth neither am i.9.073242362632866 15529. she said well those are the really interesting things but if you don't like any of those i can turn over some of my extra typing jobs to you if you think you can type well enough. 4.980050452116372 15530. oh i'm sure i could do that maggie said. 11.656546293871285 15531. but it really wouldn't be fair taking your jobs away from you. 6.824505404037339 15532. don't worry i can get plenty more eugenia said wondering in the world she could. 5.555691619951919 15533. maggie was looking much happier already clearing a space on the table and chattering about how she could put up a typewriter right there and be brushing up on her typing so eugenia wouldn't be ashamed of 4.998336185344618 15534. and then whenever i have a minute i can be working at it and keep an eye on the baby and the stove at the same time. 8.789922781860477 15535. and i can go back to my contests and be thinking while i'm doing the washing. 7.600681703210085 15536. what are you going to do with your feet so you don't waste anything? 10.758814973429546 maggie laughed. 15.610129252044759 15538. she said oh eugenia i wish h what? 12.891277496569838 i wish i had three wishes maggie said. 6.764147616291221 15540. all of them for you. 13.55611807036522 15541. it grew bitterly cold toward the end of november contributing to the miseries of countless numbers of people. 8.736777155764715 15542. the temperature dropped to twenty below at night and stood at zero the days. 8.743398333851205 15543. the cold settled like a tangible pall over the mile high city locking it in an icy grip that harshened its outlines and altered its physical appearance; it had a look of grim stark realismresembling other cities whose habitual climate was cold instead of the sprawling bumptious open-handed greedy western city basking in eternal sunshine at the foot of mountains stored with endless riches and resources. 4.495480624684859 15544. the jobless huddled in the streets outside of employment offices outside newspaper buildings in parks in relief lines outside government agencies.8.00317610848465 15545. there weren't facilities to take care of them; there never had been a need felt for such facilities. 7.437702630866911 15546. that kind of poverty was regarded as the exclusive property of the east which created depressions with their stock markets and their congested populations and their greedy centralization of industries protected by discriminatory freight rates. 6.286558561528069 15547. the east was popularly supposed to have got the country into war

and into depression dragging the west along; and now the east was

- creating government agencies for which the west doubtless would have to pay. 5.92410288192423
- 15548. the government offices were being opened but they weren't being opened fast enough and meanwhile the cold penetrated everything. 8.296253428209805
- 15549. shivering people talked and argued; all this government spending would have to be paid for somehow but on the other hand desperate circumstances called for desperate remedies and something had to be done.7.021453948308087
- 15550. something had to be done; it was the theme song of millions of american people their personal $\,$ problems no less urgent than those of the government. 9.526180786068714
- 15551. something had to be done. 9.118533821976325
- 15552. the abernathys said it to each other a dozen times a day. 10.918302091707263
- 15553. something had to be done about the furnace the fuel bills the washing machine the doctor and dentist bills about making money stretch for food for the mortgage for taxes for shoes for half soles for overshoes for clothes for the new leaks in the roof for gas and light bills; about keeping warm about keeping well about meeting the minor emergencies that came up once twice fifty times a day.
 - 5.10604159510992
- 15554. just dropping the baby's bottle and breaking it became a catastrophe and stuart wore out his shoes so fast that he was termed a major disaster. 7.3590573327102184
- 15555. the abernathy furnace consumed fuel like a giant ravenous maw that had to be appeased by hurling tons of coal into its evil red depths and no matter how much coal they put in the house remained cold.
 6.321838060964414
- 15556. cold came in the innumerable cracks that seemed to have sprung up under doors around loosened window frames from the sleeping porches the attic from the widened cracks between shingles on the roof. 6.726158168431265
- 15557. presently they had to give up running the furnace at full capacity and depend on the old coal range in the kitchen which had never been removed when the new gas range was installed and the fireplaces and
- an electric heater in grandma's room. 5.581872482453997
 15558. it was so cold and so wretched that a sort of desperate gaiety infected all of them like people stormhound or shipwrecked or caught in
- infected all of them like people stormbound or shipwrecked or caught in some other freak of circumstance so that time stood still and minor anxieties fell away and the only important thing was to cling together and survive. 7.320235383712549
- 15559. the pipes burst and they all laughed and stood in ice water to their ankles while they swabbed the bathrooms. 5.8853245991998815 15560. they lived mainly in the kitchen; they moved maggie's bed and the baby's basket there and the rest of them undressed by the stove and ran groaning and shivering to the upper polar regions and plunged into icy beds. 6.430465068775621
- 15561. grandma said it was just like the early mining camp days and it was the way people ought to live only she was getting too old to take the pleasure from it that she used to. 6.290666739933361
- 15562. you said a mouthful eugenia said grimly. 13.503944917508555
- 15563. eugenia hated being cold worse than anything and she was beginning to find the joys of poverty wearing thin. 6.053151048943948 15564. she said to maggie that it was one thing to meet an emergency and another to wallow in it and it was beginning to look at if this one
- was going to last forever. 8.176486304488268 15565. plenty of people are poor all their lives. 7.314227633940756
- 15566. plenty of people haven't our brains and talent. 9.060328853487057

```
15567. i know you when you start talking about brains and talent maggie
said. 8.274249056299203
15568. you're
              working up to something and if you don't watch out
you'll ruinyour whole life one of these days just to prove that the
abernathy family is superior to everything even a depression.
     5.578759053494224
15569. the only thing that worries me is how i'm going to prove it
          said. 5.937465667031861
15570. they begged grandma to let them put a bed in the kitchen
her but grandma said she was getting too old to sleep in strange
                                                                  beds
and be seen with her teeth out and that she hoped to die in privacy
like a christian and if the lord willed it to be of pneumonia than it
would have to be that way. 7.37400327128832
15571. she didn't want to be the only one with a stove in her room
especially as her life span was nearly run out anyway and she insisted
that hope have the heater. 5.101877205742908
15572. hope wouldn't hear of it and she took the heater back to
grandma's room and grandma took it back to hope's room and the two of
               it back and forth until grandma tipped it over and
them dragged
almost set her bedspread on fire. 6.841344915124057
15573. she said that proved she wasn't to be trusted
                                                    with a fire in
her room and she could be burned to a crisp without anybody knowing it.
     6.009688513625728
15574. eugenia suspected her of deliberately overturning the heater
because she was getting tired of dragging it back and forth and still
wanted her own way but hope said if grandma wouldn't have the heater
nobody would have it so grandma had to give in. 5.6679102173306
15575. thrifty of her to use it up. 9.501816810960271
                                     but- you can joke! didn't you
15576. unusual in a case like this
read it?
           7.646569250809713
15577. she's
               married that tenant! i read it yes. 7.14162538120728
15578. this ought
                     to simplify tolley's life. 14.348401121477856
15579. laban had more to say. 8.254441635698543
15580. tolley had gone to live in california.
                                                14.390963444086943
15581. he'd mentioned it himself at church and everybody seemed to have
the idea that tolley had left because jenny had jilted him for roy
robards. 6.2808616059855495
15582. it was plain as the nose
                               on your face that they're laughing
about it mamma. 10.904928767278548
15583. zion stayed
                   to get my pin but it'll be a cold day in june when
i go back. 5.236383152695367
15584. we will both go back laban! kizzie turned to go inside.
     10.884879163358585
15585. let me stay and take the pictures you wanted mamma.
     9.610246324588674
                        pictures? 18.83174821599479
15586. the sun's right-
15587. she swung around. 15.247579096077972
15588. what pictures? 19.804021762487697
         in brace's room! you told me to bring my camera.
     8.694445957554716
15590. i'm not going back- indeed you are! why should i want pictures
of an empty room now? 4.69843893841529
15591. tolley had no idea of marrying that sneaky little jenny! this-
         his had nothing to do with her consorting with tenants and i
```

followed her into the bedroom hooked her dress up the back. 6.221143152558621

15592. wait for me laban i'll be dressed in half a second!

to see that everybody at mt pleasant understands that simple

am going

fact. 5.097902332895639

```
15593. hurry frank! they're not going to laugh at the fairbrothers and
labans very long! tolley's going is my fault. 5.926041316002191
15594. you know it and i'll tell everybody exactly how it happened.
     12.294329065738522
15595. she was so beautiful so valiant so pitiable.
     10.731278724007474
15596. make your confession to god kizzie
                                          dear not to the
congregation. 10.617736352682517
15597. i'll decide that wheni get there.
                                          4.8393280814891115
15598. i was so cruel to tolley so unfair. 13.53487361518177
15599. but i'll be fair now! he is coming back isn't he frank?
     7.793238909001978
          yes oh yes.13.148092146312546
15600.
15601. what else was there to say? 10.34648963827048
15602. returning to the log-house
                                     he found some favorite lines from
jonathan swift on his lips: under the window in stormy weather i marry
this man and woman together. 6.91316600044924
15603. let none but him who rules the thunder
                                                put this man and woman
          7.070851708123198
asunder.
15604. absolution for his lie?
                                11.568363037656766
          he questioned god's taking time to telegraph the message but
     he felt better about kizzie and he took the sealed envelope from
     pigeonhole wondering why he had preserved it. 5.037911153425335
15606. if he died before shedid she would never be unable to resist
opening it.10.008371193129557
15607. in any case he would be thrusting a burden on his remaining sons
making them parties to a deception peculiarly his own.
     6.93736699822844
15608. it was simply his necessity to confess which had made him
write and keep this thing. 10.434987960680747
                                            8.254441635698543
15609. you've told god frank he said.
15610. why lacerate the- congregation? 15.604009980076775
         reaching for an old clay pot relic of pioneer days he tore
     the envelope in pieces dropping them into it touching the little
     pyre to flame watching it curl the red sealing wax melting and
bubbling in the feathery ash. 4.50981904668096
15612. surely now his beloved son could rest in peace. 8.3386589614121
15613. 'and let me go for the night gathers me and in the night shall
no man gather fruit'. 5.889229885406488
15614. a beautiful and haunting line a subtle genius swinburne
difficult not to envy a gifted man and perhaps he did h.
     7.049965577405743
15615. but there were great satisfactions even for a small man.
     13.207962979229602
15616. beyond his window were the greening trees new spring eternal
hope eternal life. 8.026533005276175
15617. there lay grand fair's quinzaine his own young parents' graves but
new life and promise for his sons grandsons. 6.8984630165675
15618. he poured his thimble of wine for the toast he'd made so often.
     9.176540466704445
15619. but this last time he drank not to brace but to tolley!
robards- jenny was the only person she knew of in the mt pleasant
                who called him that- was kind but too easygoing.
neighborhood
     5.408133901994707
15620. it didn't bother him for everybody from the blacksmith to the
preacher to say howdy miss jenny adding a careless roy but it did her.
     6.960537678671962
15621. he could put a stop to it she told him again and again.
```

8.003780484907342

```
15622. simply call mr whipsnade oscar and dr dunne pg and c'un major
          7.615092762846159
15623. mr robards laughed said he'd feel a damn fool plain-out couldn't do that even to please her. 5.879193567624874
15624. and if i ever hear you say 'mistlaban' again i'll scream.
     12.086932825755216
15625. and don't tell me you didn't
                                       at church sunday.
      8.652477872231358
15626. i heard you!
                      he really hadn't meant to he assured her but it
was plain to her that the importance of these small things was lost on
mr robards.7.578077078063468
15627. how strange it was that he could give her this handsome house
and carte blanche as to its beautiful furnishings and fail her in-
spiritual ways. 5.268792315437199
15628. another weakness- far more irritating than his manner of
speaking which he made only token effort to change- was his devotion to
that old horse of tolley's. 6.321481229627115
15629. but mr robards' now oh my yes indeed yes! he called her the mare
much as mrswhipsnade spoke of the queen god bless her. 6.398729199499508
15630. h he with fifteen or twenty horses or mares or geldings or what-
nots out there in the barn was reverent only of the mare the racin'
     mare the revolting gunny. 6.968927568840587
15631. for the first few months of their marriage she had tried to be
nice about gunny going out with him to watch this pearl without price
stamp imperiously around in her stall. 6.698860701671717
                                  21.79500841751721
15632. and what had happened?
15633. gunny invariably tried to bite her. 7.622507342753323
15634. nerves
               mr robards said just a nip anyway. 9.060328853487057
15635. stand back miss jen she's oneasy of your scarf. 6.963789813011961
15636. never quit that you sor'l devil! never concern for his wife's
nerves or the danger that the curled lip and big teeth might mark their
own dear baby due in january.
                                   6.119783323904664
15637. she musn't annoy gunny whose foal was due then
                                                          too!
                                                                  listening
for hours to his laments that the war and mist fair's poverty afterwards had robbed the mare of many a racing triumph and to his
predictions of greatness for the procession of foals to come jenny could
look forward to years of conflict with an animal who disliked her
intensely and showed it. 4.878367040876121
15638. gunny symbolized so much that was unpleasant- tolley the indifference with which the fairbrothers and indeed the whole
neighborhood now treated herand which she would die rather than
acknowledge to her husband his lack of understanding and sympathy in her present condition her disgusting swollen stomach. 5.518383679066012
15639. human birth was no novelty to mr robards. 6.942239804543554
15640. tillie was a fine midwife and could get here quick he suggested.
      7.391013650626644
15641. jenny's aversion to having dr dunne a former admirer seemed silly
to him but he would humor her get anybody she wanted the best never being
too good for her.
                       4.808576448439271
15642. the chances were against his
                                         being here to humor her when her
time came she was sure.
                           8.083288008395126
15643. he would be in the barn or riding for the veterinarian! night
after night he stayed with gunny in the dead of winter rubbing her with
quarts of expensive liniment fussing over her bran mash as the cook did
over charlotte russe tracking manure on the pretty new carpet when he
did come to the house.
                            5.223694110566044
15644. yet when the dear baby came he had tillie over here in a jiffy
and was as attentive and sweet and worried and happy when
over as any husband could have been. 6.397599092381136
```

```
15645. jenny wished now that she had had dr dunne feeling that somehow
he wouldn'thave allowed the dear baby to turn into triplets.
     5.77300031951152
15646. there was something not nice about triplets though their father
seemed pleased showing no disappointment that they hadn't been the son he
wanted saying you don't see triplets trippin' down the pike ever' day
     miss jen hon. 7.256523385000329
15647. rhyme 'em up cute- arcilla flotilla h edmonia for her mother she
said firmly jennifer for herself and- kezziah for miss kizzie he
suggested. 5.078552481116961
15648. she was mighty good to you past times an' this'll fetch her.
     7.6924205076212635
15649. now she must be thinking of a boy-name something special.
      6.89152215456979
15650. just wait till she saw the mare's foal.
                                                   11.495411112805801
15651. handsomest colt in all kentucky. 8.254441635698543
15652. strong
               too up on his legs when he was an hour old.
     9.653499265318345
15653. what about royal robards? 13.359616238729945
        why don't you name him jesus christ!
                                                 she burst into tears.
     7.879513779734377
15655. he'd had no idea how unhappy his sweet peach had been.
     6.210871206873012
15656. of course she wasn't herself right now but as her strength came
back her spirits didn't seem to rise with it. 8.304789519877946
                                    17.353531954689558
15657. he had a good idea why not.
15658. those elegant at home cards she sent out now she could wear
her pretty clothes again and had the house all trimmed up hadn't brought many callers in two whole months. 6.707707965368423
15659. doc dunne and miss sis had come. 7.14162538120728
15660. so had miss shawnee rakestraw full of criticisms about the
changes here
                giving thanks that her dear old father had gone to his
heavenly rest last year saying how much she enjoyed her boarding house
          in inclement weather was looking forward to quinzaine spa this
in town
          5.639226945096729
summer.
15661. miss kizzie had been right snippy ever since they were married
though you'd have thought a namesake would have brought her round.
     5.431879171226599
15662. oh she'd come to see them once left silver teething rings for all
              10.966284788691604
of the trips.
15663. but when miss jen went over
                                       right away to return the call
miss kiz couldn't have been very cordial for she'd come back before she
hardly had time to get there. 5.898583607792321
15664. more and more these days she'd been driving that pretty little
     mare that looked like her over to tillie's and nick's- his own
     old square frame box on posts chickens and cats and pups under the
     house everybody friendly inside making a to-do over the babies
dressed
                            6.0013714484459095
           like dollies.
15665. though he was glad she got on well with his young folks
ought to be welcome at the finest house in the land too. 6.696436383152329
15666. it made him pretty hot under the collar after the idea miss sis
     had given him to be told by miss kiz that her holy spa was all
          for this summer and next if you please and that much as she
regretted it they would be unable to entertain mrs robards and
children. 6.768449959517164
15667. she hoped they were well. 11.145752833777212
15668. he didn't tell miss jen but she must have got word from the cook
```

or nurse who of course knew those quinzaine nigs and she really took a

fit. 5.80028435735037

- 15669. if he ever did such a thing again she'd die of shame. 9.167733270352041
- 15670. have a party an' leave 'em out hon he suggested. 11.476046029559635
- 15671. a swell party send an invite to ever'body but them- those folks you met at the galt house the ones i've got to know in this new jockey club affair the whole dang neighborhood. 5.07812826545083
- 15672. we'll have oystchers-couple bar'l oystchers'll fetch in a crowd any time. 5.521386603555391
- 15673. i'll see word gets round. 5.167542196274223
- 15674. don't you dare! miss jen was funny that way funny that she didn't seem to take to his ideas and perk up.
 - 3.8905888889019447
- 15675. he was downright worried about her but there was one more thing he could try h. 9.20250917108241
- 15676. zion was surprised when roy's buggy stopped beside her on the pike one early summer day as she was walking home from the country school where she was teaching now that eph showers had had a call to preach in some mountain town.

 6.11002210101133
 15677. roy smiled— he did have a nice smile—took off his hat most
- 15677. roy smiled— he did have a nice smile- took off his hat most politely told her to hop in and he'd give her a lift to quinzaine. 5.033664462445768
- 15678. her hesitation was only momentary and she hoped he didn't notice it as she settled herself asked quickly how miss jenny and the babies were getting on.6.42623539572226
- 15679. see for yourself miss zion. 10.985385741679188
- 15680. it won't take a minute. 12.419975400263999
- 15681. he swung in through his own wide gateway. 9.026368296067464
- 15682. them's the purtiest babes you ever did see but miss jen gets mighty lonesome. 7.198778874655976
- 15683. she'll relish the sight of a friendly face. 6.220255690688065
- 15684. miss kiz won't care your comin' will she? 10.408343380870077
- 15685. why of course not zion said uncomfortably. 9.684323749366209
- 15686. he must have forgiven me henrietta murmured to the room. 11.327606069831942
- 15687. the absolution of doaty's last will and testament was proof enough of that; doaty would never have left her house to a godless woman. 5.869500549532433
- 15688. she found herself wishing an old wish that she had told doaty she was running away that she had left something more behind her than the loving sorry note and her best garnet pin. 7.231913172635931
- 15689. perhaps doaty had guessed already and kept her counsel. 8.338909651164993
- 15690. henrietta thought it's extraordinary how much she always knew about both of us. 7.391013650626644
- 15691. there had been more to know about hetty inevitably and most of it unfavorable. 10.041412780497474
- 15692. adelia was the good one or if not always good less frequently tempted. 7.922748732483108
- 15693. their childhood would have been quite circumspect without hetty's flair for drama especially through the long summers. 6.04974776899928
- 15694. in winter in the city there had been the maneret school which taught excellently with a kind of austere passion for knowledge; there had been lessons in french from a small polish nobleman with a really profound distaste for his pupils; there had been the dancing class- miss craddock thin and tireless with her supervising wand and her everlasting one-two-three one-two-three. 6.785702337920414

15695. there had been supperparties and teas fetes and little balls mama small and pretty and gay and papa enormously jocular enormously possessive the sun around which the blackwell planets revolved.

6.175052815726565

15696. mama had died before the corruption of the family circle the interruption of charles. 8.114483899514362

15697. it was safe to assume that papa sighing heavily had said many times to his remaining daughter thank god your poor mother was spared

this and indeed it might be true that it had been easier for henrietta to leave with her hand in charles' hand just because her poor mother was gone already and would never know. 5.459005583534792 15698. mama was vulnerable; one had always felt the need to make a safe world around her. 8.610411877378892

15699. but i would have gone anyway thought henrietta. 16.5120083827024 15700. she had always been able to ignore the moral question because there had been no choice. 10.691691086238723

15701. only at this moment- perhaps because it was before dawn and she was lying in doaty's bed- she found herself examining how others might regard her. 6.415941800512939

15702. perhaps they would argue that morality consisted just of that ability to see a choice. 9.06612560490012

15703. she turned on her side finding the idea oppressive. 9.004732673333839

15704. if adelia had felt about someone as henrietta felt about charles would she have run away with him? 8.070616734413823

15705. impossible to imagine adelia feeling so about anyone.

6.764147616291221

15706. no temptation no virtue? 15.374207938596363

15707. a curious thought to end a curious night. 9.905166252818818 15708. the birds were really awake now in a colloquy of music and light was beginning to creep across the room touching sill and door table and chair and all of doaty's flowers in their artificial blossom and leaf. 6.942199493654511

15709. before anything else she would go to doaty's grave with flowers from doaty's forgotten garden. 6.555038966708796

15710. everything must wait upon this mission this sentimental duty of a pilgrim whose nature avoided graveyards. 7.5506487602418755

15711. she closed her eyes remembering the small french cemetery enclosed by stone walls. 6.897938509958291

15712. it had always seemed to rain there and even the grass was gray. 11.54552803647484

15713. after $\,$ the sad impatient moment waiting for comfort which could not come $\,$ she slipped out of bed and went to the open window.

6.44556132424009

15714. the garden below $\,$ was lacy with dew and enchanting in its small wildness. $\,$ 9.069913781252382 $\,$

15715. leaning out she could see a tangle of rosebush and honeysuckle one not quite come to bloom one just beyond it.5.3667205324572995 15716. on a thrusting spray thick with thorns and dewdrops and swelling pink buds like a summer valentine a bird balanced and sang nondescriptly brown and alive with its own music a little engine of song. 6.887094715964391

15717. it was so pretty and artless that she felt like a child again and would have enjoyed running out barefoot to play on the wet grass with all the growing things but doaty never permitted bare feet and she was decidedly not a child but une femmed'un certain age.

5.4274952220539285

15718. feeling suddenly neat and subdued she dressed quite soberly and went downstairs. 7.615092762846159

```
was human. 5.825820622377272
15720. feeling protective toward this sleeping being henrietta found a
yesterday bun and milk in a white jug a breakfast which was somewhat the equivalent of going barefoot. 6.09983039226678
15721. outside the garden the tame wilderness yielded a patchwork
bouquet of daisies sweet william scented stock and lady's
which she tied with long grasses and took back to show rosa who was now
stirring about the kitchen and haranguing folly.
                                                  4.589841520634019
15722. the poodle came gleefully to henrietta and begged for the flowers
     supplicating the air with prayerful forepaws.
                                                       7.663024046550707
15723. henrietta held her bouquet out of reach and said it was for
           7.005717467391782
                      the dew said rosa coldly. 9.670406878971576
15724. rummaging in
15725. go change your shoes before you turn around.
                                                       8.311057673570838
15726. she sounded so exactly like doaty that henrietta obeyed
under the clear impression that she could either comply or stay
     7.3646547782482985
15727. folly danced eager for whatever lay beyond the door.
     6.460370037324521
15728. to a blackwell there was only one church. 11.693355023152229
15729. the cemetery slumbered just behind it and the way lay through
the village and close to the sea. 7.152792821361911
15730. for the first time in thirty years henrietta walked down the
           street with its shuttered shops just stirring and its
narrow
inhabitants eying
                     her with the frankest curiosity. 9.586870493761777
15731. she smiled and bowed recalling the princess-in-a-carriage
feeling she had enjoyed when she was a child.
                                                  7.501524371045103
15732. now some of the acknowledgments were cautious but all were
interested. 10.308561420278885
15733. an old man sitting against the wall of a cottage and waiting for
the sun to find him gave her a more than reflective lookas she passed the
sap still plainly rising in his branches. 5.309040932049918
15734. on an impulse she turned back and said good morning.
     10.855305855731306
15735. he cupped his ear and shook his head at her repetition
announcing in a nettled way that he had heard her the first time.
     5.908948559750761
15736. he then offered his own estimate of the weather which was
unenthusiastic. 10.741930453852211
15737. summer's been slow tocome he said.
                                            7.622507342753323
15738. it's my dryin' out time. 3.6130210406737766
15739. he scowled at her
                                       14.0564280108931
                          flowers.
15740. i'm taking them to the cemetery said henrietta out of a vague
feeling of hospitality. 5.199174835539203
                      takin' me next he said pleasantly but not so
15741. they'll be
soon's theyplan. 4.984250438954237
15742. see half of 'em in their graves before i choose my own coffin.
     8.374780838429205
15743. it's dryin' myself out that does it. 2.9899422249309215
15744. he regarded her with rising hope. 15.385132030882776
15745. you'd like to hear how i go about it. 5.806909895252465
15746. it'snice of you henrietta said doubtfully. 9.670406878971576
15747. he straightened himself soldierly against the wall and pulled his
                                                           old boots.
sprawled feet together so they stood side by side in their
     6.834759811295672
15748. his stick ceased to be a thing to rest his chin on and became
     a pointer for emphasizing the finer aspects of his text.
```

7.3984306975920475

15719. rosa unbelievably wasnot yet up and about reassurance that rosa

```
15749. every month f'r three days he said happily i take no water
into my system no water whatsoever. 5.326519577128725
15750. henrietta murmured that she could quite see how it would and he
nodded approval of her womanly good sense. 7.305055099656447
15751. rests the tissues he said and pacifies the system.
     6.764147616291221
15752. my dad did it and he lived to a great age. 9.743563436225397
15753. he looked up at her sharply. 10.776005861178222
15754. don't remember do you?
                              4.112779170864945
15755.
           she did suddenly through the link of memory with his father
     old titus who must have been in his nineties when henrietta ran
away. 5.795216625306937
15756. next to the blackwells titus had owned the island most and she
     and adelia had often stood in front of him silenced by his terrible
     years- a scanty man with a thin beard and very deep-set blue eyes
like a mariner more aged than possible.
                                          7.515624776767945
15757. he had never spoken once to the awed sisters but his son had been
friendly a big fellow of fifty or more a fishing-boat captain and
powerful like the sea. 5.8462805032029665
                   that son who sat before her now shriveled to half
15758. it must be
his size and half
                   his senses.10.034743309731502
15759. she said gently of course i remember you. 12.534239389264426
15760. not so well's i remember you he said. 12.991041486721704
15761. y're the young blackwell woman. 9.118533821976325
15762. ran away on a black night with a lawful wedded
     7.879513779734377
15763. i know all about you.15.401759347390252
15764. you do seem to said henrietta impressed.
                                                  15.000064054538505
15765. can't blame a man for leavin' his wife he said quite
cheerfully. 6.002446559592496
15766. left mine many a time only she never knew it. 8.449466873348017
15767. man in a boat there's a lot of places he can put in at and a lot
of reasons he can be away for a bit.
                                     6.40110924832612
15768. any harm in that? 13.437452972638015
         probably said henrietta dryly.
                                           9.118533821976325
15769.
15770. he gave a short hard laugh and looked at her knowingly.
     10.090191208524187
15771. you'd be the one to say he observed and she found herself liking his approval none too well but she could not defend herself and
say that her actions were different since all actions had their own
laws. 4.532130734940112
15772. only this old man's connivance was even less to her taste than
selma cotter's open censure.
                                 8.054746365893974
15773. well she had not come back to great island to be understood
praised or condemned. 6.2801857841972035
15774. she had come to make her peace with the past and of that past
this ancient of the earth was only a kind of shadow.
     10.011156646714106
15775. she started to move away just as a woman came outof the cottage a
big-boned drab-haired figure with a clean apron tied over her limp
               5.430059192135477
print dress.
15776. she smiled vaguely at henrietta and spoke to the old man.
     10.556560702553202
15777. you've not had your breakfast yet gran'dad. 4.970478748803196
15778. y'r dam' porridge is no breakfast he said. 8.581436094141479
15779. milk and sops! he beat the air with his stick and it fell from
     his claws and clattered on the stones. 5.620633094809038
15780. he's owly today his grand-daughter said wearily and bent to pick
          5.032898478712399
it up.
```

- 15781. he'sgot this idea about drying out h it ain't an idea! if it ain't an idea she said how comes it you can drink beer but not water?
 4.726707772215755
- 15782. he looked piously to heaven and said beer don't affect the tissues none and the ingenious hypocrisy of this defense pleased henrietta so that she forgave him his stint of malevolence.

 6.653673092420428
- 15783. come on do. 12.292407525564322
- 15784. the children are eating and miss blackwell's on her way somewheres. 11.129238092996406
- 15785. who ain't? 18.82749629128261
- 15786. not me. 15.594944937291627
- 15787. i've got a day's work to do. 4.532364246555126
- 15788. you'll be visiting miss doaty ma'am? 5.110501839626448
- 15789. henrietta nodded. 12.292407525564322
- 15790. how much they knew about her! the woman answered the nod with her own. 9.904893893206141
- 15791. god rest her soul she was a sweet one. 9.29419098307867
- 15792. come on now. 14.11939494765156
- 15793. she put a strong hand under the old man's $\$ arm and lifted him up patiently with the gentle cruelty and necessary $\$ tyranny that the young show toward the very old. $\$ 5.14737491867238
- 15794. he mumbled at her but let himself be led off inside the house shuffling mightily to make it clear how weak and aged he was and how he was buffeted about by those who still had their wicked strength.
 - 7.486996552755463
- 15795. there was a gabble $\,$ of voices from indoors young hungry sounds like cats after fish and $\,$ a burst of swearing from the old man.
 - 7.314501387803211
- 15796. henrietta looked down at her bouquet still lively with its color and scent and set her feet on their journey's way again leaving the village street and crossing the first field folly dancing ahead of her. 5.887931873159028
- 15797. at the edge of the $\,$ field the wild rolling land took over dotted with fat round bushes like $\,$ sheep. $\,$ 7.91678928788301
- 15798. they were covered with tiny white blossoms their scant roots clawing at the stony ground and wild birds darted in and about and through them so they were nearly alive with the rustle and cry. 6.830766481529004
- 15799. the air was full of sounds too but placid ones a terrestrial humming as much out of the earth as out of the blue sky.
 - 8.53599794386547
- 15800. she felt mindless walking and almost easy until the church spire told her she was near the cemetery and she caught herself wondering what she would say to doaty. 6.7548882021488295
- 15801. both church and graveyard were smaller than she remembered them but the headstones had grown so thick in thirty years that to find one named dorothy tredding seemed suddenly impossible. 5.218121678816623
- 15802. she sat down on the nearest fallen with age and gray with seadamp her fingers tracing the indecipherable carved letters padded with green moss. 6.902655043690541
- 15803. the day's sun was gathering its strength in gold and she wished she had brought her parasol if only to shade doaty's flowers. 6.077157104427059
- $15804.\ a$ small $\ \ rock-carved$ angel watched her from a nearby tomb the only angel in the cemetery. 7.88014969880378
- 15805. she remembered suddenly a night of savage moonlight and scudding clouds when she and adelia having dared each other had stolen out of their great safe house and come here hand in hand hoping and fearing ghosts. 4.978406912966332

```
15806. the momoyama family had come from miyagi prefecture in the
     northeast of the main japanese island of honshu where there are
still traces of the mysterious ainu strain. 7.729409380958816
15807. the ainus were a primitive people already living on the island
before the principal ancestors of the japanese came from southern
asia. 5.90330348631672
15808. apparently they were of caucasian
                                             blood.
     13.533764698558754
15809. they had white skins and blue eyes; all their menwere bearded and
many of their women were beautiful. 7.943081737129854
15810. a pitiful few of them are left now to subsist mainly on the
tourist trade and to sing their ancient tribal chants which have the
same haunting sadness as the laments of the american indians.
     6.830648799095212
15811. most of them have been assimilated but sometimes a man in miyagi or akita prefectures is much more hairy than the average
japanese and occasionally a girl will be strikingly
                                                        lovely her
coloring warmed and improved by a little of the tawny honey-in-the-sun
tint of the invaders from the south. 5.791186563505854
               momoyama was one of these fortunate occasions.
15812. tommy
     15.029229310097719
15813. she was taller than most japanese girls and had the exquisitely
willowy form of the japanese girl who is lucky enough to be tall.
      6.4604493830152645
15814. her nose was higher of bridge her complexion so pale as to be
quite susceptible to sunburnand the fish and vegetable diet of her
forebears had given her teeth that were white and regular and strong.
      6.430533000013153
15815. her mouth soft and full was something for any man to dream
           6.382269394684917
15816. she had black eyes long and
                                      intriguingly tilted and the way
she walked was melody. 9.72305902954811
15817. she had been in japan just one week.9.130734915764195
15818. it was an alien land and she hated it intensely; she was already
considering putting in rebellious requests for duty at san diego
bremerton the great lakes pensacola- any place the navy had a
hospital- with a threat to resign her commission if the request were
not granted.
             6.7726986920563315
15819. anywhere would be better than
                                      the land of her ancestors.
      6.945398279765239
15820. there was nothing wrong with herjob. 28.458611130963924
15821. tommy had been assigned to the psychopathic ward.6.764147616291221
15822. there were
                    no depressingly serious cases: the ward doctor
sometimes teamed up with
                          the chaplain to serve as a marriage
counselor- sometimes the navy sent people back to the states to preserve a marriage- but mental health as a rule was very high.
      8.320403704837508
15823. at present the doctor's main concern was in seeing to it that
japanese salvage firms were not permitted to operate on the hulks of
warships sunk too close inshore because the work involved setting off
nerve-shattering blasts at all hours. 5.304976573626288
               was interested in psychiatry because there was much an
15824. tommy
understanding nurse could do to help the patients. 7.368193112759449
15825. but she suffered in her off-duty hours. 15.145152070227198
15826. such as now when she sat at a table in the coffee shop at the
officers' club having coffee and a hamburger to sustain her until
dinnertime. 6.384377363341759
15827. she had changed into a cocktail dress and the
should have been before her but already she was beginning to get a
```

tight feeling at the back of her neck. 6.399294661886543

```
15828. this was one of the navy's crossroads- you find them all around
the world. 14.22699534026061
15829. ships from
                   the west coast rotated on six-month tours of duty
with the seventh fleet and yokosuka was the seventh fleet's principal
port for maintenance upkeep and shore liberty. 4.726707772215755
15830. sooner or later all the gray navy ships came in here; if tommy
sat long enough she would be sure to see all the young officers she had
met in san diego and long
                          beach.
                                   6.2633412556462735
15831. and she wanted desperately to see someone she had known back
                8.231448570688828
     there.
15832. she felt rather than saw the approach of the good-looking
man. 10.998084909713464
15833. he came through from the fleet bar which was stagwith the ice
cubes tinkling in a glass he carried. 6.145988127799061
15834. when he saw tommy
                           sitting alone the tinkling sound stopped.
     14.010139104510168
15835. he was perhaps a trifle
                                tipsy having been long at sea where
drinking is not permitted and consequently out of practice; he wore a
brown tweed sports jacket obviously tailored in hong kong and he was
of an age that marked him as alieutenant. 5.858576456411803
15836. probably off one of the carriers- an aviator.
                                                      12.22743205244182
              was a fifty-fifty chance perhaps that he would be
15837. there
unmarried and an even more slender chance that his approach would be
different. 6.3846635821707585
                did something to a man- and it wasn't just japan either
15838. japan
         the same thing applied anywhere overseas.
                                                      6.643215071337043
15839. it was as if foreign duty implied and excused license; it
intimated that the folks at home would never know about it and therefore
why not?
          6.698250562303125
15840.
         then the young
                           man in the brown sports jacket spoke and it
was no different. 10.730496427106432
15841. harro girl-san! he said turning on what was meant to be
                6.355566126734525
     charm.
15842. you catchee boy-furiendo? 24.616003681853215
15843. maybe you likee date with me? 11.035848993798473
15844.
         i beg your pardon! tommy said out of her cold
     7.879513779734377
15845. i don't believe i know you and i can't understand your quaint
brand of english- it was meant to be english wasn't
     4.785738768063801
         the nice-looking young officer fell back on his heels
mouthed and blushing. 9.41193055654976
15847. at least he had the decency to blush she thought.
     11.205230233571179
15848. oh- i'm sorry! you see i thought- i mean i really had no idea-
oh yes- you had ideas! tommy interrupted furiously.6.365727389270327
15849. all wrong ones! then she jerked her thumb toward the door in a
very american gesture and dropped into navy slang. 6.061948138598955
15850. take off fly-boy! uh- sorry! he muttered and took off
obviously feeling like a fool.
                               8.409241098231298
15851. the trouble was that there was no lasting satisfaction in this for
           9.92274729638731
15852. she felt like a fool too. 12.671390746668923
15853. it hadn't been this way in college or in nurses' training; it
wasn't this way in the hospital at san diego. 7.262370556055022
15854. everybody had accepted her for what she was- a very charming
girl. 9.135642586896282
15855. nobody had addressed her in broken english at anyof those places
nobody had suggested that she wasn't american. 5.6013619292891415
```

- 15856. there are spanish girls who look like tommy momoyama brunettes with a moorish hint of the orient in their faces; there are beauties from the balkan states who are similarly endowed and-back in the blessed united states- they were regarded simply as pretty women. 6.90520284976561
- 15857. now having been sent halfway around the world on a job she had not asked for tommy was being humiliated at every turn.
 6.168936002855832
- 15858. four little japanese waitresses were murdering the english language at the counter- yuki kobayashi happened to be one of them. 8.177551099604287
- 15859. everybody but tommy seemed to think it was charming when they called bifutek-san! for a steak sandwich or kohi futotsu! for one cup of coffee. 5.493240172889332
- 15860. two other japanese girls were sitting at the tables both quite pretty and well groomed. 8.859019478325889
- 15861. one was with a whitehaired and doting lieutenant commander; the other was with her american husband and their exceptionally appealing children. 5.083242045036259
- 15862. seeing these did nothing for tommy's mood. 9.246940238563527
- 15863. she told herself rebelliously and with pride i am an american! and so she was and would remain.6.343404332241981
- 15864. but she was learning that so long as she was in this country and wore civilian dress in the club there would always be transient young men who would approach her with broken english. 8.645151097851084 15865. there had been occasions when some of the more experienced had
 - even addressed her in what might have been perfectly good japanese. 9.80362349344151
- 15866. tommy wouldn't know; after coming to america her parents had spoken only english. 7.391013650626644
- 15867. one thing was becoming increasingly sure. 13.86589361258331 15868. she had been sent to the wrong place for duty.

16.632966839099623

- 15869. there was more to service in the navy nurse corps than the hours in the ward. 9.0631147286475
- 15870. one had to have friends and a congenial life in after-duty hours h.~9.09009021154316
- 15871. now there was raucous male singing from the fleet bar. 7.985597543376973
- 15872. it was terribly off key and poorly done and tommy could never admit to herself that male companionship was a very natural and important thing but all at once she felt lonesome and put-upon. 7.405793528207137 15873. she finished her hamburger and drank her coffee and paid her check; she got out of the coffee shop before the incident could be
- 15874. eating while angry had given her a slight indigestion. 8.581436094141479
- 15875. back in her living quarters at the hospital she took bicarbonate of soda and sulked. 6.636794034768505
- 15876. then after a while she went to her mirror.

10.813121632821906

repeated. 5.818155896055428

- 15877. she certainly looked japanese and perhaps she could not really blame the young men. 7.008507738042025
- 15878. and still they did not have to be so crude in their approach h. 13.075630510259407
- 15879. there was a letter to write to her mother and she tried to make its tone cheerful. 10.622025161006475
- 15880. she promised that she would soon take a few day's leave and visit the uncle she had never seen on the island of oyajima- which was not very far from yokusuka. 7.529594850528758

```
15881. and tomorrow she would take time to shop for the kimono her
mother wanted to present to the young wife of a faculty member as a
hostess gown. 6.8038316638634555
15882. tommy of course had never heard of a kotowaza or japanese proverb
which says tanin yori miuchi and is literally translated as relatives are
     better than strangers. 6.510961375784369
15883. actually this is only another way
                                           of saying that blood is
thicker than water. 6.729643282152829
15884. doc doolittle's scheduled appearance at captain's mast was a very
unusual thing
               because the discipline dispensed there is ordinarily for
the young and immature and a chief is naturally expected to stay off the
          5.873190580420362
report.
15885. but the beer hall riot in subic had been unusual too and walt
perry was convinced that doc had started it through some expert tactics
     in rabble rousing.
                           5.717878709008596
15886. just why anybody should wish to start a riot the executive officer
didn't know.
               8.890964308847137
15887. in his opinion doc had not grownup. 11.575746058401313
15888. the lieutenant was not entirely wrong in the belief.
     10.35355298675256
15889. there
               had never been a good reason for doc doolittle to grow
     6.11899076307319
15890. he had come into the navy too young with the image of the fun-
                               10.377433810376445
loving gunsappleby before him.
15891. the war found him much too early and its perils- and especially
its awful boredom- were best forgotten in horseplay and elaborate
practical jokes and even now doc had never found any stabilizing
sobering influence.
                     5.168621342964303
15892. he remained young at heart with an overdeveloped sense of humor.
     10.508315604512694
15893. he wisecracked about the captain's indoctrination of new men
took great delight in slaughtering cockroaches
                                                with ethyl chloride
and gave no thought for tomorrow. 5.602141262886529
```

- 15894. he was doing thirty years and the navy would take care of him. 13.345395884151657 15895. the job security enjoyed by doc doolittle and nearly all members of the armed forces is a wonderful thing.8.294743648082896
- 15896. actually all a man in uniform has to do is to get by. 10.863276070298907
- 15897. he may not rise to the heights but he can get by and eventually be retired.7.944838366322429
- 15898. doc had been under restriction to the ship since the bustard left 8.161681441555755
- 15899. this deprived him of liberty in hong kong but he told boats would always bring him thereagain some day. 5.084134761784884 15900. at yokosuka he was restricted to the confines of the base because
- walt perry being thoughtful knew that doc might have to draw some medical supplies from the hospital or the supply base. 6.951738840703637 15901. this gave doc the whole range of the naval establishment and suited him quite well. 8.41326280401605
- 15902. there were two things he wanted to do: inspect one of the many caves that had been dug into the hills on the naval base and visit an 9.200072043288522 old shipmate.
- 15903. a telephone line had been hooked up to connect the ship with the base exchange. 6.211372457527363
- 15904. after supper doc called whitey gresham who was now a lieutenant and had a family. 8.269770199313292
- 15905. well doc you old sonofabitch! whitey exclaimed with true affection. 7.679813597575823

```
15906. come over and have a drink. 12.009831831331551
15907. we live down by the base commissary. 13.058717977943918
15908. i'll be there but i'll walk doc said. 5.994717221457542
15909. i've got to run an errand on theway. 4.5256324080886206
15910. see you in about an hour. 12.507185654137091
15911. he threw a smart salute at the gangway went up the dock and turned
down the wide street in front of the petty officers' club.
     5.7194515244795605
15912. how he wondered does one enjoy one's spare time? 9.981564148579817
15913. he considered some interesting excursion but he was on the road
every day from dawn to dusk. 10.967830180715552
15914. then there was exercise boating and hiking which was not only
good for you but also made you more virile: the thought of strenuous
activity left him exhausted.8.038741941496259
15915. perhaps golf with a fashionable companion- but he'd lost his
clubs hadn't played in years. 6.670255303873661
15916. there was swimming over at the riverside hotel but his skin was
     so white he looked like the bottom of a frog.
     10.648352261644632
                               into the sierras let his beard grow-
15917. perhaps a packing trip
but that was too stark. 7.055556848958326
15918. i could he thought take a long walk- but where?
     11.664911033320324
                          rang. 18.69259083039617
        the telephone
15920. you missed it buzz's voice said you should have gone over to the
pagan room with us. 9.273802439647252
15921. strippers but scrumptious and toodle williams and her all-
lesbian band. 6.460370037324521
15922. i went over to the willows and dropped two notes.
     12.601286690977014
15923. tough buzz said listen we're
                                    having a stag dinner over at the
pagan room on friday. 5.716688447118552
15924. imagine a stag dinner with toodle williams. 9.670406878971576
15925. owen wanted to be pleasant because buzz worked the territory next
     to his but he hadn't come to reno for stag dinners.
     5.374204152059324
15926. thanks owen said but friday is a long way off and anything can
        9.123777562124285
happen.
15927. buzz was a tireless instigator who never let his victims
     6.210871206873012
15928. when owen was finally rid of him there was a timid rap at the
     door. 9.371414928673117
15929. yes?15.610129252044759
15930. i'm mrs gertrude parker a soft voice explained and i'd like
to talk to you for a few minutes please. 8.679790462525656
15931. ahah he thought a lush divorcee at last. 7.14162538120728
15932. probably saw me in the lobby. 11.628487797146096
15933. he was disappointed to find a nervous scrawny woman with a big
hat standing
              at the door. 6.389141752389197
15934. she frowned at his green pajamas with the yellow moons.
     9.906434141394781
15935. how do you do? 17.058897260570216
15936. she said semi-professionally. 26.414276061460168
15937. our church is sponsoring a group of very courageous women up in
alaska.
         6.573180959419074
15938. we call them lay-sisters and they go among the eskimos making
friends and bringing the light. 8.238985976552454
15939. they're up there in that freezing climate and all of us have to
try and help them. 4.394510251306357
15940. oh? 19.804021762487697
```

```
you see she said looking past him into the room where the
highball glasses sparkled dully in the bright light you and i can't
understand the many hardships they have to undergo.
     5.1179481506618405
15942. why is that?
                      21.525366789347345
         she apparently wasn't satisfied with his reaction.
     9.987973641461945
15944. smug owen thought smug and sappy. 9.670406878971576
15945. there was a slight nervous twitch in the region of her left eye.
     12.427847110063073
15946. it gave her a lewd winking effect.
                                            18.031434947663
15947. have you ever tried to reason with an eskimo?
     11.312750966039447
           she asked winking wildly. 11.568363037656766
15948.
15949. they are a very difficult group of people. 11.952114519686964
15950. i don't know much about them owen admitted but i suppose they
have their own religion and they probably resent outsiders coming in and telling them what to do and what not to do. 5.562008416313772
15951. she smiled in a sickly-tolerant fashion. 9.987973641461945
15952. you know that's very interesting. 20.025453829488345
15953. people don't know how much they give away about themselves by
remarks like that.
                    6.73794973382098
15954. the more canvassing i do
                                the more i note how far most people are
from their personal god. 8.336858684965762
15955. forebearing owen kept his peace. 8.254441635698543
15956. what would happen next?
                                 19.98229444449758
15957.
          that she was out for a touch was certain but when did she get
to the
           pitch?
                    5.566806497763548
15958. several people passed in the hall and stared as he slowly
     retreated trying to close the door a little and she slowly leaned
          him and raised her voice. 6.7819939382968855
toward
15959. how did you get by the desk?
                                      10.592111193431219
          he asked curiously. 13.148092146312546
15961. i'm sure the hotel doesn't know you're wandering around the
corridors knocking on strangers' doors and talking down eskimos.
     3.8666326542850724
15962. oh i just come once a week.
                                     10.398550832016166
15963. every day i visit a different hotel. 7.937963995876646
15964. i feel it's my duty. 18.14271946320536
15965. i do this work all on my own because i understand the difficulties
and i want to help these lay-sisters. 7.448943343816053
15966. do you know these women go all through
                                                 alaska and they don't
have the proper facilities? 6.794550777559964
15967. they travel in pairs as much as a hundred-and-fifty miles a
day. 9.474041137097496
15968. do you have any idea how far i travel every day?
     8.685200836214921
15969. i have the whole pacific northwest. 19.796534093458984
15970. owen was aware he was getting overexcited but he couldn't help
          7.92643863302705
15971. mrs gertrude parker drew back. 9.723374094021814
15972. that's hardly a christian approach she remonstrated.
     5.057456522133471
15973. you're
                in the secular world. 9.118533821976325
15974. i didn't say it was christian. 9.398156584756887
15975. i don't think you'll find many active christian salesmen.
     4.733174593885167
15976. not that religion isn't big business; those bibles and prayer
books make a lot of money for publishing houses but they don't get top
```

personnel. 8.60172568666572

```
15977. our key salesmen are in appliances and cosmetics.
     7.4609952380312565
15978. god i take it plays no part in this she said waspishly.
     10.35569607594973
15979. god doesn't have any appliance or cosmetics he said
                                                             heatedly
before he caught himself. 6.437439750364002
15980. it sounded silly; why go on? 16.49084636425047
          more people were passing; he had to find some way to close
                                6.305189858899902
this impossible conversation.
15982. and whiskey she said smiling and blinking at the highball glasses.
     9.73086604464448
15983. don't forget whiskey; it's such a big seller.
     3.1547441118478337
15984. you know he said getting a grip on himself i think you're going
to have to excuse me. 11.089208013672843
15985. i can imagine she said.
                                16.265699422050396
15986. probably down at the bar. 11.568363037656766
15987. but what do you want to do about the lay-sisters?18.8550949936891
          they must be freezing up there now.
                                                9.060328853487057
15988.
15989. can't you help them? 9.118533821976325
15990.
          leave a card or something. 10.472119682746735
15991. i
          have no card she said bitterly. 8.309587635189425
15992. you haven't been listening to what i've been telling you.
     11.48832940527018
15993. i only hope my talking to you has
                                           helped you a little anyway
because you need spiritual bucking-up. 6.422715021685593
15994. she looked crestfallen as if he had somehow disappointed the whole
     human race.11.870732582270533
15995. she stood indecisively for a moment then walked down the hall;
he heard her knocking on another door. 6.8025228002366545
15996. it took him about fifteen minutes to calm himself; then he
realized he was hungry.
                           10.315842221009856
15997. he showered shaved dressed and went down to the dining room for
     breakfast. 11.603209886925374
15998. on the way he stopped at the desk to receive his mail.
     14.315829117055964
15999. there
               was a check from his company and the usual enthusiastic
bulletins on new lines they always issued. 6.383583212744386
16000. his lawyer had sent him a statement on his overdue alimony and
there was a letter from the collector of internal revenue asking him to
stop in his office and explain last year's exemptions.
     8.225236904384568
16001. he ate breakfast in a sullen mood but afterwards when he walked
out onto virginia street he felt braced. 6.034462242787552
16002. he looked off to the crest of the sierras still white-topped; the
     glisten of the truckee river made a wide spangle. 7.763709117059294
16003. he felt suddenly elated adventurous. 16.792167399765805
16004. with any luck at all he could easily find a flowerpot.
     9.353719599580794
16005. although it was only three o'clock he stopped in at the golden
calf. 9.405942280467238
16006. the tables were all spinning the dice rattling the bar crowded.
     9.652754872136947
16007. just to test himself he played roulette for quarters on his old
combination five and seventeen and within an hour he had won
```

16008. the way was opening up; when the management brought around champagne the breakfast settled its whirling around in his stomach.

surprisingly twenty dollars.5.669781138034007

- 16009. the golden calf was dimly lit $\,$ with shaded neon. $\,$ 8.341215694113531
- 16010. there were more women than men in the place but he couldn't find a flowerpot. 13.298217676188932
- 16011. they all had the hard look of gamblers $\,$ who had stopped dreaming who automatically turned the cards hardly caring what showed up. $\,$ 5.901367588821705
- 16012. the mural around the wall depicted early settlers in covered wagons who appeared much more animated than the gamblers. 7.333060553020843
- 16013. the women had a bright shining expectancy as they leaned out from the wall and gazed splendidly into the distance while the men were stern but hopeful. 5.694065682367101
- 16014. all of course except the donner party who were $\,$ bent on starving to death. $\,$ 10.453913760301141 $\,$
- 16015. i wonder if they did eat each $\,$ other at the end owen mused. 13.10522769428326
- 16016. he sat down next to a heavily-upholstered $\,$ blonde but she was cleaned out in twenty minutes. $\,$ 8.407523987820325 $\,$
- 16017. she sighed a dirty word and left. 7.622507342753323
- 16018. owen was surprised to see mrs gertrude parker playing the one-arm bandits that were cunningly arranged by the entrance.
 - 6.643215071337043
- 16019. she sat down and played two slots at once looking grim as if bested by mechanical devices and owen felt sorry for thelay-sisters depending on her support. 5.172318560596036
- 16020. a dried-up cowboy sat down next to him in the blonde's place. 11.80967412168574
- 16021. he was a little more authentic than usual because he smelled slightly of the stables. 10.061622312770144
- 16022. what you need is a steady martingale the cowboy announced after watching owen play. 8.946197657137652
- 16023. you can't build on your hit-and-miss five-seventeen. 6.485240293948885
- 16024. what are you playing?27.170418025661107
- 16025. owen asked. 12.292407525564322
- 16026. i'm just logging the cowboy explained. 10.472119682746735
- 16027. i keep all these plays in this little black book and i watch over a twelve-hour period to find out what numbers are repeating.
- 5.643008810714759
- 16028. but roulette's not my game. 16.181449055670814
- 16029. i'm always trying to find a breaking table in blackjack. 7.740380523951136
- 16030. incidentally i'm $\,$ pretty famous in these parts: i'm called the wrangler. $\,$ 8.380540047857194 $\,$
- 16031. don't you have to spend any time on your ranch? 4.28927880519753
- 16032. well of course i do. 17.78420981258574
- 16033. i'm with the bar-h pushing a horse called sparky. 4.0028807404405535
- 16034. he's my own horse and what i collect from him i use on blackjack. 5.014063307014853
- 16035. this sparky can rack and single-foot and he's the fastest thing in washoe county. 6.70376850576318
- in washoe county. 6.70376850576318

 16036. i figure if i can get any kind of publicity campaign going i'll land him on tv- you know one of those favorite horses for some western hero. 7.605495650846075
- 16037. i once trained a horse for hoot gibson but nothing like sparky. 7.6623752613818805
- 16038. he's a pinto and he photographs wonderfully. 5.180848938002438

```
16039. five came up while owen was listening to the wrangler and he
neglected to play a loss of ten dollars. 5.710215321207888
16040. this proved conclusively that the wrangler was a jinx so he
walked on down to hurrays an even more glorified gambling den than the
golden calf. 7.218234956809942
16041. when he looked in the back mrs gertrude parker was marking keno
          8.56294043647447
16042. his adventurous spirit had waned; he studied the pistol exhibition
               featured as an added attraction. 7.681460231045325
that hurrays
16043. he ogled a long redhead with green
                                          eyes but she was a shill
with her money in front of her. 7.209524612603879
16044. he had no great prejudice against shills; it just seemed such a
           10.584718158349082
16045. there was no cash around; everyone was flipping silver dollars.
     12.87996220540548
16046. the management discreetly withdrew the green stuff into the office
and gave
         the customers chips or checks or premium points.
     6.54093796655646
16047. he read a special
                          announcement whereby hurrays would feature a
special floorshow at three am starring adele brenner and fourteen
glamorous schoolgirls. 5.909009505545415
16048. he wondered if he might bag a tourist but they looked frightened
         8.824820353737188
of him.
16049. he passed two brides both wearing orchids and they made him feel
a little sad. 6.718491433348979
16050. owen found buzz watching chuck-a-luck. 11.568363037656766
16051. buzz had on a hawaiian shirt and was carrying some sun-tan oil
and dark glasses.
                     5.542917982132687
16052. he was shorter and fatter than owen who felt good standing next
to him.
          10.107316701574787
16053. we're all going over to lake tahoe and try our luck at cal-
neva buzz explained still instigating. 4.598937419623819
16054. we ran into a guy at the pagan room who guarantees
                                                           we can beat
the wheel. 9.118770590855933
16055. he started out as a stickman then became a pit boss until the
club found him crossroading.6.612575729858568
16056. he was knocking down checks
                                    at faro.
                                                17.218119440805356
16057. i'm allergic to tahoe owen explained. 4.0320972279153615
16058. well okay buzz said. 18.126823107132473
16059. we'll see you around later. 4.830320705807231
16060. owen went over to
                         the crap table and the dice were hot but he
couldn't pyramid with any consecutive success.
                                                6.54093796655646
16061. how's your luck honey?
                               9.118533821976325
16062. a short platinum blonde in a bursting sun-suit addressed him.
     8.196044167676531
16063. she looked
                     well-fed and prosperous but he didn't get the
impression he was being
                       propositioned the way he'd been hoping.
     5.829716951732311
16064. i haven't had any luck since i was a baby. 13.186025328507746
16065. stake me she said and let me at those dice. 6.460370037324521
16066. i'll make them dance the tango. 6.139485272299999
16067. we'll get it in a hurry and get it out. 7.409108477346306
16068. let's have a drink and discuss a merger. 7.79036137790862
16069. if you go broke she said smilingup at him i'll leave you.
     9.544673152130013
16070. sounds like real
                           love owen said. 10.821404680402274
16071. it sort of brings a lump to my throat. 9.740106390825309
16072. my name's gisele the blonde said after she ordered a scotch.
```

- 16073. my mother wanted to call me sylphide but it sounded too affected. 6.849756847411504
- 16074. is there any word you would like to offer in your own defense? 12.682020689210686
- spencer shook his head. 9.118533821976325 16075.
- 16076. alexander said answer me properly spencer. 9.880450305558641
- 16077. spencer was quiet for a moment longer then he said there is i want to say captain. 6.509921326966923
- 16078. naval procedure he thought had its moments of grim humor. 8.392032887190927
- 16079. philip spencer had cold-bloodedly planned the murder of his yet it seemed in order to chide him for a lapse of proper 5.673310619297785
- 16080. during the morning hours it became clear that the arrest of spencer was having no sobering effect upon the men of the somers. 11.001699833989331
- 16081. those named in the greek paper were manufacturing reasons to steal aft under pretence of some call of duty so as to be near spencer an opportunity to communicate with him. 5.769484271584444 16082. hostile glances were flashed at both alexander and gansevoort.
- 8.581436094141479
- 16083. the two met in the captain's 12.456360443626929 cabin.
- 16084. what is the next step captain? 21.61264495657293
- more arrests i fear. 9.118533821976325
- 16086. in your opinion who is this e andrews on the 'certain' list? 10.29102930228358
- 16087. cromwell of course. 10.363724110347151
- 16088. he is the oldest and most experienced of the lot.
 - 16.790591681806706
- 16089. he saw the dangers not the glories of being identified as a mutineer. 8.750133457414403
- 16090. somehow he talked spencer into letting him use another name. 8.802222896711074
- 16091. there was a tap at the door and oliver entered with the word that heiser wished to see the captain. 7.721332141691359
- 16092. heiser breathless and wild-eyed brought the chilling news the handspikes heavers and holystones had been mysteriously removed breathless and wild-eyed brought the chilling news that from their customary places. 6.708501221690429
- 16093. and also sir two articles which were considered souvenirs now must be regarded in another light entirely. 6.174474194488761
- 16094. an african knife and battle-ax are at this moment being sharpened by mckinleyand green. 8.071298982496305
- 16095. mckinley was overheard to say that he would like to get the knife into spencer's possession and that- where did you gather all this 5.940254971693728 information heiser?
- 16096. who reported to you the disappearance of handspikes and heavers he was interrupted by a crash from the deck and sprang toward ladder with gansevoort and heiser behind him. 6.340692788420991
- 16097. a glance revealed that the main topgallant mast had been carried away. 6.881248562988826
- 16098. the aimless milling about of what had been a well-trained wellorganized crew struck alexander with horror. 9.696025291664574
- 16099. he bellowed orders and watched the alert response of some of his men and watched too the way a dozen or more turned their heads questioningly toward the shackled figure as though for further instruction. 5.307351523960715
- 16100. adrien deslonde hastened to alexander's side. 10.472119682746735
- 16101. small violently jerked the weather-royal brace with full intention to carry away the mast. 6.0337199299702675

- 16102. i saw him myself and it was done after consultation with cromwell. 13.151757506541987
- 16103. and it was $\,$ clear that adrien was not mistaken for both small and cromwell $\,$ took no step toward aiding in the sending up of the new topgallant mast till philip spencer had given the signal to obey.
 - 5.711868436746043
- 16104. then with disappointment $\,$ evident upon their faces they moved to the work. $\,$ 10.015371846802845
- 16105. alexander guessed that they had planned confusion and turmoil thinking it the ideal climate in which to begin battle and bloodshed. 6.884305219303425
- 16106. their strategy was sound enough and he reasoned had been defeated only by philip spencer's unwillingness to sanction an idea he had not originated. 6.7307444137307515
- 16107. when the mast was raised alexander gave the order for small and cromwell to be placed under arrest and now three figures in irons sprawled upon the open deck and terror stalked the somers. 5.513580587153346
- 16108. spencer's potential followers were openly sullen and morose missing muster without excuse expressing in ominous tones their displeasureat the prisoners being kept in irons communicating with the three by glance and signal. 5.830388127029086
- 16109. one of the missing handspikes came out of its $\,$ hiding place after midshipman tillotson had been insolently disobeyedby seaman wilson. $\,$ 9.077918260472366
- 16110. tillotson had reported the man to gansevoort and an hour later with back turned had been attacked by wilson brandishingthe weapon. 6.619226042532854
- 16111. wilson shackled and snarling was thrown with the other prisoners and was soon joined by green mckee and mckinley. 5.15576524365156 16112. not a man on the brig loyal or villainous could be unaffected by the sight of seven men involved in the crime of mutiny. 8.29807668759856
- 16113. in the tiny cabin alexander met with gansevoort heiser and wales to speak and to listen. 6.869006664561913
- 16114. three days had passed since spencer's arrest and each day had brought new dangers new fears. 7.409784756424648
- 16115. gansevoort saidit requires an omniscient eye to select those if any on whom we can now rely. 5.326519577128725
- 16116. to have the greek paper is not the great help that at first flush it seemed. 10.947280409894654
- 16117. from actions aboard it is easy to guess that spencer's boast of twenty staunch followers was a modest estimate. 7.480892903909651 16118. well heiser ventured why don't we hold an investigation with questioning and that would be worse than useless alexander broke in. 7.692169362796583
- 16119. there is not space to hold or force to guard any increased number of prisoners. 10.768486411043197
- 16120. besides suppose we hold a court of inquiry then what? 9.124108240509631
- 16121. then we have informed a large number of our crew that when they reach the united states they will be punished but that in the meanwhile they may run loose and are expected to perform their jobs in good order. 5.933976738932503
- 16122. mr heiser does this sound like a truly workable plan to you? 8.75775410472422
- 16123. do you not think these men $\,$ might choose the black flag here and now? $\,$ 7.9950544362427705 $\,$
- 16124. wales said of course they would. 11.568363037656766

- 16125. they are about to do so at any moment as it is. 13.557139676197243
- 16126. all that is needed is for one man to feel self-confident enough to take the lead. 9.316521284051241
- 16127. as soon as that one man is appointed by himself or the others or by a signal from spencer we are going to be rushed. 7.514388962691809
- 16128. we are going to be rushed and murdered. 10.881601532442618
- 16129. that is extravagant language mr wales. 15.596825044459875
- 16130. we are not going to be rushed and murdered alexander said. 21.87464405261163
- 16131. we are going to bring the somers into new york harbor safe and sound. 9.922768750647368
- 16132. of course i agree with the captain gansevoort said thoughtfully but the conspiracy is ferocious and desperate. 10.678637679099863
- 16133. the instinct of discipline has been lost. 8.976097203071156
- 16134. anything is possible when anarchy has the upper hand. $8.196044167676531\,$
- 16135. he paused then added everything on a ship is a weapon. 7.953394054598466
- 16136. implements of wood and iron are available for close and hasty combat no matter where a man stands. 6.757567981697296
- 16137. and we are positive of so few and suspicious of so many. 7.395600886732694
- 16138. we ourselves must stand sentinel. 16.08227483512138
- 16139. under arms day and night watch and watch about. 8.346384221294395
- 16140. those of us present the perry brothers deslonde and the other midshipmen now have $\;\;$ the responsibility of the somers.
 - 10.506140045503416
- 16141. a great deal of labor we have $\$ as well for we are too uncertain of where trust may be placed. $\$ 7.82753896637211
- 16142. and when he was alone again in the cabin alexander lowered his head into his arms and wept for he knew full well what must be done what in the end would be done. 8.200503306327501
- 16143. with all his heart he had loved the navy and now he must act in accordance with the navy's implacable laws. 7.749017875623414
- 16144. and when he did when he gave to his ship that protection necessary to preserve her honor he knew he would lose forever the navy to which he had dedicated his soul. 8.045272115116706
- 16145. where had he failed? 11.992927780254675
- 16146. howhad he failed? 13.148092146312546
- 16147. he who had tried so hard who had yearned so passionately to be a great officer. 7.440868350706642
- 16148. it came to him as he wept there aboard the somers that it was as foolish to strive for greatness as to seek to storm the gates of heaven. 7.84482703407234
- 16149. it was given or it was not given. 15.773022186284088
- 16150. one did one's best and if fortune smiled there was a reward. 8.510712871262166
- 16151. one did one's best and if fortune frowned an eighteen-year-old boy with murder in his heart sailed aboard one's ship. 5.993063898680357 16152. and alexander sobbed like a girl for the dreams he had had and he felt no shame. 7.833338170698159
- 16153. god knew his tears were his to shed if he so desired for it had not been with an egotist's rage for fame that he had held precious his naval career. 5.952272437249133
- 16154. another field had given him fame enough to satisfy any egotist. 8.19431892800833
- 16155. it was for love that he had served the navy. 8.239776694938588

16156. to have someday that love returned was what he had lived for. 11.24865548690165 16157. now the hope was gone. 13.126995623141552 16158. yes he would bring the somers safely into new york harbor but at a price. 7.868276295812619 16159. dear god at what a price. 7.782435221260237 16160. and after a while he dried his tears and walked the deck as a captain should with assurance and dignity. 8.293971518800271 16161. stern-faced he inspected the prisoners satisfying himself they were clean well fed and comfortable within reason. 5.326519577128725 16162. the prisoners — averted their eyes but not before he had glimpsed hatred and anger. 9.055676704058166 16163. only cromwell the giant boatswain was mild-mannered and respectful.7.796565768573885 16164. he said captain may i speak please? 17.04255706974967 16165. captain i am innocent of any plot against you or the ship. 6.002446559592496 16166. are you cromwell? 18.007491315085424 yes sir. 17.219467236792656 16167. 16168. before god i swear i am innocent. 12.358689619728056 16169. i know nothing of any plot if there is such a thing. 10.487121406856064 16170. you are the only man aboard who can be in doubt. 12.955366788350002 16171. i cannot speak for others sir but i am innocent. 9.866426817028776 16172. he leaned closer to alexander squinting up at him from the deck. 10.828783456755367 16173. surely captain you did not find my name on any suspicious paper or anything. 5.74964531324679 16174. no cromwell i did not find your name. 12.024054770489268 16175. you were careful about that.15.784668708114987 16176. now spencer seeming with effort to shake himself from lethargy 9.266626149434723 16177. he said cromwell is telling you the truth. 13.433459215241902 16178. alexander shifted his gaze to spencer. 9.880450305558641 16179. the calmness and detachment of his tone suggested unawareness of how implicit was his own guilt in the words he had used to cromwell. 6.088429261520914 defend 16180. alexander knew spencer too well to think him nai've or thickskulled. 8.001384252874109 16181. and in a sudden wave of painful clarity alexander recognized a kinship with spencer. 8.905984773826017 16182. here was another human who understood the stupidity of quarreling with the inevitable. 10.934940070885343 16183. there was good fortune and there was bad and philip spencer in handcuffs and ankle irons knew it to be a truth. 8.506507165152941 16184. he expected nothing for himself but that which naturally follows those marked for misfortune. 9.335583858039387 16185. the red-haired captain towering above the prisoner as a symbol of decency and authority was shocked to find himself looking with sympathy upon philip spencer. 6.145312606246718 16186. this tragic lad had forged his own shackles. 10.867675364171879 16187. but he could not have done so could not have found the way had fortune favored him. 8.398800696097702 16188. and because fortune had favored neither the prisoner nor the redhaired captain they would be each other's undoing. 8.333857443819698

16189. spencer if there is guilt if you do not deny your own how is it

possible for cromwell to be innocent? 5.52461462673258

```
16190. he was your constant companion. 19.87986593677342
16191. the hazel eyes met alexander's. 10.915477388587384
16192. i tell you he is innocent. 14.503132517204426
16193. and do you think there is a reason why i should accept your word?
     8.351847965062083
16194.
         yes. 19.804021762487697
16195. i have nothing to gain by defending cromwell.
     12.447724118384695
16196. nothing to lose either spencer. 12.339849216329831
16197. that's true spencer agreed and withdrew himself from the conversation. 6.460370037324521
16198. his eyes went back to contemplation of the sea.
     10.445085257007582
16199. i
           am innocent captain cromwell said again.
                                                      8.309587635189425
16200. before god captain i am innocent. 13.7530392924994
16201. and though it was logical that a man who could plot mass murder
would not hesitate to speak an untruth still it was difficult to
understand why spencer spoke only for cromwell. 5.705602362868318
16202. the boatswain was as guilty as any. 11.387658710676023
16203. no action of his could be interpreted in his favor and four
midshipmen prior to their knowing the significance of the greek paper
had seen it in cromwell's hands while spencer whispered explanations.
     5.349365758343681
16204. i thought midshipman rogers had told alexander that spencer was
teaching him geometry. 10.3211144282129
16205. it was fantastic to turn from the seven men in shackles
the wardroom where a class of apprentices awaited him. 6.97275256037792
16206. this was a training ship and the training would continue but there
           element of frightful absurdity here which alexander
recognized. 7.221347625129147
16207. some of these apprentices were in physical strength already men and
doubtless a percentage of them were spencer's followers.
     5.944006866220232
16208. rachel steered me along toward a school for young boys beginning
     study the torah. 7.032105024464237
16209. bits of trash lay in the roadway.
                                            7.829578875320732
                                         16.94381787073161
16210. the air smelled warmish and foul.
16211. a young man appeared out of a side alley and
                                                      walked toward us
with quick strides. 8.027237872659333
16212. he wore a long double-breasted coat of a heavy material dark
trousers and black boots with buckles. 8.987054866156832
16213. his black hat with its wide brim high crown and fur trim rode
high. 5.986320865341358
16214. with his head erect he approached not glancing at us and passed
     by with his clear eyes raised and fixed straight ahead.
     7.425727860858874
16215. he had a pinkish-white
                                complexion a small straight nose a
short black beard and tightly curled paot. 7.975950725851296
16216. i was suddenly conscious of my bare arms. 13.53487361518177
16217. the girls in the market place wore long-sleeved dresses and
covered their
               legs with cloth stockings. 6.4692013143014755
16218. i turned and watched him stride down the
                                                 center of the road.
     10.666942129071304
16219. his hands were swinging at his sides and he passed
dingy market place with his back straight and pivoting on his heel he
entered an old stone building. 4.938136177850053
16220. rachel had seen me watching the young man. 9.060328853487057
16221. when your mother was here he must have been a young boy.
     9.377836845689659
```

16222. like the ones you will see now. 12.833273346968479

```
16223. i swallowed hard and looked down at my feet plodding along beside
     rachel. 8.072525893110939
16224. she led me into a twisting side alley. 10.749202706058774
16225. the dirty discolored buildings looked boarded up and their few
windows stood high above our heads. 6.374057384651866
16226. rachel said that schools and synagogues occupied most of the
buildings. 7.879513779734377
16227. we entered one where the front door stood ajar and
flight of steep steps to the main floor. 5.8950234212887205
16228. an old man with a white beard and dressed in a long shabby coat
baggy trousers and a black skullcap greeted us. 7.943630902859154
16229. he nodded clasping and unclasping his hands over his paunch and
flicked glances at me. 6.718491433348979
16230. i thought he would ask us to leave because rachel and i were bare-
armed but he looked down into his beard and preceded us down the
corridor. 8.321958005169543
16231. his toes pointed out toward the walls.
                                                 8.100034263261762
16232. he stopped in front of a door placed a finger on his lips and
still peering down into his beard pushed open the door to a classroom.
     9.708536034140854
16233. he left
               us.
                      21.889553134177078
16234. little boys crowded together on long wooden benches and
                                                                   in
the center of the room sat the teacher. 10.408843607623785
16235. his black beard dripped down
                                     over the front of his coat.
     8.120679696213472
16236. one white hand poised a stick above his
                                                 desk. 11.30782011568669
16237. he turned his surly half-closed eyes toward us stared for a
second then shouted in yiddish one two three! rapping the stick against
the desk. 5.825115699728593
16238. the little boys shrilled out a yiddish translation
interpretation of the five books of moses which they had previously
chanted in hebrew.
                    8.274865032182026
16239. they chanted a fixed tune in time
                                           to the report of the stick.
     8.623328031800257
16240. each boy opened his small mouth wide and rocked back and forth
on the bench in the way his grandfather and great-grandfather
studied and prayed in the ghettos of europe. 7.49098353977564
16241. they had large bright eyes the small upturned noses of all
babies everywhere and hair cropped short except for the long ringlets
     of paot framing their little white faces. 6.174953366354887
16242. they bent over yellowed prayerbooks and looked up only to watch
the teacher. 10.49261494877158
16243. since they did not glance curiously at us once i guessed that there was a penalty for distraction. 7.335895909855692
16244. the guttural language from the ghetto stopped.
     11.387658710676023
16245. the teacher plunged the children into a new portion this time in
          rapping the stick incessantly. 6.26128198238476
16246. one boy who rocked back
                                and forth over his worn book had bright
red hair and freckles. 8.252736515403623
16247. his tightly curled paot hung down to his narrow shoulders.
     7.18676379039501
16248. in the center of his brilliant curls sat a small black skullcap.
     11.568103455632714
16249. his head barely rose above the table. 8.755009490035256
16250. i stared at him for a long time. 14.078909837116544
16251. he did not return my interest. 20.330024155874902
16252. my eyes traveled over the bare walls and up to the
partially open window high above the little figures and back to the boys.
```

```
16253. some of them ignored the texts and had apparently memorized the words long ago. 9.572166443885843
```

16254. they singsonged the portion at the teacher who accompanied them in an off-key baritone and spurred them on with the stick. 7.231737476099396

16255. the tapping defined the rhythm and kept the boys awake. 8.410827486322589

16256. i could $\,$ not keep my eyes away from the boy with the red hair. $\,$ 10.403408460010127

16257. his body pitched back and forth on the bench.8.222033112066317

16258. his front teeth were missing. 12.214555706636531

16259. i shuddered and backed out of the room. 8.71470926500631

16260, rachel followed looked at me $\,$ and clucked with her tongue. $\,$ 8.196044167676531

16261. we walked down the cool hall silently. 12.24641875226162

16262. from behind us came the rapping of the stick and the high-pitched voices of the boys who would grow to devote their lives to rigid study and prayer. 6.707812590523808

16263. i said how long do they keep that up? 8.555241096529764

16264. all day she said. 11.568363037656766

16265. except for shabbat when they are praying 12.654155661336048

16266. i rubbed my hands together. 15.711603260075847

16267. they had turned numb and prickly in the classroom. 10.388333405965094

16268. the old man in the baggy clothes waited at the foot of the steps. 13.102497140223713

16269. he glanced down into his beard and muttered something in yiddish. 7.953394054598466

16270. rachel said he asks for money. 9.670406878971576

16271. i reached into the pocket of my skirt fingered ten pruta and dropped the coin. 6.789400154986115

16272. then i picked it up \mbox{again} and handed it to the old man. $\mbox{13.314349989229221}$

16273. i didn't look at him. 8.798779312104406

16274. does this bother you?21.428618075818264

16275. i said. 15.610129252044759

16276. most of our sabras think it's horrible. 20.384487306008143

16277. when we were fighting a few of our orthodox people were lying down in the roads so we could not pass. 8.509470265114581

16278. they said that we must not fight but wait for the messiah. 9.33913350279515

16279. you had to have convictions to lie down in the road in all those clothes and appear as though you might wish to turn yourself out of your own home. 5.676598160931665

16280. you had to be stupid or crazy or immortal. 14.547825184934224

16281. i was american. 22.589978126100267

16282. you had to know also that you were going to fail. 13.759234804827997

16283. all of it might have been heroic but they had done it in the wrong place. 9.156388397584864

16284. rachel faced me. 13.148092146312546

16285. her bright eyes were twinkling. 9.707775903539014

16286. she said sometimes i think they are keeping religion for us while we play around. 9.490302606544288

16287. your mother hated this way of life. 8.667521764169805

16288. she wished to change much for the children here.

10.425849346550901

16289. i said quietly respectfully what did she do here? 9.169644675936961

```
16290. in this section? 31.63770645184257
```

clicked her tongue behind her teeth. rachel

7.622507342753323

16292. but when she saw the children you have just visited she wanted to take them away and put them out in the country in the kibbutzim. 9.928165435492799

16293. she was a strange woman your mother. 13.064989863869101

16294. when she loved it waswith a passion that drove her along and carried along with her thosethings she loved. 8.054001493679612

16295. nothing was too impossible for her to do when shewanted. 7.173315565076554

16296. she stayed here to work for aliah. 13.668721625254815

16297. for many immigrants for many children the first thing they knew of israel and freedom was your mother. 7.851725258908296

16298. sometimes it was dangerous for her. 15.620062873538785

16299. but she loved danger.18.049251343074936

16300. she took it with her wherever she went; she chose it. 10.532088926070996

16301. and i think she sought out danger as much as she sought helping other people. 9.547672475382113

16302. she was most strange woman. 17.22621989152487 16303. ready to follow her impulse. 9.118533821976325

16304. it was an impulse when she was here in me'a she'arim- i was with her- that led her to stay in israel. 11.05461830055603

16305. yourmother wanted to bring children to israel so that they could leave their ghettos. 7.247711392583968

16306. here they did not need to be in ghettos. 22.6624072238526

16307. if she could not take the children out of this section at least she could take other children out of their countries and put them on the farms. 7.106399563847288

16308. she set out to make sure that no jewish child anyplace in the world had to live in a place such as this. 9.17746235794102

16309. i said quietly gaining nerve ready to ask any question at all no matter how intimate ready to be rebuffed then why did she leave 5.908794646906176 israel?

16310. i'd like to know that very much. 6.583647739421961

16311. rachel clasped her hands together and slowed 6.764147616291221

16312. the soles of her sandals reported sharply on the cobblestones. 9.430036403335416

16313. she pursed her lips then clamped them together so tightly that i thought she was angry with me. 6.0970697385474

16314. but she sighed and her face relaxed. 14.886931241401385

16315. trouble came into her life. 9.629045873528531

16316. she had good friends here people who liked her. 12.643324018154573

16.58703363218215 16317. but she had to go out and hurt herself.

16318. there was a man here in town. 30.535477582046838

16319. he helped her meet people so she could go out and do the work she wanted. 7.005837398766889

16320. there was a refugee who was able to come here because of her. 12.218030654432322

son. 15.738793212334095 16321. he came with his

16322. at first i thought they were relatives of your mother but it was not so. 11.379371100645578

16323. this refugee was a middle-aged man a big handsome man with a strut to his walk as i have never before seen. 6.534226343417566

16324. he had the black numerals on his arm so he had been branded in a concentration camp. 11.075446599338019

16325. yet he walked like a young man. 9.433017005438765

- 16326. often he was terribly despondent and talked to no one. 9.081415956492219
- 16327. then he would walk off for a few days alone in the direction of 8.743221707384611 europe.
- 16328. all his family was dead except for his son. 10.404965085493798
- 16329. your mother would always retrieve him when he wandered off and she would send him home to his son. 5.864613642981335
- 16330. he loved the son and was always glad to be sent back to him. 9.833125419174603
- 16331. then his son did something- rachel threw up her hands- i don't know what but something to an official here- it was during the mandateand the son was imprisoned. 5.072220472864069
- few hours after the son was arrested your mother was informed. 16332. a

- 16335. she went to the father and found he had hanged himself. 6.452430126248838
- 16336. it was silent in the stone alley. 18.575160393141385
- 16337. then she continued with energy i myself did not see her until a week after she had run off to find the father. 6.9917927838300775
- 16338. no one saw her except the man reuveni. 12.309971892301654
- 16339. i know him. 23.109657718690208
- 16340. rachel gave me a direct bright-eyed look. 11.290352634939016
- 16341. she said reuveni wanted your mother to give up her deep interest in this refugee. 8.250968430575996
- 16342. he said she would only hurt herself. 17.04255706974967
- 16343. he complained to me once that i must talk to her. 7.953394054598466
- 16344. when i did she shrugged her shoulders and said that reuveni wanted her to marry him. 10.397571846551415
- 16345. i asked her if she would and she said she would not. 8.540961853642917
- 16346. he had known when he first helped her to meet the right people and work with them that she did not intend to marry him.9.019199881652007
- 16347. anyway i did not see her until two weeks after the refugee hanged himself. 6.543402135208707
- 16348. she came to me one day. 14.108912181436505
- 16349. she was pale and skinny; she was terribly alone. 6.850114810505649
- 16350. and she said that after this man had been dead for a week she had gone to reuveni and accepted his proposal. 9.11678666440246
- 16351. he shouted at her and told her he loved her and couldn't
- understand why she had upset herself. 6.174920939052518 16352. but now he was happy she would let him straighten out her life and take care of her. 9.799882239068868
- 16353. he would never let her harm herself again. 9.783357976961607
- 16354. for one whole week he never let her stay alone.
 - 13.040828169792588
- 16355. she let him lead her around. 9.987973641461945
- 16356. he took her to a doctor for she was run down nervous did not care where she was. 9.729686079637455
- 16357. reuveni took her with him wherever he went. 7.14162538120728
- 16358. he did not let her talk to people; he did not let her choose her own food. 11.30471158343011
- 16359. she was limp and beaten from her loss; she did not care. 8.573199718930582
- 16360. and i'll take you with me. 12.994442504837197
- 16361. the two of them against the world. 13.92641097956076
- 16362. that had been how she imagined it. 13.72289676915941

```
16363. for when he began to talk and dream all at the same time making
his plans as he went she had begun dreaming too. 7.545204212470379
16364. but now the dream was over.
                                      19.61922653038531
16365. the big waking up had happened. 10.82217441035271
16366. what did i imagine? 18.039490430079823
                     19.287214484918096
16367. she thought.
16368. did i see him about to swing low in a chariot? 8.94379534209861
16369. or maybe poling up the south
                                     fork of the forked deer river
braving the wastes dumped in it? 5.713104115160779
16370. maybe
               i saw him on a barge with a gang of ethiopians poling
     7.911486024277803
16371. and i'll take you with me. 10.242612813271945
16372. he had taken her all right.
                                      18.562694343417395
16373. wednesday nights after youth fellowship.
                                                8.254441635698543
16374. out of the church and into his big car it tooling over the road
with him driving and the headlights
                                    sweeping the pike ahead and after
he hit college his expansiveness the quaint little pine board tourist
courts cabins really with a cute naked light bulb in the ceiling
the one on the corner where you used to play when you were a kid where
you watched the bats swooping in after the bugs watchinga room complete
                  the light and the few casual cockroaches cruising
with moths pinging
the walls an insect
                     highway patrol with feelers waving.
     5.986819219601821
16375. and the bed that sagged in a certain place where all the weight
had been put too many times before and the walls fine and thin for
overhearing talk in the next room when gratt went out for ice the sound
coming through the walls like something on the other side of the curtain
so you knew they heard you when they were quiet and while you lay
wondering what they had heard you listened. 5.036690761957868
16376. and gratt shafer would be in memphis today for the wedding
rehearsal and then tomorrow he would marry just like
                                                       everybody knew he
would just like everybody knew all along. 6.957619476292922
16377. likemattie and the mayor up there gripping the microphone and
toonker burkette back in his office yanking out teeth like they all knew
he would. 5.205703059560665
16378. just like the balloon would go up and you could sit all day and
     wish it would spring a leak or blow to hell up and burn and nothing
like that would happen. 6.4197393212633305
16379. or you could hope the parachute wouldn't open
                                                      just so you could
say you saw it not open not because you meant any harm to starkey poe
in his suit of red underwear but mainly because you were tired of
being an old maid- a thing which cannot admit when it thinks it might be
pregnant but must stand the dizzy feeling all
                                               alone and go on like
everything is all right instead of being able to say to somebody in a
normal voice: i think i'm pregnant.
                                     4.4959324438933965
16380. or you could wish your daddy would really do it- kill gratt shafer
like he said when you all the time all along could feel the nerve
draining out of him like air out of a punctured tire when you are on a
muddy road alone and it is raining and at night. 6.805681548435265
16381. so you sit in the car and listen to the air run out and listen to
     the rain and see the mud in front of the headlights waiting for you
     for your new spectator pumps waiting for you to squat by yourself
     there in your tight skirt crying and afraid and trying to get that
          son-of-a-bitch tire off because that is being an old maid too
     if you happen to drive a car it is changing the tire yourself in
     night and in the mud and the rain hating to get out in it but
the
        to stay and afraid to try to walk out for help.
     5.323116527677601
```

16382. and every sound that might be the rain also might be the man who thinks after he has raped you he has to beat your brains out with a

```
tire tool so you won't tell a combination like ham and eggs rape her and
kill her and that is being an old maid too. 6.834002110140192
                                                 and fat against your
16383. it is not having his baby nestled warm
breast and it is not having somebody that really gives a damn whether
some tramp cracks your skull. 7.6786570435999
16384. and most of all it is not having the only man you could love
whether he drives a bread truck or delivers the mail or checks the
berry crates down at the sheds or owns seventeen oil wells and six
diamond mines for if you areanybody what he is or does makes no
difference if he is the one. 7.358076495076158
16385. he can even be a mild-voiced little-town guy with big-town
and level gray eyes and a heart even houdini couldn't figure out how it
is unlocked.
                6.543223262990149
16386. and he can be on the way to memphis your gratt shafer can and
you discover you can stay alive and hate him and love him and want him
even if it means you want him- really want him- dead. 8.585687760335208
16387. because if you can't then nobody else can either nobody else can
have him. 5.131654817312208
16388. for you don't share him not even with god. 10.38479854363946
16389. if it is love you don't. 21.087185825768106
16390. and i'll take you with me. 12.994442504837197
16391. even if that's all the promise he ever gave or ever will give
     the giving of it once was enough and you believed it then and you
will always believe it even when it is finally the only thing in the
world you have left to believe and the whole world is telling you that
    was a lie. 5.452973421581288
16392. even when he is on the way to memphis you will still have the
promise resting inside you like a gift and it is he inside of you.
     12.339693754207959
16393. and in a way the promise works out true for whether he wants you
or not you go with him in your heart. 7.825659334565296
16394. you feel him every mile further away.
                                                 15.000064054538505
16395. you feel where he is and what he sees and at night you feel when
he is asleep or with the other woman the one that never could love him
the way you do the one who got him because she didn't particularly give
a damn whether she got him or didn't. 7.031458883102943
16396. and you know you will always wonder all of your life whether it
was because you wantedhim so bad that you didn't get him and you can
feel nearly sorry enough to cry when you think of that other guy the
chump who begged you to marry him the one with the plastered hair and the
car he couldn't afford and the too-shiny shoes.
                                                 6.461182077397016
16397. you think: did he feel that way about me?
                                                       9.751843329843403
16398. it comes to you that probably he did feel that way to let you
use him like you did when you couldn't have gratt shafer;
must have since he was there like the radio for you to turn on or snap
off when you got tired of him that other guy.
                                                  7.115538720699701
16399. it dawns on you that instead of a lump to fill the seat across
the bridge table from you he was a man and that because gratt shafer was
        you miserable you were passing it down to him to gratt
shafer's substitute that other guy. 6.488535792913287
16400. and you wonder if that is why the little man lost his job and his car and stayed drunk about a year before he straightened out and
moved to st louis where he got to be a big unhappy success.
     8.450964373916698
16401. you wonder if he looks at his wife now and thinks of you.
     8.860781783058862
```

16402. you wonder about the christmas card with no name on it and it

else the one they wanted- to give them you. 7.193316157399775

comes to you that maybe it would have been better to have made somebody else happy if you couldn't be happy yourself to give somebody

```
16403. damn the world she thought. 9.118533821976325
16404. she looked out at the corn field the great green deep acres of it
rolled out like the sea in the field beyond the whitewashed
bordering the grounds. 7.545456880125809
16405. the mayor envisioned factories there. 13.708848755179268
16406. homes and factories and schools and a big wide federal highway
          of peaceful corn to rest your eyes on while you tried to rest
instead
your heart while you tried not to look at the balloon and the bandstand
     and the uniforms and the flash of the instruments. 6.052400396476883
16407. the bands were impatient but they were the only ones.
     10.386928911886695
16408. the others the ones in the stands were spellbound for hearing
the mayor was for them like listening to a symphony was for
sophisticated folks in new york city. 8.028226920917442
16409. it was
                like being in the concert hall in the afternoon and
hearing the piano
                      virtuoso rehearsing. 8.543649186286444
16410. he was good and they knew that what he was doing for them he would
do all over the united states some day. 12.040833545832136
16411. so they stayed quiet and hung not on what he said but on how he
said it notlistening exactly but rather feeling. 7.257461681701615
                                was going to be governor you felt it
16412. if a man was good if he
and you wanted him to go on forever.
                                     10.63351642693027
16413. you were sorry when he finished talking because while he was up
     there you were someone else and the world was something else too.
     6.981034556003128
16414. it was a place full of courage and hope and you were part of it.
     7.410366695525521
16415. you laughed and then your chest swelled and you felt you could cry
for a little bit and then a feeling hit you like a chill in your
stomach and the goose bumps rippled along your arm. 4.586962801681476
16416. he hit the theme about dying to defend your country and you
were ready to do it right then without a second thought.
16417. while he talked you wouldn't trade being a west tennessee farmer
for being anything else in the whole damned world no matter if it hadn't
in six weeks rained enough to wet a rat's ass. 5.625573869945709
16418. she glanced at the man nodding beside her a man with weather
cracks furrowed into his lean cheeks with powdery pale eyes reflecting
     all the droughts he had seen reflecting the sky and the drought
     which must follow now in august- yes with eyes predicting the
     drought and here it was only june only festival time again and
          of gratt shafer would not leave her.
                                                  5.877408747556626
16419. i should have stayed at
                                the store she thought.
     11.864200230381513
16420. back at the factory-to-you with the other old maids back there
she was the youngest clerk and she was thirty-four which made her young
enough to resent the usual ideal working conditions like the unventilated toilet with the door you had to hold shut while you sat
down. 6.214591994425442
16421. there was no lock because herman didn't allow a lock.
     14.170519501784666
16422. a lock on the toilet would encourage malingering and primping.
     9.59560366773705
16423. the toilet hadn't had a sincere scrubbing in years and there were
things written on the walls of the little boxed-in placebecause you
couldn't keep the public out- entirely. 5.419879683719088
16424. she could not count the times herman had rapped on the door just
a couple of bangs that shook the whole damned closet and might
someday break away the pipe connections from the wall.
                                                       6.823988618237524
16425. the two little bangs meant that he was getting impatient to
```

have a crowd of customers waited on and that if he had to he would jerk

```
open the door and drag out by the opposite door handle which she would
be clutching whichever-the-hell clerk it
                                           was who thought she could
waste so much store time on the pot. 5.252890045256293
16426. and the hours were six-thirty in the morning until eleven at night
     on saturdays and during sales and there were no chairs and you
couldn't smoke and the cooling was overhead fans and there was no
          or janitor.8.106234465317955
16427. among us we three handled guite a few small commissions from spot
drawings for advertising agencies uptown to magazine work and quick
     lettering jobs. 5.92163188072113
16428. each of us had his own specialty besides.
                                                 14.472373245085803
16429. george did wonderful complicated pen-and-ink drawings like
                      medieval miniature: hundreds of delicate details
something out of a
crammed into an eight-by-tensheet and looking as if they had been done
under a jeweler's glass. 5.968057260730877
16430. he also drew precise crisp spots which he sold to various literary
     and artistic journals the new yorker for instance or
                                                             esquire.
     7.737261717505689
16431. i did book jackets and covers for paperback reprints: naked girls
huddling in corners of dingy furnished rooms while at the
daring the cops to take him is the guy in shirt sleeves clutching
revolver. 5.098733780586635
16432. the book could be the brothers karamazov but
                                                      it would still
have the same jacket illustration.
                                      9.377477445334648
16433. i remember once i did a jacket for magpie press; the book was a
fine historical novel about edward 3 and i did a week of research to get
the details just right: the fifteenth-century armor furnishings clothes.
     5.434195167413567
16434. i
         even ferreted out the materials from which shields were made-
          wood covered with leather- so i'd get the light reflections
linden
accurate. 6.290129093830134
16435. mckenzie the art editor took one look at my finished sketch and
said nothing doing rufus. 5.427950274147271
16436. in the first place it's static; in the second place it doesn't
look authentic; and in the third place it would cost a fortune to
reproduce in the first place- you've got six colors there including
gold. 9.114558822876091
16437. i said mr mckenzie
                           it is as authentic as careful research can
          7.033748404049442
make it.
16438. he said that may be but it isn't authentic the way readers think.
     8.80417241089532
16439. they know from their researches into television and the movies
that knights in the middle ages had beautiful flowing haircuts like
little
           lord fauntleroy and only the villains had beards.
     6.7033574212062605
16440. and girls couldn't have dressed like that- it isn't transparent
           9.73086604464448
enough.
16441. in the end i did the same old picture the naked girl and the guy
     the doorway only i put a lord byron shirt on the guy gave him a
```

sword instead of a pistol and painted in furniture from the stills a costume movie. 5.414311361343671

16442. mckenzie was as happy as a clam. 9.060328853487057

16443. as for donald he actually sold paintings. 11.68141985309769

16444. we all painted in our spare time and we had all started as easel painters with scholarships but he was the only one of us who made regular money at it. 10.43355658063672

16445. not much; he sold perhaps three or four a year and usually all to joyce monmouth or her friends. 5.83548883561448

16446. he had style a real inner vision of his very own. 11.878371347693164

```
16447. it was strange stuff- it reminded me of the pictures of a child
but a child who has never played with other kids and has lived all its
life with adults. 0.0
16448. there was the freshness of color the freedom of perception the
lack of
          self-consciousness but with a twist that made the forms
leap from the page and smack you in the eye. 8.193486687340618
16449. we used to kid him by saying he only painted
                                                        that way because
he was so nearsighted. 7.588592075096724
16450. it may have been true for all
                                        i know because his glasses were
like the bottoms of milk bottles but it didn't prevent the paintings
from being exciting. 8.896701291165934
16451. he also had at times an uncanny absent-minded air like a
sleepwalker; he would look right through you while you were talking to
him and if you said for christ's sake donald you've got prussian blue
     over your shirt he would smile and nod and an hour later the paint
     would be all over his pants as well.
                                             5.150076656308588
16452. mrs monmouth thought of him as her discovery and she paid two to three hundred dollars for a painting. 8.469687314270228
16453. it was all gravy and donald didn't need much to live on;
of us did. 8.662841246765407
16454. we shared the expenses of the studio and we all lived within
walking distance of it in cheap lodgings of one kind or another.
     8.047452625085427
16455. attending the life class was my idea- or rather askington's idea
but i was ripe for it and the other two wouldn't have gone if i hadn't
talked them into it. 5.47029843950587
16456. i wanted to paint again. 19.111389661529106
16457. i hadn't done a serious picture in almost a year. 8.061482068632769
16458. it wasn't just the pressure of work although that was the excuse i
often used even to myself. 10.87699670653576
16459. it was the kind of work i was doing the quality of
                                                               the
ambition it awoke in me that kept me from painting. 8.066532998872102
16460. i kept saying if i could just build up a reputation for myself
make some real money get to be well known as an illustrator- like peter
askington for instance- then i could take some time off and paint.
     6.925046946683116
16461. askington was a kind of goal i set myself; i had admired himlong
before i talked to him.
                            5.604540605330386
16462. it looked to me as though he had everything an artist could want
joy in his work standing in the profession a large and steady income.
     8.90084016957252
16463. the night we first met at one of mrs monmouth's giant parties he
was wearing a brown cashmere jacket with silver buttons and a soft
pink viyella shirt; instead of a necktie he wore a leather bolo drawn
through a golden ring in which was set a lump of pale pure jade.
      4.568070058943161
16464. this set his tone: richness of texture and color and another kind of richness as well for his clothing and decorations would have
paid the brush-off's rent for a year. 6.812396398818006
                fifteen years older than i- forty-four- but full of
16465. he was
spring and sparkle.
                      7.643264278376967
16466. he didn't look like what i thought of as an old man and
lively and erudite speech made him seem even younger. 6.442195345463429
16467. he was one of the most prominent magazine illustrators in
america; you saw one of his paintings on the cover of one or another of
the slick national
                      magazines every month. 7.768199881830762
16468. life had included him in its modern american
                                                       artists series
and had photographed him at his studio in the east sixties; the corner
of it you could see in the photograph looked as though it ought to have
```

velasquez in it painting the royalty of spain. 6.824793025633019

```
16469. i had a long talk with him. 15.037623398637699
16470. we went into mrs monmouth's library which had low bookshelves
all along the walls and above them a modigliani portrait a jackson pollock twelve feet long and a gorgeous miro with a yellow background
that looked like an inscription from a martian tomb. 6.038796800520065
16471. the fireplace had tiles made for mrs monmouth by picasso
           7.43304005989246
himself.
16472. like certain expensive restaurants
                                            just sitting there gave you
the illusion of being wealthy yourself. 8.708779403049375
16473. in the course of our talk askington mentioned that he spent part
of each week studying. 9.854180542414944
16474. no i take classes with different people he said.
      8.581436094141479
16475. i don't think i've reached the point yet where i can say i know
everything i ought to know about the craft. 6.968947435711055
16476. besides it's important to the way a painter thinks that he
should move in a certain atmosphere an atmosphere in which he may absorb
the ideas of other masters as du^rer went to italy to meet bellini and
mantegna. 6.783224977108457
16477. he made a circle with his thumb and fingers.
                                                        9.026368296067464
16478. painting isn't this big you know. 10.472119682746735
16479. it doesn't embrace only the artist alone before his easel.
     7.071358562973669
16480. it is as large as all of art interdependent varied multitudinous.
     17.464378947867022
16481. he threw his arms wide his face shining.
                                                   9.785000633246698
16482. the artist is like a fragment of a mosaic- no he is more than
that a virtuoso performer in some vast philharmonic.
      11.100000170456658
16483. one of these days i'm going to organize
                                                  a gigantic exhibition
that will span everything that's being painted these days from extreme
abstract expressionism to extreme photorealism and then you'll be
able to see at a glance how much artists
                                           have in common with each
           5.934703772940213
16484. the eye is all inward or outward.
                                            12.535817155586281
16485. ah what a title for the exhibition: the eye is all! what do you
           6.196590298772555
16486. i asked. 28.659110453221246
16487. i was fascinated; just listening to him made me feel intelligent.
     9.178593811447653
16488. i'm studying anatomy with burns he replied. 5.1153798896086915
16489. he teaches at the manhattan school of art.9.783357976961607
16490. i had studied with burns ten years before during the scholarship
year the manhattan gave me along with the five-hundred-dollar prize for my paintings of bums on hudson street. 7.2483989123024175
16491. burns and i had not loved each other. 7.903555937577591
16492. i'm also studying enameling with hajime iijima he went on and
twice a week i go to a life class taught by pendleton. 6.193954513283497
16493. my god is he still alive? 8.611532694892672
16494. he must be a million years old.
                                             13.671139498061125
16495. i went to a retrospective of his work when i was eighteen and i
thought he was a contemporary of cezanne's. 8.022455398350196
16496. he's about sixty now. 5.462725822855737
16497. still painting still a kind of modern impressionist beautiful
     canvases of mountains and farms. 7.111586095572323
16498. he even makes the city look like one of thoreau's hangouts.
     10.090191208524187
16499. i've always admired him and when i heard he was taking a few
pupils i went to him and joined his class. 4.7359315159033
```

```
16500. yes it sounds great i said but suppose you don't think of
yourself as an impressionist painter? 7.476619026793552
       you're missing the point he said. 8.254441635698543
16502. he has the magical eye. 23.397430274692514
16503. and he is a great man.
                               11.01564382774998
16504. contact with him is stimulating. 10.472119682746735
                     the trouble with so many artists today.
16505. and that's
     8.652477872231358
16506. they sit alone in their rooms and try to paint and only succeed
in isolating themselves still farther from life. 6.961349362776885
16507. that's one of the reasons art is becoming a useless occupation.
     5.501313132759368
16508. in the middle ages in the renaissance right up to the early
nineteenth century the painter was a giant in the world.
     11.058403496631787
16509. he was an artisan a man who studied his trade anddeveloped his
craftsmanship the way a goldsmith or a wood carver did. 7.127984029954035
16510. he filled a real need showing society what it looked like turning
     it inside out portraying its wars and its leaders its ugliness and
     beauties reflecting its profound religious impulses.
     7.052669124945115
                               they weren't afraid of the word then-
16511. he was a propagandist-
satirist nature lover philosopher scientist what you will a member of
every party and of no party. 7.6193738999171305
16512. but look at us today! we hold safe little jobs
                                                     illustrating
tooth-paste ads or the salacious incidents in trivial novels and most of
our easel painting is nothing but picking the fluff out of the navel so
it can be contemplated in greater purity. 6.459055731118145
16513. a bunch of amateur dervishes! what we need is to get back to the
           learning and apprenticeship to the cafe and the school.
group to
     7.370770344354934
16514. the upshot of the evening was that i got the
                                                      address of
pendleton's studio- or rather of the studio in which he gave his
classes for he didn't work there himself- and joined the life class
which met every tuesday and thursday from ten to twelve in the morning.
     6.036909023269737
16515. it was an awkward hour but i didn't have to punch any time clock
and it only meant that sometimes i had to stay a couple of hours
later at the drawing board to finish up a job. 6.011050632364314
16516. after
              a short time both george and donald joined the class
with me so they wouldn't feel lonely and we used to hang a sign on the
door of thebrush-off reading out to work. 6.163860190831699
16517. it was mostly for the benefit of the mailman because hardly
anybody else ever visited us. 9.602919259281654
16518. in a way askington was right. 11.629024855870329
16519. stimulating was the word for it. 8.369749079855636
16520. i don't know that it was always as rewarding as i had expected it
     to be.
                6.380534407398075
16521. partly it was because pendleton himself wasn't what i anticipated.
     6.210871206873012
16522. i had come prepared to worship at the feet of this classic and
he turned out to be a rather bitter old man who smelled of dead cigars.
     9.400501415119518
```

16526. ida where is the car license? 9.670406878971576 16527. she asked. 19.287214484918096

16524. actually there was a lot of force in him which is why i kept on in that class instead of quitting after a week. 7.283136166520215 16525. such a little thing to start with- the car registration.

16523. no that isn't quite fair. 10.628794361170721

```
16528. i can't find it in the glove compartment. 15.387374944414505
```

- 16529. via must have it i answered readily enough recalling her last
- visit. 6.002446559592496
- 16530. why should via have it? 16.85163603865572
- 16531. had she forgotten she had signed the car away that whatever they mutually owned had been divided among the children? 5.15576524365156
- 16532. i was silent. 28.71507759817604
- 16533. i didn't want to stir things up. 7.622507342753323
- 16534. i drive my own car by courtesy of via? 11.633205579815934
- 16535. i'm sure she'd turn it over to you if you'd rather. 3.9409848884369008
- 16536. she looked as if she were accusing me of some fraud. 12.105435990052907
- 16537. she must have taken the registration when she went to walter's. 10.523065830777204
- 16538. no thank you. 15.594944937291627
- 16539. i want nothing of via's. 14.006185166748002
- 16540. why should this suddenly assail her? 16.85163603865572
- 16541. walter was giving me checks for my pay the household bills. 6.278469055508673
- 16542. had she been in such a turmoil that this had slipped her mind? 9.339254759947023
- 16543. what a fool i've been she said quietly. 9.927609577654419
- 16544. i knew all this but i paid no attention. 12.245663491535007
- 16545. i don't even own the house i'm standing in. 5.165021441057559
- 16546. i was so sure it was all temporary h that we would all embrace and then the lawyer would tear up all those things h $\,$ it narrows down down down and finally there is no way out. $\,$ 7.079983185501868
- 16547. if i am not to be mrs salter i am nothing. 12.553380494022784
- 16548. i suppose i should have paid attention to that half-murmured
- remark but it seemed one of those extreme statements women under stress indulge in. 8.034226478521962
- 16549. i love you i hate you i feel like killing you and myself and in the same sequence i love you i think you're the most wonderful the most noble and so on and on meanwhile eating a good breakfast and dinner and enjoying living. 0.0
- 16550. so i went about my business. 17.221977618117535
- 16551. i made a lemon sponge a light dessert roasted a chicken parboiled some frozen vegetables so there would be something nice in the icebox for the weekend. 6.093118043178204
- 16552. don't bother ida she said. 4.176400477476501
- 16553. i have these appointments in town for saturday and i'll probably spend sunday with dolly or the thaxters. 7.32855991512588 16554. at last i thought she's recovering her spirits.
 - 14.695306561184132
- 16555. with this movie-to-be in london and new faces about her there she would soon be a more tranquil a wiser person—all the better for her stay out here. 5.449004783271807
- 16556. i felt more cheerful as if i had had a part in bringing her through to a greater tolerance of herself. 7.764612682291188
- 16557. and i went back to my own cottage to live my own little patch of life. 7.832613403894527
- 16558. it was foggy that evening but the path to my house was so well grooved that i could feel my way accustomed as i was to the dense mists that rise from the sun-warmed palisades of the river $$ and sometimes last for days. $$ 7.072978406840345
- 16559. in the morning the fog was still thick so that to go to the village i crept along with my headlights full on. 8.147954117779335

- 16560. i did notice a twinkle of light from the big house through the woods but as i had left a light on in my own house because of the fog i assumed mrs salter had done the same before she left for town. 6.266902709427403
- 16561. i did my shopping had my dentist appointment and from there i went to the women's lunch at our parish church where we discussed plans for the annual christmas bazaar so that dusk was beginning to gather when i drove home in the late afternoon. 5.375729656237143

16562. but the next day- sunday. 23.621507226357608

- 16563. why when i drove down to church didn't it speak to me seeing the lights still on and the day crisp and clear? 6.368239651969534
- 16564. prisoners brought to the dock accused of murder or accident say they cannot remember and reading the accounts of their testimony you cannot believe that the mind can remove absent itself unsee. 5.867756097854561
- 16565. when i came back from church at noon mrs thaxter was turning into the salter driveway. 7.677276632993989
- 16566. even at a car's length i could sense that something was wrong and so i followed her up to the turnaround in front of the house. 8.501616400468881
- 16567. dolly engisch was waiting there on the steps and she came running toward us. 6.009824228690424
- 16568. she's nowhere nowhere! she screamed and both women ran up to the house and i followed. 7.8390504062111965
- 16569. the search began in all the rooms running upstairs down opening closets talking exclaiming in rushes and gasps. 5.8530748053844555
- 16570. everything was as i had left it the night before last- her portfolio and bag for town her lingerie and dress and shoes laid out h only her mink coat was missing. 6.503988993065903
- 16571. i who until that day before had been mrs salter's friend her equal was the servant now. 6.5779768796623195
- 16572. it was dolly and mrs thaxter who were calling via every body. 13.850842327221208
- 16573. and when they spoke they spoke to each other and not $\,$ to me. $\,$ 12.440368839262636 $\,$
- 16574. and after i brought them sandwiches and coffee i had to go back to my place in the kitchen and wait. 10.648058214197713
- 16575. sitting in the kitchen i recalled every word mrs salter said that could have been a sign to me. 6.817267170322419
- 16576. if i am not to be mrs salter then i am nothing. 14.760782139133818
- 16577. why didn't that alarm me then? 9.684323749366209
- 16578. and when she returned from taking her guests back to new york she had said all they talked about was harvie h harvie this harvie that h when they know the truth will they drop away from me will i become a nothing?

 6.724886762143437
- 16579. and then i remembered a few years before after their return from a short trip to rome i had heard her boast over and over again on the boat people liked me for myself. 5.818630519948233
- 16580. i had made a habit of calling $\,$ her at night from my cottage just to check. $\,$ 10.59009312891203
- 16581. the last night i $\,$ had called but the line was always busy and it reassured me. 7.362967854122548
- 16582. i assumed it was one of those hour-long conversations with dolly or constance she comfortable in bed. 11.270037413315261
- 16583. but it seemed not from what they were saying. 13.000699769709389
- 16584. then was it a final desperate plea from her to whom? 8.887534383548

```
16585. h hanging on and on past any man's patience h some final stab of conclusion? 6.137658990167623
          she was found the day after at the bottom of the cliff.
     12.37906702144426
16587. i tried to believe that what must have happened was that restless
     disturbed by this telephone call or whatever she walked out in the
     night as she had a habit of doing.
                                         6.777343271333189
16588. sometimes she took the path that winds up around my cottage to the
                                8.588539728090897
walk at the edge of the cliff.
16589. it's so romantic up there she used to say with the broad river
          in its moontrack like an enormous dark mirror and all the
gleaming
sounds of the night so poetic. 4.955340888472323
16590. with all that warm rain and the fog it might havebeen as simple as
a loosened rock a misstep. 8.585886056533983
16591. but i didn't
                     really think it was as simple as that nor did
anyone else.
                8.608791737370755
16592. when a
               fisherman brought her up in his arms still small as if
she were a child asleep i began to shudder with a terrible excitement
almost triumphant that i still cannot account for. 7.096267704055124
16593. was it a hysterical release
                                    from the long strain of vigilance
of those weeks? 7.371540233837428
16594. that at last the
                           vigilance the will gives way?
     12.243227107821362
16595. or what was it that before via sonny walter and all i began
almost to dance with shuddering and cry out i knew she'd do it! i
                        at me and drew back. 4.925808683293633
knew! everyone stared
16596. their eyes turned cold and accusing even via's.
     10.00377092006671
16597. and they have never changed. 17.04543728184418
16598. at the same time thati thought i understood her at long last and
pitied her underneath this knowing had there burned unquenched by my
pity a fire of hate an enduring envy that burst out in that ghastly
outcry?
          7.589033466651726
16599. was that what had given way in me? 8.56621628280458
16600. even now i am appalled at how little anyone knows
                                                            of what
they really are. 8.257019223107607
16601. it is absurd of course to say that that one exclamation estranged
me from the family i considered my very own but there it hangs a
cooling void that broke our close connection with each other.
     6.601927825865812
16602. at the time i was filled with self-pity at this separation but
in the years since i have come to understand that the sight of me was
painful to them after that outcry. 9.797492801979597
16603. in my person they would always remember that last long time of
me alone with her so if theytold themselves that i could have prevented
it i can understand that by now and love them still because everyone
must justify have a scapegoat
                               for what is not to be borne.
     5.50094231524928
16604. it is not their avoidance that rankles; it is when i meet someone
who was a close friend of the family and therefore of mine and they
nod to me so coolly and walkaway that it hurts. 8.121400235548919
16605. i could tell them but no one ever asked why i hadcried out so
triumphantly at the sight of her body. 6.757808987581013
16606. no i forget mrs mathias who had been away visiting a married
daughter when
              it happened. 9.181272083649247
16607. she haunted me; she persisted in explaining how and why
had advised mrs salter to return to the country. 7.041590070118391
16608. we all feel guilty i turned away from her coldly.
     8.58366065009744
```

16609. she overplayed her hand. 12.783489925651207

```
16610. what do you mean? 32.209380504046656 16611. she frowned. 12.292407525564322
16612. why put such a high value on being top
                                                 dog?
     10.484808224039835
16613. i added. 22.589978126100267
16614. it was coarse almost insulting this harsh appraisal and she has
never come to see me since. 11.929246293622006
16615. but suppose she had not taken mrs mathias' advice and lived on
like thousands of women in towns dispossessed of love hanging on to
makeshifts and altogether and finally arid.5.322030096564122
16616. if she chose and in that final decision
                                                  discarded what above
all all of us value life itself must she not have risen to her
fullest height and transcending her murky self
                                                 felt at last the
passion of a great moral decision? 7.367095763843413
16617. if they say i could have stopped her it is because they are
ignorant of her last weeks of self-examination her search into herself
and its conclusions. 6.938510943133008
16618. yes i had cried out that i knew she'd do it but without
fully realizing it at the time it was a cry of triumph for her praise
     at her deliverance from pettiness and greed- and guilt.
     7.609266423733425
16619. she was
               finally at rest in truth of her own proud free choice.
     6.897938509958291
16620. at rest with
                     my darling ellen the first mrs salter.
     10.922879821261143
16621. the funeral service was in the house the methodist minister how
clean and glistening his eyeglasses and his neat body standing
     beside that coffin with that doll inside a stranger speaking to
     strangers the old sacred words and the rain drumming incessantly in
     accompaniment seven days of relentless rain that turned the ground
     mud so the burial had to be postponed. 4.97949730629508
16622. then via called to say they had decided to cremate her- as they
had ellen the thought leaped to my mind- and did i want to meet her at
the funeral home the next morning. 7.183469018210129
16623. the coffin stood on trestles in a corner of the long low dimly lit
funeral parlor on its dark shining surface the
                                                 sheaf of white roses i
had ordered.
               5.3772178264568815
16624. i knelt just for decency i thought at the time but found myself
whispering our father which art in heaven h and it was only after that
that something unlocked in me and i felt a grief. 8.318385339707916
16625. via was in the parking lot when i went outside. 7.693064659944322
16626. together we waited in her car until the hearse moved out and we
followed it down into the heavy traffic of new jersey. 6.837250201201537
16627. by the time we arrived and entered the building sacred music was
already swelling out into the chapel-like auditorium with its discreet
     symbols of religious faiths.7.14651519516567
16628. again i felt impelled to kneel and reached back and pulled via
down. 8.65412245053527
16629. something would come into her heart h if nothing else the
sounds of bach would give her some healing. 5.779225712937922
16630. i had a rather small place of my own. 14.582386352025198
16631. a nice bachelor apartment in a place called the lancaster
arms. 7.190017756155806
16632. uhhu she said hardly listening as she studied her left eyelid.
     8.056432743398839
16633. and then i had another place farther downtown i used as a studio.
```

16634. i'm not a man who has many close intimate friendscarla he said

wanting her to know all about him. 5.299484884709106

16635. oh i'd drink with newspaper people. 8.254441635698543

```
16636. i think i was what you might call a convivial man and yet it
was when i was alone in my studio doing my work that i really felt alive.
     9.40064825900292
16637. but i think a man needs at least one intimate friend to
communicate with. 9.643133799474999
16638. pausing he waited forher to turn to ask a question.
     8.457042904610558
16639. she showed no interest at all in the life he had led back home
and it hurt him a little. 6.371754886912092
16640. well what about you carla? 15.32140162471316
         me? 15.610129252044759
16642. she asked turning slowly. 23.28689272597761
16643. what about me? 16.035421498336767
16644. did you make friends easily? 14.877179522839205
         umm uhhu. 12.292407525564322
16646. somehow i imagine that as you grew up you were alone a lot.
     7.832164721647708
16647. how about it? 18.85123065321469
       i guess so she said taking a kleenex from her purse.
16648.
     10.227318669010717
16649. when she had wiped some of the lipstick from her mouth she
stared solemnly at her image in the \, mirror. \, 6.5043605971887795 \,
16650. are your people still alive? 16.073780477193772
16651. he asked trying
                        to touch a part of her life alberto hadn't
discussed; so he could have something of her for himself.
     8.008880859370759
16652. you talk so well carla
                              he went on.13.503944917508555
16653. you seem to have read so much you have a natural gift for words
he added trying to flatter her vanity. 7.1617342544439
16654. you must have been good at history at school.
     14.472406603606382
16655. where did you go to school?
                                      9.490694971130479
          what is this? 13.148092146312546
16657. she asked turning suddenly. 18.355433542269985
16658. don't you know all about me by this time? 7.716529372078614
16659. my name's carla caneli. 10.62070307965623
16660. i sleep with you. 18.25917094604721
16661. you know something more about me every day don't you?
     10.430971598559564
16662. would you be happier if i made up some stories about my life
told you some lies?
                     9.104191547914413
16663. why are you trying to worry
                                    me? 10.28470765609445
         i'm not trying to worry you. 4.695968624969399
16665. the cleansing tissues she had been using had been falling on
the floor and he got up and picked up one then another hoping she would
notice what he was doing. 6.457144608871934
16666. at home he had been a clean orderly man and now he had to hide
his annoyance. 9.883833107504973
16667. was she just
                     naturally sloppy about everything but her physical
appearance?7.165023892188002
16668. he wondered. 19.804021762487697
16669. would he have to clean up after her every day clean the
     kitchen the bathroom and get down on his knees and scrub the
          floor then hang up her dresses pick up her stockings make the
    while she lay around? 5.105196761814669
16670. he straightened up ready to vent his exasperation
                                                           then grew
afraid. 10.090191208524187
16671. if he dwelt on the indignities he suffered he would lose all
respect for her and without the respect he might lose his view of her
```

too. 6.109563542403875

```
16672. what's the matter? 9.488114765205632
16673. she asked suddenly. 19.287214484918096
16674. nothing at all he said quietly. 16.42878866109561
16675. are those the only shoes you have sam?
                                                8.909227299215745
           what's the matter with them?11.061710713267546
               heavy thick soles. 10.363724110347151
         the
16678. they're an expensive english shoe for walking around a lot.
     5.254919823845219
16679. sam no one around here wears such heavy soles.
                                                        6.764147616291221
16680. can't you get anotherpair? 11.568363037656766
         maybe i could he said surprised that she could turn from
herself and notice anything about him. 5.820825949681743
16682. i'll get an elegant pair of thin-soled italian shoes tomorrow
carla.
           5.695891599889178
16683. and i don't know why you want to go on wearing that outfit she
said making a face. 7.864016497921355
16684. what's the matter with it? 8.582712312947487
16685.
          he had put on the gray jacket and the dark-gray slacks and the
     fawn-colored shirt he had worn that first night in rome when he had
     encountered her on the street. 4.764069644022462
16686. you look like a tweedy englishman.18.58126317085929
16687. can't you wear something else and look a little more as though
you belonged? 5.674295354649883
       i don't mind at all
                                he said delighted with her attention.
     6.253064269674427
16689. changing his clothes he put on his dark-blue flannel suit and laid away the gray jacket with the feeling that he might be putting
it aside for good. 5.026954524797121
16690. but it was a hopeful sign he told himself. 22.49437965307618
16691. she no longer wanted anything about him to remind her of the
circumstances of their meeting that first night in parioli.
     5.97174805050493
16692. that day they loafed around just getting the feel of the city.
     10.03801150365187
16693. they looked at the ruins of the old roman wall on the lower via
veneto then they went to the farnese gardens. 6.829546372023618
16694. she had some amusing scandal about the farneses in the old
days. 11.392473792487115
16695. then they took a taxi to trastevere. 11.5339158979279
16696. there's a church you should see she said. 4.914173891683686
16697. and when they stood by the fountain in the piazza looking at santa
maria he had to keep a straight face not letting on he had been
                7.0023290107854566
with alberto.
16698. he let her tell him all about the church. 10.697093789223626
16699. all evening she was eloquent and pleased with herself.
     7.8287705230377425
16700. when they got home at midnight she was tired out.
     11.902323396363775
16701. and in the morning
                          when he woke up at ten the church bells were
          8.687506432880586
ringing.
16702. he had never heard so many bells and as he lay there listening he
          of her scolding him for his remarks when he had looked up at
thought
     obelisk and the church at the top of the spanish steps.
     8.173416461527896
16703. it was a good thing that she clung to her religion he thought.
     11.415239550625474
16704. she might like to take him to st peter's.
     10.749202706058774
```

16705. carla wake up he saidshaking her. 7.622507342753323

16706. aren't you going out to mass? 7.162179915621293

```
16707. you could take me to st peter's. 7.840709605621122
16708. come on you'll be late. 11.069026386656764
16709. i think i'll sleep in this morning she said drowsily and as she snuggled against him he wondered if she ever went to church.
5.643008810714759
```

- 16710. why did he want her to go to church? 15.977716826734921 16711. he wondered h probably because it was a place where she might get a feeling of certainty and security. 7.092812781698658
- 16712. it would be good for her. 19.34224390285486
- 16713. it was too bad he had no feeling himself for church. 11.730645000805922
- 16714. not his poor mother's fault. 14.174471042466617
- 16715. she would have been better off $\,$ if she had stuck to her bible. 8.512850220478148
- 16716. as for himself he just didn't have the temperament for it. 11.598596425103858
- 16717. from the time he had been at college he had achieved a certain tranquility and composure by accepting the fact that there were certain things he could never know. 5.864091825700597
- 16718. then he thought of those $\,$ old testament figures on the ceiling of the sistine chapel. $\,$ 11.711369048743423 $\,$
- 16719. justfigures out of a tribal folklore. 9.039542111835368
- 16720. could he honestly believe it would be good for carla to have those old prophets gripping her imagination now? 7.170111233935536
- 16721. being a woman though she would take only what she needed from church. 6.596577939210777
- 16722. it was too bad he wasn't a catholic himself. 15.988519678954818
- 16723. or aprotestant or one of those amusing dogmatic atheists or a strict orthodox communist. 7.488209025514629
- 16724. what was the matter with him that they all wearied him? 12.282238410958582
- 16725. it was the times he was sure. 17.552350950085547
- 16726. all the ideologies changing fromday to day right under his eyes so how could a man look to any one of them for an enlargement of his freedom? 6.967923329638222
- 16727. it was all too wearying. 22.145983344902916
- 16728. but where? 29.954223479466464
- 16729. just the same he thought pondering over it it would be a good thing for a girl like carla if she got up and went to church. 7.250561503636671
- 16730. a half hour later he got her up to $\,$ go out for breakfast so the ferraros hearing them hurrying down the stairs would think they were going to a late mass. 0.0
- 16731. it seemed to him that if the ferraros felt sure of them could place them it would help him to feel more sure of himself with carla. 6.162421227944651
- 16732. since we're having coffee with them this afternoon he said i think i'll ask the daughter if we can pay her to come in every day to clean for us. 0.0
- 16733. and he waited for her to say oh no i can do it sam. 8.633713859320961
- 16734. there's so little to do. 5.932255538785735
- 16735. i'm not good at that kind of thing. 4.158644299462758
- 16736. this afternoon let's take an air with them.11.723189855790974
- 16737. let's be fine superior people of great dignity he said as if he were joking. 6.492010221292005
- 16738. if you find it necessary sam go ahead she said turning on the stair. 9.15537804959067
- 16739. i am what i am. 15.154494459409957

- 16740. her words remained with him worrying him for hours. 9.691343871316892
- 16741. he didn't know how she would behave with other people. 5.191528358925274
- 16742. when they walked into the ferraro apartment the old lady bowing and smiling said softly. 10.813165376470906
- 16743. ciao and put out her hand. 9.118533821976325
- 16744. her little brown face wrinkled up her brown eyes gleamed with her little gestures she said all the courteous things.
 - 6.7648792899935914
- smiling too said 'ello and then more slowly i 16745. agnese 6.210871206873012
- 16746. and they sat down and began their little coffee party. 11.586180538416901
- 16747. the ferraros offered them biscuits with the coffee.
 - 8.341215694113531
- 16748. acting only as interpreter carla her hands folded on her lap was utterly impersonal. 7.695801622716029
- 16749. she would turn to them then turn to him then turn again. 7.2832281082570045
- 16750. watching her he felt like a spectator at a tennis game with the ball being bounced back and forth. 6.81735266046702
- 16751. signora ferraro bobbing her head encouragingly asked sam about canada having a special interest. 5.674295354649883
- 16752. the old woman had a nephew from north italy a poor boy from a lumber mill who had got tired of the seasonal unemployment and who had migrated to canada to work on the railway. 7.994162513336997
- 16753. for a year the boy had lived in the bush in a boxcar. 13.26234246874769
- 16754. did many of sam's countrymen live in boxcars in the bush? 8.94379534209861
- 16755. had sam ever lived in a boxcar? 8.654459114957467
- 16756. shewanted to know. 13.148092146312546
- 16757. regretfully sam explained that he had no experience boxcars. 9.276047963707047
- 16758. just the same the old woman said she would write to her
- nephew in his boxcar and tell him she had met a nice man from his adopted country. 7.18313579624749
- 16759. and sam thanked her and hoped he might meet her nephew back home and asked her if she had any further news of the pope. 5.827597767360701 16760. a very great pope this one the old woman explained her blackeyes sparkling. 9.756900681676221
- 16761. it was said that he had had a vision. 14.467427961627743
- 16762. just as thousands that day in portugal had seen the sun
- dancing in the sky he had seen the same thing later in his own garden and she turned to agnese for confirmation. 7.2014949462263615
- 16763. agnese had been sitting quietly listening with the serenity of the unaware. 6.002446559592496
- 16764. now a little flush came on her pale homely face and enchantment in her eyes. 8.730003663645117
- 16765. the holy father would die soon she said to carla so she translate for sam although he had a brilliant doctor a man who did not need the assistance of those doctors offered by the great rulers of the world. 5.3185427444127935
- 16766. yes the pope could die and quickly be made a saint. 10.301658290094627
- 16767. no he was indeed a saint now. 10.613740368160208
- 16768. nodding approvingly and swelling with importance the old lady whispered confidentially. 7.879513779734377

- 16769. there was a certain discontent among the cardinals. 12.25571297253927
- 16770. the pope in the splendor of his great intellect had neglected them a little. 8.346523409839932
- 16771. there would be changes $\,$ made and signor raymond should understand that when the pope $\,$ died it was like the end of a regime in rome. 9.117511425549635
- 16772. jobs would be lost and $\,$ new faces would become prominent. $\,8.196044167676531\,$
- 16773. did signor raymond understand? 11.38188706046207
- 16774. indeed he did sam said solemnly trying to get carla's eye 7.879513779734377
- 16775. surely she could see that these women were her italians too he thought. 6.73388601895774
- 16776. devout orthodox and plain like a family she might meet in brooklyn or malta or ireland. 6.886249538313906
- 16777. but carla; eyes were on agnese whose glowing face and softening eyes gave her a look of warmth and happiness. 6.265484337755192
- 16778. and carla watching in wonder turned to sam. 10.977094251712717
- 16779. it means so much to her. 14.93623902024112
- 16780. it's like a flame i guess she said in a dreamy tone. 4.528462949720342
- 16781. but one night dookiyoon moved in the direction of the women's lodge where shades of night had gone to purify herself. 7.79172639243305
- 16782. with the blue flesh of night touching him he stood under a gentle hill caressing the flageolet with his lips making it whisper. 6.330731650279925
- 16783. he saw her emerge suddenly coming in her unhesitant fashion her back stiff her head erect facing with contempt the night and whatever she would encounteras if in her extreme disdain and indifference she would pass by all the outraged looks of those whom she might approach. 4.806745041127664
- 16784. in her dark scornful fashion she proceeded to her destination afraid of nothing not even the evil spirits which kept her company in her time of bleeding. 7.437879717404829
- 16785. seeing her come he caught his breath feeling his heart bounce in him and turned away afraid now. 5.292602449400731
- 16786. even he wanting her afraid of her and not knowing how to press his suit feared the evil presences in her metabolism more.
 - 7.213574498612472
- 16787. his breath caught and trembling he closed his eyes and stumbled off. 6.9436170975920986
- 16788. going he saw as often before some queer hideous yellow face over his head shining and weird like the old images which had invested him at other times like those that appear sometimes near the eyeballs when they are perhaps pressed by the thumbs. 6.442726773134113
- 16789. he cried out to her his back turned. 9.026368296067464
- 16790. then he fled not waiting to see if she minded him or took notice of his cry. 9.26712372864712
- 16791. but she heard him go. 9.118533821976325
- 16792. yet she did not hesitate and only turned slightlyher neck tall as she looked in his direction and continued on her way toward the end of the camp. 7.919280709729768
- 16793. elsewhere others heard and stopped and waited the women peering from their lodges then gathering in small curious clusters.
 - 5.236383152695367
- 16794. early spring came from her bed from beside her half-drunk husband walitzee and stood at the entrance way to her lodge hearing the mild commotion the sound of hushed voices. 7.8297214287141035

16795. standing there she saw shades of night come through the trees and stop beside the lodge silent almost imperious her body taut simply without speaking or moving while the wife of walitzee waited denying the dread that moved in her. 4.745618896465282 16796. when at last she could suffer the insult no longer nor face the girl's scorn she said in a voice overloud: i shall call your father! go back where you can bring no harm or i will go and get the old man so he can see your shame! but the girl said only tell him i am here that i have come. 5.683817806233489 16797. and it was not pile of clouds she meant. 16.750967445766147 16798. but now with real anger at last something proud and indignant early spring stood like a she wolf before her den and cried i will not shriek at you! i will tell you to go not begging. 6.8765491488319945 16799. telling you! and unsheathing the knife she used for hides she stepped away from the lodge holding the knife at her 5.332260504824848 16800. you bring only wickedness she said and it was notto a child any longer but to another woman who had come to skirt her lodge with the cunning hunger of a wild animal. 7.58814661009531416801. speaking in a low voice of loathing she went up to the girl who stood with the same upright scornful bearing and did not even look at the 6.634187063325649 knife. 16802. go take helsq'iyokom your evil spirit to the young boys thewoman said. 8.28878684861628 16803. they do not have to face battle. 28.46297313040324 16804. i will not let your evil in. 18.29003437131976 16805. i will simply kill you first. 13.10619877126925 16806. now go! the other women had come close now their voices murmuring together until they stood buzzing in an angry knot their threats mingling rising nagging at each other each trying to make her indignation and anger felt. 6.578859153239924 16807. they picked up sticks and hurled them at the girl. 9.662032643054193 16808. the sticks fell like a shower around her and she felt them sting her flesh and send tiny points of pain along her thighs. 7.524276213220589 16809. they were all shouting at her asif she were the embodiment of the 7.660009121126056 evil she brought. 16810. but she did not move taking the words and the sticks in that old defiance of her extreme youth until suddenly pile of clouds came howling among them swinging a great bullhide whip. 7.026141634088911 16811. go back to your lodges! he shouted. 10.036382981335299 16812. a pack of dogs makes less noise! he made the longwhip sing and snap around their heads so that they ran screaming some tripping over themselves in their flight. 7.200091324775505 16813. and early spring seized the whip and said: if you must flog someone let it be her your daughter. 6.695171945580384 16814. drive the demons out of her and teach her to stayaway from my husband! but the old man turned on her jerking the whip from her hand. 5.996607848305864 16815. get into your hovel! he spat. 8.893662989748096 16816. go back to that double-married man of yours who so parades his fine body among the young women. 6.757567981697296 16817. keep him back if you must tell me what to do. 7.01871976722719 16818. i will be the one to confront my daughter not the wife of him who leads her to sin! she retreated before the naked shamein the old man and the fury beyond it and sank into the darkness of her lodge where

walitzee stirred mumbling sitting up in a half stupor to say:

worrisome thing happens?

- 16819. i thought i dreamed of wolves fighting. 12.02748832089418 16820. but she went to him and pressed herself against his nakedness smelling the stale odor of the whisky he had stolen from tuhulhulzote. 9.614992405890229
- 16821. she said there is nothing that concerns you here. 11.2491100250592
- 16822. lie back and go to sleep. 10.762534548701684
- 16823. do not let the wicked spirits enter your brain.
 - 11.379284422592765
- 16824. he sank back sighing and was soon as leep again. 11.45143587764551
- 16825. outside the old man beyond all the curses of the spirits his daughter bore went to her and twisted the gnarled talons of his fingers in her hair and turned her and pushed her rudely ahead of him into the trees where the moon sent out a thousand arms.
 - 4.583373069951134
- 16826. and shoving her against a spruce her back to him he retreated with the whip and made it whine and crack in the damp air shortening its arc until it narrowed to her flesh and the sound of it snarled and cracked settling its own cruel demons on her shoulders while she stood as unchanged as dark and motionless as ever her eyes open and staring at the pale delineaments of the bark so close to her face.
- 5.537506429062844

my shame? 5.456886484315849

- 16827. she said to him her father how was i begotten in pain or joy? 8.09693267160073
- 16828. is it for me to be forbidden the flesh you made grow on me? 12.438464238311902
- 16829. they all know your foolish name! she stared at the pale tracings on the tree hearing her breath refracted from it her face close and touching at time the rough edges of the bark. 5.439344160937807 16830. she felt the lash bite and heard her father say in crazed monosyllables words which had no meaning like unnnt! h sssshoo! the sounds of an animal in rage and despair. 6.570496403096196 16831. suddenly the lash stopped fighting the air and she heard pile of clouds say in his high quavering voice: did you follow me to see
- 16832. move from the line or i will settle the whip on you h. 7.198778874655976
- 16833. move! do you hear the anger of the whip's whine? 6.460370037324521 16834. turning the girl saw dookiyoon standing between his narrow shoulders unbent his arms hanging long and resigned. 7.644256405437687 16835. he said let me take her blows for there are demons in me too.
- 16836. then without knowing why she found herself running from them fleeing wildly through the trees dodging her own shadows until she came to a little hollow in the rocky ground with a big stone in the center behind which she knelt and hid listening to the madness of her heart and wanting for once to cry.6.604153216386561
- 16837. for a while the young men waited outside the lodge of tu hul hul zote glorying in his harsh language as he talked with himself. 6.619091915427447
- 16838. he shouted like a hoarse old mastiff his hair stiff and bristling. 9.176540466704445
- 16839. he ranted and prophesied the doom of his enemies walking in circles in and out of his living place drinking stolen whisky in great gasping draughts until finally incoherent and sick he fell into his own oblivion. 5.549160401341915
- 16840. he amused the young men who had been silent long enough. 13.56161529077165

```
16841. but they could taste the appeasement of violence and retribution through his antics. 8.439349620592315
```

16842. now they moved rubbing their flesh alive again disdaining the gloom they saw in the faces around them. 8.534140025996345

16843. they came out and held their games and races. 6.764147616291221 16844. it was they who held the future in their hands.

15.046151236757142

16845. they went into the sun together and paraded grandly in their war clothes painting their faces with the sacred attis dug far off in the cave of skeletons. 5.873487878978511

16846. they danced the paxamwildly at night the war dance and dipped their arrowheads in the venom of rattlesnakes and rode their horses in swift maneuvers firing their few guns in unison at some indeterminate signal. 6.2259440676959015

16847. walitzee was among them and sarpsis and they wore red blankets which flew like broad wings in the air of their passing.

5.846759850076915

16849. yellow wolf was there nephew of the young chief by an older brother long dead in whom also the disordered chemistries of youth worked. 5.0247651535977464

16850. he would spring bolt upright suddenly after sitting quietly with inaction because something had boiled over in his fermenting juices.

8.470936540516218

16851. all the young men alokut among them challenged them in matched racing. 7.089892472913412

16852. they raced and maneuvered for war swinging their horses in single file and then abreast like cavalry. 6.886249538313906

16853. at times they would ride frenziedly through the camp letting the women see their courage how handsome they were in their regalia.

6.345278480807257

16854. then again they would stand in circles making other preparations. 10.358453213057459

16855. they combed their hair and streaked it at the part and greased the bangs so that the hair above their foreheads stood rigid like the tails of sage hens making love. 5.7226572708616965

16856. walitzee whitened his leggings with clay knowing the girl watched from her place in the trees. 7.032105024464237

16857. he saw himself in a superior reflection and he was as a speeding arrow from the taut bow hurtling with a mad grace his maleness shining and scented with meadow rue. 5.595078496410314 16858. he was always aware of the women's eyes which followed him admiring him. 12.210148865473238

16859. and the suspicious envenomed eyes of pile of clouds. 10.160223907665735

16860. and those of early spring haunted and now full of hurt and envy. 11.493596978387801

16861. he felt so much like laughing; even like shouting and crying out from the hilltops from which he could descend as an eagle in a mad caper from the cliffs. 5.424610891102852

16862. he and sarpsis planned a great parade with the young men. 11.575118156690358

16863. they would give one final testimony of their challenge to let the people see their arrogance. 8.134193899166632

16864. they would ride with streaming amulets their colors ripening in the sun shouting the last bellicosity of a nation in the throes of death. 8.39759900366814

```
16865. and so the sun came up again and for a moment its color was the
young men's blood shifting then into the full heat and outcry which ran
with their hearts. 6.6464620629376885
16866. they mounted their horses and rode off into the hills.
     11.65570231342732
16867. the young chief stared at the wall of his lodge listening.
     8.139766469147519
16868. the sound rose on the other side of the hills vanished and rose
again and he could imagine the mad disheveled hoofs of the appaloosas
horses the white men once had called the dogs of hell. 9.145626641024002
16869. he saw them in fleet images as they came rolling and now burst
           the ridge. 6.795596449094281
16870. standing then with the others peering into the sun
                                                             he saw the
bright multicolored legion their hair flying like dark banners
                                                               only
the thunder the roll of drums the mad cacophony of the hoofs
accompanying them.
                      6.245681667690541
16871. they leaned into the wind and seemed like one
                                                       thousand-legged
monster hurtling and plunging until suddenly they rose straight in their
saddles and in one terrifying voice shouted ejaculated their grotesque
cry of war. 5.187058251803353
16872. she was moving through a screen of hemlocks in among the white
     birch and maples.
                           9.925099987581245
16873. the sounds from the quarry began to pulse in her ears.
     7.43304005989246
16874. she stood once more listening. 16.217963900265392
16875. she had never been here at this hour. 12.230847510388958
16876. she felt as if some dark totally unfamiliar shape would clutch
     at her arm; but she found the path she always used the stubs of
          she had broken those she had pushed aside; and she walked
branches
           now and more slowly until she could see the dark glisten of
easily
water beneath her.
                      5.96947044632851
16877. if i ever committed suicide she thought i would dive straight
down from here- and no one would find me for days. 6.437198543709222
16878. she smiled and expertly let herself downward holding this known
     root or that her sneakers sliding in the leaves. 7.39595678659273
16879. she jumped out onto the flat expanse of rock and seating
herself shook her short-cut brown hair and tilted her chin far upward.
     5.8391129598916525
16880. the reedy music of the frogs had faded but presently it began again growing in volume until it was vibrant. 7.333060553020843
16881. julia felt at peace and drew her legs up and clasped her hands
tightly around the bent knees.
                                5.467781152199419
16882. she had accomplished a miracle. 17.556434645016964
16883. the hour couldn't change it h. 9.802060557618772
                 only- her thoughts were a little strange.
16884. only-
     9.600721036789164
16885. perhaps it was because it was so late and because she had
business to be here now. 7.324559486417454
16886. she was thinking of paul a few weeks ago in the easter holidays
with her at one of those awful friday evening dancing class parties her
mother had made her attend. 7.596621430135751
16887. hello julie how are you? 8.254441635698543
16888. h and then off he went so casually to someone else with breasts
better developed more obvious in a
                                    lower-cut dress someone without a
mouthful of wire bands and an inability to find words that would hold
him. 6.072150235895825
16889. i wish he was with me now she thought and that we were both the
ages we are and doing what was once only pretense and acute
```

embarrassment. 5.854963833927876

```
16890. oh god! i wish i wereolder or younger julia bentley thought.
      8.42460784101292
16891. i wish so much someone loved me. 12.063939880481797
16892. george rawlings remembered seeing the door open sometime during
the night- millie in a white robe standing like a ghost at the
threshold. 6.553532387213524
16893. she had vanished; he must have slept again.
     10.899296782422793
16894. he was staring at the blue china lamp left on beside him.
     10.599664273899362
16895. it seemed too much trouble even to reach for the switch; but of
           the impossible effort of leaving would have to be made on this
          morning. 7.611301030458665
16896. this room was like a prison.
                                        13.868355812176231
16897. he would not be indebted to sam! below him as if at the end of
some remote tunnel he heard the humming of a vacuum cleaner.
     8.102464927143327
16898. his fingers fumbled across the bandages. 11.107172507795411
16899. they had left both of his eyes uncovered h. 10.119628519550561
16900. well he told himself let's put the show on the road.
     9.920307253430416
16901. he was walking acrossto the bathroom. 13.571842788883787
16902. he drank a glass of water and gripped the sink with both hands.
     10.837130674235583
16903. a fearful pain had come from his head as if the water were
coursing up through the blood vessels and expanding them h.
      6.7935773512877455
16904. he recognized his jacket and trousers. 11.568363037656766 16905. the fabric was dark; the stains weren't too apparent; and
there were his shoes thank god but his shirt was one terrible mess.
      5.838115260589918
16906. he shivered and then tore away the
                                             blood-soaked parts and wound
the rest around his neck like a scarf. 7.6557099336907095
16907. sam would be amazed to find him gone. 7.829807748422384
16908. millie would have to understand. 13.87089517846745
16909. she must have put his clothes in the closet. 8.925408409639196
16910. he found a lump rising in his throat because of that one
simple act of tidiness. 8.63419886689002
16911. he was on the verge of tears.
                                       13.571842788883787
16912. alex poldowski- in a fashion he owed a debt to that effete
gentleman. 7.57232562622892
16913. at least alex had told him he wasn't dying. 9.808890756886335
16914. perhaps george rawlings would be better off dead.
      13.346175443615218
                            10.363724110347151
16915. what time was it?
16916. he peered at his wristwatch. 15.385132030882776 16917. strange it was still running. 9.950021777329844
16918. too early for a vacuum cleaner but probably sam wanted the whole
house in order before he came downstairs. 7.722580523507212
16919. he was kneeling to tie his shoelaces.
                                                   7.738906147426005
16920. his fingers felt absurdly thick and clumsy.11.107172507795411
16921. he rose slowly and looked into the mirror on the inside of
closet door. 7.073919180620342
16922. this was some freak two strands of adhesive tape across his
nose like ugly roots from the mass of gauze suddenly moist over his
cheekbones.7.441023353764672
16923. the surface however was perfectly white. 10.915477388587384
16924. he was drinking another glass of water.
                                                   15.307648396335768
```

16925. it was after seven o'clock. 21.712086797476523

```
16926. he was supposed to be in court this afternoon at city hall.
     18.273873800014638
16927. who would take over? 12.554277641788625
16928. he'd have to think but the main thing the imperative necessity
was to leave before sam bentley was up and about and before millie
detained him with sympathy. 5.996607848305864
16929. he was actually walking down the stairs.
                                                15.129042489400685
16930. a plane up in the sky above the clouds and this freakish wreck
of a man desperately trying to get away.
                                           8.751417274022069
16931. father is that you? 10.363724110347151
16932. the voice issued from the cavern of the hall below.
     11.08311283231638
16933. is that you father? 13.575722553750593
16934. h who's there? 17.087763793182887
           for a moment he felt like a thief discovered.
     6.460370037324521
16936. then julia appeared under the arch leading to the dining
room. 12.484703897091935
                         at him. 12.783489925651207
16937. she stood gazing
16938. uncle george! he was trying to smile at her.
     10.03824795902721
16939. gosh! you shouldn't be up should you? 7.14162538120728
16940. i- i was just leaving here julie h. 8.581436094141479
16941. just about to call a taxi. 9.1155892960807
16942. she was wearing some sort of gray blazer. 16.08763268596675
16943. she seemed overly tall her brow knitted in concern.
     7.953336273174813
16944. wellat least you won't have to do that she was saying.
     11.193586036468904
16945. i'm about to leave myself. 9.118533821976325
16946. you're leaving? 19.804021762487697
16947. i'm going back to school she answered. 4.0028807404405535
16948. i'm just finishing breakfast h. 5.161050289908855
16949. but have you told mother you were going? 7.14162538120728
16950. she asked him. 29.24879875779148
16951. i just don't want anyone disturbed julie. 7.933342431459963
16952. it's quite a big one he added. 3.793234504022867
16953. her face seemed to float in an implausibly bright shaft of
sunlight. 6.6158785931347355
16954. well won't you come in then have a cup of coffee- or something?
     9.523861354294501
                   a drink? 11.468845298593465
16955. h or maybe
16956. she asked in a way that seemed oddly sophisticated considerate
     and yet perhaps partly scornful. 11.81578228011001
16957. he tried to see her face more clearly.
                                                12.90821743225415
16958. no- nothing at all he said after a moment's hesitation.
     10.997821029349234
16959. i'll just wait for you here.
                                    4.8393280814891115
16960. he leaned his head against the wood paneling behind him but the
vivid red images of pain inserted themselves against his eyelids.
     7.353566472956414
                          10.363724110347151
16961. julia moved past.
16962. i have to say good-by upstairs. 22.99023625893023
16963. as a great favor julie he said please don't mention you've seen
    8.380069593485432
me .
16964. not to anyone? 22.595268048712263
16965. no- please h. 10.363724110347151
16966. i'll call your mother as soon asi get home. 5.778634477885085
16967. it'll be so much easier. 8.254441635698543
16968. all right h she was staring at him. 11.369735003123072
```

```
16969. please you just go ahead. 9.118533821976325
16970. he could feel a pulse pounding against the bandages.
     13.348221553513474
16971. he imagined sam's voice: george what the hell goes on?
     8.431773034471274
16972. i wouldn't have the strength to answer he thought.
     11.633205579815934
16973. maybe i couldn't have called a taxi. 9.00151463165996
16974. he could hear the footsteps overhead. 16.431638350461586
16975. he saw the suitcase which julia was holding.
     12.321816048478995
16976. i'll take that julie-for you.
                                     6.321180167012423
16977. i can manage. 24.78951553756042
16978. she went ahead of him. 14.140224473190667
16979. outside the lincoln was parked. 9.896815511556389
16980. he could hardly believe he was getting in. 13.108894638193208
16981. pietro was gazing at him in an insolent
                                                 disdainful fashion;
but that didn't matter. 5.674295354649883
              drop mr rawlings off in ardmore julia said and for the
16982. we'll
          second george was reminded of her father's tone with servants.
     6.839926067009799
16983. to the manner born- odd to have such a thought at a time like
this; yet her inflection seemed forced or rehearsed. 6.721101961395464
16984. he could not stop to analyze.23.107350459713647
16985. he had never felt particularly close to her. 12.40786493691622
16986. carrie seemed more affectionate but obviously julia had
respected his request. 7.879513779734377
16987. i wish i didn't have to go back to school she said and then i
wish you lived in new york. 6.773123943063673
16988. that's in the opposite direction. 11.568363037656766
16989. i wish i did he responded. 12.063939880481797
16990. i wish i wasn't wearing this ridiculous costume and that
could go to a theater together or a nice restaurant forget we knew h he
                     7.395581700018071
stopped speaking.
16991. forget we ever knew what? 8.254441635698543
16992. oh just sort of everything in general. 9.060328853487057
16993. she said nothing until pietro had slackened their pace.
     6.764147616291221
16994. i know you
                    feel badly but that sounds like such a queer thing
for you to say. 11.480658773776337
16995. i'm supposed to joke about things aren't i?
     4.0028807404405535
16996. h but sometimes lifecan be rather a disappointing business.
     9.99899674210069
16997. his voice seemed thick and purposeless. 9.627882438407596
16998. he could see the stone building where he lived. 16.78663558193704
16999. just a few more steps h. 14.233983231243446
17000. abruptly he reached into his pocket. 10.472119682746735
17001. yes there was the key. 12.76838303212735
17002. are you positive you'll be all right by yourself?
     13.409527127528452
17003. she asked him. 23.0547882925987
17004. for a moment he smiled. 16.99463381571157 17005. you've done me the greatest possible service.
     5.116336769843252
17006. by myself i'll be fine. 13.050414186351453
17007. take care of yourself then. 11.466431740880703
17008. you also h.
                   26.845558008411693
17009. it was an automatic phrase; as he crossed throughthe courtyard he
regretted it. 9.751781947442868
```

```
17010. he should have discovered a more tender farewell.
     13.485563571156238
17011. someone shouted at him well! will you look at george rawlings!
what happened to you? 6.296303247585358
       i bumped
                   into a door handle george said.
     12.626880398769476
               walked steadily ahead into his entry. 7.622507342753323
17013. george
17014. his bandages seemed on fire. 12.214555706636531
17015. he had shut his door with the brass number screwed to it.
     8.34319516156394
17016. in the kitchenette the raw whiskey made him gasp.
     14.472504058424475
17017. just one or two swallows he
                                     told himself enough to lessen
some of the pain. 7.955352003852719
17018. no millie i'm home h.13.484377447423066
17019. no really right as rain
                                h. 10.628794361170721
17020. tell sam not to worry about the car. 13.186351838497654
17021. i'll get it hauled away h. 4.98254549585643
17022. no please- no visit today- i'll be asleep h.
                                                       9.76376045036682
17023. for god's sake don't worry. 13.395684656180858
17024. that upsets me more than anything h. 12.064727433049098
17025. yes sure i'll see the doctor- this evening if you insist h.
     6.210871206873012
17026. there was one more call to make. 22.72469917269577
17027. joan did i wake you? 9.085188587107783
          he asked. 15.594944937291627
17029. yes i thought you'd probably be up h. 8.005794851027492
17030. looksweetheart some fool was h. 11.568363037656766
17031. happened to be driving somewhat intoxicated last night.
     7.79207251847045
17032. unfortunately it turned out to be me but i wouldn't quite put
it that way to the boss h. 12.168694906642857
17033. oh hell no i'm not in a hospital. 8.196452441250985
17034. i won't be in town for a couple of days though and there's
case i was supposed to handle this afternoon. 8.94592541847605
17035. too bad a jury isn't involved. 12.387593282809547 17036. i might struggle in for a jury. 13.681608345405717
17037. but i thought maybe tony elliott could pinch-hit for me.
     9.823824458463788
17038. he'll
               understand- you might give him sort of a tactful nudge.
     7.879513779734377
17039. he's got all the facts. 9.118533821976325
17040. i wouldn't want to ask for a postponement- it's really just a
routine thing h. 8.90859283341819
17041. what?
                15.610129252044759
17042. h no darling i'd rather you didn't come out.
     10.704748211619375
17043. a smile pulled at the lower strip of adhesive tape.
     7.563545188002981
17044. i'll see you wednesday. 6.555878971993969
17045. i'll bribe you with a nice- he was about to say double martini but
thought better of it. 4.998922158566312
                                     6.139485272299999
17046. i'll take you out to dinner.
17047. okay?
             15.610129252044759
17048. h he had put down the receiver. 9.670406878971576
17049. a strange relationship between joan fulbright and himself.
     8.604265568338976
17050. who knew about it? 15.927170340228118
```

- she lived alone in the older part of the city in one of those renovated houses whose brick facade some early settler had constructed. 7.989129267063153 17052. she had two tiny rooms on the second floor. 10.491885415200374 17053. she was a clever girl a most efficient secretary. 11.289976683769275 17054. she let him come and go as he pleased or as it pleased her. 8.858500924185753 17055. in the office you might have thought them only casual friends; if he said: make an excuse yourself come out here today she would have been on the next train- and similarly if she had been in need he would have gone to her. 6.109176763338429 17056. they make us conformists look good. 14.49403709590128 17057. that's a peculiar way to think. 3.7555369475624927 17058. it wasn't just the obnoxious birds that had ruffled feathers of course; she knew that. 8.824488116887618 17059. it was jim's little sister myra the unreliable irresponsible forever flyaway myra. 10.91765306919435 17060. she's a year older than i am lucy told herself. 6.288774186460396 17061. come come jim said jollying lucy a little. 7.0513000618384325 17062. susan ready? 18.007491315085424 lucy listened. 17.38408943687016 17064. upstairs busy feet showering like raindrops pattered around her room. 8.196044167676531 17065. susan would be visiting her grandmother for only a few days but even at seven she was a prudent soul; she always packed for a lifetime just in case. 5.991131652455976 17066. every doll in the house must be going with her. 10.693850918155158 8.254441635698543 17067. she'd better step on it. 17068. it's a long way to websterville. 2.4895117825465722 17069. jim's fine young face was an expressive one too; as he looked at her it registered anxiety. 5.326519577128725 17070. myra wanted me to thank you for taking cathy. 10.681650701860299 17071. it'll be only a couple of weeks before she finds a home for them in paris- but even so she wants you to know that she's awfully grateful. 6.685535288039385 17072. lucy did not believe him; myra appreciated nothing. 11.06551977758392 17073. jim had put the thanks in his sister's mouth. 7.395413813315722 17074. darling- she said and the single word mingled love and exasperation in an equal blend. 7.032105024464237 17075. she should have told me herself. 9.987973641461945 17076. and will it be only acouple of weeks? 11.68952805208105 17077. remember what happened the last time? 9.495593234314278 17078. leaving cathy with them myra had gone out to the coast for a supposedly brief visit; but she had stayed all winter and cathy had all winter too- with them. 6.252332956481403 17079. lucy suspected that myra would never have come home if gregg myra's husband hadn't gone out to fetch her. 5.781435728469172 14.357345820387483 17080. that was an awfully long two weeks. 17081. for an otherwise silent moment jim's keys jingled nervously in his pocket. 6.210871206873012 17082. but she promised- this will be different he said at last.
- in no time. 4.024857103387629 17084. you'll see myra's settling down. 5.110501839626448

17083. you've got to admit she was smart to scare up this fine

government job over there- she'll get a home for herself and cathy

14.697542560190653

```
17085. on the defensive he added i wish you'd think what it must be
              to be without greg to be a new widow a young widow.
like for her
     6.81894590535603
17086. it depends on the widow. 11.568363037656766
17087. lucy had an idea that myra loved it. 8.043972472222215
17088. and not for one moment did she believe that myra had settled down.
     7.461352957445632
17089. it seemed to lucy that all their married life she and jim had
been doing nothing but rescue his sister from the constant crises that
were her way of life. 4.6904158433825796
17090. remembering that succession of disasters she now considered cathy
an ominous child-cloud on her horizon. 7.143335555584588
               not that she disliked cathy.13.690897322221076
17091. it was
17092. the youngster drew her troubled her depths; whenever lucy saw her
she tried without noise or fuss to give her the warmth she had never had
from myra. 6.615080746783324
17093. but cathy was myra's responsibility not hers.
     11.276709257332119
17094. i wouldn't even be surprised she said unhappily if myra tried
to leave her with us forever. 8.030683036223671
17095. myra loved big cities; thousands of miles away- in paris
all places- she might forget she had ever been a mother.5.085047509821792
17096. lucyknew her too well to find it impossible. 9.632336335666029
17097. that's a horrible thing to accuse her of! jim was so indignant
it was obvious that no matter what he said he too had seen the looming
specter of a forever-cathy. 4.557218808724159
17098. he went to the foot of the stairs and shouted up fiercely
     susan! susan! get moving! a startled piping sound returned.
     11.150643857475576
                                       3.3326417997438393
17099. don't yell at us lucy said.
17100. was it only a few nights ago that they had been standing together
          of the house looking at the moon-washed river?
     8.158140376151515
17101. their arms around each other they had been talking of the
present and the future; their talk and their feeling had been as deep
and warm as steeped in light as the air around them. 5.237331314826428
17102. then from within the still sleeping house the telephone had
rung; myra with her news was on the other end of the line.
     7.6355685339673425
17103. jim turned back from the stairway and looked at her.
     7.509892222441323
17104. his dark brows which had been lowered in anger smoothed.
     9.625285474671584
17105. there isn't a chance of myra's letting anything like that
happen. 10.686693545680784
17106. but they weren't just friends lucy thought; they were husband and
wife and myra had no right muddling and chilling their marriage.
     7.494050081875058
17107. the only thing that had ever come between them was that worthless
selfish sister of his. 6.374057384651866
17108. lucy was sick of it. 13.883606730631703
17109. well at last she saidbecause susan was clattering down the stairs.
     6.972831155171896
17110. susan
               looked like an overwhelmed baby nurse; her arms were
straining with a burden of dolls. 7.032105024464237
17111. do you need that big bundle? 12.385585473978882
17112. jim said. 18.64157714168038
17113. his voice had sharp edges as though he knew very well lucy and he were not friends at the moment. 5.398794248435963
17114. all that junk? 21.783273943592054
```

- 17115. susan stared at him with hurt blue eyes that gushed an instant grief; to her each of her dolls was a real person with a living heart. 4.909776356406901
- 17116. now now lucy said approaching susan with a handkerchief mopping skillfully.9.266626149434723
- 17117. your father didn't mean it susan. 9.347724754445679
- 17118. she gave jim a quick shape-up look of warning. 12.237614546569743
- 17119. he'll take every one of them. 7.089452416045856
- 17120. jim groaned but he lifted susan's suitcase and said in a gentler tone sure- the entire thousand. 8.001519098980625
- 17121. and when you get back from grandma's cathy will be here to play with you. 7.436077916051048
- 17122. nice? 19.804021762487697
- 17123. no susan said grappling with her outsized armload of dolls with a scrooge-like effect. 6.716105803734982
- 17124. and at this point lucy thought there should be a lecture on
- little cousins' sharing dolls- but she could sympathize with susan; there ought to be a limit to sharing too. 8.966895055504638
- 17125. that was one more reason she didn't look forward to cathy's visit short or long; the last one had been a lilliputian war. 7.353001608924499
- 17126. she suspected that cathy had been competing with susan for attention that she had never had. 8.171394947443085
- 17127. well jim said out of the silence let's $$\operatorname{\textsc{get}}$$ get going dolls and all. 7.687918857765682
- 17128. when the car with susan's hands waving wildly from the rear window disappeared down the driveway lucy stood looking after its pale dust. 7.772389272189366
- 17129. the day was brilliantaround her- flower-scented crisp with breeze-yet her inner turmoil darkened it. 7.322558899011958
- 17130. she had let jim go with a chilly good-by a chillier kiss. 10.38284173950151
- 17131. she was sorry and angry at herself because never in their life together had she done that. 6.663669558562791
- 17132. she turned and began to walk toward the house. 13.444073056755334
- 17133. at the feeding station the raffish group of cowbirds again bobbed and gobbled over the ground but now gorgeous among them was a beautiful red cardinal radiant in its feathered vestments. 5.668324243626168
- 17134. the handsome bird was solitary; its mate must be at home silently quarding their nest. 8.086542342015262
- 17135. she had better stay there lucy thought; the sly female cowbirds took instant advantage of nests without sentinels. 6.5343679463363715 17136. well lucy? 22.682241119862002
- 17137. she said to herself abandoning the cardinals $$ and the cowbirds. 9.4058555100984
- 17138. she had a day of things to do; among them she had to prepare the guest room. 10.730673603427377
- 17139. how long would it be occupied? 11.10320013158952
- 17140. she wondered with a baffled feeling of helplessness. 9.060328853487057
- 17141. as long as the unscrupulous myra chose?19.06745287836458
- 17142. for a moment her mind returned again to the strange flying world of birds and she said to herself. 9.350131171448735
- 17143. it isn't only birds that dump their children in other people's nests h. 8.132629406549228
- 17144. in the sunshine of late afternoon lucy stood looking at the ready guest room.11.031621916588294

- 17145. there were new yellow curtains bright as a child's life ought to be a new bedspread lively with hopping rabbits and hanging from the ceiling was an airy mother goose mobile spinning slowly in the breeze. 6.422930533210372
- 17146. a row of little hangers waited for a child's clothes in the neatly empty closet; since myra had always put most of greg's money on her own back lucy suspected that no more than a few of that long row would be needed. 5.937255106143827
- 17147. the closet was faintly fragrant with lavender and as lucy shut the door an unhappy memory slipped into her mind like a lavender ghost: greg's house on the day he was buried and the child pale silent baffled watching the funeral guests with panicky eyes. 4.760132271476245 17148. many times since his death that memory had worried and troubled her. 8.898940894184594
- 17149. out in the hall the upstairs phone shrilled and the small ghost vanished. 8.959501446240017
- 17150. when she picked up the receiver her mother's cheerful voice was there. 12.939804232471447
- 17151. websterville junction calling she said. 9.118533821976325
- 17152. i just thought i'd let you know. 14.51280320979358
- 17153. myra dropped cathy this morning and jim picked cathy up and left susan a few hours ago. 5.978659012997842
- 17154. i'd have phoned sooner but i've been busy. 6.387716491741345
- 17155. i can imagine! susan was an active character; for mother to be able to call susan must be napping now surrounded by her multitude of dolls. 6.838894254163777
- 17156. lucy drew out the chair and sat down; she relaxed a little and some of the tension went out of her. 10.027156574830302
- 17157. you could think yourself as grown up as methuselah yet the maternal voice still kept its comforting magic. 5.326519577128725
- 17158. but myra was the merriest widow i ever saw. 11.077418040299065
- 17159. on her way to the airport on her way to paris- you bet lucy said to herself. 6.352402166275158
- 17160. i've been fixing up the guest room for cathy. 5.255920864658871
- 17161. there was a momentary pause and then her mother said how long is she supposed to stay? 8.95784170098684
- 17162. just for a couple of weeks till myra finds a place for them. 12.432788566905796
- 17163. well- this time there was a long silence while the telephone hummed faintly with a voiceless life. 6.015664698407893
- 17164. puzzled lucy stared at the flowered wallpaper; her mother was forthright; she was not usually given to mysterious silences.
 6.946266737654473
- 17165. was she thinking along the same lines lucy was-that it was quite possible cathy might be left with her for good? 5.3711728626979625
- 17166. youmean once myra gets to paris? 9.670406878971576
- 17167. once the soft pretty moth found the bright light she had always wanted? 7.709272298701606
- 17168. suddenly seekinglylucy asked mother do you know something i don't know?8.769081829770185
- 17169. again there was that curious pause and then her mother said i guess i do. 5.542917982132687
- 17170. just before myra left- she was saying good-by to cathy and she didn't realize i was near. 8.40183351169311
- 17171. she hesitated $\,$ as though hunting over words and ways of putting them. 7.622976253277199
- 17172. cathy was in tears of course and i heard myra say 'now be good and at christmastime i'll send you a wonderful present from paris'. 6.157942065974489

- 17173. shocked speechless lucy sat there. 8.254441635698543
- 17174. then she jumped to her feet the elastic phone cord uncoiling
- like a black snake. 8.715828113299075
- 17175. christmastime! then it was no bogey she had dreamed up; it was only too true. 5.918583952151286
- 17176. myra had no intention whatever of sending for cathy in two weeks. 8.207038953518303
- 17177. for a moment anger darkened the hallway about herand when she found her voice anger thickened it. 7.6137480823503845
- 17178. that does it! she said. 17.150845923962493
- 17179. i'll keep cathy for two weeks. 4.8393280814891115
- 17180. then if myra does nothing about fetching her i'll pack her right back to her mother— if i have to take her myself! her hand tightened on the receiver. 8.146397646337789
- 17181. and that's what i'm going to tell jim. 5.957732529075614
- 17182. for lucy the day's nagging to-and-fro had come to an abrupt end. 8.518975250796936
- 17183. as she hung up she saw through the hall's open window the purple-black flying of the cowbirds' wings and heard their grotesque singing. 5.978111298919799
- 17184. cowbird myra! she's not going to get away with it. 11.039754578190696
- 17185. cathy is tired lucy thought watching them come slowly up the path. 6.002446559592496
- 17186. the child's thin legs were plodding. 12.435529358277208
- 17187. she trudged along slowly both hands clutching a tired teddy bear. 7.533469760296565
- 17188. she was at the moment just a small walking package being delivered to her aunt's and uncle's house. 10.817107610048062
- 17189. unlike susan she was traveling light; the worn teddy bear a tiny suitcase that jim carried and the clothes she wore were all she had. 5.034820959678682
- 17190. lucy glancing at the miniature case knew there would not be enough in it for the shortest of stays; they would have to buy things for her. 7.0800362529838035
- 17191. unimpressed the dog plopped on the sand. 7.14162538120728 17192. quint couldn't blame maggie for disbelieving.
 - 10.472119682746735
- 17193. for eleven days they'd done the same thing leaving the cottage quietly before breakfast before esperanza beach got jammed with tourists and beach balls and show-offy lifeguards. 5.299281454132446 17194. the swirling sand made quint's limp more pronounced.
 - 10.582206877639416
- 17195. they walked slowly past the sherbet-colored cottages- eleven lemon nine mint seven orange- around the curve to a deserted stand with an eats sign jiggling in the wind. 5.296400689620221
- 17196. now they were in friendly territory. 21.44452749430452
- 17197. nothing but sand and a ridge of rocks sloping jaggedly to the water's edge. 6.18936217805711
- 17198. his rock was to the right of a v-shaped inlet a big brown lumpy rock trailing seaweed whiskers. 9.016781834077488
- 17199. his rock was special because no one on the beach could see him here. 6.63678588733321
- 17200. here he was enclosed and safe. 14.111161948418587
- 17201. along didn't he have a red swiss hunting knife on his belt-ten here was a perfect place to lie down and make believe. 5.488656300275507
- 17202. he was canute controlling the waves. 17.218119440805356

```
17203. he was a knight of the round table sir quintus the brave slaying evil spirits and banshees and vampires and witches with warty noses. 5.688487478421003
```

- 17204. he was the first astronaut on the moon chosen because of his small size and intrepid nature. 8.025697366803096
- 17205. he was six feet one like his father with big hands and a hairy chest a man the weak and persecuted would turn to. 6.088837098129518
- 17206. every night when he wanted a drink of water didn't he practice being fearless by not turning on the bathroom light? 6.681762940203835
- 17207. a dark bathroom can be pretty scary and he'd creep back to bed proud of himself thinking: tomorrow for sure i'll go down to the rock and keep my promise to dad. 5.219618456030456
- 17208. he hadn't intended to make the promise. 13.671139498061125
- 17209. it happened two weeks ago the night before his father left on a business trip to south america. 8.317635764706727
- 17210. every piece of the nightmare was clear in place; and when he woke up his father was saying stop screaming quint. 7.446543256209536
- 17211. he could remember the feel of his father's big hands the thump of his father's heart sending out signals- regular like radar. 5.410428361733103
- 17212. let's talk about the beach. 11.568363037656766
- 17213. while i'm gone you get brown and fat as a pig hear? 6.690361575131689
- 17214. look i can put two fingers between the cords in the back of your neck. 10.274956723480337
- 17215. dr fortman says swimming would help your leg. 8.368929611987813 17216. he says you're limping more than you need to. 17.230864589606583
- 17217. how does he know? 10.363724110347151
- 17218. big dumb nut. 13.148092146312546
- 17219. in the light from the bedside table his father looked so worried that the promise spilled out. 5.708486897250457
- 17220. when you get back i'll probly be swimming better than victoria. 12.237791293612464
- 17221. victoria was fourteen months younger than quint a head taller and could lick any boy or girl on the beach. 5.16779369904362
- 17222. she called him stuck-up- that's why nobody plays with you mister stuck-up. 9.118601195872367
- 17223. or what was worse she prayed for him out loud at bedtime: please lord gord please give my brother the strength to go swimming like he promised. 5.076202226443464
- 17224. quint said now to the clouds. 10.615487304810483
- 17225. strength began to zipup and down his chest. 6.764147616291221
- 17226. he felt strong as a giant. 15.761231234058247
- 17227. he unlaced his high brown shoes and took off the metal brace on his leg. 7.256372103253096
- 17228. he wadded his sweat shirt into a ball and stripped down to his swimming trunks. 8.819487411186232
- 17229. goolick goooolick creaked a sea gull. 7.622507342753323
- 17230. aw shut up he said.11.568363037656766
- 17231. he stood on the rock a skinny dignified boy surrounded by the ocean. 8.975607205665444
- 17232. the wind bored a hole between his shoulder blades and when he looked at the choppy waves coming and going and crossing each other he could see his head down there bleeding wedged between the rocks and the waves. 6.3204354633079065
- 17233. i'm scared of the nightmare. 4.113546812337769
- 17234. shivering he put on his clothes. 10.718850325513241

```
17235. and shivering with shame he crawled to the narrow end of the
rock and spat into the water. 6.919664373311319
17236. watch it big shot a hoarse voice yelled back. 9.555741032581421
17237. she was holding on to his rock with one hand. 8.552824482390005
17238. she wore a bathing suit like his mother's no straps on the
shouders. 10.20681109446276
17239. why didn't you duck? 12.299552866609114
17240. he snapped.
                     27.770505909397876
17241. is. 15.610129252044759
17242. she was sore as a boil.
                                15.13507571649706
17243. everhear of squatter's rights? 9.118533821976325
         sure. 19.804021762487697
17245. they started
                      with the kansas-nebraska bill of eighteen-
mister
          big britches aren't you? 7.361387642831033
         i'm mark gordon peters the fifth. 5.161050289908855
17247. then why don't you stop squinting? 11.654513773164185
17248. i said quint.
                        22.150701097072105
17249. quintus in latin means- i can speak both kinds of latin smart
       5.825820622377272
aleck.
17250. her cough sounded like cloth ripping. 11.190090126764806
17251. you shouldn't smoke so much he said unconsciously imitating
victoria's holier-than-thou voice. 8.821949062257234
17252. she was horrified. 24.933130579944567
17253. not having said hell before he stumbled a bit before gathering
     momentum. 7.197996988212524
17254. sometimes eleven fourteen a day.12.388847385676296
17255. if iwas your mama i'd wop your tail off. 8.847147922174463
17256. my mother never wops me. 14.81826163601321 17257. i've got this leg brace. 4.830320705807231
17258. she seemed so unimpressed that he was obliged to roll up his blue
jeans so she could see his brace. 7.720129820082413
17259. dingy-looking was what she said. 8.254441635698543
17260. why don't you paint it red and white like a barber pole?
     8.596725039113435
17261.
                      maybe i won't have to wear it always.
        because
     7.008241843048604
17262. dr fortman says if
                          i exercise my leg more maybe i can use a cane
when i'm big.
              7.218626433544212
17263. she spouted a mouthful of water into the air. 7.953336273174813
17264. someone's walking past you want to stop him zoooop snag him
around the neck with the crook in your cane. 8.093347803586537
17265. or say a waiter brings you a bowl of soup with a dead fly in it-
all you got to do is bannnnnng stooooomp your cane on the floor h.
     5.5328356313260825
                                    10.472119682746735
17266. hey will you look at that?
         maggie had shaken himself awake and was licking the sand off
his stubby whiskers and his long plume of a tail. 5.0176589645046334
                   25.95030532115391
17268. what kind?
        part collie part wire-haired terrier.
                                                  21.15282411344904
17270. he always did when people asked. 16.262052140161252
17271. holy mackerel that's the most unique dog i ever saw she said
firmly. 5.825820622377272
17272. his real name's dimaggio only we call him maggie because he has
to take tranquilizers. 9.051025782649823
17273. he'sbraver than he looks. 9.118533821976325
17274. last tuesday he went on a ham jag. 11.39934260466857
17275. a what? 17.297538600737344
         he would have toldher but victoria was yodeling.
     17.00356344323645
17277. that meant mama wants you quint. 10.445007602079077
```

- 17278. come home or i'll come find you. 9.480724918833243
- 17279. even though this is my rock you can use it sometimes. 10.893451744510351
- 17280. i come early in the morning. 15.711603260075847
- 17281. see you around mister squint. 10.985385741679188
- 17282. that was how they started being friends. 14.357345820387483
- 17283. they met next $\,$ morning and all the mornings thereafter. 10.214957263149284
- 17284. same time early before the fog burned off because she didn't
- like the sun; it made her blister. 6.757567981697296
- 17285. her name was sabella and the strip of seaweed around her neck was an emerald necklace the king gave her as a token of his undying love. 5.0118173240387875
- 17286. you going to marry the king? 15.000064054538505
- 17287. no.15.610129252044759
- 17288. he's got a long beard and picks his teeth with a fork. 7.615092762846159
- 17289. my hair is what he's nuts about.8.611532694892672
- 17290. naturally curly hair runs in my family. 10.196176281523998
- 17291. personally i prefer straight hair like yours but as they say on the continent 'what can one do'? 5.326519577128725
- 17292. which continent? 15.594944937291627
- 17293. name one i been there. 8.254441635698543
- 17294. japan she said smelled pugh because people let dead fish lie on the beaches till the fish got hard as rocks; then they scraped off the mold and made fish soup. 6.070483243147432
- 17295. camels in tripoli had harelips. 8.254441635698543
- 17296. near galway the tinkers drove their caravans down to the beach and sang and drank and fought all night. 8.660617850008931
- 17297. as for dancing- holy mackerel he ought to see the gypsies in
- jerez; they danced on the sand till your blood got hot and danced with them. 6.320462961585641
- 17298. she made better pictures than any book he'd read but he didn't say so. 8.439284338716144
- 17299. artfully as the days went by he found occasion to tell her that his father had won the navy cross in the korean war; that his baby sister could spit up through her nose when she felt like it; that he personally had an iq of 141 and was currently reading the mushr to ozon volume of the encyclopedia. 4.23408077896144
- 17300. she skipped a piece of water at him and laughed a funny hoarse laugh he liked to hear. 7.413653671028229
- 17301. nobody ever appreciated his jokes as much as sabella. 7.874336954147797
- 17302. get dressed up- the doctor's taking us out tonight. 9.228466373617696
- 17303. and what encouraged by her giggles he imitated maggie who was crazy about ham. 7.007331669570807
- 17304. he described the ham decorated with pineapple and cherries cooling on the porch. 7.615092762846159
- 17305. he snuck up on the ham like maggie gumming it with soft
- stumpy teeth then panting with thirst lapping up the water in the lagoon swelling up like a balloon staggering home to be sick while his mother said that does it. 5.000685398073002
- 17306. that dog has to go. 14.860954966088402
- 17307. say you're quite a comic sabella said admiringly.7.033703242476011
- 17308. everthought about going on the stage? 10.662510273834524
- 17309. he hadn't. 21.889553134177078
- 17310. but it was such a nice thought that he nodded his head. 10.013069068738902
- 17311. either that or a veterinarian. 11.408005278127304

- 17312. better make up your mind son sabella said. 10.692886452583213
- 17313. you can't serve cod and salmon. 6.855509851267169
- 17314. she said sharks have no bones and shrimp swam backward. 11.168308606614596
- 17315. his encylopedia agreed with sabella. 9.118533821976325
- 17316. next morning he tied a bunch of sea daisies with string and threw them across the v-shaped inlet to the rock where she was swimming around. 6.642237957233456
- 17317. boy could she catch! like willie mays in the outfield. 6.460370037324521
- 17318. nobody gave me flowers before. 12.824363553681563
- 17319. her face turned pink with pleasure and a smothered cough. 7.227998241277275
- 17320. you can always tell a real gentleman- they got a certain je ne say quok. 10.227163129646067
- 17321. sometimes they didn't talk at all. 10.778242481272796
- 17322. he daydreamed on the rock while she swam and splashed around. 10.520890708513011
- 17323. once when she asked why he never went swimming and he answered don't feel like it he was tempted to tell her about being scared. 5.740823337836594
- 17324. but victoria began yodeling just then and he went home carrying sabella in the back of his head not thinking about her just knowing she was there smiling smelling of peppermints. 8.228124856534718
- 17325. as for his promise- oh he had plenty of time buckets of time. 9.24153888929746
- 17326. they were eating breakfast. 20.21684821830791
- 17327. we beseech thee lord gord to bless this food- that was victoria saying grace while the baby sprayed raisin toast on her plastic bib. 5.590409876268566
- 17328. same old breakfast till the phone rang making his mother's voice shake with excitement. 7.198778874655976
- 17329. your daddy's in san francisco she told them. 9.252578846337226 17330. he says he'll be here on the one-o'clock plane. 15.657309201052776
- 17331. fifteen days early- isn't that wonderful? 8.254441635698543
- yeah keen. 15.594944937291627
- 17333. a cave seemed to be opening in quint's stomach. 8.996892744512474
- 17334. children we'll have to get organized.14.196620102412831
- 17335. the baby can have an early nap. 8.976097203071156
- 17336. victoria i want you to h quint closed the screen door quietly so maggie wouldn't be scared. 7.422387021669865
- 17337. hurry up we're late he said noticing with a chill how gray the sky was this morning the foglike a rope along the horizon the choppy waves sending off sheets of blue and kool-aid green. 4.574127654067155
- 17338. the cave in his stomach hurt. 12.435529358277208
- 17339. he had to go into the water. 8.470174847651478
- 17340. he'd tell sabella about the nightmare. 9.670406878971576
- 17341. it had started two years ago when he was in an iron lung. 11.251739370258289
- 17342. what caused it he didn't know. 14.705292966559352
- 17343. the metal collar gagging his neck? 9.802060557618772
- 17344. sweating so much? 15.594944937291627
- 17345. the unbearable weight on his chest? 9.802060557618772 17346. all of it together meant drowning. 29.299044487657717
- 17347. the first time the nurse took him out of the lung she said if he got frightened she'd put him back for a second. 8.0553888618149
- 17348. when bobbie evans smashed up his car the jaguar his wife linda had given him for his last birthday and himself quite thoroughly with it driving back from an afternoon's golf at oakmont it seemed

```
to mark the end of a long miswritten chapter in the social life of the community. 6.7993678787651115
17349. linda looked remote yet lovely in black and everyone held his or her breath.5.878387974542516
```

17350. not that linda was heartless not that she would do anything prematurely or in bad taste any more than john cooper would. 8.524060940793232

17351. hadn't linda been a perfect wife to bobbie who was the least bit of a disappointment all these years? 5.15576524365156

17352. wasn't john cooper even more attractive at forty-seven than he had been twenty-five years earlier? 7.198778874655976

17353. and wasn't john's wife edythe even more appalling if possible? 8.108856755126041

17354. didn't john cooper after all this time deserve something better of life? 7.615092762846159

17355. wasn't it adult and realistic to look at it that way? 8.009357736034532

17356. and romantic? 25.51753309664205

17357. everybody knew that john cooper had married edythe on the rebound. 6.210871206873012

17358. it was the kind of thing that could ruin a man's life and it was a tribute to john's strength of character and very real business ability that it hadn't ruined his. 8.352503640757066

17359. of course there was nothing you could do but you still ought to be a shamed of yourself for letting it happen mousie chandler said to linda stuart. 7.09160503428937

17360. poor john! linda accepted the reproach which was something she did rarely in all her life and most rarely in that summer of 1936 when she was by all odds the prettiest and brightest young woman west of the allegheny mountains and john was surely one of the handsomer and brighter young men around pittsburgh. 6.326578128008235

17361. for it had been john and linda ever since she had come out two seasons before at the golf club to the goggle-eyed admiration not only of the stag line but even of her fellow debs. 5.996040990427804

17362. john had claimed her from the stag line a young man a year out of dartmouth with skiing crinkles still around his eyes. 7.418987695602054

17363. you saw them always together those years. 7.622507342753323 17364. you talked about john-and-linda as an entity.

15.000064054538505

17365. john-and-linda were at longue vue last night; john-and-linda drove to conneaut in three and a half hours. 6.475768214884213
17366. then there was a spat over something as there had been lovers' spats before; only this one didn't heal. 8.005298684988253
17367. you still said john-and-linda but as if you were speaking of a national catastrophe such as the depression or dillinger.

6.387750609618937

17368. it got worse instead of better. 17.14115455215059

17369. first it came out after mr cooper's will was settled- he had died the year before- that john and his mother weren't rich any more. 4.853876284793092

17370. and then there was linda's engagement to bobbie evans. 15.634861138796419

17371. there was no connection between the two events because bobbie wasn't rich either though he was more aggressive than john.
8.881820816551434

17372. he was a bright and handsome young man from new york who worked for the same steel company as john did. 8.259196719464562 17373. some people said linda had just announced the engagement to jolt john into some action but when john came home from a business trip to

```
cleveland with edythe with edythe his bride it could no longer be john-
                                                      5.252317140368718
and-linda even to sentimental wishful thinkers.
17374. it wasn't even john and edythe. 16.49084636425047
17375. it was simply poor john. 24.470021671401657
17376. there was nothing specifically wrong with edythe but there was
absolutely nothing right about her either. 11.409391836053057
17377. mousie chandler had been to school with her someplace near
baltimore and tried to explain rather than defend her to the gang
having lunch at horne's.
                         5.423200438743683
17378. well you shouldn't underestimate edythe mousie said.
     12.107821717729271
17379. i know she gives the impression of being shallow and frivolous
                     9.264550548487307
and scatterbrained.
17380. she is frivolous and scatterbrained but she really isn't
shallowh. 12.125130315572168
17381. bobbie and linda looked magnificent at their wedding.
     7.14162538120728
17382. john was at the church with edythe. 18.862074677034368
17383. she giggled during the ceremony and mousie chandler who was one of
     linda's bridesmaids said john glared black as death at her.
     5.265014257282416
17384. as if he were choking she said.9.670406878971576
17385. poor john! edythe settled down to become a social myth and a
horrible example. 6.614337193451302
17386. her hair never seemed to be in place and her skirts were never
                                9.928837082570277
quite the correct length.
17387. she didn't have a bad shape when you caught her at the pool at
longue vue but her bathing suits were far from smart. 4.735186012382186
17388. and you didn't see her much at longue vue or anywhere for john had
                                6.643215071337043
         away from the gang.
17389. mousie said it was because he was too proud to stand pity.
     7.8974109311507386
17390. others thought he couldn't stand seeing linda mrsbobbie evans
still so beautiful so much in command of everything. 7.392419388654074
17391. there were less-dramatic reasons too. 19.22736494415148
17392. john's mother died not long after his marriage and there was
even less cooper money left. 8.63362243339883
17393. john sold the big old place in sewickley and bought a smaller
     house in fox chapel. 5.813137145238302
17394. he was not reduced to poverty but his job at the steel company
had become a real job and not a method of passing the day.
     9.418185031048122
17395. john was good at his job. 8.682999937193333
17396. it probably wasn't hard for him to keep his nose to the
grindstone with nothing but edythe to come home to. 9.401394831618845
17397. though that may be unfair since ben cooper john'sfirst son came
along early in 1938 the cutest baby you ever saw and a blessing that he
looked all cooper from fontanel to pink toes nary a trace of edythe.
     4.946162714454803
17398. but the continuing charm of the other children- sally in 1940 and
jack in 1944- and all john's success at his work only made edythe's
dizziness and general uselessness more glaring. 7.286720553524535
17399. she never could fit into a crowd which had known which still knew
and admired linda.
                   6.443516098323249
17400. when there was bridge at edythe's house the cards shuffled
like wet graham crackers and the food probably was wet graham crackers.
     8.07086143835309
17401. she managed a missionary drive for the church once and got the
```

books so confused that old mr $$\operatorname{\text{webber}}$$ the eldest elder who'd never donated more than five dollars $$\operatorname{\text{to}}$$ anything had to cough up five

- hundred dollars to avoid a scandal in what edythe called the bosoms of the church. 5.072981774522021
- 17402. john did find the missing checks and money afterward and the drive was actually oversubscribed which was a real bit of luck for the missionaries. 6.867063288232372
- 17403. being an intelligent man john must have guessed what everyone thought about edythe but he never let on by so much as a brave smile. 5.844045589499417
- 17404. poorjohn was the kind of stock that keeps a bargain without whimpering and maybe bends over backward to keep a bad one. 7.106125913808397
- 17405. he was an attentive and generous husband overgenerous a lot of people felt because they knew that money must be a problem to him. 8.256647421327132
- 17406. but he got ahead in business: on leave from his job to an important washington assignment during the war; after the war back to the heir apparency of the steel company. 8.541570909762434 17407. the coopers saw bobbie and linda socially but no more than was necessary. 6.817408452020724
- 17408. bobbie had been successful too though he didn't match john's pace and after all he didn't need to with all the stuart money.
 6.290129093830134
- 17409. he and linda settled down to being social leaders and linda managed to look a little more beautiful each year. 7.18370571642585
- 17410. and then came the hairpin turn the smashed jaguar and linda mourning alone and lovely. 9.402105372657616
- 17411. everyone held his or her breath. 9.13191999944639
- 17412. don't think linda couldn't have got john back any time if she'd tried mousie gordon who had been mousie chandler said between bites of a chicken sandwich at a luncheon table at le mont. 4.976040033109436 17413. now you know she could've but she isn't that kind of girl.
- 17414. but now- well it would be a blessing i think. 13.433283398076581

7.659369886910187

- 17415. linda evans felt more wretched than she had ever dreamed bobbie's death could move her to feeling. 5.326519577128725
 17416. what she felt was a bone-deep loss with a sense of waste to it not so much sorrow for handsome ambitious bobbie but for the lost years that had been brought into high relief by his death. 8.218753224535936
 17417. she knew what people were thinking; it was what she had been thinking herself. 7.230155065663667
- 17418. it was up to her to save poor john dear john to undo the wrong she had done but she trembled at the decision as at the brink of a cold stream. 7.809793703943046
- 17419. there was no one who would blame her or john; she could be sure of that. 7.003877977110556
- 17420. it might be rough on edythe at first but linda and john between them could make a settlement handsome enough to soothe her to send her back to cleveland or anywhere. 8.136072806475493
- 17421. and linda felt capable of capturing the affection of the children anxious even since she and bobbie had had none of their own. 6.122530829619739
- 17422. it would be good for them to have a mother they need not be ashamed of. 17.979322522664187
- 17423. linda would have to wait she knew. 10.400142648781694
- 17424. but what was a decent six months or so after the more than twenty years gone by? 11.213327209719381
- 17425. years of watching while poor john struggled without the help and understanding of the kind of wife a man needed to get ahead. 6.9230169265240775

```
17426. of course he had done wonders h.16.715570389689407
17427. alloy steels and regular steels had different sales
departments at smith + macisaacs where john and bobbie both worked.
     5.236383152695367
17428. bobbie had been head of the
                                  alloy division while john was
just another good salesman in the regular branch.
                                                     7.339825651011452
17429. so when old mr lovejoy the company president talked
putting in a single sales manager for both branches after the head of the
regular steels had gone with carnegie-illinois it lookedlike the perfect
chance for bobbie. 4.911187751080247
17430. for linda knew how to help her husband not just the stuart-
family contacts but also the little dinners for reuben lovejoy.
     8.204157206369054
17431. she was almost sick when bobbie came home with the news that poor
john had won the job. 7.089114136270735
17432. what did you do?
                          20.3435750720723
17433. she asked bobbie. 23.0547882925987
17434. you must have done something something
     18.10596542702654
17435. lord knows i had everything set for you.
                                                6.764147616291221
17436. bobbie said something about damned pittsburghers sticking
together and
               linda got angry at him. 7.391013650626644
17437. they had their first real fight and bobbie went off to get drunk.
     8.037235810279766
17438. linda dragooned her uncle donald murkland
                                                into a lunch the next
day to find out what had happened.
                                      10.352735587807167
17439. he was a director of s + m and must have been in on the decision.
     7.5977160740288845
17440. but jolly old uncle donald would tell her no more than that bobbie
     had certainly been considered for the job but there were factors in
     a large company which outsiders and even some insiders couldn't
understand. 8.165167372420544
17441. he didn't tell her of the long board meeting where
                                                           bobbie and
john were weighed one against the other. 5.40279408178442
17442. i'm behind john cooper mr lovejoy said finally. 9.060328853487057
17443. i think we're agreed that he and evans are equal in ability so
we have to look at the thing in terms of incentive.
     7.5240650500488995
17444. now i believe poor john'll work just a little harder.
     10.25020956383039
17445. with that wife of his i think
                                      he feels every chance he gets is
his big chance. 6.769782582135979
17446. bobbie with linda
                           behind him will have plenty of other
opportunities. 8.392032887190927
17447. and also the
                     money can't mean as much to bobbie.
     9.55705674680083
17448. bobbie will take the job as his just reward and work hard at it;
poor john will take it as a miracle and have every other independent
steel company sitting up nights worrying about us.5.762497154626007
17449. most of the directors nodded. 23.12330172206288
17450. uncle donald murkland found himself nodding agreement too.
     10.03824795902721
17451. after the surprise was over linda was almost as pleased as anyone
     with john's good luck though she agreed with bobbie's decision
     some months later to move to funk furnaces. 5.589400311014037
                               particularly better but it got him away
17452. the job at funk wasn't
from being subordinate to john and assured him steady advancement since
funk was owned to a large degree by various branches of linda's
family. 6.488837204329327
```

17453. poor john's rise continued to be meteoric. 9.325090889926027

```
17454. when he was made a vice president only a year after the new sales job a leading business magazine ran his photograph with a brief
biography in a series on national business
                                             leaders of the future.
     8.383205477682472
17455. she called then to say she had a baby-sitter for that night.
     7.242113557397471
                appreciated the chance to make some money.
17456. shirley
     11.495395327634762
17457. such a nice little thing- lives right in the building.
     10.30121484855742
17458. that's swell i said sweetly.
                                       5.189262973849371
17459. i could get along without that three dollars.
      11.715657417052107
17460. in some ways it was worth being out the money- just knowing i
was no longer obligated to nadine! it was past midnight and we were
     bed when the phone rang.
                                6.879048612281881
17461. i stumbled through the hall wondering who would be calling at
this hour. 7.319167417194751
17462. i answered to find nadine at the other
                                                   end.
     11.830577004608054
17463. you scared me half to death i said shakily. 9.055448890993684
17464. what's
               wrong? 19.804021762487697
17465.
        janice nobody answers at the apartment! her voice came shrill.
     6.460370037324521
17466. i'm absolutely frantic! that stupid girl
                                                 might have gone off
and left francie! oh she wouldn't do that i said. 4.896974283486748
17467. she's probably fallen asleep and doesn't
                                                 hear the phone.
      5.199450184176683
17468. but if you're worried you can go home and check- i can't leave the
party! we're at ken thom's apartment and when one couple leaves early
everything falls flat! old mr thom is already down on wally and we simply
can't afford to get ken mad at us- i was all set for what came next.
     6.152396849097998
17469. janice could you possibly go over and make sure everything's all
          6.415468355087985
17470. i'll call you there in ten minutes- i can't make it in ten
minutes- wondering as i said it why i should make it at all.
     5.18619578137508
17471. why should i go over at midnight to
                                           check on francie when her
parents didn't care enough to leave a party? 6.469338403271855
           fifteen minutes then! please janice.
                                                  10.472119682746735
17473. i'llbe glad to pay you- so sure that money could do anything!
                           5.427950274147271
     all right i said.
17474. not for the dollar or so nadine would give me.
     11.648754778032233
17475. but because there was the chance that something had gone wrong at
the apartment and if i didn't go over who would? 7.6247051729019715
           chris was sound asleep and i didn't see any sense in waking
him. 7.391013650626644
17477. i dressed in the kitchen then left a note on the table telling him
what had happened.
                    6.942454971535347
17478. i drove off through the cool
                                     darkness to nadine's apartment
and rang the bell and in a few seconds a young girl opened the door.
     8.024574634019446
17479. her face was flushed from sleep. 8.820367666516145
```

17480. it'sall right i said as she started to look scared.

17482. i just came over to make sure everything was all right.

17481. mrs roberts had called and couldn't wake you.

7.879513779734377

11.844314920673773

```
17483. i'm- hard to wake up she faltered. 7.622507342753323
17484. she didn't look over thirteen. 9.82466777404044
17485. and nadine
                  insisted that her sitters be reliable! i have to
get up early for church tomorrow she went on. 7.78166993713371
17486. i didn't know it was going to be this late! the phone started
ringing. 7.078862845359374
                                             8.254441635698543
17487. that's
               mrs roberts again i said.
17488. i crossed the beautifully furnished living room to the pale yellow
           11.055482970001897
17489. i told
                nadine everything was fine and that i'd be getting on
home. 7.319167417194751
17490. janice would you mind staying? 10.472119682746735
17491. there was a ragged edge to her voice now as if she'd been
           10.45952032493186
crying.
17492. wally's drunk- i'll get him out of here as soon as i possibly can
but i don'twant shirley to see him like this. 7.840174320429657
17493. you know how gossip of that sort spreads through an apartment
building- not a word of thanks for what i'd already done.
     7.449779715343103
17494. the receiver clicked in my ear. 12.435529358277208
17495. she didn't even give me a chance to refuse. 8.488541179710262
17496. well there wasn't anylaw that said i had to stay! but then i
looked at shirley and thought that i might as well- the child needed
her sleep and heaven knew what kind of a mess it would be with wally
                      7.042501754009068
coming home drunk.
17497. so i told her mrs roberts would pay her in the morning and she
     scooted off to her own apartment. 7.878578610941888
17498. after i looked in at francie i went into the living room and
          10.795459912892081
17499. i must have dozed offbecause i came to with a start at the sound
of voices. 9.4001363535477
17500. nadine's shrill with anger- wally's loud and thick- as i went to
          i heard the clock strike two. 7.491373624736424
17501. i opened the door and wally stumbled in- fast- as if nadine had
pushed him. 6.789400154986115
17502. i had always thought she was so beautiful. 15.194901253950778
17503. but now she looked ugly. 15.024580417649798
17504. her skin was stretched so tight that her cheekbones stuck out
and if looks could kill
                         wally would have been dead. 7.3207383838212
17505. pack your clothes she hissed. 8.254441635698543
17506. pack- and get out! you're crazy wally said
     8.581436094141479
17507. he lurched and stumbled to the davenport and sank down on
and was instantly asleep. 6.512874137333827
17508. nadine strode over to him and her pointed nails raked across his
face. 8.302927158263225
17509. i grabbed her arm and she turned on me and for a scared second i
thought that maybe wally was right and she was crazy. 5.941837843639923
17510. you stay out of this she spat at me. 16.129299891999754
17511. he's ruined us- do you hear me- he's ruined us! he insulted ken
thom! her eyes were wild. 3.9073319185288464
17512. he told ken to his face that he doesn't have what it takes to
get a woman! and the other people there were listening! we're ruined and he's going to get out if i have to throw him down the stairs- you'd
     better simmer down i said nervously. 7.098859681013789
17513. in the state she was in she could actually kill him! now
just take it easy and i'll make you some tea- tea nadine screeched.
     7.22081878483761
17514. how can you be so damn stupid? 17.600991277905738
```

- 17515. wally's lost his job! ken will never forgive him- never! and we don't have any money- we don't have a dime! all we own is francie's bedroom set and the televison-record player and we even owe on them. 4.319657710113772
- 17516. and we'll be poor and have to live in a grubby little house like yours- and all because of that- i clamped my hand over her mouth to stop the stream of filth. 7.615957797498564
- 17517. stop that! you'll wake up the whole building. 9.019385823163804 17518. wally can't go any place at this hour- well then i'll get out- but she looked uncertain. 6.886249538313906
- 17519. she was coming to her senses enough to realize that you don't go traipsing off anywhere at two in the morning. 6.972341006932173 17520. you go to bed i said curtly. 9.670406878971576
- 17521. in the morning you and wally can talk things out- she collapsed against me as if everything inside her snapped. 7.540268055075078
- 17522. i got her into bed and sat with her until she hadsobbed herself out. 8.613473101510026
- 17523. it was three o'clock before i figured it was all right to go. 9.543590119202564
- 17524. i left her a limp bundle of self-pity shivering with terror because her bubble had burst around her. 7.9047212310212736
- 17525. wally was snoring on the davenport. 8.254441635698543
- 17526. i had done all i could. 17.078670524292253
- 17527. i had done all i was going to do. 10.865611456511958
- 17528. whether or not wally lost his job was no concern of mine. 10.975374363092428
- 17529. i drove home found chris still asleep. 9.95288923829895
- 17530. i snuggled up close to him- loving him- thankful for a man
- like him. 11.319790410759657
- 17531. i kept on being thankful. 12.384361145835424
- 17532. in the afternoon nadine and wally came over with francie. 14.905865517289762
- 17533. wally sat in our big chair his hands between his knees looking ready to cry. 5.542917982132687
- 17534. i'd had all this trouble $\,$ with the old man that's why i drank so much. 5.679625534332775 $\,$
- 17535. i- got fired yesterday for not attending to business- old mr thom himself had stopped at the service station for a grease job wally confessed and couldn't get one because there were cars on the pits waiting to be repaired. 4.549247498068394
- 17536. seems that the kid wally had hired had a repair business of his own going on the side. 7.41460447310778
- 17537. mr thom had gotten wally on the phone and fired him. 7.2145133336552725
- 17538. i thought i'd smooth things overthrough ken wally said miserably. 10.9139775682409
- 17539. but ken got coy and wouldn't make any promises. 9.374544754266388
- 17540. and i was plastered and i blew my stack— and told him right to his face he'd never slept with a woman! i tried to quiet nadine because the children were there. 7.382578196099366
- 17541. but she was beyond caring what she said. 10.663567680672758
- 17542. things may smooth over yet chris said his nice lean face grave with honest concern. 7.815882109593322
- 17543. but i couldn't help thinking that nadine and wally were getting just what they deserved. 7.918006249628549
- 17544. now maybe they'd realize that life can be tough. 10.368578803405029
- 17545. when a bubble breaks there's nothing. 12.929198695578592

```
17546. little by little during the week chris and i discovered the crazy
     unbelievable way nadine and wally had lived. 7.045567369063586
their necks owing on everything they owned.7.574703463234913
17548. on top of everything else they were two months
                                                    behind on their
apartment rent and the day wally received written notice that he was
fired they were evicted. 9.623245268546569
17549. worst of all
                    wally had no training for any kind of work.
     6.784071257234468
17550. he had fallen into a soft job and now the job was gone and he was
stranded. 11.573658967217728
17551. i wish we were in a position to offer a little money to tide them
over. 9.0878186480308
                                   14.09703525864984
17552. i said i wished we were too.
17553. it was easy enough to say it because of course we couldn't spare
          9.077870169851655
17554. but chris brightened up like a candle.14.306364280244424
17555. i'm glad you feel that way honey. 3.7561014555225434
17556. there is one big way we can help them.
                                               23.6435506133928
17557. we can let them move in
                              with us- something i had simply never
thought of.7.585798118642999
17558. something so incredible- i just stared at him. 9.060328853487057
17559. it was incredible- he gave me an embarrassed pleading look.
     11.859831723497784
17560. i know we'd be pretty crowded. 19.53967019564306
17561. but it would only be for a couple of weeks- until they get
straightened out. 13.041095544949645
17562. straightened out- they'd had
                                     years of making all that money! i
won't do it i said flatly. 6.757567981697296
17563. nadine was always too good to live in a little house like this!
     well now she can sleep in the street for all i care! that isn't
like you janice chris said uncomfortably.
                                          5.751193186667168
17564. then i felt uncomfortable too. 17.103474989621958
17565. i didn't want to be like that mean and bitter.8.142110213506248
17566. but darn it all why should we help a couple of spoiled snobs who
had looked down their noses at us? 8.220363016466244
        but in the end we did. 13.036658898681127
17568. it just seemed as if there was nothing else to do.
     12.463321849769464
```

- 17569. the finance company took all their furniture- and they didn't
- have a cent to their name. 6.196120048044738 17570. to my way of thinking he was scared sick.11.823445273844255
- 17571. his luck had failed him and it was easier to crawl off into bed
- than to get out and fight the world. 6.556117431620236
- 17572. chris made trip after trip in our old car moving the clothes and and the stock of groceries nadine had bought on special. dishes 6.257537285696144
- 17573. at least we'll eat i thought grimly as i put all the food away. 7.067989463905285
- 17574. while i worked nadine sat and cried. 11.435329938441214
- 17575. when she wasn't crying she was in our bedroom fighting with wally. 8.439793096585671
- 17576. virus infection nothing she'd scream at him. 10.472119682746735
- 17577. you're too lazy to go out and look for another job. 7.459312180456436
- 17578. you're just a no-good bum! it was a mess all right. 7.729246099822045
- 17579. but it couldn't go on forever- a couple of weeks chris had said. 10.852165702454927

- 17580. i figured i could stand practically anything for a couple of 9.812384578167253
- 17581. but the two weeks dragged into three and they were still with 8.324822006799968
- 17582. nadine's constant nagging had finally gotten wally out of bed. 8.196044167676531
- 17583. he set out every morning looking for work and come home around noon full of alibis and excuses. 7.455201778831352
- 17584. wendell thom had black-balled him. 11.94288351290035
- 17585. nobody would even take his application. 9.147427017633976
- 17586. you can get something nadine would snap. 12.529640803072772
- 17587. you can get a job working in a grocery store if nothing else. 11.81063493927217
- 17588. the high school kids have got everything sewed up he said a whine 9.051668232660505 in his voice.
- 17589. those damn punks- taking work away from men who need it. 7.012877753432631
- 17590. by fall they'll be back in school i'd say trying to sound 9.134815060030421 encouraging.
- 17591. but this was only the middle of july h. 13.165818050965296
- 17592. and i couldn't take six more weeks of this. 12.33461022388823
- 17593. i mentioned it to chris one stifling hot night when i had slipped outside for a breath of fresh air. 6.217952046658703
- 17594. i don't really believe in intuition. 6.9964157625729735
- 17595. but i swear to you from the moment i opened my eyes i knew it was 9.559956758895535 going to be a bad day.
- 17596. part of it was the weather so foggy it would take me twice as long to get to the hospital.17.42997529148026
- 17597. part of it was being so tired- i'd not only had my usual full day yesterday but a dinner meeting as well that kept me up late. 8.293160923932536
- 17598. but the rest of it the main part wasn't based on logic at all. 13.97400313065019
- 17599. it was just going to be one of those days. 21.104111713690568
- 17600. for the thousandth time i wished i'd chosen some nice nine-to-five five-days-a-week profession.10.260657800663019
- 17601. and for the thousandth time i answered myself. 13.754763744890315
- 17602. i hadn't chosen medicine- it had chosen me. 11.633205579815934
- 17603. actually i shouldn't complain i told myself in the shaving 7.042432407464575
- 17604. i had a lot to be thankful for. 15.706622089957264
- 17605. a profession that brought me as good an income as mine wasn't to be sneezed at. 6.046198409504693
- 17606. maybe i didn't see as much of gladdy as i'd like but how much would have been if i'd had to board her out somewhere after worse it alice went- send my daughter to an orphanage or a boarding-home. 5.972804159839659
- 17607. at least we were together and we had mrs hodges bless her to look after us- no mother could be fonder of gladdy than mrs hodges was. 5.789114474463283
- 17608. i was lucky in lots of ways no doubt about it. 8.849748296114601
- 17609. especially in the way gladdy had turned out. 8.042312307198674
- 17610. growing up without a mother from the time she was three- it
- wasn't a good thing for a child even knowing the kind of mother alice had been. 6.855939537751569
- 17611. but i mustn't start on alice. 14.483620915616667
- 17612. she is a closed book a picture i keep on my bureau but never look at. 9.985338388060926

- 17613. if she'd kept on as she'd been going the story i'd told gladdy would probably have been true by now anyhow h as usual gladdy's bright smile greeted me at the breakfast table. 5.391391018402269
- 17614. her first class wasn't until ten but she always got up to have breakfast with me. 7.032105024464237
- 17615. it made me feel good and knowing that she'd decided all or her own to go to college right here in town made me feel good too.
 7.516005362226808
- 17616. oh i knew that i couldn't give myself all the credit for her decision. 9.985470208556963
- 17617. i had a feeling that young pete michelson the most promising intern at fairview had something to do with it too. 8.054306807390562
- 17618. she'd been out with pete the night before and her gay chatter about their date lightened my mood a little. 7.31721310179654
- 17619. but once i was alone again driving to the hospital the heaviness returned. 8.1836398577547
- 17620. if she and pete were really getting serious i'd have to do some hard thinking. 12.447336394274936
- 17621. should i tell him the truth about alice? 7.240698345721332
- 17622. did he have a right to know the secret i'd kept from gladdy all these years? 9.328921001086536
- 17623. the boys were already waiting in the corridor outside my office when i got to fairview. 7.1014319628718034
- 17624. two interns and dick ishii the other resident. 9.85829515947488
- 17625. i'm chief of medicine here and this morning would start like all others withme taking the boys on the rounds. 4.120009240391504
- 17626. pete was down on seven dick $$\rm 1000\,Mem\,$ told me and he'd meet us there. 7.80063608173729
- 17627. there wasn't anything of special interest that morning no one sicker than they should have been. 6.647123092534057
- 17628. pete came to meet us when we stepped out of the elevator on sevenhe'd had a case of post-operative shock but it was all taken care of now. 7.906567139218194
- 17629. seven is a women's floor and as it happened not very busy right then. 7.207276509191768
- 17630. when we'd finished our regular rounds pete pointed me toward the small ward at the end of the floor.10.783449935239952
- 17631. got a new one in last night he said. 6.764147616291221
- 17632. i haven't seen her yet but i hear she's a lulu! i wasn't surprised. 8.278768802315167
- 17633. the ward was $\,$ a small one four beds kept reserved for female alcoholics. 6.817408452020724
- 17634. we didn't get many at fairview and they were never pretty sights. 10.463115467880524
- 17635. it was thought wiser to keep them segregated from the patients in the regular charity ward. 8.246475594204645
- 17636. the moment i walked in the whole miserable feeling of the day seemed to focus on the woman in the bed. 8.120086297692296
- 17637. they'd cleaned her up some of course and she'd pretty much slept off her drunk. 5.9385640295867885
- 17638. but there was something about her- and i felt my lips forming a name. 14.602404447300664
- 17639. alice h but this woman's name was rose bancroft! i looked at the chart for reassurance. 5.716688447118552
- 17640. yes rose bancroft diagnosis: acute alcoholism. 13.110616200649021
- 17641. she looked about sixty though i recalled that the chart gave her age as forty-four. 6.440940776014829

- 17642. an ugly scar disfigured the somewhat familiar puffy face already marred by the tell-tale network of broken red veins that heavy drinkers carry. 6.705539101318056 17643. her coarse hair was two-colored- bleached blonde and its real
- dirty gray. 6.6158785931347355 17644. oh could it be? 13.980946987867025
- 17645. no no h it was an unfortunate resemblance that was all it was and i turned to dick forcing myself to put my disquiet out of my mind. 5.977984272122407
- 17646. in a low voice dick filled us inh she'd been picked up downtown passed out in the doorway. 9.039207186855426
- 17647. although quiet when they brought her in she'd suddenly turned violent and had to be knocked out. 7.427570112492865
- 17648. it was the old story.31.431065131255714
- 17649. we'd keep her a day or two and the aa people would talk to her. 5.255979100796317
- 17650. but if she wasn't interested she'd just go back to the same life she'd left.13.73333456294067
- 17651. turning toward the patient again i- i can't describe what happened to me then except to say that i felt sick. 6.55597364820236
- 17652. i tell you it took every ounce of control i had to be able to speak. 15.4426260887291
- 17653. now miss- or is it mrs bancroft? 9.765930310601922
- 17654. i never liked going straight into an examination with patients- it relaxes them i've always thought to chat first. 6.643215071337043
- 17655. this was one time i'dhave gladly broken my own rule but habit was too strong. 7.103006651977239
- 17656. hey! her voice was flat and dull. 9.060328853487057
- 17657. but those penetrating eyes- i had to turn my head away. 10.146310247505896
- 17658. it was then that i saw what the drawn-back covers revealed. 15.452330875043582
- 17659. there were bloodspots on the sheet. 16.315737630500042
- 17660. your period? 18.793651446732213
- 17661. she shook her head. 12.292407525564322
- 17662. i been spotting a little now and then she said quietly no emotion in her voice. 9.131559381411014
- 17663. have you spoken to a doctor about it? 12.991167193476459
- 17664. once again there was a negative shake. 15.619865491510124
- 17665. i told $\,$ miss groggins to move her down the hall where we had an examining table. 7.332957758629687
- 17666. better do a papanicolaou i told pete. 10.170610251482085
- 17667. it was only a few moments before miss groggins had her in the proper position for a vaginal but i couldn't see anything wrong on gross examination. 6.9823203783453
- 17668. pete stood by with a slide and took the smear sent it down to the lab with a request for the test.8.601075849317343
- 17669. that done i told miss groggins to take her patient back to bed and again put her out of my mind. 6.283568750166843
- 17670. i was busy the rest of the day. 20.439892703139428
- 17671. late in the afternoon i was up on seven again. 8.780717001597935
- 17672. one of my private patients was being admitted and i went in to see her settled. 11.228212448809913
- 17673. on my way to the elevator i ran into pete. 11.269803831387712
- 17674. i've got the results on the bancroft smear test he said. 5.521386603555391
- 17675. there's something there all right. 4.675983334456371
- 17676. do you want to talk to her doctor? 25.951205538112035

- 17677. well- i didn't- i didn't ever want to see that woman again. 7.403889136941088
- 17678. but that was ridiculous of course. 21.387997073060106
- 17679. we'll do a d and c and get her permission for a hysterectomy. 4.309796436573057
- 17680. maybe it's nothing maybe it's intraepithelial or in situ-can't take any chances. 6.724204827071649
- 17681. if you can keep her here that long pete said wryly. 12.848826657828814
- 17682. groggins tells me she's started badgering already wants to get out. 7.879513779734377
- 17683. wants to get to her booze i guess. 8.481206103376906
- 17684. well better see what i can do. 11.114516385928301
- 17685. we'd been standing right outside miss bancroft's door and as i went to turn the knob to enter i was surprised to find that the door was slightly ajar. 4.7939709498783944
- 17686. but she seemed to be dozing and in any case we'd been talking in low tones. 12.576625271489867
- 17687. her eyes opened as soon as she heard me though and once again i felt an inward shiver. 6.291850588050451
- 17688. i sure can't complainabout the service in this place she said. 9.713745980661573
- 17689. i just got through seeing one of you guys. 10.41765113989062
- 17690. what do you want? 32.209380504046656
- 17691. there was something almost insulting in her tone but i disregarded it. 10.74114804890189
- 17692. i've just been talking to dr michelson i said. 8.581436094141479
- 17693. we'd like you to have a dilatation and curettage. 6.989227025969057
- 17694. that's quite minor nothing to worry about. 5.092274000697261
- 17695. but we would like your permission to do- that is to go further if it proves necessary. 8.898445803840774
- 17696. suppose you let me explain. 12.793248192935202
- 17697. actually i rather doubt that we'll have to do this. 9.412014591107095
- 17698. even if we do you'll be out of here in a week probably. 15.609751527831824
- 17700. i looked at her in amazement. 16.398516126131685
- 17701. i'd had patients who'd refused surgery before of course but never one who didn't show in one way or another the reason why.
 - 4.874590330471477
- 17702. mostly it was fear but this woman's voice didn't tremble and her hands were still on the coverlet. 6.643215071337043
- 17703. will you tell me why?11.371309518294675
- 17704. i asked. 15.594944937291627
- 17705. she smiled a smile without humor. 9.987973641461945
- 17706. you shouldn't tell your little secrets outside of the patient's door she said. 11.773024459365168
- 17707. i've got cancer haven't i? 4.830320705807231
- 17708. she went on disregarding my protests. 14.140224473190667
- 17709. i'm not going to be one of your guinea pigs. 7.6286624491692505
- 17710. let your pupils learn on someone else doctor. 12.737209949188106
- 17711. just let me die in peace. 11.664678099686371
- 17712. i stared at her almost speechless. 13.93195501835056
- 17713. her little speech was totally out of character with the sort of person i thought she was. 6.597743235151104

- 17714. even her voice had taken on a more cultivated tone. 9.686402124987813
- 17715. this was someone who'd come down in the world i thought. 9.366921697751529
- 17716. a long long way down. 14.946256396843756
- 17717. again there was something familiar about her something h you haven't got cancer i said as strongly as i could.5.438541781619698
- 17718. i don't know what you heard that would make you think so but i assure you i don't even know myself so how can you be so sure?
 5.4763822734639165
- 17719. and even if- don't give me a lot of talk joe. 9.183900460861985
- 17720. she could have found out my first name of course- that wouldn't be difficult. 9.289225517352772
- 17721. but there was that something some echo in the way she spoke h she was $\,$ watching me intently a funny little half-smile on her lips. 6.465749365770404
- 17722. surprised baby? 19.804021762487697
- 17723. guess i've changed haven't i? 8.254441635698543
- 17724. but you haven't changed much joe. 20.041715074398393
- 17725. i knew then knew with a heart-stopping shock. 11.478369277590689
- 17726. alice- i stammered through dry lips. 9.670406878971576
- 17727. alice for goodness sake- alice she echoed mockingly. 7.14162538120728
- 17728. what's the matter joe you scared of me? 9.060328853487057
- 17729. think i'm going to make you introduce a drunk as your wife? 6.771127846432057
- 17730. well don't worry. 18.126823107132473
- 17731. justlet me outta here- but why did you come back? 6.6920336456407865
- 17732. i'd found my voice. 11.568363037656766
- 17733. where have you been all these years? 8.716510727165542
- 17734. she shrugged. 15.594944937291627
- 17735. as for coming back here- well i'll tell you the truth i didn't even know where i was when i came to. 6.8027834073047115
- 17736. the last thing i remember is a bar in san diego- the way she spoke her flat acceptance of her alcoholic blackout $\,$ made me shudder. $\,$ 7.336882402940375
- 17737. and this was gladdy's mother! i never asked you for any favors joe she went on but i'm asking one now. 6.917644541082539
- 17738. let me outta here! you doctors are all alike- all you want is to cut up people and what's the good? 7.640622097254872
- 17739. no i want out joe! i looked at the pathetic wreck of a woman before me. 7.211471997118294
- 17740. let her out let her out- that would be the solution wouldn'tit? 11.480514555494336
- 17741. what she'd said was true- in all these years she'd never asked for anything from me. 6.374930091531647
- 17742. if i let her go she'd disappear once more. 14.783495810265471
- 17743. and gladdy would be safe! i was slowly swimming down to the bottom of the sea. 9.447167606242754
- 17744. her dark cool caresses were sweeter than any woman's; the many little tricks she knew made her embrace the ultimate one- the ever more fantastic pressures deeper in her body squeezed not me but the air
- i breathed into a nitrogen anesthetic. 5.9604142550402965
- 17745. yielding-mediterranean-woman-flesh-of-water she soothed me and drew me deeper into her. 6.460370037324521

- 17746. i no longer knew how deep i was somewhere under 230 feet getting drunker happier and more contented by the second. 7.41169861775994
- 17747. the reasons
- for this dive seemed foolish now. 9.454794748865085
- 17748. only the dive itself had any meaning. 13.314912320072697
- 17749. the metal-tasting nitrogen made me wonder if i should remove the mouthpiece and suck in the sweet water.6.374177419473055
- 17750. perhaps if i took off the aqua-lung i could swim better love my woman better. 8.085051849983051
- 17751. i chuckled aloud and the mouthpiece fell out.9.95288923829895
- 17752. while a hazy part of my mind concentrated on swimming down a clear part sorted over recent events among them my only positive act in a long time. 7.183378528152052
- 17753. it was when i packed up what duds i had and went to paris. 10.114227199600231
- 17754. it was no vacation just me getting out after a bellyfull. 14.578228310276964
- 17755. i knew it wouldn't be the same. 13.398514068525884
- 17756. wildkicks never are but i hoped to dig up a better frame of mind. 7.468712200669318
- 17757. once before i had been to paris long before i married valery. 7.668513122689851
- 17758. that first time was good and it stuck with me. 10.504145099490504
- 17759. i was twenty-one backthen in the army and fog put our plane down at orly instead of rhine-main.7.6270957276481175
- 17760. it was a saturday evening in april with a mist-like rain was a little high on the good taste of life. 10.862184975453024
- 17761. i had a pocketful of money which was unusual when i was in the army and the plane would be grounded all night.8.58098053613431
- 17762. in less than an hour i had gotten a hotel showered shaved and was out on the champs elysees in a fresh uniform. 8.82196709015072 17763. i felt like a hun in rome. 9.95288923829895
- 17764. all the women were beautiful and the men were equal to them; everything was glamorous to my dazzled eyes. 8.960243031991713
- 17765. there were some sweet machines other than women: an old bugatti a lean farina coachwork on an american chassis a swallow a type 540-k mercedes and lots more. 6.16382987370922 17766. there was the arc de triomphe and the tour d'eiffel- i was no
- yokel but i was young and this was paris! i had champagne at maxim's then went into a cafe called the jour et nuit to ask the way to montmartre. 7.906319556475118
- 17767. i met claire which was better. 10.981588546931944
- 17768. she was eating bread and cheese just as fast as she possibly it down with red wine. 7.5718671376870725 could and washing
- 17769. i didn't know a human could feed so fast and still be beautiful. 5.999126263590009
- 17770. she was blonde and young and nice and round in a tight white 9.36901727689114
- 17771. maybe her ravenous eating wasn't grotesque because she was so positive about it. 6.509287682983672
- 17772. when she had drained the last of the bottle and paid her bill she came directly to my table and said: handsome soldier i have assuaged one hunger with food. 7.8286115926059665
- 17773. i feel another of terrible urgency. 12.499679017771939
- 17774. is your evening free? 24.313294156955255
- madame i said with noblesse oblige because of the handsomeyeah. 6.210871206873012
- 17776. and so off we went to her apartment. 14.174557109683544

```
17777. she was a nymphomaniac of course the poor girl.
     11.841982239786933
17778. toward
                the break of day i waxed philosophical and drew
analogies about her way of eating bread and cheese. 6.643215071337043
17779. now it was nine years later
                                     and it wasn't spring but winter
when i returned. 7.113771001725556
17780. i got
              there on a saturday evening.13.93195501835056
17781. i made the mistake of going to the jour
     9.62818934030181
17782. the place was busy but i didn't feel like a hun. 9.607933015335522
17783. i sat waiting for life to come along and sweep me up.
     6.002446559592496
17784. i had part of abottle of french beer called panther pils then
switched to tuborg. 9.645233468707287
17785. after a few hours life hadn't showed and i was crocked.
     11.9535399284431
17786. i went to my hotel and slept.
                                      13.884008182142141
17787. the next morning a little cognac made me feel better- but what can
you do in paris on sunday morning? 6.110694482666515
       so i drank more cognac.
                                      10.472119682746735
17789. all that day and monday i drank just enough to orbit but not make
deep space. 6.812999093335208
17790. i read the tropic
                         of capricorn and the tropic of cancer.
     10.227318669010717
17791. that's what was on my mind. 4.3033852220845334
17792. i was turning over the idea of a good debauchery when i dozed off.
     12.417390804400794
17793. i felt better tuesday evening when i woke up. 9.169644675936961
17794. my head was clear my thinking sober and i was reconciled
this paris idea as a flop on top of all my others. 7.729850282319437
              binge has that kind of therapeutic value.
17795. a good
     8.023923068000494
17796. sometime earlier
                           the weather had turned cold and it was
          9.20884049815771
snowing.
17797. i went out into it. 12.384361145835424
17798. i walked around breathing the cold wine of the air until i found a
park and i sat down on a snowy bench where the light was dim and came
     from the sky. 7.34935192810821
17799. there was dignity and beauty in the little white flakes
     falling through the blue night. 9.002029935930091
17800. i had on only a topcoat but i wasn't cold. 12.694378815185166
17801. pretty soon a woman came along carrying a folded umbrella as a
walking stick.
                5.746472650554231
17802. she saw me and sat down beside me three feet away.
     9.557448030765887
17803. suddenly i understood why she had the umbrella.
     8.656836902049417
17804. it gave her poise and posture. 16.49084636425047
17805. without it she would have been drab and limp. 7.454173545246305
17806. it gave her the rightto sit down beside me back straight one hand
out on the handle.
                     9.451561199049534
17807. i couldn't imagine her without it. 8.254441635698543
17808. i knew all about her.18.703116319546275
17809. she was another human being and happened to be a hustler.
     10.322407872716928
17810. i didn't much care ifshe were there or not. 8.017966470243751
17811. after a while she said with sort of an unuttered laugh you
have snow in your hair and ears. 7.321885100700919
17812. hardly glancing at her i smiled a bleak one which said thanks
```

baby but i'd rather be alone. 7.322457929711272

```
17813. she was silent for a while then said why are you so unhappy?
     6.691326278414752
17814. i'm not unhappy i lied staring at the snow. 8.196044167676531
17815. she was
               trying to make a hole in my armor and i didn't want it.
     6.7914996009666195
17816. is it a woman? 25.28301775737043
17817. she asked gently. 23.0547882925987
17818. she must have seen the ring on my left hand.
     12.088822304343054
```

17819. well- women and unhappiness go together i observed profoundly adding you can wager your derriere on that. 5.427950274147271

17820. ah monsieur it is not my business to wager it so funny i had to look at her. 8.305979594899352

17821. i felt my frozen sad face crumble and i grinned a silly one i couldn't have helped. 6.5779768796623195

17822. i even snorted a chuckle. 15.711603260075847

17823. she smiled at me but it was an awfully sad smile. 7.533469760296565

17824. she was even more miserable than me. 13.614395752791543

17825. her eyes were smiling too but so sadly and there was tiredness and infinite wisdom in them. 6.781245698092385

17826. now isn't it better to smile? 12.13489043233157

17827. she asked. 19.287214484918096

17828. because i liked this sad person so much i said will you have a drink with me? 8.398564335291097

i could see the ancient cynicism reinforce itself in her eyes and i wondered how many men she had picked up with this same gambit. 6.850009843561704

17830. anyway i pulled a bottle of remy martin out of my topcoat drew the cork and passed it to her. 6.82634608532905 17831. i could see she was shocked. 16.207843770215003

17832. i'm sorry i haven't got a glass i said. 5.047630932330972

17833. non non she said taking the bottle not for that be sorry. 6.002446559592496

17834. she tilted up and drank and then i drank. 10.749202706058774

17835. it's really rotten to drink good cognac like that but i hadn't cared before. 3.0598239485149787

10.586057419987155 17836. i wasn't going to lug around a glass.

17837. there wasn't much light in the blue dark but i could see her well. 7.879734401926454

17838. no child this tart she must have been thirty-five or even forty. 10.579595154424238

17839. somehow she was attractive. 10.239544317116264

17840. not good looking but self-confident and wise so that it made her attractive.9.472797605583995

17841. i liked her and all at once i was glad she was there. 7.918702782505681

17842. we finished the bottle- i hadn't had a lot out of it earlier- not speaking much to each other and we stayed sober. 8.427997634276359 8.555241096529764

17843. i suppose we were cold but we didn't feel it.

17844. we seemed to be drowsing sadly soberly in the cold cold air

while the snow fell. 11.493087317650293 17845. then she said allons and we got up and went to my hotel without another word. 7.234928804571701

17846. i sensed no stranger in her. 13.93195501835056

17847. we undressed and made love with the comfortable acceptance i had once known with valery. 6.6981788258569415

17848. i decided thirty-five was the best estimate of her age. 12.244429301527019

```
17849. she had a funny little \, scar on her stomach on the left side. 9.331428309164144
```

- 17850. i think we were very tired for we awoke at the same moment deeply rested surprised to see the late morning sun on the windows which were wet where the rime had melted. 8.281994663586115
- 17851. i felt wonderful the absolute opposite of last night's melancholy. 8.555241096529764
- 17852. i was hungry as a wolf and my body felt lean and vital. 10.501183772838814
- 17853. bon jour i said brightly sitting up which pulled the covers to her hips. 5.674295354649883
- 17854. she looked good with her short tousled hair and no make-up. 9.557448030765887
- 17855. maybe closer to thirty i thought. 10.053899942483259
- 17856. bon jour! she exclaimed smiling.10.472119682746735
- 17857. j'aifaim! yeah but breakfast first. 8.254441635698543
- 17858. with a laugh she beat me to the bathroom. 14.980741010587566
- 17859. i called downstairs for food and a toothbrush for her. 8.555241096529764
- 17860. she came out pink from a hot bath and i gave her my robe. 8.171394947443085
- 17861. i had brushed my teeth showered shaved and dressed by the time a waiter wheeled in breakfast.8.061664567255491
- 17862. the toothbrush monsieur he said presenting it. 12.435529358277208
- 17863. i gave it to the woman. 13.333729310558223
- 17864. what is this for? 28.376061098518285
- 17865. she asked innocently. 23.0547882925987
- 17866. why to brush your teeth. 13.663388853342104
- 17867. but i already have! i used yours. 12.800672623818418
- 17868. oh? 19.804021762487697
- 17869. i said with round eyes. 8.254441635698543
- 17870. i wondered if i ought to go use the new one myself. 11.134403246290539
- 17871. but i smelled the coffee and thinking what the hell live dangerously i decided i would scald my worries away. 6.843569561789576 17872. the coffee wasn't very hot though made in a filter pot but it was good. 9.088484996163114
- 17873. we sent the waiter away and ate a tremendous amount of cold ham hot hard-boiled eggs and hot garlic bread. 5.8950234212887205
- 17874. as we ate we talked. 20.10376627987504
- 17875. her name was suzanne and mine stephen. 8.820367666516145
- 17876. we sat back comfortably on the bed with our last cups of coffee. 9.14533409550713
- 17877. you are very tactful do you know stephen she remarked. 10.329468918909992
- 17878. yes because you didn't run off to use that new toothbrush. 9.10405532370228
- 17879. i raised my eyes to look at her in the mirror. 10.383105420908851
- 17880. i didn't really use yours she went on. 8.379631367495245
- 17881. i carry one in my purse. 12.384361145835424
- 17882. i know men never kiss les putains. 15.092987263869851
- 17883. to my immense relief she changed the subject in the next
- sentence: shall we go to the louvre today? 6.404802967747637
- 17884. all right. 23.646246456907814
- 17885. i said with enthusiasm at the idea. 7.622507342753323
- 17886. i put aside my empty cup. 15.711603260075847

```
17887. she smiled all the way to her wise sad eyes and drained her own.
      9.661914035152233
17888. what is this
                      from? 28.376061098518285
17889. i asked touching the scar on her stomach. 11.095814722239387
17890. it was like a long thin line drawn through a pink circle.
     13.603200809190614
17891. the cynicism was back in her eyes a bitter wisdom and i
     wondered if forty were not so far wrong after all. 5.693020623709879
17892. she understood sex anyway and played at it well.
     10.749202706058774
17893. we went to the louvre for a
                                        few hours then by metro to a
cabaret in montmartre. 7.332525037175403
17894. it was
                 a nice place not filled with smoke.
      13.839416015349261
17895. we had champagne and steamed mussels. 12.74379530505044
17896. the sommelier brought the wine first a magnum instead of
bottle i had ordered. 8.086542342015262
17897. he must have thought i was a tourist. 11.871028308611661
17898. i fixed him with a steely eye and said what's this for?
     9.774418692065755
           i didn't ask for a jeroboam of champagne.
                                                         6.764147616291221
17900. i thought that was pretty humorous but i didn't laugh.
     11.640490595726106
17901. two letters had arrived for miss theresa stubblefield: she
them in her bag. 6.2580004841712125
17902. she would not stop to read them in american express as many were
doing sitting on benches or leaning against the walls but pushed her
way out into the street. 7.436065183957549 day in rome and it was june.10.45637074739187
17904. an enormous sky of the most delicate blue arched overhead.
      10.49051482913221
17905. in her mind's eye- her imagination responding
exhaustingly to these shores' peculiar powers of stimulation- she
saw the city as from above telescoped on its great bare plains that the
ruins marked aqueducts and tombs here a cypress there a pine and all
around the low blue hills. 4.754341450052732
17906. pictures in old latin books returned to her: the appian way today the colosseum the arch of constantine. 7.291099421959573
17907. she would see them looking just as they had in the books and this would make up a part of her delight. 7.964962858035207
17908. moreover nursing various stubblefields- her aunt then her mother
     then her father- through their lengthy illnesses theresa had had a
           to read quite a lot. 7.142268564515471
17909. england france germany switzerland and italy had all been
rendered for her time and again and between the prescribed hours of
pills and tonics she had conceived a dreamy passion
                                                        by lamplight to
see all these places with her own eyes. 4.842247685959731
17910. the very night after her father's funeral she had thought though
never admitted to a soul: now i can go. 6.501492541244375
17911. there's nothing to stop me now. 4.570509116585362
17912. so here it was here was italy anyway and terribly noisy.
     9.285343480793545
17913. in the street the traffic was really frightening.12.80467176105073
17914. cars taxis buses
                         and motorscooters all went plunging at once
down the narrow length of it or swerving perilously around a fountain.
     6.365727389270327
17915. shoals of tourists went by her in national groups- english
```

school girls in blue uniforms german boys with cameras attached smartly dressed americans looking in shop windows. 4.863464525326451

- 17916. glad to be alone theresa climbed the splendid outdoor staircase that opened to her left. 7.032105024464237
- 17917. something special was going on here just now- the annual display of azalea plants. 6.1644733468853214
- 17918. she had heard about it the night before at her hotel. 12.955155275214087
- 17919. it was not yet complete: workmen were unloading the potted plants from a truck and placing them in banked rows on the steps above. 7.467895353797475
- 17920. the azaleas were as large as shrubs and their myriad blooms many still tight in the bud ranged in color from purple through fuchsia and rose to the palest pink along with many white ones too.
 - 6.447576825203205
- 17921. marvelous thought theresa climbing in her portly well-bred way for she was someone who had learned that if you only move slowly enough you have time to notice everything. 5.0508150870404735
- 17922. in rome all over europe she intended to move very slowly indeed. 9.850579500826207
- 17923. halfway up the staircase she stopped and sat down. 6.764147616291221
- 17924. other people were doing it too sitting all along the wide banisters and leaning over the parapets above watching the azaleas mass or just enjoying the sun. 6.306690031503224
- 17925. theresa sat with her letters in her lap breathing mediterranean air. 6.210871206873012
- 17926. the sun warmed her as it seemed to be warming everything perhaps even the underside of stones or the chill insides of churches. 8.318217961524011
- 17927. she loosened her tweed jacket and smoked a cigarette. 7.953336273174813
- 17928. content h excited; how could you be both at once?7.879513779734377 17929. strange but she was. 10.363724110347151
- 17930. presently she picked up the first of the letters. 17.816005376719083
- 17931. a few moments later her hands were trembling and her brow had contracted with anxiety and dismay. 7.227779525644711
- 17932. of course one of them would have to go and do this! poor cousin elec she thought tears rising to sting in the sun but why couldn't he have arranged to live through the summer? 7.523255725338832
- 17933. and how on earth did i ever get this letter anyway? 8.289399698198068
- 17934. she had reason indeed to wonder how the letter had managed to find her. 7.198778874655976
- 17935. her cousin emma carraway had written it in her loose high old lady's script- t's carefully crossed but l's inclined to wobble like an old car on the downward slope. 4.8739623240901935
- 17936. cousin emma had simply put miss theresa stubblefield rome italy on the envelope had walked up to the post office in tuxapoka alabama and mailed it with as much confidence as if it had been a
- birthday card to her next-door neighbor. 7.949908206832585 17937. somebody had scrawled american express piazza di spagna? 7.14162538120728
- 17938. across the envelope and now theresa had it all as easily as if she had been the president of the republic or the pope.
- 7.41770405132448
 17939. inside were all the things they thought she ought to know concerning the last illness death and burial of cousin alexander carraway. 5.459112586289215
- 17940. cousin emma and cousin elec brother and sister-unmarried devoted aging- had lived next door to the stubblefields in tuxapoka

```
from time immemorial until the stubblefields had moved to montgomery
fifteen years ago. 5.830388127029086
17941. two days before he was taken sick cousin elec was out worrying
about what too much rain might do to his sweetpeas and cousin elec had
     always preserved in the top drawer of his secretary a mother-of-
pearl paper knife which theresa had coveted as a child and which he had
         she could have when he died.5.55113798742145
17942. i'm supposed to care as much now as then as much here as there she
realized with a sigh. 4.896974283486748
17943. this letter
                     would have got to me if she hadn't even put rome
italy on it. 6.89773816862575
17944. she refolded the letter replaced it in its envelope
with relief to one from her brother george. 7.39595678659273
17945. but alas george when he had written had only just returned from
going to tuxapoka to cousin elec's funeral. 7.542434650481444
17946. he was full of heavy family reminiscence. 18.80617950098996
17947. all the fine old stock was dying out look at the world today.
     9.086161282611428
17948. his own children had suffered from the weakening of those
     values which he and theresa had always taken for granted and as for
     his grandchildren he shuddered to think that the true meaning of
character might never dawn on them
                                     at all.
                                                6.587248663586344
17949. a life of gentility and principle such as cousin elec had lived
     had to be known at first hand h. 5.970688311006836
17950. poor george! the onlyboy the family darling. 9.97432918100716
17951. together with her mother both of them tense with worry lest things
should somehow go wrong. 6.176700683472421
17952. theresa had seen him through the right college into the right
fraternity and though pursued by various girls and various mammas of
girls safely married to
                        the right sort however much in the early
years of that match his wifeanne had not seemed to understand poor
           6.387437545020524
17953. could it just be
                           theresa wondered that anne had understood
only too well and that george all along was extraordinary only in the
degree to which he was dull? 6.4708785014390156
17954. as for cousin alexander carraway the only thing
could remember at the moment about him was that he had had exceptionally
long hands and feet and one night about one o'clock in the morning the
whole stubblefield family had been aroused to go next door at cousin
emma's call- first papa then mother then theresa and george.
     6.826668584673604
17955. there they all did their uttermost to help cousin elec get a
cramp out of his foot. 7.817453481157195
17956. he had hobbled downstairs into the parlor in his agony and was
sitting wrapped in his bathrobe on a footstool. 7.6557099336907095
17957. he held his long clenched foot in both hands and this and his
                                           not to cry out- made him
contorted face- he was trying heroically
look like a large skinny old monkey. 5.652541073381565
17958. theyall surrounded him the family circle theresa and george as
           as if they were watching the cat have kittens and cousin emma
     running back and forth with a kettle of hot water which she poured
         into a white enamelled pan. 6.02604291340905
steaming
17959. can you think of anything to do? 11.135381336842514
          she kept repeating.
                                13.148092146312546
17961. i hate to call the doctor but if this keeps up i'll just have to!
can you think of anything to do? 6.609740764416828
17962. you might treat it like the hiccups said papa.
     8.196044167676531
17963. drop a cold key down his back. 7.9201928392397045
```

```
17964. i just hope this happens to you someday said cousin elec who
was not at his best. 8.756377237271671
17965. poor cousin elec george said.
                                           10.406798609293578
17966. he was younger than theresa: she remembered looking down and
seeing his great round eyes while at the same time she was dimly aware
that her mother and father were not unamused. 8.628702464087151
17967. now here they both were still the same george
                                                      full of round-
eyed woe and cousin emma in despair. 6.232310596790208
17968. theresa shifted to a new page. 10.472119682746735
17969. of course there are practical problems to be considered.
     9.151589149381694
17970. cousin emma is alone in that big old house and won't hear to
parting from it. 6.886249538313906
17971. robbie and beryl tried their best to persuade her to come and
stay with them and anne and i have told her she's more than welcome
here but i think she feels that she might be an imposition especially
          as our rosie is still in high school. 4.7963334497740115
17972. the other possibility is to make arrangements for her to let
out one or two of the rooms to some teacher of good family or one of
those solitary old ladies that tuxapokais populated with- miss edna
whittaker for example. 7.689886694039849
17973. but there is more in this than meets the eye.
                                                     9.681549986083473
17974. a new bathroom would certainly have to be put in.
     11.589599136657617
17975. the wallpaper in the back bedroom is literally crumbling off
     9.266243733094392
17976. i hope if you have any ideas along these lines you will write
     me about them. 10.539646375560388
17977. i may settle on some makeshift arrangements for the summer
wait until you return in the fall so we can work out together the best h.
     6.496610726879694
17978. i really shouldn't have smoked a cigarette so early in the day
thought theresa it always makes me sick. 9.849693565155286
17979. i'll start sneezing in a minute sitting on these cold steps.
     6.210871206873012
17980. she got up standing uncertainly for a moment then moving aside
to let go past her talking a group of young men. 8.936384852721408
17981. they wore shoes with pointed toes odd to american eyes and
narrow trousers and their hair looked unnaturally black and slick.
     5.806893583481489
17982. yet here they were obviously thought to
                                                be handsome and felt
themselves to be so. 7.92047027235636
17983. just then a man approached her with a tray of cheap cameos parker
fountain pens rosaries papalportraits. 6.117777704163886
                          15.374207938596363
17984. no no! she said.
17985. the man did not wish to leave. 8.527741659616877
17986. he knew how to spread himself against the borders of the space
that had to separate them. 9.408884026538093
17987. carrozza rides in
                           the park the colosseum by moonlight he
specialized h. 6.002446559592496
17988. theresa turned away to escape and climbed to a higher landing
where the steps divided in two. 7.138440969068146
17989. there she walked to the far left and leaned on a vacant
     section of banister while the vendor picked himself another well-
dressed
           american lady carrying a camera and a handsome alligator bag
     ascending the steps alone. 5.72396583719482
17990. was he ever successful theresa wondered. 11.812339332972835
17991. the lady with the alligator bag registered interest doubt then
indignation; at last alarm. 6.578982329721101
```

```
17992. she cast about as though looking for a policeman: this really
shouldn't be allowed! finally she scurried away up the steps.
     7.536772308535118
                                               family letters in one
17993. theresa stubblefield still holding the
hand realized that her whole trip to europe was viewed in family
circles as an interlude between cousin elec's death and doing
something about cousin emma.4.86107206478141
17994. they were even anne and george probably thinking themselves very
                    hinting that she really should cut out one or two
considerate in not
countries and come home in august to get cousin emma's house ready
before the teachers came to tuxapoka in september. 6.425820823481441
17995. of course it wasn't anne and george's fault that one family
crisis seemed to follow another and weren't they always emphasizing
that they really didn't know what they would do without theresa?
     5.913800708786282
17996. the trouble is theresa thought that while everything that
happens there is supposed tomatter supremely nothing here is supposed
even to exist. 7.51456289543665
                   not care if all of europe were to sink into the
17997. they would
ocean tomorrow. 7.007741476838073
17998. it never registered with them that i had time to real all of
balzac dickens and stendhal while papa was dying not to mention
everything in the city library after mother's operation.
     7.188503959237691
17999. it would have been exactly the same to them if i had read
through all twenty-six volumes of elsie dinsmore. 9.580636081949372
18000. she arranged the letters carefully one on top of the other.
     11.209642837078773
18001. then with a motion so suddenly violent that she amazed herself
she tore them in two. 6.415988274754477
18002. signora? 19.804021762487697
          she became aware that two italian workmen carrying a large
          pot were standing before her and wanted her to move so that
they could begin arranging a new row of the display. 4.982118926136814
18004. mi diapiace signora ma h insomma h. 9.670406878971576
18005. oh h put it there! she indicated a spot a little distance away.
     6.404562209326707
18006. i knew it as surely as everybody in westfield- that lucille was a
husband stealer. 11.399707322029785
18007. you can't keep that kind of information quiet in a town of only
4000-plus. 5.929618084281545
18008. and i've been told that just about every town no matter what
its size has its lucille warren. 8.35296314010345
18009. just as it has its susan dolan though nobody'd ever bothered to
                     9.533515582452859
     tell me that.
18010. they even talked about
                                lucille down at the young christians'
league where i spent a lot of time in bible classes and helping out
with the office work for our foreign mission. 6.859306152463605
18011. i never heard my folks talk about her though. 9.821732468923537
18012. they were good-living religious people and i can truthfully say
     i never heard them spread any gossip about anybody.
     8.013100521817549
18013. even if they ever did say anything about people like lucille
```

18014. my folks and my faithprotected me from things like that.
8.5969447579045

7.612565204605872

18015. and so i was really upset the first time i discovered that my boy friend johnnie was seeing $\,$ mrs warren.7.677297265180811 $\,$

warren i know they wouldn't have dreamed of saying it in front of me.

```
18016. i asked him about it one night while we were sitting in his
          11.196385358381727
18017. i asked him if it was true. 17.814061229543956
18018. he gave me a straighthonest answer. 19.287009670718447
18019. look sue baby he'd said. 12.50213707625067
18020. much as i love you- well a guy's a guy and lucille's willing to-
     to come across. 8.22122337004559
18021. honest kitten that's all it is- i don't even like lucille
much. 6.002446559592496
18022. i guess it was at that moment that i realized what i was up
against in the person of lucille warren. 9.065006481749224
18023. but it didn't seem fair. 11.59959732049716
18024. my love for johnnie was young and clean-
                                                 how could i possibly
compete with a woman like that who didn't hesitate to use her sex.
     6.683870728523498
18025. johnnie was a trucker with a small lumber outfit in a town about
twenty miles away and he was also pretty good
                                                at anything in the
carpentry line. 6.176712769567081
18026. it was a vivid sharp february morning that johnnie first made
his appearance in my back yard bringing some stuff dad had ordered.
     9.244302527801475
18027. i wasn't in the habit of batting my eyes at delivery men but the
moment i saw johnnie i knew he was different. 5.500198106370456
18028. he wasn't only different- he was it. 12.411802052220429
18029. he had an easy masculine grace about him the kind that kids don't
have but
          that i had sometimes admired in other older men.
     6.116572042707712
18030. his smile was quick and his eyes held some promised secret that
made my knees go limp. 7.242188230830913
18031. the most unbelievable thing about the chance meeting was that he
     seemed interested in me too.7.888376441049139
18032. i could hardly believe such
                                     good luck was mine.
     13.487365811251081
18033. and now lucille warren had gotten a look at him.
     9.239731767266347
18034. i guess she was between affairs or something but anyway she had
set her sights on johnnie my johnnie. 7.721756160345477
18035. i didn't like it one bit. 12.384361145835424
18036. but what could i do? 22.454724570423792
18037. a man had to have his release- at least that's what the boys
used to say in high school- and i wasn't providing it for johnnie.
     6.449025335435814
18038. she wouldn't have even if he'd asked her. 9.060328853487057
18039. but he wouldn'task her- he wasn't the kind of man who would force
                     to him against her will. 6.969289670820706
his wife to submit
18040. and he wouldn't leave her either- he'd
                                                told me that.
     12.219567014295409
18041. he was too honorable to leave his wife penniless and leave those
helpless children without their daddy. 7.21832396059985
18042. johnnie loved me and wanted me.
                                           10.472119682746735
```

9.310008802305518 18044. it was weeks before we even kissed for the first time. 15.137787097479183

18043. but the only love i was giving him was the pure kind.

18045. against my folks' wishes we'd been seeing each other for short rides in the truck. 6.335090789657119

18046. the rides were tame enough- mostly we talked.

10.582206877639416

18047. but by the time the first crackling of spring came around we both knew we were hopelessly in love. 8.517624550477853

```
18048. yet even then we did nothing much but talk and maybe neck a
little. 9.81594016844098
18049. it's so crazy i told him once. 3.574989767277945
18050. i always imagined i would probably end up marrying a minister or
somebody like that. 8.923469128060672
18051. and you fall for a lumber jockey.
                                          10.242612813271945
18052. who drinks far too much. 13.914630479694948
18053. and i was ticking offthe items on my fingers swears too much and
goes out with the boys whoever they are too much and who never goes to
          and won't even listen when i try to persuade him to come back
church
          fold. 5.482104079398595
to the
18054. he examined his nails carefully. 15.385132030882776
18055. i could walk
                    out the door. 15.08379379512986
18056. and never show my face or my truck around here again.
     9.73086604464448
18057. he still wasn't looking at me.
                                          12.99784219403056
18058. or i could visit lucille warren. 12.833041965406032
18059. he shrugged noncommittally. 16.99478977991575
18060. and now he was seeing her. 10.73634014612502
18061. he'd just admitted it to me. 7.622507342753323
18062. i huddled miserably beside him in the truck.
     15.387374944414505
18063. it was all my doing- his seeing her.16.01311191492744
18064. johnnie and i had been innocent in our love and that was
way i wanted to keep it. 7.359786578411542
18065. at first johnnie hadn't understood-
                                          how could he not being a
religious person like me? 7.4107014106524804
18066. but then he had said all right kid if that's how you want it
       how it'll be. 8.80918415531882
18067. but what had i done trying to keep us pure? 10.133091185569643
          i had driven him into the arms of that scheming woman.
     8.080354888363697
18069. i had just
                     the same as delivered him into the hands of the
devil! soone week later i surrendered to him in the little motel on
route 10. 8.597417441240692
18070. i was desperate to hold him to give him whatever in this world he
wanted or needed and to keep him from the clutches of lucille warren.
     8.294096164888652
18071. and though at the time i blushed to admit it even to myself there
was in me a growing desire a sexual awareness that johnnie had set in
motion an awareness that no other man had ever triggered.
     5.71431579981053
18072. i wanted him with a terrifying fierceness. 14.614236527667497
18073. astonishingly enough it was my own voice i heard there in the
     darkness begging this man to make love to me.
                                                      5.265361593691451
18074. i will kitten!
                     outside in the summertime fields behind the
motel a thousand crickets serenaded us. 9.502795934909852
18075. will you always love me this way?7.622507342753323
         uh huh.
                     15.594944937291627
18077. and i snuggled closer to the man 1 loved. 14.140453682961244
18078. it was as blissful and fulfilling a night as any bride ever
             11.455245618923785
experienced.
18079. i had had no wedding ceremony no witnesses no certificate of
marriage but i had all the joy that goes with them.
     7.0853003197176445
18080. johnnie h?
                   19.804021762487697
18081. it can't be wrong can it? 12.998584141589314
18082. not really. 24.557957404011628
18083. johnnie rose on one elbow. 8.254441635698543
18084. it's never wrong if love is real. 3.7110521007927275
```

```
18085. i took great comfort from his words and smiled to myself in the
darkness. 7.033748404049442
18086. idiot's delight i later discovered. 10.472119682746735
18087. i felt no conflict between what i was doing and my strict
religious upbringing. 7.033748404049442
18088. i had always resisted the passes made at me by other kids and
many times i had thought about my love for johnnie who being thirty
brought a maturity to love that the kids around town could know nothing
           6.226393231944687
18089. i had also thought a lot about how god must look on true love and
     in a way i was keeping my promise to god my promise to remain pure
     until i was married. 5.715313143521816
18090. i was practically a bride after all. 14.894590857967684
18091. there would have been a ceremony if it had been possible.
     15.115733738279404
18092. of this i had no doubt. 19.233308868905468
18093. wouldn't johnnie do practically anything in the world to insure
my happiness?
              5.719608753571625
18094. of course he would. 26.85286408234465
                                                6.764147616291221
18095. he'dnot only told me so he'd proved it.
18096. it wasn't johnnie's fault that he was hopelessly tied down to
that frightful woman who didher best to make his life unbearable.
     8.17545691823206
18097. just because he was honorable enough to want to continue
supporting his two children as any decent man would that was no reason
he should be denied his own small share of happiness too.
     5.849354800583104
18098. and if i could contribute to that i'd do it.
                                                       14.67317734953822
18099. no price is too high when true love is at stake. 6.985638126001336
18100. and i had no doubts about how true this love was.
     12.067976316560367
18101. i'd never even petted with a boy and after i met johnnie he never
          me for the longest while not until i all but threw myself at
him. 4.6904158433825796
18102. he was plenty attentive all right but he behaved like a gentleman
     and i figured that emotionally i was closer to his age than to
     my own eighteen and a half. 7.403356913574332
18103. what could a mere twelve years matter?
                                             10.221825396187453
18104. it wasn't i was sure a difference in age that came between
          but a difference in maturity. 8.023901015885288
18105. and hadn't i rescued him from lucille warren? 9.342113951872065
18106. she'd have gotten him if i hadn't stopped her. 8.581436094141479
18107. after all lucille warren was a husband-stealer from way
     9.498088477107476
18108. but i'd been a good girl and now god was blessingme with the gift
of this magnificent man and the wondrous love we shared.
     8.03878752724742
18109. it was only fitting that we seek out whatever joy our union might
                9.996759250554351
18110. always and always johnnie? 11.952165518888542
                   15.610129252044759
         always.
18112. convention time in boston. 11.9058975878534
18113. a chill wind in the air and the narrow streets packed with snow.
     8.562350509322087
18114. from the entire eastern half of the nation they'd be coming members
     of the young christians' league and i'd been chosen to represent
     our chapter. 8.322840996590806
```

18116. i'd been seeing johnnie almost a year now but i still didn't want

to leave him for five whole days. 5.8493448928655996

13.461924932958663

18115. i had mixed emotions about going.

- 18117. but i had looked forward so much to being with this church group. 8.701500906341561
- 18118. i hadn't been doing as much work as i used to in westfield and i felt funny about that and wanted to work harder than ever. 7.6522737165451895
- 18119. i wanted to just throw myself into the good works of this group. 7.80233911057633
- 18120. so i went to boston. 22.330584629054524
- 18121. the first meeting washeld in faneuil hall a great big place where we were able to meet membersfrom all the other states. 7.113143947739919
- 18122. my cousin alma at whose home i was staying during the
- convention introduced me to a group of young people from rhode island. 7.738961053293599
- 18123. one of them was a very friendly lovely fellow $\,$ named ronald a boy about my age with slick blond hair and dancing blue eyes. $\,$ 8.103890594212462
- 18124. he looked very different from johnnie- in fact he looked sort of like me.10.418435513015963
- 18125. i thought so and he mentioned it and alma said $\,$ so too. $\,$ 8.135414724433678 $\,$
- 18126. after the meeting there was going to be a party at someone's house. 14.752858607261347
- 18127. i assumed alma would get me there but in the confusion of the meeting breaking up we were separated. 6.751236285530815
- 18128. outside the hall $\,$ i anxiously looked around for her then all at once there was a hand on my elbow. $\,$ 7.720575835317753
- 18129. hey there beautiful twin of mine ronald said. 7.14162538120728
- 18130. need a pumpkin to get to the party? 13.024014854311561
- 18131. i couldn't help laughing with him. 12.384361145835424
- 18132. well i should find alma- i began. 12.107821717729271
- 18133. by the time we arrived the party was already going strong. $10.716192942662552\,$
- 18134. a couple of the girls were laughing rather shrilly and i realized they were drinking. 10.757258453399926
- 18135. my folks wouldn't dream of having alcohol in the house so my first taste of it had been- of course- with johnnie. 5.279310736414392
- 18136. i hadn't liked it at first- it was bitter and burning. 9.713745980661573
- 18137. but when johnnie disguised the taste with ginger ale i enjoyed it. 7.793238909001978
- 18138. of course i enjoyed 'most anything if i did it with johnnie. 11.653439749240151
- 18139. johnnie h i suddenly realized he'd been totally out of my thoughts all evening. 5.898161823557716
- 18140. but that was only natural i decided; surely he was still resting snugly in my heart. 10.699589952780414
- 18141. i don't see alma anywhere i said. 5.514786625900389
- 18142. c'mon let's find out where they're keeping the glasses. 8.581436094141479
- 18143. i- i don't think so ronald. 8.254441635698543
- 18144. aw come on. 15.594944937291627
- 18145. but at least come along while i get lubricated. 6.764147616291221
- 18146. strange faces most of them and i wasn't even sureall of them had come from the league meeting. 9.94001133804793
- 18147. under normal circumstances he had a certain bright-eyed all-american-boy charm with great appeal for young ladies old ladies and dogs. 6.300230992619183
- 18148. today he looked like an astronaut who had left his vitamin pills on the bureau and spent six months in space: hollow eyes hollow cheeks hollow stomach. 6.896888396467524

```
18149. a shot of orange juice would make everything seem better.
7.563545188002981

18150. he looked around his little eden: bureau bed table chair two-burner stove. 9.592132658614503

18151. you share a refrigerator mrs kirby had said and somehow at midnight after the long drive from new york in pelting rain that had sounded reasonable. 6.621185110768666

18152. in the cold light of day it seemed a lunatic arrangement.
```

14.647174191411514
18153. share bath maybe- but share refrigerator? 7.622507342753323
18154. shehad explained it- something about summer people's eating out

and not enough space in the units. 7.2628435485607765 18155. and where was the thing? 12.693774132123336

18156. he remembered seeing it last night when he put away his small store of bachelor-type eatables. 8.52351370118872

18157. ah yes- his half of a refrigerator stood outside on the curving veranda between unit number three and unit number four. 5.272292847138255 18158. it was still raining and mrs kirby's cottages bloomed through the gray haze like the names they bore vivid blue and green and magenta. 9.317055647266033

18159. charlie downed his orange juice and one of the long skinny green pills his spirits as damp as the day. 5.083242045036259

18160. this vacation had seemed like a good idea last week when his doctor had prescribed it. 8.59443225167528

18161. take a full month the doctor had said. 8.403407694771781

18162. lots of sun lots of rest. 10.472119682746735

18163. the red pills are a vitamin-and-iron compound. 8.976097203071156

18164. this is a sleeping capsule. 27.555925243887035

18165. the others will make you a little more comfortable until you get it licked. 7.2135768416778685

18166. you young men get to be my age $\mbox{you won't take flu so lightly.}$ 9.860522734837105

18167. charlie had accepted the diagnosis without comment. 7.622507342753323

18168. the doctor could call it anything from flu to beriberi; but charlie knew what was wrong with him and knew too that there was no pill to cure it. 7.865949447729285

18169. he had loved and lost vivian wayne to somebody else had watched her marry the somebody else andhad caught a bear of a cold by kissing the bride good-by forever which was really piling it on.

5.22861109463404

18170. he had caught too like an ailment a confirmed distrust of women. 11.16988868306799

18171. once burned- scalded really because vivian had given him every encouragement- forever shy. 6.919108887321692

18172. from now on his was going to be a man's world: the north woods duck blinds at dawning beer and poker and male secretaries.

8.749346638127436

18173. meanwhile he had this miserable cold and as he leaned against the refrigerator watching the rain make sandy puddles at his feet the doctor's prescription for lots of sun seemed like a hollow mockery.

5.090355500105485

18174. in these damp circumstances he was an odds-on bet to develop pneumonia. 10.715374875612495

18175. he looked up to see mrs kirby awesome in a black-and-yellow polkadotted slicker bearing down on him.6.884446573441091

18176. three-day blow! she bellowed triumphantly.

11.568363037656766

- 18177. he had noticed before that the natives seemed to regard really filthy weather as a kind of pyhrric victory over the tourists. 8.331783887545436
- 18178. fine day after tomorrow she added. 9.670406878971576
- 18179. i hope so he said. 16.05383250239435
- 18180. thought i'd bake it out in the sun. 9.060328853487057
- 18181. you've got a peaked look. 5.539895886183769
- 18182. better get in out of the wet. 14.077825454787035
- 18183. charlie forbore to mention that the wet was somewhat universal peony being less than weatherproof. 5.674295354649883
- 18184. as for its being fine day after tomorrow he had the unhappy conviction that it would never be fine again with vivianlost to him forever. 8.263875900162324
- 18185. he could imagine her at this minute honeymooning in nassau with what's-his-name lounging on golden sands looking forward to a life of unalloyed bliss. 6.012784696310228
- 18186. all charlie could look forward to was a yellow pill at noon a salami sandwich for lunch and a lonely old age- if he lived that long. 6.705103621354813
- 18187. he leafed through thelight reading provided by mrs kirby for her guests: four separate adventures of the bobbsey twins and several agricultural bulletins on the treatment of hoof-and-mouth disease in cattle hideously illustrated. 5.55391438101163
- 18188. he dozed only to dream of vivian and woke only tocrash into the night table bruising his other shin. 7.496552459822804
- 18189. he took a yellow pill only to choke on it and went for the salami only to find something alive in the refrigerator- something pink and fuzzy. 6.128050522925441
- 18190. his first thought was that mrs kirby in her mania for color had dyed a cat and that cat had somehow managed to open the refrigerator door and climb in; but on further investigation the thing proved to be a sweater of the long-hair variety that sheds onto men's jackets- pale pale pink and according to the label size thirty-four. 5.9852718261802
- 18191. he thought about it for a minute could find no reasonable explanation for the presence of a sweater in the refrigerator got the salami bread and a bermuda onion and put the whole thing out of his mind. 5.315205345526763
- 18192. next morning he found a note in the refrigerator. 9.533518726891069
- 18193. would you mind wrapping your onion? 11.004706853480066
- 18194. said this note. 17.7108913990712
- 18195. the smell permeates everything! everything being the sweater a lipstick case and a squirt bottle of kissin' kare pink hand lotion. 5.961506444001977
- 18196. the note paper was pink too and the handwriting small and dainty and utterly feminine. 8.086542342015262
- 18197. not that he had supposed considering the evidence that he was sharing this refrigerator with a member of the beach patrol. 9.878482173434339
- 18198. he scrawled sorry across the bottom of the note and then against hisbetter judgment added: don't you eat? 9.823480406145869
- 18199. he didn't want to encourage anything here; but on the other hand he didn't want her swiping his salami. 6.389099735105381
- 18200. not onions came the answer the following day. 13.16572876288734
- 18201. must have really smelled up her sweater he thought and wondered idly just why she kept the sweater fast-frozen. 5.549619948983278
- 18202. but then as he well knew women are not guided by logic or common sense. 9.476937300310858

```
18203. now if this were vivian next door to him and if for some obscure
     female reason she kept her clothes in the refrigerator they would
     not be pink. 5.816465357739164
18204. they would be black or white or horse-blanket plaid chic
splashy like vivian herself.11.163681756638251
18205. pink vivian once had told him was for baby girls and grown-up
girls who wore pink were subconsciously clinging to their infancy.
     5.083242045036259
18206. why does this girl keep a sweater
                                           in the refrigerator?
     10.290191559228484
18207. he mused aloud.
                           16.99478977991575
18208. eh? 19.804021762487697
18209. it was mrs kirby making her toilsome way along the veranda
laden with a clattery collection of mops brushes and pails.
     7.164771281185504
18210. what's that
                     you say?
                                9.488114765205632
         oh nothing. 15.82425196957161
18212. just glad the rain's stopped. 14.00840206751307
18213. just look at that sky. 11.04184642448208
18214. be a scorcher by afternoon. 16.469374782788545
18215. i've got this cold. 4.990273077554887
18216. she scrutinized him. 19.344067135409958
18217. you want to watch out that you don't get burned to an ash first
sunny day. 6.838755953429809
18218. i must remember to warn the girl next to you in larkspur.
     10.591897686932567
18219. that pale kind's the worst. 13.51881576711259
18220. that pale kind charlie thought. 14.860954966088402
18221. but then neither was peaked. 14.99177374306145
18222. he could hear mrs kirby now warning her pale guest against
sunburn. 9.592132658614503
18223. i
          spoke to the fellow next door too she might say.
     6.210871206873012
18224. surely there was a better word. 12.553033618835462
18225. charlie looked in the mirror. 9.118533821976325
18226. frail
              feeble- peaked. 15.594944937291627
18227. clearly two damp days with the bobbsey twins
                                                       had done him no
good. 6.261864188559015
18228. the sun blazing hot as prophesied was far from kind to mrs kirby's
varicolored properties. 8.750840608424541
18229. when charlie came up from the beach for his four-o'clock pill
the whole establishment looked like a floodlit modern painting-
great blocks of dizzy color punctuated at regular intervals by the
glaring white of five community refrigerators. 5.216441306835459
18230. this weekend he thought he would look around for some more subdued
     retreat with cape roses maybe at the door. 7.636206967030689
18231. he could not imagine a flower's being brave enough to grow beside
peony larkspur and the rest. 7.8967518591202825
18232. the sweater was gone from the refrigerator and inits place was a
large plastic bag full of wet pink clothes. 7.068970569960655
18233. no wonder she was so pale wearing all those cold clothes.
     7.306945388861245
18234. he got a red pill and a beer and then on impulse transferred the
rest of his salami to her side of the refrigerator and scrawled be my
guest on the wrapping. 8.676470920683538
18235. it gave him a good feeling.
                                       14.040554417444826
18236. thanks was her answer the next day.9.670406878971576
18237. the note was propped against hispill bottles and bore a
postscript: you're not at all well are you? 7.0519299194784555
18238. i've got this cold he wrote. 5.970410411927927
```

```
18239. not that it was any of her business. 10.960533574133022
18240. it's none of my business said the next note but my aunt elsie used to take lemon juice and honey in hot water for a cold and she
lived to be ninety-six. 4.453758789440153
18241. i mean
               she's still living and she's ninety-six.
     9.95288923829895
18242. why don't you try that?
                                 13.663388853342104
18243. i don't have a lemon. 8.254441635698543
18244. he had to write very small to get it on the bottom of the scrap of
          15.013589982311851
18245. by the next
                      morning she had turned the paper over.
     8.973123714146022
18246. she didn't sound like a pale girl. 8.599370125360913
18247. she sounded a little like a redhead. 7.622507342753323
18248. but then redheads are often pale. 16.546019564226082
18249. he stuck his head in mrs kirby's little rental office.
     7.953394054598466
18250. i guess that redhead next to me took your advice.11.04847926446256
18251. i haven't seen her on the beach. 9.667175810690399
18252. you won't if you're looking for a redhead. 13.503944917508555
18253. he spent that afternoon on the beach looking for a pale browny-
haired girl in a pink bathing suit. 6.618904412933556
18254. there were pink bathing suits on blondes and browny-haired girls
in red or black or green bathing suits. 10.891872070206185
18255. there were a sprinkling of daring bikinis and a preponderance
of glorified tank suits. 10.250129959543052
18256. up on a dune he saw a girl all by herself sitting on a camp
stool before
                an easel and absorbed in her painting. 7.307110379787894
18257. he paid little attention to her because she was a redhead and
because she was wearing white- one of those bulky turtle-neck
sweaters. 6.087389548120484
18258. on the beach there were pale girls and not-so-pale girls.
     14.020126418616051
18259. and he saw them all as he walked up and down.
                                                       9.499236639283918
18260. at two that morning he was still walking- up and down peony up
and down the veranda up and down the silent moonlit beach.
     9.723976027711611
18261. finally in desperation he opened the refrigerator filched her hand
     lotion and left a note. 6.027225964428403
18262. i've got this sunburn said the note and i used some of your hand
           5.76331652397025
18263. of course i don't mind she answered. 15.23700759592899
18264. you're having a miserable time aren't you?
                                                       9.670406878971576
18265. use all the lotion you want and for goodness' sake stay in out of the sun for a couple of days. 7.903675057560728
18266. this was a very warm sympathetic girl he decided.
     14.552062194618355
18267. sympathy is a fine quality in a woman. 7.14162538120728
18268. now vivian for instance was not too long on sympathy.
     9.759860430032251
18269. she felt and said that sympathy only made people feel sorry for
themselves; it was a tough world and you had to be tough to hold your
own. 5.6728437405755265
18270. he didn't know what was so tough about
                                                  vivian's world
slopping around nassau with what's-his-name. 6.250528725610024
18271. suppose what's-his-name got a sunburn? 9.118533821976325
18272. charlie couldn't see vivian offering any hand lotion.
     9.060328853487057
18273. she might peel him once the worst of the agony was over.
```

7.435424790635955

- 18274. charlie spent the next two days in his pajama bottoms waiting for the fire in his back to subside and used generous quantities of the hand lotion. 7.148340273478534 18275. correspondence passed back and forth. 9.118533821976325
- 18276. how's your sunburn now? 11.568363037656766
 18277. the only thing this lotion has glycerin in it and that whitens the skin so if you're so anxious to get a tan you may not want to use it. 7.130541533452475
- 18278. i'm not that anxious but maybe that's why you're so fair. 7.879513779734377
- 18279. that mrs kirby! i'll bet she told you i was puny too. 7.09355477563453
- 18280. how's your cold? 13.148092146312546
- 18281. broiled out. 12.292407525564322
- 18282. she didn't say you were puny. 9.82466777404044
- 18283. are you? 21.325090088442064
- 18284. what's puny? 10.658282670269122
- 18285. puny goes with pale and peaked. 8.254441635698543
- 18286. do you have anything to read while you're shut up? 15.285993954488212
- 18287. there are two things here about surviving in the wilderness and a book called 'tom swift and his speedy canoe'; but the picture of tom swift is pretty sinister. 6.529137136090429
- 18288. there was a crowd in the stands for a change and the sun was hot. 17.76551666989247
- 18289. the new riverside pitcher turned out to have an overhand fast ball that took a hop.7.440713570591949
- 18290. for a few innings the anniston team couldn't figure him out. 12.934683776465631
- 18291. then in the fifth anniston's kid catcher caught onto a curve and smacked the ball into left center field. 6.802186920913236
- 18292. eddie lee riverside'sredheaded playing manager ran after the ball but it rolled past him. 7.198778874655976
- 18293. phil rossoff cut over to center from left field to get the relay. 5.825820622377272
- 18294. eddie caught up with the ball near the fence and threw it tophil. 8.338773623381888
- 18295. third! third base! eddie shouted. 8.254441635698543
- 18296. philspun around and made an accurate throw into mike deegan's hands on third base.7.198778874655976
- 18297. mike caught the ball just as the catcher slid into the bag. 6.537904474381324
- 18298. but the anniston boy had begun his slide too late. 11.848480941707242
- 18299. he came into the bag with his body and mike deegan brought the ball down full in his face. 6.446660706320529
- 18300. you bastard! the anniston catcher screamed. 15.000064054538505
- 18301. he jumped to his feet and started to throw punches. 8.304077597384941
- 18302. mike deegan tossed $\,$ his glove away and began to swing at the catcher. $\,$ 8.351007277100697 $\,$
- 18303. this brought in everybody from both sides while the spectators stood up and added to the uproar. 6.602047908462229
- 18304. the fighters were separated in a few minutes. 12.209240842927233
- 18305. but mike deegan was boiling mad now. 10.19575443707157
- 18306. when the inning was over he cursed the anniston catcher all the way into the dugout. 12.04036471716993
- 18307. phil rossoff coming in from left field stopped at the water fountain for a drink. 5.86141111402436

- 18308. mike deegan was standing beside it facing the field. 8.581436094141479
- 18309. he was eyeing the anniston catcher warming up his pitcher before the inning began. 7.966892886463579
- 18310. keep your eyes open sonny! mike yelled to the catcher. 9.349635902175994
- 18311. the anniston catcher did not reply with words. 8.976097203071156
- 18312. he simply turned to mike and smiled. 12.411802052220429
- 18313. this so infuriated deegan that he spun around and said: i'll get
- that little bastard. 6.488180278828181
- 18314. so help me god i'll get him. 11.353952865167347
- 18315. phil rossoff said: why don't you leave him alone?6.460370037324521
- 18316. mind your own goddamn business mike deegan said.
 - 8.581436094141479
- 18317. he stepped into the dugout wondering why deegan $% \left(18317.\right)$ was always
- looking for trouble. 7.64676287920333
- 18318. maybe the answer was in his eyes. 12.475030471941214
- 18319. whendeegan smiled his eyes never fit in with his lips.
- 6.5186904035548565
 18320. in the last of the sixth inning mike deegan got up to bat and
- hit a fast ball over the left fielder's head. 8.950843620014851
- 18321. by the time the fielder got his hands on the ball deegan was $\ensuremath{\text{S}}$
- rounding third base and heading for home. 7.903616866623694
- 18322. the left fielder threw and it was a good one.
 - 16.017606782895076
- 18323. but mike had no chance of being tagged. 10.19575443707157
- 18324. the anniston catcher was straddling home plate.
 - 11.387658710676023
- 18325. all deegan had to do was slide fall away but instead he rammed into the catcher. 7.457345721062782
- 18326. both fell heavily to the ground. 11.309027686668804
- 18327. onlymike got to his feet. 8.254441635698543
- 18328. he went back to touch home plate turned and walked to the dugout without looking back. 9.768552345939245
- 18329. the anniston players and their manager ran out on the field. 8.615573438394106
- 18330. they poured water over their catcher's face. 13.133843158043385
- 18331. then the manager called for a doctor. 11.471005335590355
- 18332. the riverside physician came down to look over the injured ballplayer.11.354909542278204
- 18333. then quickly and a little nervously the doctor ordered a couple of ballplayers to carry the catcher into the dressing room. 6.099340514961754 18334. mike deegan was sitting on the bench watching.
 - 10.194454075657898
- 18335. when the ballplayers started to carry the catcher off the field he said: that ought to teach the sonofabitch. 7.997296117526202
- 18336. phil rossoff seated next to deegan got up and moved to the other end of the bench. 10.33321092788045
- 18337. the anniston manager was coming over to the riverside dugout. 7.588501175397519
- 18338. he was followed by four of his men.13.595844656648401
- 18339. it began to look as if something was going to happen.
 - 12.657286249202263
- 18340. mike sat quitely watching the manager come nearer. 8.581436094141479
- 18341. eddie lee moved over to mike deegan's side. 7.14162538120728
- 18342. no one said a word. 16.941975467163637
- 18343. the anniston manager came right up to the dugout in front of mike. 8.750094238313348

```
18344. deegan the manager said his voice pitched low quivering.
     8.581436094141479
18345. that was a rotten thing to do. 13.169772580744088 18346. for god's sake mike said waving the manager away.10.38479854363946
18347. stop it will you? 10.843825299487202
18348. tell your guys not to block the plate.
                                                  9.074972767345402
18349. you didn't have to ram him. 11.823504411807077
18350. the anniston manager looked at eddie lee. 11.387658710676023
18351. it was a cold and calculated look. 8.37636672701769
18352. he turned and went back across the field to his dugout.
     11.201414030446568
18353. he called in the pitcher who had been pitching and a big heavy
powerfully built right hander moved out to the mound for anniston.
     7.036823693109364
18354. the game started again and in the eighth inning mike deegan came
up to bat. 12.55416991866762
18355. everyone in the ball park seemed to be
                                                 standing and shouting.
     7.680560062855634
18356. the first ball the hefty pitcher threw
                                                 came in for mike's
head. 10.31465583485308
18357. deegan fell into the dirt the ball going
                                                  over him.
     7.567533789706685
18358. he arose slowly and brushed himself off.
                                                 12.411802052220429
18359. he got back
                   into the batter's box and on the next pitch
dropped into the dirt again.8.019965142109386
18360. hit the bum! somebody yelled from the anniston
     8.581436094141479
18361. in the riverside dugout frankie ricco shortstop whispered
phil's ear: there's gonna be a fight. 7.5508178076162284
18362. look at those bastards! charlie haydon a pitcher said.
     14.613191418375093
18363. mike was slow getting into the box this time.
                                                      6.764147616291221
18364. when he finally did he had to duck his head quickly away as the
pitch came in. 10.326825046845613
18365. listen! he shouted to the pitcher.
                                            8.254441635698543
18366. one more and i'm coming out there! i'll be waiting! the
pitcher yelled back. 8.746552225056625
18367. mike deegan
                      pounded the rubber plate with the end of his bat.
     7.616548974996889
18368. he stood flat-footed in the box but not very close to the plate
now. 11.58345268987448
18369. the pitcher wound up and the ball came in straight for mike's
head. 6.817408452020724
18370. deegan dropped got up turned and holding the bat with both hands
up against his chest began to walk slowly out to the mound.
     7.348921303973777
18371. the pitcher tossed his
                                glove away and came towards mike
          7.43304005989246
18372. they were both walking towards each other unhurried.
     14.380304553320832
18373. riverside and anniston players rushed out on the field.
     6.850114810505649
18374. in the next moment it seemed the infield was
spectators ballplayers cops kids and a dog. 9.930826592061251
18375. there was much shouting and screaming.15.704948712058464
18376. fights sprang up and were quickly squelched.
                                                       9.060328853487057
18377. mike and the anniston pitcher were pulled away before they even
     came together. 5.825820622377272
18378. phil rossoff and two other riverside players did not go out on
the field when the fighting started. 8.573583721938913
```

```
18379. after the game phil was taking off his sweatshirt in the
                    mike deegan came in. 5.531774921687249
dressing room when
18380. it's a helluva thing mike said looking at phil when a guy's own
team-mate won't come out and help him in a fight.4.0271022944689
18381. phil sighed and pulled the wet sweatshirt over his head.
     6.460370037324521
18382. frankie ricco sat down on the bench near phil.
     10.324017867453543
18383. the other players were undressing quietly. 11.638163031948876
18384. eddie lee had not come in yet. 9.670406878971576
18385. mike went over to phil and stood over him. 6.460370037324521
18386. why the hell didn't you come out when you saw them gang up on me?
     7.032105024464237
18387.
           i didn't think it was necessary. 8.414461701770975
18388. well!
                now that's just fine! you didn't think it was necessary.
     8.455954240907982
18389. mikeplaced both his hands on his hips.
                                                  7.14162538120728
18390. he pushed his jaw forward. 15.385132030882776
18391. listen
                wise guy if you think i'm gonna do all the fighting
     for this ball club you're crazy. 5.326519577128725
18392. mike had a good two inches over phil and phil had to look up into
mike's face. 7.223891858113914
18393. i didn't ask you to fight for the ball club phil said slowly.
     6.741720024801608
18394. you trying to say i started
                                     the fight? 14.827875988172568
         i'm not trying to say anything. 3.7015045771243886
18396. phil turned away and opened his locker and then he heard mike
     deegan say: you're yellow rossoff! and phil banged his locker door
shut and spun around. 6.2410346793723415
18397. but before anything could happen frankie ricco was between them
and eddie lee had come into the dressing room. 7.306284002141161
18398. phil come into my office eddie said. 9.060328853487057
18399. phil followed eddie into the office and shut the door.
     6.210871206873012
               down before eddie's desk. 15.385132030882776
18400. he sat
18401. i'm doing you a favoreddie said quickly. 4.0028807404405535
18402. you get your unconditional release as of today. 12.37182052821836
18403. phil's eyes widened just a trifle. 7.622507342753323
18404. the best thing for you to do eddie said is go home.
     10.326578381695866
                           in professional baseball.
                                                       7.132401713521564
18405. you don't belong
18406. phil had to clear his throat. 9.670406878971576
18407. is this because of what happened out there? 10.105809759967789
18408. no eddie said.15.594944937291627
18409. but it does confirm what i've suspected all along.
     11.710974206036632
18410. listen! this is the second time h sit down sit down eddie said.
     8.751094808679689
18411. i'm not saying you're yellow. 3.69637106966972
18412. i am saying you're not a professional ballplayer.
     13.964033913058554
18413. eddie lee leaned forward over the desk.
                                                 7.14162538120728
18414. now listen to me phil.15.364229980974233
18415. i'm not steering you wrong.
                                       3.699222138671167
18416. you haven't got the heart for baseball. 15.000064054538505 18417. phil shook his head and eddie frowned. 8.677321360753487
18418. suddenly his voice grew hard. 13.248482554738986
```

18419. what the hell do you think baseball is? 12.028601476537517

```
18420. you're not in the big leagues but if you can't give and take
down here what the hell do you think it'll be like up there?
     6.136219794915333
         phil started to say something but eddie cut him short.
     6.531276281853482
18422. now don't tell me what a good ball player you are.
     8.859365232996492
18423. i know you've got talent.18.393652376116847
18424. but what you haven't got is the heart to back up that talent with.
     9.75885328664092
18425. you just haven't got the heart for pro-ball and that's it.
     8.498258318368384
                                          9.670406878971576
18426. dazed phil said: i don't get it.
18427. my batting average h eddie stood up abruptly then sat down
just as abruptly. 6.455031676096331
18428. what difference does your batting average make?
     13.126227377958582
18429. or your fielding average. 11.46190772864265
18430. or even the way you run bases. 13.901054241537196
18431. i tell you when it's necessary to hurt in order to win-
won't do it. 7.538662819281561
18432. that's what i mean by no heart for the
                                               game. 5.567502951982717
18433. deegan had no business ramming into that kid out there.
     6.460370037324521
18434. he did it because he knows for each guy he puts out
commission that's one less who might take his job away later on.
     8.522148304044958
18435. what the hell do you think baseball is?
                                                10.908448241307822
18436. a sport? 21.944778634142413
18437. it's a way of life goddamit! and you've got to be ready to
cut to ribbons anybody who want to take your way of life away from you!
he's wrong! phil thought. 3.7059560077841414
18438. there were
                    other clubs in this league. 17.252764190159947
18439. he was a little pale and shaky. 17.239698497176036
18440. his lips felt glued together. 12.214555706636531
18441. i think you're wrong eddie he said finally.13.234928082206727
18442. you'll get your pay in the morning.9.670406878971576
18443. phil turned and left the room hearing eddie say: someday you'll
see i was right. 5.542917982132687
18444. phil shut the door behind him. 9.670406878971576
18445. outside in the dressing room frankie
                                                 ricco sat on the bench
dressed in his street clothes. 6.069352188143241
18446. phil said: i got my release. 10.472119682746735
18447. what for? 20.454815948573874
         phil sighed. 15.594944937291627
18449. i don't get it. 6.084341628539399
18450. i don't know phil
                         said. 6.40353114943052
18451. they were silent for a few moments. 12.704666064952725
18452. then frankie said: what are you gonna do? 11.185419424362621
         phil started to take his clothes off and frankie sat down on
the bench again. 6.21738536436707
18454. phil took off one
                          shoe and stared at it. 8.581436094141479
18455. don't take it like this frankie said. 3.3326417997438393
18456. hell plenty of guys get let out and come back later.
     7.615092762846159
18457. the leagues are full of guys like that.
                                                 7.738000562449461
18458. what are you gonna do phil? 19.147156018699693
18459. phil did not answer. 9.118533821976325
18460. why not try another club? 16.50522406137714
```

18461. phil looked up. 10.363724110347151

```
18462. what the hell right did eddie have saying a thing like that?
     9.447230487107626
           springfield's in tomorrow frankie said. 8.254441635698543
18464. he just didn't know what he was talking about saying a thing
like that. 11.024864854286045
18465. will you do it phil? 11.371309518294675
18466.
         do what? 15.594944937291627
        ask whitev for a job.
                               9.452469300701186
18468. springfield come in tomorrow?
                                     11.568363037656766
18469.
          frankie nodded. 12.292407525564322
18470. i'll talk to him all right. 7.052416632819533
18471. you'll get a job there. 4.434816407143831
18472. i'm not worried about it phil said. 4.695968624969399
18473. that's the way to talk. 4.5521556521024245
18474. what else did eddie have to say?
                                            13.126227377958582
18475. nothing phil said.12.798393476486735
18476. richard's next interest seemed the product of his insularity.
     9.552580660614426
18477. his broad reading took him into certain by-ways of religion and
    subject of religion began to fascinate him. 5.702822383859554
18478. when he was twelve he took to reading st augustine and aquinas
then lao-tse confucius mencius suzuki hindu tomes by endless krishnaists
and numerous socio-archaeological papers.8.40886389378838
18479. for his birthday because richard had seen them in a store and
asked for them his mother bought him the zend-avesta
                                                    and a little
image of the indian god acala.
                                 6.485090509647295
18480. and one day on her own his mother came home with a present
entitled the book of the dead which she suspected richard would
           7.587654776625781
enjoy.
18481. he was
                enormously happy with her gift and smiled then went to
his room toread. 7.644175402875733
18482. at dinner one night when he was fourteen richard announced there
is only one god. 10.930302944433684
18483. did you think there were two? 11.726643105254862
18484. grinned his father. 13.148092146312546
18485. you don't understand richard said gloomily. 7.132401713521564
18486. through quiet laughter his mother said don't speak to your
father like that richard. 8.132103251395721
18487. richard seldom spoke anyhow and he didn't speak to his parents
about religion again. 4.366709415741732
18488. his interest in the formal study of religion waned
sixteen and he substituted for it an interest in asian affairs.
     8.89554174344502
18489. although he still didn't speak to anyone he grew fond of saying
the future lies in asia when the opportunity arose and when he graduated
from high school his parents sent him to new york to give him a
foundation they said for his life in asian studies. 5.275214311400777
18490. richard was a solitary student in new york and acquired
his remoteness a thorough if bookish knowledge of asian lore literature
life politics and history. 7.307426758709952
18491. he was awarded a fellowship to continue his studies in tokyo and
he packed up his clothes the biwa upon which he had been practicing and
his image of acala and left to spend a week at home before leaving the
          5.577159584277038
country.
18492. the week at
                     home was not comfortable. 15.712826245464647
18493. his mother who had seen little of him for four years appeared
worried about his sailing off by himself for an orient which she
herself having slight knowledge of it had to be distrusted.
     5.161850294109484
```

```
18494. she seemed to work to grow close to her son in the few days he
spent at home talking to him about some of the more pleasant moments
     of his childhood and then trying to talk to him about those things
     in which he alone was interested. 7.53874194150532
                                                  11.92589899509228
18495. do you still have thebook of the dead?
18496. she asked him and laughing she added i
                                                   was nervous about
buying a book with a title like that but i knew you'd like it.
     7.576387114400823
18497. yes he lied to shorten the conversation i still have it.
     7.455191079527877
18498. he was no longer able to relax in the presence of his parents and
found it difficult to keep up a conversation with his mother or father no
matter the subject.
                      9.137267508339761
18499. as for the book of the dead it along with his other books on
religion had been incarcerated in a furnace in the basement of the building in which he had lived in new york. 5.787208181602326
18500. he had dusted each of the books carefully and carried them all to the basement and trembling at having to open the big furnace given
them up to the flames. 8.19797521024672
18501. then he sped from thedark basement and returned to his room and
           7.843407926201672
18502. richard left
                       america with his clothes his biwa and his image of
acala and on the freighter which took him to japan he plucked at the biwa
           to make the sounds he wrought resemble an ancient japanese
tune he hadonce heard. 6.019726956946484
18503. during his second week at sea he brought the curious melody out
of the instrument and suddenly wanted to force the biwa to remain at
just that moment in its history when it had given him pleasure.
      5.787905883621993
18504. he stole from his cabin late that night and crept out into a gusty
     north pacific wind and dropped the biwa into the water.
     7.000426104312035
18505. it was so dark that he didn't see it hit the water and the noisy
rush of the ocean kept him from hearing it. 7.649573033948713 18506. it was as though the biwa had been eaten up by the wind.
                                                         by the wind.
     14.504640723493376
18507. in tokyo richard took up a life similar to that which he had
lived in new york except that he had replaced his biwa with a friend.
     7.5228521185048285
18508. an american student named charlotte adams had refused to take
notice of his evident aversion to people and had at
                                                         last succeeded in
getting him to talk to her. 6.673129828829881
18509. he had nothing much to
                                 say to her but that he said anything
seemed to please her and he accompaniedher on some of her unusually
                             6.582548448311685
searching tours of tokyo.
18510. in charlotte
                       richard saw a frankness and a zest for doing
things which after a fashion he envied. 8.196536179722322
18511. in time he grew to depend upon her occasional
                                                         company and she
at length was able to encourage him to participate in more social
activity. 6.645336283902528
18512. she convinced him that he ought to be a member
                                                         of some of the
small tea-drinking parties she held at her rooms and in the end he
complied with her wishes although it was only rarely
                                                         that he added
anything to the random conversations. 8.675149498044787
18513. at one such
                      gathering charlotte announced i was at ryusenji
           10.172548632890837
18514. have you ever been to ryusenji? 10.472119682746735
18515. no one had.
                      19.237092080109804
18516. well it's at fudomae and there was a tan young man quite naked
```

taking a shower in the pool. 8.00493884178879

```
18517. richard thought it a more promising remark than any made during
the last conversation but charlotte's manner during the gatherings was
more flippant and superficial than when she was alone with him and he
was sure her remark would lead to nothing much better than the
pointless words which had preceded
                                       it. 5.500273971112471
18518. three of the four persons present all foreign students in
had been playing a game of judging popular japanese foods by the in and
out system an equation in which zen philosophy was used as the modifier.
      7.756111229739222
18519. soba udon and tea were in because they could be taken noisily.
      6.002446559592496
18520. sushi was out because it was pretentious. 12.23008923895811
18521. sashimi was
                       in samuel burns had suggested because it was too
far out to stay out even if it was a little pretentious.
      7.714848877068914
18522. richard had kept his eyes down throughout the game the very sound
of the chatter nearly painful to his ears. 7.21344205763055 18523. he wasn't the least bit disturbed by my watching him said
charlotte. 7.560809233574742
18524. did you watch him?
                            17.171912493159287
18525. asked a red-haired girl named ceecee witter. 7.622507342753323
18526. i shouldn't have beenable to do that. 13.269528653714232
18527. well i was able to do it charlotte said with no sign of
irritation.0.0
18528. i'm surprised no one has been there. 10.570015425988428
18529. i've been there a number of times. 5.042141567298523
18530. sam i thought you knew everything about tokyo. 9.933401610082138
18531. you've never
                       been to ryusenji? 5.539895886183769
         i've heard about it samuel burns said.5.566796116027718
18533. there's a little place there called lovers mound dedicated to
gompachi and komurasaki. 3.708899010225001
18534. yes a little parkish place charlotte said and concluded anyhow
         very nice. 8.386824198939589
it's all
18535. and the man who brought sweet potatoes into kanto is buried there
next to a beautiful seated statue of fudo. 6.863969561061585
18536. oh that's what i meant to tell you. 10.398550832016166 18537. this is the interesting part richard she had a bothersome habit
of trying to pull him into the talking. 8.841460129160703
18538. there
                was that fellow out there in the bitter cold-
it was cold today said samuel burns. 7.884581855449982
18539. and the water would be still colder ceecee seemed to shiver at
the thought of it.
                     8.287178381605464
18540. and your golden god said samuel burns probably went right home and
           himself into a boiling bath.7.833338170698159
18541. it would kill one of us. 18.63105190399245
18542. but the point is charlotte said there he was freezing naked in a
little stream of water at ryusenji all in worship of fudo the god of
fire. 6.228860520068616
18543. richard's dark eyes came up and seemed for the tiniest moment to
reflect sharp light. 5.542917982132687
18544. it was true; fudo
                            the god of wisdom was also thought of as
the japanese version of acala.
                                  10.99618047383709
18545. the conversation went on but richard stopped listening.
      9.338719997675419
18546. he found himself trying to remember something but he couldn't
decide even the nature of what it was he worked to recall.
      8.574866940035962
18547. he had almost given up when he realized that the dropping of his biwa into the icy jowls of the black pacific was the memory for
```

which he had been searching.6.563847466428849

```
18548. perhaps he sensed some connection between the incident on the freighter and the ascetic at ryusenji he was unable to put it together. 8.318774694875552
```

18549. that night after leaving charlotte's apartment richard walked about for a time before returning to his room. 7.047637994573878 18550. when he at last did go to his room he couldn't sleep and instead paced up and down before his little image of acala thinking first of charlotte's tale ofthe man at ryusenji then of his biwa and the invisible pacific waters. 6.762315483948501

18551. and the next morning not sure of why he went he took the train to fudomae and walked to ryusenji. 6.7881245862708655
18552. he was surprised by the sharp sensation he experienced as he approached the pool which charlotte had mentioned. 9.52931477531394
18553. he went through a gate to stand at the edge of the water and gazed at the two thin falls which dropped from large spigots high at the back of the pool. 7.996992376907792

18554. on the hillside above was caged what might have been an incarnation of fudo or perhaps a demon. 8.880135014497203 18555. the strange creature housed in wire made him shudder.

8.341215694113531

18556. the sensation he so overwhelmingly realized was one which told him he had been there beforebut he knew he had not and could not recall any place he had visited to be likened to the limpid green water or the little fountain-falls or the green demon imprisoned beyond his reach. 6.828227599909937

18557. he left the pool and climbed the steep stone stairs to the temple and the sense of him. 6.278187761345974 and climbed the steep stone stairs to the familiarity with the place would not leave

18558. into a little well before the temple he dropped a hundred-yen coin and then he had an urgeto sound the bell before the temple to take hold of the rope and crash it against the circle of bronze; but the spirit he wished to call out would not he knew come in the person of the temple priest. 6.69886557739583

18559. instead he walked around the temple and mounted still another flight of stairs and stood before the seated fudo at their head.

5.206969395667132

18560. the black fudo seemed to stare rigidly back at him and richard's eyes were caught by the fudo's in fascination and then richard was shocked as all at once flames shot out from the sharp features of fudo's face and there was a terrible metallic scraping sound as if the large statue were about to burst from some pressure within it.

6.060876804996218

18561. then the flames were gone the stillness fell upon the severe black face and richard began to tremble violently. 6.361462262301334 18562. suddenly he emptied his pockets of all his coins and dropped them into the box before the seated fudo and hurried back down both stairways and away from the temple never looking back. 6.719380366577789 18563. he walked all the miles back to his room. 9.37476583863188 18564. he seemed to have picked up a virus that day because the next morning he had a small cough and felt a bit hot. 8.566411931777575 18565. he stayed home reading and refusing to think about his frightening experience at ryusenji. 6.955990454870539 18566. but the process of refusing to think about it was an active reminder in itself and he couldn't rid himself of a consciousness of it throughout the day. 7.783722900487885 18567. the cold lingered making sleep difficult that night and he remained

remained in bed still the next morning now unable to keep from thinking about the inexplicable sight of burning metal the wretched sound the unbearable feeling of having been to a remote tokyo temple at some earlier time in his life. 4.39244491018772

- 18568. all of the elements of the experience were impossible and yet the reality of them was heavy upon him and he resolved neveragain to visit the temple at fudomae. 12.204586212750339
- 18569. i was thinking of the heat and of water that morning when i was plowing the stubble field far across the hill from the farm buildings. 6.496989835935114
- 18570. it had grown hot early that day and i hoped that the boy my brother's son would soon come across the broad black area of plowed ground carrying the jar of cool water. 6.127821545355727
- 18571. the boy usually was sent out at about that time with the water and he always dragged an old snow-fence lath $\,$ or a stick along to play with. 5.967931257283562
- 18572. he pretended that the lath was a tractor $\,$ and he would drag it through the dirt and make buzzing tractor $\,$ sounds with his lips. 7.56949139879573
- 18573. i almost ran over the snake before i could stop the tractor in time. 7.033748404049442
- 18574. i had turned at the corner of the field and i had to look back to raise the plow and then to drop it again into the earth and i was thinking of the boy and the water anyway and when i looked again down the furrow the snake was there. 7.606086120642392
- 18575. it lay half in the furrow and half out and the front wheels had rolled nearly up to it when i put in the clutch.
 - 6.957982912084095
- 18576. the tractor was heavily loaded with the weight of the plow turning the earth and the tractor stopped instantly. 8.65926883882496 18577. the snake slid slowly and with great care from the new ridge the plow had made into the furrow and did not go any further.
 - 5.587517462815743
- 18578. i had never liked snakes much i still had that kind of quick panic that i'd had as a child whenever i saw one but this snake was clean and bright and very beautiful. 7.521603781906447
- 11.10887719028275 18581. i pulled the throttle o
- 18581. i pulled the throttle of the tractor in and out hoping to frighten him with the noise but the snake only flicked its black forked tongue and faced the huge tractor wheel without fright or concern. 6.097509146821502
- 18582. i let the engine idle then and i got down and went around the wheel and stood beside it. 7.721756160345477
- 18583. my movement did frighten the snake and it raised its head and trailed delicately a couple of feet and stopped again and its tongue was working very rapidly. 5.436336172996785
- 18584. i followed it lookingat the brilliant colors on its tubular back the colors clear and sharp and perfect in orange and green and brown diamonds the size of a baby's fist down its back and the diamonds were set one within the other and interlaced with glistening jet-black.
 - 5.954337190664868
- 18585. the colors were astonishing clear and bright and it was as if the body held a fire of its own and the colors came through that transparent flesh and skin vivid and alive and warm. 5.442260693132294 18586. the eyes were clear and black and the slender body was arched slightly. 9.247919163025907
- 18587. his flat and gracefully tapered head lifted as i looked at him and the black tongue slipped in and out of that solemn mouth.
 - 6.8606758646903225
- 18588. you beauty i said i couldn't kill you. 13.686088808773588 18589. you are much too beautiful. 9.118533821976325

```
18590. i had killed snakes before when i was younger but there had
been no animal like this one and i knew it was
                                                unthinkable that an
animal such as that should die. 8.369000929561034
18591. i picked him up and the length of him arched very carefully and
gracefully and only a little wildly and i could feel the coolness of
that radiant fire-colored
                           body like splendid ice and i knew that he had
eaten only recently because there were two whole and solid little
lumps in the forepart of him like fieldmice swallowed whole might make.
     5.000535753132551
18592. the body caressed through my hands like cool satin and my hands
usually tanned and dark were pale beside it and i asked it where the
fire colors could come from the coolness of that body. 6.599958184525616
18593. i lowered him so he would not fall and his body slid out onto the
cool newly-plowed earth frombetween my pale hands. 5.737723150024694
18594. the snake worked away very slowly and delicately and with a
gorgeous kind of dignity and beauty and he carried his head a little
above the rolled clods.
                            6.687431067188754
18595. the sharp burning colors of his body stood brilliant and
plain against the black soil like a target. 5.902564164932943
18596. i felt good and satisfied looking at the snake.
     11.707830514603762
18597. it shone in its bright diamond color against the sun-burned
stubble and the crumbled black clods of soil and against the paleness of
          6.457976418109641
18598. the color and beauty of it were strange and wonderful and somehow
alien too in that dry and dusty and uncolored field. 6.622895098640549
18599. i got on the tractor again and i had to watch the plow closely
because the field was drawn across the long hillside and even in that
good soil there was a danger of rocks. 6.651328812237935
18600. i had my back to the corner of the triangular field
pointed towards the house. 12.939789058690298
18601. the earth was a little heavy and i
                                            had to stop once and clean
the plowshares because they were not scouring properly and i did not look back towards the place until i had turned the corner and was
plowing across the upper line of the large field a long way from where
i had stopped because of the snake. 5.388800835993898
18602. i saw it all at a glance. 14.425967366896408
18603. the boy was there at the lower corner of the field and he was in the plowed earth stamping with ferocity and a kind of frenzied
impatience. 6.975756388666339
18604. even at that distance with no sound but
                                                  the sound of the
tractor i could tell the fierce mark of brutality on the boy.
     7.678933223624066
18605. i could see the hunched-up shoulders the savage determination
     the dance of his feet as he ground the snake with his heels
the pirouette of his arms as he whipped at it with the stick.
     5.880402142312107
18606. stop it i shouted but the lumbering and mighty tractor roared on
     above anything i could say. 7.242582034068102
18607. i stopped the tractor and i shouted down to the boy and i knew
he could hear me for the morning was clear and still but he did not
even hesitate in that brutal murdering dance. 5.948337474879814
18608. i felt myself tremble thinking of the diamond light of that
beauty i had held a few moments before and i wanted
                                                        to run down there
and halt if i could that frenetic pirouette catch the boy in the moment
of his savagery and save a glimmer a remnant of that which i remembered
but i knew it was already too late. 6.9396696108445735
          drove the tractor on not looking down there; i was afraid to
look for fear the evil might still be going on. 5.11000427288293
```

```
18610. my head began to ache and the fumes of the tractor began to
bother my eyes and i hated the job
                                    suddenly and i thought there are
only moments when one sees beautiful things and these are soon crushed
or they vanish. 6.282058878585513
18611. i felt the
                   anger mount within me. 10.981588546931944
18612. the boy waited at the corner with the jar of water held up to me
in his hands and the water had grown bubbly in the heat of the morning.
18613. i knew the boy well. 16.20325629893319
18614. he was eleven and we had done many things together.
     12.77403531117276
18615. he was a beautiful boy really with finely-spun blonde hair and
a smooth and still effeminate face and his eyelashes were long and dark
and brushlike and his eyes were blue. 6.227640272567339
18616. he waited there and he smiled as the tractor came up as he would
     smile on any other day. 7.870327753598411
18617. he was my nephew my brother's son handsome and warm and newly-
scrubbed with happiness upon his face and his face resembled my brother's
and mine as well. 5.814742013112522
18618. i saw then too the stake driven straight and hard into the plowed
soil through something there where i had been not long before.
     8.060711021428666
18619. i stopped the tractorand climbed down and the boy came eagerly up
          7.142160925683225
18620. can i ride around with you? 13.608656069977235
18621. he asked as he often did and i had as often
                                                    let him be on the
tractor beside me. 7.172433933306394
                                    and he was already innocent; the
18622. i looked closely at his eyes
killing was already forgotten in that clear mind of his.
     7.630048847340438
18623. no you cannot i said pushing aside the water jar he offered to
     6.486932703071203
18624. i pointed to the splintered upright
     15.293512825203821
                          13.535421074458899
18625. did you do that?
18626. i asked. 28.659110453221246
18627. yes he
              said eagerly beginning a kind of dance of excitement.
     8.181772205841687
18628. i killed a snake; it was a big one. 14.015985320651005
18629. he tried to take my hand to showme. 11.637504177391046
18630. why did you kill it? 17.61159709651902
        snakes are ugly and bad. 9.118533821976325
18632. this snake was very beautiful. 14.348401121477856
18633. didn't you see how beautiful it was? 7.622507342753323
18634. snakes are ugly he said again. 9.670406878971576
18635. you saw the colors of it didn't you? 9.751843329843403
18636. have you ever seen anything like it around here?
     14.851038384543116
        snakes are ugly and
                               bad and it might have bitten somebody
and they would have died. 7.166809956905349
18638. you know there are no poisonous snakes in this area.
     13.64376351739659
18639. this snake could not harm anything. 8.254441635698543
18640. they eat chickens sometimes the boy said.
     13.133843158043385
18641. they are ugly and they eat chickens and i hate snakes.
     8.768190208095389
18642. you are talking foolishly i said.
                                         17.799652589239614
18643. you killed it because you wanted to kill it for no other reason.
     5.825820622377272
```

```
18645. it was beautiful i said half to myself. 14.641503533571957
18646. the boy skipped along beside me and he was contented
he had done. 9.465597166959574
18647. the fire of the colors was gone; there
                                                 was a contorted
ugliness now; the colors of its back were dull and gray-looking torn and
smashed in and dirty from the boy's shoes. 5.489343218527561
18648. the beautifully-tapered head so delicate and so cool had been
flattened as if in a vise and the forked tongue splayed out of the
          torn mouth. 7.328031460226586
twisted
18649. the snake was hideous and i remembered even then the cool bright
fire of it only a little while before and i thought perhaps the boy had always seen it dead and hideous like that and had not even stopped
to see the beauty of it in its life. 5.06773775356135
18650. i wrenched
                     the stake out that the boy had driven through it
in the thickest part of its body between the colored diamond crystals.
     8.61357679925586
18651. i touched it
                      and the coolness the ice-feeling was gone and even
then it moved a little perhaps a tiny spasm of the dead muscles and i
hoped that it was truly dead so that i would not have to kill it.
     6.21470828635337
18652. and then it moved
                           a little more and i knew the snake was dying
and i would have to kill it there. 8.611517974349141
18653. the boy stood off a few feet and he had the stake again
he was racing innocently in circles making the buzzing tractor
                                                                   sound
                6.096224199898925
with his lips.
18654. i'm sorry i thought to the snake for you were beautiful.
      5.344127361900167
18655. i took the broken length of it around the tractorand i took one of
the wrenches from the tool-kit and i struck its head not looking at it
to kill it at last for it could never live. 5.138888064681943
18656. the boy came around behind me dragging the stake.
     10.593949436390735
18657. it'sa big snake isn't it? 8.254441635698543
18658. he said. 27.770505909397876
18659. i'm going to tell everybody
                                      how big a snake i killed.
     3.9409848884369008
18660. don't you see what you
                              have done? 4.2280053972043765
18661. i said. 22.589978126100267
18662. don't you see the difference now? 4.608334340123241
          it's an ugly terrible snake he said. 7.14162538120728
18664. he came up and was going to push at it with his heavy shoes.
     10.097767844988342
18665. i could see the happiness in the boy's eyes the gleeful
brutality. 11.158679117392918
18666. i could have slapped the boy. 16.637395637547947
18667. he looked up at me puzzled and he swayed his head from side to
side. 6.718491433348979
18668. i thought you little brute you nasty selfish little beast with
brutality already developed within that brain and in those eyes.
     8.172476930621261
18669. i wanted to slap his face to wipe forever the insolence and
brutal glee from his mouth and i decided then very suddenly what i
```

18670. cady didn't come unglued easily but this had not been a day of

18671. tax worries production worries personnel worries and the letter from hanford college his own alma mater a real snapper. 5.15576524365156

18672. hanford realized he had enrolled his son four years ago.

8.095329838603257

would do. 5.744033709630084

7.879513779734377

glad tidings.

18644. they're ugly and i hate them the boy insisted. 5.254919823845219

- 18673. yes the boy's credentials were in order- scholastic transcript character references picture health record successful college boards. 6.425825565315495
- 18674. but due to the many applicants on file would he co-operate and write a personal letter giving them his son's motivation interests and his qualifications for leadership? 7.568986903451163
- 18675. cady partlow lit his pipe with no comfort. 7.14162538120728 18676. this was the letter which would or would not enroll his son david in hanford. 10.382711787538664
- 18677. his son who had neverheld an office in any organization in the eighteen years of his life. 6.345909249690577
- 18678. his son who did not know whether he wanted to be doctor lawyer or chief. 11.154891164612224 merchant
- 18679. he wondered if he had played it wrong. 10.956138982259073 18680. maybe he should have kept in touch. 9.670406878971576
- 18681. but he had been busy building a business being a big man in his own town just as he had been a big man at hanford class of 1935.
 - 6.93847948602247
- 18682. besides cady partlow knew he wasn't the old-grad-type. 10.284905525944948
- 18683. look at pete alcorn who hadn't missed a hanford ball game fifteen years. 8.830001386156479
- ivy league had no room for football 18684. hanford college little players with low grades. 7.816541020648697
- 18685. cady looked at his own son's scholastic record with pride. 6.210871206873012
- 18686. goodsolid b average with a sprinkling of a's in math and science. 7.809995658144575
- 18687. imagine his son being that good in science! mr partlow could still
- feel a cold sweat on his slightly gray temples as he remembered a near thing chemistry had been for him at hanford. 4.822285669775309
- 18688. but then he hadn't studied very hard.14.306364280244424
- 18689. getting elected president of the student body took a lot of time and politicking. 9.213101248268575
- 18690. he put down his pipe and started to type. 11.45143587764551 18691. in response to your letter i can in good conscience recommend my son david in the field of leadership. 9.512277889407613
- 18692. he stopped and looked at the picture of his son the picture on his desk which had changed with the years from a laughing baby to a candidate for hanford college. 6.907478354700837
- 18693. he didn't have to be told his son looked 6.655401930142109
- 18694. david had the same gray eyes high cheekbones dark hair and a certain rugged ugliness. 7.032105024464237
- 18695. he turned back to the typewriter with a little more confidence. 11.111158019383609
- 18696. his interests range from astronomy and geology to electronics tennis and swimming. 8.351818438430747
- 18697. his chief motivation for enrolling at hanford is the desire tomr partlow banged his fist on the keyboard ruining the letter. 5.434268348490789
- 18698. he paced to the window and looked at the city he had helped to 8.780253468194578
- 18699. how do you tell a college president that your son doesn't know what he wants to do? 7.9676621329752
- 18700. that you have refused to drive him into the family business or push himinto a profession so you can say at the club of course david has known since he was twelve he wanted to be an engineer- or a lawyer or an editor? 7.6097270840619515

```
how do you tell a college like hanford that your son has a
vast potential that he will find himself? 7.388462602011699
18702. just give him time give him a chance. 11.495411112805801
18703. cady snapped the venetian blind shut and slammed himself down
before the typewriter rolled in a fresh sheet and gave his letter the
same savage attention he bestowed on a salesman who needed to have the
bucket taken off his thick head. 4.777896602575284
18704. what a production to make of a letter commending your own son!
     his eyebrow went up in amusement at his soul-searching panic.
     8.050177749469128
18705. he told hanford his son wanted to go into the field of
electronics.
                7.492314771810789
18706. he told hanford his son had participated in numerous high-school
activities. 9.928116389115404
18707. he belonged to a social club a civic group little theater swimming
     team and had been president of the student forum as well as
treasurer of the science club. 6.40664079932965
18708. he finished with a flurry of good
                                           wishes to hanford college
and signed the letter. 9.326373578887134
18709. then he met the grave eyes of his wife anne from the photograph
     next to david's. 7.825858022364431
18710. he shoved the unsealed letter into his coat pocket.
     10.697093789223626
18711. better show it to anne and see if he had omitted anything.
     7.294240329992203
18712. after all his wife had written most of his letters for him in
those first lean days of partlow products. 8.511179754676569
18713. anne had a way with words. 7.622507342753323
18714. halfof it was natural half was smith college.
                                                    8.774558972437266
18715. yet the whole of anne was something she had never learned in any
college.
          7.125533558455503
18716. a woman had it or she didn't. 11.87006678428286
18717. she said what she meant and let it be. 10.161295031830592
18718. she never got on his back. 13.395846316838242
18719. he could take the advice or leave it. 13.404632090050793
18720. he whistled as he locked the office and grinned as he got on the
elevator. 8.771944306967212
18721. you look like you just heard a real gasser mr partlow.
     8.498258318368384
18722. cady looked at tom who had takenhim up and down for fifteen
          7.391013650626644
18723. i was just thinking how things have changed.
                                                      11.74036724649576
18724. when i went to college they begged you to come.
     12.689211884923433
18725. be our guest! it's our pleasure! now you have to be well
rounded firm
                in motivation and pre-packed with knowledge! tom slid
     open the door to the lobby. 6.482872165102148
18726. that's a fact mr partlow. 4.764517592294243
18727. my john applied to six colleges before he got in.
     7.095994055561842
18728. he's president of the rocket club here
                                                you know.
     6.226827686383596
18729. always messing around with science stuff. 8.724060768995233
18730. real bright along those lines you might say. 9.060328853487057
18731. he got a science scholarship to yale. 11.978715788829584
18732. oh said mr partlow that's fine tom. 9.670406878971576
18733. as he drove home through the thinning traffic cady felt the
unease growing. 8.23315565584684
18734. he hadn't told anyone but he too had applied to five colleges
for david. 8.824820353737188
```

```
18735. they had all turned down his son.
                                           12.30044024548134
18736. limited interests. 15.594944937291627
18737. he suddenly realized when he walked into his own pretty darned
expensive house that he needed the martini anne had waiting for him.
     5.891546773904067
18738. but tonight his drink tasted like branch water and even his
favorite meal of steak and tossed salad gave no surcease from the
growing weight of the letter in his pocket. 6.81088806665634
18739. nor did looking at anne ease the tension as it usually did.
     7.997453561679687
18740. he liked looking at anne. 17.83289566254582
18741. he liked her blond hair and the sprinkle of freckles across her
nose. 9.035402972528193
18742. from those navy-blue eyes she
                                    saw things as clearly and
honestly as david did. 8.444448713982391
18743. she always could sense
                               the shag end of a woolly day.
     8.509163976632314
18744. board meeting tonight cady?
                                     12.391973375306865
         no i begged off. 9.118533821976325
18746. can i have the car dad? 10.472119682746735
18747. why not let him take it cady? 10.36236808368414
          i know it is midweek but it's only eight days before
              7.937983718570805
commencement.
18749. cady deep in thought neither
                                      heard nor answered.
     7.14162538120728
18750. carefully he put down his steak knife and said loudly mr
chairman! cady partlow's head came up like that of the proverbial fire
          7.404485708784127
18751. the car? 18.69259083039617
18752. of course you can have it.
                                      20.666599446493468
18753. dave ate two pieces of pie as he did everything else slowly
methodically
               and with interest. 6.027415029629315
18754. hear anything from hanford yet dad?
                                            9.670406878971576
         cady begged the question. 9.118533821976325
18756. don't worry about it dave. 4.176400477476501
18757. your acceptance will come through. 9.347724754445679
18758. dave shrugged on his sports coat and picked up the car keys.
     8.58974999807994
                                3.053035188604184
18759. don't be too sure dad.
18760. charles burke got turned down by dartmouth and he is a straight-a
     student. 10.360493699829528
18761. anne said it wasn't surprising because charles
                                                     was antisocial a
lone wolf and completely one-sided. 5.542917982132687
18762. i can hardly say the same about you dave! dave kissed her
          10.824506117511405
18763. girls my dear parent are here to stay! get my old man to bed
         5.542917982132687
18764. he looks a little bit frayed. 18.061324538843696
18765. anne waited until
                          the door had slammed and picked up the
coffeepot. 6.770700886966488
18766. let's go into the library.
                                     8.652758046626586
18767. you do seem somewhat tattered. 13.44371259307425
18768. cady trailed her with the coffee cups and settled into his
favorite chair in the comfortable book-lined room. 6.757567981697296
18769. i didn't know i looked so dilapidated! wrong word darling.
     6.320003807314731
18770. your fur has been rubbed the wrong way and you show it.
     8.205142482231215
18771. need any help? 13.33266277152813
```

18772. in a way yes. 33.838274708982354

- 18773. hanford college hasn't decided on dave's application yet. 6.764147616291221
- 18774. they want a letter from me on his motives interests and leadership. 8.497727219111919
- 18775. cady handed her the letter drank his coffee and waited with what he suddenly realized was belligerence. 5.60019589982758
- 18776. already he could feel anne's questioning eyes.
 - 10.440318804367909
- 18777. i know you wrote this in a hurry but cady dave was only
- acting president of the student forum for a few days. 7.261287234886356
- 18778. that was when half the school was down with flu.
 - 12.995112461539241
- 18779. and he wasn't really elected treasurer of the science club. 9.667352269902846
- 18780. he just took over the week bill daley was in the state basketball play-off. 12.843759771688664
- 18781. cady stuck his jaw out. 8.254441635698543
- 18782. the fact remains he was treasurer. 39.60790576527968
- 18783. no cady he made second team. 10.628794361170721
- 18784. a team is a team insisted cady. 11.70189341780671
- 18785. anything else? 15.610129252044759
- 18786. yes she said quietly. 14.895633550238912
- 18787. i don't think you've been quite honest cady. 5.321167624718023
- 18788. astronomy. 19.804021762487697
- 18789. he was mad about stars at the age of nine. 11.705417604447144
- 18790. geology you and dave used his rock collection for the bottom of
- the fishpond six years ago! those aren't his interests now.
 - 7.75977692148908
- 18791. whatdo you suggest? 10.363724110347151
- 18792. just say he likes swimming tennis chess and music. 10.673957607741787
- 18793. music! he hasn't been to a symphony concert all season. 6.460370037324521
- 18794. but he plays bass with chief crazy horse and his five colts! you mean that rock-and-roll combo? 9.757764267482612
- 18795. even in that he never solos like jack on guitar or rich on sax. 9.292516637237524
- 18796. he's- he's just there that's all. 10.472119682746735
- 18797. he keeps the beat going. 13.328754055215526
- 18798. he likes to play bass because he doesn't have to solo. 7.8248092711966075
- 18799. he doesn't like to rise and shine. 10.776005861178222
- 18800. don't worry cady he'll be back in the beethoven fold by next year. 4.693655786641076
- 18801. but i refuse to be brutally honest and mention $\,$ chief crazy horse and his five colts. $\,$ 8.003471306077339
- 18802. anne laughed and cady felt the tension loosen its grip on the back of his neck. 9.329984262553964
- 18803. maybe i am padding it a bit anne he said. 6.937054785357406
- 18804. but you know how hardit is to get a boy into a good college. 13.263572776353175
- 18805. he has to have leadership as well as grades. 15.212041085883303
- 18806. anne folded the worrisome document. 10.472119682746735
- 18807. did you know he is advertising his ham-radio equipment for sale this weekend? 7.599843929195408
- 18808. he hasn't used it now for several years. 9.482216872931062
- 18809. can you really say his motivation for college is electronics? 8.981649208345148

- cady felt the jolt as though he had stepped off the curb on his heel. 7.897235646792652
- 18811. and what would you say he wants to do? 10.256582736926461
- 18812. just what? 24.12764018878611
- 18813. it's dave who is applying to hanford college. 7.14162538120728
- 18814. why don't you ask him? 13.663388853342104
- for once cady partlow wished anne would yell at him so he could yell back. 5.542917982132687
- 18816. i have talked to him but you know i've never tried to push him into any profession. 9.722440102253898
- 18817. i won't be guilty of trying to run his life. 7.011795747562975
- 18818. anne picked up the towel she was hemming for the hospital
- guild. 8.58974999807994
- 18819. just because your father tried to make a banker out of you you've leaned over backward to keep your hands off. 6.18345631508541
- 18820. but subconsciously you've wanted him to conform to your mold. 11.144516821445718
- 18821. you want him to be a leader of men like you. 11.400287698266787
- 18822. cady put the well-worn chip back on his shoulder. 9.068763847574985
- 18823. dave has qualities of leadership. 8.254441635698543 18824. he just hasn't developed them yet. 15.93329064165616
- 18825. he never will cady. 15.068059069186956
- 18826. not the kind of leadership you mean working with lots of people. 10.358242199572793
- 18827. all your wishful thinking won't change that. 9.785091048588368
- 18828. remember what you used to say in the army? 13.017283327234006
- 18829. you can't run a war with ninety-nine generals and one private!
- cady walked the block to the mailbox almost ashamed of himself for arguing with anne. 4.961624055085771
- 18830. martin felt it was incredible that the situation had come to exist 8.571850877310746 at all.
- 18831. and once begun had grown to such monstrous proportions. 9.078296757283773
- 18832. the pair of white cotton shorts ruled his life. 10.153932004280875
- 18833. lying awake at night he could see them laid out on the floor of his mind. 8.836201299035759
- 18834. whenhe rose in the morning the image was still there. 9.248601565535601
- 18835. he had always been a messy and negligent man. 10.918931351420587
- 18836. in his bachelor days his bedroomhad been strewn with clothes which his mother or later the hotel maid generally saw fit to put in 8.164433496401529
- 18837. no doubt dolores resented following in their footsteps. 10.724051427648279
- 18838. but it was fun those first days kidding about the trail of garments he left littered across the rug. 10.470414911750577
- 18839. there was an assertive maleness in his grinning refusal to pick them up. 6.573725984468509
- 18840. halfslyly he enjoyed seeing her stoop to lift the things. 8.372963641085187
- 18841. he remembered the first time he saw her standing across the room at a party. 7.340211557527661
- 18842. the smooth curve of her neck very white against hair which curled against it like petals. 7.860799503526907

```
18843. her hair was the color of those blooms which in seed
catalogues are referred to as black but since no flower is actually
without color contain always a hint of grape or purple or blue- he
wanted to draw the broad patina of hair through his fingers searching
it slowly for a trace of veining which might reveal its true shade
beneath the darkness. 4.7900141444425755
18844. so he sought her out and spoke to her and thought of his hand in
her hair. 8.946285369641288
18845. or against her back pressed on the column of vertebrae which held
her so magnificently straight and unyielding until the segments of bone
made tiny sharp cracking noises like the snapped stem of a tulip.
     4.897569406520563
                                                17.61249236409776 not then.
18846. but to put it bluntly nothing snapped.
18847. yet that had not seriously troubled him
     9.5605666824369
18848. more he could take at leisure. 12.89760508101065
                   thought he needed was time: to what better use
18849. all martin
could time be put?
                    6.3679245317677085
          he saw later that they had made their marriage too quickly.
     10.208466374747237
18851. there
              was too little occasion beforehand for resistance the
brave strong
                delights of emotional clash and meeting.
     5.8499816739908725
18852. they had left themselves too much to discover. 14.46825350295397
18853. but at the start his new life felt invigorating.
     16.724251554856554
18854. it was on the tenth day after the wedding that he dropped the
shorts on the floor. 13.250261829637637
18855. now i'm not going to pick up those shorts! martin gave her a
                8.721623440704747
teasing pat.
18856. i think you'll get tired of
                                     them there. 16.790687606295677
18857. in the morning the shorts were where he had left them.
     12.11272259625614
18858. he smiled to himself and decided not to mention them till
                   10.891839559707224
     dolores did.
18859. it was almost too easy. 21.83093509210906
18860. for he had just remembered:
                                      tonight they were having their
             12.669651730336986
first guests.
18861. the shorts would not be
                               on the floor when he came home that
evening. 7.342113974448288
18862. the rest of the bedroom had been groomed to a superhuman neatness
           the middle of the carpet lay the disheveled shorts.
     8.234992203261603
18863. they gave the room a strange note of incongruity like a mole on
a beautiful face.
                     6.376876511860498
18864. he saw that dolores intended to wait until the last minute
thinking he would get nervous. 12.613855219284895
                                            7.622507342753323
18865. quietly he determined to foil her.
18866. i can
                be as stubborn as she can he thought; my nerves are as
          8.613473101510026
strong.
18867. she'll
               rush to the bedroom when the doorbell rings.
     7.399693948012309
18868. martin was standing a few feet from the front
     9.806455560957847
18869. he swung around eyes toward the bedroom some fifteen feet
     7.953394054598466
18870. dolores stood motionless in the doorway. 9.670406878971576
18871. he could not cross the living room brush past her and bend down
to retrieve the shorts. 7.605285587081398
```

18872. he strode to answer the bell. 16.253461520996265

```
18873. bill's hat was deposited in the hall closet. 8.108225911312923
18874. with the most casual and relaxed manner in the world dolores led
anthea to the bedroom. 11.760221489068845
18875. at first he could not be sure. 15.714104903279903
18876. then he caught just enough to know that the shorts were still
there.
          11.648855077952735
18877. a glissade of giggles slid over their voices. 8.023923068000494
18878. all evening anthea favored him with odd coy looks.
     10.566937912973131
18879. clearly she had been instructed not to say a word.
     8.270050172834136
18880. for some reason this ellipsis in the conversationspread until it
swallowed up every other topic. 8.845748025528591
18881. at last there was a void no one could fill.
                                                       9.72700310275711
18882. the brainards went home early. 13.848082117783294
18883. martin realized later on that he should have had it out with
     dolores that night. 6.157782125570901
18884. but he was so taken aback he could not believe any rage of his
would make her give in. 11.399306113189299
18885. on the contrary it would only weaken his position if he fumed
while she stayed calm and adamant.7.824183542320377
18886. and if he surrendered after raving
     16.937531543662352
18887. suppose he ran up the white flag altogether?
                                                      9.213166806925662
18888. at once. 15.594944937291627
18889. he considered the sober possibility. 12.127026643485452
18890. in his head was the echo of those titters with anthea.
     7.993963371949622
18891. there was something about private feminine whisperings which
always made him feel scabrous and unclean. 7.976318551181658
18892. he remembered his mother gossiping with her neighborhood women
          lowering her voice to a penetrating hoarseness
be trusted to carry to the head of the stairs where he crouched
listening. 7.663492800193362
18893. he could even recall the last time he sat there. 0.0
18894. she was talking about him that time because he had done some bad
thing something she disliked but afterwards martin said he was sorry.
     9.052257956338808
18895. he apologized so sweetly i couldn't keep being annoyed with him.
     7.953394054598466
18896. it wasn't even true that he'd said he was sorry that time;
had in fact said simply that he wished the thing hadn't happened which
was as honest as he could put it. 7.24553549919109
18897. but his mother told the story over and over till her martin
said he was sorry was as much a part of her as the shape of her thin
pallid ears.
                7.413482343312619
18898. the battle had to be fought.
                                      13.589290166239456
18899. let the best sex win.16.938059354978364
18900. but his resolution hardly seemed to help. 16.249673089949898
18901. if the situation had been bad it now got worse.
     10.994538306646076
18902. about this time people began dropping in considering that the
newly married had been left alone long enough. 8.017514092899379
18903. angrily martin wished they had delayed the wedding and gone on a
trip- preferably one that lasted months- instead of deciding not to
postpone the date
                   until he could get away. 4.914571349332856
18904. here they were at the mercy of anyone who chose to come by.
     13.661930494423315
18905. these stray people nearly always insisted on dolores showing
```

them around the apartment. 6.487410277193333

- 18906. of course the tours of inspection included the ever-present shorts. 14.646678723792014
- 18908. some tried to ignore the blot on the bedroom's countenance. 9.584783452671674
- 18909. to them all dolores told a lighthearted and witty tale. 7.945119355047572
- 18910. it's a little contest martin and i have she would begin gaily carrying the anecdote through a frothy and deceptive course.
 4.052613316838929
- 18911. while he waited in the living room. 11.770135364812466
- 18912. they entered the bedroom and dolores said nothing. 11.967541482367666
- 18913. then one of the guests showed his merriment. 12.97449611012744
- 18914. you were in a hurry weren't you? 14.61704916710057
- 18915. martin would have liked to break the man's neck. 7.340243567790019
- 18916. dolores smiled; she let the interpretation stand. 9.670406878971576
- 18917. now martin heard himself give a snort of mock \qquad good nature. 7.304235152733095
- 18918. with her eyes dolores dared him for the truth ready to begin: it's a little contest- never again did he enter into the ritual of showing the apartment. 6.75962265097091
- 18919. they kept up a rigid pretense of speaking relations. 8.729760093721831
- 18920. but martin seldom felt the impulse to talk about anything. 11.077418040299065
- 18921. what to talk about? 19.946752732958277
- 18922. dolores kept picking up any of his clothes which he left about but he had been robbed of pleasure in scattering his possessions. 7.649021478201203
- 18923. he fell into the habit of putting his clothes in drawers and closets so his life might impinge as little as possible on hers. 6.307865687113482
- 18924. in his moments of worst agony martin imagined what his friends were saying. 10.301689440447241
- 18925. the sound of their amazement. 15.82973940139538
- 18926. bizarre: he could hear the word. 9.670406878971576
- 18927. we were up to visit them and h he had thought her exactly what he wanted. 6.939400130024042
- 18928. six weeks of marriage and i'm using the past tense he told himself furiously. 8.352018501672953
- 18929. pursuing his idea he saw that it would be impossible to leave her now. 5.725106139771221
- 18930. everyone would know why; he would cut a supremely ridiculous figure. 8.588365263176025
- 18931. day and night martin could not drag his mind from the dilemma he had made $\,$ for himself. $\,$ 5.427950274147271 $\,$
- 18932. his mind scurried frantically seeking an exit.
 - 10.276228481933904
- 18933. alternately he had periods of hostile defeatism in which he determined sullenly morosely to live out his life in this fashion. 5.869723508637666
- 18934. nothing would change nothing would ever change. 11.20966096597004 18935. when the solution finally came to him one night while he was in bed he was so shaken by its simplicity that he could only wonder why it had not occurred to him before. 7.581357291985703

```
18936. in a frenzy of excitement he considered his plan.
     12.822520260437535
18937. beside his shorts he would place something of hers.
     6.460370037324521
18938. instantaneously he would have won an immeasurable moral victory
for if she picked up say a pair of her panties she might just as
well lift his
               shorts lying alongside- the expenditure of energy was
almost the same. 5.944299494118182
18939. he felt that it would be a particular humiliation to dolores to
pick up her own underwear which he had laid on the floor.
     8.666035271806566
18940. furthermore he could go on repeating the maneuver endlessly:
every time he went in the bedroom he could drop a slip or a brassiere or maybe a girdle next to his shorts. 5.867756097854561
18941. sooner or later dolores would crack. 8.842581037245965
18942. on the other hand if she didn't remove her own things it would
be difficult
                to explain to the parade of guests which traversed the
apartment. 8.422244438181218
18943. martin guessed that dolores would not be so eager to tell the
     next installment of her story. 6.3591809137220165
18944. the tale he thought would become less gay. 11.387658710676023
18945. she had used his rumpled shorts as the very image of his
childishness
                his lack of control his general male looseness while she
     remained cool airy and untouched the charming teacher who
disciplinedan unruly body. 5.1228410389078745
18946. to have her underclothes linked with his on the floor would draw
her visibly into a struggle both bitter and absurd. 8.319279986639128
18947. something in the back of his mind was aware that the magnificence
     of the plan lay in his faith that the idea would work because he
           in it since his courage and virility were involved because it
believed
     was truly his. 5.83470013917517
18948. the knowledge kept him from analyzing his scheme to death
took him through the last hours of that night in a peace of exalted
     fanaticism. 7.614116552419703
18949. the next morning while dolores was out of the room he went to
her bureau drawer took out a pair of nylon lace
                                                   pants and tenderly
dropped them next to his shorts. 6.013299531219403
18950. he sat down on the bed. 15.960151928300284
18951. in a surprisingly short time dolores appeared.
     12.120094503603957
18952. to his delight her eyes focused at once upon the two garments.
     7.615092762846159
18953. slowly and
                      deliberately she reached down and touched the lace
with her fingers then hesitated for about a second.
      5.4458023473964055
18954. ah he thought she's going through the chain of reasoning which
says she might really just as well pick up my shorts too.
      6.290129093830134
18955. he saw that in a moment she had grasped all the implications of a
plot which had been weeks in occurring to him. 7.084635849180763
18956. extending her fingers another inch she caught up the shorts and
          left the room. 7.198778874655976
swiftly
18957. she did not look at him but he noticed that her face was flushed
and her eyes unsteady. 6.481903503096435
18958. they breakfasted together but martin did not refer to his triumph
and dolores found a great deal to do in the kitchen bobbing up and down
from the table so that talk was impossible. 8.538074191159637
18959. well martin thought that'll save. 10.59633742259972 18960. he left for work in high spirits. 13.671139498061125
```

```
18961. as he relaxed that day martin realized how tense he had been
these past weeks. 8.155228827261835
18962. he found that he no longer hated dolores and he was
at a resurgence of an affectionate feeling. 8.151949504457676
18963. good old a-z cap said. 10.410605689434599
18964. you know i've got
                        one of your cars at home.
     13.233406668603052
18965. as a prominent industrialist you ought to be interested in his
nibs' support group. 7.989411253772792
18966. isn't his racket downyour alley? 6.367299372027611
         once it was william thought. 11.2066383623343
18968. a rush of memory swept him back and he forgot cap.
     9.351014077090149
18969. how did he start on such a ride to brief glory? 8.992337125359954
18970. simply enough through the inadvertent agency of his brother-in-
law. 9.524905125277852
                          draft and doc eddyman and cap were
18971. general hershey's
responsible for his first eminence but fearless freddy bryan could take
credit if he cared to for the second time. 5.044674052201168
18972. freddy needed a job having been detached from a rather dangerous
career in real estate and skyscraper financing by gerry and it was up
to arthur willis to provide him with one. 6.268961638044719
18973. mr willis bought zenith plastic products a skeleton corporation
of sorts which had undergone many vicissitudes and whose principal assets
were a couple of electronics plants on long island engaged in working
out government contracts and installed freddy
                                                 in an executive
position. 5.01661753105826
18974. shortly after freddy had his usual proliferation of bold ideas.
     9.931413763656616
18975. willis listened patiently and once in a while william was
exposed to them at a family gathering; he generally heard freddy's
suggestions without interest being absorbed by his own prospering
concerns. 4.8499587422515935
18976. probably mr willis was influenced toward deeper involvement by
familial loyalty and a concern for his grandchildren.
     7.588035117915336
18977. gerry began to aid freddy with her father proddedno doubt by
joan's open contempt for freddy and william's irritating competency.
     5.79563815281975
18978. another factor must have been the eventual disposal of willis'
fortune; she unquestionably assumed that the more he was entwined with
freddy the more likely he was to reward freddy richly upon his death.
     7.104506158967768
18979. whatever the reasons willis and bryan started expanding zenith.
     9.456020473336114
18980. they acquired another electronics factory a specialized ceramics
company an organization that built- very experimentally- high-speed
research calculators. 8.242099297541822
18981. since they were hunting for national defense contracts adam
herberet a man of surprisingresources entered the combination as a silent
partner because of his political connections. 5.58182260464924
18982. feeling his power freddy looked for additional worlds to conquer.
     8.196044167676531
18983. heavy industry slanted toward inexhaustible government coffers
attracted him. 6.764147616291221
18984. the allstates auto company a medium-sized firm which
manufactured four-wheel-drive vehicles and other off-road equipment had
recently constructed an over-large modern plant in a burst of
```

misguided optimism. 6.710608697204349

```
18985. cursed with a shaky management and dissatisfied stockholders it
                            and freddy's instinct was to keep growing by
was ripe for amalgamation
stock mergers and small expenditure of cash and never mind
inevitable consequences. 4.595688357851942
18986. withherberet's blessing he was convinced that allstates' wisconsin
     folly would be ideal for conversion to airplane sub-assembly tanks
     missiles or ordnance of some kind. 6.6833716765517766
18987. at that point williamcame into the picture. 12.41857140882899
18988. although not much desiring the account he had
                                                        been appointed
advertising head of zenith. 8.512698764929276
18989. freed of routine by having his own firm and a complaisant partner
his work in new york had given him a broader overall knowledge of
business administration and corporate structure; and if he wasn't
entirely committed to what he did he was at least fascinated by the chance of wider opportunities. 5.118871052853363
18990. mr willis eager to have him allied with the family wanted advice
     beyond the confines of his field and william set out on a serious
     study of the situation including trips to wisconsin and washington.
     7.222283144549935
18991. in the end he said: i'm not enchanted by the proposition
     11.729421881250186
18992. i know a guy named jack hamrick a very bright young
                                                              engineer
who was with chrysler and i took him with me to allstates.
     8.70141518623646
18993. it's his expert opinion that the plant isn't well suited to what
     you have in mind. 3.6174268740364495
18994. the conversion will cost a fortune. 12.853058711798363
18995. besides that i'm acquainted more or less with the defense
hardware situation through my contacts in the air force.
      6.55627160730604
18996. i think adam herberet is guilty of being too hopeful and better
informed on defense financing than on the technical side.
     8.6621460042716
18997. missiles have thrown everything up for grabs
                                                        and nobody seems
to be sure where we go from here. 6.691766929908631
18998. the future of manned aircraft is in doubt which affects government
procurement and jet transports have revolutionized the airline trade-
one jet can take the place of three compound-engine planes.
     7.011454926424072
18999. this means the aircraft companies are going to tear into the
government market looking for anything they can get and making the
competition tough. 6.906005735235709
19000. here are a few facts and figures i've assembled.
      14.627003550324309
19001. can't you stay with what you have and wait till the dust
settles? 5.825820622377272
19002. willis glanced at the bound pages given him and shrugged.
     8.196044167676531
19003. well he said there is freddy you know h.9.030945858913908
19004. freddy is deeply committed to our plans already.
      9.060328853487057
19005. he assures me he has people to handle the money raising
ham richert my lawyer says the legal aspects of the wedding of zenith
and allstates are no problem. 5.651261382167409 19006. i don't like to exhibit the deadly dampening effect of an
elderly man's caution. 6.190293077133409
19007. i wish you wouldn't tell freddy i'm lukewarm; i've caused him
trouble before and he's beginning to resent me.
                                                  6.68540679172395
```

19008. if we don't take care the sisters will be entering the fray on

opposite sides brandishing their cudgels. 9.063991747395741

```
is a frightful prospect bill. 8.254441635698543
19009. which
19010. one shouldn't mix commercial affairs with patriarchy but in this
case i haveno choice h. 9.931802535629378
19011. let me think about it. 13.43083019910872
19012. i'm most grateful to you so grateful i wish you were my
principal aide instead of freddy. 5.049083833360712
19013. not to william's surprise freddy adam and hamilton richert
     prevailed; allied to them was gerry devoting much time to swaying
     her father and joan dismissed all thought of the project and
william
          was unwilling to interfere further. 5.969445969665654
19014. zenith absorbed allstates stock transfers were arranged and
freddy became president of the hyphenated combination.
     8.241443683106137
19015. through jack hamrick william fell into the world of automobile
promotion and got several accounts for shoals and clay. 5.77950822940946
19016. he forgot about a-z till unhappily he and hamrickwere proved
           9.592132658614503
19017. freddy's backing dropped away from him
                                                and mr willis was
forced to make up the deficit. 6.983555175307961
19018. adam beset by changing defense conditions and the open secret
that he was part of the new corporation couldn't deliver from his
end. 7.78555604276668
19019. the wisconsin plant turned out to be a white elephant.
     10.644263175871144
19020. stock willis held in abundance fell sharply in value.
     9.552851042728184
19021. confronted by a grim future freddy lost his nerve and plumped for
a drastic liquidation. 5.7628367322363525
19022. once more willis summoned william. 20.674543996545005
19023. you were right he said- you and your engineer- and i'm in
something of a bind. 7.48083443662663
19024. freddy's solution
                           doesn't appeal to me. 10.472119682746735
19025. in addition to other defects i'm a stubborn man and hate to admit
to the common garden variety of bad judgment. 7.842920182835696
19026. will you see if you can help me?14.346547047925885
19027. william spent a long week end closeted with hamrick.
     7.586591253013378
19028. his recent experience in motor car advertising a love for cars
of themselves the existence of a-z's useless wisconsin set-up exposure
to exciting conceptions of hamrick's that nobody would buy and the
coincidental recent failure of a respected but out-dated small-car
manufacturer called ticonderoga motors had given him an idea of such
dimensions he was almost afraid to broach it. 5.818901899771677
19029. initially hamrick's reaction to a-z going into the passenger car
market was discouraging. 5.881264192582968
19030. he thought the financing the advertising the production of new
models the founding of a nationwide chain of dealerships was simply too
difficult. 9.119901852919131
19031. if a-z could buy ticonderoga cheaply and use their
dies and other equipment if william could hit precisely the right
promotion note if the money hurdle was not insurmountable
     5.398203233704124
19032. they took nearly a month to investigate marshal statistics
put their arguments down in black and white. 7.685753391288286
19033. taking hamrick with him william went to mr willis.
     7.723550340294943
19034. he was surprised and dubious but impressed by the engineer and
the report.12.501891128360972
19035. your alternative is breathtaking he said and i'm frank in
```

a bit mad. 6.869251746994195

saying

```
19036. i wish i was younger and less timid h. 11.667618571823109
19037. well i can't resolve this myself. 10.59633742259972
19038. i'll have to call in the brain trust. 5.82911624479367
19039. are you willing to run the gantlet? 11.662254194960347
19040. i can't guarantee you a sympathetic audience. 8.559756559110644
19041. we'll be in there swinging william said
                                                   but in a way sir
you've got to decide it yourself. 4.697889190468415
19042. you have the controlling interest and the principal expenditure
is yours- and besides nobody else is going to have the courage.
      10.580532446348412
19043. if they follow anyone it'll have to be you.14.054192067553574
19044. i should explain: there's more here for me than advocating my little dream there's you. 10.703160810518108
19045. you mustn't take a fall or publicly back away. 9.304545433833852
19046. you're- you're arthur willis h. 10.472119682746735
19047. forgive the hearts and flowers theme. 8.254441635698543
19048. i rather like the music willis replied
                                                  quietly.
     14.267372632515064
19049. at the meeting attended by freddy richert herberet and the a-z
executive staff with mr willis presiding william and hamrick did indeed
run the gantlet. 6.310261982910245
19050. from shock and incredulity most of the listeners went on to open
     resistance and animosity. 10.383834517518485
19051. oh my god ham richertsaid a little child shall lead them.
      6.640530841321485
19052. it's absurd bill freddy said from a pale face.
                                                        3.923236818204181
19053. you're leading dad down the garden path. 5.955381787546666
19054. yourgarden
                      god damn it! william said. 10.472119682746735
19055. i don't enjoy family quarrels adam said. 5.514786625900389
19056. we're here to transact business.
                                             7.804108577112044
19057. can't we put an end to this arthur? 8.893914245665705
19058. hear me out please william begged.
                                                   9.670406878971576
19059. i'm an advertising hustler i admit but i have to get hot once in
a larger sphere. 5.735418466249376
19060. sure ticonderoga went broke in the low-priced market bucking the
    three. 7.849096141726878
19061. their cars weren't small enough they didn't have the power they
were old-fashioned. 6.236389120184688
19062. they tried to sell 'em on economy and simple merit.
     10.372209341984666
19063. we've arrived at an age for romance and snobbery. 4.95948277650544
19064. we've all been rich and spoiled long enough to hate the machine
age. 5.8810454180138585
19065. look what those little european jobs are doing. 9.23497008919382
19066. we'll woo the consumer with a product not bludgeon him with chromed excess length and weight. 5.379346023429161
19067. let's make it moonlight and the call of far places and a seduction
                      4.973530798176596
at reasonable rates.
19068. ticonderoga folded a few minutes too soon before the tide changed
still honest and stupid- and the network of dealers the company had is around waiting to be signed up again- waiting for us ready-made.
      6.159743744036464
19069. we've got rid of the steam yachts and georgian houses and the
bloated too-expensive automobile is next. 4.529748795365511
19070. why not come down smartly in the world in a chic fashion with
     an allstates-zenith?
                           12.299198455716985
19071. he swayed them somewhat but the debate raged on.
```

19072. financing emerged as the main obstacle. 10.57735792491237

```
19073. mr willis made it evident that he had contributed his maximum.
     8.454004814742731
19074. nobody
               will underwrite it i'm telling you freddy said.
     8.581436094141479
19075. i know
                what i'm talking about in that department.
     9.0543483926592
19076. there's plenty of risk money ham richert added but not for
anything this risky. 7.816541020648697
19077. we'll
              try to swing the deal on that basis.
                                                        6.764147616291221
19078. if we can't raise the capital we're through. 16.39679464841186 19079. you're up against it anyhow. 6.61103868373433
19080. why won't you give me a chance? 12.081122396183716
         a silence fell. 13.888991817500228
19082. heads instinctively turned in willis' direction. 9.670406878971576
19083. he smiled at william and slowly rubbed his hands together.
     9.380612900150881
19084. i feel i must answer the question he said since the onus later
if any should fall on me- i don't relish recriminations spread
                                    7.071409461798829
                  my family h.
broadcast outside
19085. i'm not giving you a chance bill but availing
generous offer of assistance. 3.711250782459371
19086. all the in-laws have got to have their day adam said and
     glared at william and freddy in turn. 7.98292226510367
19087. sweat started out on william's forehead whether from relief or
disquietude he could not
                         tell. 5.674295354649883
19088. across the table hamrick saluted him jubilantly with an encircled
     thumb and forefinger. 8.87740477033209
19089. spike-haired burly red-faced decked with horn-rimmed glasses
and an ivy league suit jack hamrick awaited william at the officers'
club. 5.15576524365156
19090. hello boss he said and grinned. 11.25413376443662
19091. i suppose i can neverexpect to call you 'general' after that
washington episode.
                     7.617562178438066
19092. it was among these that hinkle identified a photograph of barco!
     for it seems that barco fancying himself a ladies' man had listed
himself for mormon beard roles at the instigation of his fourth murder
victim who had said: with your beard dear you ought to be in movies!
mills secured barco's photograph from the gentleman in charge rushed to
     the hollywood police station to report the theft and less than five
     minutes later detectives with his picture in hand were on the trail
                      6.357408436512545
     of cal barco.
19093. on their way they stopped at every gas station
                                                      along the main
boulevards to question the attendants. 6.7519459689976005
19094. finally at ye olde gasse filling station on avocado avenue they
               their man having paused to get oil for his car had asked
learned that
about the route to san diego. 6.192745772008729
19095. they headed in that direction and at san juan
                                                       capistrano by-
the-sea came upon barco sitting in the quaint old spanish mission drive-
in eating a hot tamale.
                           5.972574630824442
19096. at the moment barco'sback was to the road so he didn't see the
detectives close in on his convertible which in their quest for the
stolen lap rug they proceeded to search. 8.059556987183361
19097. the robe however was missing for by that time barco had
disposed of it at a pawnshop in glendale. 6.198484428488199
19098. the detectives placed barco under arrest and without informing
him of the nature of the charge took him back to hollywood for
questioning. 7.57906676832516
19099. thus it was that barco apprehended for mere larceny now began
     to suspect that one or another of his murders had been uncovered.
```

```
19100. during the return trip barco kept muttering to himself in
meaninglessphrases such as: they're under sand dunes h they're better
     off i tell you h i saved their souls. 6.129850041966821
19101. the detective commenting on barco's behavior felt that he merely
belonged among the myriad citizens of our community who are mentally
unhinged- that he was a more or less harmless nut! however while in
his cell
          awaiting trial for theft barco in a fit of apprehension made
     attempt to take his own life. 4.646913247742603
19102. the attempt had failed because when endeavoring to cut his
wrists this murderer of seven women had fainted
                                               at the sight of blood.
     7.35610325670687
19103. the jail authorities- attaching no particular
                                                     significance to
the episode- offered barco whisky to revive him; but the old fellow a
lifelong teetotaler refused it and no more was thought of the matter.
     5.3383919875479915
19104. then it was that district attorney welch entered the case.
     13.535245937983477
19105. a man of vaulting ambition with one eye
                                                on the mayorship of
los angeles nothing ever escaped him which might possibly lead to
personal publicity. 6.509731934611904
19106. it was reported to welch's office that a thief in the city jail
had attempted suicide. 12.63354522773439
                                    9.118533821976325
19107. welch wanted to know why.
19108. now welch had a pet theory that everyone is guilty of breaking
more laws than he ever gets caught at. 7.338381476180471
19109. the suicide attempt looked to him like an opportunity to put his
       to the test. 6.886786246715407
theory
19110. so he paid a call on barco in his cell and began their chat by
stating bluntly: barco we've got the goods on you! it'll be a lot
                           6.584579106954087
better if you come clean.
19111. at first barco was evasive and shifty.
                                               7.738906147426005
19112. but with welch's relentless pursuit of the subject barco finally
broke and started confessingto one murder after another. 9.07881169272347
19113. by the time barco reached the count of three the situation
seemed to welch almost too good to be true. 7.145038710947693
19114. but if true it was the case of which he had dreamed the case which
would throw him into headlines all over america as the hero of a great
     murder trial.
                   8.477921855387107
19115. welch summoned jail officials to barco's cell.
                                                      7.14162538120728
19116. but to welch's chagrin the police captain pooh-poohed welch's
     credulity in barco's confession. 10.750757072027339
19117. barco was clearly a nut. 8.254441635698543
19118. it required strength bravado daring to commit murder.
     13.776920365054371
19119. that worm a murderer?16.25399040225975
19120. ridiculous! then for the first time since his arrest a glint of
spirit lit barco's eyes. 9.620837220405054
19121. his manhood had been attacked. 9.627882438407596
19122. he stiffened and rose to his feet.
                                           12.411802052220429
19123. he'd show them! is that so? 8.254441635698543
19124. he queried. 27.770505909397876
19125. well for ten years i've been
                                     murdering women.
     10.636285865583428
19126. i can lead you to every one of the bodies and there
nor five nor six of 'em- there's seven! the next day the police
captain in derision organized what he termed welch's wild goose
chase. 7.771669507703554
19127. for indeed it seemed incredible that anyone could go on committing
murder for ten years and not get caught at it even in hollywood.
```

- 19128. the searching party consisted of the police captain welch barco policemen with shovels newspaper reporters and cameramen.
 - 7.860799503526907
- 19129. barco his state of apprehension gone never to return had assumed a matter-of-factness which remained his principal attitude from that time on. 5.7013572093274805
- 19130. he directed the cortege $\,$ of autos to the sand dunes near santa monica. $\,$ 9.45987255013178
- 19131. stopping the cars at a fork in the road he got out paced off a certain distance to a spot between two shrub-covered sand hills and indicated a location. 4.904928016788942
- 19132. orders were given to dig. 10.472119682746735
- 19133. welch was worried. 10.363724110347151
- 19134. the newspaper boys cracked jokes and again barco's pride was aroused. 9.430036403335416
- 19135. with greater precision he again paced off a location this time a little more to the left. 7.879105412398512
- 19136. with quibs and gibes the policemen again started digging. 8.581436094141479
- 19137. the captain was remarking that it was a nice day for a picnic when finally one of the shovels struck an object. 7.689504147778353
- 19138. there's something here! said the digger. 5.932255538785735
- 19139. joking stopped and everyone gathered around. 8.254441635698543
- 19140. the digger thrusting about with his shovel now raised into view a package crudely wrapped in one of the murderer's hollywood sport shirts. 9.171300410896574
- 19141. although it was a mere fragment of the victim's remains it was enough. 9.404941668776756
- 19142. welch was wild with delight. 10.472119682746735
- 19143. his elation grew as barco's seven disclosures brought to light one reward after another. 6.156011880307865
- 19144. now did welch truly become the man of the hour and everything that followed in the procedure of justice was a new triumph for him. 7.737807183415026
- 19145. it went to his head and his ambition increased. 11.391185334346941
- 19146. it was apparent that welch was in cahoots with marshall and would use his power $\,$ as da to drag every possible sensation into the case. 7.503895602558694
- 19147. every new scandal which would provide more copy for marshall's pen would thus mean more publicity for welch. 5.326519577128725
- 19148. i knew that both these cynics were waiting with impatience for the dramatic moment when viola was called to the stand.
 - 9.184445763390762
- 19149. once there the da with devilish cleverness would provide marshall with headlines: viola's multiple romancesh viola lake an addicth downfall of another film idol! it would be fine publicity for theman who was willing to walk to the mayor's throne over the broken reputation of a helpless girl! i studied welch closely as the trial progressed for any hint which might give me a lead as to how he might be thwarted.
 - 4.513951416276222
- 19150. it wasn't long before i sensed that there was something deeper than overvaulting ambition back of his desire for viola's destruction. 8.336294464796037
- 19151. he was bitter and resentful toward her personally resentful. 10.939493574783542
- 19152. a dreadful fear entered my consciousness that perhaps he had entertained aspirations toward viola's favors- or even more serious perhaps that he had attained a share of them and had then been superseded by some luckier chap. 6.937348072780394

```
19153. i did not rest until i had tracked the mystery down.
     9.149455423864344
19154. one day over a year before there had been a cocktail party in an
apartment of a downtown hotel. 10.394595385489673
19155. viola had been urged to attend by telephone and not knowing the
host or the character of the party she had gone. 6.677667190983227
                   late and as she entered the party noted that
19156. she arrived
gentlemen seemed to be in the majority; the air was thick with smoke
                    in evidence and several of the quests were
empty bottles were
somewhat the worse for liquor. 6.330220010639265
19157. naturally viola had no wish to remain but she felt she couldn't
leave so soon after her arrival in all politeness to herhost.
     5.15494863161474
19158. and it so happened that adjacent to a couch on which she had taken
     refuge was a small table on which she noted a vase of red rosebuds;
     while projecting from beneath the couch were a pair of feet which
     as fate would have it belonged to district attorney welch.
     6.82556138622693
19159. as viola sat there a playful impulse overcame her to remove the
shoes and socks from the unidentified feet and as a prank insert rosebuds
     between the toes.
                        5.932499726422299
19160. a little later the district attorney woke up emerged from under
the couch looked at his watch and realized he had an engagement that
very hour to address a meeting of the culture
                                                forum on the civic
spirit of the southland in the byzantine room of the hotel where his
wife as president of the forum was to preside.7.014351947877816
19161. he made his way to his host's bedroom where he carefully
     brushed himself off neatly arranged his hair and painstakingly
selected
          his hat from the many on the bed. 6.9099918070031014
19162. then noting neither the absence of his footwear nor the presence
of the rosebuds he made his way to the byzantine room and with his
usual dignity mounted the rostrum.
                                    7.246299233220413
19163. the effect on the intellectuals among his audience may well be
imagined. 9.959665343819593
19164. the incident aside from reflecting on welch's political
     career had all but wrecked his home life. 7.860799503526907
19165. he never rested untilhe discovered who the culprit was and when he
did he vowed vengeance on viola lake if ever the chance came his way.
by such innocent actions are human tragedies sometimes set in motion.

10167
     6.047824748185199
19167. during these first days of the trial i didn't have as much
time to commiserate with viola as i should have liked. 7.485144132812767
19168. in the
                first place it was difficult for us to meet.
     15.02337668085041
19169. we couldn't be seen together for the tongue of scandal was ever
ready to link our names and the tongue of scandal finds but one thing
to say of the association of a man with a girl no matter how innocent.
     5.70616157978054
19170. i couldn't invite
                          viola to our house for mother snobbishly
refused to receive her.
                          8.923469128060672
19171. now the czarship had not affected my own sense of social values
     but mother had attained a reflected glory through it which had
     opened the doors of los angeles-pasadena society to her.
     5.5118758856980765
19172. there mother
                    was received by the scions of aristocratic lines
which are dominated by the budweisers the chalmers and the heinzes
```

19173. i hated being dragged into the salons of these aristocrats.

9.270959371096739

```
19174. but mother insisted for it is seldom indeed that anyone
     remotely connected with the cinema is ever received in their
exclusive midsts. 8.756480883640897
19175. in fact it was not until the king of spain had visited at pickfair
that mary and doug were beckoned to cross the sacred barriers which
separate los angeles and pasadena from the hoi-polloi. 7.577680190247476
19176. mother even went so far as to trump up for me matrimonial
     opportunities with pasadena debs who had been educated abroad and
     with those of the more lenient los angeles area where a debutante
     a girl who had been to high school. 7.113882933363209

but at long last came a time when i broke away from mother and
19177. but at long last came a time when
her society chi-chi in orderto spend a cosy evening with viola and her
chaperon at her home. 5.7617898534032195
19178. however such a hotbed of gossip had grown up during the trial that
     every precaution had to be taken to keep my visit from being
whispered to the world society and even alas to my own mother.
     7.331562261045572
19179. when i arrived at viola's i was shown to my surprise into the
kitchen. 8.761559929449987
19180. viola greeted me in checked apron ladle in hand and explained
     it was the cook's night out and that she herself was preparing
     dinner.
                6.927694513405703
19181. i sat and watched proceedings. 12.384361145835424
19182. there was to be roastchicken with dressing giblet gravy asparagus
new peas with a sprig of mint creamed onions and mashed potatoes- all
chosen prepared and cooked by viola herself.8.591428711012098
19183. i realized that hamlet was faced with an entirely different
problem but his agony could have been no greater.
                                                      7.198614323420134
19184. the most that was accomplished was adding mrs beige's tray to
the dish pile and by means of repeated threats on an ascending scale
seeing that the girls dressed themselves after a fashion.
     6.750841111652553
19185. i was saved from making the
                                       decision as the phone rang and
the girls were upon me instantly. 7.184572428822624
19186. here's a household hint: if you can't find your children and
get tired of calling them pick up the phone. 5.736365996880677
19187. no matter if your children are at the movies in school visiting
their grandmother or on a field trip in some distant city they will be
upon you magically within seconds after you pick up the phone.
     5.878666751875915
19188. jennie and miranda twined themselves around me murmuring
endearments.
                8.581436094141479
19189. louise climbed onto a stool
                                    and clutched the hand with which
i was trying to hold the phone claiming my immediate attention on grounds
of extreme emergency. 5.058802861773554
19190. somehow managing to get out a cool poised won't you hold on a
second please i covered up the mouthpiece and with more warmth and
less poise gave a quick lecture on crime and punishment mostly the
latter including devil's island and the remoter reaches of siberia.
     6.027016555906735
19191. i promised to illustrate the lecture if they so much as breathed
     till after the call was completed. 7.303254076591264
19192. speaking into the phone again and recognizing the caller i
resumed my everyday voice. 8.274297111385378
19193. soonwe were deep in a conversation that was interrupted many times
by little things like jennie's holding her breath and pretending to
black out miranda's dumping the contents of the sugar bowl on the table
     and various screeches thuds and giggles. 4.562943298383371
19194. under the circumstances i had difficulty keeping up with the
```

conversation on the phone but when i hung up i was reasonably

```
certain that francesca had wanted to remind me of our town meeting the
next evening and how important it was that hank and i be there.
      6.49007278552853
19195. i discovered that the girls had shrewdly vacated the kitchen and
were playing quietly in the living room. 7.300989902590016
19196. it seemed that i would be the gainer if i accepted the peace and
quiet instead of carrying out my threats. 10.501707095441045
19197. resolving to get
                           something done i started in on the dishes.
     7.198967928069535
19198. i'm not saying it right. 4.689455924676617
19199. what i meant to say was that i started to start in on the
     dishes by gathering them all together in the kitchen sink.
      6.493804664658852
19200. they looked
                       so formidable however so demanding that i found
myself staring
               at them in dismay and starting to woolgather again this
time about francesca and her husband. 7.445606743158808
19201. how about them i thought. 13.145373452967048
19202. francesca and herbert were among the few people we knew in
catatonia. 8.600090955103825
19203. we didn't even know them till about a month after we moved- at
that time they had called on us after i met fran at a pta meeting and
had taken us in hand socially. 5.015091576040739
19204. they had been kind to us and
                                      we were indebted to them for one
or two pleasant dinners and for information as to where to shop which
dentist doctor plumber and sitter to call just a village; the yellow pages of the telephone book were amazingly . 6.912401020701024
19205. herb an expert on narrow ties thin lapels and swatches was men's
fashion editor of parvenu the weekly magazine with the tremendous
circulation.
                5.070261131628255
19206. franand he had met about two years after she had arrived in
manhattan from nebraska or was it wyoming? 7.561977099974932
19207. she was the daughter and sole heiress of either a cattle
baron or an oil millionaire and having arrived in new york with a big bank roll became a dabbler in various fields. 5.614583269807762
19208. she patronized greenwich village artists for awhile then put some
     money into a broadway show which was successful. 7.555676063005962
19209. it was during her writing period that she and herb
decided that they were in love. 9.534628668119897
19210. they were married at a lavish ceremony which was duly recorded
in parvenu and all other magazines and newspapers and then they
                            7.265577330708706
honeymooned in bermuda.
19211. bermuda was not in style that year.
                                             9.108420581679205
19212. they had honeymooned in
                                 rome; everyone was very high on rome
that year. 10.196558294107424
19213. they had bought their house in catatonia after investigating all
the regions of suburbia surrounding new york; they had chosen catatonia
because of its reputation for excellent schools beaches and abundance
of names. 5.347060393047361
```

- 19214. you are bound to get involved with people when you have children fran had told me at our first meeting so it is good to know that those with whom you get involved are not just dreary little housewives and dull husbands but people who do things. 6.677977941395668
- 19215. i admired their easy way of doing things but i couldn't escape an uneasiness at their way of always doing the right things. 5.866674405168432
- 19216. their house was a centuries-old colonial which they had had restored and updated and added on to.7.795831923523458

19217. it had a gourmet's corner a breakfast room a luncheon a dining room a sitting room a room for standing up a party room dressing rooms for everybody even a room for mud. 5.464101411471991 19218. it was all set up so there would be no dust anywhere and so that their children would color in the coloring room paint in the painting room play with blocks in the block house and do all the other things in the proper rooms at exactly the right time. 7.158552090653024 19219. their two boys were well adjusted and like their parents always did the right thing at the right time and damn the consequences. 5.178945784868798 19220. francesca and herbert considered themselves violently nonconformist and showed the world they were by filling their colonial house with contemporary furniture and paintings and other art objects 6.09983039226678 19221. fran flaunted her independence by rebelling against catatonia uniform of bermuda shorts and knee-length socks by wearing bermuda shorts and knee-length socks in color; bright pinks and plaids and vivid stripes. 4.625142923266387 19222. sometimes she even wore the uniform in solid unrelieved black and with her blonde hair cut so closely wearing this uniform she strongly resembled a member of the ss. 7.374371951336112 19223. no one could dislike them i thought. 10.586181696819105 19224. sometimes though theydid not seem quite human. 10.396046455432458 19225. it seemed indeed that their house was not so much a home but rather a perfect stage set and that they were actors who had been handed fat roles in a successful play and had talent enough to fill the roles competently with nice understatement. 5.861306454485636 19226. practically the only enthusiasm they showed was when they were discussing names; even brand names. 7.492126167552013 19227. you should hear the reverence infran's voice when she said baccarat or steuben or madame alexander. 7.96685073762709 19228. she always let it be known that there was wine in the pot roast or that the chicken had been marinated in brandy and that koussevitzky's second cousin was an intimate of theirs. 7.134006301335687 19229. i wouldn't have wasted time puzzling over this couple were it not for my fear that all the other inhabitants of catatonia were unreal. 6.445891576201018 equally 19230. i couldn't feel at home among them. 13.996665110122732 19231. besides francesca there was blanche. 10.854941532285832 19232. francesca was pleasant and charming but blanche was sweet. 8.581436094141479 19233. yes blanche was very very sweet- being in her company was like being drowned in warm melted marshmallows. 5.765740110986516 19234. i had once been a witness when blanche had smiled and said with only minimum ruefulness oh my souffle has collapsed.8.647441829108876 19235. anyone knows how a real red-blooded woman would react to such a catastrophe! if blanche had been honest she would have yelled slammed at least a couple of doors and thrown a few little valueless things. 5.2477026646029135 19236. but dear me no; not blanche. 16.181449055670814 19237. after five minutes with blanche one might welcomethe astringency of grazie who was a sort of gwen cafritz to francesca's perle mesta. 6.544569872857486 19238. francesca and grazie were habitual committee chairmen and they

usually managed to be elected co-chairmen equal bosses of whatever pta

or civic project was being launched. 6.409437279332991

```
19239. theywere inseparable not because they were fond of each other but because they wanted to keep an eye on each other as they were keen rivals for social leadership. 5.900963707982449
19240. grazie was mean: quietly mean and bitterly unfunnily sarcastic. 8.581436094141479
```

19241. she it was who had looked to see if i was wearing shoes upon learning that i couldn't drive. 6.411363902680135

19242. grazie had a small $\,$ slick head and her hair and skin were the color of golden toast. 7.48018841049393

19243. she lived in an ultra-modern house whose decoration appointments paint and even pets were chosen to complement her coloring; the pets were a couple of siamese cats. 5.647555393301805

19244. her uniform was of rich raw silk in a shade which matched her hair skin housepaint and cats and since she was so thin as to be almost shapeless she rather resembled a frozen fish stick. 6.358078627346519 19245. the husbands of these women and others i had met in catatonic and the state of the sta

were distinguished only in that they were to $\ensuremath{\mathsf{me}}$ at least

indistinguishable. 6.532458327243786

19246. i couldn't tell one from the other. 14.897427629737603

19247. likeherbert they were all in communications: radio television magazines and advertising. 6.210871206873012

19248. one or two were writers of books; all were fellows of finite charm. 10.840544169261781

19249. each had developed a hair-trigger chuckle and the habit of saying zounds! in deference to country-squirehood. 6.201390403188048

19250. i never thought i'd live to hear people chuckle and say zounds! in real life. 9.170789717176909

19251. i wouldn't have missed it for anything. 11.289686895026959

19252. theywere sincere- men of the too-hearty handclasp and the urgent smile. 9.835111170509752

19253. these boys acknowledged an introduction to anybody by gently pressing one of his hands in both of theirs while they gazed mistyeyed with care into the eyes of the person they were meeting. 6.34352606743378

19254. could such unadulterated love for a total stranger be credited? 9.271508088337736

19255. they were always leaping to light cigarettes open car doors fill plates or glasses and i mistrusted the whole lot of them to the same degree that i mistrusted bake shops that called themselves sanitary bake shops. 5.627209349487366

19256. o pioneers! i thought and wondered what kind of homesteads such odd pioneers would establish in this suburban frontier; pioneers who looked like off-duty gardeners even at parent-teacher conferences and who never called the school principal mister. 6.578545097803348 19257. i sighed thinking that among other things people here seemed to be those who would have to cut down if they earned less than \$85000

yearly; people who would give their teeth for a chance to get on person to person; people who thought it was nice to be important but not important to be nice; who were more ingratiating than gracious more personalities than persons. 6.10007739284887

19258. in my estimation theywere people who read daphne du maurier and discussed kafka; well not discussed him exactly but said kafka! reverently and raised their eyes as if they were at a loss to describe how they felt about kafka which they were because they had no opinions about kafka not having read kafka.7.246484882316012

19259. they were i felt people invariably trying to prove not who but what they were and trying to determine what not who others were.

6.372452435424263

19260. becoming aware that it was nearly lunchtime i brought myself back to the tasks at hand. 8.619920952623524

```
19261. i made plans for the afternoon- doing the breakfast and
luncheon dishes all at once making the beds and then maybe painting the
kitchen. 5.643008810714759
19262. then i remembered that the girls had had a banana for dessert
                  last week. 8.503841853782715
every day for the
19263. bananas! jennie had shouted each time. 7.622507342753323
19264. they're not dessert! they're not even food. 9.670406878971576
19265. they're just something
                                you're supposed to put on cereal for
breakfast. 4.878916156371267
19266. i dug around
                     and found a mix and was able to surprise them with
a devil's-food cake with chocolate icing. 9.161946407698698
19267. rule for cooking: if you can't put garlic in it put chocolate in
     the cake was received in a stunned silence that was evidence in
itself of the dearth of taste thrills mama had been providing.
     3.946695724018317
19268. then jennie closed her eyes stretched forth her arms and said:
     take my hand louise; i'm a stranger in paradise. 7.132676557160586
19269. needless to say i was furious at this unparalleled intrusion upon
free enterprise. 6.927308332220706
19270. how dared they demand to snoop in private financial records
disbursements confidential contracts and agreements?
                                                      8.107808129179913
          it is as though i said on the historic three-hour coast-to-
coast radio broadcast which i bought and pre-empting the eddie cantor
manhattan merry-go-round andthat man in the white house like some despot
     of yore insisted on reading my diary raiding my larder and
ransacking my lingerie! my impassioned plea for civil rights created
     a landslide of correspondence and one sponsor even asked me to
consider replacing the eddie cantor comedy hour on a permanent basis.
     4.575667950467567
19272. but what quarter could a poor defenseless woman expect from a
         who would even make so bold as to close all of the banks in
dictator
our great nation?
                      6.625318139840396
19273. the savage barbarian hordes of red russian communism descended
     on the athens that was mighty metronome sacking and despoiling
     with their bolshevistic battle cry of soak the rich'! after
unspeakable siege lasting the better part of two months it was
     announced that the studio owed the government a tax debt in excess
     of eight million dollars while i who had always remained aloof from
     such iniquitous practices as paying taxes on the salary i had
          and the little i legally inherited as morris' helpless relict
earned
     was stung with a personal bill of such astronomical proportions
     as to wipe out all but a fraction of my poor hard-come-by savings.
     4.346247886371244
19274. i was also publicly reprimanded dragged through the mud by the
     radical press and made a figure of fun by such leftist publications
     the new republic the new yorker time and the christian science
as
           7.576273511845733
19275. it was then that i availed myself of the rights of a citizen
and declared the income tax unconstitutional.
                                                 7.607017170089634
19276. the litigation was costly and seemingly endless. 9.670406878971576
19277. i fought like a tigress but by the time i appealed my case to
                     mr roosevelt and his henchmen had done their dirty
the supreme court
work all too well even going so far as to attempt to pack the highest
     tribunal in the land in order to defeat little me. 5.787630689521417
19278. presidential coercion had succeeded not only in poisoning the
courtiers toadies
                   and sycophants of the bench against me but it had
been so far-reaching as to discourage any lawyer in the nation from
               me! i was ready like portia to present my own brief.
```

19279. but the supreme court wouldn't even hear my case! my plea was unanimouslyvoted down and thrown out. 6.478669021782826 19280. again my name was on all the front pages. 10.119425810593382 19281. i was it seemed persona non grata in every quarter but not entirely without a staunch following of noted political thinkers students of jurisprudence. 5.943492170619754 19282. as charles evans hughes said miss poitrine's limitations as an actress are exceeded only byher logic as a litigant. 7.684369881407816 19283. albert einstein was quoted as saying: the workings of the woman's 5.805211950485163 mind amaze me. 19284. henry ford spoke of me as utterly astounding.9.926316780164305 19285. heywood broun wrote: belle poitrine is the most original thinker since caligula and even fdr had to concede that if the rest of this nation showed the foresight and patriotism of miss poitrine america would rapidly resemble ancient babylon and nineveh. 5.5382848575785735 19286. not only were the court costs prohibitive but i was subjected to crippling fines in addition to usurious interest on the unpaid debts which the governmen claimed that metronome and i owed- a severe financial blow. 7.478794353265256 19287. nor as manny said had the notoriety done my career any good. 6.564147755284795 19288. my enemies were only too anxious to level against me such charges as reactionary robber baroness and even traitor! traitor indeed! i point now with pride to the fact that long ere the committee on unamerican activities the minute women the economic council and other such notable watchdog organizations were so much as heard of i was hollywood's leading bulwark against communism fighting singlehandedly creeping socialism against such insuperable odds as the fascio-communist troops of the nra pwa wpa ccc and an army of more than twenty-two million mercenaries whom fdr employed secretly through the transparent ruse of regular relief checks. 5.760998116633903 19289. needless to say my art suffered drastically during this turbulent period. 6.210871206873012 it do otherwise? 13.148092146312546 19290. could 19291. even though i have always had a genius for throwing myself into every role and playing it for all it's worth no actress can be expected to do her best work when her fortune her reputation her livelihood her home and her nation itself are all imperilled. 5.79362734241998 19292. such sweeping distractions are hardly conducive to winning performances. 9.75273981960998 may i say from my husband 19293. i tried my hardest with little help and leading man but somehow the outside pressures were too severe. 6.315021236581096 19294. having achieved stardom a fortune and a world-renowned wife at an age when most young men are casting their first vote letch proceeded to neglect them all. 6.09983039226678 19295. never a quick study he now made no attempt to learn his lines and many a mile of film was wasted many a scene- sometimes involving as many as a thousand fellow thespians- was taken thirty forty fifty times co-star and helpmate had never learned his because miss poitrine's part. 4.910910828382031 19296. each time letch went up in his lines i was the one to be patient helpful and apologetic while he indulged in outbursts of temperament profanity and abuse blaming others going into sulks and on more occasions than i care to count storming off the set for the rest of

19297. as for his finances i was never privileged to know exactly how

6.097108192128355

much money letch had salted away. 6.775927682418985

```
19298. it was i who paid for our little home the food the liquor the
servants- even letch's bills at his tailor and the los angeles athletic
     club. 8.422430273156332
19299. never once did he buy me a single gift and for our third
     anniversary he gave me a dislocated jaw. 5.710770093248437
19300. as for his private monies they were rapidly dissipated in drinking
     gaming and carousing. 9.897702087021852
19301. more than once i was confronted by professional gamblers bookies
loan sharks gangsters thugs and finger men- people of a class i did not
even know existed- to repay my husband's staggering losses or else h
     shuddered to think that someone so dear to me could even associate
                                 5.550699504147348
with such a sinister milieu.
19302. and at three different times during our
                                                 turbulent marriage
strange girls with the commonest of accents telephoned to announce to me
that letch had sired their unborn children! having the deepest of
maternal instincts my heart fairly bled when i thought of the darling
pink and white bundles from heaven i
                                     would have proudly given my
husband.
          6.270495493335138
19303. ah you're too old wasinvariably his ungallant and untrue retort
whenever i suggested starting a family. 5.427950274147271
19304. letch had made it abundantly clear that he did
                                                       not care for the
company of my own precious daughter. 9.470020287639278
19305. i now felt it wiser to keep baby-dear in school and-during the
summers- at a camp
                     run by the society of friends all year around.
     5.998929200339038
19306. her presence only
                          made letch more distant and irritable and in
the hurry of buying chateau belletch i had neglected to consider a room
for baby-dear
                so there was no place to put her anyhow.
     6.792440725941663
19307. in his infinite wisdom wants us to have these inexplicable little
     yet i adored this man letch feeley why i cannot say.
     6.418019658355245
19308. with faint heart and a brave smile i endured his long absences from
          belletch his coldness his indifference his slights and his
chateau
abuse.
          6.290129093830134
19309. the times i can recall when i was publicly humiliated by him-
          dinner parties in our trianon suite where the collation was
postponed and postponed only to be served dry and
overcooked at a table where the host's chair was vacant; a splash party
     at the new pool which i had built in the hope of keeping letch
     away from public beaches when letch and a certain aquacutie stayed
     underwater together for the better part of an hour; a lovely
         party at errol flynn's on which sacred occasion letch stole
     away with an unknown starlet leaving me high and dry to get home as
                4.596882049309961
best i could.
19310. these are but a sampling of the insults i endured.
     11.293767957711886
19311. as mrs letch feeley was it any wonder that i oncethe social
arbiter of filmdom was excluded from the smart entertainments given by
the astaires the coopers the gables the colmans
                                                the rathbones the
taylors the thalbergs and such devout closely
                                                 knit families as the
barrymores and the crosbys? 4.7117022560359425
19312. as letch's antisocial conduct increased our invitations
decreased and my heart was in my mouth whenever i played hostess at a
```

19314. our last joint venture sainted lady a deeply religious film based on the life of mother cabrini and timed so that its release date

19313. between 1935 and 1939 letch and i made ten films together each less successful both artistically and commercially than the one before

fashionable screenland gathering. 7.248223922968896

would coincide with the beatification of america's first saint in november 1938 was a fiasco from start to finish. 6.506321863752341 19315. as i was playing mother cabrini the picture was actually all mine with nearly every scene built around me. 7.009387500466057 19316. but in order to keep letch in the public eye and out of trouble i wrote in a part especially for him- that of a dashing ruffian who sees the light and is saved by the inspiring example of mother cabrini. 7.311017997652885

- 19317. and did he appreciate my efforts on his behalf? 8.108856755126041 19318. did he trouble to memorize the very small part which i had tailor-made to his specifications a role eventually cut down to three short speeches? 7.170842323406731
- 19319. didhe show the rest of the cast- numbering four thousand- the consideration of arriving at the studio punctually- or even at all? 6.285661113734411
- 19320. he did not! the shooting went on for eight months! most of our working days were spent on the telephone calling bookies illegal gambling dens a certain residential club for young actresses more than a hundred different bars or the steam room of the athletic club.
 - 5.678958771583765
- 19321. whenever he deigned to appear at the studio he was hung over uncooperative rude and insulting. 5.7087574544940205
- 19322. he made many tasteless irreverent and unfunny remarks not only about me in the title role but about religion in general.
 - 8.285200098821907
- 19323. by the time the film was released we were three million dollars over-spent war was imminent and the public apparently had forgotten all about mother cabrini. 6.537242083966512 19324. thanks to letch feeley and the terrible strain he imposed on me the noticeswere few and unfavorable. 7.665477250608259 19325. only george santayana seemed to understand and appreciate the film when he wrote: miss poitrine has perpetrated the most eloquent argument for the protestant faith yet unleashed by hollywood.
 - 5.127889590291103
- 19326. but it was small consolation. 31.23513031479454
- 19327. in a rare fit of anger and spite i farmed out my own husband to a small and most undistinguished studio to make one picture as a form of punishment. 6.622437485165248
- 19328. the film was called the diet of worms which i felt was just what letch deserved. 8.939600961965482
- 19329. it turned out to be a life of martin luther of all things! it was a disaster! in clothes letch simply did not project. 5.852193125549647
- 19330. he was laughed off the screen. 19.87986593677342 19331. at the same time however i availed myself of the services of that great english actor and master of make-up sir gauntley pratt to do a quickie called the mystery of the mad marquess in which i played a young american girl who inherits a haunted castle on the english moors which is filled with secret passages and sliding panels and
 - 5.208007479077455
- 19332. it was a potboiler made on a shoestring and not the sort of film i like as all i had to do was lookblank and scream a great deal. 10.530658005117875
- 19333. my heart was not in it but oddly enough it remains the most financially successful picture of my career. 6.154590206088857

unbeknownst to anyone is still occupied by an eccentric maniac.

- 19334. letch had returned from his debacle unrepentant and more badly behaved than before. 7.615092762846159
- 19335. i really loved that boy and in a feverish attempt to preserve our marriage and to try to revive the wonderful wonderful person

```
letch had once been i took my troubles to momma hoping that her
         advice would help me. 5.6143642671414735
19336. if i could only think of something at the studio near me to
absorb his boundless energy i said. 9.53935626867277
                                    15.01533375785406
19337. what is letch interested in?
        bookies booze and babes momma said bluntly. 9.670406878971576
19339. her reply stung me but this was too important to let my hurt
make any difference. 5.861360135781466
19340. i can't turn the studio into a gambling hell or a saloon i
said. 6.700267883345693
19341. up to date however his garden was still more or less of a mess
     he hadn't even started his workshop and if there was a meadow pond
     in the neighborhood he hadn't found it. 6.530473262321718
19342. it wasn't his fault that these things were so.
     13.388290833654258
19343. the difficulty was that each day seemed
                                                to produce its quota
of details which must be cleaned up immediately. 6.007853018407575
19344. as a result life had become a kind of continuous make-ready.
     16.871861477634866
19345. once he disposed of these items which screamed so harshly for
attention he could undertake the things which really counted.
     5.977314293753545
19346. then at last his day would fall into an ordered pattern and he
would be free to read or garden or just wander through the woods in the
late afternoon accompanied by his dogs. 6.785146975700082
19347. his dogs? 15.48465615741959
19348. he had almost forgotten them although they had played such an
important part in his early dreams. 9.318164483676966
19349. then they had always been romping around him on these walks
     yelping with delight dashing off into the bushes on fruitless
           expeditions returning to jump up on him triumphantly with
hunting
muddy paws. 5.41755164487652
19350. dogs did something to one's ego. 9.670406878971576
19351. they were constantly assuring you that you were one of the
world's great guys. 5.9482611033333084
19352. regardless of how much of a slob you knew yourself to be you
could be certain they would never find out- and even if they did it would
make no difference. 7.470328228853435
19353. now it became increasingly apparent that there were to be no dogs
     in the picture. 9.075621273366302
19354. what in the world were you going to do with a lotof dogs when you
left for town on monday afternoons? 11.895357287498395
19355. you certainly couldn't take them into the little apartment and
if you tried to farm them out for two or three days every week they
would become so confused that they would have nervous breakdowns.
     6.706220142251961
19356. why in the world couldn't he live in one place the way everyone
else seemed to? 10.37038161583175
         it worried him this inability to get the simplest things
done in the course of a day. 6.698484500982414
19358. he would wake up in the middle of the night and fret about it.
     23.7628532865268
19359. how in the world had he formerly found time to build up a business
     raise a family be on half a dozen boards work actively on
committees and either go out in the evening or plow through the contents
     of a bulging brief case? 5.999096008872277
19360. was it possible that as people grow older the nature of
time changed? 11.559347699463594
```

```
19361. could it be that it speeded up for the aged in some mysterious
way as if a bored universe were skipping
                                            through the end of the
chapter just to get it over with? 6.7652584005644565
       or was
               the answer less metaphysical?
                                                 12.833041965406032
19363. did older people work more slowly?
                                           9.101841287559294
           did it take a man of sixty-five longer to write a letter shave
clean out a barn read a newspaper than a man of thirty? 7.40886397660739
19365. did men become perfectionists as they grew older polishing
                                 6.508812153274703
polishing reluctant to let go?
        it might be that certain people were born with a compulsion
19366.
     to complicate their lives while others could live blissfully
     motionless almost indefinitely like lizards in the sun too indolent
                            7.9995637501299255
     to blink their eyes.
19367. perhaps it was his misfortune or good fortune whichever way one
looked at it to belong to the former group and he was struggling
unconsciously to build up pressure in a world which demanded none which
was positively antagonistic to it.
                                      6.129233180793529
19368. and then again perhaps the reason why he couldn't find time to do
any of the things he had planned to do after retirement: reading roaming
gardening lying on his back and watching the clouds go by was because
     he didn't want to do them. 6.758268286859214
19369. there was no compulsion behind them. 21.162391408267943
19370. they could be done or left undone and nobody really gave a damn.
     7.391013650626644
                 all his busy life he had only done things which had to
19371. during
be done.
           6.573489619936492
19372. this habit had become so fixed over the years that it seemed futile
to do anything for which no one was waiting. 7.78636069741457
19373. he looked at the luminous dial of his wrist watch.
      9.09528235214471
19374. it was five minutes after four. 21.30159973117459
19375. on some
                distant farm a rooster crowed and far down the valley an
associate answered. 6.790110549430442
19376. he turned over impatiently and pulled the sheet over his head
     against the treacherous encroachment of the dawn. 8.398993914299554
19377. at least he could buy the equipment for his workshop.
     8.609744417540954
19378. thus committed actionmight follow. 15.01162032058062
19379. he went down to mills and bradley's hardware store and bought
a full set of carpenter's tools including a rotary power saw and several
other pieces of power machinery that mr mills
                                                  said were essential
                                           were. 5.176673049248625
for babbiting and doweling whatever they
19380. he also bought a huge square of pegboard for hanging up his tools
     and lumber for his workbench sandpaper and glue and assorted nails
     levels and t squares and plumb lines and several gadgets that he
          no idea how to use or what they were for.
                                                      6.676555483696293
19381. that'll get you started. 9.118533821976325
19382. best not to get everything at once. 11.016779167296878
19383. add things as you find you need 'em. 7.545635307028388
19384. he didn't even ask the cost of this collection.
     13.381815731653955
19385. after all if you were going to set up a workshop you had to have the proper equipment and that was that. 7.539454942125973
19386. when he returned home the station wagon loaded with tools
had gone with a friend to some meeting in the village using the
recently purchased second car.
                                8.96766694295396
19387. it gave him a chance to unload the stuff and get it down to the
cellar without a barrage of acid comments.
                                                  7.953372439549197
19388. he had made such a fuss about buying that second car that he
knew he was vulnerable. 12.956154070128362
```

```
19389. he piled everything neatly in a corner of the cellar and turned
to stare at the blank stone wall. 6.652562848167078
19390. that was where the pegboard would go on which he would hang his
hand tools.
              9.316760146639162
19391. in front of it would be his workbench.
                                                 18.858265760206162
19392. the old nightmare which had caused him so many wakeful hours
came charging in on him once more only this time he couldn't pacify it with a sleeping pill and send it away. 7.435895975189796
19393. how in the world did one attach a pegboard to a stone wall?
     8.565080225357299
           how did one attach anything to a stone wall for that matter?
19394.
     7.391013650626644
19395.
           after the pegboard there would be the paneling.
     9.569521122692661
19396. he sat down on an old box and focused on the problem.
     9.805655982032302
19397. perhaps one bored holes in the stone with some kind of an
electric gadget. 8.663307822393996
19398. but then when you stuck things into the holes why didn't they
come right out again? 9.13577248224943
19399. it all seemed rather hopeless.
                                             17.769399900666357
19400. he turned his attention to the workbench. 16.912465877013535
19401. perhaps that was the first thing to do. 15.029471637605191
19402. a workbench had a heavy top and sturdy legs but how did you
attach sturdy legs to a heavy top so that the whole thing didn't wobble
like a newborn calf and ultimately
                                     collapse when you leaned on it?
     6.199889877490184
19403.
         mr mills had done some figuring on a scrap of paper and given
him the various kinds of boards and two-by-fours which properly
handled would he had assuredhim turn into a workbench. 4.888073467647503
                                                       pile.
19404. they lay on the cellar floor in a disorderly
     12.109031473732562
19405. mr crombie poked at it gingerly with his foot.
                                                       7.591299128521778
19406. how could anyone know what to do with an assortment like that?
     12.372779165588877
19407. perhaps he had better have someone help him put up the
pegboard and build the workbench- someone who knew what he was about.
     5.794623648110094
19408. then at least he would
                                have a place to hang his tools and
something to work on. 8.406544491019217
19409. after that everything should be simpler.
                                                        11.41573523370109
19410. he went upstairs to phone crumb. 16.8624504155031
19411. to his amazement he reached him. 10.631988245435306
19412. mr crumb was laid up with a bad cold. 10.220141507052027
19413. he didn't seem to think that attaching a pegboard to a stone wall
was much of a problem and he tossed off the building of the worktable
     equally lightly. 5.2386425386211135
19414. the only trouble was that he himself was tied up on the school
job. 13.508104919088563
19415. that was why he hadn't been able to finish the porch.
     10.361924875379506
19416. no he didn't know of any handyman-carpenter.
                                                       10.67656692536319
19417. there wasn't any such thing any more. 8.498393850252723
19418. carpenters all wanted steady work and at the moment every mother's
son for twenty miles around that could hammer nails for twenty-five
dollars a day was working on the school job. 6.446934883945742
19419. there was a fellow named blatz over smithtown way.
     14.374086352143031
19420. nobody liked to hire him because you never could tell when he
```

was going to be taken drunk. 7.561972602803971

```
19421. mr crumb would probably see him at lodge meeting the next night.
     6.903126807875096
19422. if he was sober which was doubtful he'd have him get in touch
with mr crombie. 13.037343159344667
19423. mr blatz had been
                          at least sober enough to remember to
telephone and he turned out to be the greatest boon that had come into
mr crombie's life since he moved to highfield in spite of the fact
that he didn't work very fast or very long at a time and he didn't
like to work at all unless mr crombie hung around and talked to him.
     4.98185931425667
19424. he said he was the lonely type and working in a cellar you saw
funny things coming out of the cracks in the wall if they wasn't nobody
with you. 10.106997694571547
19425. so mr crombie sat on a wooden box and talked in order to keep mr
blatz's
         mind from funny things. 6.917344438555512
19426. at the same time he watched carefully to see
                                                      how one attached
pegboards to stone walls but mr blatz was usually standing in his line
of vision and it all seemed so simple that he didn't like to
disclose his ignorance. 7.604836574238872
19427. while mr blatz was putting up the pegboards and starting the
workbench mr crombie told him of this idea about paneling the whole end
of the cellar. 5.453027826386528
19428. mr blatz agreed that this would be pretty. 11.880864940205193
19429. without further discussion he appeared the next morning with a
pile of boards sticking overthe end of his light truck and proceeded with
the paneling which he then stained and waxed according to his taste.
     5.0628557593094135
19430. now he said we got to put in some outlets for them power
tools; then a couple of fluorescent lamps over the workbench an' i
guess we're about through down here. 7.15750276183135
19431. it all did look very efficient and shipshape. 13.75025600984426
19432. there was no question of that. 28.86949411119246
19433. by the way said mr blatz packing his tools into a battered
carrier them power tools
                          needs extra voltage. 7.357291221124282
19434. i guess you know about that. 13.93195501835056
19435. before you use 'em the light company's got to run in a heavy line
and you'll need a new fuse box for the extra circuits. 5.708419612584064
19436. that ain't too bad 'ceptin' the light company's so busy you
                          nothin'. 7.910353247503275
can't ever get 'em to do
19437. instead of being depressed by this news mr crombie was actually
relieved. 9.044378543942939
19438. at least the moment was postponed when
                                                 he had to face the
mystery of the power tools. 12.444221982408411
19439. he followed mr blatz up the cellar stairs. 9.783357976961607
19440. as usual mrs crombie was standing
                                            in the midst of a confusion
of cooking utensils. 10.454158909177716
19441. mr blatz sat down in the only unoccupied kitchen chair.
     7.591299128521778
19442. well he said got
                          your man fixed up nice down there.
     9.25185671432612
19443. he oughta be able to build a
                                     new house with all them
contraptions. 8.266744210599004
19444. mr crombie watched his wife with an anxious expression.
     10.220141507052027
19445. i was just sayin' to him that i'm all ready now for anything
else you want done. 7.00132224148895
                     couldn't remember his saying any such thing.
19446. mr crombie
     10.220141507052027
19447. oh that's wonderful cried mrs crombie.9.768139674856712
```

19448. i have a thousand things for you to do. 16.783113355104557

```
19449. doors that won't open and doors that won't close and shelves and
broken h but those are the things i built the workshop for protested
mr crombie.5.096092997096229
19450. those are the things i can do now that i'm set up.
      10.243965423020933
19451. i'vebeen waiting to get these things done for months she said.
      6.002446559592496
19452. we won't live long enough if i wait for you besides which you
don't need to worry- there'll be plenty more. 6.44893033609597
19453. but the discussion was academic. 18.619186817396866
19454. mr blatz was already taking measurements for a shelf above the
kitchen sink.
                 8.42610189558379
19455. nothing in english has been ridiculed as much as the ambiguous
use of words unless it be the ambiguous use of sentences.
      5.915093060555031
19456. ben franklin said clearly spoken mr fogg. 9.060328853487057
19457. you explain english by greek. 15.784668708114987
19458. richard brinsley sheridan said i think the interpreter is the
hardest to be understood of the two. 7.157777113721879
19459. and a witty american journalist remarked over a century ago what is even more true today many a writer seems to think he is
never profound except when he can't understand his own meaning.
      5.592369931353768
19460. there are many types of ambiguity and many of them have been
described by rhetoricians under such names as amphibology parisology
and other ologies. 11.68189260519661
19461. in common parlance they would be described as misses-
misinterpreters misunderstanders misdirectors and kindred misdeeds.
      7.981328359550558
                        of ambiguity tries to baffle by interweaving
19462. one species
repetition. 10.57319808690024
19463. did you or did you not say what i said you said because jane said
     never said what i said? 5.083242045036259
         another woman addressing christmas cards said to her husband:
we sent them one last year but they didn't send us one so they probably won't send us one this year because they'll think we won't send them one because they didn't last year don't you think or shall we?
      5.590037233974633
19465.
          such ambiguous
                            exercises compound confusion by making it
worse compounded and they are sometimes expanded until the cream of the
jest sours. 6.122832205973779
19466. ambiguity of a non-repetitious kind describes the dilemma one girl
found herself
                 in.
                       7.615092762846159
19467. i'm terribly upset she told a girl-friend. 4.0028807404405535
19468. i wrote bill in my last letter to forget that i had told him
               mean to reconsider my decision not to change my mind-
that i didn't
```

- that I with to recombine the confidence of the c
- and he seems to have misunderstood me. 6.997880946806087
- 19469. evidently bill was another of those men who simply don't understand women. 6.002446559592496
- 19470. another case involves a newspaper reporter who tripped up a politician. 8.52336728372511
- $19471.\ \mathrm{mr}$ jones you may recall that we printed last week your denial of having retracted the contradiction of your original statement.
 - 5.697828438619779
- 19472. now would you care to have us say that you were misquoted in regard to it? 8.867210326094005
- 19473. questions like this framed in verbal fog are perhaps the only kind that have ever stumped an experienced politician.
 - 5.408478191406743

```
19474. they recall byron's classic comment: i wish he would explain his
explanation. 9.33913350279515
19475. similarly when a reporter once questioned lincoln in cryptic
          lincoln refused to make any further statement.
     6.112992417817493
19476. i fear explanations explanatory of things explained he said
leaving the biter bit- and bitter. 8.923469128060672
19477. the obscurity of politicians may not always be as innocent as it
           7.037582431970946
19478. senator said an interviewer your constituents can't understand
from your speech last night just how you stand on the question.
     7.173450453721864
19479. it took me five hours to write it that way.
                                                        6.460370037324521
19480. the misplaced modifier is another species more honored in the
observance of obscurity
                          than in the breach. 7.860799503526907
19481. this creates an amusing effect because its position in a sentence
seems to make it apply to the wrong word. 6.673670248095648
19482. a verse familiar to all grammarians is the quatrain: i saw a man
once beat his wife when on a drunken spree. 7.547210006082454
19483. now can you tell me who was drunk- the man his wife or me?
     6.484951157836937
19484.
         the wooden-leg
                          gag of vaudeville another standby of this
sort had endless variations.10.72194143441056
19485. there's a man outside with a wooden leg named smith.
     3.707015557625905
19486. what's the name of his other leg?
                                           8.864218641579154
19487. another stock vaudeville gag ran: mother is home sick in
bed with the doctor.
                          6.008107428980288
19488. when radio came in it continued the misplaced modifier in its
routines as a standard device. 8.519366032847305
19489. do you see that pretty girl standing next to the car with slacks
     9.723374051932941
19490. i see
                the girl but i don't see the car with slacks on.
     6.192131294145479
19491. in recent years gagwriters have discovered this brand of blunder
and thus \, the misplaced modifier has acquired a new habitat in the gagline. \, 5.113378554988781
19492. in one cartoon a family is shown outside a theater with the head
          family addressing the doorman: excuse me but when we came out
     we found that we had left my daughter's handbag and my wife's
           7.313599061221745
19493. journalism supplies us with an endless run of such slips.
     6.210871206873012
19494. not long ago a newspaper advised those taking part in a contest
     that snapshots must be of a person not larger than f inches.
     8.109601258105691
19495. classified ads are also chockfull of misrelated constructions.
     6.764147616291221
19496. readers of the reader's digest are familiar with such items which
often appear in its lists of verbal slips like the ad ina california
paper that advertised house for rent. 5.867756097854561
19497. view takes in five counties two bedrooms. 7.622507342753323
19498. since brevity is the soul of ambiguity as well as wit
newspaper headlines continually provide us with amusing samples.
     8.70726371189402
                     in bathtubs.
19499. many shapes
                                     14.471323505260026
19500. son and daughter of local couple married. 9.060328853487057
19501. apart from misplaced modifiers and headlinese journalism
```

contributes a wide variety of comic ambiguities in both editorial and

advertisingmatter. 7.034080569899596

```
19502. a weekly newspaper reported a local romance: h and the couple were married last saturday thus ending a friendship which began in their schooldays. 6.835132713310349
```

- 19503. an item in the letters column of a newspaper renewed a subscription adding: i personally enjoy your newspaper as much as my husband. 5.839733282449376
- 19504. then there was the caterer's ad which read: are you getting married or having an affair? 8.136017751844836
- 19505. we have complete facilities to accommodate 200 people. 12.236278259376768
- 19506. the newspaper too is the favorite habitat of the anatomical. 11.06449559232486
- 19507. this slip is so-called because its semi-ambiguousenglish always seems to refer to a person's anatomy but never quite means what it seems to say. 6.700971966426257
- 19508. samples: he walked in upon her invitation. 9.060328853487057
- 19509. she kissed him passionately upon his reappearance. 9.130734915764195
- 19510. not without good reason has the anatomical been called jocular journalese. 9.57232209063082
- 19511. in news items a man is less often shot in the body or head than in the suburbs. 8.678967784779616
- 19512. while henry morgan was escortingmiss vera green from the church social last saturday night a savage dog attacked them and bit mr morgan on the public square.6.703630124896692
- 19513. such items recall the california journalist who reported an accident involving a movie star: the area in which miss n- was injured is spectacularly scenic. 6.230041993708335
- 19514. the double meaning in the anatomical made it a familiar vaudeville device as in the gags of weber and fields.
 - 8.781506401474692
- 19515. when a witness at court was asked if he had been kicked in the ensuing rumpus he replied no it was in the stomach. 8.14338446437555 19516. strangely enough this always brought the house down. 8.581436094141479
- 19517. apart from journalese and vaudeville gags the anatomical is also found in jocular literature. 5.825820622377272
- 19518. a conscientious girl became the secretary of a doctor. 10.179668886367091
- 19519. her first day at work she was puzzled by an entry in the doctor's notes on an emergency case. 5.509424580367896
- 19520. it read: shot in the lumbar region. 20.49737573020152
- 19521. after a moment of thought her mind cleared and in the interest of clarity she typed into the record: shot in the woods. 6.350437228264427
- 19522. there are many grammatical misconstructions other than dangling modifiers and anatomicals which permit two different
- interpretations. 11.428963143065586
- 19523. at the home of a gourmet the new maid was instructed in the fine points of serving. 9.37167090928252
- 19524. i want the fish served whole with head and tail the epicure explained and serve it with lemon in mouth. 7.931288527654221
- 19525. that's silly- lemon in mouth she said. 3.9864402768250238
- 19526. but since the gourmet insisted that it is done that way at the most fashionable dinners the girl reluctantly agreed. 10.092139465594666
- 19527. so she brought the $\,$ fish in whole and she carried a lemon in her mouth. $\,$ 7.260854924305242
- 19528. another specimen of such double-entendre is illustrated by a woman in a department store. 7.759182738374783

```
19529. she said to the saleslady i want a dress to put on around the
          7.2704692517951335
19530. the puzzled saleslady inquired how large is your house madam?
     9.945332631078985
19531.
         this saleslady was a failure in the
                                               dress department and
was transferred to the shoe department. 6.618116250351381
19532. when a customer asked for alligator shoes she said what size is
vour alligator? 8.845158815499811
19533.
          the comic indefinite comprises an extensive class of comedy.
     6.764147616291221
19534. one species is restricted to statements which are neither
     explicit nor precise regarding a particular person place time or
           7.60318931106214
19535. a woman met a famous author at a literary tea. 8.608797644508865
19536. oh i'm
              so delighted to meet you she gushed. 9.736505029457591
19537. it was only the otherday that i saw something of yours about
something or other in some magazine. 8.281931012605616
19538. this battling lack of distinct details recalls the secretary whose employer was leaving the office and told her what to answer if
anyone called in his absence. 7.029670525784149
19539. i may be back he explained and then again i may not.
     8.398269903427053
old-fashioned
                                mother said to her modern daughter you
must have gotten in quite late last night dear. 5.427950274147271
19542. where were you? 17.983034337081474
19543. the daughter repliedoh i had dinner with- well you don't know him
but he's awfully nice- and we went to a couple of places- i don't
     suppose you've heard of them- and we finished up at a cute little
     night club- i forget the name of it. 5.136109335512224
19544. why it's all right isn't it mother? 12.286160812044693
19545. her woolly-minded parent agreed. 10.94362139386847
19546. of course dear she said. 23.936719160948318
19547. it's only that i like to know where you go. 3.91145906278855
19548. no less ambiguous was the indefinity of a certain clergyman's
     sermon. 10.468919373891842
19549. dearly beloved he preached unless you repent of your sins in a
measure and become converted to a degree you will i regret to say be
damned to a more or less extent. 4.971024663996192
19550. this clergyman should have referred to shakespeare's dictum: so-
so is a good
              very good very excellent maxim. 8.42362836718602
19551. and yet it is not. 22.22987064120485
19552. indefinite reference also carries double-meaning where an allusion
to one person or thing seems to refer to another. 7.218745638373157
19553. a news item described the launching of a ship: completing the
ceremony the beautiful movie star smashed a bottle of champagne over
     stern as she slid gracefully down the ways into the sea.
her
     4.568088736752267
19554. this is not unlike the order received by the sergeant of an army
motor pool: four trucks to fort mason gym 7:30 tonight for hauling girls
to dance. 7.811442048351329
19555. the bodies must be cleaned and seats wiped off. 8.308738550523941
19556. a politician was approached by a man seeking the office of aminor
public official who had just died. 9.115521922732064
19557. what are my chances for taking joe's place?
     13.288854489871085
19558. he asked. 27.770505909397876
19559. if you can fix it up with the undertaker returned the
politician it's all right with me. 9.101357514449376
```

```
19560. the manager of a movie theater received a telephone call from
     a woman who was equally indefinite. 8.466127247177898
19561. what have you got on today? 13.642333457910793
         she inquired.
                         15.594944937291627
19563. a blue suit he answered. 10.365396994212828
19564. who's in it? 13.148092146312546
          she continued. 12.292407525564322
19566. there was a short pause for reflection. 29.57001188703708
19567. oh said the woman i've seen that picture
                                                 already.
     7.674607905193737
19568. another brand of indefinite reference arises out of
                                                          the use of
the double verb. 8.712791194285849
19569. when a question contains two verbs the
                                                response does not make
clear which of them is being answered. 8.284916913909358
19570. the moonlit night was made for romance and he had been looking at
     her soulfully for some time.9.715022503759698
19571. finally he asked do you object to petting? 8.990167738948555
       that's one thing i've never done she said promptly.
     8.196044167676531
19573. he thought a moment then inquired you mean petted?
     8.921356712016946
         no she smiled objected.
                                    11.568363037656766
19574.
19575. replies to requests for character reference are notorious for
their evasive double-entendre. 6.002446559592496
19576. it would be hard to find anything more equivocal than: i cannot
     recommend him too highly. 17.362445261605554
19577. another less ambiguous case readas follows: the bearer of this
letter has served me for two years to his complete satisfaction.
     5.447170485634184
19578. if you are thinking of giving him a berth be sure to make it a
wide one. 14.7074377867593
19579. in the comedy of indefinite reference it-wit occupies a
prominent place because of its frequent occurrence. 9.314794221072885
19580. ambiguity arises when the pronoun it carries
                                                      a twofold
reference. 8.196044167676531
19581. one said when i get a cold i buy a bottle of whiskey for it and
within a few hours it's gone. 5.9556922413098095
19582. the speaker referred to the whiskey but his friend thought he
meant the cold. 9.822814687624378
19583. it-wit is a misnomer because it covers slips as well as wit.
     7.0960762942294355
19584. an excited woman was making an emergency call over the phone:
doctor please come over right away. 7.319949741810999
19585. my husband is in great pain. 8.254441635698543
19586. i called the other afternoon on my old friend graves moreland
     the anglo-american literary critic- his mother was born in
who lives alone in a fairy-tale cottage on the upson downs
                                                            raising
hell and peacocks the former only when the venerable gentleman
     becomes an angry old man about the state of literature or something
     else that is dwindling and diminishing such as human stature hope
     and humor. 5.830190689642347
19587. my unscientific friend does not believe that human
measurable in terms of speed momentum weightlessness or distance from
earth but is a matter of the development of the human
     7.405491304083573
19588. after gagarin became the greatest man in the world for a
     nation that does not believe in the cult of personality or in
careerism moreland wrote me a letter in which he said: i am not
interested in how long a bee can live in a vacuum or how far it can fly.
     8.872926716725768
```

```
19589. a bee's place is in the hive. 10.71472750642541
19590. i have come to talk with \, you about the future of humor and
comedy i told him at which he started slightly and then made us each a stiff drink with a trembling hand. 8.865591310823739
19591. i seem to remember he said that in an interview ten years ago you
gave humor and comedy five years to live. 7.025742100098823
19592. did you go to their funeral?
                                      10.472119682746735
         i was wrong i admitted. 15.154676752241375
19594. comedy didn't die it just went crazy. 9.060328853487057
19595. it has identified itself with the very tension and terror it
                                8.384623436831404
once did so much to alleviate.
19596. we now have not only what has been called over here the comedy of
          but we also have horror jokes magazines known as horror comics
     and sick comedians. 6.66202360925071
19597. there are even publications called sick and mad.
     16.148310239480374
19598. the zeitgeist is not crazy as a loon or mad as a march hare; it is
manic as a man. 7.19406632878046
19599. i woke up this morning
                                 moreland said paraphrasing lewis
carroll.
         8.555241096529764
19600. do you want to hear the paraphrase? 24.674258498641848
19601. can i bear it? 12.244138537468475
19602. i asked taking a final gulp of my drink and handing him the empty
           9.780988793102933
19603. just barely he said and repeated his paraphrase: the time has
come the walrus said to speak of manic things
                                                  of shots and shouts
and sealing dooms of commoners and kings. 5.396114746582147
19604. moreland fixed us each another drink and said forgod's sake tell
me something truly amusing. 6.886249538313906
19605. i'lltry i said and sat for a moment thinking.
                                                        8.008210347717647
19606. oh yes the other day i reread some of emerson's english traits
and there was an anecdote about a group of english and americans
visiting germany more than a hundred years ago.
                                                  6.674514743368945
19607. in the railway station at berlina uniformed attendant was
chanting 'foreigners this way! foreigners this way'! one woman- she
could have been either english or american— went up to him and said 'but you are the foreigners'. 5.720107267553989
19608. i took a deep breath and an even deeper swallow of my drink and
said i admit that going back to ralph waldo emerson for humor is like
going to a modern musical comedy for music and comedy. 6.688680228784597
                                             6.372778355695151
19609. what's the matter with the music?
19610. moreland asked.
                            19.804021762487697
19611. it doesn't drown out the dialogue i explained.
                                                        7.86964488164829
19612. let's talk about books moreland said. 8.190298960396978
19613. i am told that in america you have non-books by non-writers
brought out by non-publishers for non-readers. 7.238010631371625
19614. is it all non-fiction?
                                  25.28301775737043
          there is non-fiction and non non-fiction i said.
     8.502009318816711
19616. speaking of nonism: the other day in a story about a sit-down
demonstration the paris herald tribune wrote 'the non-violence became
noisier'. 7.66060373201034
19617. and then eichmann was quoted as saying in non-english that
     hitler's plan to exterminate the jews was nonsense.
     6.45007392629861
19618. if we cannot tell evil horror and insanity from nonsense what is
     the future of humor and comedy? 10.160850614776441
```

19620. they require for existence a brave spirit and a high heart and

19619. moreland asked grimly.

where do you find these? 7.8752429876816015

```
19621. in our present era of science and angst the heart has been
downgraded to use one of our popular retrogressive verbs.
     6.451357562435585
19622. i know what you mean moreland sighed. 18.779663281672878
19623. last year your tennessee williams told our dilys powell in a
                                                 playwright to throw
television program that it is the task of the
light into the dark corners of the human heart.
                                                 7.125339441393656
19624. like almost everybody else he confused the heart both as organ and
     as symbol with the disturbed psyche the deranged glands and the
jumpy central nervous system. 6.4869603477216495
19625. i'm not pleading for the heart that leaps up when it beholds a
rainbow in the sky or for the heart that with rapture fills and
dances with the daffodils. 4.086665895289384
19626. the sentimental pure heart of galahad is gone with the knightly
years but i still believe in the heart of the george meredith character
that was not made of the stuff that breaks. 8.014930525961557
19627. we no longer have tom moore's
                                     and longfellow's 'heart for any
fate' either i said. 7.3292730369956525
19628. moore and longfellow didn't have the fate that faces us moreland
     said. 7.615092762846159
19629. one day our species promises co-existence and the next day it
threatens co-extinction. 8.179200417066674
19630. we sat for a while drinking in silence. 14.900399401190102
19631. the heart i said finally is now either in the throat or the
mouth or the stomach or the shoes. 5.670580783382225
                         in the breast or even on the sleeve we at
19632. when it was worn
least knew where it was. 9.707957188820478
19633. there was a long silence. 32.55612104085978
19634. you have visited england five times in the past quarter-century
                        11.439932874531161
i believe my host said.
19635. whathas impressed you most on your present visit?
     6.764147616291221
          iwould say depressed not impressed i told him.
     8.581436094141479
19637. i should say it is the turning of courts of law into veritable
theatres for sex dramas involving clergymen and parishioners
psychiatrists and patients. 6.355509942316283
19638. it is becoming harder and harder to tell law courts and political
          from the modern theatre. 10.8876648799735
19639. do you think we need a new henry james to re-explore the anglo-
american scene? 9.999190769936632
19640. he asked.
                     27.770505909397876
19641. or perhaps a new noe'l coward? 9.766430213855395
         but you must have heard it said that the drawing-room
disappeared forever with the somnolent years of james and the antic
heyday of coward.
                     8.37058742051694
19643. i myself hear it said constantly- in drawing-rooms.
     10.281764468366426
19644. in them there is usually a group of anglo-americans with
tragicomic problems worthy of being explored either in the novel or
in the play or in comedy and satire. 7.988592052699879 19645. i stood up and began pacing. 12.494013415629535
19646. if you are trying to get us out of the brothel the dustbin the
kitchen sink and the tawdry living-roomyou are probably wasting your
time moreland told me. 9.252335209349669
19647. too many of our writers seem to be interested only in creatures
that crawl out of the woodwork or from under the rock. 8.294123726512062
19648. furiouser and furiouser i said. 11.568363037656766
19649. i am worried about the current meanings of the word 'funny'.
```

```
19650. it now means ominous as when one speaks of a funny sound in
the motor; disturbing as when one says that a friend is acting funny;
and frightening as when a wife tells the police that it is funny but her husband hasn't been home for two days and nights. 6.768767618766747
19651. moreland sat brooding for a full minute
                                                  during which i made
each of us a new drink. 6.029536273746716
19652. he took his glass clinked it against mine and said toujours gai
what the hell! borrowing a line from don marquis' mehitabel.
     7.782133732559366
19653. be careful
                      of the word 'gay' for it too has undergone a
change. 7.515684204882183
19654. it now means in my country homosexual i said.
                                                      8.581436094141479
19655. oh i forgot to say that if one is taken to the funny house in the
funny wagon he is
                   removed to a mental institution in an ambulance.
     5.424665258905587
19656. recently by the way i received a questionnaire in which i was
asked whether or not iwas non-institutionalized. 9.26458607815
19657. my host went over and stared out the window at his peacocks;
then he turned to me. 5.948921106519397
19658. is it true that you believe the other animals are saner than the
human species? 7.032105024464237
19659. oh that is demonstrable i told him.
                                                 7.14162538120728
19660. do you remember the woman in the french alps who was all alone
with her sheep one day when the sun darkened ominously?
     7.199485205743026
19661. she told the sheep 'the world is coming to an end'! and the
sheep said- all in unison i have no doubt- 'ba-a-a'! the sound mockery
    sheep is like the salubrious horse laugh. 5.249044895382731
19662. that is only partly non-nonsense he began. 18.75600396321751
19663. if you saw the drama called
                                     rhinoceros i said think of the
effect it would have on \, an audience of rhinos when the actor on stage
suddenly begins turning
                          into a rhinoceros. 6.6217735434125045
19664. the rhinos would panic screaming 'help'!- if that can be
screamed in their language. 9.27924115141015
19665. you think the russians are getting ahead of us in comedy?
     10.39757964659774
19666. moreland demanded. 15.594944937291627
19667. the political and intellectual left began fighting humor and
comedy years ago because they fear things they do not understand and
cannot manage such as satire and irony such as
                                                 humor and comedy.
     5.633670445495639
19668. nevertheless like any other human being
                                                 upon whom the
spotlight of the world plays continually khrushchev
                                                       the anti-
personality cultist has become a comic actor or thinks he has.
     7.731038156235703
19669. in his famous meeting with nixon a couple of years ago he seemed
     to believe that he was as funny as ed wynn. 8.765000226164029
19670. but like caesarhe has only one joke so far as i can find out.
     13.609161634887464
19671. it consists in saying'that would be sending the goat to look after
the cabbage'. 9.559733751976056
19672. why in the name of his non-god doesn't he vary it a bit?
     8.39762692206076
19673.
           such as?
                     12.292407525564322
19674. moreland asked. 15.594944937291627
19675. such as 'sending the cat to guard the mice' or 'the falcon to
protect the dove' or most terribly sharp of all 'the human being to
save humanity'. 5.399234059587902
19676. you and i have fallen out of literature into politics moreland
observed. 13.2620036697636
```

```
19677. what a nasty fall was there! i said. 10.853679828675569 19678. moreland went over to stare at his peacocks again and then
```

back and sat down restively.6.757567981697296

19679. the world that was once foot-loose and fancy-free he said has now become screw-loose and frenzy-free. 8.583435320306856

19680. in our age of science and angst it seems to me more brave to stay on earth and explore inner man than to fly far from the sphere of our sorrow and explore outer space. 7.767780142808627

19681. the human ego being what it is i put in science fiction has always assumed that the creatures on the planets of a thousand larger solar systems than ours must look like gigantic tube-nosed fruit bats.

5.245218414614421

19682. it seems to me that the first human being to reach one of these planets may well learn what it is to be a truly great and noble species. 11.107975468953025

19683. now we are leaving humor and comedy behind again moreland protested. 8.099056439234285

19684. not in the largest sense of the words i said. 16.160729395911687

19685. the other day arnold toynbee spoke against the inveterate tendency of our species to believe in the uniqueness of its religions its ideologies and its virtually everything else. 5.84190694885341

19686. why do we not realize that no ideology believes so much in itself as it disbelieves in something else? 7.808565884566494

19687. forty years ago an english writer w l george dealt with this subject in eddies of the day and said as an example that 'saint george for merry england' would not start a spirit half so quickly as 'strike frog-eating frenchmen dead'! there was also gott strafe angleterre moreland reminded me and carthago delenda est or if you will deus strafe carthage. 5.109842999426771

19688. it isn't what the ideologist believes in but what he hates that puts the world in jeopardy. 7.902315861080761

19689. this is the force in our time and in every other time that urges the paranoiac and the manic-depressive to become head of a state. 7.096456418224691

19690. complete power not only corrupts but it also attracts the mad. 8.80582908212031

19691. there is a bitter satire for a future writer in that. 14.310383236411669

19692. great satire has always been clearly written and readily understandable i said. 8.532533381809712

19693. but we now find writers obsessed by the nooks and crannies of their ivory towers and curiously devoted to the growing obscurity and complexity of poetry and non-poetry. 6.134114696307169
19694. i wrote a few years ago that one of the cardinal rules of writing

19694. i wrote a few years ago that one of the cardinal rules of writing is that the reader should be able to get some idea of $\,$ what the story is about. $\,$ 11.872238021504918

19695. one day the children had wanted to get up onto general burnside's horse. 9.811489964017555

19696. they wanted to see what his back felt like- the general's. 12.19326748223089

19697. he looked so comfortable being straight. 10.776005861178222

19698. they wanted to touch the mystery. 18.509937452849552

19699. arlene was boosting them up when the policeman came by 6.536123690965156

19700. arlene had a hard voice too this time. 10.977489482667984

19701. the policeman's eyes rather popped for a second; but then arlene got another tone in a hurry and she said if it wasn't for these dear children-. 5.197552922963109

```
19702. the policeman got a confused funny look on his face and he had
answered kind of politely now look here lady: i know you got to entertain these kids and all. 6.748856710691515
19703. but this is a public park and it's a city ordinance that the
         cannot be crawled on. 8.964195017651134
19704. arlene was so ashamed that she hung her head when she said yes
sir. 7.709396596654081
19705. the policeman walked on but he looked back once. 8.341215694113531
19706. that had happened on the day when
                                          two other unusual things
had occurred. 11.82668431128898
19707. arlene had taught them a new way to have fun in their little
private area; and they had told their mother about the tumbles.
     4.932359612941692
19708. in matters of exact information that kept her one step behind
developments; and so they were consistently true to their principles.
     8.238031735739774
19709. never mind arlene had said after the policeman had left having
pursued the usual unco-operative course of grownups. 5.635716234946817
19710. i know something that is much more fun that we can do on our
little lawn. 12.003249955777997
19711. what is it?
                     22.366870059233243
19712. asked the children whose reflexes and replies were invariably
so admirably normal and predictable. 7.391013650626644
19713. maybe that was why they were cordial and
                                                  loyal towards the
unpredictability of arlene. 6.490027861639375
19714. just you wait advised arlene echoing the dialogue in a recent
british movie. 9.320195625771744
19715. and when they had got to their little lawn they had had a most
     twirlingly magnificent time.9.331445627217722
19716. first arlene had put them through
                                          some rapid somersaults.
     10.42897291276049
19717. they had protested that that wasn't any surprise.
     11.40431524167798
19718. just you wait said arlene again as though she were discovering
the pleasantly tingling insinuations of that handy little sturdy
statement. 7.226542408095166
19719. is it
               anything like cooked-over oatmeal?
     11.757674309947575
19720. asked one of the children. 16.175384724461775
19721. not the least bit arlene snapped. 10.009742122044596
19722. one of the many things that was so nice about her was that she
always took your questions seriously particularly your very very
serious questions. 9.577967966312709
19723. those were especially the ones that all other grownups laughed at loudest. 7.303096616249475
19724. she would sometimes even get a little hard on you she took you so
seriously. 8.465871844437721
19725. but not hard for very long. 13.32087353114638
19726. just long enough to make you feel important.
     11.715879534826335
19727. now said arlene eventually making them both sit in formation on a
big root of a live oak the sort of root that divided
                                                       itself and made
their bottoms sag down and feel comfortable. 5.090976854877514
19728. now we're going to be like what general burnside and his horse
make us think of. 8.224938264294419
19729. the children looked at each other and sagged their bottoms down
even more comfortably than ever. 8.554703210972606
19730. their curiosity went happily out of bounds. 10.783667833983843
19731. then arlene threw herself backwards and wiggled in a way that was
just wonderful. 8.105399995998898
```

- 19732. she held herself that way and turned her head towards them and laughed and winked. 8.347995902467632
- 19733. imagine being able to laugh and wink when you're like the top part of that picture frame at home one of them said. 6.203069029352619
- and winked back. 15.756408865151302 19734. they both laughed
- 19735. i'm general burnside's horse upside down arlene said sort of gaspingly for her: even she had to breathe kind of funny when she was in that position. 4.425653178766926
- 19736. she made general burnside's horse's belly do so funny when it was upside down. 9.676512795569494
- 19737. then she was back on her feet winking and smiling that enormous smile . 7.635793100687079
- 15.52982985573769 19738. and she would wink and throw kisses.
- 19739. they both tried to keep smiling and winking for a long time but it made their lips and eyelids tremble. 6.844846080714984
- 19740. but they kept on clapping for a long long time.

- 19741. this time arlene saidand she even kept on wiggling a little bit while she was just talking you're going to tell me what i am and what i'm doing. 6.756255939431794
- 19742. it all has something to do with general burnside and his horse. 9.391426916702418
- 19743. this time it was so grand; they could tell exactly what it was. 8.137615958976305
- 19744. it was general burnside's horse running in a circle. 15.046151236757142
- 19745. his legs shook and the shaking went right on up his body through his hips tohis shoulders. 5.871550390903752
- 19746. that's the general's horse one of them cried 5.415354612692042
- 19747. the other remarked in a happy laughter that's a funny old 7.958893482137874
- 19748. the first one said he sure does shake. 13.09300332252329
- 19749. then there was the general kissing his wife. 21.420107508643188
- 19750. they had to be told that one. 22.325776495404497 19751. but it was even funnier after they had been told. 14.648717092110791
- 19752. their father when he came back from those many business trips just bumped their mother on the forehead with his lips and asked if anybody had thought to mix the martinis and put them in the electric 6.7018463053934445 icebox.
- 19753. he was the funniest man. 23.79268092013764
- 19754. he never could keep still even when he didn't move his feet. 10.162149928427366
- 19755. then they had to get up and be general burnside. 10.363349106105304
- 19756. all they could think of was to run around in circles kicking their legs out. 8.078761807336596
- 19757. then they said general burnside was going to jump over his horse's head; and they did some somersaults. 7.411452263715024
- 19758. but that wasn't very funny either. 18.3893642127394
- 19759. you ought to shake arlene advised them. 7.622507342753323
- 19760. and arlene showed them how to begin. 12.994442504837197
- 19761. she also taught them to sing i wish i could shimmy like ΜV sister kate. 6.892894936471871
- 19762. they were clumsy but they were beginning to catch on. 11.555775202424963
- 19763. they also caught on a little bit on how to smile a lot without your lips trembling. 7.5839703308888335

- 19764. imagine you won't getyour allowance if you're caught not smilingor smiling with your lips trembling too much arlene suggested. 6.865122331529688
- 19765. that helped a great deal.13.51881576711259
- 19766. they were a little late in getting home. 14.103111039843219
- 19767. i'm sorry mrs minks arlene said in a tone so low you could hardly hear it. 6.119512922998314
- 19768. my mother constituted herself the voice 0.544951717477968 of all of us.
- 19769. it's perfectly understandable arlene my mother said in a friendly way. 2.9647453471384653
- 19770. i suppose you all were playing and forgot? 13.024390396949448
- 19771. yes ma'am the children chorused heartily. 7.622507342753323
- 19772. the children rushed off to get rid of their sweaters; and arlene began tapping the kitchen door open. 8.605312244972199
- 19773. arlene's a good girl my uncle remarked to us; buthe said it too soon for it came out just before the tap to which the door responded. 5.023258872600587
- 19774. that tap had a slight bangish quality. 12.064727433049098
- 19775. she really is a dear little thing my mother agreed. 6.460370037324521
- 6.4603/003/324321
- 19776. her upper lip lifted slightly. 16.19638981266906
- 19777. she was biting into a small red radish; and that action always caused her to lift her lip from the sting of the thing. 6.031690067332049
- 19778. also she lived in continual fear of finding a white worm curled up in a neat mean little heap at the white center of the radish. 7.02958142141867
- 19779. she would try to see over the bulge of her cheeks and somewhat under her teeth to the place where she was biting. 5.710096329777779 19780. it never worked naturally; but it made her look unusual. 13.153065790889992
- 19781. also when she had bitten off half of the small radish she found the suspense unbearable; and she would snatch the finger-held half of the radish out to where she could inspect it. 5.365154197334842 19782. one could hear a very faint ladylike sigh of relief. 11.192387044095703
- 19783. actually it $\mbox{was inaudible to anyone not expecting it.} 7.832100794927304$
- 19784. but the warm joy of her brown eyes was open to the general public. 12.847023587006271
- 19785. later on the childrentold her further about somersaulting. 9.72542028910215
- 19786. it must be awfully good for them. 22.218495701750093
- 19787. and awfully kind of arlene she told us later. 8.108856755126041
- 19788. but do you know something curious? 10.472119682746735
- 19789. she added. 19.287214484918096
- 19790. i reached into that funny little pocket that is high up on my dress. 9.485141232370898
- 19791. i have no notion why i reached. 16.546284712656718
- 19792. and i found a radish.20.850026924177687
- 19793. was it an omen? 15.900962242516597
- 19794. i thought for a second. 18.25917094604721
- 19795. but i would not pamper myself in that silly way. 12.175845375235337
- 19796. i opened the window and threw the radish out. 10.853733375513935
- 19797. then my mother blushed at this small lie; for she knew and we knew that it was cowardice that had made one more radish that night just too impossible a strain. 5.169171608445684

```
19798. arlene became indispensable; nobody could have told why.
     9.186019237828585
19799. it was in the air. 35.47312089413783
19800. a friend of my father's came to dinner. 10.915928998043894
19801. he was passing through town and phoned to say hello.
     10.068881193379493
19802. as a result he was persuaded out to dinner. 17.498002847068985
19803. as a matter of fact this happened every four or five months.
     13.44148944679596
19804. sometimes he coincided with my father's being at home.
     9.734355488595261
19805. sometimes as at this juncture hedid not.
                                                8.52362262641104
19806. but he was always persuaded out. 23.176187158177306
19807. he liked children in a loathsome kind of way; the two youngest
in our family always had
                          to be brought in and put through tricks for
his entertainment. 5.8610968321433035
19808. when he had left i could never remember whether he had poked
them in their middles laughingly with a thick index finger or whether he was merely so much the sort of person who did this that one assumed
the action not bothering to look. 6.458464347883421
19809. the children loathed him too. 14.1243401423943
19810. this evening they were pushed in from the breakfast room with
odds and ends of dessert distributed over them. 8.291079047435423
19811. there had been some coconut in it for i remember my mother's
taking a quick glance at a stringy bit of this nut on the cheek of one
of them and then putting down her radish with a shiver.
     6.828123948775004
19812. they were pushed gently into the room by arlene- whose only part
appearing were hands that crept quickly back around to the kitchen side
                7.848693608147326
of the door.
19813. we had just sat down.14.611296062683865
19814. tell mr gorboduc what you're doing these days my mother
     advised the children ceremonially. 7.370948779068098
19815. there was an air of revolt about the children- even irreverence
for their own principles. 10.455809835701716
19816. this could be told chiefly from a sort of head-tossing and prancing
     horselike balkiness of demeanor. 7.584951955491047
19817. possibly the coconut-containing dessert had brought up bitter
problems of administration. 6.329284551645883
19818. but at the beginning this stayed just in the air.
     17.340670499240527
19819. we go to the park with this nice lady one of them said.
     9.627662823289032
19820. this happy bulletin convulsed mr gorboduc. 12.83916464908928
                25.54960716631462
19821. you do?
          he asked between wheezes of laughter. 9.670406878971576
19823. he was forced to wipe his eyes. 14.411301151917424
19824. you don't step on the flowers do you? 7.690791604663914
19825. eh?15.610129252044759
               of the children maneuvered out of range of the poking
        one
index finger.
               10.990674977067894
19827. mr gorboduc took a swig of his sherry. 8.641591308291794
19828. he was so long thinking that my mother had time to inspect her
sherry for dregs. 10.180083352048605
19829. usually this was done when attention was diverted by someone
else's long boring story. 6.383417673952361
19831. mr gorboduc was finally in command of his mind again.
     7.591299128521778
19832. tell me- what do you do at the park? 10.638610523687824
```

```
19833. he asked.
                     21.889553134177078
19834. this was delivered in a forthright way without coyness and overpretended interest- an admirable way with children. 8.724819808902861
19835. only unfortunately he could not remove from his voice a nagging
insinuation of the direct command. 6.968559906297528 19836. this nettled the children into the revelation of exact truth a
sacrifice of their secret superiority over grown people but a victory
in the wide fields of perpetration and illegitimate accomplishment.
      6.908815499345665
19837. we bump one said; andthe other went on to development of the idea.
     8.919610474770472
19838. we grind too he said. 17.711814362317945
19839. my mother was beside herself with curiosity. 9.204237969321259
19840. say that again she pleaded. 12.266717274634834
19841. she laughed a little and tossed the dregs rakishly
her glass. 7.110917169669036
19842. you what? 32.4138876863193
19843. she could see that mr gorboduc was intrigued; the hostess in
her took over. 7.884276060952289
19844. you what? 32.4138876863193
19845. my uncle looked at mr gorboduc. 9.452730157081492
19846. he read henry james and used to pretend profundity through
eye-beamings at people. 9.176540466704445
19847. he would not look up.
                                  9.292919473889432
19848. he was very funny about the whole thing. 14.59535732443208
                      vignette set in the unforgettable epoch of pre-
19849. a delightful
punic war rome. 6.881248562988826
19850. marcellus the hero is beset from all sides by the problems of
     approaching manhood. 7.810415301301886
19851. the story opens on the eve of his fifty-third birthday as he
prepares for the two weeks of festivities that are to follow.
     7.372471095370545
19852. suddenly a messenger arrives and just before collapsing dead at
his feet informs him that the saracens have invaded silesia the
province of his affianced. 7.034197625353378
19853. he at once cancels the celebrations and buckling on his scimitar
stumbles blindly from the house where he is hit and killed by a passing
oxcart.
          6.050226383077868
19854. the albany civic
                            opera's presentation of spumoni's immortal il
           del spegititgninino with guest contralto hattie sforzt.
sevigli
     7.860799503526907
19855. an unusual if not extraordinary rendering of the classic myth
               the rescue of prometheus from the rock by the us cavalry
that involves
     was given last week in the warehouse of the albany leather conduit
     company amid cheers of hubba hubba and yalagaloo pip pip!
a busy overture the curtain rises on a farm scene- the ranavan valley in
northern maine. 4.609400431044257
19856. a dead armadillo
                            the sole occupant of the stage symbolizes the
crisis and destruction of the old order. 8.125655919453033
19857. old order acted and atonally sung by grunnfeu
                                                        arapacis the
lovely serbantian import then entered and delivered
                                                        the well-known
invocation to the god phineoppus whereupon the stage is quite
unexpectedly visited by a company of wandering gorshek priests
     symbolizing love lust prudence and general motors respectively.
     4.667189402902636
19858. according to the myth old order then vanishes at stage left and
reappears at extreme stage right but director shuz skillfully sidesteps
     the rather gooshey problem of stage effects by simply having miss
arapacis walk across the stage. 6.700864110418332
```

```
19859. the night we saw it a rather unpleasant situation arose when the soloist refused to approach the armadillo complaining- in ad-lib-
that it smelled. 5.671945877490186
19860. we caught the early train to new york.12.350455461918722
19861. a list of highly unusual terms used in connection with eurasian
      proto-senility cults. 8.578155220704803
19862. it's somewhat off the beaten track to be sure but therein lies its
variety and charm.
                       4.159708680282497
19863. for example probably very few people know that the word visrhanik
that is bantered about so much today stems from the verb bouanahsha: to
salivate. 6.708744471356933
19864. likewise and equally fascinating is the news that such unlikely
      synonyms as pratakku sweathruna and the tongue-twister
      nnuolapertar-it-vuh-karti-biri-pitknoumen all originated in the
same village in bathar-on-walli province and are all used to express
     sentiments concerning british imperialism. 6.2718676830329985
19865. the terms are fairly safe to use on this side of the ocean but
before you start spouting them to your date it might be best to find out if he was a member of major pockmanster's delhi regiment since
resentment toward the natives was reportedly very high in that outfit.
      6.614097665330244
19866. the breeze and chancellor neitzbohr a movie melodrama that
          the attempts of a west german politician to woo a plaster cast
concerns
     the apollo belvedere. 6.157942065974489
19867. as you have doubtless guessed already the plot
                                                         is plastered with
freudian jungian and meinckian theory. 7.705889412506561
19868. for example when the film is only four minutes old neitzbohr
refers to a small victorian piano stool as wilhelmina and we are thereupon subjected to a flashback that informs us that this very piano
stool was once used by an epileptic governess whose name of course was
                 5.690765201136438
      doris.
19869. for the remainder of the movie chancellor neitzbohr proceeds to
lash the piano stool with a slat from a venetian blind that used to
hang in the pre-war reichstag. 6.600259968973506
19870. in this manner he seeks to expunge from his own soul the guilt
pangs caused by his personal assaults against the english at dunkirk.
     0.0
19871. as we find out at the end it is not the stool
punishing but the piece of venetian blind. 7.984551293357725
19872. and when the slat finally shatters we see him count the fragments
           while muttering he loves me he loves me not. 7.079208776545382
19873. after a few tortuous moments of wondering who he is the camera
pans across the room to the plaster statue and we realize that neitzbohr
is trying to redeem himself in the eyes of a mute piece of sculpture.
      6.594715847316057
19874. the effect
                      needless to say is almost terrifying and though at
times a bit obscure the film is certainly a much-needed catharsis for
the repressed movie-goer.7.087625451771935
19875. the music of bini salfininistas capital lp 63711-r one of the
rare recordings of this
                             titanic yet unsung composer.
      8.461209110020324
19876. those persons who were lucky enough to see and hear the
performance of his work at the brest-silevniov festival in august 1916
                                                          and it is not
will certainly welcome his return to public notice;
unlikely that even as the great bach lay dormant for so many years so
has the erudite ingenious salfininistas passed through his purgatory
of neglect. 6.459078440208764
19877. but now under the guidance of the contemporary composer marc
schlek jr a major revival is under way. 6.974211613318556
```

19878. as he leads the neurenschatz skolkau orchestra schlek gives a tremendously inspired performance of both the baslot andrattzhenfuut concertos including the controversial tschilwyk cadenza which was included at the conductor's insistence. 7.312583047612054 19879. a major portion of the credit should also go to flautist haumd for his rendering of the almost impossible indianapolis movement in the 5.648044585629945 19880. not only was haumd's intonation and phrasing without flaw but he to take every tonal eccentricity in stride. 6.7185842840258125 19881. for example to move from the lowest f-major register up to a barely audible n minor in four seconds not skipping at the same time even one of the 407 fingerings seems a feat too absurd to and it is to the flautist's credit that he remained silent consider throughout the passage. 5.835799140470485 19882. we would have preferred however to have had the rest of the orchestra refrain from laughing at this and other spots on the recording since it mars an otherwise sober if not lofty performance. 7.576536488020987 19883. as broadway itself becomes increasingly weighted down by trite heavy-handed commercially successful musicals and inspirational problem dramas the american theatre is going through an inexorable renaissancein that nebulous area known as off-broadway. 5.100633650998861 years this frontier of the arts has produced 19884. for the last two a number of so-called non-dramas which have left indelible bittersweet impressions on the psyche of this veteran theatregoer. 8.448852433713155 19885. the latest and significantly greatest fruit of this theatrical vine is the an adaptation ofbasho's classic frog-haiku by roger entwhistle a former university of maryland chemistry instructor. 5.354557875064527 19886. although the play does show a certain structural amateurishness the statement it makes concerning the ceaseless yearning and searching of youth is profound and worthy of our attention. 7.048125221969726 19887. the action centers about a group of outspoken and offbeat students sitting around a table in a cafeteria and their collective and ultimately fruitless search for a cup of hot coffee. 5.665687090798018 19888. they are relentlessly rebuffed on all sides by a waitress police and an intruding government tutor. 9.219845218069999 19889. the innocence that they tried to conceal at the beginning is clearly destroyed forever when one of them asking for a piece of lemon-merinque pie gets a plate of english muffins instead. 6.403299494303125 19890. leaving the theatre after the performance i had a flash of intuition that life after all is just a search for the nonexistent cup of hot coffee and that this unpretentious moving clever bitter slice of life was the greatest thing to happen to the american theatre since brooks atkinson retired. 5.697100978349977 19891. aging but still precocious french feline enfant terrible francoisette lagoon has succeeded in shocking jaded old paris again this time with a sexy ballet scenario called the lascivious interlude the story of a nymphomaniac trip-hammer operator who falls in love with a middle-aged steam shovel. 5.067407129679881 19892. a biting pithy parable of the all-pervading hollowness of modern life the piece has been set by mlle lagoon to a sumptuous score by existentialist hot-shot jean-paul sartre. 6.643572495279872

19894. ever since bambi and more recently born free there have been a

lot of books about animals but few compare with max fink's wry

nymphomaniac

19893. petite lovely yvette chadroe plays the

engagingly. 7.14162538120728

```
understated charming and immensely readable my friend the quizzical
salamander.7.224228946326666
19895. done in the modern style of a confession fink tells in exquisite
         how he came to know and more important love his mother's pet
                     4.996184316836729
salamander alicia.
19896. it is not an entirely happy book as mrs fink
                                                         soon becomes
jealous of alicia and in retaliation refuses to continue to scrape the
algae off her glass. 9.113214506023073
19897. max in a fit of despair takes
                                        alicia and runs off for two
marvelous weeks in burbank at the end of which alicia tragically contracts parkinson's disease and dies. 5.32443735105651
19898. this brief resume hardly does the book justice but i heartily
recommend it to all those who are engages with the majorproblems of our
time. 7.381055969410577
19899. opera in the grand tradition along
                                              with mah-jongg seems to be
staging a well-deserved comeback. 6.64568956822026
19900. in this country the two guiding lights are without doubt felix
fing and anna pulova. 9.296586472104092
19901. fing a lean chiseled impeccable gentleman of the old school who
was once mistaken on the street for sir cedric hardwickeis responsible
for the rediscovery of verdi's earliest most raucous opera nabisco
      a sumptuous bout-de-souffle with a haunting leitmotiv that struck
me as being highly reminiscent of the mudugno version of volare.
      4.848820558144295
19902. miss pulova has a voice that maria callas once described as like
chipping teeth with a screw driver and her round opalescent face
becomes fascinatingly reflective of the emotions demanded by the role of
rosalie. 6.649975885493599
19903. the champs elysees is literally littered this summer with the
prostrate bodies of france'sbeat-up beatnik jeunes filles.
      6.040227447879625
19904. cause of all this commotion: squat pug-nosed balding hopelessly ugly jean-pierre bravado a bogartian figure who plays a
sadistic amoral philosophic tasti-freeze salesman in old new-waver
fredrico de mille rossilini's
                                 endlessly provocative film a sour
sponge. 5.900308518957012
19905. bravado has been alternately described as a symbol of the new
grandeur of france and myself and a decadent disgusting slob!
no one can deny that the screen crackles with electricity
is on it. 5.7039244080694065
                                                    felicity brighetti a
19906. soaring to stardom along with him margo
luscious and curvaceously bequiling italian starlet turns in a
creditable performance as an airplane mechanic.
                                                    6.157942065974489
19907. the battle of the drib-drool continues but most of new york's
      knowing sophisticates of abstract expressionism are stamping their
      feet impatiently in expectation of v day september first when tus quasimodo's first one-man show opens at the guggenheim.
augustus quasimodo's first one-man show opens
      6.002389433692205
19908. we have heard that after seeing mr quasimodo's work it will be
virtually impossible to deny the artistic validity and importance of the
whole abstract movement. 8.646094123254692
19909. and it is thought by many who think about such things that
quasimodo is the logical culmination of a school that started with monet progressed through kandinsky and the cubist picasso and blossomed just recently in pollock and de kooning.
      5.6113652685809825
19910. quasimodo defines his own art as the search for what is not there.
      7.391013650626644
19911. i paint the nothing he said once to franz kline and myself
the nothing that is behind the something the inexpressible
```

unpaintable 'tick' in the unconscious the 'spirit' of the moment resting forever suspended like a huge balloon in non-time.

5.146985026133122

- 19912. it is his relentlessness and unwaivering adherence to this revolutionary artistic philosophy that has enabled him to paint such pictures as the invasion of cuba. 9.541435405589672
- 19913. in this work his use of non-color is startling and skillful. 9.634377298640242
- 19914. the sweep of space the delicate counterbalance of the white masses the over-all completeness and unity the originality and imagination all entitle it to be called an authentic masterpiece.
 7.0829548937529525
- 19915. i asked quasimodo recently how he accomplished this and he replied that he had painted his model a beautiful shade of red and then had her breathe on the canvas which was his typical tongue-in-cheek way of chiding me for my lack of sensitivity. 5.465005769735735
- 19916. dear sirs: let me begin by clearing up any possible misconception in your minds wherever you are. 6.828090284572241
- 19917. the collective by which i address you in the title above is neither patronizing nor jocose but an exact industrial term in use among professional thieves. 5.4534216585241655
- 19918. it is i am reliably given to understand the technical argot for those who engage in your particular branch of the boost; ie burglars who rob while the tenants are absent in contrast to hot-slough prowlers
- those who work while the occupants are home. 8.011378472378189 19919. since the latter obviously require an audacity you do not possess you may perhaps suppose thati am taunting you as socially inferior.

6.292327633087042

- 19920. far from it; i merelydraw an etymological distinction hoping that specialists and busy people like you will welcome such precision in a layman. 7.337568080649797
- 19921. above all disabuse yourselves of any thought that i propose to vent moral indignation at your rifling my residence to whimper over the loss of a few objets d'art or to shame you into rectitude.

5.685388502344685

- 19922. my object rather is to alert you to an aspect or two of the affair that could have the gravest implications for you far beyond the legal sanctions society might inflict. 8.39788301907636
- 19923. you have unwittingly set in motion forces so malign so vindictive that it would be downright inhumane of me not to warn you about them. 6.772735033805904
- 19924. quite candidly fellows i wouldn't be in your shoes for all the rice in china. 7.471879158788382
- 19925. as you've doubtless forgotten the circumstances in the press of more recent depredations permit me to recapitulate them briefly.

6.892277511729595

- 19926. sometime on saturday evening august 22nd while my family and i were dining at the hostaria dell' orso in rome you jimmied a window of our home in bucks county pennsylvania and let yourselves into the premises. 5.75167643898199
- 19927. hastening to the attic the temperature of which was easily hotter than the gold coast you proceeded to mask the windows with a fancy wool coverlet some khaki pants and the like and to ransack the innumerable boxes and barrels stored there. 4.65275567538021
- 19928. what you were looking for eludes me but to judge from phonograph records scattered about a fumed-oak victrola you danced two tangos and a paso doble which must have been fairly enervating in that milieu.

6.822732817585448

19929. you then descended one story glommed a televisionset from the music room- the only constructive feature of your visit by the way- and

```
returning to the ground floor entered the master bedroom. 6.017716069920732
```

- 19930. from the curio cabinet on its south wall and the bureaus beneath you abstracted seventeen ivory metal wood and stone sculptures of oriental and african origin two snuffboxes and a jademagnifying glass. 6.842804864236177 handled 19931. rummaging through a stack of drawers nearby you unearthed an antique french chess set in ivory and sandalwood which along with two box kodaks you added to your haul. 4.6904158433825796 19932. then having wrapped the lot in an afghan my dog customarily slept on you lammed out the front door considerately leaving it open for neighbors to discover. 6.549286041222719 19933. so much for the tiresome facts as familiar to you i'm sure as to the constables and state troopers who followed in your wake. 6.315204140983073
- 19934. the foregoing aided by several clues i'll withhold to keep you on your toes will pursue you with a tenacity worthy of inspector javert but before they close in gird yourselves i repeat for a vengeance infinitely more pitiless. 6.015450314021184
 19935. fourteen of the sculptures you took posses properties of a most curious and terrifying nature as you will observe when your limbs begin to wither and your hair falls out in patches.
 4.7589021834239125
- 19936. in time these minor manifestations will multiply and effloresce riddling you with frambesia the king's evil sheep rot and clonic spasm until your very existence becomes a burden and you cry out for release. 6.746225600374606
- 19937. all this though is simply a prelude a curtain-raiser for what ensues and i doubt whether any occidental could accurately forecast it. 6.2448847359387205
- 19938. if however it would help to intensify your anguish i can delimit the powers of a few of the divinities you've affronted and describe the punishment they meted out in one analogous instance.

 8.082623557630361
- 19939. first of all the six figures of the buddha you heisted—four siamese heads a black obsidian statuette in the earth-touching position and a large brass figure of the dying buddha on a teakwood base. 6.351435671199231
- 19940. now you probably share the widespread western belief that the lord buddha is the most compassionate of the gods much more so than jehovah and allah and the rest. 7.1545311282508
- 19941. 'fess up- don't you? 10.363724110347151
- 19942. well ordinarily he is except toward impious folk who steal disturb or maltreat the presence. 8.216429064128185
- 19943. very peculiar retribution indeed seems to overtake such jokers. 7.680236445935778
- 19944. eight or ten years ago a couple of french hoods stole a priceless khmer head from the musee guimet in paris and a week later crawled into the salpetriere with unmistakable symptoms of leprosy. 0.0
- 19945. hell's own amount of chaulmoogra oil did nothing to alleviate their torment; they expired amid indescribable fantods imploring the blessed one to forgive their desecration. 4.903693293796623
 19946. any reputable french interne can supply you with a dozen similar instances and i'll presently recount a case out of my own personal experience but for the moment let's resume our catalogue.
 6.8758243609833585
- 19947. whether the pair of sudanese ivory carvings you lifted really possess the juju to turn your livers to lead as a dealer in khartoum assured me i am not competent to say. 5.4302073090680265

```
19948. likewise the ivory chinese female figure known as a doctor lady;
a friend of mine removing her from the curio cabinet for inspection was
felled as if by a hammer but he had previously drunk a quantity of
applejack. 6.050574843883102
19949. the three indian brass deities though- ganessa siva and krishna-
are an altogether different cup of tea. 6.8702649342863245
19950. they hail from travancore a state in the subcontinent where kali
the goddess of death is worshiped. 9.8052336950114
19951. have you ever heard of thuggee?
                                            17.15076508346365
19952. nuf sed h.
                    13.148092146312546
19953. but it is the wooden sculpture from bali the one representing
two men with their heads bent backward and their bodies interlaced by a
fish that i particularly call to your attention. 6.970753839931567
19954. oddly enough this is an amulet against housebreakers presented
     to the mem and me by a local rajah in 1949. 7.186048883154224
19955. inscribed around
                          its base is a charm in balinese a dialect i
                   comprehend. 5.427950274147271
take it you don't
19956. neither do i but the tjokorda agoeng was good enough
translate and i'll do as much for you. 7.803699773112825
19957. whosoever violates our rooftree the legend states can expect
maximal sorrow. 6.210871206873012
19958. the teeth will rain from his mouth like pebbles his wife will make
          with fishmongers and a trolley car will grow in his stomach.
him cocu
     6.673055462121845
19959. furthermore-
                     and this to me strikes an especially warming note-
it shall
          avail the vandals naught to throw away or dispose of their
loot. 4.903693293796623
19960. the cycle of disaster starts the moment they touch any belonging
           and dogs them unto the forty-fifth generation.
     6.810441700982837
19961. sort of remorseless isn't it? 9.118533821976325
19962. still there it is. 17.106910684771456
19963. now you no doubt regard the preceding as pap; you're tooling
around full of gage in your hot rods gorging yourselves on pizza and
playing pinball in the taverns and generally behaving like
u^bermenschen. 5.071134564377643
19964. in that case listen to what befell another wisenheimer who
tangled with our joss. 10.200760310863247
19965. a couple of years back i occupied a village apartment whose outer
staircase contained the type of niche called a coffin turn.
     6.038709991765743
19966. in it was a stone tibetan buddha i had picked up in bombay and
occasionally to make merit my wife and i garlanded it with flowers or
laid a
           few pennies in its lap. 6.697471158637896
19967. after a while we became aware that the money
                                                     was disappearing
as fast as we replenished it. 7.695224035186931
19968. our suspicions eventually centered by the process of elimination
                     thoroughly bad hat who delivered cartons to the
on a grocer's boy a
people overhead. 7.662116210010093
19969. the more i probed into this young man's activities and character
     less savory i found him. 5.427950274147271
19970. i learned for example that he made a practice
                                                      of yapping at
dogs he encountered and in winter of sprinkling salt on the icy
pavement to scarify their feet. 7.690570919080701
19971. his energy was prodigious; sometimes he would be up before dawn
clad as a garbage collector and hurling pails into areaways to exasperate
us and thereafter would hurry to the bronx zoo to grimace at the
lions and press cigar butts against their paws. 4.710289137316026
```

```
19972. evenings he was frequently to be seen at restaurants like enrico
+ paglieri's or peter's backyard drunkenly donning ladies' hats and
singing o sole mio. 6.825765186540753
19973. in short and to borrow an arboreal phrase slash timber.
     8.694445957554716
19974. well the odious little toad went along chivying animals and humans who couldn't retaliate and in due course as was inevitable
overreached himself. 6.8818953907746065
19975. one morning
                     we discovered not only that the pennies were
missing from the idol but that a cigarette had been stubbed out in its
lap. 5.6753006576139695
19976. now he's bought it said my wife contentedly.
     11.958593936993605
19977. no divinity will holdstill for that. 9.570057002710861
19978. he's really asking for it. 5.288696795849776
19979. and how right she was. 14.13662265827901
19980. the next time we saw him he was a changed person; he had aged
     thirty years and his face the color of tallow was crisscrossed with
     wrinkles as though it had been wrapped in chicken wire.
     7.509995305612635
19981. some sort of
                     nemesis was haunting his footsteps he told us in a
quavering voice- either an ape specter or abe spector a process-server we
couldn't determine which. 5.268146361684066
19982. his eyes had the same dreadful rigid stare as dr grimesby
roylott's when he was found before his open safe wearingthe speckled
band. 7.5851868240807905
19983. the grocery the youth worked for soon tired of his depressing
effect on customers most of whom were sufficiently neurotic without the
threat of incubi and let him go. 5.990117766331317
19984. the beautiful the satisfying part of his disintegration however
was the masterly way the buddha polished him off. 8.59273213471369
19985. reduced to beggary he at last got
                                            a job as office boy to a
television producer. 5.85404990398964
19986. his hubris deficiencyof taste and sadism carried him straightaway
to the top.8.059409733643921
19987. he evolved programs that plumbed new depths of bathos and
besmirched whole networks and quickly superseded his boss.
     6.3332044950364645
19988. not long ago i rode down with him in an elevator in radio city;
he was talking to himself thirteen to the dozen and smoking two cigars
at once clearly a man in extremis. 7.256486815896725
19989. see that guy? 17.228524469834042
19990. the operator asked pityingly. 15.841500723885778
19991. i wouldn't be in his shoes for all the rice in china.
     7.124787831243603
19992. there's
               some kind of a nemesis haunting his footsteps.
     9.203560720328083
                      looks at it therefore i'd say that your horoscope
19993. however one
for this autumn is the reverse of rosy. 5.883594289260736
19994. the inventory you acquired from me isn't going to be easy to
move; you can't very well sidle up to people on the street and ask if
they want to buy a hot bodhisattva. 7.084440237061616
19995. additionally since you're going to be hors de combat pretty
soon with sprue yaws delhi boil the granville wilt liver fluke
bilharziasis and a host of other complications of the hex you've
aroused youmustn't expect to be lionized socially. 5.040303372138938
19996. my advice if you live long enough to continue your vocation is
that the next time you're attracted
                                      by the exotic pass it up- it's
nothing but a headache. 7.361809984226423
19997. as you can count on me to do the same. 8.719409813376728
```

19998. compassionately yourss j perelman the doors of the d train slid shut and as i dropped into a seat and exhaling looked up across the aisle the whole aviary in my head burst into song. 5.925670653279371 19999. she was a living doll and no mistake- the blue-black bang the wide cheekbones olive-flushed that betrayed the cherokee strain in her midwestern lineage and the mouth whose only fault in the novelist's carping phrase was that the lower lip was a trifle too voluptuous.

5.105710942461446

20000. from what i was able to gauge in a swift greedy glance the figure inside the coral-colored boucle dress was stupefying. 8.04690777022236